CHESHAM LIBRARY,
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT,
LANE,
BUCKS. HP5 2JQ

L.29

06 423 428 6

WITHDRAWN

The Victoria History of the Counties of England

EDITED BY WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.

A HISTORY OF HERTFORDSHIRE

VOLUME II

THE VICTORIA HISTORY OF THE COUNTIES OF ENGLAND

HERTFORDSHIRE

LONDON
ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE
AND COMPANY LIMITED

This History is issued to Subscribers only
By Archibald Constable & Company Limited
and printed by Eyre & Spottiswoode
H.M. Printers of London

INSCRIBED
TO THE MEMORY OF
HER LATE MAJESTY
QUEEN VICTORIA
WHO GRACIOUSLY GAVE
THE TITLE TO AND
ACCEPTED THE
DEDICATION OF
THIS HISTORY

St. Albans Cathedral : Painting of St. William on East Wall of Saints' Chapel

THE VICTORIA HISTORY OF HERTFORDSHIRE

EDITED BY

WILLIAM PAGE, F.S.A.

VOLUME TWO

LONDON

ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

AND COMPANY LIMITED

1908

BUCKS COUNTY LIBRARY
17
645/56 WEA 840

CONTENTS OF VOLUME TWO

		PAGE
Dedication		v
Contents		ix
List of Illustrations and Maps		xiii
Editorial Note		xvii
Table of Abbreviations		xix
Political History	By Miss M. E. Simkins	1
Schools	By A. F. Leach, M A., F.S.A.	
Introduction		47
St. Albans School		47
Stevenage School		69
Berkhampstead School		71
Chipping Barnet Free Grammar School		79
Bishop's Stortford Grammar School		81
Bishop's Stortford Nonconformist School		82
Aldenham Grammar School		82
Ware Free School		88
The Ware Side School		88
Hertford School		89
Buntingford Grammar School		94
Hitchin Free School		94
Stanstead Abbots Free Grammar School		95
Watford Endowed Schools		95
Christ's Hospital, Hertford		96
Cheshunt College		97
Haileybury East India College		97
Haileybury College		98
Elementary Schools founded before 1800		99
Ancient Earthworks	By D. H. Montgomerie	103
Agriculture	By A. D. Hall, M.A.	129
Topography :		
Dacorum Hundred	General descriptions and manorial descents by W. Page, F.S.A., Miss O. M. Moger, and Miss H. Douglas-Irvine, M.A. (St. Andrews) ; Architectural descriptions of churches by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A. and architectural descriptions of houses by A. Whitford Anderson, A.R.I.B.A. ; Heraldic drawings and blazon by the Rev. E. E. Dorling, M.A. ; Charities from information supplied by J. W. Owsley, I.S.O.	

CONTENTS OF VOLUME TWO

PAGE

Topography (*continued*)

Dacorum Hundred (*continued*)

Introduction 141

Aldbury 143

Aldenham 149

Berkhampstead St. Peter or Great Berkhampstead . (Plan and architectural description of Berkhampstead Castle by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A. and D. H. Montgomerie) 162

Bushey 179

Caddington 187

Flamstead 193

Great Gaddesden 201

Little Gaddesden . . (Architectural description of Ashridge by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A.) 208

Hemel Hempstead with Bovingdon and Flaunden 215

Kensworth 231

King's Langley . . . (Architectural description of remains of Friary by A. Whitford Anderson, A.R.I.B.A.) . . . 234

Northchurch or Berkhampstead St. Mary 245

North Mimms 251

Puttenham 261

Shenley . . . . (Architectural descriptions by W. Page, F.S.A.) . . 264

Studham 274

Tring with Long Marston 281

Wheathampstead with Harpenden . . . . (Architectural descriptions by W. Page, F.S.A.) . . 294

Wigginton 314

Nettleden . . . . (Architectural description by J. Murray Kendall) . 317

Cashio Hundred . . . General descriptions and manorial descents by W. Page, F.S.A., Miss O. M. Moger, and Miss L. M. Sanderson; Architectural descriptions of churches by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A., and architectural descriptions of houses by A. Whitford Anderson, A.R.I.B.A.; Heraldic drawings and blazon by the Rev. E. E. Dorling, M.A.; Charities from information supplied by J. W. Owsley, I.S.O.

Introduction 319

Abbot's Langley 323

Barnet 329

East Barnet 337

Bramfield 343

Codicote 345

Elstree 349

Hexton 352

Newnham 355

Northaw 357

Norton 361

CONTENTS OF VOLUME TWO

PAGE

Topography (*continued*)

Cashio Hundred (*continued*)

Redbourn . . . (Architectural descriptions by W. Page, F.S.A.) . . 364

Rickmansworth . . . (Architectural descriptions of Moor Park and the Bury by J. Murray Kendall) 371

Ridge . . . . (Architectural description by J. Murray Kendall) . 386

St. Michael's . . . (Plan and architectural description of Gorhambury by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A.) 392

St. Paul's Walden 405

St. Peter's 412

St. Stephen's 424

Sandridge 432

Sarratt 438

Shephall 443

Watford 446

City of St. Alban 469

St Albans Cathedral . (Architectural description by C. R. Peers, M.A., F.S.A. and W. Page, F.S.A.) 483

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

St. Albans Cathedral : Painting of St. William on East Wall of Saints' Chapel . . . *Frontispiece*

Ancient Earthworks :

Arbury Banks, Ashwell 105

" " " 106

Ravensburgh Castle, Hexton 107

The Auberys, Redbourn 108

Camp, West of Braughing 109

Verulam, St. Michael's . . . . . *facing* 110

Anstey Castle 112

Benington Castle 113

Waytemore Castle, Bishop's Stortford 115

Hertford Castle 116

Toot Hill, Pirton 117

Periwinkle Hill, Reed 118

Walkern Bury 118

Great Wymondley 119

Bygrave 121

Whomerley Wood, near Stevenage 122

Well Wood, Watton 122

Kingsbury Castle, St. Michael's 123

Beech Bottom, Sandridge 124

Devil's Dyke, Moat, and Slad, Wheathampstead 126

Aldbury : The Village Pond and the Stocks 143

Aldenham : Radlett : On the Road to Elstree, 1796 . . . . *full-page plate, facing* 150

" House . . . . . " " " 154

" Church (plan) . . . . . } . . . . " " " 160

Berkhampstead : Plan of Castle House . . }

" Egerton House, High Street 164

" Plan of Grammar School . . . . . *full-page plate, facing* 166

" Plan and Sections of Castle . . . . . *facing* 168

" North Side of Grammar School } . . . . *full-page plate, facing* 170

" Castle House, North-west Front }

" Church (plan) . . . . . " " " 174

" " Nave from South Transept } . . . " " " 176

" " Torrington Tomb . . }

Caddington : North side of Scullery of Markyate Cell } . . . " " " 190

Flamstead Church : Capital of Nave Arcade . }

" " Nave looking East . } . . . " " " 198

Great Gaddesden Church : South Arcade of Nave }

" " Place 201

" " Golden Parsonage . . } . . . *full-page plate, facing* 204

Little Gaddesden : John of Gaddesden's House }

" " North Front of Ashridge, 1768 } . . . " " " 210

" " South View of Ashridge *circa* 1820 }

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
Little Gaddesden Manor House : Front View	*full-page plate, facing*	212
„ „ „ „ Passage at end of Dining-room looking towards Entrance Lobby	*full-page plate, facing*	212
„ „ „ „ Painting of the Princess Elizabeth	„ „ „	212
„ „ Church : South Arcade of Nave	„ „ „	214
Hemel Hempstead Church from the North-west	„ „ „	214
„ „ Flaunden Church (plan)		227
Kensworth Church from the North-west	*full-page plate, facing*	232
„ Donkey Wheel at the Bury Farm	*full-page plate, facing*	232
King's Langley : Gate of Manor House, Chipperfield		234
„ „ Old House, Chipperfield		235
„ „ Plan of Remains of Dominican Friary		239
„ „ Remains of the Dominican Friary from the South-east	*full-page plate, facing*	240
„ „ Church, from the South-west	*full-page plate, facing*	240
„ „ „ Shields on the North End of the Monument of Edmund of Langley : Plate I	„ „ „	242
„ „ „ Shields on the West Side of the Monument of Edmund of Langley : Plate II	„ „ „	242
„ „ „ Shields on the West Side of the Monument of Edmund of Langley : Plate III	„ „ „	242
„ „ „ Shields on the South End of the Monument of Edmund of Langley : Plate IV	„ „ „	242
Northchurch . Old Cottages		245
North Mimms Church from the South-east	*full-page plate, facing*	256
„ „ „ West Doorway	„ „ „	258
„ „ „ The Pulpit	„ „ „	258
Puttenham Church from South-east		261
Shenley : Colney Chapel House, 1796	*full-page plate, facing*	268
„ Salisbury Hall	*full-page plate, facing*	268
Tring : Long Marston : Old Church Tower		291
Wheathampstead Village		294
„ Creswell Farm		296
„ Lamer House	*full-page plate, facing*	298
„ „ „ „		299
„ Mackerye End House		300
„ „ „ „ (plan)		301
„ Rothamsted in 1624		304
„ Rothamsted	*full-page plate, facing*	304
„ „ (plan)		305
„ Church : The Font	*full-page plate, facing*	310
„ „ Window in North Transept	*full-page plate, facing*	310
„ „ Monument to Sir John Brockett and Margaret his wife, 1558	„ „ „	312
„ „ from the South	„ „ „	314
Wigginton Church from the South	„ „ „	314
Chipping Barnet Church : South-east View, 1796	„ „ „	332
Codicote : The George and Dragon Inn, 1899		345
Newnham Church : The Font	*full-page plate, facing*	356
Norton Church : The Nave, looking East	*full-page plate, facing*	356
Redbourn : The Bell Inn, 1898		365

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
Rickmansworth : King's Farm		371
„ The Bury from the South-west	*full-page plate, facing*	372
„ „ „ North-east		
„ „ Chimney-piece in Dining-room	„ „ „	374
„ Moor Park from the North-east	„ „ „	376
„ „ „ The White Drawing-room		
„ „ „ Dining-room Chimney-piece	„ „ „	378
Ridge Church from the South-west	„ „ „	390
Redbourn Church : Nave, looking East		
St. Michael's Church Tower		393
„ „ Plan of Sir Nicholas Bacon's House at Gorhambury		395
„ „ The Hall Porch of Sir N. Bacon's House at Gorhambury	*full-page plate, facing*	396
„ „ Church : The Pulpit		
„ „ „ (plan)		402
„ „ „ from the South-east	*full-page plate, facing*	402
St. Paul's Walden Church : Nave, looking East	„ „ „	410
St. Peter's : Ruins of Sopwell House	„ „ „	412
„ „ London Colney, 1796		
„ „ Sopwell House, from a map entitled : 'The Manor of Sopwell lying and being in the County of Hartford, part of the possessions of Robert Sadler, Esq.'		415
„ „ Plan of Great Nasthyde		417
„ „ The South Porch, Great Nasthyde	*full-page plate, facing*	418
„ „ Church : North Aisle		
„ „ „ before the Restoration of 1893		419
St. Stephen's Church from the South-west	*full-page plate, facing*	424
„ „ Aldenham Abbey		426
„ „ Church : Nave, looking West	*full-page plate, facing*	428
„ „ „ (plan)		429
„ „ „ The Lectern	*full-page plate, facing*	430
„ „ „ The Font		
Sandridge : Waterend Farm, 1895		435
„ Church : East Side of the Chancel Screen	*full-page plate, facing*	436
Sarratt Church from the South-east		
„ „ (plan)		441
„ „ The Pulpit	*full-page plate, facing*	442
Shephall Church : Nave, looking East	„ „ „	444
Watford : 'The Angel,' High Street		446
„ Monmouth House and the Platts, High Street		447
„ The Free School		448
„ The Old Vicarage		448
„ Farthing Lane		449
„ The Free School, Old Chimney-piece		450
„ Houses in Church Street, demolished in 1893		451
„ 'The Hit or Miss,' High Street		453
„ Red Lion Yard		455
„ Oxhey Chapel, from the West	*full-page plate, facing*	456
„ Red Lion Court		458
„ Redheath		461
„ The Grove		463

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
St. Albans :	Plan of the Town, 1634	*facing* 470
„ „	Clock Tower and Market Place	471
„ „	House in Fishpool Street, formerly the Angel Inn	*full-page plate, facing* 474
„ „	The Marlborough Almshouses	
„ „	The Great Gateway, South Side	475
„ „	House in High Street dated 1665	*full-page plate, facing* 476
„ „	Front of Old House in Fishpool Street	
„ „	Cathedral from the South-west, before the modern alterations	„ „ „ 482
„ „	Abbey : Plan of Church and Monastic Buildings	*coloured plan, facing* 484
„ „	Cathedral : Entrance to Passage and South Door, before the modern alterations	*full-page plate, facing* 486
„ „ „	Presbytery and North Transept from North-east before the modern alterations	
„ „ „	The Lady Chapel fitted up as the Grammar School *circa* 1870	„ „ „ 490
„ „ „	Thirteenth-century Grate in South Aisle of Presbytery	„ „ „ 492
Badge of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester		494
St. Albans Cathedral :	The Pedestal of the Shrine	*full-page plate, facing* 494
„ „ „	Tomb known as John of Wheathampstead's	
The Shield of Abbot Ramryge		496
St. Albans Cathedral :	Presbytery and Altar Screen	*full-page plate, facing* 496
„ „ „	Tomb of Abbot Ramryge	
„ „ „	View across Transepts, looking North, before the modern alterations	„ „ „ 498
„ „ „	South Aisle of Presbytery, looking West	„ „ „ 500
„ „ „	South Arcade of Nave	
„ „ „	Paintings in Nave	*coloured plate, facing* 504
„ „ „	The Nave, looking East, showing the now destroyed Ceiling	*full-page plate, facing* 506
„ „	Plan of Monastic Precinct	*facing* 508

LIST OF MAPS

Ancient Earthworks Map	*facing* 103
Index Map to the Hundreds of Hertfordshire	„ 141
Index Map to the Hundred of Dacorum	„ 143
Index Map to the Hundred of Cashio	„ 319
Topographical Map of Hertfordshire in three sections	*at end of volume*

EDITORIAL NOTE

The Editor wishes to express his thanks to Canon the Hon. K. F. Gibbs, M.A., F.S.A., who has not only read the proofs of the topographical section here printed, but has procured the assistance of the local clergy and others to do so in order to avoid as far as possible such errors as can only be detected by those well acquainted with the localities dealt with. The Editor desires to acknowledge the help rendered in this way and otherwise by the Earl of Clarendon, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.V.O.; the Earl of Verulam; the Lord Ebury; the Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, P.C.; the Lady Jane Van Koughnet; the Hon. A. Holland-Hibbert; the Hon. Herbert C. Gibbs, M.A.; the Very Rev. the Dean of St. Albans, D.D.; the Rev. Canon Barrett, M.A; the Rev. Canon Owen Davys, M.A.; the Rev. Canon G. H. P. Glossop, M.A.; the Rev. Canon John D. Nairne, M.A.; the Rev. Canon A. M. Norman, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S.; the Rev. H. R. Anson, M.A.; the Rev. G. S. Batty; the Rev. C. V. Bicknell; the Rev. G. A. L. Browne; the Rev. J. E. Brown, B.A.; the Rev. J. V. Bullard, M.A; the Rev. H. J. E. Burrell, M.A.; the Rev. J. H. Dixson, M.A.; the Rev. W. D. Waddell Dudley, M.A.; the Rev. A. R. T. Eales, M.A.; the Rev. G. Montague Hall, M.A.; the Rev. H. E. Jones, M.A.; the Rev. Edward B. B. Kitson, M.A.; the Rev. C. M. O. Parkinson, M.A.; the Rev. Arthur H. Parnell, M.A.; the late Rev. Newton Price, B.A.; the Rev. Edward Ryley, M.A.; the Rev. R. A. Squires, M.A.; the Rev. George Todd, M.A.; the Rev. H. S. C. Whitehouse, M.A.; Mr. A. Whitford Anderson, A.R.I.B.A.; Miss Birkett; Mr. Percival C. Blow, A.R.I.B.A.; Mr. P. C. Clutterbuck, J.P.; Mr. A. H. Debenham, Town Clerk of St. Albans; Mr. Lewis Evans, D.L., J.P., F.S.A.; Mr. A. E. Gibbs, F.L.S., F.E.S.; Mr. H. R. Wilton Hall; Col. A. Unwin Heathcote, R.E.; Mr. George Loader; Mr. Henry Lomas, Clerk to the Rickmansworth Urban District Council; Mr. W. Carey Morgan, B.A.; Mr. H. M. Prescott; Mr. H. M. Turner, and Mr. E. A. Wix, M.A.

The Editor is particularly indebted to the late Lord Aldenham, F.S.A., for his interest, help, and sympathy in all that concerned the history of the county.

Thanks are also due to Miss Monica F. Gray for the copies of the painting in St. Albans Cathedral here reproduced, and to the late Major-General Cherry-Garrard for the loan of an old sketch of Lamer Park.

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

Abbrev. Plac. (Rec. Com.)	Abbreviatio Placitorum (Record Commission)
Acts of P.C.	Acts of Privy Council
Add.	Additional
Add. Chart.	Additional Charters
Admir.	Admiralty
Agarde	Agarde's Indices
Anct. Corresp.	Ancient Correspondence
Anct. D. (P.R.O.) A 2420	Ancient Deeds (Public Record Office) A 2420
Ann. Mon.	Annales Monastici
Antiq.	Antiquarian or Antiquaries
App.	Appendix
Arch.	Archæologia or Archæological
Arch. Cant.	Archæologia Cantiana
Archd. Rec.	Archdeacons' Records
Archit.	Architectural
Assize R.	Assize Rolls
Aud. Off.	Audit Office
Aug. Off.	Augmentation Office
Ayloffe	Ayloffe's Calendars
Bed.	Bedford
Beds	Bedfordshire
Berks	Berkshire
Bdle.	Bundle
B.M.	British Museum
Bodl. Lib.	Bodley's Library
Boro.	Borough
Brev. Reg.	Brevia Regia
Brit.	Britain, British, Britannia, etc.
Buck.	Buckingham
Bucks	Buckinghamshire
Cal.	Calendar
Camb.	Cambridgeshire or Cambridge
Cambr.	Cambria, Cambrian, Cambrensis, etc.
Campb. Chart.	Campbell Charters
Cant.	Canterbury
Cap.	Chapter
Carl.	Carlisle
Cart. Antiq. R.	Cartæ Antiquæ Rolls
C.C.C. Camb.	Corpus Christi College, Cambridge
Certiorari Bdles. (Rolls Chap.)	Certiorari Bundles (Rolls Chapel)
Chan. Enr. Decree R.	Chancery Enrolled Decree Rolls
Chan. Proc.	Chancery Proceedings
Chant. Cert.	Chantry Certificates (or Certificates of Colleges and Chantries)
Chap. Ho.	Chapter House
Charity Inq.	Charity Inquisitions
Chart. R. 20 Hen. III. pt. i. No. 10	Charter Roll, 20 Henry III. part i. Number 10
Chartul.	Chartulary
Chas.	Charles
Ches.	Cheshire
Chest.	Chester
Ch. Gds. (Exch. K.R.)	Church Goods (Exchequer King's Remembrancer)
Chich.	Chichester
Chron.	Chronicle, Chronica, etc.
Close	Close Roll
Co.	County
Colch.	Colchester
Coll.	Collections
Com.	Commission
Com. Pleas	Common Pleas
Conf. R.	Confirmation Rolls
Co. Plac.	County Placita
Cornw.	Cornwall
Corp.	Corporation
Cott.	Cotton or Cottonian
Ct. R.	Court Rolls
Ct. of Wards	Court of Wards
Cumb.	Cumberland
Cur. Reg.	Curia Regis
D.	Deed or Deeds
D. and C.	Dean and Chapter
De Banc. R.	De Banco Rolls
Dec. and Ord	Decrees and Orders
Dep. Keeper's Rep.	Deputy Keeper's Reports
Derb.	Derbyshire or Derby
Devon	Devonshire
Dioc.	Diocese
Doc.	Documents
Dods. MSS.	Dodsworth MSS
Dom. Bk.	Domesday Book
Dors.	Dorsetshire
Duchy of Lanc.	Duchy of Lancaster
Dur.	Durham
East.	Easter Term
Eccl.	Ecclesiastical
Eccl. Com.	Ecclesiastical Commission
Edw.	Edward
Eliz.	Elizabeth
Engl.	England or English
Engl. Hist. Rev.	English Historical Review
Enr.	Enrolled or Enrolment
Epis. Reg.	Episcopal Registers
Esch. Enr. Accts.	Escheators Enrolled Accounts
Excerpta e Rot. Fin. (Rec. Com.)	Excerpta e Rotulis Finium (Record Commission)
Exch. Dep.	Exchequer Depositions
Exch. K.B.	Exchequer King's Bench
Exch. K.R.	Exchequer King's Remembrancer
Exch. L.T.R.	Exchequer Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

Exch. of Pleas, Plea R.	Exchequer of Pleas, Plea Roll
Exch. of Receipt	Exchequer of Receipt
Exch. Spec. Com.	Exchequer Special Commissions
Feet of F.	Feet of Fines
Feod. Accts. (Ct. of Wards)	Feodaries Accounts (Court of Wards)
Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards)	Feodaries Surveys (Court of Wards)
Feud. Aids	Feudal Aids
fol.	Folio
Foreign R.	Foreign Rolls
Forest Proc.	Forest Proceedings
Gaz.	Gazette or Gazetteer
Gen.	Genealogical, Genealogica, etc.
Geo.	George
Glouc.	Gloucestershire or Gloucester
Guild Certif. (Chan.) Ric. II.	Guild Certificates (Chancery) Richard II.
Hants	Hampshire
Harl.	Harley or Harleian
Hen.	Henry
Heref.	Herefordshire or Hereford
Hertf.	Hertford
Herts	Hertfordshire
Hil.	Hilary Term
Hist.	History, Historical, Historian, Historia, etc.
Hist. MSS. Com.	Historical MSS. Commission
Hosp.	Hospital
Hund. R.	Hundred Rolls
Hunt.	Huntingdon
Hunts	Huntingdonshire
Inq. a.q.d.	Inquisitions ad quod damnum
Inq. p.m.	Inquisitions post mortem
Inst.	Institute or Institution
Invent.	Inventory or Inventories
Ips.	Ipswich
Itin.	Itinerary
Jas.	James
Journ.	Journal
Lamb. Lib.	Lambeth Library
Lanc.	Lancashire or Lancaster
L. and P. Hen. VIII.	Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII.
Lansd.	Lansdowne
Ld. Rev. Rec.	Land Revenue Records
Leic.	Leicestershire or Leicester
Le Neve's Ind.	Le Neve's Indices
Lib.	Library
Lich.	Lichfield
Linc.	Lincolnshire or Lincoln
Lond.	London
m.	Membrane
Mem.	Memorials
Memo. R.	Memoranda Rolls
Mich.	Michaelmas Term
Midd.	Middlesex
Mins. Accts.	Ministers' Accounts
Misc. Bks. (Exch. K.R., Exch. T.R. or Aug. Off.)	Miscellaneous Books (Exchequer King's Remembrancer, Exchequer Treasury of Receipt or Augmentation Office)
Mon.	Monastery, Monasticon
Monm.	Monmouth
Mun.	Muniments or Munimenta
Mus.	Museum
N. and Q.	Notes and Queries
Norf.	Norfolk
Northampt.	Northampton
Northants	Northamptonshire
Northumb.	Northumberland
Norw.	Norwich
Nott.	Nottinghamshire or Nottingham
N.S.	New Style
Off.	Office
Orig. R.	Originalia Rolls
O.S.	Ordnance Survey
Oxf.	Oxfordshire or Oxford
p.	Page
Palmer's Ind.	Palmer's Indices
Pal. of Chest.	Palatinate of Chester
Pal. of Dur.	Palatinate of Durham
Pal. of Lanc.	Palatinate of Lancaster
Par.	Parish, parochial, etc.
Parl.	Parliament or Parliamentary
Parl. R.	Parliament Rolls
Parl. Surv.	Parliamentary Surveys
Partic. for Gts.	Particulars for Grants
Pat.	Patent Roll or Letters Patent
P.C.C.	Prerogative Court of Canterbury
Pet.	Petition
Peterb.	Peterborough
Phil.	Philip
Pipe R.	Pipe Roll
Plea R.	Plea Rolls
Pop. Ret.	Population Returns
Pope Nich. Tax. (Rec. Com.)	Pope Nicholas' Taxation (Record Commission)
P.R.O.	Public Record Office
Proc.	Proceedings
Proc. Soc. Antiq.	Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries
pt.	Part
Pub.	Publications
R.	Roll
Rec.	Records
Recov. R.	Recovery Rolls
Rentals and Surv.	Rentals and Surveys
Rep.	Report
Rev.	Review
Ric.	Richard

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

Roff.	Rochester diocese
Rot. Cur. Reg.	Rotuli Curiæ Regis
Rut.	Rutland
Sarum	Salisbury diocese
Ser.	Series
Sess. R.	Sessions Rolls
Shrews.	Shrewsbury
Shrops	Shropshire
Soc.	Society
Soc. Antiq.	Society of Antiquaries
Somers.	Somerset
Somers. Ho.	Somerset House
S.P. Dom.	State Papers Domestic
Staff.	Staffordshire
Star Chamb. Proc.	Star Chamber Proceedings
Stat.	Statute
Steph.	Stephen
Subs. R.	Subsidy Rolls
Suff.	Suffolk
Surr.	Surrey
Suss.	Sussex
Surv. of Ch. Livings (Lamb.) or (Chan.)	Surveys of Church Livings (Lambeth) or (Chancery)
Topog.	Topography or Topographical
Trans.	Transactions
Transl.	Translation
Treas.	Treasury or Treasurer
Trin.	Trinity Term
Univ.	University
Valor Eccl. (Rec. Com.)	Valor Ecclesiasticus (Record Commission)
Vet. Mon.	Vetusta Monumenta
V.C.H.	Victoria County History
Vic.	Victoria
vol.	Volume
Warw.	Warwickshire or Warwick
Westm.	Westminster
Westmld.	Westmorland
Will.	William
Wilts	Wiltshire
Winton.	Winchester diocese
Worc.	Worcestershire or Worcester
Yorks	Yorkshire

A HISTORY OF HERTFORDSHIRE

POLITICAL HISTORY

THE case of Hertfordshire has by no means been that of the happy nation which has no history. From the earliest times the county has been the stage on which decisive acts in the nation's history have been played, and the men of the county have always come to the fore in those crises which have decided the fate of England. Lying on the confines of the Midland and Eastern counties, with few natural boundaries to divide it from the five which border it, this beautiful shire, which was for so many centuries a favourite abode with the kings of England, owes it to its central position and its nearness to the capital, not only that it was here the formal offer of the crown was made to William the Conqueror, and the first petition for the redress of grievances sent up to Charles I, but that it has been a battleground from the days when the Romans invaded Britain.

Before the Roman invasion it was occupied by two British tribes, the Cattyeuchlani, whose capital is described by Ptolemy as Verulam or St. Albans, and the Trinobantes.

Under Roman rule Hertfordshire formed part of the Roman Province Flavia Caesariensis, and it is clear that it was a very wealthy and populous centre, from the richness and great number of the Roman remains that have been found in the county. The history of this period, however, is told in the Section on the Roman Remains.

After the Saxon conquest, the greater part of the county, the western, was included in the kingdom of Mercia, the lesser, the eastern, in that of Essex.

The kingdom of Mercia always played a leading part in affairs, but reached its zenith under Offa, who died in Hertfordshire about 796,[1] at his palace of Offley, mainly occupied, at the time of his death, in building the monastery of St. Albans. Under him Mercia attained such a position that we cannot but marvel it was with Wessex and Egbert the supremacy over England finally rested.

During the reign of Egbert, the struggle against the Danes, who were then making Ireland and the south of England their main point of attack, became acute. It was in the time of his son Æthelwulf that these marauders burst on the east coast. Æthelwulf seems to have been a man incapable of action, and each district was left to its own ealderman and bishop for defence. Shortly after his accession, the Mercians and West Saxons held a great council at Kingsbury near St. Albans, to discuss measures for opposing the Danes; and another council was held at Bennington in 850. When, in 851, an armament of 350 Danish ships sailed up the Thames, Beorhtwulf of Mercia[2] came to the rescue, but was routed and driven off. The county was again and again devastated by the Danes; and the treaty of Wedmore, in 878,

[1] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 363; Rog. of Wendover, *Flor. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 261; Matt. Westm. *Flor. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 291.

[2] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 121.

divided it between Alfred and Guthrum by their boundary line, which led from the Thames to the mouth of the Lea, up the Lea to its source, and thence in a straight line to Bedford. In 896[1] the Danish fleet proceeded up the Lea as far as Hertford, when Alfred ordered the dykes of the river to be cut at a shallow part near Waltham, so that there was not sufficient water for their vessels, and the Danes had to fight their way across the country to the west of England. The county suffered much during the operations of Hastings, who, after raiding Mercia, withdrew to friendly territory in Essex; and also in the invasion of English Mercia by Eohric, the Danish king of East Anglia. During the reign of Edward the Elder, English Mercia (the district including modern Bucks, Middlesex, and part of Herts), which was under the rule of his spirited sister Æthelflead, Alfred's eldest daughter, the 'Lady of the Mercians,' became the centre of Edward's resistance. He crossed the border line accepted by his father, and proceeded in 913 to establish a fort at Hertford, on the north side of the Lea, between the Maran and the Bean.[2] The Mercian Danes answered with a dash across Watling Street, 17 April, 914, but were dispersed, and a great slaughter of the Danes is recorded that year in Hertfordshire.[3] In 928, Edward began building a fort at Wigingmere,[4] perhaps Waymere[5] Castle, on a small island near Bishop's Stortford. The Danes flew to arms, and a mixed force from Essex, East Anglia, and Mercia, attacked Waymere, only to signally fail. After this Edward assumed the offensive, advanced against Tempsford, and put the Danish king of East Anglia and 205 Jarls to the sword. By the end of the year the neck of the Danish resistance was broken. Edward died in 924.

His son, Æthelstan, who succeeded him, did much to justify his claim to be considered the first overlord of Britain, by his energetic measures against the Danes, who reached St. Albans and broke open the shrine of the saint in 930.[6] Traces of a Danish settlement are numerous; in the western side of the county we have the hundred of Dacorum, and instances occur of gifts made to the abbey of St. Albans by wealthy Danes living in the neighbourhood.[7]

Of the Mercian shire system we have no mention before the reign of Edgar (957–75,) and it was probably to the exigences of military and naval operations against the Danes that it owed its institution. The practice seems generally to have been that each shire was under the control of a sheriff, who was the king's executive officer in the shire; but Hertfordshire and Essex shared a sheriff between them until the reign of Queen Elizabeth.[8]

Before the last landing of Sweyn in 1014, a council was held by Ethelred 'apud Habam,' thought by Ramsay to be Hadham,[9] when the Witan recommended a three-days' fast, a daily celebration of a special mass, and a special chant of the third Psalm, as the best means of opposing the Danes; but these measures proved of little efficacy against the all-conquering Sweyn. The first mention of the shire of 'Heorotford' is in the portion of

[1] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 244–5.
[2] Ric. de Cirenc. *Spec. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 54; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 44; and *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 186, 187.
[3] Ric. de Cirenc. *Spec. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 54.
[4] Florence of Worc. *Chron.* (Engl. Hist. Soc.), 921.
[5] Ramsey, *Foundations of Engl.*, i, 274.
[6] Dugdale, *Mon.* ii, 180; *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 12.
[7] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7.
[8] Statutes of the Realm, 8 Eliz. cap. 16.
[9] *Foundations of Engl.* i, 370.

the chronicles dealing with this last and worst of the Danish invasions, and occurs in the year 1011.[1] The name is not taken from a tribal name, but from that of the capital town.

The county suffered especially in the ravaging of the country which followed the battle of Hastings. Following out his plan of wasting and subduing the lands south of the Thames, and north and east of London, William marched on till he reached Berkhampstead, his track marked by burnings and bloodshed.[2] Here he threw up the castle, the earthworks of which yet remain. His advance is said to have been impeded by Frederic, abbot of St. Albans (a man of the royal blood of the Saxons, and also related to Cnut), who made a spirited resistance.[3] But so terrible was the devastation wrought by the Norman, that it was not long, according to the Saxon chronicles, before Edwin, earl of Mercia, Morkere, earl of Northumbria, Edgar, the uncrowned young English king elect, the Archbishop Ealdred, with other bishops, and the best men of London, went out to meet William at Berkhampstead, and made their submission to him.[4]

The formal ratification of the conquest of England by the Norman was given by this submission at Berkhampstead, when these men, acting as representatives of the Witan, made an offer of the crown to William, who, we are told by William of Poitiers, after asking his followers if he ought to accept the tempting offer made to him, condescended to do so, and gave the kiss of peace to Edgar and his companions.[5] During the troublous years that followed, the desperately ravaged county seems to have been submissive enough; William strengthened the castle of Hertford, ratified the privileges already enjoyed by the burgesses of the town, granted them others, and had coins minted within this royal borough.

In the Domesday Survey the hundreds appear as Broadwater, half hundred of Hitchin, Hertford, Odsey, Trevinga, Edwinstree, Dacorum, Braughing, and Albanestov.[6]

It is interesting to observe how careful William was to provide against

[1] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 266, 267.

[2] 'Hertfordensem provinciam devastabat et villas cremare homines interficere non cessabat donec ad villam quae Beorcham nominatur veniret.' Florence of Worc. *Chron.* (Engl. Hist. Soc.), i, 228.

[3] According to the Rev. H. Fowler (*Berkhampstead Castle, St. Albans Archit. Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1890 and 1891, p. 20), though Abbot Frederic was a real person, his doings, as recorded by Matthew Paris, are romance and not history.

[4] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.); *Chron.* Rogeri de Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), i, 116.

[5] In 'The Conqueror's Footsteps in Domesday,' *Engl. Hist. Rev.* xiii, 17, 1898, Mr. F. Baring contends that this offer of this crown to William was really made at Little Berkhampstead, instead of, as Freeman supposes, at Great Berkhampstead. This theory he bases on what he believes to have been the movements of William's army, as shown by the deterioration in the value of manors at the taking of the Domesday Survey; the worst signs of ravage being on the eastern side, roughly contained in an inverted triangle, of which the base runs from the north-eastern corner of the county to Hitchin, and the apex lies to the south at Enfield; the army having probably moved in two main divisions. The following figures which give the value in pounds of Hertfordshire manors in the reign of King Edward, in the Domesday Book (see *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 292), and in 1086, are very suggestive as to the course events took at this time in the county: Barley, 9, 3½, 6½; Barkway, 6, 3, 6; Westmill, 34, 20, 29; Standon, 34, 16, 34; Stanstead, 20, 10, 17; Great Munden, 16, 12, 16; Benington, 14, 6, 12; Brauntfield and Tewin, 9, 3½, 7; Radwell, 10, 2, 5; Bygrave, 12, 8, 10; Clothall, 10, 5, 7; Willian, 12, 4, 10; Wymondley, 3, 1, 3; Aston, 20, 14, 18; Knebworth and Ayot, 12, 5, 10; 5, 1, 3; Hertingfordbury, 10, 6, 8. It must be remembered, in considering that William of Poitiers' statement that the city was in sight from the place of conference is a ground for supposing that Little Berkhampstead rather than Berkhampstead was intended by the chroniclers, that his words must in any case have been figurative, as London cannot be seen from either place.

[6] This name was superseded later by that of Cashio. Details as to Essex and Herts boundaries are given in Pat. 21 Edw. IV, pt. ii, m. 10*d.*; Exch. Inq. p.m. (ser. 2), $\frac{298}{5}$ (24 Sept. 4 Hen. VIII); and S.P. Dom. Eliz. ccxlviii, 97.

the accumulation of a dangerous extent of territory in one district under one man—so numerous are the historic families who were landowners in this county. But it is from the Normans in the county that we have to look for revolt. Hugh de Grentemesnil,[1] lord of Ware and of many manors in Hertfordshire, and Eustace of Boulogne,[2] lord of the manor of Braughing and much other property here, were among the first openly to espouse the cause of Robert against William Rufus; and among other Hertfordshire lords who were leagued with them were William of Eu, Roger, count of Mortain and Earl of Cornwall, and Odo, bishop of Bayeux. Eustace, though he finally deserted his leader, suffered death and the forfeiture of his estates for his share in the insurrection, and Hugh de Grentemesnil met the same fate. But this severity does not seem to have succeeded in quelling the turbulent spirit of the Norman lords, for William, earl of Mortain and Cornwall,[3] upon whose father, Robert, half-brother of William the Conqueror, the honour of Berkhampstead had been bestowed, joined in rebellion against Henry I. He was taken prisoner in 1104, and his estates were forfeited to the crown, including the castle of Berkhampstead, the king granting the manor to his chancellor, Ranulph, who immediately repaired the castle, where in 1123 Henry held a court.[4] In 1110[5] we find William Bangiard or Baynard put to death for conspiring with the Earls of Anjou and Maine to raise a rebellion in Normandy, and his manor of Hertingfordbury forfeited to the crown. It may possibly have been with a view to keeping an eye on his revolting Normans that Henry was in the county in 1116,[6] when he spent Christmas at St. Albans, and caused the monastery to he hallowed.

Permission to fortify those strongholds which play so important a part in the 'Anarchy,' and the bestowal of titles and offices, were means used by both Stephen and Maud to procure adherents, and their followers, often enough, changed from one side to another, according to the prospects of profit held out to them. One of the most notable examples of this was Geoffrey de Mandevile, a great Hertfordshire landowner.[7] He was made Earl of Essex by Stephen,[8] and Maud in her turn confirmed him in the title, granting him the constableship of the Tower, and right to arm it and his private castles. But, in spite of this, he went back to Stephen, who at Christmas, 1141, granted him the shrievalty of London, Middlesex, and Hertfordshire in fee, by a new charter which made him almost an independent prince.[9] His absolute control over these districts made him the strongest man of his time, and his immense power finally alarmed Stephen, and with good reason, as Geoffrey, soon after Easter, 1142, acting upon a report that Stephen was dead, seems to have hurried to the empress with a small crowd of friends and relatives, including Hugh Bigod, earl of Norfolk, and to have begun again bargaining with her for new lands and revenues, rights and privileges, in return for his support, which would give her possession of as large a territory in the east of England, as she now had in the west, and probably the occupation of London as well. Geoffrey, however, soon learnt that Stephen was not dead, and the king's campaign of the summer of 1142 was one of such

[1] *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 199.
[2] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 193.
[3] Ibid. 207.
[4] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 149.
[5] *Anglo-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 211.
[6] Ibid. 213.
[7] J. H. Round, *Geoffrey of Mandevile.*
[8] *Gesta Stephani* (Rolls Ser.), 104.
[9] Geo. Burton Adams, *Polit. Hist. Engl.* 236.

unusual vigour that the earl probably thought it prudent to hold his hand for a time; while Stephen, on his side, seems to have felt that Geoffrey, whom contemporary writers considered the most powerful man in England, as much for his ability as his possessions, had grown too mighty to be dealt with at the moment. When Stephen did at last act, at a court held at St. Albans in 1143,[1] the occasion was not well chosen. With his usual want of wisdom the king yielded to the pressure of Geoffrey's enemies at court after a summer of defeat, when nearly half of England was in Matilda's possession, and the result was only a partial success. Though the earl's impeachment and arrest were followed by his imprisonment and a threat of hanging, on his surrender of his castles he was released. With some of his friends, including Hugh Bigod, he instantly appealed to arms, took possession of the Isle of Ely, and seized Ramsey Abbey. Of this he made a fortress, after turning out the monks, and his forces he kept supplied by the most cruel ravaging of the surrounding lands. Towards the end of the summer of 1144 he was wounded in the head by an arrow, in an attack on a fortified post which the king had established at Burwell, and soon after he died. His eldest son Ernulf shared his fall, and was disinherited. But twelve years after the death of Geoffrey, the second son of the earl, another Geoffrey, was made Earl of Essex by Henry II; and his faithful services to the king, as well as his brother's after him, were rewarded by increasing possessions and influence. To the great power, the independent principality, for which their father had played, they, however, never succeeded.

The empress had endeavoured to obtain for Geoffrey the castle of Stortford[2] from the Bishop of London; but even bishops found it necessary, for their own safety and the honour of their bishopric, to build and fortify castles, and the bishop refused to make the exchange she asked; the castle was, however, destroyed in the reign of King John, in 1213.[3] The only remaining bulwark of the castle of Kingsbury was destroyed[4] by order of Stephen, at the request of Robert de Gorham, abbot of St. Albans, who complained of the losses he suffered at the hands of its occupants, but the main part of Kingsbury Castle had long been held by the abbot, and it was only the propugnaculum which Stephen destroyed.

Among the barons on the side of Stephen at the battle of Lincoln were Gilbert and Baldwin of Clare. Gilbert fled early in the day, but Baldwin stood his ground most valiantly. Gilbert by subsequent service redeemed his character with Stephen, who bestowed on him the earldom of Hertford.

[1] *Gesta Stephani* (Rolls Ser.), 104.

[2] Lansdowne MSS. 229, fol. 109; and Dodsworth MSS. xxx, 113. 'Carta M. Imperatricis facta Com Gaufrido Essexiae de pluribus terris et libertatibus.' (Probably dated June, 1142. See J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*.)

'Et si potero perquirere erga episcopum Lundonie et erga ecclesiam Sancti Pauli Castellum de Storteford per Escambium ad Gratum suum tunc do et concedo illud ei et heredibus suis in feodo et hereditate tenendum de me et heredibus meis. Quod si facere non potero tunc ei convenciono quod faciam illud prosternere et ex toto cadere.'

[3] *Chron. Edw. I and II* (Rolls Ser.), i, 15. The castle seems rather to have been dismantled by John for military purposes than to have been demolished, judging from entries made later in the Patent Rolls; cf. Pat. 16 John, m. 10, 'De reparatione Castri de Stortford pro episcopo London,' and Pat. 26 Edw. III, pt. ii, m. 4, 'Pro Praepositis et Capellanis S. Pauli infra castrum de Storteforde.' The castle in Stephen's time may have consisted only of earthworks, that destroyed in John's reign was probably of masonry.

[4] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 122. It must be understood that Kingsbury Castle was merely a fortified inclosure or village. See the article on 'Earthworks' and the account of St. Albans.

Afterwards he changed sides, and we find him fighting with Prince Henry against Stephen.

King Henry granted the castle of Berkhampstead to Thomas Becket, and the Pipe Rolls contain entries as to the cost of repairs and building undertaken while it was in his hands. The constableship of the castle was one of the first offices of which the archbishop was deprived at his disgrace ;[1] during his occupation many privileges had been granted to the burgesses of Berkhampstead.

It was to Richard of Clare, earl of Pembroke, nicknamed Strongbow, whom the king had deprived in 1170 of all his estates in the county and elsewhere, that Henry owed the addition of the realm of Ireland to his dominions. As a reward, the earl was restored to all his property, and made governor of Ireland. Afterwards, with Roger, earl of Hertford, and William de Mandevile, earl of Essex, he adhered to the king in those insurrections of his sons against him, which clouded the last years of his reign.

The means by which the Lion Heart raised money for his expeditions savour often of very hard bargaining, and one transaction in which Hertfordshire plays a part deserves notice. When the succession to the estates of William Mandevile, earl of Essex, was disputed between Geoffrey Fitzpeter,[2] (who claimed in right of his wife, Beatrice of Say), and Geoffrey of Say, uncle of Beatrice, Richard accepted Geoffrey of Say for the enormous fine of 7,000 marks, but under pretext that the instalments were not paid with sufficient regularity, had the estates resold to Fitzpeter for 3,000 marks.

On Richard's departure for the Holy Land, he was accompanied by Theobald of Blois, Ernald de Mandevile, and other Hertfordshire barons. It was not long before his brother John came into conflict with the chancellor Longchamp, who was appointed justiciar. In the struggle that ensued for the supreme power during Richard's absence, the chief men of London, at a meeting held at St. Paul's in 1191, convened by John, who was supported by the Earl of Pembroke and Geoffrey Fitzpeter, deposed Longchamp from the chief justiciarship, recognized John as heir to the throne, and made him regent, with control of the royal castles. They became so excited when in April, 1193, Longchamp returned from a visit to the captive Richard, bearing a golden bull from the emperor, urging them to show loyalty to their king, that the council to meet him had to be held at St. Albans,[3] where he was met by the mother of the king, the archbishop, 'et alii justiciarii domini regis ;' the feeling against him was so overwhelming that he had to return to Richard at Worms, the chief justiciar having refused him the kiss of peace at the meeting, at which were assembled all the most powerful supporters of John. He had been able to do nothing but declare the king's message, and summon the barons, whose presence Richard required, to repair to Germany ; among these were Richard, earl of Clare, Earl Roger Bigod, Geoffrey of Say, and the bishops of Rochester and Chichester.[4]

At his brother's death, John, who had large possessions in the country in right of his earldom and through Richard's final declaration in his favour, the support of the ruling officials, including Geoffrey Fitzpeter, now justiciar, had, on the other hand, to face the men who had acted with

[1] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 228.
[2] J. H. Round, *Ancient Charters* (Pipe Roll Soc.), 97.
[3] Giraldi Camb. *Op.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 415, 416.
[4] *Chron. Rogeri de Hoveden* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 212.

Longchamp against him ; and Richard of Clare, earl of Hertford, had strong grounds for a personal grudge, on account of his wife Amice, one of the co-heiresses of the earl of Gloucester, whose property had been taken from them that the earldom might be given to John. When the king had alienated all sympathy by his conduct of the war with the king of France, and all England was seething with indignation at his surrender of his kingdom to the pope, and his determination to lead another expedition into Poitou, a series of councils were summoned to discuss the state of the realm. The writs for the first directed that it should be held in August, 1213, at St. Albans ; and that it should be attended by the representative reeve and four legal men from each township in the royal domains. It is said that they were issued the day after John's absolution was pronounced. While John himself was busily occupied in preparing for his Poitou expedition, he appointed Geoffrey Fitzpeter, the justiciar, and Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, his representatives during his absence, and under them a council was held in August at St. Albans, which made formal proclamation of the restoration of good laws and the abolition of bad ones, and all sheriffs and other officers were strictly enjoined to abstain from violence and injustice for the future.[1] But disaffection among the barons continued to grow during John's absence, and on his return negotiations concerning the Great Charter led only to civil war.

When the barons at last decided to take up arms against the king, most of the great Hertfordshire landowners were found ranged against him ; among these were their leader Robert Fitzwalter, Geoffrey de Mandevile, earl of Essex, Richard de Clare, earl of Hertford ; Saer de Quincey (whose mother, Margaret, daughter of Petronilla, great-granddaughter of Hugh de Grentemesnil, had brought her rich estates in the county to her husband, Robert, earl of Leicester),[2] the barons Montfichet, Beauchamp, William de Chives, Reginald de Argentan, and William Marshal the younger. The Earls of Pembroke and Surrey sided with the king.

The barons, under their leader Fitzwalter, advanced from Northampton to Bedford, where the leading citizens offered to admit them to London, an offer to which the Mandevile connexion with the city must have largely contributed. The main body of the barons' army moved on to Ware,[3] and thence to London, which they entered by Aldgate without opposition. Popular risings all over the country strengthened the barons' movement, and John set to work to fortify and strengthen his castles ; the signing of the Great Charter in June, 1215, produced a temporary suspension of hostilities, but war broke out again, and Hertfordshire became once more the scene of the hottest fighting. In January, 1215, John was himself at St. Albans,[4] where after having the letters of the archbishop's suspension read out, he divided his forces under two leaders, with instructions to lay waste the land with fire and sword. The eastern division was commanded by the Earl of Salisbury, and by Fawkes de Bréauté, described by the historian as *sine visceribus misericordiae*, and suffered accordingly.[5] The castles of Hertford and Berkhampstead were in the hands of the king, and were fortified by

[1] Geo. Burton Adams, M.A., *Political History of England*, ii, 428.

[2] His Hertfordshire estates were ultimately assigned to his great son, Simon de Montfort, at a partition made later on between Saer and Simon, who seems to have spent much time in the county.

[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 587. [4] Ibid. 635. [5] Ibid. 637.

him,[1] and he himself again directed operations in the county, at the beginning and end of March, 1215,[2] and placed Hertford in the custody of Walter de Godarvil, Berkhampstead[3] in that of Waleran, the German, their castellans being set to blockade the roads to London. All hostile estates in Hertfordshire, Middlesex, Essex, and Cambridgeshire were devastated,[4] and the chronicles show that Fawkes de Bréauté ravaged Hertfordshire without mercy.

The king himself marched to the north, and in May Louis landed, and by June was in London; as the two armies, the French and the baronial, were also ravaging all places which adhered to the king, universal ruin seemed to threaten these districts when the king's death occurred at Newark, and made it possible for the barons to give in their allegiance to the infant Henry, and turn their weapons against the French invader. But the county had still much to suffer before he was finally expelled. Louis besieged Berkhampstead[5] and Hertford[6] till they surrendered,[7] overran the county, and spoiled the inhabitants until he came to St. Albans,[8] where he required the abbot to do him homage. This the abbot refused to do unless he himself was released from his homage to the king of England. Louis, enraged at this answer, swore he would burn both the abbey and the town unless the abbot did what he required. Whereupon the abbot (by the intervention of Saer de Quincey) made a composition with him, by giving him four-score marks to spare the town until the following Candlemas.[9]

When, by September of this year, the Earl of Pembroke was able to conclude the treaty by which Louis agreed to withdraw from England, the castles of Hertford and Berkhampstead were restored to the king. But before this date we have further details of the depredations of Fawkes de Bréauté in the county. He came to St. Albans with a band of soldiers and pillaged the town 22 January, 1217, after which he demanded £100 from the abbot, and threatened to burn the monastery and town if the money were not forthcoming.[10] The enormity of his conduct seems to have terrified even himself at last, and, urged by a vision foreboding disaster, he pretended repentance and sought absolution from the monks, though he did not restore their property.[11] The castle of Anstey had been destroyed by John, for the part its owner, Reginald de Argentan, had taken against him.

It is to the chroniclers of St. Albans we owe it that we are so rich in details of this most critical period of our history. Matthew Paris, the greatest of our monastic historians, had much personal intercourse with Henry III during his frequent visits to the abbey, and from him we have a faithful record not only of the events which at last led to the revolt of the barons against him, but also a dissection of the personality of the king, which shows how inevitable this was. The barons were headed by men belonging to the county: Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, and the great Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester. Simon had not only inherited the manor of Ware, and other property in Hertfordshire from

[1] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 641.
[2] Stubbs, *Itinerary*.
[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 641.
[4] Ibid. 637.
[5] Ibid. iii, 6.
[6] Ibid. 5.
[7] The siege of Hertford lasted from 12 Nov. to 6 Dec.; that of Berkhampstead from 6 Dec. to 20 Dec. Both Walter de Godarvil and Waleran the German are described by the historian as making a valiant resistance.
[8] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 8, 9.
[9] Ibid.
[10] Ibid. 12.
[11] Ibid. 13.

his mother, but he had married, in 1238, the king's sister, Princess Eleanor, widow of William, second earl of Pembroke. Even more than his wealth and position, and his brilliant military and diplomatic achievements, the stern uprightness of his character pointed him out as leader of the barons, when at last matters came to a climax in 1257.

A man of a very different stamp, William de Valence, the king's French half-brother, to whom the king had given the command of Hertford Castle, and upon whom he truly showered favours, including the hand of Joan, granddaughter of the earl of Pembroke, and the earldom of Pembroke itself, had done everything that was possible to make the feeling against foreigners particularly strong in the county.[1] The king's own brother, Richard, earl of Cornwall, to whom the castle of Berkhampstead was granted, on the other hand, while thoroughly loyal to his brother, was one of the best advisers he had.

It was in April, 1258, that the barons appeared in arms under the Earls of Gloucester and Leicester at the Parliament summoned by Henry. By October, 1259, peace with France was declared, mainly through the instrumentality of Simon, who, on his return, went to St. Albans,[2] and presented the shrine with a costly baldequin. When in June, 1261, Henry produced a papal bull annulling the provisions of Oxford, the Earl of Gloucester, who had for some time been acting with the king, joined Earl Simon in calling the autumn Parliament, which was held at St. Albans. When he died, in 1262, his son, the young Earl Gilbert, became one of Simon's warmest supporters. But before the battle of Evesham, he had joined Roger Mortimer and Prince Edward, and led the second division of the king's army.

A letter from the king[3] to the sheriff of Hertfordshire, containing orders for guarding the roads, and dated 4 February, 1260, gives a vivid picture of the state of disorder to which the county was reduced at this time; and the Hundred Rolls contain a long list of the exactions and injustices it suffered at the hands of its sheriffs.

The release of the king after the battle of Evesham seemed to inaugurate a reign of terror, but Rishanger declares that it was against the will of the king, and to satisfy the greed of Mortimer and Gloucester, that the lands of all de Montfort's adherents were confiscated. Considering his vast estates (he held property in twenty-two counties), and his efforts to bring about conciliation with the 'Disinherited,' it hardly seems this can be true of the Earl of Gloucester. The very oppressions of the reactionary party strengthened the hands of the 'Disinherited,' who were roving about in armed bands and ravaging the southern shires, and the popular reaction in their favour, which ended at the close of September, 1267, in the Ban of Kenilworth and the restoration to their lands, on a

[1] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 343, cites a choice example of his conduct. He tells us that in 1252, after William de Valence had hunted without permission in the bishop of Ely's park at Hatfield, he and his party raided the manor in the bishop's absence, breaking down doors, cursing the beer as sour, drawing the spigots out of casks of choicest wine and leaving it to run to waste, and doing endless drunken damage.

[2] Matt. Westm. *Flores. Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 443.

[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora, Add.* vi, 212. 'Quia in pluribus locis in balliva tua fuint homicidia, roboria, et alia maleficia enormia in pacis nostrae laesionem manifestam.'

graduated scale of redemption, of all those who made submission, began at St. Albans.[1]

King Edward's task of restoring law and order to the distracted kingdom, so well begun by him in his father's lifetime, was not rendered any easier in his own reign by the private war[2] that broke out between the Earl of Hereford and the Earl of Gloucester, who in 1290 married the king's sister Joan. The king had to take strong measures to bring about a reconciliation, and in 1291 consigned both nobles to prison,[3] and we find them 'in misericordia regis'[4] for the enormous fines of 1,000 *li.* and 10,000 *li.* respectively. Earl Gilbert must have been released in the same year, as he was present at the Parliament held at Norham to decide the succession to the Scottish crown.

When the decision was made, and the choice fell upon John Balliol,[5] it fell upon one whose family had been connected with the county since the reign of William Rufus. When the Scotch war broke out and the triumph of English arms ended in the surrender of Balliol, the subsequent struggles of the Scotch to regain their freedom have a special interest to the genealogically minded from the connexion the principal actors possessed with the county,[6] which may explain a certain amount of Scotch sympathy observable there, and the considerable number of Scotch residents it possessed.

But the great glory of the county in this reign is that it was at St. Albans in 1295 that the Parliament was held to which for the first time the king of England summoned two burgesses from every city, borough, and leading town. The shires had indeed been represented by their knights since the accession of Edward, but it was not until the king suddenly found himself threatened with war on all sides, that the need for more efficient taxation to obtain supplies led him to inaugurate the system which had been first tried by Simon de Montfort in 1264, and by which henceforth the citizens were to have their share in the government of affairs. It is interesting to see from the original

[1] Rishanger *Chron. et Ann.* (Rolls Ser.), 38. The town guarded and closed its gates, and refused entrance to all strangers, steps they were entitled to take under a proclamation issued to Cambridge, Huntingdon, Hertford, and Essex, 29 July, 1253 (Rymer, *Foedera*). The constable of Hertford, Gregory de Stoke, an old foe of the townsmen, boasted that he would enter the place, and carry off four of the best villeins captive. He contrived to make his way in, but a butcher who was passing by, heard him asking his men which way the wind blew. The butcher guessed that he meant to burn the town, and felled him to the ground. This roused the townsmen, who secured the constable and his followers, and struck off their heads.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* viii, 377*a* and *b*, contains a long proclamation drawn up by the king, probably in 1291, narrating at great length the disputes of these earls, and their disregard of his attempts at a settlement. It gives an extraordinary picture of the lengths to which it had been possible for the barons to go, and of the defiance which induced so proud a king to give the story in such detail. It sets forth that after the earls left London, a meeting was arranged to take place at Waltham, and that when the archbishop and bishops repaired thither, the earls did not appear, but sent a message they would not on any account do so. Then a safe conduct had been given to the earls to induce them to come to the king at St. Albans, but they would hold no communication with him.

[3] *Ann. Dunst.* (Rolls Ser.), 370.

[4] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 286.

[5] The manor of Hitchin was granted by King William Rufus to Bernard de Balliol, baron of Bywell in Northumberland.

[6] They were all inter-related, to a degree which makes the history a kind of 'family affair.' The regency of Scotch nobles who, after the death of William Wallace, continued the struggle, was headed by Robert Bruce and John Comyn. John Comyn, who had also been a claimant, held the manor of Hertingfordbury, and was connected with Balliol, moreover, by the marriages of the De Valence heiresses into both families. It was the murder of John Comyn that forced Bruce to assume the crown. And it was Aymer de Valence who was at the head of the English forces that sufficed to rout the disorderly first levies of Bruce, and who, later, led into Scotland the army at whose head Edward had been marching when he died.

writs[1] extant, that the Hertfordshire boroughs, which seem at first to have thought their new responsibility more of a burden than a privilege, were very quick to learn its value, and had put in a very considerable number of attendances when, in 1326 and 1327, the boroughs of the county were practically disenfranchised for those Parliaments by the return of the sheriff that there were no boroughs in his bailiwick.

The Rolls of Parliament (No. 195, 8 Edw. II) contain a petition from the burgesses of St. Albans that they may be allowed to send two burgesses to Parliament as they had done hitherto. The petition sets forth that, by the procuration and favour of the abbot of St. Albans,[2] the sheriff had refused to return their burgesses. The king's reply directed that if, on examination of the rolls, their statement as to previous attendances proved to be correct, they should continue to send as they claimed. But St. Albans does not appear to have sent representatives again in this reign. The Patent Roll,[3] in the year of the above complaint, records the appointment of commissioners to consider complaints made against the sheriff, John de Hoo, concerning false indictments, imprisonments, etc.

In the events which at last led to the deposition of King Edward II and his murder in Berkeley Castle, the county played an intimate part, for it was as favourite a residence with King Edward as with his predecessors, and he frequently kept his court at his palace of Langley. The powerful Gilbert de Clare, earl of Hertford and Gloucester, whose mother was the king's sister, Joan, and whose sisters both achieved the distinction of marrying the king's favourites, Margaret becoming the wife of Piers de Gaveston, and Eleanor of Hugh le Despenser the younger, seems to have endeavoured to steer a middle course, and preserve his loyalty to his king and kinsman, while supporting the just demands of the barons, but he died in 1313 at Bannockburn. He is said to have observed a strict neutrality when the Gaveston troubles at first drew to a head and led to Gaveston's banishment in 1308;

[1] Palgrave, *Calendar of Writs and Returns*. In the first original writ for the county extant, 1298, Hertford sent two burgesses, and the sheriff made return there were no other boroughs in the county; in the next, 1301, Hertford was again represented by its two burgesses, and the sheriff stated that return of the writ was made to the bailiff of the liberty of St. Albans, who had not, however, replied; in 1302, two burgesses attended for Hertford; in 1305 the sheriff stated that return of the mandate was made to the bailiffs of St. Albans and of Hertford, who had the same, but had made no reply, and that there were no other boroughs in his bailiwick; in spite of which the name of Rogerus de Euere appears opposite to the name of the county in the Bill of Chancery upon which the writs were issued, so he must have attended for some borough in the county; in 1306 two burgesses were returned for Hertford; in 1307 two burgesses attended for St. Albans; in 1309 Hertford sent two burgesses, and the appearance of the writ suggests that the burgesses for St. Albans were returned, though the names are now torn off; in 1311 two burgesses appear for Stortford, and though no return is made for St. Albans, the Close Roll, 5 Edw. II, contains the writs for the expenses of Ralph Pycot and Peter Pycot, and afterwards for the expenses of Peter le Plomer and Peter Pycot, directed to the bailiffs of the town of St. Albans; in 1312 we find two burgesses sent by Stortford, and a notice from the sheriff that he has made return of the writ to the bailiff of the liberty of Queen Margaret in the borough of Hertford, who has not replied; in 1313 and 1315 two burgesses each are sent from Hertford and from Stortford; in 1318 two burgesses appear for Stortford, with a note from the sheriff that return of the king's writ was made to the bailiffs of the liberty of the borough of Hertford, who had not replied; in 1319 we have two burgesses from Hertford only; in 1320, two burgesses each from Stortford, Berkhampstead, and Hertford; in 1322 two burgesses each from Stortford and Hertford; in 1323 no burgesses are returned at all; in 1324 the writs require no return of burgesses; and in 1326 and 1327, Richard de Perrers, the sheriff of Essex and Herts, returns burgesses only for Colchester, with a note that there are no more boroughs in his bailiwick.

[2] This intervention of the abbot is only one of many instances of an interference which roused the townspeople to justifiable resentment [cf. Matt. Westm. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 427, Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 14, and 25 Edw. I, pt. ii, m. 14*d*; 17 Edw. II, pt. ii, m. 19*d*; Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 410, 411; iii, 367].

[3] Pat. 8 Edw. II, pt. i, m. 15*d*.

and it was on Gaveston's return in the same year that the marriage with Margaret de Clare took place, and the king bestowed on Sir Piers the honour and castle of Berkhampstead. The feeling against the favourite can by no means have been diminished by the pomp and ceremony with which his marriage was celebrated at Berkhampstead, the king himself being present, nor by the affectionate familiarity of the king when he and Sir Piers kept Christmas together at Langley in 1309.[1] The earl had been on the king's side when the barons had met at Stamford in July of that year, but in 1310 he joined in the petition for the appointment of Ordainers. His name appears first of the eight earls appointed, but he resigned his appointment, and was one of the three earls who attended the summons to Berwick, when the king was so basely deserted by his barons. On the Earl of Lincoln's death, he was appointed 'guardian' of England; and when Gaveston returned from banishment in 1312 he was chosen by the barons to defend Kent, London, and south-east England, but refused to take any active part.

When the barons met to demand the fulfilment of the ordinances, and assembled their forces in 1312 at Dunstable to threaten the king in London, an envoy from the pope spent some time at St Albans[2] in a vain attempt to mediate between the king and the barons. At an interview at Wheathampstead,[3] where the pope's letters were produced, the barons answered that they were men of arms, not letters, and did not care to read them; moreover that they had bishops of their own, of whose advice they could avail themselves if necessary, and that they did not mean to apply to foreigners, nor allow them to interfere in their affairs.

It was by the intervention of Earl Gilbert[4] and of the bishops, who acted as mediators, that, after the execution of Gaveston in 1312, the barons gave up at St. Albans all Gaveston's money, horses, and jewels which had been taken at Newcastle; though not until the royal letters summoning them to do so had been read aloud two days running in the abbey, by the keeper of the king's wardrobe. Gaveston was buried at Langley, and the abbot officiated at the ceremony.[5] The king visited the abbey in 1214, making very magnificent presents to it.

In July, 1321, the confederated barons marched through St. Albans[6] on their way to London, and from there made their demand that the king should exile the Despensers, which resulted in the banishment of Hugh le Despenser, senior.

The last years of the reign had seen a renewal of the old disputes between the abbey of St. Albans and the townsmen in an acute form. And at last the refusal of the abbot to give anything but a verbal reply to their demands for the restoration of certain liberties of which he had deprived them, including the right to send two burgesses to Parliament, led to a regular siege of the abbey in the first year of King Edward III's reign. The king sent to the sheriff to relieve the abbey, and the townsmen dispersed. Afterwards they obtained the king's writ, forbidding the abbot to molest them in the enjoyment of their liberties, and ordering an inquiry into the nature of

[1] *Chron. Edw. I and II* (Rolls Ser.), i, 162. [2] John de Trokelowe, *Ann. St. Albans* (Rolls Ser.), 77, 78.
[3] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i. 134.
[4] John de Trokelowe, *Ann. St. Albans* (Rolls Ser.), 78, 79, and Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 134.
[5] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 133, 143.
[6] *Chron. Edw. I and II* (Rolls Ser.), 1321, and John de Trokelowe, *Ann.* (Rolls Ser.), 109.

these as given in Domesday Book; this resulted in the granting of most of their demands, with the provision that their grant should not be to the prejudice of the abbot and convent as to the suit of the said burgesses in grinding at their mills. Although it seems that the townsfolk obtained nothing more than redress of injustices, and the abbey retained the multure suit upon which it set so much value, it was only after an obstinate refusal to sign that the monks were finally induced to do so.[1] It is evident that much ill-will continued to exist between the abbey and the town,[2] and that the county[3] was still for some time in a very disturbed state. The Close Rolls show that park-breaking, an offence which was practised not only against the abbey, but against other large landowners in the district (who were the means of inflicting grievous suffering when they obtained leave to inclose commons on which tenants had been wont to pasture), of which instances had already occurred in previous reigns,[4] was again rife. The history of the county's representation in Parliament in this reign is very noteworthy; the very few appearances put in by Hertfordshire burgesses in the great number of parliaments held being all the more remarkable in view of the anxiety to attend evinced in the preceding reigns. The county suffered very severely from the plague which devastated it at this time; and this, together with the labour troubles and impoverishment consequent upon it, may have contributed to bring about the diminution, but can hardly have been the sole cause; Prynne[5] suggests that the abbot may have been in some way responsible, but this is not borne out by the fact that St. Albans is the borough most often represented. In the Parliaments held between 1327 and 1334 St. Albans is the only borough that sent its two burgesses, but sent them five times; in 1335–6 Bishop's Stortford only appears; in 1336 Hertford and St. Albans both sent; and in 1373 and 1375–6 Hertford alone was represented. In Richard's reign no burgesses were sent at all, and the county was represented only by the knights of the shire until the reign of Queen Mary.

Queen Isabella, the 'She-Wolf of France,' seems to have spent much of her widowhood between Hertford and Berkhampstead,[6] and, later, Hertford was held by John of Gaunt, who had other property in the county, which acquired special privileges from its connexion with the duchy of Lancaster. The palace of King's Langley was a favourite residence with King Edward III and Queen Philippa, and Prince Edmund, afterwards made Duke of York, was known as Edmund of Langley from his birthplace. The Black Prince held the honour of Berkhampstead, and was also a frequent visitor to St. Albans Abbey. Froissart tells us that in 1361 the king and queen with the Dukes of Clarence and Lancaster and the Lord Edmund, came here to take leave of the Black Prince on his departure for Aquitaine. The castles of Berkhampstead and Hertford in this reign confined two royal prisoners,

[1] For the history of these disputes see Walsingham, *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 155–176.

[2] Cf. Pat. 8 Edw. iii, pt. i, m. 37 *d*, which contains the complaint of the abbot of St. Albans against a very long list of persons who broke his houses at Chipping Barnet, co. Herts.

[3] Pat. 12 Edw. III, pt. i, m. 4 *d.*: Mandate to S., bishop of Ely, to arrest and imprison any persons going armed or leading an armed force against the king's peace in Essex and Herts.

[4] Cf. Pat. 10 Edw. II, pt. i, m. 17 *d*, and 7 Edw. II, pt. ii, m. 22 *d.*

[5] *Parl. Writs*, Herts.

[6] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts.* Pat. 4 Edw. III, pt. ii, m. 16, v; 5 Edw. III, pt. ii, m. 2.

the king of France and the king of Scotland.[1] The king's notorious mistress, Alice Perrers, was connected with that family of Perrers which supplied the county with a sheriff, and a namesake of his who spent a considerable time in the county gaols.[2] The county on several occasions furnished a contingent of those yeomen and archers who were the backbone of Edward's armies for his foreign wars.

The long misery produced by the heavy war taxes, and the feud between labour and capital consequent upon the infamous labour statutes whose policy was to protect the landowners from the inevitable results of these burdens and of the decimation of the labouring classes by the plague, at the expense of the labourers, together with the exactions of the abbot of St. Albans, and his interference in local affairs, provoked such irritation in Hertfordshire, that when the peasants' revolt at last broke out in 1381, the county was not only the centre of fiercest revolt, but the *Gesta* tells us that Hertfordshire men were recognized among the rioters in London, and they were also accused of being concerned in the riots at Cambridge.[3]

In spite of his patronage of Wiclif, John of Gaunt seems to have taken the abbey of St. Albans under his protection ;[4] and after her death the body of his wife, the Countess Blanche, rested there on its way to London, as also did his own in its turn. The hatred for the duke seems to have been as deep as the resentment against the abbot of St. Albans, for much of the general distress was attributed to him, owing to his disasters in France, and the imposition of the poll taxes, which were first introduced in a Parliament packed with his supporters.

When the insurgents broke into open revolt in June, 1381, John of Gaunt's palace in the Savoy was one of the first to be destroyed, and the Kentish men exacted an oath from passers-by that they would accept no king called John. From Kent and Essex the contagion of insurrection rapidly spread into Hertfordshire,[5] and the abbey was not unnaturally, considering the terms on which it had been with the townsmen, the centre of attack.[6] In the *Gesta Abbatum* we have a minute account of events, from which we gather the following details. The men of Barnet, under one William Gryndecobbe, began by marching to St. Albans, where they informed the abbot, Thomas de la More, that the London rebels threatened to send 20,000 men to St. Albans unless the men of St. Albans went to London. The abbot accepted this rather wild story, and even sent esquires and servants of his own to accompany them on their way. They proceeded with marvellous speed to the metropolis, collecting adherents on their march ; passed through Barnet again, and when they had joined Jack Straw's Essex men, pillaged the Templars' Manor at Highbury. In London they

[1] Rymer, *Foedera*, 1359.

[2] Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 199–215.

[3] *Rot. Parl.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 109*a*. The town and university of Cambridge, called to account for the riotous assemblages and proceedings there, reply that only a small number of rioters and malefactors of their town were implicated, but that the disturbances were the work of the traitors and malefactors of the counties of Essex, Herts, and Kent, who came to their town in most outrageous multitude.

[4] Pat. 13 Ric. II, pt. ii, m. 8 ; Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 157, 333.

[5] The history of the revolt is dealt with in the writings of M. André Réville (*Le Soulèvement des Travailleurs d'Angleterre*) ; Mrs. J. T. Knight (*St. Albans Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1899–1900, p. 262) ; Dr. Trenholme (*American Hist. Rev.*) ; Professor Charles Oman (*The Great Revolt of* 1381) ; Mr. G. M. Trevelyan, and Mr. Edgar Powell.

[6] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 287.

appealed to Wat Tyler and the king, and from the latter they extorted a charter of manumission to the bondsmen and others of Hertfordshire. Terrified at the turn things were taking, the abbey servants returned with this news after having waited upon the Earl of Warwick at Barnet, with a request to him to assure the king of their continued loyalty. The prior fled; and a large body of rebels marched back from London under William Gryndecobbe and William Cadingdone; they broke into houses and closes belonging to the abbey, and became so threatening that the prison was opened to them by the abbot. Soon their ranks were swelled by the return of other rebels under Richard of Wallingford, preceded by the royal standard, and bringing the king's writ. He and the abbot met to discuss matters in the church. After hearing the king's letter, and making a long defence of his rights, the abbot granted a charter of manumission to the bondsmen of St. Albans. But the rebels again made an attack on the abbey, and threatened to burn the manor of Kingsbury and grange of St. Peter. They obtained from the abbot a charter granting common of pasture, rights of way, fishing, chase, &c., the use of handmills, and the rights of self-government without the intervention of the bailiffs of the abbey; these demands were made not only by St. Albans; the men of Hertford, Watford, Berkhampstead, Redbourn, Tring, Rickmansworth, Northaw, Sandridge, Tittenhanger, Cashiobury, Abbots Langley, Walden, Norton, Hexton, Caldecote, Shephall, Newnham, and Aston, all obtained charters from the abbey. There were disturbances also at Cheshunt, Digswell, Hemel Hempstead, and Ashridge, as well as at Westwick, near St. Michaels.[1]

The execution of Wat Tyler and later on of Jack Straw, was followed by the collapse of the rebels, and the king proposed to go to St. Albans in person to punish the insurgents, but was persuaded to send a commission there instead.[2] When Sir Walter atte Lee arrived in the town, he summoned the townsmen to meet him at Derfold Wood,[3] and charged a jury of them, who refused to indict.[4] He demanded that they should return the abbey charters which they had forced the abbot to surrender to them, and they refused.[5] Then he caused William Gryndecobbe, William Cadingdone, and John Barber to be arrested and brought to him at Hertford,[6] where they were imprisoned. Whereupon the populace of St. Albans again broke out into rioting,[7] and William Gryndecobbe was released on bail, the authorities promising him his life if he would persuade the townsmen to restore to the abbey its charters. But he exhorted them on the contrary to stand firm, telling them, 'If I die, I shall die for the cause of the freedom we have won, counting myself happy to end my life by such a martyrdom. Do then to-day as you would have done had I been killed yesterday.'[8] He was taken back to prison at Hertford, and news reached St. Albans of the approach of the Earl of Warwick and Lord Thomas Percy. On hearing this the townsmen offered to restore the charters they had seized, but their offer was not accepted.

The king then came in person to St. Albans, accompanied by an armed force and the justiciar.[9] Before he proceeded to execute justice on the

[1] Coram Rege, 5 Ric. II.
[2] Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 334.
[3] Ibid. 336.
[4] Ibid. 357.
[5] Ibid. 338.
[6] Ibid. 339.
[7] Ibid. 340.
[8] Ibid. 341.
[9] Ibid. 347.

townsmen, John Ball, the popular preacher, who had been captured at Coventry, was brought before him and sentenced to death, the sentence being executed in his presence. The jurors, on being summoned again, refused to indict, and it was by stratagem the justiciar procured the conviction of William Gryndecobbe, William Cadingdone, and John Barber, who were all hanged, together with fifteen other insurgents.[1]

An inquiry was then held as to the services due from tenants to the abbot, and was followed by an injunction that these should be performed.[2] Before the king left for Berkhampstead[3] all charters granted by the abbot were revoked, the men of the county did fealty to the king in the great court of the abbey, and the insurrection was over, though later in the reign there seem to have been some ineffectual attempts at risings.[4]

The whole movement was the inevitable result of legislative attempts to interfere with the natural order of things, to arrest the logical development of society and the emancipation of the villein, by restoring conditions which had ere this been outgrown. It is obvious from the methods they employed that the men of Hertfordshire felt they were fighting in the cause not only of justice, but of ultimate order and law ; and this is plain from their endeavours to use the means that appeared to them not only in themselves lawful, but the most certain to establish the legality of their position, that is to say, by going first to the king himself to beg for their freedom, and then when the royal sanction had been obtained, forcing the abbey not only to give up the charters which they imagined entitled it to act as it had done, but also to grant to themselves charters which should give them a right to all they claimed.

It is refreshing in the midst of all the scheming and struggling for power which went on among the relatives of the king, until his deposition and the tragedy of Pontefract Castle closed this unquiet reign, to meditate on the entry in the Patent Roll of 13 Ric. II (a year when the poet's patron, John of Gaunt, after being in disfavour, was once again in the ascendant), of the appointment of one Geoffrey Chaucer to be clerk of the works at the castle of Berkhampstead and manor of Chiltern Langley, and to wonder if the poet did ever in person investigate his charge, and dream his dreams in these royal regions. The genial thought of the poet's presence is all the more precious for the grimness of the scenes with which the reign began in the county, and with which it was to close.

Henry of Bolingbroke is said, after his landing, to have held a court for three weeks at Hertford Castle, and when the news of his arrival at Ravenspur was first received, a council was hastily summoned by Edmund, duke of York, at St. Albans,[5] to concert measures for defence ; it seems to have broken up in disorder, convinced of the futility of his attempts to meet the crisis, and its members repaired to Bristol to face Henry and disaster there. After Richard's seizure at Flint he was conveyed by Henry's orders to the Tower, and was from Saturday, the last day of August, 1399, until the Monday following, at St. Albans,[6] guarded, according to the chronicler of

[1] Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 349.
[2] Ibid. 353. [3] Ibid. 354.
[4] Cf. Pat. 19 Ric. II, pt. ii, m. 11 : Pardon, out of regard for Good Friday last, to John Berford, carpenter, indicted for wandering about at night and stirring up strife in Hertfordshire and parts adjacent.
[5] Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriae* (Rolls Ser.), 384.
[6] *Annales Ricardi Secundi* (Rolls Ser.), 251.

the abbey, by a thousand men. When his dead body was brought from Pontefract[1] to be exhibited at St. Paul's in refutation of rumours of assassination, it was shown at various places on the journey, and lay at St. Albans for two days, the service for the dead being performed with much ceremony by the abbot. From St. Paul's it was brought back to Abbots Langley, and buried by the abbots of St. Albans and Waltham, and the bishop of Chester. It was afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey by order of King Henry V.

King Henry IV in the second year of his reign paid a visit to the abbey, and made very rich presents to it. The record of the appointment[2] of the king's knight Hugh de Waterton, to dwell continually in the king's castle of Berkhampstead until the king's return from Wales, and to govern there the king's children, John and Philippa, and his kinsmen, the Earl of March and his brother, shows that the royal nursery included the young earl whose royal blood was to make him in later years the centre of so many disquieting intrigues.

By this time Lollardy had obtained a great hold among the middle classes, and had many adherents in the eastern counties, but there is no direct evidence to show how strong it was in Hertfordshire. When Sir John Mortimer of Bishop's Hatfield, cousin to the Earl of March, was arrested in the summer of 1421, the cause assigned was 'suspicion of treason,' which probably means that he may have listened to overtures from Oldcastle, as he managed to escape from the Tower in 1422 with Thomas Payne, Oldcastle's secretary, after which he was recaptured and executed.

In 1450 the general hatred for the Duke of Somerset was roused to fury by the attempted arrest of Richard, duke of York, and the duke marched to London with 4,000 men from his own estates; he came into collision at St. Albans[3] with Thomas Hoo, Lord Chancellor of Normandy, and his men, but in spite of all efforts made his way to London. At the Parliament called in November of that year, Sir William Oldhall of Hunsdon House, the duke's chamberlain and right-hand man, was chosen speaker, and the lords brought up their retainers armed. Both parties continued to watch each other until in 1452 the duke again marched against London, after issuing a proclamation calling for support against Somerset. But a pacification was patched up and a general pardon issued, the king and queen spending the rest of the year

[1] *Annales Henrici Quarti* (Rolls Ser.), 331; and Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 246.

[2] Pat. 3 Hen. IV, m. 21.

[3] *Paston Letters*, i, 151.—Letter 113, 6 Oct. 1450.—Letter from William Wayte, clerk to Judge Yelverton, to John Paston:—'Syr, and it plese, I was in my Lord of York's howse, and I herde meche thynge more thanne my mayster wryteth unto yow of; I herde meche thinge in Fletestrede. But, Sir, my Lord was wyth the Kynge, and he vesaged so the mater that alle the Kynges howshold was and is aferd ryght sore; and my seyd Lord hayth putte a bille to the Kyng, and desyryd meche thynge, qwych is meche after the Comouns desyre, and allis up on justice, and to putte all thos that ben indyted under arest with oute suerte or maynpryce, and to be tryed be lawe as lawe wyll; in so meche that on Monday Sir William Oldhall was with the Kynge atte Westminster more than to houres, and hadde of the Kynge good cher. And the Kynge desyryd of Sir William Oldhall that he shuld speke to hise cosyn York, that he wold be good lord to John Penycock, and that my Lord of York shuld wryte unto hese tenance that they wold suffyr Peny Cocks officers go and gader up hys rents fermes with inne the seyd Dukes lordsheps. And Sir William Oldhall answherd ageyn to the Kynge, and preyed hym to hold my Lord escusyd, for thow my Lord wrotte under hese seale of hys armes hys tenantez wyll not obeyet; insomeche that whanne Sir Thomas Hoo mette with my Lord of York beyon Sent Albons, the western men felle upon hym, and wolde a slayne hym, hadde [not ?] Sir William Oldhall abe (*have been*), and therfor wold the western men affalle up on the seyd Sir William, and akyllyd hym. And so he tolde the Kynge.'

in royal progresses through[1] Hertfordshire and other counties. In the next parliament various petitions antagonistic to the Yorkists were presented, and Sir William Oldhall was attainted for complicity in York's rising of 1452. Not many days after its close the king lost his reason, and on 13 October, 1453, Prince Edward was born. After a long struggle the Duke of York was appointed Protector, 27 March, 1454. On 7 January, 1455, the king suddenly recovered speech and memory; Somerset's speedy liberation followed, and preparations to crush the Duke of York. Once more the duke marched on London, and it was in Hertfordshire that at last war actually began. On 20 May he was at Royston, and from there forwarded a letter to the Chancellor, signed also by the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, which amounted to a demand for the dismissal of Somerset. Next day he advanced to Ware,[2] whence he addressed a letter to the king himself, with a copy of the previous manifesto. This Somerset did not deliver to the king, who had started already for Leicester, and was resting for the night at Watford. When, on the 22nd, the king reached St. Albans, the Duke of York was already there, encamped in the field called the Key Field. Of the battle that followed we have a contemporary account in the *Paston Letters*.[3] In the volume called 'Stoneham'[4] of the Registers of the Archdeacon of St. Albans is a memorandum as to the slain, probably made immediately after the battle (the word 'first' is interpolated in a later hand, and a short account of the second battle follows); and a long contemporary letter, now published in *Archaeologia*,[5] gives another very detailed history of the affair. The Yorkists had taken up their position in Key Field at 7 a.m., their numbers being vaguely estimated at 3,000, while the Duke of Norfolk and other friends were hastening to their support. The king's force was reckoned at 2,000 men. The Bars in Sopwell Lane (the then London Road) and Butts Lane, otherwise Shropshire Lane, now Victoria Street, were hastily closed; while the royal standard was 'pyght' in St. Peter's Street, probably in the broad part of the street at the junction of Butts Lane. The Duke of Buckingham was sent out to parley with the malcontents, and ascertain their demands. After some hours' fruitless discussion the Duke of York gave the word for the attack, and his followers pressed on in three bodies, one attacking Sopwell Lane, another Butts Lane, while the third, under the Duke of Warwick, attacked the ditch and palings which on that side fortified the town.

[1] Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii, 151.

[2] *Rot. Parl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 281.

[3] Two long letters, i.e., No. 239 (i, 327–31); and No. 240 (i, 332–3).

[4] fol. 79.

[5] Vol. xx, 519, 'The king pitched his banner at the place called Boslawe in St. Peter's Street, which place was called aforetime past Sandeforde, and commanded the ward and barriers to be kept strongwise.' After fruitless parleying, mainly directed on the part of the Yorkists to procuring the surrender of Somerset, the dukes of York and Salisbury and the earl of Warwick, 'between xj & xij of the clocke at noone, broke into the toun in thre divers places and severelle places of the fore seyd strete. The King, being then in the place of Edmond Westby, hundreder of the said town of St. Albans, comaundeth to slay all manner men of lords, knights, and esquires and yeomen that might be taken of the aforesaid Duke of York. This done, the aforesaid Lord Clifford kept strongly the barriers that the said Duke of York might not in anywise, with all the power that he had, enter nor break into the town. The Earl of Warwick, knowing thereof, took and gathered his men together, and fiercely brake in by the garden sides, between the signe of the Keye, and the Signe of the Chekkere in Holwell Street; and anon, as they were within the town, suddenly they blew up trumpets, and set a cry with a shout and a great voice, "A Warwick! A Warwick!" and into that time the Duke of York might never have entered into the town; and they with strong hand kept it, and mightily fought together, and anon, forthwith after their breaking in, they set on them manfully. . . .'

The Royalists held the Bars until Warwick burst into the principal street 'between the signe of the Keye and the signe of the Chekkere,' thus cutting the Royalist position in two. All was over in half an hour,[1] the streets filled with the dead, and the town in the hands of the duke. The king had taken refuge in a cottage, whither the Dukes of York and Salisbury repaired and tendered him their allegiance, which was accepted. According to Whethamstede[2] the duke escorted the king to the shrine of St. Albans and afterwards to London. The chronicler also tells us that the duke's northern troops plundered the town, but that the abbey was saved by the intervention of St. Alban ; and that the abbot obtained permission from the duke to collect the dead and bury them. The Dukes of Somerset and Northumberland, and Lord Clifford, were buried in the abbey in the Lady chapel below the altar, most of the others were buried in St. Peter's.

So far, York was anxious to prove that it was not a change of dynasty but of government he was aiming at, and on 26 May writs were issued for a Parliament to meet at Westminster on 9 July.

The *Paston Letters*[3] speak of the forthcoming release of Sir William Oldhall, and of the reconciliation of the Duke of Buckingham ; and from them we learn that while the elections were pending, the county entertained all the important personages of the day :

> The King, the Queen, and the Prince remove to Hertford to-morrow without fail ; mine Lord York to the Friars at Ware ; my Lord Warwick to Hunsdon ; the Earl of Salisbury to Rye, and there they shall abide to time the Parliament begin.

The Royalists made a stout fight at the elections, and York with difficulty obtained a majority. During the succeeding years the opposing parties sullenly watched each other, until at last the private war between the Nevilles and the Percys broke out afresh, and a grand council was held at Westminster to settle their disputes. They were at last persuaded to accept the king's award, and on 23 February, 1458, the king went down to Berkhampstead[4] to await a settlement, escorted by the Lords Somerset, Exeter, Clifford, and Egremont. The award was settled on 24 March,[5] but the divisions continued to grow, and were augmented by the queen's attempts to supersede the Duke of Warwick by the young Duke of Somerset as governor of Calais. In April, 1459, privy seals were sent out inviting all well-disposed persons to join the king, armed, at Leicester on 10 May, and the Yorkists began to arm. After the royal defeat at Northampton left Henry a prisoner in the Duke of York's hands, he for the first time claimed the crown. His death at the battle of Wakefield followed, and his young son Edward struck boldly upon London, defeating the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross. The queen, who had made an alliance with the Scotch, came south, pillaging all the way, Royston being among the towns sacked, and on 12 February Warwick took the king from London to St. Albans to be ready for the attack, pitching camp at Barnet Heath, now Bernards Heath, at the north end of the town. The battle was fought on the 17th and ended in a victory

[1] *Paston Letters*, i, 332.
[2] *Registrum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 17.
[3] i, 335.
[4] Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii, 208.
[5] It contained a provision that the Dukes of York, Salisbury, and Warwick should endow a chantry of 45 *li.* a year in the Abbey of St. Albans for the souls of those who fell in the battle.

for the king, mainly through Warwick's want of boldness.[1] Henry was taken to his usual quarters in the Abbey, and to make offerings at the high altar and the protomartyr's shrine. But a royal proclamation failed to save the town from the miseries of a second sack, the northerners asserting that the queen had given them the right to plunder south of the Trent in return for their services.

The queen lost the advantages she would have gained by a prompt advance on London, from which place indeed friendly agents were sent to her at Barnet Heath the very day after the battle ; and while she delayed at St. Albans and her northern army scattered to pillage the county, and thus estrange it further from her, the Duke of York hastened from the west to London, where he was acclaimed by the citizens, declared king by a council of Yorkist lords, and crowned.

By 16 March the new king was leading an army in pursuit of the undefeated Lancastrians, now demoralized by pillage, and his first resting-place was at Barkway. After the Lancastrian defeat at Towton on the 28th Henry took refuge in Scotland, where feeling soon began to run in favour of definite peace with Edward. The reduction of the northern strongholds was followed by the betrayal of the helpless Henry after the battle of Hexham, and his imprisonment in the Tower, which ended with his mysterious death.

King Edward was frequently entertained at the More, the palace built by George Neville, archbishop of York,[2] brother of the Earl of Warwick, for himself. The Nevilles at last absorbed all power into their hands, and after an unsuccessful attempt to entrap King Edward at the More they joined with the Lancastrians, who, assisted by the king-maker and the Duke of Clarence, succeeded in taking Edward by surprise and driving him from England. He returned in March, 1471, with money and ships lent by Charles the Bold ; and it was at Barnet,[3] after he had seized the Tower of London and the person of King Henry, that he fought the battle which replaced him on the throne, and where the king-maker, while endeavouring to escape, was surrounded and killed. The Archbishop of York, for his share in these intrigues, was banished, and his estate of the More was confiscated.

[1] Whethamstede, *Registrum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 390, gives a full account of the battle. According to him the queen's forces advanced on St. Albans, keeping along Watling Street to St. Michael's Church ; then, turning across the bridge over the Ver, they boldly ascended St. Michael's Street and Fishpool Street and reached the centre of the town in Warwick's rear. At the Great Cross in the Market Place a body of archers drove them down the hill again to St. Michael's Bridge. Nothing daunted, as soon as they were clear of the streets, they continued to advance, skirting the back-sides till they came to Katharine Lane, through which they burst into St. Peter's Street, and drove the enemy out to the Heath. Meanwhile, Warwick had removed the king, with the main body of the army, to Sandridge and No Man's Land, three miles off, where everything had fallen into disorder, and the soldiers dispersed in panic, until by night the king was left with only one esquire in attendance, Thomas Hoo, who took him to the queen. His joy knew no bounds.

[2] For this purpose he had obtained a licence from Henry VI to inclose 600 acres in the parishes of Rickmansworth and Watford.

[3] On the day after Good Friday King Edward rode out in the afternoon to Chipping Barnet, to meet the Duke of Warwick, who was advancing on London ; and by way of St. Albans reached Hadley, where Warwick had camped on Hadley Green, just to the north of Barnet, along the high road, intending to take the king's troops in detail as they came out of the narrow street of Barnet. The king reached Barnet about dusk, and, ascertaining the earl's dispositions, took his men in the dark along the low ground to the east of the high road, to get them deployed for attack all along their line, at last halting them with his left on the cross road to Monken Hadley, his right projecting northward along the northern slopes under Warwick's left, where they found themselves much nearer to the enemy than they at first supposed, so that Warwick opened fire on his unseen enemy, but the king made no reply till the day broke. That Easter morning found both armies wrapped in impenetrable mist, but as soon as there was enough light to see by, Edward attacked, and after hard and confused fighting the king-maker was completely beaten.

Hatfield House was the residence of another ecclesiastic, Morton,[1] bishop of Ely, who figures much in the political history of these times. He was one of the nobles whose imprisonment in the Tower in 1483 preceded the coronation of King Richard III.

After the removal of King Edward V and his brother, Richard's most pressing anxiety was to secure the surrender of Henry Tudor from the court of Brittany; his efforts proved vain, and in 1483 Henry sailed with a strong fleet and 5,000 soldiers to join the Duke of Buckingham, who had been made constable of England and to whom the court of Hertford and view of Hoddesdon had been delivered. The duke was betrayed and beheaded, and Henry driven back by a storm. But Richard lived in continual fear of invasion, and commissioners were directed to inquire of the gentry in Surrey, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex, how many 'defensible' men they could put into the field at half a day's notice. Cardinal Morton, who escaped from custody, was among those who joined Henry in 1484. The first half of 1485 Richard spent between London and Windsor, evidently as a central position in case of attack, Berkhampstead entertaining him on 17 May; in August Henry landed at Milford Haven, and the battle of Bosworth placed him on Richard's throne. The county must have felt that it had a special interest in the son of Edmund[2] of Hadham and of the great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt.

The castle of Hertford, which had been granted by Edward III to John of Gaunt, and since then had been settled as dower on Joan, queen of Henry IV, Katharine queen of Henry V, and Margaret of Anjou, queen of Henry VI, returned to the king as the right descendant of the house of Lancaster. The lordship of Ware was granted by Henry to his mother, Margaret, countess of Richmond, September, 1485, and since the death of Cicely, mother of Edward IV, at Berkhampstead in 1496, the castle and honour had been appropriated as parcel of the duchy of Cornwall to the princes of Wales. King's Langley was bestowed in dower by Henry VIII on his consort, Queen Katharine.

The marriages, beheadings, and divorces of the wives of Henry VIII, if they were not the causes, were at least the occasions, of momentous changes; and most promptly of all must their effect have been felt in the Hertfordshire houses where his children were brought up, and each declared illegitimate at the birth of the next, until by their father's will, the crown was bequeathed to all in succession, and from here they each in turn ascended the throne. His own visits to the county were frequent, and Stow tells us that in 1524 he was nearly drowned while hawking beside Hitchin, through his pole breaking in leaping over a ditch. When the court at this time was at Hertford, he was making ardent love to Anne Boleyn. In June, 1528, plague broke out at court, and he sent Anne home to Hever Castle, himself repairing to Hunsdon House, which he had bought from the Boleyns, and which was afterwards the nursery of the royal children; it was from here that some of his most passionate love letters to Anne, who fell ill of the plague, were

[1] Cardinal and Archbishop of Canterbury in Hen. VII's reign, notorious as responsible for 'Cardinal Morton's Fork.'

[2] Edmund Tudor had been born at Hadham Palace, while his mother, Katharine of France, the widow of Henry V, and then wife of Owen Tudor, was in the charge of the Bishop of London there.

written. More Park, which was the favourite residence of Cardinal Wolsey, to whom the manor of Cheshunt and abbacy of St. Albans had also been granted, entertained both Queen Katharine of Aragon and Cardinal Campeggio before her divorce was finally pronounced. Henry VIII had also a residence at Tittenhanger; and there is a tradition that the marriage of Henry and Anne Boleyn took place at Sopwell. The Princess Mary was required to live at Hertford Castle, and was afterwards removed to Hunsdon, where the infant Elizabeth was established under the governance of Margaret, countess of Salisbury, who had been in charge of her since, at three months of age, she was removed to Hatfield.[1] The countess before that had been governess to the Princess Mary herself, but it was not long before the princess was submitted to such harsh treatment that even Charles V remonstrated.[2] Her letters,[3] which give the history of her movements, show that though her little half-sister was the innocent cause of many of the humiliations she had to endure there, an extraordinary affection existed in those days between Mary and the baby Elizabeth. In December, 1539, the princesses were visited at Hertford Castle by Wriothesley, who came to inform the Princess Mary it was her father's pleasure she should instantly receive as suitor Duke Philip of Bavaria, and Wriothesley wrote[4] to Cromwell of the Lady Elizabeth, then aged six, 'if she be no worse educated than she appears, she will be an honour to womanhood.'

The princesses seem to have solaced what cannot fail to have been their somewhat dreary lives in Hertfordshire by petting the little Prince Edward, who was also put in the charge of the Countess of Salisbury. On the death of Henry VIII, the Earl of Hertford came with divers other lords to Hertford and conveyed the prince to the Tower for his coronation. The princesses were present at the ceremony, and afterwards Elizabeth took up her abode with the dowager queen, Katharine, who, however, sent her back to Cheshunt, on account of the over-familiarity[5] exhibited to her by Queen Katharine's husband, Sir Thomas Seymour, who had attempted to secure the hand of the young princess before his marriage with her step-mother. It was at Cheshunt she heard of Queen Katharine's death, and at Hatfield she seems to have been treated as a prisoner of state after Sir Thomas Seymour was arrested on a charge of high treason. Her letters written at this time make it clear that it was taken for granted by those around her that Sir Thomas meant to marry her after Queen Katharine's death. The execution of Sir Thomas Seymour was followed, early in 1530, by her serious illness, and for some time Elizabeth languished between Cheshunt and Hatfield, unable to attend to the studies which were to become her great solace there under Roger Ascham's alluring tutorship.

Princess Mary, meanwhile, was living at Hunsdon, and a very characteristic story is told of her at this time in Dr. Ridley's life of Bishop Ridley.

[1] Hatfield seems practically to have been maintained as a royal palace by King Henry VIII, who was there on several occasions, the first visit of his of which evidence survives being that of November, 1522. (*L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iii.) Elizabeth gave many instances of her strong attachment to the place, with which she was continuously associated until she ascended the throne. An account of the connexion of Henry's children with this abode, which witnessed, in spite of bitter and cruel vicissitudes, at all events the days when they were young and together, is to be found in the *Trans. of the St. Albans and Herts. Arch. Soc.* 1901–2; 'Some Notes on Hatfield' by W. Page, F.S.A.

[2] Cott. MS. Nero, C. vii, fol. 85.

[3] *L. and P. Hen. VIII.* x, 887.

[4] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 697.

[5] *Burghley Papers*, i, 89.

He was at his seat at Hadham, and went to visit her, saying that he 'came to do his duty by her as her diocesan, and to preach before her next Sunday.' With her usual uncompromisingness, the princess, who seems to have been otherwise perfectly courteous, told him that the parish church would be open to him, but that she would not be present. When he retired she said 'she thanked him for coming to see her, but not at all for his intention of preaching before her.' At the death of King Edward, a message was sent to Mary that the young king desired her presence. She set out immediately from Hunsdon, and had got as far as Hoddesdon, when a messenger, sent, some say by the Earl of Arundel, some by Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, met her and told her that the king was dead, and herself destined to imprisonment. She fled into Suffolk, and thus escaped Northumberland, who had sent a similar message to Elizabeth; but Elizabeth, suspecting his purpose, remained quietly at Hatfield, under the pretext of illness, and when her sister's accession was assured, rode into London on 29 July, and on the next day went out to Wanstead to meet Mary and join in her triumphant procession into the city.

But it was not long before Mary learnt to look upon her sister as a rival, and during her reign Elizabeth's residences in her favourite county were more or less under surveillance, and in spite of visits from her sister the fear of death must have been more than once before her eyes. The county too, was strongly Puritan in its sympathies, and furnished three of the Protestants who suffered for their convictions at the stake during the Marian persecutions. It is remarkable that just as the spread of Lollardy and its consequent persecution had been accompanied and preceded in Hertfordshire by the Peasant Revolt and park-breaking outbreaks in 1381, the religious upheavals of the Reformation days had been followed there by risings in the autumn of 1547 and the spring of 1548 against inclosures;[1] a not unnatural form for the popular commotions which marked the commencement of the reign of Edward VI and the protectorate of Somerset to take, in a county where economic conditions had been disturbed by the suppression of the monasteries, including the great abbey of St. Albans, and which was really not a disloyal but an orderly movement, seeking redress for a hardship which Somerset's proclamation and commission against inclosures had shown to be a real grievance.

Wyatt's insurrection in 1553 found sympathisers here, and in the same year Edmund Verney,[2] of Penley, and his brother Francis, their uncle, Lord Bray, of Eaton, co. Beds., Sir Rafe Sadleir, knight of the shire, and Lord Willoughby had been accused of complicity in 'Dudley's Conspiracy'; they were released but confined to their houses during the queen's pleasure by order of the Privy Council of 25 July, 1553. Religious disturbances had to be dealt with in the county in 1555.[3]

Sir Rafe Sadleir's election as knight of the shire in King Edward VI's reign was the subject of a letter[4] which shows what the elective principle

[1] Hale's Defence, Lansd. MS. 238, fols. 292*b*–304*b*. *Hale.* 'Was there not, long before this commission was sent forthe, an insurrection in Hertfordshire for the Comens at Northall and Cheshunt? Can it be denied that the first rising this yere was in Somersets, from Somersets it entered into Gloucester, Wilts, Hants, Sussex, Surrey, Worcs, Essex, Herts, and dyuers other places?' Quoted in Pollard's 'Somerset.'

[2] *Mem. of the Verney Family during the Civil War*, i, 54. [3] *Acts of P. C.* 1 June, 1555.

[4] Ibid. 19 Jan. 1551. Letter to the sheriff of Essex and Herts to elect a new knight of that shire in lieu of Sir Henry Parker, dec[d], at the next county day, and 'to use the matter in such sort as Mr. Sadleir may be elected and returned, for that he semeth most fyttest of any person thereabouts.'

was then worth, and in Mary's reign the town of St. Albans again returned members to Parliament under the charter of incorporation of Edward VI, so that the county was no longer represented only by its knights.

On 17 November, 1558, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton was the first to bring news of her sister's death to Queen Elizabeth at Hatfield. She remained in retirement out of respect for her sister's memory until proclamation of her accession was made before the gates of Hatfield on the 19th. On the 20th she held her first Privy Council there, and appointed the great Cecil to be her principal secretary of state. She began her progress to London on the 23rd, journeying slowly through the different towns and villages of the county.

Queen Elizabeth was to be a frequent visitor in Hertfordshire throughout her reign. Not only were the law courts held at St. Albans Abbey during the prevalence of plague in London, but plague in the capital rendered it necessary to hold Parliaments at Hertford in 1564 and 1581. She was often also the guest of those great men who made her reign famous, and who had their homes there, of Burghley,[1] Essex,[2] and Bacon,[3] names whose possession alone would render the county of Hertford illustrious, but whose story is written in the history of England in a manner which makes it superfluous to attempt to give it here; and also of her own kinsman, Lord Hunsdon,[4] whom she particularly distinguished after his successful suppression of the northern rebellion in 1569–70.

In spite of isolated sympathisers[5] with Queen Mary and the Roman Catholic religion, the county remained undisturbed through the many plots of which she was the centre. The question of inclosures, again, on the other hand, did not fail to produce irritation in the cases of the Earl of Warwick[6] and Secretary Cecil.[7] In 1584 the county was one of the ten[8] which signed

[1] At Theobalds. [2] At Cassiobury Park.

[3] At Gorhambury of Sir Nicholas; Sir Francis lived at the Pondyards or Verulam House.

[4] Henry Carey, first Lord Hunsdon, was son of Mary, sister of Anne Boleyn. He was knighted by Elizabeth shortly after her accession, and created Baron Hunsdon, 13 Jan. 1558–9, receiving on 20 March following a grant of the honour of Hunsdon and manor of Eastwick in Herts.

[5] It can hardly be doubted that when the great personages who had been present at the conference at York passed through the county on their way to court, shortly before the arrest of the Duke of Norfolk, which was followed by the northern insurrection, they conversed with residents who were well aware of all that was intended. From the Hatfield MSS. in the *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* we learn (pt. i, 428) that on 1 Oct. 1569, the Duke of Norfolk intended to stay the night at Royston, to be on the morrow at St. Albans, and on Monday at the court, where on the ninth he was arrested; that Thomas Bishop (ibid. 469), in his evidence as to the rising, stated that he was in London until 20 October, but that 'the plague increasing I departed, the same day met Robert Bowes this side Ware, and lay at the "Bull" in Ware, where the abbot of Dumfermline was lodged going to the court;' that the bishop of Ross (ibid. 560), questioned as to the rebellion, relates that he got daily information of what was propounded in Parliament, partly by Barker and Mr. Ferys of St. Albans, for they were of the Lower House.

[6] *Acts of P. C.* 9 April, 1579. To Justices of Assizes, &c., in co. Herts, for the trial of certain persons committed for breaking down fences of the inclosed grounds of the earl of Warwick at Northaw (also described as the late rebellion about Northaw).

[7] S. P. Dom. Eliz. cclxxvi, 507. Sec. Cecil to Wm. Cock of Herts, 1600? Repents having annoyed neighbours by inclosing lands, and offers to lay them open.

[8] Ibid. clxxiv, 8, 25 Nov. 1584. In a volume containing a Collection of Original Instruments of Association for Defence of the Queen, signed also by the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Kent, Cardigan, Flint, Monmouth, Pembroke, Caernarvon, city of Worcester, and town of Ludlow, is that signed by Herts, numerously signed and sealed under the arrangement of hundreds.

The Instrument of an Association for the Preservation of H. M.'s Royal Person, binding themselves under a vow and promise before the Majesty of Almighty God, with their whole powers, bodies, lives, lands, and goods, and with their children and servants, faithfully to serve and obey the queen, and to defend her against all estates, Dignities, and Earthly Powers whatsoever, and to pursue to utter extermination all that shall attempt by any act, counsel, or consent to anything that shall tend to the harm of Her Majesty; vowing and protesting in the presence of the Eternal and Living God, to prosecute such persons to the death.

the Instrument of an Association for the Preservation of Her Majesty's Royal Person; but its most practical demonstration of loyalty was its very efficient military training of its men and the service they rendered in France,[1] in Holland,[2] in Ireland,[3] and as part of Her Majesty's bodyguard.

The accounts of the musters in the reign show that the very considerable numbers of fighting men supplied by the county were from the first in a state of great efficiency ;[4] and from the full and careful particulars as to training supplied by the reports of the justices of the peace, and of the deputy-lieutenants, as well as the fact that the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burghley, as lord lieutenants, personally interested themselves in every detail, and that the Earl of Essex, who had Hertfordshire men under him in Normandy, had his favourite residence in the county, it will easily be understood that no effort was spared to keep up a high standard. At first the foot-bands seem to have been divided into those armed with pikes, those with muskets, and those with bows and bills, and the horse-bands into lances, demi-lances, high-horse, and light-horse ; but by the end of the reign we find the bows are beginning to be disused,[5] and replaced by muskets. The men were also armed with swords, daggers, corslets, calivers, and paitrinals. Great care seems to have been exercised in the keeping of the armour, in which respect, however, the county suffered considerable losses, owing to the casualties incurred in so much foreign service ; the muster masters complained occasionally of the difficulty of finding captains of sufficient training or position ; and at the end of the reign, the deputy lieutenants have more than once to confess, that, as a result of the great burdens laid on the county, they find a difficulty in complying with the frequently recurring demands for reinforcements.

In 1586[6] the county was called upon to supply 2,000 men to serve for the guard of Her Majesty's person ; on 9 October, 1587,[7] the deputy-lieutenants were instructed, in the absence of Lord Leicester, the lord-lieutenant, to put in readiness the whole force of the shire, by a letter from the council informing them of the preparation of a mighty army and fleet in Spain ; in December, 1587,[8] orders were issued to the trained bands in Essex and Herts to form a camp on the confines of both counties, where they might be exercised as well to make their march as to lodge in camp, and so be enabled to encounter with any enemy that shall offer to assail them ; on 21 July, 1588,[9] orders were sent for twenty-five lances and sixty light horse to be sent to Brentwood in Essex by 27 July, the Spanish fleet being on the seas ; on 23 July,[10] the lord lieutenant received orders to send 1,000 footmen to be at Stratford the Bow by 29 July ; on 28 July[11] 1,000 trained men of Herts

[1] *Acts of P. C.* 24 June, 1591 ; 20 Jan. 1592–3 ; 23 July, 1593.
[2] S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccii, 16. *Acts of P. C.* 30 March, 1591 ; 5 Sept. 1596.
[3] Ibid. 5 Nov. 1595 ; 4 March, 1595 ; 18 Feb. 1598 ; 27 Aug. 1598 ; 10 Sept. 1598.
[4] S. P. Dom. Eliz. xciii, 18. Instructions dated Jan., 1559, to the deputy lieutenants of Herts, to renew orders for the musters taken last year when the county was in good order and readiness. S. P. Dom. Eliz. cxviii, 28, 3 April, 1570, Thos. earl of Sussex to Wm. Cecil. The shot sent out of the south are very ill furnished from all places, save London, Herts, and Middlesex.
[5] S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccliv, 69. Recommendations that all men of twenty *li* per annum should find two corslets, or a corslet and musket, instead of a corslet, a bow, and a caliver, according to statute, as the bow is become unserviceable by lack of use ; with a note that in the first band sent out of the shire to the Low Countries, ten years ago, under conduct of Captain Walton, were sent several archers with buff jerkins. 26 Nov., 1595.
[6] *Acts of P. C.* 31 Sep. 1586.
[7] S. P. Dom. Eliz. cciv, 11.
[8] Ibid. ccvi, 7.
[9] *Acts of P. C.* 21 July, 1588.
[10] Ibid. 23 July, 1588.
[11] Ibid. 28 July, 1588.

received orders to go to Lord Hunsdon, the lord steward, in charge of the camp at Tilbury, who was appointed Her Majesty's lieutenant against foreign invasion, and 500 to guard Her Majesty's person, to be at London by 6 August. Of the five trained bands of the shire, those[1] under Captains Edward Poulter, Rowland Lytton, and Edmund Verney were at Tilbury Fort as part of the queen's bodyguard there; those under Sir John Cutts and Captain Leventhorp, ordered to be ready to come if required, were not wanted; the lances present there were under Captain Thomas Sadler,[2] and the light horse under Edmund Newport. The county appears to have fallen into disgrace in the matter of supplying remounts[3] for this arm of its service at Tilbury, and later on there were inquiries as to how a certain store of gunpowder which was never accounted for had been disposed of. In 1596 Hertfordshire had to find 1,000 men for coast defence.[4] In August, 1599,[5] the Spaniards were again expected, and a camp formed at Tilbury, but dismissed in less than a fortnight. In 1601,[6] in consequence of the Earl of Essex's proceedings on 8 February, the trained bands of Essex, Herts, Bucks and Surrey were called up to London and lay in the suburbs adjoining the court, which was guarded like a camp, and troops of armed men marched up and down as if the Spaniards were in the land. It is not surprising that in a document which records these services, in the reign of Charles I[7] we find the county priding itself on the position it had held in furnishing the body-guard of the Queen.

Elizabeth died on 24 March, 1603. Sir Robert Carey, son of Henry, first Lord Hunsdon (who had died in 1596) rode post haste to Scotland to inform King James, and on the same day, Robert Cecil, in the presence of some of the chief nobility and others, proclaimed James king of England. Cecil had long been James's most valuable supporter in England, and under him continued to hold his office of secretary. King James was always particularly attached to the county, and spent much time there,[8] especially at Royston, where he was waited upon by a deputation of Puritans in 1604; and for the convenience of his hawking and hunting expeditions the inhabitants had to endure considerable restrictions as to their methods of fencing, ploughing, &c., but benefited by the attention that was paid on his account to the keeping of the roads. He died at Theobalds. Among his personal friends were numbered many of the gentry of the county. Edmund Verney, of Penley, was sent by him to follow Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain, and was one of the few gentlemen who reached Madrid. Sir Henry Carey, first Viscount Falkland, of Aldenham, was comptroller of the household before he was appointed lord deputy of Ireland in 1622.

[1] S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccliv, 69. [2] Ibid.

[3] *Acts of P.C.* 4 Aug. 1588. Letter to the deputy-lieutenants of Herts, setting forth that divers gentlemen in the county substituted for the good and serviceable horses first provided, very bad horses, and that they are to inflict punishment on the same.

S. P. Dom. Eliz. ccxiv, 69. Sir Henry Cocke and Sir Philip Boteler, to the Earl of Leicester. Have dealt with the gentlemen of Herts suspected of having acted fraudulently and undutifully with H.M. in retaining their best horses and sending inferior horses to the camp. Many of them are willing to furnish horses for lances, if they may be supplied with armour fit for that service (inclosing the particular answers of the gentlemen of Herts to the defects found with their light horses, sent to the camp at Tilbury and disallowed there).

[4] *Acts of P.C.* 29 Oct. 1596. [5] S.P. Dom. Eliz. cclxxii, 22, 9 Aug. 1599.

[6] S.P. Dom. Eliz. cclxxviii, 554, 18 Feb. 1601. [7] S.P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccli, 107, 1640.

[8] Robert Cecil exchanged his estate of Theobalds with the king for Hatfield House, on the king's intimation that this would be agreeable to him.

In the twenty-first year of this reign, Hertford was again called upon to send members to Parliament by a writ setting forth that the borough had anciently sent members to Parliament, and that the present Parliament has ordered that it shall do so in future.

It is curious to watch in the State Papers dealing with the collection of money in the county at this time how the difficulty of doing so increases; and how the excuses presented by the authorities gradually change year by year. By the end of Elizabeth's reign the difficulty already appears, but is explained as being the result of the high price of corn, or of the plague (which is stated, among other consequences, to have caused a great falling-off in the profits of the inns, on which the county's prosperity, from its position on the highway to London, largely depended), or even of the dilatory and unbusinesslike methods employed (in the case of the supplies for the royal household) by Her Majesty's collectors, frequently of the great burdens already laid on the county, but always as caused by inability to comply and poverty. The cases of delay grow more frequent through the reign of James, and the plea of poverty begins to be replaced by the statement that the delinquents are unwilling to pay, or at last even that they mislike the tax, or the manner of its imposition, until, in 1626, after King Charles's attempt to raise a forced loan had been followed by the refusal of the judges to sanction this proceeding, and his dismissal of the chief justice in consequence, a large number of persons[1] in Hertfordshire refused to subscribe, declaring that after the declaration of the judges they were not bound to do so. At the same time the deputy-lieutenants[2] alleged want of authority to enforce a collection. They had forwarded in the previous year the county's[3] refusal to contribute to the charges of the county of Essex.

The State Papers furnish very full accounts of the life of the county at this time, which from the very abundance of material cannot be cited here. The reports submitted show the minute attention given by the authorities to all local matters, to the conduct of the musters, the regulating of the markets, the encouragement of trades and industries, to such questions as apprenticeship, and vagrancy, and make it possible to understand how it was that when the Civil War broke out, the county should have been at the same time such an important member of the Eastern Association,[4] and one that supplied so many prominent supporters to the Loyalist cause. It is plain, that to begin with, the county, magnates included, was actuated in the year that preceded the rupture by a common resentment against Charles's unconstitutional proceedings, and by a conviction of the necessity of defending the rights again

[1] S.P. Dom. Chas. I, xli, 3.

[2] Ibid. xxxi, 109, 19 July, 1626. A letter of William earl of Salisbury states that the deputy-lieutenants, having cast up the charge of the warlike provision directed to be made by the county, conceive that they have no power to levy the same, and incloses their letters alleging want of authority. In S.P. Dom. Chas. I, xxxiiii, 8, 1 Aug. 1626, the justices of co. Herts inform Secretary Coke that they had received a unanimous answer from six specified hundreds in the county that they were willing to subscribe by way of subsidy in a parliamentary manner, but not in the way solicited.

[3] Ibid. vii, 8, 29 Sept. 1625. William earl of Salisbury encloses to Sec. Conway the letter of the deputy-lieutenants of Herts, in which they state that they have received an absolute refusal from the county to contribute to the charge of the county of Essex: firstly, as unprecedented; secondly, because Hertfordshire never had any relief from Essex; and thirdly, because the subsidies granted were intended for the charges of the defence of the kingdom.

[4] Of the seven counties of the Eastern Association, the county of Hertford was the most notable for the heroism and romance of individual careers in the war; A. Kingston, *East Anglia and the Civil War.*

and again menaced or infringed by him. But, when once the Parliamentary party had proceeded to lengths which raised a different issue, the very gentlemen who had been foremost in making a stand against the king were those who fought against the Parliament. In 1641, at the opening of the Long Parliament, in the debate on grievances, after Pym had made his celebrated speech, Sir Arthur Capel, the member for Hertford, was the first to stand up and present his county's petition;[1] but afterwards, shocked at the violence of the Puritans, he went over to the king's side, and died fighting for him.

[1] E. 133. Two Petitions of the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders and others, of the Inhabitants of the county of Hertford.

The One to the Right Honourable House of Peeres, the other to the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, of the Honourable House of Commons; assembled in Parliament.

Delivered by at least 10,000, Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other inhabitants of the County of Hertford, 25 January, 1641.

To the Right Honourable the House of Peeres now assembled in Parliament: The Humble Petition of Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other inhabitants of the County of Hertford, Sheweth

That the Petitioners having hitherto with much patience waited for, and with great confidence expected the happy progresse of this Parliament, and therein the removal of all those grievances, under which they have a long time groaned, and the perfect Reformation of the Church and Commonwealth. They are now constrained to represent unto this Honourable House, the manifold feares, troubles, and distractions wherewith they are incompassed, arising from that hellish and bloody rebellion in Ireland, acted by the Papists against our Brethren, by Nation and Religion, apparently threatening the losse of that Kingdome, the extirpation of the Protestants Religion there, and extreame prejudice, if not ruine of this Kingdome, from the want of timely and powerful supplies to suppresse those Rebells; the not granting ample Commissions to those who have bin ready to take up armes against them; the not passing of the Actes for impressing Soldiers to that service, and of the delayes in acceptance of the worthy offer of the South Nation, to send 10,000 Soldiers thither. From the continuance of the Prelacy, and multitude of scandalous and erronious Ministers in this Kingdome; the Insolency of the Papists their being armed; the want of execution against Priests and Jesuits already condemned, and other notorious delinquents; the many desperate plots and designes attempted against the Parliament and Kingdome, by the Popish and Prelaticall party; the great and unparalleled breaches lately made upon the Privileges of Parliament, endangering the overthrow of the very being thereof, and the destruction of divers of its members, worthy patriots of their country; the not disclosing and punishing of those persons who counselled the same; the unpreparednesse of the sea Forts and other Strengths of this Kingdome by Sea and Land, against any Invasions, and the continuance of divers of them in unsafe hands, wherein the Parliament (and in them the whole Kingdome), cannot confide, the delay of putting the Kingdome into a posture of Warre, for their better defence; the misunderstanding between his Majesty and the Parliament, and the want of Compliance by this Honourable House with the House of Commons, in entertaining those many good motions, & passing those necessary Bills presented to you from that House of the Common good.

All which springs and causes of your Petitioners feares and distractions, having occasioned the totall decay of trade, and great scarcity of money, and thereby impoverishment and unsetlement of the whole Kingdome, and tending so exceedingly to the indangering of his Majesties honour and dignity, and the peace and safety of this Kingdome, the Petitioners doe verily beleeve, that as the same received their first being from the Popish and Prelaticall party, so have they hitherto been continued, and will be (it is to be feared) daily increased by the voting of the Popish Lords and Bishops in this Honourable House (whose interests in respect of Religion, their owne standings or otherwise are at this time so contrary to the happinesse of this Kingdome) and by the Continuance of wicked Councellors and evill Ministers of State about his Majestie.

The Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that all the foresaid causes and springs of their feares and troubles may be speedily removed: And (for the effecting thereof) that the evill Councellors and others hindring the publike good may be taken from his Majestie; and the Voting of the Popish Lords and Bishops be removed out of this Honourable House: And that the Petitioners (who shalbe ever ready to hazard their lives and Estates for the deffence of the King and Parliament, the Priviledges of the same, and in speciall those noble Lords and Gentlemen in both Houses, whose endeavours are for the publike good) may have liberty to protest against all those as enemies to this Kingdome, who refuse to joyne with those Honourable Lords and the House of Commons for the putting of the Kingdome into a way of safety under the Command of such persons as the Parliament shall appoint,

And your Petitioners shall daily pray, etc.

To the Honourable the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons, assembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition of the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County of Hertford, Sheweth

That this Church and Kingdome being by the Prelates, those multitudes of corrupt and scandalous Ministers (their Creatures) and the Popish party concurring with them on the one hand; and by wicked Councellors: evill Ministers of State, and great swarmes of Projectors and others ill affected to the peace of

Against the petition of 1640 may be set the Loyalist petition[1] of January, 1642–3.

But before this, the voice of the county had already been heard[2] in protest against the instructions issued for pressing the men of the trained bands for service out of the county in the

> Petition of the soldiers of the trained bands of the Hundreds of Cashio and Dacorum to the Deputy Lieutenants of Herts. Whereas, it appears that 2600 soldiers of your bands are to be this day pressed for His Majesty's service, and 650 out of this county, who, as we are informed, are to be commanded by strange captains and officers, and to be conveyed to Harwich, thence to be shipped to sea for the King's service, We humbly offer you these considerations. That from the bottom of our hearts we make profession of our faith and loyalty to the King, and we shall be ready to spend our lives and dearest blood in the defence of his person, his royal issue, and this kingdom wherein we live, against all persons whatsoever without exception. That in so doing we humbly desire we may enjoy the same privilege which our ancestors and predecessors of the same trained bands have enjoyed, that is, to be exempt from foreign service, strange commanders, or to be transported to any place

this Realme, on the other hand, brought to a sad and almost desperate condition, and thereby the splendor of his Majesties Crown and dignity dangerously weakened and eclipsed. It pleased his Majesty having respect to the Petitions of his Nobles and people in that behalfe, to call this present Parliament, the onely able meanes (under God) to reforme the many pressures and grievances of the Church and Kingdome, And to remove the causes thereof.

In which Parliament, to the honour of his Majesty, and comfort of his good Subjects, exemplarie Justice hath been executed, Arbitrary Courts, Ship-money, Monopolies, and other Illegal Impositions removed, the Shedding of much blood prevented, by the late Union of the two Kingdomes of England and Scotland, and further hopes given of perfecting what remaines by the happy continuance and much desired progresse of this Parliament.

And although that malignant party of Prelates and Papists, and their adherents whose present standings and the happy successe of this Parliament, as the Petitioners humbly conceive, are inconsistant, have by their manifold wicked practices and designes endeavoured to hinder all thorow reformation in Church and Common-wealth, to stifle in the birth and Progresse all those good Bils, and other preparations made by this Honourable Assembly for that purpose, and especially for the relife of the Kingdome of Ireland, the ruine whereof will endanger this Kingdome also, to stop the influence of his Maiesties Royall favour in giving life thereto, to divide between his Majesty and this honourable assembly, and render you not onely contemptible but also burthensome to the people; yet the Petitioners, as they verily beleeve, all well affected to his Majesty, and the peace and prosperity of this Kingdome have, and still shall continue an high and honourable esteem of this worthy assembly, and of your great and unwearied endeavours; and doe with the utmost expressions of their thankfulnesse acknowledge the same, and the progress and perfecting thereof; to be of great consequence and deep necessity to the peace and welfare of this Church and Kingdome, and such as without whiche, not only a reflux of the former calamities, but even utter ruine and desolation, like that, being too long continued in sad and much lamented Ireland, will apparently ensue.

From the sense whereof and of the great and unheard of breaches lately made upon the priviledges of the Parliament, even to the endangering of the being thereof, wherein your Petitioners and their Posterity are much concerned. The Petitioners take upon them the humble boldnesse to declare their readinesse and great engagements according to their protestation, to stand to, and defend, to the utmost peril of their lives and estates, the King's Majestie and high Court of Parliament, with all the power and priviledges of the same, and all your honourable proceedings for the common good, against all Popish and other Malignant opposers, who endeavour, either by evill Counsell, secret plots, or open force to hurt or prejudice the same, or to make divisions between his Majesty and the Parliament.

And the Petitioners humbly pray, that the Papists may be fully disarmed, the Lawes against them executed, the Kingdome, and especially this County, according to their late Petition in that behalf put into a posture of war for their better defence; the forts and strength of this Kingdome put into safe hands, which the Parliament may confide and trust in, the priviledges of Parliament repaired and thoroughly vindicated, and that this honourable assembly as hath bin lately desired of you by the Citizens of London will be a meanes unto his Majesty and house of Peers, that life may be speedily given to your good endeavours by their concurrence with you, in taking away of the Votes of Popish Lords and Bishops and of the house of Peers, the speedy and strong reliefe of Ireland, the further punishment of Delinquents, the removall of Pressures and grievances in Church and Common-wealth, and reforming of what is therein amisse.

For all of which your Petitioners shall daily pray, etc.

FINIS.

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. i, 86, 88, 7 Jan. 1642–3. 'Yesternight a number of the chief gentlemen of Hertfordshire presented to his Majesty a brave petition for His Majesty's assistance and protections against all seditious schismatical rebels, which the king accepted most graciously, and hath returned a brave answer.'

[2] S.P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccli, 107, April (?) 1640.

by sea. That we have always been reputed to be the King's guard, and accordingly have been employed: as in the year 1588 the trained bands of this county went to Tilbury and no further, to resist the Spanish invasion, commanded and governed by the principal gentlemen in the county, Queen Elizabeth in her own person being then in the camp. That in 1599 the trained bands of this country (*sic*) were mustered and exercised in Edmonton under the like command for the guard of Her Majesty's person, and of the City of London. That in 1601, when the Earl of Essex was beheaded, the trained bands of this country guarded the court gate at Whitehall by day and night, at which time one Capt. Flood would have commanded some of the soldiers at the Savoy, whom the soldiers refused, and their refusal was allowed. That we are enrolled the King's soldiers of the trained bands of this county and commanded to be in readiness at an hour's warning, and not to remove without licence or notice from the place where we dwell, and we are not, as we conceive, to be broken or disbanded, until we be utterly dissolved. . . . Whereas one half of our Company may now be pressed, the remainder also may shortly after be pressed, and by the like authority our officers and captains may be pressed, or any gentleman of quality in the county, for we, the yeomanry, are as free born as any of the gentry of this kingdom, and in this respect we know no privilege they have above us. That in these rumours of wars our presence in the county is very necessary. That whereas it is expressed in the warrant that a freeholder may procure another to go in his place, this makes it manifest that it is not an experienced soldier that is aimed at, but his money, which way of levying money is against the Petition of Right. . . . For these causes and many others not recited, we humbly desire that our refusal of prest money to serve under strange captains and go to sea may not be taken in ill part, and that you, the Deputy Lieutenants, being gentlemen of honour and lovers of the county, would be pleased to mediate for us to our Lord Lieutenant, and his Lordship to the King. . . .

The deputy-lieutenants, in a letter to William earl of Salisbury, explaining their doubts how they should proceed to carry out instructions received on 17 March last for pressing men out of the trained bands, which have traditionally held themselves privileged from press, find they have no power to raise money for pressing, &c., and are desirous not to trespass against the Petition of Right.[1] There had also been repeated refusals to pay ship money,[2] or coat-and-conduct money;[3] and its strong Puritan sympathies had been shown in attacks upon the communion rails, and in the failure to bring the authors of these attacks to justice.[4] Secretary Nicholas showed his concern at the serious look of things in the county by urging on the king, in a letter written to him apparently at the time of his journey to Scotland, the advisability of personally interviewing certain of the gentry at Ware[5] on his return journey. Royalist feeling seems to have been strong round Hertford and

[1] S. P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccl. 104.

[2] Ibid. cccclv, 85, 30 May, 1640. Sir John Gore, sheriff of Herts. to Secretary Nicholas. He regrets that he cannot get in ship money, the reason being that the county is generally averse to the payment of it, and the officers, constables, and others refuse to do their service; *also* ibid. cccclvi, 49, 9 June, 1640.

[3] Ibid. cccclvii, 36, 16 June, 1640. Edmund Rossingham to Viscount Conway:—Herts trained bands have been somewhat refractory, and at first refused to go out of their county to serve in their arms; and since they objected to pay coat and conduct money, but their Lord Lieutenant has reduced them to obedience; only now some constables refuse to pay their coat and conduct money; and three have been sent to prison. Ibid. cccclxiv, 63, 21 Aug. 1640, Herts will not find men nor money. *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xii, *App.* iv (Belvoir MSS.), 520. Henry Pelham to Earl of Rutland, 14 June, 1640:—The Scotch business goes forward, but hath many interruptions by the people's slowness in goinge and payinge. The commanders are some of them returned back to give notice the souldyers will not goe, as out of Warwickshire and Northamptonshyer and Hartfordshyre, and refuse to pay cote and conduct money notwithstandinge all that the Lieutenants cann yet persuade them to.

[4] S. P. Dom. Chas. I, cccclxvi, 23, 4 Sept. 1640. Order of the Council, setting forth that Sir John Jennyngs, K.B., justice of the Peace for Herts, having shown great remissness in his office in apprehending certain soldiers concerned in pulling down rails, is summoned before the Court of Star Chamber.

[5] Evelyn, *Diary and Correspondence*, iv, 132. Nicholas writes: 'There are diverse principall gent^{n}. of Herts who are desirous to tender their duty to yor Matie att Ware, & to wayte on you into that town if yor Matie shall make a stop there, & they will bring with them diverse of their neighbours and friends, who are desirous to shew how wellcome your Maties return is unto that county . . . wch will gaine y^{r} aff^{c}ons (especially of ye vulgar) more than anything that hath been done for them this Parliament.'

Ware, in which neighbourhood many of the great families had seats, and it was also strong at Royston,[1] which was until the Civil War a favourite residence with the Stuarts. The county throughout the war, though its sympathies were so strongly Parliamentary, kept up its habit of protesting and petitioning, and found a perennial supply of subjects on which to exercise its talents, in the conditions of military service, and continual arrears of wages. The Committee of Safety in Hertfordshire must have been a thorn in the side of its own leaders. Hertfordshire, as well as participating in the struggle, was also the passive spectator of some of its most critical phases; it saw more of the organization and movement of the Parliamentary army than any other county of the Eastern Association, and when the war was virtually over, it was from Hertfordshire and its borders that the army began to exercise its tremendous power against Parliament.

When the Civil War broke out in the summer of 1642, the Earl of Salisbury, who had been nominated lord lieutenant of Hertfordshire in February, had accompanied the king to the north, and signed the declaration of belief that the king had no intention of making war upon Parliament. Parliament nominated Lord Cranborne lord lieutenant in his father's place, and the training of the militia devolved upon him, and proceeded apace. The mayors of Hertford and St. Albans, who published the king's proclamations, were subsequently removed, but commissions of array were at different times issued by the king to gentlemen of the county to collect men on his behalf. The Earl of Salisbury, who had incurred the displeasure of the House of Lords by going to the king, but who was a fierce Puritan, afterwards became one of the most obedient instruments of Parliament. The battle of Edgehill,[2] fought on 23 October, was followed by an unsuccessful Royalist advance on London, and in December, 1642, was issued the order for the association of the eastern counties, in the organization of which Cromwell was the master spirit, with the result that their vigorous action not only kept the war away from their own localities, but furnished very efficient aid elsewhere. Prince Rupert's occupation of Newport Pagnell having threatened the eastern association, the Earl of Essex threw up defences at St. Albans,[3] which he made his head quarters. In August 1643, the Earl of Manchester was appointed commander of the Eastern Association.[4] It soon becomes apparent from the state papers that the Hertfordshire Yeomen would have liked an opportunity to pursue their ordinary avocations,[5] and to attend to

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, *App.* i (Portland MSS.), 581. The several examinations and confessions of Thomas Coke, esq. taken in the month of April, 1651. 'I employed one Major Hall at Royston to sollicite the people in those parts to joyne with the King, if there were occasion. He hath laine there, and sometimes in towne ever since I came over, and assured mee he could have a thousand men in those parts at three days' warning. They only want armes and ammunition; whereof they have very little, especially of the latter. The designe is to seize upon the publique magazines on occasion at Hartford and Cambridge; but the countrey people have very many armes in their houses. Hee was to be made Lieutenant Colonel to Mr. Ayliffe I mentioned yesterday. There is one Squire Cæsar, Mr. Gulston, Mr. Randall and others I cannot call to mind will be ready to assist in those parts; one Charles Baxton, an innkeeper in Royston, that is active in stirring up the people to that purpose, and one Thomas Turnor, living likewise in that town, go up and down the country to that end.' [2] The king's standard bearer, killed in this battle, was Sir Edmund Verney of Penley.

[3] Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, i, 244. Here in December of 1643 (Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, vii, 319), Col. Fynes was tried before a court of war on the charge of not having properly defended Bristol, and condemned to be beheaded. He was afterwards pardoned. [4] Ibid. 172.

[5] S. P. Dom. Chas. I, dii, 22 July, 1644. Reports that the Committee of Herts. have solicited the return of their regiments, and considering the necessity of their attendance upon their harvest, and their cheerful readiness at all times to serve the public, that we have thought fit to discharge them.

the private affairs which had been so much neglected during their long militia campaigning; and demands for instalments of wages,[1] as well as excuses[2] for not being able to comply with requisitions for men and money are forwarded from Hertfordshire, as well as petitions for peace. On 14 January, 1643, the high sheriff, Thomas Coningsby, ventured to read the king's proclamation in the market place of St. Albans, when Cromwell arrived on the scene, and took him prisoner, carrying him off to Ely House, Holborn, with other malignants.[3] Major-General Browne's letters[4] to the Committee of Both Kingdoms, written while he was stationed at St. Albans, give eloquent accounts of his difficulties in dealing with the Hertfordshire men; but in 1644 the king's movements from Newark threatening the Eastern Association again more particularly, they were stirred up to renewed activity by the necessity for self-defence against the plundering of the Royalist troops,[5] and Hertfordshire companies were engaged in other counties, as well as in defending their own borders, and even furnished some of the drafts, so difficult to procure, for Ireland. In November, 1644, Cromwell, in his place in Parliament, made a charge against the Earl of Manchester 'of having always been indisposed and backward to engagements,' and in 1645 the self-denying ordinance was followed by the remodelling of the army. Gardiner[6] says that the veterans of the Eastern Association were ready enough to take arms under the new conditions, but a mutinous spirit prevailed among the recruits. Parties of Hertfordshire[7] men roamed about the county, committing outrages wherever they came. A dozen of the offenders were brought before the justices at St. Albans and two condemned to death. By the direction of the House of Commons, the sentence was put into execution. In 1645, the Earl of Warwick was in command of the Eastern Association. By April of 1646, the differences between the Presbyterians and Independents had revived the king's hopes of dealing with the Parliamentary party, and, accompanied by two gentlemen, he escaped from Oxford. He spent a week in Hertfordshire, apparently undecided whether to go to London or the north, but at last started for the Scots army. He remained in their hands from May until his surrender by them on 30 January, 1647,

[1] S. P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccxcvii, 83, 11 May, 1643. Ibid. dii, 12 July, 1644. Petition of the Committee for the Militia of co. Herts. to the Committee of Both Kingdoms.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. i (Portland MSS.), 131, 19 Sept. 1643. Hertford, Dr. John King to Wm. Lenthall :—The Committee of Parliament for this county having received a warrant from his Excellency for the speedy raising of 100 horse for a troop of Arquebusiers have commanded me to ask the deferring of this warrant for some time, inasmuch as they are now raising 300 light horse to be under the earl of Manchester's command, and the county hath recruited Colonel Middleton's regiment twice, and other companies under His Excellency, and hath lately furnished Sir W. Waller with many horse, and the earl of Denbigh's officers swept away many men's horses when they went through the county, and the county hath furnished at least 1,000 or 1,200 horse for the most part at their own charge, and now they are speedily to raise 120 horse for dragoons to be sent to the earl of Manchester.

[3] Vicars, *Parl. Chron.* 256.

[4] S. P. Dom. Chas. I, dii, 8 July, 1644. Major-General Browne complains that the regiments of Essex and Herts. are weary of their service, and will not be ordered without mutiny. Ibid. 7 July, 1644. Sir W. Waller says that the trained bands of Essex and Herts. are so mutinous and uncommandable there is no hope of their staying. Ibid. 11 July, 1644, Maj.-Gen. Browne announces that the committee of St. Albans send word they can no longer pay their regiments, and desire they may be sent home. Ibid. 27 June, 1644. Similar report, also adding they are averse to move out of their county, if at all. Ibid. dxi, 31 (4), 28 Oct. 1645. Maj.-Gen. Browne, &c., have power to hear the differences between the Herts. committee and the Committee for the Militia.

[5] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vii, App. 566*b*, 567*a*. Hitchin seems to have been a favourite point of attack.

[6] Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, ii, 194.

[7] Ibid.

which ended the first Civil War. By this time Oxford had surrendered, the Earl of Essex was dead, and though Fairfax was commander of the army, Cromwell was really its leader. The disputes between the Parliament and the army immediately grew acute, now that the time for negotiations had arrived, and when the order for disbanding [1] was not accompanied by payment of arrears. The private resolution of the principal persons of the House of Commons to arrest Cromwell and send him to the Tower was frustrated by his repairing to the army on the 3rd of June. The same day the king was removed to the army from Holmby House, by Colonel Joyce, news of the removal being carried to the Parliament by Colonel Silius Titus of Bushey,[2] who had served in the Parliamentary army under Colonel Ayloffe, but not in the New Model; and on the 7th Fairfax and Cromwell waited upon Charles at Royston, after which they established him at Hatfield House, Parliament protesting [3] the while. The king stayed with the army for a month, during which time a fierce struggle was going on between the Parliament at Westminster and the army leaders in Hertfordshire, whose strongest argument was to move a little nearer the capital, every time the messages daily sent by the Parliament were not to their mind. After the Houses had made an effort to persuade the army to disband by offering payment of some arrears, the army asked the commissioners sent to them at Triploe Heath that all matters might be referred to an Army Council, and marched to Royston, from which place, on 10 June, Fairfax, Cromwell, and Ireton addressed a letter to the city authorities.[4] A new committee of safety was appointed in London to oppose the army, and the Common Council wrote to Royston to repudiate the idea of resisting the just demands of the soldiers, but requested them to keep thirty miles off, so as not to enhance the price of provisions in London.[5] The army left Royston and the London trained bands were turned out. A deputation of citizens went to St. Albans, where Fairfax had his head quarters, and on 15 June the council of the army sent in the declaration of the army, demanding the purging of the House, and the impeachment of eleven members. When on the 24th the Lords voted that the king, who was with the army at St. Albans, should be requested to withdraw to Royston or Newmarket, the army moved nearer London. The effect was instantaneous; on the 26th the eleven members retired, and the Commons voted for the adoption of all the proceedings of the army, which fell back a few miles.

Though the city ultimately had to yield to the army, and the Independents were supreme in Parliament, the indecision of the king and the differences among the Puritans made a settlement very difficult of achievement, and on 11 November the king managed to make his escape from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight, where he was forced to surrender

[1] Hertfordshire presented petitions on this subject, *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, 183*b*; *Calendar of Clarendon State Papers*, i, 385 (No. 2563).

[2] Alfred Kingston, *Hist. of the Civil War in Herts.*

[3] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, 184*b*, 12 June, 1647. Draft letter from the Parliament to the commissioners with the king that the Houses of Parliament have written to the king to beseech him to return to Royston or Newmarket. Ditto to Sir Thos. Fairfax to inform him the king's coming to Hatfield was contrary to their desires. Ibid. *Rep.* v, pt. i, 179, 29 June, 1647. King at Hatfield, though voted by the Commons to Holmby again (Langley to Sir Rich. Leveson). Ibid. 397, 5 July, 1647. When I came through Hatfield on Tuesday last, the king was there, and on Thursday he removed to Windsor Castle (Richard Lowth to High Sheriff Barker).

[4] Gardiner, *Hist. of the Great Civil War*, iii, 287.

[5] Ibid. 292.

himself to the Governor.[1] Four days after his escape from Hampton Court Cromwell found himself obliged to deal very summarily with some of the more extreme men in the army, adherents of that party which called themselves Levellers, and who were aiming at his majesty's person. At a rendezvous appointed at Cockbush[2] Field, between Ware and Hertford, for seven regiments, two others, Harrison's Regiment of Horse and Lilburn's Regiment of Foot, appeared unsummoned, and with inscriptions in their hats. Fairfax and Cromwell read to the seven a remonstrance against the agitators. Harrison's cavalry tore the papers from their hats, but Lilburn's men refused with shouts to do so. By Cromwell's orders fourteen of the mutineers were seized, a drumhead court-martial was assembled, and three of them were condemned to death. The council of officers ordered that lots should be drawn, and one was executed. Discipline was restored without need of further executions.

But the king's fatal transactions with the Scotch were the prelude to a fresh outbreak of civil war, and Cromwell did his best to come to terms with the city.[3] On 28 April, 1648, the Presbyterians, supported by Vane and Pierrepoint, and other leading Independents, voted that the House would not alter the fundamental government of the kingdom by king, lords, and commons; after which Cromwell hastened to Windsor, where he had summoned the body of Agitators who had been petitioned from St. Albans,[4] and sharply reprimanded them.[5] The Royalists began to rise in all directions, and the king made attempts to escape. While Cromwell was occupied all the summer with the campaigns in Wales and Scotland, which included his 'crowning mercy,' Fairfax was in command of the Parliamentary forces in the eastern counties.[6] The battle of Preston was followed by the dispatch of commissioners to the king to conclude a treaty, but before the conference was concluded the army at St. Albans[7] addressed to Parliament a Remonstrance,

[1] Among his household and guards at Carisbrook was Colonel Silius Titus, who had filled the same office at Holmby House. From this date he became an ardent Royalist, and Colonel Hammond, the Governor, suspecting his sympathies and fearing the result of his stay at Carisbrook, had him removed. Throughout the Commonwealth he was actively employed in the interest of King Charles II, though a Presbyterian. He was one of the committee appointed to try the regicides, and proposed the disinterment of Cromwell, Ireton, and others.

[2] Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, iv, 22, 23; *Civil War Tracts* in Herts Museum: 'Full Relation of the Rendezvous of the Army in Cockbush Field in Hertford Parish, 1647.'

[3] Gardiner, *History of the Great Civil War*, iv, 116.

[4] They had denounced the ambition of the Grandees, and drew up a petition for the immediate adoption of the agreement of the People ('The Army's Petition,' E. 438, 1). [5] Perf. Weekly Account, E. 438, 8.

[6] 26 Sept., 1648. A petition of the Grand Inquest of Hertfordshire had complained of undue taxation of the county for the maintenance of the army, *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vii, 54*a*.

[7] According to Gardiner (*History of the Great Civil War*, iv, 233, &c.), about the middle of October, the cry for justice without respect of persons had been raised more definitely than ever before in the petition of Ireton's regiment, and it is probable Ireton more than once urged Fairfax to summon the full council of the army. What Fairfax did was to summon a Council of Officers alone, to meet at St. Albans on 7 Nov., thus excluding the agitators whose voices might be expected to be given in Ireton's favour rather than his own. Their sittings were held in the old Abbey Church. Ireton's draft met with opposition, to counteract which a strongly-worded petition from the regiments of Fleetwood, Whalley, and Barkstead, was presented to Fairfax. Fairfax was not to be intimidated, but it was decided that certain indispensable conditions must be submitted to Charles. The council was adjourned until the 16th, and on the 15th an informal meeting of officers held at the Bull Inn ended in declaring 'their most pious and unanimous resolution for peace.' ('A Remonstrance from the Army,' E. 472, 13). A committee of both sections of Levellers and Independents also came to St. Albans on the 16th or 17th, but finding time pressing, simply added some paragraphs to the Remonstrance. Meantime the Council of Officers had dispatched to the king the proposals put into shape since its last meeting on the 4th. Ireton consented to their transmission. On the 17th Charles rejected the terms. Whereupon the Council of Officers adopted the Remonstrance of the Army. Cromwell now prepared to support the main contention of the Remonstrance, but it was felt at St. Albans that the Parliament was resolved to continue negotiations with the king. See also *Civil War Tracts*: 'Another Letter from Sir Thomas Fairfax to the Speaker, 1647'; 'Answer of Sir T. F. to the Votes of Parliament, 1647'; 'Army's Last Proposition to the Commons, 1647.'

calling upon it to bring the king to trial. The House's resolution to postpone consideration of the Remonstrance resulted in Pride's Purge. The king's trial followed, and he was beheaded on 30 January, 1649.

During the Interregnum it was ordained that the county should be represented by five members, instead of as hitherto by two, probably not only as was stated,[1] with the idea of redressing inequalities by the redistribution, but of strengthening the Puritan majority by increasing the number of members from this stronghold. In 1654 Hertford borough sent one representative, Isaac Puller, esq.; St. Alban's borough likewise one, Alban Cox, esq.; and the county five, i.e. the Hon. Hy. Lawrence, Lord President of the Council, Wm. earl of Salisbury, Sir John Wittewrong, knt., Sir Richard Lucy, knt. and bart., and Thos. Nichols, esq. In 1658–9 two representatives each were sent from the county and the two boroughs, and this representation continued until the Reform Bill of 1832. Under the Puritan *régime* the sufferings of the Quakers, who were very numerous in the county, were very great; the estates of many delinquents changed hands; and the evidences of the setting-in of reactionary feeling[2] began to be evident here long before the Protector's death in August, 1658, was followed by the fall of Parliament and of Richard Cromwell.[3] When, in January, 1660, General Monk advanced from Scotland and declared for a free Parliament, he halted some days at St. Albans on his journey to London, and from there sent a message[4] to Parliament that he had apprehensions the regiments of the army who had formerly deserted them would not live peaceably with the men, and begging that the soldiers quartered in the Strand might be removed.

The Parliament which met on 26 April, 1660, had for its Speaker Sir Harbottle Grimston[5] of Gorhambury, who headed the commissioners sent to Breda to discuss the terms of the Restoration with Charles, and to whom it fell to deliver an address to the king in the Banqueting Hall, Whitehall, on his entry into London.

Colonel Silius Titus was also one of the commissioners chosen to represent the Presbyterian interest. The freedom from disorder with which the change was accomplished in the county which had furnished such valiant supporters to both sides,[6] shows how universal was the desire that the anarchy

[1] S.P. Dom. Com. xxvi, 24 Dec., 1652.

[2] Ibid. xv, 6 May, 1651, and 8 May, 1651; xxiv, 5 May, 1652; Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, xiv, 61.

[3] He died, a very old man, at Cheshunt Manor House. [4] Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, xvi, 120.

[5] In the 'Short' Parliament of Charles I, held in 1640, he (then being Recorder for Colchester, and also Member for the town) opened the debate on grievances. In the Long Parliament he spoke in support of Lord Digby's motion for a select committee 'to frame a remonstrance on the deplorable state of the kingdom,' of which he was chosen a member. He spoke with great vehemence against Laud; and made an elaborate speech on the occasion of the attempt to arrest the five members. After the Militia Ordinance he accepted the office of Deputy Lieutenant of Essex on the assurance it was not intended to make war on the king, but does not seem to have resigned office on the outbreak of hostilities. He was one of the Committee appointed to negotiate with the king at Newport, and was expelled by Pride's Purge. In 1659 he was returned to Parliament for Essex, but was not allowed to take his seat. He was elected into the Council of State on the re-admission of the secluded members. He sat on the committee which tried the regicides, and was appointed Master of the Rolls. He was appointed Chief Steward of the borough of St. Albans after the charter granted to the town in 1664.

[6] Among the Royalists, Lord Capel of Hadham, Lord Falkland of Aldenham, Sir Richard Fanshaw of Ware Park, whose wife, Lady Fanshaw, was also an ardent supporter of the cause, and who has left such a vivid account of the sufferings endured for it; Sir John Watts, Sir Harry Blount, Sir John Monson, Sir Wm. Butler, and other members of the Butler family; Sir Marmaduke Rawdon, the Gapes of St. Michael's Manor, St. Albans; Sir Richard Skeffington, Geo. Bromley of Waterford Hall, Col. Belasise, Sir Wm. Cowper, whose

which had succeeded the removal of Oliver's strong hand should be obviated by a return to the ancient form of government.

Those who were principally affected by it were the owners of estates which had changed hands in the course of successive confiscation and compositions; and posts which had been filled by men who had made themselves conspicuous by their action were given to others. The sheriff of Hertford[1] seems to have shared the general dislike of the new militia arrangements; and it is evident the Dissenters had in the first place a conception of the king's character, which they had afterwards, to their disappointment, to confess mistaken,[2] when they found that his easy tolerance was the result not of religious conviction, but of lack of any religious conviction at all; it is evident that the suppression of the schismatic was made a profitable matter, and pursued with assiduity in Hertfordshire.[3]

A very long and full correspondence carried on in 1666 between Sir Harbottle Grimston, then Master of the Rolls, and Lord Chancellor Clarendon, relative to certain disputes in the county, is in existence among the manuscripts of the Earl of Verulam at Gorhambury,[4] and show that it was not altogether easy for men who had taken part on opposite sides to settle down peaceably together as country neighbours. Lord Fanshaw had committed as dangerous and disaffected persons Sir John Wittewronge of Rothamsted and Israel Mayo of Bedford, and Sir Harbottle Grimston brought the matter to the notice of the Chancellor, who replied to him in a very sympathetic letter, which begins: 'Yours of the 8th hath exceedingly afflicted me, in letting me see so much unwarrantable folly in the[5] . . . . of my old friend [Lord Fanshaw]' . . . , and continues, 'If Sir John Wittewronge had appeal'd to the kinge I believe he would have receav'd justice.' Sir John Wittewronge's justification of his proceedings makes it appear that Lord Fanshaw had accused him of having enriched himself with the property (and especially the pictures) of Charles I after the outbreak of the Civil War; and 'this rash man,' as Lord Fanshaw is described by Lord Clarendon, did not stop short of casting on Sir Harbottle's own loyalty such very public reflections that Sir Harbottle, cut to the quick by them, declared he was 'resolved to quit the country and

eldest son died in captivity at Ely House, Holborn; and Sir John Harrison of Balls Park. Among the Parliamentarians: Sir John Wittewrong of Rothamsted, Col. Alban Cox, Sir Harbottle Grimston, Captain Wingate, Member for St. Albans; Isaac Puller, Member for Herts; Sir Thomas Dacres of Cheshunt, Viscount Cranborne, the Earl of Salisbury, Sir John Gerrard, the Lyttons of Knebworth, Sir Hy. Mildmay (who sat in trial upon the king), Daniel Axtell of Berkhampstead, Wm. Leman, the Earl of Essex, and the Earl of Warwick. Col. Silius Titus, who claimed to be author of *Killing no Murder*, changed from the Parliamentary to the Royalist side. The Cavalier poet, Edmund Waller, cousin of the patriot Hampden, who in the Parliament of 1640 had offered a weak reflection of his famous cousin's opinions, but who on the outbreak of war sent 1,000 gold pieces to the king in 1644, was offered a pardon by Parliament upon paying a fine of £10,000 and quitting the country.

[1] S.P. Dom. Chas. II, lxxi, 90, 16 Apr., 1663.

[2] S.P. Dom. Chas. II, xcix, 7, 2 June, 1664. Account of conventicles held in London, and meetings in Hertfordshire, expressing disappointment in the king.

[3] S.P. Dom. Chas. II, Entry Book, 34, fol. 44.

Warrant for a grant to mayor and burgesses of Hertford, of the third part due to the crown of the forfeitures paid by factious people for resorting to seditious and unlawful conventicles in divers places of the county, they having been active in putting the laws into execution against such offenders, to the good example of other corporations.

See also *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiv, App. viii, 160 (Hertford MSS.), 24 Aug. 1674. The Sessions Rolls also tell the same tale of a rigorous enforcement of the Conventicle Acts in Hertfordshire. Sessions Rolls (*Herts. County Records*), i, 263, 274.

[4] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep. of the MSS. of the Earl of Verulam*, 61–72.

[5] The letter is torn here.

live in some other place where I hope to meet with more kindness.' It seems to have been mainly owing to the tactful remonstrances addressed by the Lord Chancellor to both parties that the heated feeling thus shown to have been existing between these county magnates, who had now to live side by side in a proximity which the ardent loyalist found difficult to endure, was appeased.

As time went on, and the Cavalier Parliament drifted into opposition to the king, a party grew up in opposition to Charles's compliant minister Danby, which came to be known as the country party. One of its first leaders was Colonel Silius Titus, who sat for Hertfordshire in Parliament in the first part of 1679. He voted for the Exclusion Bill, urged on Charles the removal of Sunderland and Halifax, and was opposed to the king's scheme of limitations. Another of its most popular leaders was the Earl of Essex,[1] who supported the Earl of Shaftesbury in the debates on the Exclusion Bill, but who considered the Prince of Orange rather than the Duke of Monmouth[2] the natural representative of the Protestant interest. Shaftesbury's support of Monmouth was soon not their only point of disagreement, for Shaftesbury went to lengths in his promotion of agitation to force on the king the assembling of Parliament, which were extremely repugnant to Essex ; he gathered desperate spirits round him, and, when after his death, some of the more obscure of these in 1682 planned the assassination of the king and his brother on their return from Newmarket at a farm house called the Rye House,[3] near Hoddesdon, the property of one Rumbold, a maltster, no one believed that Lord Essex was really implicated in it.

Information was communicated to one of the secretaries of state of the existence of the plot, which it was said had been frustrated by the king's returning sooner than had been anticipated, and that in consequence a general insurrection had been planned by certain eminent persons, including the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Essex, Lord Howard of Escrick, and Lord William Russell. The Rye House Plot was a real conspiracy, but even the Royalists of the time did not believe the Whig leaders had taken part in it. Evelyn wrote,[4] 'the lords Essex and Russell were much deplored, few believing they had any evil intentions against the king or the church. Some thought they were cunningly drawn in by their enemies for not approving some late counsels and management relating to France, to Popery, to the persecution of the Dissenters, &c.' The Duke of Monmouth, Lord Grey, and Sir Thomas Armstrong, for whose arrest a proclamation was made, escaped. Lord Howard of Escrick had tried to save himself by incriminating his friends,

[1] His father, Lord Capel of Hadham, after much service in the king's employ, surrendered to Fairfax at Colchester, June, 1648, then escaped, but was caught and executed March, 1648–9 ; and this son Arthur, whose estates had been compounded, at the Restoration was made Viscount Malden, and later earl of Essex. He was made *custos rotulorum* and lord lieutenant of Hertfordshire 1668. Descended from one who lost life and fortune for the king and nation, his speeches were invariably directed against every abuse of the royal power, and all tampering with popery. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland after a very successful embassy to Denmark, and successfully opposed the grant of Phoenix Park to the Duchess of Cleveland. He joined in pressing the king to dismiss James from Court ; and, acting under the leadership of Halifax and Sunderland, proposed the scheme of limitations. When Shaftesbury left the country he was Monmouth's principal adviser.

[2] They were neighbours in the county, the Duke of Monmouth having bought More Park in 1679.

[3] Sir John Bramston (*Autobiography*, 182) describes the house as 'a place so convenient for such a villainy as scarce to be found in England, besides the closeness of the way over a river by a bridge, gates to pass, a strong hedge on one side, brick walls on the other.'

[4] *Diary* (1850 ed.), ii, 178.

and upon his information a party of horse was sent to Lord Essex's house at Cassiobury to arrest him and take him to the Tower.

He appears to have been in great distress of mind about the danger of his friends, Lord Russell and Algernon Sidney, and the fact that in the Tower he was in the very rooms from which his father was taken to execution helped to depress him. Before he could be brought to trial he committed suicide. Charles is reported to have said, 'My Lord Essex might have tried my mercy ; I owe a life to his family.'

Monmouth was ultimately pardoned. Lord Russell, who declared in a paper delivered to the sheriff before his execution, that he was convinced there was a conspiracy against the king and the Protestant religion, and Algernon Sidney, whom Lord Howard accused of professing republicanism, suffered death. Colonel Silius Titus, who had been a firm believer in the Popish plots, did not entirely escape suspicion of participation in the Rye House scheme, which seems to have found sympathizers in the county among its less prominent inhabitants also.[1]

It is not altogether surprising to find from the sessions rolls for 1685 that the Duke of Monmouth had a very considerable number of partisans in Hertfordshire. An order of the justices to the constables, head-boroughs and others of Ware,[2] dated 17 June, recites that there are divers persons of the said town dissenting from the present government, who may be dangerous, especially in this time of the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth; if care be not taken to prevent them, and incloses the names of a long list of persons ordered to appear before them with sufficient sureties for keeping their peace. Similar orders were sent on the following day[3] to Hertingfordbury, Bramfield and Bengeo. At the midsummer sessions, among the notes of committals and discharges are the names of several persons brought up as being 'disaffected to the government,' or 'for spreading abroad certain false news to the disservice of his Majesty.' Owen Love[4] was committed for inciting persons to rise for the late Duke of Monmouth, and Thomas Wells[5] brought the information that 'William Norman and Jo. Mills, with two others came over to him and askt him to play at football, but that was not the business ; 't was to goe and be listed for the Duke of Monmouth.' John Etheridge,[6] late of Stortford, baker, was indicted for 'speaking false news against the king,' and for saying 'that where the king had one on his side, the Duke of Monmouth had thirty, and where the said king's health was drunk once, the said Duke's was drunk tenne times.' In July of the same year, the Earl of Bridgewater received a letter from Whitehall[7] stating that the king desired the county justices

> to apprehend and secure all persons whatsoever who shall be found travelling up and downe, and are not very well knowne, and also for searching all suspitious places and houses for any of the rebells or their abettors.

On the back of his own letter forwarding these instructions[8] are some rough

[1] We learn that John Leonard of Broxbourne was arrested for speaking dangerous words in the vindication of Richard Rumbold, 'mentioned in the King's proclamation for conspiring the death of his Majesty and the duke of York.', Sessions Rolls (*Herts. County Rec.* i, 331).

[2] Ibid. 351. [3] Ibid. 352. [4] Ibid.

[5] Ibid. 353. [6] Ibid. 355. [7] Ibid. 359.

[8] Ibid.

notes as to persons bound by recognizances for such words as: 'the D[uke] of M[onmouth] was upon the march with four score thousand men,' or for being 'suspicious against the government.'

Whig feeling was at the time very strong in the county, and Sir William Cowper, member of Parliament for Hertford in 1680, was concerned with Shaftesbury in indicting the Duke of York as a Popish recusant. Sir Samuel Grimston of Gorhambury, who sat for St. Albans continuously from 1679 to 1699, took a prominent part on the same side; his action being so much resented by James that he was expressly exempted from pardon in the manifesto issued when James contemplated landing in England in 1692. Lord Hunsdon and Sir Henry Capel, on the other hand, voted against the Exclusion Bill.

Colonel Silius Titus was one of the Nonconformists approached by James when he first began to develop his schemes of extending indulgence to Dissenters and Papists, and at first he seems to have been much attracted by them. But by 1688 he had given up all faith in James. The Dissenters and Quakers, who were so numerous in Hertfordshire, had good reason for looking with suspicion on the Declaration of Indulgence after the very practical example given at Hertford of the manner in which James intended to interpret that indulgence, and the delivery of an assize sermon there by a Jesuit [1] must have contributed to weigh down very heavily the scales which held the decision as to his overthrow.

Among those who sent the invitation to William of Orange, which brought him to England, was the Earl of Shrewsbury, who was afterwards appointed *custos rotulorum* for Hertfordshire, his appointment in 1689 being the occasion of a renewal of the old disputes as to the rights of the liberty of St. Albans.[2] His accusation, by Fenwick, in 1696, of participation in the Assassination Plot, gave Hertfordshire an opportunity of assuring William [3] of its allegiance. The county renewed its protestations in 1701, on the 'French King's asserting a right in the pretended Prince of Wales to the crown of England.' [4]

Perhaps the best evidence of the strength of party feeling then existing was the hot partisanship aroused in 1699 by the trial of Spencer Cowper for the murder of the young Quaker lady, Miss Stout, which brought all the wealth and fashion of the town to the assizes in Hertfordshire. From the evidence, the idea of his having had anything to do with it seems altogether ridiculous; and its very improbability, coupled with the romantic nature of the only possible solution of the mystery (that she fell in love with him, and because he was a married man committed suicide), together with the high position held in Hertfordshire by his family, would account for public interest being roused to a high pitch, but would hardly explain the animus

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xii, App. pt. vii, 209, 16 Mar. 1687–8. Thomas, bishop of Carlisle, to Sir D. F. We hear by the last post that at Hertford, in the Home Circuit, after the Lord Chief Justice had said in his charge there would be a Parliament speedily, and whilst the two judges went to church, a pulpit was brought into the Town Hall, where Father B., a Jesuit, preached before the Earl of Salisbury, Mr. Lucy, the high sheriff and others.

[2] S.P. Dom. Wm. and M. H.O. Letter Book, Secs. i, 218, 19 Dec. 1689; Ibid. ii, 370, 2 Jan. 1692.

[3] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiv, App. pt. viii, 162, 15 July, 1696. Declaration by the mayor, &c., congratulating the king on his escape from a papistical conspiracy and acknowledging him king.

[4] Draft address by the high sheriff and justices of the peace of the county of Hertford to King William III, 6 Oct. 1701; Sess. Rolls, *Herts. County Rec.* ii, 167.

shown against him, which was so great that it seems as if Macaulay's suggestion that this was due to party feeling, the Tory minority in Hertford being very strong, and as anxious for the conviction of a member of a prominent Whig family, as the Quakers were that their sect should not incur the stigma of suicide, may be the right one. Though he was acquitted, he was made the subject of endless libels, and it took all the eloquence of his brilliant brother William [1] successfully to resist an application for a new trial.

In the Portland MSS.[2] is an account in Defoe's handwriting of Hertfordshire politics in Queen's Anne's reign, and of the Royston Club,[3] which seems to have been such an important factor in them. Writing in 1704, he says:

> This county is under several characters.
>
> That part of it adjoining to Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire is Whiggish and full of Dissenters. That part adjoining to Huntingdonshire, Cambridgeshire, and Essex, entirely Church, and all of the High Sort.
>
> The gentlemen of the Royston Club settle all the affairs of the county and carry all before them, though they behave with something more modesty, or at least carry it closer, than in former days.
>
> There is a monthly meeting of the gentlemen of all the neighbourhood the first Thursday in every month. They used to drink excessively and do a thousand extravagant things, but they behave much better now. They have built a large handsome square room well wainscotted and painted; 't is hung with the pictures of K. Charles I, Charles II, K. James, and K. William, at their full length, well painted, in good frames, 10 or 12 feet high.
>
> They have a monteth of silver of about 4 gallons, which cost them 50 *li.* They raise some fines and forfeitures, which formerly were improved to the increase of drunkenness, but now they do some charities and are much reformed.
>
> Here Justice ——— and the then Club resolved the pulling down the Quaker's Meeting House at Hertford in 1683, for which the Proprietor afterwards sued him, and recovered sufficient damages to rebuild the house.
>
> Mr. Freeman is master of all this part of the county as to parties.

Mr. Freeman's return in 1690[4] had been considered by the Committee of Privileges, there having been a double return for the county of himself and Sir Charles Caesar, and it had been ordered that Sir Charles Caesar's return should be taken off the file, as his majority consisted of Quakers. This petition was one among many which were presented after Hertfordshire elections in the first half of the eighteenth century,[5] generally obtaining the reversal they aimed at, bribery and corruption being no less actively employed in Hertfordshire than in other counties. The residence of the Duchess of

[1] Sir Wm. Cowper, first Earl Cowper, returned to Parliament as junior member for Hertford 1675–86, and considered the best speaker in the House of Commons. In 1710, he presided at the trial of Dr. Sacheverell, and voted for his condemnation. After the defeat of the Whigs in that autumn, he surrendered his seat. He voted with the Tories in their successful opposition to the repeal of the Act for Preserving the Protestant Religion, and opposed the Peerage Bill, as well as Walpole's Bill for laying a tax on Papists.

[2] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xv (Portland MSS.), App. pt. iv, 153 and 154.

[3] It probably came into existence about the time of the Restoration.

[4] Oldfield, *Representative History of Great Britain*, iv, 25. 'Resolved that Quakers having freeholds, and refusing to take the oath when tendered by the sheriff, are incapable of giving their votes for knights of the shire for that reason.' 'That Ralph Freeman, Esquire, is duly elected a knight of the shire for this county.'

[5] In reply to two petitions presented in 1705, it had been resolved by the House that in the borough of Hertford 'the right of election is in the inhabitants not receiving alms, and in such freemen only as, at the time of their being made free, were inhabitants of the said borough or the parishes thereof, the number of freemen living out of the borough not exceeding three persons;' and that in St. Albans 'the right of election is in the mayor, aldermen, and such freemen only as have right by birth or service, or by redemption, to trade or inhabit in the said borough, and householders paying scot and lot.'

Marlborough[1] at St. Albans had for its natural consequence a great deal of interference in the politics of that borough on her part, and according to Oldfield the town was under the patronage of the Grimston and Spencer families for over a hundred years, but the expense of maintaining this influence caused them to abandon it early in the nineteenth century.

The county's representatives have been distinguished again and again by the independent line they have taken, and Oldfield cites also an example of the independence of the electors, which shows they could rise superior to considerations of immediate personal advantage, in the case of Mr. Caesar, member for Hertford, who uniformly opposed the despotic measures of Sir Robert Walpole, but who was arrested for debt and imprisoned immediately upon the dissolution of Parliament; 'the independent freeholders in 1736 repaired to Hertford in bodies, and at their own expense, proposed Mr. Caesar, and elected him by a great majority. He was restored to liberty and the service of his affectionate constituents.'

In 1779 when the war with America had brought upon England all the distress attendant upon excessive taxation, and attention became fixed upon the corruption which had resulted in the representation of the people by a Parliament to which it was in opposition, public opinion, shocked at the scandalous proportion of members of the House of Commons returned for rotten boroughs, and the large number of pensions unauthorized by parliamentary authority, began to demand reforms in Parliament and economical reform at the same time. It was felt that some great crisis was at hand in internal administration as well as in foreign affairs; and the *Annual Register* of the year opens with the remark that 'the year of which we now treat presented the most awful appearance of public affairs, which this country had perhaps beheld for many ages.' The feeling in the county was shown at a meeting held at Hertford, 2 August, 1779[2] (the king having sent a message to Parliament on 16 June that the Spanish minister had delivered a state paper which amounted to a declaration of war), when, after a general debate on the propriety of offering to the crown the extraordinary assistance of the county in the present state of national affairs, the motion was withdrawn. On 17 January, 1780,[3] the freeholders met at the shire house of the county of Hertford 'in order to endeavour, in the present state of the British Empire, and the distressful situation of individuals, to concert measures in a constitutional way, for the public safety, and for their own relief.' Lord

[1] *Hist. MSS. Com.* (Portland MSS.), *Rep.* XV, App. pt. iv, 188. 10 May, 1705 (Dyers, News Letter). Mr. Gape has carried it at St. Albans, notwithstanding a great lady went thither to oppose him. Ibid. App. pt. v, 444, 20 May, 1714, St. Albans. The member for this borough (Mr. Gape) coming into the county for his health was met in his way as far as Barnet by the freemen and inhabitants of the best rank in the town, to congratulate him upon the success of his petition against Mr. Hale, who, by bribery and other indirect practice, procured himself to be elected for this place; and the name and notion of bribery is grown here so hateful to the lovers of queen and church established . . . . . (Mem: Mr. Gape had previously been himself unseated for bribery and corruption in 1705 by the petition of Mr. Henry Kelligrew). Ibid. App. pt. vii, 314, 5 Mar. 1721–2. Clayton is put up by the duchess at St. Albans. The manuscripts of the Earl of Verulam preserved at Gorhambury (*Hist. MSS. Com.*) contain letters of the duke as well as of the duchess giving a very full account of the methods pursued by them at Hertfordshire elections (pp. 114–22), and the extent to which, on their own showing, they interfered in them. A letter from the duchess to Viscount Grimston, dated 4 Aug. 1727, shows her determined to economize in the amount spent in bribes, she having heard that 'your lordship and my grandson cannot be chose without spending and bribing to the amount of a thousand pounds.' . . . . . 'I really think a man of your fortune . . . . that lives so near St. Albans, ought to be chose in that borough without bribing or doing more than is proper for a man of birth in treating.'

[2] *Gent. Mag.*

[3] Ibid.

Cranborne opposed this, declaring that the present was not a proper time to propose measures distressing to the government. But on 11 February a petition was presented similar to that of York, delivered on 30 December previous, which after pointing out the disastrous effects of the American War, requested that :

> before any new burthens be laid upon the country, effectual measures may be taken by that House to inquire into and correct the gross abuses in the expenditure of public money ; to reduce all exorbitant emoluments ; to rescind and abolish all sinecure places and unmerited pensions ; and to appropriate the produce to the necessities of the state.[1]

At this time, when every staunch Whig was an enemy to the American War, and a friend to the liberties of the people, Hertford sent to Parliament the great Quaker inoculator, Thomas Dimsdale, who, after publishing a work upon the subject in 1767, had inoculated, among other celebrities, the Empress Catherine and her son, the Grand Duke Paul, in 1768, and who had opened an inoculating house at Hertford.[2]

Among other distinguished as well as independent members whom the county has numbered among its representatives, must be mentioned Sir John Saunders Sebright,[3] of Beechwood, Hertfordshire, who was elected member for Hertfordshire 11 May, 1807, and continued to represent the county until the end of the first reformed Parliament. He disclaimed connexion with any party, but generally acted with the more advanced Whigs, and was a free trader. On 5 April, 1821, he seconded Lord Cranborne's motion for an inquiry into the game laws, and supported all subsequent bills for their amendment, imputing the increase of crime to their operation. In 1824 and 1828 he spoke in favour of the repeal of the usury laws. When on 1 March, 1831, Lord John Russell moved for leave to bring in the first Reform Bill, he, as an independent member, seconded the motion, and cordially supported this and the succeeding Reform Bills. On 17 December, 1832, he was returned for Hertfordshire at the head of the poll to the first reformed Parliament, but retired at its close.

After the passing of the Reform Act, Philip Henry Stanhope, afterwards fifth Earl Stanhope, who had previously represented Huntingdon in the Conservative interest, was returned for the borough of Hertford in 1832, but was unseated on petition. He was again successful in 1835, and sat for Hertford until 1852. In his varied career he played many parts. On 1 July, 1831, he had presented a petition of 770 resident bachelors and undergraduates of Oxford against the Reform Bill. As Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs under the Duke of Wellington, he had to face the attacks of Palmerston in the House of Commons. He followed Peel in his conversion to Free Trade principles and voted for the repeal of the Corn Laws. But he voted with the Protectionists against the repeal of the Navigation Laws in 1849, and was defeated at Hertford election in 1852.

Lord Lytton was elected member for the county in 1852, when he had joined the Conservatives, and he held the seat till he was raised to the peerage in 1866. As member for Huntingdon county he had spoken in defence of

[1] These petitions were considered by Parliament, 6 April, 1780, and on 18 May, Burke's Bill containing proposals for economical reform was rejected ; the disgraceful and brutal riots in which the populace indulged furnished during the next months the most serious obstacle to the reform they claimed to support. The Herts Militia was summoned to London to deal with the Gordon rioters.

[2] He died 30 Dec. 1800, and was buried at the Quakers' Burial Ground, Bishop's Stortford ; *Gent. Mag.* 1801, i, 88 ; ii, 669 ; *Europ. Mag.* 1802.

[3] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

the Reform Bill in 1831; for the repeal of the Stamp Act on newspapers, the abolition of negro apprenticeship, &c., and had lost his seat in 1841 because he had recommended his constituents to accept a compromise on the small fixed duty on corn proposed by Lord John Russell. He supported the prosecution of the Crimean War; advocated administrative reform and competitive examinations in 1855; opposed the abolition of the East India Company; defended the Reform Bill introduced by Disraeli in 1859; attacked the one introduced by Lord John Russell in 1860; and Mr. Gladstone's bill of 1866.

Mr. A. J. Balfour was returned by Hertford borough in the Conservative interest in 1874.

Last century witnessed several changes in the parliamentary representation of Hertfordshire; the Reform Act of 1832 assigned three members to the county instead of two; the borough of St. Albans was disfranchised in 1852 under the Act of 15 Vic. cap. 9, after gaining an unenviable notoriety by the publication of the report of the Parliamentary Commission which sat at intervals from 27 October, 1851 to 26 January, 1852. This was appointed to inquire into the practice of bribing at elections in the borough, and showed that bribery had not only been carried on to an enormous extent at the election in 1850 which resulted in the presentation to the House of Commons of a petition, whose consideration by the election committee appointed in consequence was rendered impossible through the absconding of several of the principal parties concerned, but that this bribery 'was the result of a system which was the ordinary accompaniment of every contest.'[1] The Representation of the People Act of 1867 reduced the borough of Hertford to one

[1] The report states that at the election in 1850, Mr. Bell, who was returned as member for St. Albans, polled 276 votes, and his opponent, Alderman Carden, 147. Although the alderman himself was entirely acquitted by the commissioners of any participation, direct or indirect, in bribery (*Rep. Com.* xxv), it was found that very improper payments were made to voters by his agent . . . which in their judgement amounted to bribery (ibid.). It was also found that practices the reverse of pure had been resorted to by those who brought him forward, who 'had been up in London hawking the borough about for sale' (ibid. xxiii), and who, when the alderman had announced his firm intention of only standing on 'purity' principles, had procured a requisition signed by about forty-five voters, pledging themselves to 'support Alderman Carden upon the consideration that no money upon any ground should pass, as far as regarded influencing of votes;' notwithstanding which his own committee frequently inquired of him 'whether he really intended to hold fast to what he originally came down upon.' Mr. Bell, the commissioners found, 'must have known that money was being advanced for him' (ibid. xx), and it was their opinion that out of the 276 electors who voted for him, 198 received bribes. The inquiry was retrospective, and is even more interesting for the report of the political life of the borough in previous years than for its picture of the election which was its immediate cause. After stating that the number of inhabitants was, according to the census of 1841, about 7,000; that the right to elect members to serve in Parliament for the borough was in the freemen, the inhabitants paying scot and lot, and the £10 householders under the Reform Act, and that the 483 voters upon the register for the electoral year 1850 were divided into 354 £10 householders, 66 inhabitants paying scot and lot, and 63 freemen, the report continues (ibid. viii, &c.): 'The borough is, like all others, nominally divided into political parties, but we found it difficult to classify them accurately, as the custom at St. Albans has been for the electors, influenced, with a few exceptions, solely by pecuniary motives, frequently to split their votes between candidates of opposite political opinions. We believe, however, that the following is a tolerably correct account of the state of parties in the borough.'

The Liberals were a body formed originally under the auspices of the Spencer family, whose name, as connected with this party, has survived the decline of its influence in the borough. The heads of it were a few of the gentry, and most of the respectable tradesmen who dissented from the Church of England.

The Conservative party, principally influenced by the Verulam family, which for many years had returned one of its own members as representative of the borough, embraced the greater number of the clergy of the Established Church and of the resident gentry. But these distinctions were not always observed, nor was any very strict party discipline maintained. Attached to both parties was a large number of electors obeying their respective leaders, whose allegiance however, mainly depended upon the distribution of money. . . In addition to these two recognized parties, there was another of no fixed politics, who called themselves 'the Third Party,' but who were often called by others 'the Contest Party,' whose custom it was, at all elections where there appeared no probability of a contest, to hang up a key in different parts of the town, as a sign to the

member only; the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885 disfranchised Hertford as a borough, and the representation was merged in that of the county, which now returns four members for its four divisions (the northern or Hitchin, the eastern or Hertford, the mid or St. Albans, and the western or Watford).

The County of Hertford and Liberty of St. Albans Act, 1874, finally settled the disputes between the county and the liberty of St. Albans, the liberty having formerly had a separate commission of the peace, with a gaol and gaol delivery of its own four times a year, on the Thursday after quarter sessions at Hertford. By this Act the county is arranged in two divisions, the eastern, called the Hertford (comprising ten petty-sessional divisions), and the western, the Liberty of St. Albans division (comprising four petty-sessional divisions). All those in the commission of the peace are now justices for the whole county, and the prison at St. Albans is the county prison. Courts of quarter sessions are held at Hertford and St. Albans; the Epiphany and Midsummer adjourned sessions at Hertford, and the Easter and Michaelmas adjourned sessions at St. Albans.

By the introduction of the linked battalion and territorial system of 1880, the county in 1882 lost the distinction of possessing a Hertfordshire regiment, the 49th or Hertfordshire, which had been previously linked with the 66th, then becoming the 1st Battalion of the Royal Berkshire (old 66th) Regiment.[1] Historically, the county may claim a share in the 17th Lancers

electors that a candidate would be brought down to open the borough . . . . The voters belonging to this party were invariably bribed, and it was consequently their interest to prevent any coalition between the other two parties . . . .

. . . . The giving of head money at or rather subsequent to an election appeared to have been general in St. Albans as far back as we could trace. We were told that before the Reform Act 'there was a known and settled price given to voters. It was done indiscriminately by both parties, openly, and in the face of day; and a voter would have considered himself defrauded if he had not his guineas in due time.' This 'due time' was when the twenty-eight days allowed by the old law for presenting petitions in case of controverted elections had expired. 'A plumper received two guineas, and each split vote one guinea, from the party for whom he voted; and it was paid so much as a matter of course that it was the custom of the agents of the respective candidates to take round a bag at noonday, and go from house to house in the daytime and pay these guineas. Many respectable tradesmen have been known to take these guineas who would have been shocked at the imputation of having been bribed.'

The proportion of money stated to have been spent in bribery previous to the Reform Act was one-third of the whole money spent in the election; whereas subsequently to that Act, the proportion of money so spent was two-thirds of the whole amount . . . .

The cost to the candidates at the several elections since the Reform Act has amounted in the aggregate to more than £37,000; taking two-thirds of which as having been expended in bribery, the large sum of £24,600 and upwards, will appear to have been spent in bribing the electors during a period of nineteen years, in the course of which eight elections occurred, being an average of more than £3,000 at each election.

'It was not the practice in the borough to administer the bribery oath to the voters suspected to have been bribed; but this was done at the election of 1841 . . . . The bribery oath was then administered to every voter who came to the poll, *and was taken by all;* and yet at that time upwards of £6,000 was spent in the purposes of the election, two-thirds, or upwards of £4,000, of which, as we have before observed, may be considered as having been expended in bribery.'

The Commissioners found that 'Mr. Bell knew that money was being advanced on his behalf for the purpose of bribery, and that he owed his election to such bribery'; and concluded their findings with the statement: 'finally we report to Your Majesty that the practice of bribery at election of members to serve in Parliament for the borough of St. Albans hath long prevailed in the said borough, and that bribery to a great extent was systematically committed there at the last election of a member to serve in Parliament.'

[1] Two independent companies of foot in Jamaica, raised in 1714 when Col. Roger Handyside's Regiment (22nd Foot) left the island, became the nucleus of the 49th Foot in 1743 (vide *Eng. Army Lists and Comm. Regrs.* vi, 191, Chas. Dalton); this regiment appears as the 49th Foot (6th Marines) until 1749, when it becomes the 49th Regiment of Foot, receiving the additional designation Hertfordshire in 1783, and in 1817 appearing as 49th (or Princess Charlotte of Wales or Hertfordshire) Regiment of Foot. It was afterwards linked with the 66th (Berkshire) Regiment, and in 1882 became Princess Charlotte of Wales (Berkshire) Regiment, which gained the title Royal for service in the field of the 1st Battalion at Tofrek. The 49th (as marines) served at the battle of Copenhagen; and also served in the American War of 1812, in China (with the *Dragon*), and the Crimea.

as well as in the Royal Berkshires, as it appears from the 17th Lancers' records[1] that this regiment might fairly be considered at its inception to have been a Hertfordshire one, and the lineal descendant of the troop of dragoons raised in Hertfordshire during the Commonwealth.[2] In 1759 a warrant was issued for the raising of a regiment of light dragoons by Lieutenant-Colonel Hale, who, after much distinguished service, had brought to England the dispatches telling of the death of Wolfe in the fight on the plains of Abraham, which decided the capture of Quebec and conquest of Canada, he himself having taken a brilliant share in the action at the head of the 47th. He chose the badge approved by the king of the Death's Head, and the motto 'Or Glory,' meant to be a perpetual commemoration of the death of Wolfe. He was a Hertfordshire man, the son of Sir Bernard Hale, of King's Walden, and betook himself to his own county to raise recruits, who were to be 'light and straight and by no means gummy'; and the bounty usually offered was three guineas. Whether from exceptional liberality on the part of Colonel Hale, or from an extraordinary abundance of light, straight, and 'by no means gummy men' in Hertfordshire at that period, the regiment was recruited up to its establishment, we are told by its historian, within the space of seventeen days and entirely from the county. This was the regiment that in 1823 became the 17th Lancers.

The Hertfordshire Militia[3] was raised under the Act for the Better Ordering of the Militia Forces, &c.,[4] and the warrant for its arms, &c., is also dated 24 January, 1759. It was disembodied on the conclusion of peace; and in May, 1778, embodied at St. Albans under Colonel Lord Cranborne in consequence of the American War, and then known as the 32nd Regiment of Militia. It was disembodied, March, 1783, on the declaration of peace, after having been moved to London on account of the Gordon Riots. In 1792 it was embodied again, in consequence of the revolution in France, and became the 44th Regiment of Militia, being disembodied in 1802, and embodied again in 1803, when it became the 33rd Regiment of Militia. In 1811 it was in Ireland, and came back and was disembodied in 1814. Annual trainings were held in 1820, 1821, 1825, and 1831, and not again till the reorganization of the militia in 1852. On 9 May, 1865, Colonel the Marquis of Salisbury had been colonel of the regiment for nearly fifty years. The old colours of the militia battalion were presented to Lord Salisbury at Hatfield in 1891, when the Hertfordshire militia became the 4th Battalion of the Bedfordshire Regiment, and as there is now no regimental district in the county both the militia and volunteers are included in the Bedfordshire regiment, and are under the eastern district command.

There is also a squadron of Imperial Yeomanry, which has its head quarters at St. Albans; and Haileybury College and Berkhampstead Grammar School possess cadet corps.

[1] *Hist. of the 17th Lancers*, J. W. Fortescue.

[2] S.P. Dom. Com. xv. 17 April, 1651. 'Captain Marsh's troop of 93 horse, besides officers, raised out of the militia horse of county Herts,' referred to as Captain M.'s troop of dragoons; ibid. 5 May, 1651; and ibid. xvi, 26 Sept. 1651.

[3] *Historical Records of the Hertfordshire Militia*, by Col. R. Bruce Fellowes, late Lieutenant-Colonel. A great deal of miscellaneous information regarding the Hertfordshire Militia, as well as certificates as to its annual training, is to be found also in the County Session Rolls, recently transcribed and published.

[4] Stat. 30 Geo. II. cap. 25.

SCHOOLS

EDUCATIONALLY Hertfordshire has not in ancient or in modern times been prolific of great results. It has, however, one school of great size and fame from early mediaeval times, certainly from the twelfth, probably from the ninth, century, to the dissolution of monasteries, in St. Albans Grammar School, which after seven or ten centuries of existence has lately taken a new lease of life and prosperity; while in quite modern times it has become the home of one great public school of importance—in Haileybury College. Otherwise the schools of the county, like the towns of the county, seem to have been neither numerous nor important, overshadowed no doubt as it was by the neighbourhood of the capital which attracted clever boys and ambitious masters to the detriment of local growth. From the dissolution of monasteries to the middle of the eighteenth century Berkhampstead was the only school in the county known to fame. From 1750 to the end of the nineteenth century general decay and lethargy overtook all the schools. St. Albans and Berkhampstead for long boasted either no boys, or next to none at all; most of the rest died down to the level of elementary schools. With the outpouring of London workers into Hertfordshire to sleep and breathe, the demand for a good secondary education for the children where they slept began to make itself felt also. Berkhampstead and St. Albans woke up—Haileybury was born and grew with rapidity. Aldenham was born anew, and now Hertford, Barnet, Ware, and Stevenage are having fresh life stirred into them by vivifying grants from the County Council and the demands of local authorities. How long this will last, and how long it will be before the schools which languished from lack of demand and popularity are suffocated by too great a supply and too thick a population he would be a false prophet who would attempt to prophesy. But for the next quarter of a century we may anticipate for Hertfordshire secondary schools a time of fulness to overflowing which may surpass the wildest imaginings of their founders in the past.

ST. ALBANS SCHOOL

The student of history may be shocked to find that the official account of the school of St. Albans, whose origin is lost in the immemorial past, is that 'the intention of the original founders, the corporation of St. Albans (*c.* 1569) was to erect a Free Grammar School for 120 poor boys of the town in the east end of the old abbey church.' Yet this was the account of the origin of the school furnished, no longer ago than 1866, by Mr. D. R. Fearon, late Charity Commissioner, then an examiner of the Board of Education, acting as assistant commissioner to the Schools Inquiry Commission.[1] But official information depends on the information given to the particular official. There can be little doubt that St. Albans Grammar School existed before the Conquest, and in all probability from the ninth century. The earliest mention of the school, about the year 1100, shows it as an already existing institution. For it is recorded[2] of Abbot Geoffrey, elected in 1119, that 'he came from Maine where he was born, and was summoned while still a secular, by his predecessor Abbot Richard (1097–1119), to teach the school at St. Albans. But when he arrived, not having come in time, the school had been given to another master. He taught (*legit*) therefore at Dunstable while waiting for the school of St. Albans, which was again promised him. There he made a certain play of St. Katherine, which we call in the vulgar (French) tongue a miracle play[3] (*quem miracula vulgariter appellamus*). To give it splendour he asked and obtained from the sacrist of St. Albans the loan of some choir copes. The next night Master Geoffrey's house was accidentally set on fire and burnt with his books and the copes. So not knowing how to repair the loss to God and St. Alban, he offered up himself as a holocaust to God, taking the habit of religion in the honour of St. Alban. And this was the reason why after he was promoted to be abbot he was so diligent in making precious copes for that house.'

Our next mention of the school is à propos of the most famous alike of its scholars and schoolmasters, though his name is now known only to the learned in mediaeval lore—Master Alexander Neckam, punningly Latinized as Nequam. He is mentioned in the St. Albans chronicles, and many other mediaeval histories, and a whole

[1] *Schools Inquiry Com. Rep.* xii, 124*a*.

[2] *Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani*, i, 73; Claudius E. iv, 98*a*, 321*a*.

[3] Said to be the first miracle play mentioned by name.

volume of the Rolls Series[1] is filled with some of his works, in which both his prose 'on the Nature of Things' (*De Naturis Rerum*), and his poem in Praise of Divine Wisdom (*De Laudibus Divine Sapiencie*) amply justify his fame as a schoolmaster. A school-book of his, *De Utilensibus*, a Latin-French word-book, still remains in MS. Neckam was born at St. Albans in September, 1157, on the same night as Richard I was born at Windsor, and his mother was wet-nurse to the king.[2] He was educated at St. Albans School, which was the beginning of his fame.

Hic locus etatis nostre primordia novit,
Annos felices leticieque dies.
Hic locus ingenuis pueriles imbuit annos
Artibus, et nostre laudis origo fuit.

St. Albans knew me when I was a boy
Those years of happiness and days of joy.
The liberal arts St. Albans taught me then
The first beginning of my fame 'mongst men.

Thence he went to Paris, though he tells us he did not like the rough sea, and he knew his Paris well, where he was a slender pillar of the school of Little Bridge, i.e. Adam du Petit Pont.

Vix aliquis locus est dicta mihi notior urbe,
Qua modici Pontis parva columna fui.

There, in the encyclopaedic fashion of the day, he learnt and taught the arts, and then learnt theology, canon law, medicine, and civil law.

Hic artes didici docuique fideliter, inde
Accessit studio leccio sacra meo.
Audivi canones, Hippocratem cum Galieno,
Jus civile mihi displicuisse negas.

Neckam's coming somewhere about 1185 to be schoolmaster of St. Albans school is the subject of a rather obscure anecdote.

For Alexander Nequam having taught school for a year at Dunstable, asked urgently for the school of St. Albans, and Abbot Warren (1183–95) invited him in this terse and witty letter: 'If you are good you may come; if bad, by no means come.'[3] To which Alexander wrote back equally tersely and wittily, 'If you wish it I will come, but if not, not,' as if he had said 'I don't much care.'

Neckam was master till about 1195. He became abbot of Cirencester in 1213 and died 31 January, 1216–17.

The next master was Warren nephew of Abbot Warren, who is recorded as having been himself, before taking the habit, a secular well known both for his literary attainments and his good looks. Warren sen. with his brother Master Matthew, who had been well trained in medicine at (the University of) Salerno, and their nephew Master Warren and two of their pupils and companions, Fabian and Robert of Salerno—a curious instance of the cosmopolitan character of the Universities of those days—'warned by a special and spiritual vision vowed to take the habit of religion at St. Albans.' And all did except the nephew, Master Warren, and 'he fulfilled by an honourable life what he lost in the habit,' and died a secular at St. Albans, near the Sopwell Nunnery. This Warren[4] taught the school in the borough of St. Albans for many years,[5]

than which there could scarcely be found in England any school better or more productive, or more useful to or fuller of scholars, and this Master Nequam, who had preceded Warren in teaching it, saw and bore witness of.

The mention of the school as being in the borough, and of Warren as remaining a secular and keeping the school, shows that here as elsewhere, the school was not a monastic school, in the sense of being in the monastery or taught by monks.

Under the next abbot, John, 1195–1214, who was 'in his young days M.A. of Paris, where he was thought a Priscian in grammar, an Ovid in verse, and a Galen in medicine,' we again get a glimpse of the school in a strange tale told about William Pigun, 'a traitor monk' of St. Albans who had conceived a great hatred against the abbot.

The seed of this enmity was that this Pigun had a nephew Robert,[6] whom he brought up at his own expense, being a boy of good ability, at school in the town of St. Albans. This William then asked Abbot John to take Robert when still very young (*adolescentulum*) to be a monk; but as he was not yet arrived at the age of puberty, or of such an age as to be fit and acceptable, the abbot, though not refusing alto-

[1] Alexander Neckam, *De Naturis Rerum* (Rolls Ser. 34, ed. T. Wright, 1863).

[2] Ibid. i, *n.* 'Cujus mater fovit Ricardum ex mamilla dextra, sed Alexandrum fovit ex mamilla sua sinistra.'

[3] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 195. The pun is untranslatable. 'Si bonus es venias, si nequam nequaquam.' The answer is not only untranslatable, but the joke is unintelligible. 'Si velis veniam, sin autem, tu autem.' One can only conjecture for 'tu autem' another 'veniam,' meaning 'if you wish I will come, but if not, Pardon,' another untranslatable pun on the word 'veniam.'

[4] The text has 'Mattheus,' but this is clearly, as Riley noted (*Gesta Abbatum*, 196) a slip of the pen, probably of the copyist, for the writer had already said that Matthew became a monk, and Garinus the nephew did not.

[5] 'Hic de quo sermo fit Mattheus pluribus annis scolam rexit in burgo S. Albani; qua tunc temporis vix inveniretur in Anglia scola melior, fructuosior vel scolaribus utilior vel copiosior.' The early date at which this is written is shown by *scola* being used in the singular.

[6] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 223. Quem in villa St. Albani scolas exercentem questu suo educavit utpote bene indolis adolescentem.

gether, put him off. William, impatient and proud, immediately procured the reception of his nephew as a monk at Peterborough, where he became prior.

This passage emphasizes the fact that the school was not supported by the monastery as a free school, but that it was frequented by outsiders, who paid tuition fees, and that it was not even an avenue of admission to the monastery.

Quite different is the later development we read of, of a kind of parlour boarders, or private pupils, kept by another Abbot John, more than a generation later, 1235–60. Of him we are told—[1]

This abbot was among all the prelates of the realm, the mirror of religion, the model of wisdom, famous for his wit, and above all, generous and open-handed; so that many of the nobles of the kingdom entrusted their children to his custody to be educated.

It may be noticed the words are *educandi gratia*, to be brought up, not to be taught. We may suppose that if they were taught as well, they were sent to the public school for the purpose, like the boarders in the conclave or boarding-house at St. Mary's Abbey, York.

At the beginning of the fourteenth century we come upon a series of documents relating to the school which shed a flood of light not on this school only, but on the history of schools in general. As they are extremely important and have been both mistranslated and misexplained they are dealt with at some length. As copied into the register[2] of the almoner of the abbey, the official almsgiver and general charity commissioner of the establishment, they are said to have been 'found in the grammar school chest (*in cista Scolarum Grammaticalium*) on St. Edward's Day (5 January), 1328–9.'

The first is an undated deed (*carta*) by which John of Langley

gives all to know that he has given granted and by this present charter confirmed to the scholars of St. Albans a house in the town for a Grammar School to be there kept and taught ('scolaribus de St. Albans unam domum in villa de S. A. ad scolas grammaticales ibidem possidendas et exercendas') in consideration of 4*s.* a year which they have been used to have by my special charity ('in allocacione 4*s.* quos de me annuatim ex speciali eleemosyna mea consueverunt habere').

The house is described as extending

lengthwise between my house, which formerly belonged to Mr. Richard of Nantes, on Bokerhill[3] (Bokerhulle) on one side, and the tenement formerly of Henry Scot on the other; and breadthwise from the king's highway (*regia strata*) to my tenement, as the walls were placed and built To have and hold the aforesaid house to the aforesaid scholars and their successors, chiefly for the use of poor scholars, for a Grammar School there to be held and kept freely and quietly for ever.

The grant to the scholars and their successors as if they were a corporate body is remarkable. The grant was coupled with a trust:—

Whoever shall be master of the scholars of the said school for the time being shall take no fees (*contribucionem*) from the 16 poorest scholars of the said school, but the same 16 poorest scholars shall, as regards the master aforesaid, be wholly quit of all fees; but the rest of the scholars shall pay fees to the aforesaid master according to ancient custom.

Alas that the grantor does not tell us what the ancient custom was, but we may be pretty sure that it was 4*d.* a term, or 1*s.* a year, a sum equivalent to a good deal more than £3 now. The deed goes on with a special clause, probably due to the attempt to convey as if a corporation, to those who were not a corporation:—

No one by reason of blood or kindred, after the death of any one who shall have been master or scholar there for the time being, shall put forward or make any right or claim in the aforesaid house, but the same shall remain to the aforesaid scholars and their successors to the use of the poor scholars and the school ('ad opus pauperum scolarium et ad scolas') as aforesaid to hold quietly and absolutely in perpetuity (*perpetuo jure*).

The witnesses were William of Bohun, steward of the liberty (*seneschallo libertatis*), Luke de Nedham, Simon de Trewyk, John the Barber, Adam the coalhopper (colhopper) and John de Blethe, John de Repindone, clerk, and others; names which do not enable us to fix the date with any exactness. But fortunately the conveyancing business had to be made sure by a fictitious suit, and we find that in 1286[4] John Langley recovered in the Court of King's Bench against Master Richard of Naunts three messuages in the town of St. Albans for the maintenance and housing of free scholars ('pro sustentacione et hospitacione pauperum scolarium'). An assize or jury of view came to take cognizance if Richard of Nauntes and Robert abbot of St. Albans unjustly disseised John of Langele, clerk, of his free tenements in St. Albans:—

He complains they disseised him of three messuages. The abbot vouched Richard of Nauntes to warranty, and Master Richard says that John can claim nothing in the enfeoffed tenements except in the name of the Poor Scholars of the town. The jury found that Master Richard enfeoffed John of Langele and one Hugh Moss of the said tenements to house (*ad hospitandum*) the poor scholars; Hugh took the religious

[1] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), i, 397.

[2] B.M. Lansd. MS. 375, fol. 97–6. Printed in Rolls Ser. *Reg. Joh. Whethamstede*, ii, 305, commented on by Mr. H. T. Riley in the *Introduction*, xlix–lxv; and translated in A. E. Gibbs, *Hist. Rec.* of St. Albans (1888).

[3] *Sic*, but it is apparently a mistake for Hokerhulle, as the road up the hill opposite the present grammar school is still called, or was until recently.

[4] Coram Rege R. Hil. 14 Edw. I, *n.* 17.

habit, and two years afterwards Master Richard took the messuages into his own hands and enfeoffed Langley. The abbot therefore considered that John shall recover the aforesaid tenements to hold for the maintenance and housing of the poor scholars by view of the recognitors.

So John was cast for his 'false claim' in half a mark damages, and recovered only as a trustee. By such an elaborate process was the house secured to the use of the school.

The true giver of the endowment would thus appear to be not John of Langley but Master Richard of Naundes (*sic*) or Nantes, who was no doubt, as his title of Master suggests, himself the schoolmaster. Indeed it is expressly stated at the end of the documents found in the school chest, 'Memorandum that Mr. Richard of Naundes gave the house where the school is held with two other houses adjacent thereto.'

We may fix the site of this school in the fourteenth century as next door above, or at least not far from, the house now known as Romeland House. For among the works recorded of Abbot John Whethampstede (1429–40) are[1]

the expenses on a tenement in the corner next the Grammar School £23; also in the expenses on another tenement there opposite the Great Gate, besides the tiles and timber taken from a house in Dagenhule, £30.

As these items come between the expenses of three tenements in Fishpool Street and 'the repairs of four tenements in Church Street,' it would appear that the corner in question is the one at the top of Fishpool Street, and that it was in fact on the predecessor of the present Romeland House that the large sum of £23 was spent.

Twenty-three years later new statutes—or, as we should say, a new scheme—were made for the school, in consequence no doubt of some dispute. These statutes 'issued' as it is stated 'with the unanimous consent of the Master and all the Bachelors' and were confirmed with the seal of the official (i.e. the official principal or chief ecclesiastical judge of the liberty) of St. Albans, and reduced to a 'Public Instrument' by 'William Henrison[2] of St. Albans, Public Notary.' The statutes run in the name of the master himself, who is described as 'by lawful prescription competent judge of the rights of the Grammar School of St. Albans.'

In the name of God. Amen. The master forbids anyone hereafter to enter the school, unless his name has been placed in the Master's Register (*matricula*).[3] If he does, he shall be turned out and not enjoy the privileges of the school.

The next two clauses forbid any assault on or annoyance by a scholar to another scholar in school or out, or to a layman or other licentiate, or running about the streets or squares without reasonable cause, on pain of punishment in the one case at the will of the master, and in the other 'by the master as ordinary (*a magistro ex ordinario*).'[4]

Also if a scholar, on account of any fault however contracted, is rebellious or otherwise absents himself maliciously, he ought to be summoned in due form of law and canonically corrected by the master; and if he do not appear, his goods may be sequestered by the master, the secular arm being specially called in for this if necessary.

The next article forbids carrying arms in school or out 'on pain of excommunication, which we hereby pronounce (*quam hiis scriptis proferimus*).'

Also the master forbids on pain of excommunication, which we hereby pronounce, anyone hereafter, clerk or layman or other or bachelor of whatever condition or estate or by whatever name or dignity he may be called, laying violent hands on the scholars of the said master in any way, or defaming them, on pain above noted.

The power of the schoolmaster thus to pronounce sentence of excommunication for offences in the area of his jurisdiction—the school and scholars—seems to have been too much for previous commentators, and so they translated excommunication 'discommuning,' a phrase which has no meaning at all applied to a school which was apparently a day-school, and would have less meaning still when applied to outsiders, cleric or lay. The fact is that it means excommunication and nothing else. Assault on a clerk *ipso facto* by canon law excommunicated the offender, and the wearing of arms by a clerk was an equally bad canonical offence. The

[1] *Johannis Amundesham Annales* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 262.

[2] 'In presencia mei Willelmi Henrici de S. Albano . . . publici notarii . . . jurium scolarum grammaticalium S. Albani judex in hac parte ex consuetudine legitime prescripta competens statuta infrascripta ex unanimi consensu Magistri et omnium Baculariorum edita, eciam et sigillo officialitatis S. Albani confirmata, feci recitari, et religi et in hanc publicam formam redegi. In Dei Nomine Amen. Prohibet magister ne aliquis (&c.). Mr. Gibbs in his translation made by the Rev. H. Fowler, by a slip, attributes the statutes to the notary; but it is obvious from the grammar of the sentence and the sense of the law, that they are made by the person who describes himself as Judex, and then speaks as Master. The master was the judge in his own court, the school. It is also expressly stated at the end of the statutes that they were written by the notary by command of the grammar schoolmaster, and signed by him. There is no justification for the confusion of making the notary the legislator.

[3] Hence the word 'matriculate' still used at the universities. No doubt there was an entrance fee, as even in free grammar schools, such as St. Paul's, 4*d.* was paid 'for writing his name.'

[4] Whence the phrase 'in the ordinary course.'

schoolmaster as the ordinary or *Judex ordinarius* had the power of pronouncing anyone excommunicate, as any other ecclesiastical judge had. The Chapter at Warwick, which collegiate church after its reconstruction in 1123 was to have the same constitution, powers, and duties as London, Lincoln, and Salisbury, writing in 1155 to Salisbury to know what those powers were as to the schoolmaster and his scholars received for answer 'They stand and fall to their own Master (*suo magistro stant vel cadunt*).' This means that the master had the jurisdiction over them, which, as schools were a matter of ecclesiastical cognizance, meant ecclesiastical jurisdiction with its omnipotent weapon of excommunication or boycott. There are collected at Canterbury a whole string of precedents of the exercise by the master of the grammar school of this power against scholars who assaulted the monitor of the school and against outsiders including one Jane Limeburner, who assaulted the scholars. In 1313 there was an appeal taken to the Court of Arches, the highest ecclesiastical court in the realm, as to whether the master possessed this power of excommunication. Letters patent of Archbishop Peckham in 1292 expressly granting and confirming this power to the master were produced, proof of custom forty years old was given bringing the power back to 1252 at least, 'to summon by their usher all those who offend in any way against their scholars, to punish those who appeared and to excommunicate those who did not,' and it was solemnly decided that he always had and still had the power. The chancellor of the university of Oxford had the same power, though it is said (rather doubtfully, perhaps) that he did not acquire it until 1380.

As to the bachelors, the commentators have again gone astray, through refusing to take the word in its plain and ordinary acceptation of bachelors, and translated it into ushers; in spite of the fact that, if the bachelors were ushers the document contemplates whole rows of ushers, and yet talks of an usher by his proper name, *Ostiarius*, separately.

For the very next items of the statutes to that last quoted run—

> Also if a scholar strike his fellow in school or out, or get in a rage or make a noise, his hood shall be taken by the hostiarius and he shall be brought before the Vice monitor and chastised by him. Also it is decreed (*statutum*) that the usher or his under-usher (*Subhostiarius*) shall always sit by the door, and not let two or three scholars go out at once, unless for lawful and necessary cause; and if after three warnings to do their office they do it not, the fourth time they shall be deprived by the master.

It is possible that the under-usher may have been a prefect and not a master. For at Winchester, besides the second master who was currently called *Hostiarius* as late as 1863, there was a prefect also called *Ostiarius*, whose *scob* or seat (*scabellum*) was by the door and on it a boy going out used to put up a roll or slip of paper with his name and *veniam exeundi petit* on it.

The usher and under-usher were clearly not bachelors, for the next item is—

> Also the master forbids on pain of excommunication the bachelors to rage in school or make a noise; and if after three warnings they will not stop, they shall be deprived.

It is hardly likely that the master would find it necessary to legislate against disturbances by his subordinate colleagues.

The next articles of the statutes also concern the bachelors, and very interesting they are :—

> The master, on pain of excommunication hereby pronounced, forbids anyone henceforth to take or attempt to take a bachelor's place, except such as have studied in a university or can prove their status by legal proof. Also if anyone wishes to ascend to the degree of bachelor he must take a proverb from the master and make verses, letters and a rhyme (*versus, litteras, rithmum*) on it and read them publicly in school (*in scolis*) unless the master shall graciously relax any of these requirements, and must offer 6*d.* or more according to their means on the Sunday of St. Nicholas (i.e. the Sunday after 6 December); otherwise they shall not enjoy the privileges of bachelors. Potations and other customs of this sort are to remain in full strength. Also the master prohibits anyone, bachelor or other, whoever he may be, to keep a seat in school, without license; on pain of excommunication, unless he has first been examined by those whom the master [has deputed] to examine him in grammar rules, and he shall have been ready publicly to answer in school on them and other matters brought forward against him, and have done it.

It is perfectly obvious, therefore, that the bachelors are not ushers or masters but pupils, schoolboys of a larger growth, who had either taken the degree of bachelor in a university or were ready to take it in the school on due examination. As we saw that at Lincoln[1] not only did the poor clerks, young men of from 18 to 20 attend the grammar school, but even the vicars choral, already deacons and priests, there is nothing surprising in finding bachelors attending the school at St. Albans. At Beverley, then a more important town no doubt than St. Albans, as a great seaport occupying the position that Hull occupies now, and the minster of which was in effect the cathedral church of the East Riding, degrees of bachelors in grammar were conferred, for in 1338[2] we find a declaratory statute settling how many pairs of gloves the 'bachelor newly created in the Grammar School' had to give and to whom, and this was made after due inquiry into what the 'ancient custom' was, and confirmed by the promulgation of sentence of excommunication against all who infringed it.

[1] 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Linc.* ii.

[2] A. F. Leach, *Early Yorks. Schools*, i, 100.

At St. Albans the bachelors seem to have performed recognized functions in the school much like those of the modern prefect or monitor.

The master inhibits on pain of excommunication that any person or persons shall lay rash hands or attempt any evil against the masters of the said school; and if they do, while still under sentence of excommunication, they shall receive salutary chastisement (*disciplinam*) in the school from all the bachelors, unless satisfaction shall have been first made to God and the church.

Mr. Riley goes so far as to suggest that it was from the 'tunding,' 'tanning' or cudgelling power, the power of the stick, thus exercised by them that they derived their name of bachelors. That the name may have something to do with a club or mace, perhaps as an emblem of dignity, is by no means improbable. The old explanation of *bacca-laureat* has nothing to recommend it.

Lastly, the master 'if he wishes to avoid condign vengeance' is to choose two discreet bachelors and commit to them the administration of St. Nicholas' chest, they taking an oath to administer it for the use of the school and to render true accounts.

And if any scholar, even though a beggar, if his status duly appears, stands before the master, he may take the 12 candles from St. Nicholas' chest for a funeral or obit

if he return them safely. St. Nicholas, bishop of Myra, was the patron saint of scholars and clerks. At Beverley,[1] the schoolmaster performed the service at his altar, and the boy-bishop[2] everywhere on St. Nicholas' Day dressed up as bishop in his honour, and performed episcopal functions. Just as a member of a craft gild, a mercer or a merchant tailor or a butcher was entitled to the use of the gild pall, and the wax tapers of the gild at his funeral, or that of his wife, so it would seem any member of the gild or community of scholars was entitled to the use of the wax tapers from the school chest. At St. Albans when St. Nicholas' chest was opened in 1325 we are told that it contained *inter alia* besides the statutes, 'two mitres and an episcopal staff (*baculus episcopalis*) and two wax candles weighing less than two pounds.' So that here as elsewhere the boy-bishop's ceremonies were duly performed.

On 17 June the statutes made by the schoolmaster were inspected and confirmed by Hugh [of Eversdone] the abbot. He added another very important statute—

We will and grant that the master for the time being may control, unnerve (*enervat*), destroy and root out all adulterine schools within our territory or jurisdiction; inhibiting on pain of excommunication, which we hereby promulgate, every one from attempting or rashly presuming to keep any schools within our aforesaid jurisdiction, without the will and assent of the master of our grammar school; and to the master we, by these presents, commit and grant the inquisition, summoning, examination or production, absolution and execution of his sentences in all causes affecting all and every the said statutes and privileges granted him as aforesaid and all contracts with and defamations of any of his scholars, with the power of canonical coercion. And all and singular contradicting or resisting the said statutes and privileges or contravening them or our confirmation, if they have been first warned by the master, we excommunicate by our present authority.

Well might the mediaeval schoolmaster aspire to the woolsack and the mitre as in the case of Waynflete, Fox and Wolsey, when even as a schoolmaster he exercised such extensive legal and judicial powers.

It seems rather a descent, after the confirmation of the lord abbot of the premier monastery of the protomartyr of Britain to pass to the confirmation of 'Brother John Passevant, archdeacon of the monastery of St. Alban.' But it is by no means certain that the archdeacon's confirmation was not legally the more efficacious of the two, as the abbot probably was only speaking as head of the monastic corporation, which was lord of the town, while the archdeacon represented the greater episcopal power, which the abbey had by papal favour filched from the bishop of Lincoln and exercised through one of its own brethren. The fact that the archdeacon's confirmation was of later date tends to support this view, as in confirmations the highest authority comes last.

We, seeing the burdens of the master of our grammar school of St. Albans and that their (*sic*) privileges and functions are thin and weak, wish so far as we are able, that he may among new grievances feel that a new remedy has been found; and so we give, grant, and commit by these presents to the said Schoolmaster for the time being, the causes and actions of his scholars and bachelors, and also of laymen and of all others who injure the scholars and bachelors of the said master or make contracts with them or defame them or lay rashly violent hands upon them. Also, we will and grant that the master for the time being may compel all the tenants (*beneficiares*) of our jurisdiction to attend his own school, with power of canonical coercion; inhibiting also on pain of excommunication everyone from attempting or presuming to set up or keep any school within our aforesaid jurisdiction without the will and assent of the master of the said school. And if they do so the said master may, on the pain above mentioned, destroy and break them up. He then gives the power of inquiry, citation, examination, correction and doing anything else which can be duly determined (i.e. any legal act) concerning all privileges, statutes, and liberties granted to the said school, or any one contravening them.

Whatever some audacious persons had been doing they cannot but have shaken in their shoes

[1] 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Yorks.* i.
[2] The Schoolboys' Feast, *Fortnightly Rev.* Jan. 1896.

when they heard these tremendous fulminations and saw these tremendous powers being conferred on the master. It was common enough for the ordinary to exercise the power of putting down schools unlicensed by the principal and authorized schoolmaster, and we have an example in London in 1138–40, when the chapter of St. Paul's, and especially the archdeacon of London, were told to excommunicate anybody teaching without the licence of the schoolmaster of St. Paul's. This power was exercised by the ordinary himself, the bishop or the chapter. We have examples at York[1] and Beverley in the exercise of this power by the chapter, and at Lincoln[2] by the chancellor of the minster as the representative of the chapter in 1311.

Hitherto the only schoolmaster who has been shown to have officially in his own person possessed the power of excommunication against his rivals or other offenders against the school was the schoolmaster of Canterbury.[3] His power to do so was contested in the case abovementioned before the dean of Canterbury and then carried on appeal to the dean of the Arches in 1312, and it was established by production of the specific grant from Archbishop Peckham in 1292 of jurisdiction 'in all causes affecting your school and scholars,' with 'power of canonical inhibition.' In the course of the proceedings at Canterbury we hear, as at St. Albans, of an usher and an under-usher.

Further statutes were made by the schoolmaster of St. Albans on Saturday next before St. Katherine's Day, viz. 11 December, 1310, in the presence of John of Maideford, then master of the grammar school, with the unanimous consent of all the bachelors and scholars, when it was decreed and ordered that the master for the time being shall yearly cause to be celebrated two masses, namely, one for the souls of dead benefactors on St. Leonard's Day, with exequies on the night before; and the other of the Holy Spirit on St. Gregory the Pope's Day for living benefactors; and the master and all the bachelors ought to be present at the said masses and offer at them under a stated penalty.

It has been assumed by the commentators that John of Maideford was the master at the time the statutes of 1309 were made, and that he was the John le Hay de Mideford, clerk, who signed them with William Saclesho, clerk. That John of Maideford is to be identified with John le Hay de Mideford is probable, but for that very reason he cannot have been the master who made the earlier statutes. The witness could not be also the maker of an instrument. He was perhaps an usher who succeeded to the mastership after the death of the schoolmaster, in whose honour no doubt it was that the mass for the dead by the master was instituted. But this earlier master remains at present obstinately anonymous.

Memoranda appended to the statutes inform us that deceased abbots had given 28 cobs (cobas, small loaves) a week for poor scholars, with 'a maundy'[4] to be distributed by the master. This seems to have been the only endowment for the school from the monastery.

It is also solemnly recorded that John Hanle gave to the school a great Priscian, i.e. Priscian's larger grammar or *Ars major* as it was called. This was duly found in the school box in 1328 and

handed over to the High Master (*summo magistro*) that the boys of the school might inspect it at will. The master swore to keep the book and Master Reginald went surety for its safe custody.

A generation later we get the first indication of the abbey boarding poor scholars in its almonry, in an 'Ordinance for the dwelling (*mora*) of Poor Scholars in the Almonry of St. Albans, on St. Ambrose Day (4 April) A.D. 1399.'[5]

Here begins the manner of living of the poor scholars in the almonry.

First, they are to be admitted for a stay (*mora*) of five years at most, as this time is enough for them to become proficient in grammar (*ad proficiendum in gramaticalibus*).

Item, none of them may absent himself from the almonry without leave of the Sub-almoner, on pain of leaving until he is reconciled (*sub pena recedendi usque reconciliacionem*).

Item, every one convicted of being or who is notoriously incontinent, a night-walker, noisy, idle (*discolus*) shall be expelled.

Item, on admission he shall shave an ample crown after the fashion of choristers, and be shaved as becomes clerks.

Item, everyone shall say daily mattins of Our Lady for himself, and every feast day the Psalms for the convent and our founders.

Throughout England just at this time there was a development of monastic almonries into boarding-houses for poor scholars. It took place at Canterbury, Winchester,[6] at Durham and Westminster, all in the first half of the fourteenth century. The number accommodated did not generally exceed a dozen or thirteen. There seems to be no indication of the exact number at St. Albans.

An interesting statement of the St. Albans almoner's duties in relation to the poor scholars

[1] 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Yorks.* i.
[2] 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Linc.* ii.
[3] *The Guardian*, 19 Jan. 1898.

[4] 'Maundies' in the shape of silver pennies, twopennies and threepennies are still given to boys at Westminster School for successful compositions out of the royal bounty distributed by the royal almoner on Maundy Thursday.
[5] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 315.
[6] A. F. Leach, *Hist. of Winchester Coll.*; 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Hants.* ii.

is given in a fourteenth-century handwriting on the fly-leaves of the Almoner's Register,[1] but it is said at the end to be taken out of the White Book of the monastery, which does not seem to be extant, unless it is one of the now mutilated chartularies at the British Museum burnt in the fire of 1736 with other Cottonian manuscripts. It is rather curious as showing that the almoner obtained jurisdiction over the grammar school in the same way as the Charity Commissioners got it in later days, not because it was an educational institution, but because, and in so far as it was, a charity.

The almoner has to repair the studies (*studiorum*, apparently those of the monks) in the cloister, and the grammar school house in the town of St. Albans (domus scolarum gramaticalium in villa S. Albani situatarum). Also with the consent of the archdeacon [who had the jurisdiction over the school as an educational ecclesiastical institution] to provide a fit Grammar master (*de ydoneo magistro gramaticali providere*); to maintain the right and liberties granted to the school and to pay the schoolmaster 26*s.* 8*d.* a year for teaching the boys of the almonry, and for other customs of the school. To receive the same boys into the almonry and there lawfully keep them according to the customs of the same and to keep one or two boys, a servant and a page, on charity; and to provide them with food and other necessaries. Also to keep an industrious and faithful servant to collect alms and distribute them to the brethren and minister them to the boys. . . . At the boys' feast on St. Nicholas' Day the almoner has to give them a shilling, and to contribute 1*s.* to the Passionists[2] for their feasts. He also is accustomed for good manners and not as a matter of duty (*pro honestate sed non ex debito*) to maintain (*exhibere*) table-cloths and napkins (*manutergia*) for the table of the boys and their servants.

When the monks were going to be ordained he had to take them to the place of ordination and back, and also 'provides the expenses and dress of poor clerks who are got hold of to become monks, by the direction of the abbot, though not by binding custom.'

In later times the almoner had devolved his personal duty of looking after the almonry boys on the serjeant or servant (*servientem*) of the almonry. The oath of office of this servant is given—[3]

In the name of God Amen. I, N. servant of the Almonry of the monastery of St. Albans, touching the holy gospels of God swear while I remain in the said office I will well and faithfully collect or cause to be collected[3] all the alms whatsoever consisting in broken meats (*fragmentis*) to my utmost power, and will faithfully give the same alms under the supervision or orders of the Sub-almoner for the time being among the boys of the almonry, friars (*fratribus*) and other beggars, and will teach the same boys to the best of my ability both manners and learning (eosdemque pueros meliori modo quo potero tam moribus quam sciencia informabo); and will not knowingly let any of them break any of the pious and praiseworthy statutes of the almonry, and, if any of them will not be corrected for his faults by me, I will report it to the almoner or sub-almoner.

He then promises to collect the rents in St. Albans and elsewhere—

All other business too of the almoner I will do at his cost and charges, I will keep the bedding and other furniture for the boys and brethren safe and clean, and be responsible for them.

He will look after the workmen of the almoner and the sub-almoner as much as he conveniently can—

and will in my own person perform all and singular the duties which are known from of old to belong to this servant, so help me God and God's holy gospels.

How ancient this devolution of duty to the servant may have been we do not know; but as there is every reason to think the introduction of boys into the almonries was not earlier than 1315, the devolution first from the almoner to the under-almoner, and then from him to the servant cannot have been accomplished much before the fifteenth century. The fact that the boys were sent to school in the public grammar school under the secular schoolmaster in the town, and that even their tutor in the almonry was a secular person, in this premier monastery of the Benedictine Order, is a very large additional nail in the coffin of the theory that the monks themselves gave the education of the country. The sum of 26*s.* 8*d.* a year paid for the teaching of these boys suggests that they were thirteen in number, the normal fee being 8*d.* a term and there being three school terms in the year.[4] It is possible that this was not the only sum paid to the schoolmaster, as among the yearly charges of the Master of the Works in 1441,[5] or thereabouts, is 13*s.* 4*d.* to the reader of grammar (*lectori grammatice*). But he may be not the schoolmaster but the teacher of grammar to the monks and novices.

One of the almonry charity boys probably appears in Thomas Fayrman, who on being received 'to the benefit of brotherhood of this house' with his wife Alice 2 January, 1410–11,[6] is described as nursling of this church (*alumpnus*

[1] B.M. Lansd. MS. 375.

[2] This term is explained by the entry among the 'Yearly Charges on the office of Master of the Works' of '10*s.* on the maintenance of 12 wax lights round the Lord's sepulchre on the day of the Lord's Passion and through the octave of the same.' The Passionists were seemingly those who performed the scene of the Passion by the Easter Sepulchre.

[3] In the process of devolution even the servant of the almonry had his 'devil' it seems.

[4] 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Linc.* ii.

[5] *Amundesham Ann.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 292 from B. M. Arun. MS. 34, fol. 64*b*. *Onus annuale Magistri operarum* (a mistake of the editor for *operariorum* or *operum*).

[6] B.M. Nero, D, vii, fol. 138.

presentis ecclesie) and bailiff of the town. His brass is now in the south aisle of the choir. Another may be found in John Garnet who on 15 April, 1469,[1] was made vicar of St. Michael's at St. Albans—

which John had been a poor boy (*pauperculus puer*) of William Albon the abbot, when he was prior, for many years, and afterwards when he came to full age he sent him to study at the University of Oxford, and was now on his merits promoted to the vicarage.

When appointed he was only in the first tonsure (*in prima tonsura clericali constituto*) and the letters dimissory enabling him to be ordained on 23 September, and the letters of ordination by the bishop of Llandaff on the same day are given. He had to pay an annual pension of £5 to the abbey from his vicarage.

There are scanty but sufficient indications in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries of the continuation of the school. Agnes Scolemaister[2] who held one of the houses built against the ancient abbey wall in Holywell Street behind which Abbot Thomas after the peasants' rising in 1381 built a new wall, may perhaps be conjectured to have been widow of a master of the Grammar School.

In 1423[3] we find William the schoolmaster (*magister scolarum*) taking up the brotherhood of the abbey at the same time as John Clobbe and his wife, and apparently in conjunction with them, giving a pittance of 13*s.* 4*d.* by way of entrance fee. John Clobbe witnessed a grant to the abbey on 4 April, 1426,[4] and he and his wife were buried under a marble slab in the west end of the north aisle of the chancel.[5] It would probably be pressing a chance conjunction too hard to infer, as has been suggested, that Clobbe was usher of the school.

In the will[6] of John West, made on the Sunday after the Purification (2 February), 1424–5, is a bequest of 6*d.* to the schoolmaster (*magistro scolarum*) whose name is not given; half the amount bequeathed to Robert, chaplain of the brotherhood of St. Albans. No inference as to their respective positions can be drawn from the amounts given to them.

Rather more than half a century later we come to another schoolmaster of St. Albans whose name would be a household word if it were only known. Sir Henry Chauncy, a learned serjeant-at-law, who wrote his *History of Hertfordshire* in the somewhat uncritical period of 1700, thus describes him and his works. 'Then,' i.e. after Caxton in 1471,

John Insomuch, a monk and schoolmaster in this town, erected a printing-press in this monastery, where several books were printed, one entituled *Fruit of Time*, another *The Gentleman's Recreation* or *The Book of St. Albans*, so termed because printed here in a thin folio anno 1481 and compiled by Julian Barns, the abbess of Sopwell.

It would have been difficult to compress more wrong guesses into a single sentence. We have already had ample proof that the schoolmaster of St. Albans was not a monk and did not live in the monastery. As for the printer whom Chauncy dubs John Insomuch, all that is really known about him is derived from the eight books which he printed which are now extant. We only know that he was a schoolmaster from a statement made in a reprint of one of the two most famous of his works.

In 1497 Wynkyn de Worde published the *Chronicle of England*, the colophon of which runs—

Here endyth this present cronycle of Englonde wyth the Frute of tymes, compiled in a booke and also emprynted by one somtyme scolemayster of Saynt Albons, on whoos soule God have mercy; and newely in the yere of our lord god 1497 emprynted at Westmestre by Wynkyn de Worde.

The original *Cronyclis of England* itself begins—

In the yeer of our lorde miiii^{c} lxxxiii and in the xxiii yeer of the reyne of Kyng Edward the fourth at Saynt Albon's, so that all men may know the actys namely of our noble kingys of Englond, is compylit togeder thys book and moreover is translayt owt of Laten into English

from Geoffrey of Monmouth and other authorities mentioned. It does not state who the printer or translator was. Of the other books printed by this schoolmaster-printer, the first six were in Latin, and all were more or less educational. First of all was a book, only one copy of which is known to exist, now in the Cambridge University Library, a treatise of 36 pages[7] 'on the elegance of Cicero' by Augustine Dactus (otherwise Agostino Dato). This ends 'Impressum fuit opus hoc apud Scm̄ Albanum.' No date is given, but the Cambridge University Librarian, Mr. Jenkinson, who, in 1904, reproduced it in facsimile, attributes it to the year 1479. This book was no doubt intended primarily for use at St. Albans School. The next was a new work, probably also intended for use in the school; the *Rhetorica Nova* or *New Rhetoric* of William of Saona, a Franciscan Friar, 'compiled in the kindly University of Cambridge St. Martin's Day, 6 July 1478 under the protection of King Edward IV.' Its colophon runs 'Impressum fuit hoc presens opus rhetorice facultatis apud villam S. Albani A.D. 1480.' The British Museum catalogue calls this 'the first book

[1] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 85.
[2] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 192.
[3] *Ann. Johannis Amundesham* (Rolls Ser.), i, 66.
[4] Ibid. ii, 162. [5] Ibid. i, 443.
[6] Wills of Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Reg. Stoneham, fol. 9.
[7] Augustini Dacti Scribe super Tullianis eleganciis et verbis exoticis in sua fecundissima Retorica incipit perornate libellus.

printed in St. Albans Abbey.' It is obvious that if it had been printed in the abbey it would have been so described, as the books of the later St. Albans printer John Hertford are. When the printer has expressly stated that the book was printed in the town of St. Albans, it is much to be regretted that the inveterate error which attributes everything to do with learning and education to the monks should have been wantonly introduced by such an authority.

Of the third book only a few fragments are extant. It is *Alberti questiones de modo significandi*, a very crabbed work on a rather advanced and useless development of logic. Canon John's *Questions on the Physics of Aristotle* and *Specimens of Holy Writ* appeared in 1481, and Antony Andrews (Antonius Andreae), a Franciscan Friar's *Questions on Aristotle's Logic*, a stupendous book of 335 leaves, in 1482. The three Aristotelian works were probably all printed for use in Cambridge University, which unlike Oxford, had not yet developed a press of its own. Emulous no doubt of Caxton, our schoolmaster now sought a wider public and fame as author as well as printer, in his *English Chronicles*, published as we have seen in 1483. In 1486 he produced a work intended no longer for learned clerks, but 'very useful for gentlemen,' which is now known to fame as *par excellence The Book of St. Albans*. The colophon of this book runs—

> Here in thys boke afore are contenyt the Bokys of hawkyng and huntyng with other plesuris dyverse as in the boke apperis, and also of Cootarmuris, a nobull werke; and here now endyth the boke of blasyng of armys translatyt and compylyt togedyr at Seynt Albons the yere from the incarnacion of owre lorde Jesus Crist mccccIxxxvi.

At the end is a large oblong in which is a double cross, and, in a circle underneath, a shield with a saltire or St. Andrew's cross, the arms of St. Albans, and below 'Sanctus Albanus.'

It is these two English books which induced Sir Henry Chauncy to dub our schoolmaster 'John Insomuch,' because the *Chronicle* begins 'In so myche that it is necessarie,' and the *Hawking* also begins 'In so much as.' The conversion of a trick of speech into the surname of the writer is a little too much. Not less ill-founded is the attribution of 'Dame Julian Barnes' (whom later writers have converted into Juliana Berners), whose rhymes form the first part of the treatise on hawking, as an abbess of the Nuns Priory of Sopwell. Her name is not found among the heads of that nunnery nor is there room for it. Sad to say therefore, the famous schoolmaster-author-printer remains obstinately anonymous, and probably will so remain until some one produces the account roll of the almoner of the abbey for one of the years 1480 to 1486, if by good luck in the payment to the schoolmaster he is mentioned by name and not merely by his office.

As the schoolmaster-printer was dead by 1497, when Wynkyn de Worde reprinted his *Chronicle* with a prayer for his soul, he cannot have been, as has been suggested,[1] the next master whose name has come down to us, John Marchall. For this name does not occur till 24 October 1500,[2] when William Stepnethe, John Marchall, schoolmaster, and two others, granted to Thomas West, merchant of Calais, and three others two crofts in the fee of Newbury which they had of the feoffment of Thomas Willes son of John Willes, tanner. This John Marchall, schoolmaster of the town of S. Albans (*magister scolarum ville S. Albani*) by his will[3] 21 January 1500–1, which was proved on 28 March following, directed his body to be buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's chapel by the place where he used to sit. His description and the fact that he attended what was practically the parish church of St. Albans, on the north of the abbey church, now wholly destroyed, is an added proof, if it were needed, that the schoolmaster was not a monk and did not live in the abbey. He was a man of substance, as he left his property to his wife Jane, and yet managed to bequeath money for a chaplain to pray for his soul for three years. John Killingworth, the cellarer of the monastery, and William Smyth, usher of the school (*hostiarius scolarum*), were named executors. This is the first usher or second master whose name is preserved.

After the dissolution of the abbey, among the debts due to the late monastery of St. Albans[4] is included '£3 6*s*. 8*d*. to William Scollowe, scolemaister, for his wages in the same abbot's (Catton's) time.' Catton was not the last but the penultimate abbot.

By a somewhat violent stretch of legal doctrine the schools of which monastic houses were trustees or governors seem to have been held to be part of the houses and confiscated with them on their dissolution.

How long, if at all, the school remained in abeyance we do not know. Most probably it never actually ceased. At all events efforts were very soon made to refound it. A private Act of Parliament was passed in 1549[5] for its re-establishment. Its preamble is extremely interesting

[1] Mr. W. Page in *Home Counties Magazine*, iii, 79.

[2] Gape Muniments in Herts. County Museum. Rep. by J. Vacy Lyle (1905), 11.

[3] Wills of Archdeaconry of St. Albans. Reg. Wallingford, fol. 102b.; reference communicated by Mr. Page to *Home Counties Magazine*, loc. cit.

[4] Land Rev. Misc. $\frac{6}{8}\frac{6}{8}$. Reference communicated by Mr. Page. But the numbering of the documents has been altered, and I have not been able to find the reference.

[5] The original bill with the royal assent 'Soit faict comme il est desire' inscribed on it, is still extant in the custody of the clerk of the Parliaments, Sir Henry Graham, K.C.B., to whom I am indebted for access to it.

as showing that abortive efforts for the establishment or re-establishment of schools were made immediately on the accession of Edward VI :—

Whereas in the laste Parlyament holden in the first yere of your Maiesties most noble raigne, amongst many godly bills then preferred and enacted, as well for the relieff of the poore people as for the godly and vertuous brynginge uppe of youthe in knowledge and lytterature, there was dyvers mocyons made and well allowed as well by your majestie and your mooste deare uncle, Edwarde Duke of Somersett, protector of your Highnes Realmes Domynyons and Governor of your Royall parson, as also by all the residewe of your mooste Honorable Councell, for the ereccyon of dyvers gramer Scooles within this your Realme of Englonde ; And to thintente so godly a mocyon so well purposed may in some parte take effecte, Your obedient and faithfull subject, Richard Boreman of London, clerke, mooste humblie besecheth your roiall maiestie that yt may please Parliament to enact 'That the said Richard Borman may have full power, lycense and authoritie to erect a free scole within your gracys towne of Saynte Albons, or in any other place within your gracys saide Realme, wheare as yt shall seame moste meete to the sayd Richard, for the nombre of 144 scollers in the same scoole perpetually to be taughte of 3 teachers, whereof oon to be a temporall man and to be cheiffe Scoolemaister of the saide scoole, the seconde a temporall man and to be usher of the sayd scoole, And the thyrde to be a preste assistante in teachynge with them.'

It was enacted accordingly.

The appointment of the masters was vested by the Act in Boreman during his life. Afterwards—'the Chancellor of Oxford for the tyme beinge, with the whole consent of the Regent Doctours and Proctors of Oxforde,' in other words, the 'Congregation' of the university, were 'to elect and choose three able persones of good conversacyone and learninge and to present them to the Bayly of St. Albans' or other chief officer of any town where the school was 'erected,' 'and such six ancyent men of the sayde towne as shall be declared by suche statutes, as shalbe made and sett forth hereafter by the said Richard Borman' and the majority were to 'nomynate, take, installe and inducte the oon of the said three persones that shall be presented to any of the said three offices soo being vacant.' Boreman was granted power to appoint stipends and make statutes. The school was 'incorporated by the name of Maister, Ussher and Priest of the Scoole of the foundacion of Richard Borman.' This corporation received licence in mortmain to hold lands to the value of £50 a year, which lands they were not to alienate, and to let them with the assent of the bailiff and six honest householders. The Bill for the Act was brought in to the Lords and read a first time 7 March 1548–9, sent to the Commons on 9 March, returned thence and passed on 11 March 1549.

'Richard Boreman of London, clerke,' who undertook thus to found the school, was no less a person than the last abbot of St. Albans, who under the name of Richard Stevenage[1]—no doubt his monastic name derived from the place of his birth or breeding—was appointed abbot on the deprivation of his predecessor Robert Catton, between 15 January, date of *congé d'élire*, and 20 March, date of royal assent, 1537–8. He, signing his name Richard Stevynnashe, with the prior and 37 monks, surrendered the abbey 5 December, 1539. He has been attacked as having been a colourable abbot put in merely to surrender the abbey. But there is a letter[2] of Dr. Thomas Legh and William Petre speaking of the abbot of St. Albans as 'so stiff that as he saith he will rather choyse to begge his bredde all the dayes of his lief than consent to any surrender.' This is only dated 10 December. If it belongs to 1538, as dated in T. Wright's *Letters on the Suppression*, it must refer to Boreman, not Catton. In any case he was no outsider, but prior[3] of the monastery.

No doubt in the end Boreman saw that as the monasteries were doomed in any case, it was better to surrender with a good grace than to lose his life, as some other recalcitrant abbots did, and not save his house. On the surrender he, like most of the greater abbots, was granted the magnificent pension of 300 marks (£266 13*s.* 4*d.*) equivalent to some £5,500 a year of our money.

In undertaking to refound St. Albans school he showed a disposition to make a good use of his wealth. The provision for 144 boys under three masters, a lay head master, a lay usher, and a third lower master to teach the petties, who was to be a priest, he no doubt adopted from the foundation at Berkhampstead of John Incent, dean of St. Paul's, who modelled it on his predecessor Dean Colet's refoundation of St. Paul's school itself, with the substitution only of 144 boys, the number of those 'sealed' in the Revelation, for Colet's 153, the number of the miraculous draught of fishes.

The original design seems to have been to establish the school in the Charnel house, the Gild house of the Brotherhood of the Charnel of All Saints in St. Peter's churchyard, for in an abstract of the Chantry certificates[4] of 'the Gilde

[1] Pat. 29 Hen. VIII, pt. iv, m. 14 for restitution of temporalities in Cumberland (so in Dugdale ii, 249). But the abbey had no possessions in Cumberland and it was probably Cambridge.

[2] Dugdale, *Mon.* ii, 249 ; from Cott. MS. Cleop. E. iv, fol. 43.

[3] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiii (1), 326. Abbot Gasquet, the attacker of Boreman, in *Suppression of the Monasteries*, ii, 306, has got his dates into confusion.

[4] Chant. Cert. 87. The original Chantry Cert. (ibid. 27 No. 16) calls it 'the Gild or Fraternity of all Saynts otherwise called the Charnell Brotherhodd,' and the earlier cert. (Ibid. 20 No. 77), under the act of Henry VIII, says that it was founded by licence of Edward IV and that the charnel chapel was within the churchyard of St. Peter's. But at this time one of the two priests of the brotherhood served in the parish of St. Andrew's. Each priest got £6 6*s.* a

or Fraternitye of the charnell howse founded in St. Peter's parishe' there is a note 'Richard Bowreman late abbote of Saynt Albon's sueth to purchase this and to create a scole there.' But two years later, 31 March 1551, an order was given by the Privy Council[1] 'to the chancellor of Augmentation' (the Court of Augmentations of the revenues of the Crown, which dealt with the lands of dissolved monasteries and chantries and the like), 'to cause a book' i.e. a conveyance 'to be made to Richard Boonam (*sic*) of the chapel called our Ladies chapel etc. parcel of the late dissolved monasterie of St. Albon's to be by him convented (*sic*) for a frescole in consideracion of £100, parcell of £400 payable by those inhabitantes for the said churche, paid to Sir Richard Lee by thappointment of the Counsaill.' The conveyance was duly made by a deed of 25 November 1551.[2] Richard Lee in consideration of £586 13*s.* 4*d.* paid by one Richard Boreman of London, clerk, in pursuance of an agreement of 16 November, granted and confirmed the whole site of the monastery, everything within the precinct 'except the Sextory Orchards and gardens on the north side of the church,' and the walls round it, which he (Lee) had by grant of 5 March 1549–50 as he had bargained and sold them to Boreman.

For some obscure conveyancing reason there was a further release of — December 1551,[3] the day not being filled in. Five people, headed by Richard Raynshawe, esquire, and including Nicholas Bourman of London, merchant tailor, a name which suggests that the abbot lived in London, with his brother or other near relation, Nicholas, were named in the deed of November as attorneys to give and take livery of seisin.

Boreman was probably only acting on behalf of the inhabitants of St. Albans. For when on 12 May, 1553, in the last days of Edward VI during the government of the much-maligned John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, the inhabitants received the charter of liberties and incorporation for which they had struggled in vain under the domination of the monks 500 years before, the charter[4] included two items which were repetitions of the Act of Parliament of 1549 and the order of the Privy Council of 1551. 'In consideration that the burgesses have paid £400' it was granted that the late monastery shall be a parish church in place of the late parish church or chapelry of St. Andrew's. There was also granted to the corporation

full power authority and faculty of erecting a Grammar School in the said church of St. Albans or in other convenient place in the said borough of St. Albans, and of making, ordering and constituting fit and wholesome statutes and ordinances in writing concerning and touching the ordering (*ordinem*) governance and direction of the master (*pedagogi*) of the same school for the time being and the wages and salaries of the same master and also of the under master (*sub pedagogi*) of the same school, and of doing and executing other things touching and concerning the same school, so that the same statutes and ordinances be not to the prejudice of us our heirs and successors nor contrary to the laws, statutes and ordinances of this kingdom of England, which statutes and ordinances so made we will grant command and order shall be inviolably observed from time to time for ever.

That the corporation might 'support the burdens as well of the borough as of the said school, master and under master,' licence in mortmain was given them to acquire lands up to the value of £40 a year, and to the king's liege subjects to give such lands not being held in chief, but only after a writ of inquiry *ad quod damnum*.

It is possible that under Queen Mary the school again ceased to exist. For by a deed of 9 December, 1556[5] Richard Boreman granted the whole site of the abbey, as he had received it from Sir Richard Lee, to Queen Mary

with the intention that the same queen, her heirs and successors should convert give and expend (*impenderent*) the same to such pious and godly (*divinos*) uses as the most reverend father and legate cardinal Pole archbishop of Canterbury should advise and deem necessary and beneficial for the health of my (Boreman's) soul.

It is supposed that this grant was with a view to the re-establishment of the abbey and we know, as in the case of Westminster, the re-establishment of the abbey meant the disestablishment of the school. But there seems no positive evidence on the point, and the abbey does not seem to have been re-established. Over the Lady Chapel door, however, was the following inscription :—

SCHOLA STI ALBANI

Quae divae Mariae jam pridem nomine dicta est
Literulis celebrem fecit Elisa domum.
Quid vetat ingenuas pietati jungier artes?
Hinc illinc verae est Religionis honos.

which may be Englished—

The chapel, which once bore St. Mary's name,
Under Elizabeth a school became;
Why not? When faith and learning are combined
Then only do we true religion find.

But the inscription is in writing of the late-seventeenth century. The account books contain

year and the gross income was £23 2*s.* 2*d.*, net £19 19*s.* 0½*d.* John Est was one of the priests. Was he the same person as the chaplain in Berkhampstead School admitted in 1541? See *post*.

[1] *Acts of the Privy Council.* (New Ser. ed. J. R. Dasent), ii, 247. In the original reg. (P.R.O. iv, 259) the name is written Boonam. It is of course a mistake for Borman, as 'convented' is for 'converted.'

[2] Anct. D. P.R.O. A. 5265.

[3] Ibid. 5264.

[4] Printed in the original Latin in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, App. 30.

[5] Close, 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. ii, m. 13.

in 1692 the item 'Paid James Hickson, for the writing on both sides over the schole doore 12*s*,' which seems to refer to this inscription.

By a charter dated 24 March, 1570, expressed to be granted at the humble petition of Nicholas Bacon, knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, who had settled at Gorhambury, authority was given to the mayor and burgesses to appoint 'two discreet and honest' persons 'to sell and utter all manner of wine by any measure to their best advantage,' and they were to have a monopoly of the sale of wine, anyone infringing which was subject to a penalty of £20 for every offence. The grant was subject to the proviso that if the Mayor and Burgesses should not pay to the master of the school the yearly annuity of £20 for his maintenance, then this faculty shall be suspended and cease. Orders made under this charter are entered at the beginning (or end as we choose to regard it) of the Governors' account book, and headed

Orders concerning the Free Grammar School of the Borough of St. Albans devised by the Rt. Honble. Sir Nicholas Bacon Knt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England the xvith of May 1570.

They provided for the yearly appointment on All Saints' Day of two burgesses as governors and for a salary of £20 a year to the master; the usher is mentioned only in a 'Memorandum For an order to be taken for an usher.' No qualifications are prescribed for the master, except that 'before he be admitted' he shall

take the oath mentioned in the statute *anno primo* of the Queen's Majestie that now is according as by the statute of *anno quinto* of her reign all Schoolmasters be appointed,

i.e. the oath of the royal supremacy and rejection of papal supremacy. He was to take the scholars to St. Albans church on Sundays and holidays, where 'kneeling on their knees' they were to say 'either immediately before service or in some other time during service, the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments' and certain prayers, set out, for 'Queen Elizabeth the first Founder of the Free School of St. Albans,' another prayer that

amongst the rest of thy creatures Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knight (etc.) a benefactor of the Free School in St. Albans and the Lady Anne his wife and their offspring may . . . through the multitude of thy mercies exceeding all their works and all their wickedness enjoy the fruits . . . of their redemption for ever.

A subsequent prayer is headed 'A remembrance for Mr. Serjeant Rainshaw and Ursula Garrett of London widow.' Serjeant Rainshaw's gift is noticed further on; what Ursula Garrett gave is not known.

The school hours were to be 'every learning day' from 6 a.m. (in winter 7 a.m.) to 11 a.m. and 1 to 5 p.m. 'and they shall go home to dinner at 11 of the clock, and at 5 of the clock to supper' but on Saturday and 'every half holyday' they were to keep school till 3 p.m.

There was no local or other restriction on the scholars, except that they were not to be more than 120—then considered enough and not too much for two masters—and that 'poor men's children shall be received into the school before others.'

The schoolmaster shall admit none to the school without the consent of the governors, neither shall the governors put in any without the schoolmaster have made due examination of the aptness of every such child towards learning and shall allow of him.

But 'none shall be received . . . but such as have learned their accidence without booke and can wright indifferently.' An admission fee of one shilling was charged 'to the repairing of the school . . . except it be a poor man's son who is not well able to pay the same.' Among the 'Articles to be recited to them that shall offer their children to be taught in the school' were

ye shall find your child ink, paper, pens, wax candles for winter, and all other things at any time requisite and necessary for the maintenance of his study

and 'ye shall allow your child at all times a bow, 3 arrows, bowstrings, a shooting glove and a bracer, to exercise shooting.' At Harrow, founded a year after the making of these statutes, but the rules of which were made 20 years later in 1590, the play of the boys was to be 'to drive a top, to run, to shoot and no other,' and the articles to the parents seem to have been copied from those of St. Albans with slight differences in favour of greater poverty at Harrow, as only 'candles' not 'wax candles' and 'bow-shafts bow strings and a bracer' or arm-guard, not a shooting-glove, are mentioned. Perhaps in modern times the possession of a Morris tube rifle may be regarded as the equivalent. These requirements show that the word poverty even at this late date was used in a very limited sense, and that the grammar schools were never intended, as has sometimes by an anachronism been maintained, like the later charity and elementary schools, for the very poorest class, if indeed such a class existed at all in a place like St. Albans.

Nothing is said in the orders as to the curriculum of the school, beyond the religious instruction.

The schollars shall learn perfectly by heart the articles of the christian faith, the Lord's Prayer, the Ten Commandments and all such other things concerning the christian faith and religion both in the English and Latin tongues; and the Schoolmaster shall every Saturday in the afternoon make proofe and instruct his schollars for their perfectness therein.

The schoolmaster was removable if he

instruct or informe the schollars contrary to the religion established by the Queen's Majestie and agreed upon by the Realme.

The parents were told—

If your child shall prove unapt for learning that then upon warning given ye shall take him away ; and again, if he prove apt, then that ye shall suffer him to remain till he be completely learned.

There was a yearly examination :—

Once in every year the Maior and Governors . . . shall cause two learned men (such as they can gett) to visit the said school and examine the schollars.

An elaborate form of service on All Saints' Day for the founders and benefactors follows, modelled on that still in use at the colleges in the universities, and at Winchester and Eton. This was of later date, as it thanks for Nicholas Bacon as well as Serjeant Rainshaw as dead, but prays for his widow Lady Ann Bacon as living. It thanks for

other thy servants who by thy spirit moving their hearts have been also liberall benefactors to our school that it may be free, providing thereby for the ease and help of the poorer sort

—a sufficient proof that a free school meant a school free from tuition fees.

Unfortunately, apart from the charters themselves, there are no records of the borough, and, by consequence, none of the school, for a whole generation after the incorporation charter of Edward VI, and what is stranger still for twelve years after the charter of Queen Elizabeth.

The first known master of the new foundation was John Thomas Hylocomius,[1] whose personal history is derived chiefly from his epitaph on the north wall of the south aisle of the choir, written about 1624 by one of his successors in the master's chair.

Not far from here taught the Hylocomian [1] born far from here, whom his native Duke's-wood banished. After various fortunes here at last he fixed his seat, ruling as master the school in the town of St. Albans. Him French, Irish, Belgians, reverenced as master, to whom he gave famous writings of grammar ; him reverences and long will reverence a band of British race not less well born than numerous.[2] . . . Because thy pupils complain that thou art dead without honour, 'your hand' has dedicated, tho' late, these verses.

The original runs :—

Non procul hinc dormit, procul hinc Hylocomius ortus,
Quem peperit repulit patria Silva Ducis,
Per varios casus hic sedem denique fixit
Albana moderans rector in urbe scholam.
Hunc Galli, Hiberni, Belgae coluere magistrum
Inclyta grammatices queis documenta dedit,
Hunc colit et longum recolet de gente Britanna
Tam generosa cohors quam numerosa cohors.

. . . . . .

Te quia defunctum sine honore queruntur alumni
Haec (original Huc) tibi sera dedit carmina
Vestra Manus.[3]

Joh. Westerman.

Hylocomius's hand is preserved in a letter casually preserved among the corporation records[4] written in the school to the mayor, 21 November, 1583, 'by your humble servant and client John Thomas Hylocomius, the schoolmayster of this Free Scoole.' The letter is of no interest in itself, being merely a begging letter on behalf of 'good man Kente' whom the master recommends for relief by a collection in the church or otherwise. Its chief interest is that it shows that John Thomas, whose earliest date was credited in Mr. Gibbs's *Historical Records* to 1588 was master at least five years earlier. There is indirect evidence that John Thomas Hylocomius was master at least before 1576. For Sir John Wittewronge, who in 1664 set down a history of his family for the information of his sons,[5] says that his father James Wittewronge had been born at Ghent in 1558 and was brought over by his grandfather Jacques from Flanders to escape the persecution of Philip II at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign.

It being my grandfather's desire to breed him a scholar he was sent there to St. Albans to schoole to be instructed in learning in the free schoole there, whereof at that time Helicomius (by nation a Brabander, and soe my grandfather his countryman) was praeceptor ; a man of great esteeme for his abilityes for that imployment, as may be collected from his epitaph. Here my father continued until 1576, about which time he went to Oxford and was student in Magdalen College [6] there.

This brings Hylocomius back to 1570 or thereabouts, assuming the boy went to the grammar school at twelve. Hylocomius had probably settled at St. Albans at the time of the new grant of the wine charter and the making of the new statutes.

The earliest account of the governors now preserved, in a book extending from 1587 to

[1] Hylocomius is apparently a hybrid Greek and Latin translation of 's Hertogenbosch or Bois-le-Duc, though *comes* does not mean duke but count.

[2] Here are interposed several verses of commonplace praise of his virtues, his charity, &c.

[3] 'Vestra manus' is a shocking sort of pun for Westerman.

[4] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* v, App. 566.

[5] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts*, i, 407, *seq.*

[6] His name does not appear in Dr. Macray's *Magd. Coll. Reg.*

1783, shows that in 1587 to 1589 'Mr. Thomas, scholemaster,' was probably single-handed, as it[1] includes 'For two whole yere's wages payed unto Mr. Thomas, schoolmaster, due to his usher £10.' So the usher only had £5 a year, or a quarter of the pay of the schoolmaster, the usual proportion being one-half. The number in the school was considerable, £3 14*s.* being entered as received

of divers schollers for their admission into the said free schole, being in number three score and fourteen at xiid the pece, as by a particuler bill declaring their severall names appereth.

Unfortunately the particular bill of their names is not forthcoming. If 74 boys were admitted in the two years covered by the accounts, taking an average of three years' stay for each boy, the number represents a school of 111 boys. As 30 boys were admitted in 1589–90 and 11 in 1590–1, the number in 1587–9 was a good deal above the average. The account is interesting as showing that 'certayne lands called Bulham's land, late given by Richard Rainshawe, esquier, to the use of the said schoole' had been in possession of it since at least Michaelmas, 1587, two years' rent amounting to £10 having been paid, whereas in the Schools Inquiry Report already quoted these lands are said to have been given 'A.D. 1595.'[2] The account supports the more correct though indefinite statement of Carlisle[3] that they were given 'some time before 1595.' Richard Rainshaw, Renshaw[4] or Ravenshaw, belonged to a family long settled in Hertfordshire. He was serjeant-at-arms to Henry VIII and a J.P. for St. Albans, and died 22 December, 1569. It would therefore appear that he gave the lands at least as early as that. They consisted of 37 acres[5] copyhold of the manor of Newland Squillers, in St. Albans, enfranchised by deed 13 July, 1686, by Robert Robotham, an 'old boy,' and his wife Martha, then lord and lady of the manor. On 29 October, 1582, Thomas Hall, M.D., and Margaret his wife gave the claypits, 9 acres of land in the manor of Kingsbury in St. Albans, for certain doles and to pay the usher £2 a year.

Attached to the account for 1587–9 is 'a note of suche bookes as are given to the librarie in the tyme of Thomas Wolly and Thomas Rocket, Governors of the Free Grammer Schole.' The library seems to have been built in their time, as the account contains items for 'inche borde to make a Librarie' and 'two chaynes wiche have chayned the two grette bookes the Lord Keeper gave in his time, 10*d.*' The list is headed with

Two verie faire bookes in folio well bound and claspt contayning the whole workes of Plato, set out by Sarranus, lately, of the best edition, given by Mr. Francis Bacon; price whereof £5.

Francis Bacon was the son of the Lord Keeper, who became the famous Lord Chancellor.

Item, a fayre new Greke Dictionarie in quarto called Crispinus Lexicon, newly corrected by Mr. Grant, bound in velum, given by Mr. Roger Williams our minister [i.e. the vicar]; price whereof 10*s.*

He had also given a Latin dictionary of all Cicero's words and phrases, 'called Nizolius, price 10*s.*'

Item, an ancient Greke Dictionarie in folio called Cornucopia or Κέρας Αμαλ θείας, bound in bord, given by Mr. Thomas, schoolmaster, precium 13*s.* 4*d.*

Thomas also gave a folio Pliny *De Historia Naturali*. The list was completed by a 'faire newe Bible' by Tremelius with the 'Syriak Translation'; Opus Aureum, 'twoo excellent bookes of many ancient learned men's sentences,' and a Cowper's Latin Dictionary 'given by Nathaniell Martin, scholer of the schole, price 20*s.*' This dictionary remained in use until Ainsworth's dictionary appeared in our own day.

Moreover there are brought into the Librarie two verie faire bookes, the one a 'Homer with enarrations of the best scoliasts,' the other 'Demosthenes of the best and fayrest edition with scutcheons of the arms of my Lord Keeper, reserved since the first disputations geven by my the said Lord Keeper: price whereof £3.'

There was another Cowper's and Greek-Latin Dictionary given by 'Mr. Addams, Doctor of Physic, in his lyfe tyme.' It is added 'The librarie is now worth £15.' The list shows that Greek was regularly taught in the school, and that its status as a grammar school was at least maintained under the new regime. Of the ten books in the list, five are still in the school library.

The earliest mention of the school in the Corporation Minute Books is on 8 July, 1588, anent the window-breaking which went on in all schools. Complaint was made that the glass windows of the school were continually being broken by boys and others who got in by the back door leading on to Holywell or Holywell Street, and it was ordered that a lock should be put on the door and the sexton should shut it at the same time as the church doors; the accounts show 3*s.* 6*d.* paid for the lock. As in 1590, Campion the glazier was paid 9*s.* for mending the windows 'broken by rude boys in the tyme of Divine service,' the evil was not cured. In the same year four boys are recorded as sent to the universities, two to Oxford and two to

[1] Extracts printed by the Rev. Frank Willcox, Head Master, 1880–1902, in *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* (1895), i, 11–15.

[2] So too Mr. A. E. Gibbs, in *Hist. Rec.* 28.

[3] *Endowed Grammar Schools*, ii.

[4] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* v, 33, 4, 84; Will, P.C.C. 1570.

[5] *Hist. Rec.* 28.

Cambridge—a very fair proportion for a school of little over 100 boys. Next year, in 1590–1, the governors' accounts contain an item of '25*s.* received of Fell for his house which was given to the use of the schole, being one half year's rent.' No similar entry occurs again until 1602–3, when the governors account for 40*s.* 'whiche theye have received of Thomas Colle for a house that Mr. Platt gave to the use of the said schole.' The two entries must refer to the same house, given for the use of the usher by Richard Platt, brewer and citizen of London and founder of Aldenham Grammar School, by an undated deed, which can now be fixed to at least 1589 or 1590, though what became of the rent in the twelve years from 1590 to 1602 is a mystery. Probably the rents were taken by the usher, or if, as seems likely, there was none, by the master direct. The house was the usher's residence until it was burnt in 1745.

Thomas made his will dated 18 November, 1595,[1] and directed his body to be buried in St. Albans church, and gave £3 to the poor of St. Albans according to the discretion of his wife and his loving kinsman Mr. Westerman, clerk, vicar of Sandridge, to whom also he gave all his books, except *Sebastian Francke*, which he gave to his loving countryman Mr. John De Brooke. He also gave £10 to the minister and elders of the Dutch Church in London. His wife Margaret, whom as Margaret van de Marke he had married at the abbey, 19 January, 1579–80, was appointed executrix. Among the witnesses were Jan van Brocke, i.e. John de Brooke, and Thomas Hayward, who succeeded him as schoolmaster. The will was confirmed by the testator on 4 December, he was buried in the abbey 13 January, 1595–6, and the will proved on 18 February, 1595–6. Administration *de bonis non* was granted a year later, 10 March, 1596–7, to Adam Brown, son of Margaret Thomas Hylocomius, showing that she must have been a widow when she married Hylocomius. She was buried in the abbey 8 March, 1595–6.

If we can credit the corporation records, the next head master was Thomas Streteley, son of Paul Streteley of Brocket Hall, who had been at school under John Thomas and went up to Cambridge to Christ's College in 1586, migrating to a scholarship at Caius College[2] 28 January, 1587–8, and getting incorporated at Oxford in 1591, where he took his M.A. degree 24 May, 1596.[3] He received[4] 'a patent for the mastership of the Free School on 9 May, in accordance with a resolution passed 11 April, 1595, on a letter from Antony Bacon, Esq.,' the Lord Keeper's eldest son by his second wife, asking, while John Thomas was still master, that 'Mr. Stretlye' might have it on Thomas's 'death or voidance.' Streteley, however, either never took up the office or served it by deputy. For in the accounts for 1595–6, £20 was paid to 'Mr. Thomas and Mr. Hayward schoolemaisters' and 'paid to the ushers for that year £5'; while in 1596–7 'For one whole yeres wages paid to Mr. Thomas Haywarde schoolemaster as appeareth by his acquittans £20'; and in 1597–8 among additions to the school library are 'Tully's Works in 2 volumes, price 38*s.* given by Mr. Thomas Hayward and the schollers':—

> Also in the schoole a great standing deske with certains chaynes of brass and claspes with an hour glass given by Mr. Thomas Hayward, schoolemaster of the same schoole, price 20*s.*

Perhaps as Mr. Streteley's patent provided that he could not appoint a deputy without the consent of the mayor and burgesses, thereby implying that he could with their consent, Hayward was nominally a deputy of Streteley's. Hayward came from Salisbury, matriculating at Balliol College, Oxford, 24 July, 1584, aged 23. The number of boys sadly diminished under him. In 1597–8 16 boys were admitted, in 1598–9 only 5, and in 1599–1600 6. Apparently there was no usher, and the schoolmaster in those years received the usher's pay as well as his own. It is curious to find that Caius College records a boy from St. Albans admitted a fellow commoner at the age of 15 on 28 November, 1613, as having been educated under Mr. Hayward. But as the boy is of East Bradenham, Norfolk, it seems most probable that Hayward had migrated to some school there. For certain it is that the St. Albans accounts show Thomas Norton as master in 1600–1, in which year the first usher on the new foundation is mentioned, Mr. Manning. Norton and Thomas Gibson were both paid in 1601–2. Gibson was of Merton, M.A., 1 March, 1580–1, and afterwards of Queen's College, Oxford. On 13 June, 1602, on Gibson's coming into office, new orders[5] were made by the corporation, which for the first time, and wholly against the open terms of the charter, imposed differential fees as between the inhabitants of the town and outsiders. The master was empowered to

> receive and have for any schollar . . . under the said master so as the schollars be the children of such as dwell and inhabit within the limits of this burrough 4*d.* quarterly . . . and . . . being the children of such as dwell and inhabit without this burrough 12*d.* quarterly.

'Item, Mr. Hamlet Marshall the Usher who is now entertained to be Usher of the Free School'

[1] Herts. *Genealogist*, ii, 315.

[2] Venn, *Hist. of Gonville and Caius College*. This was the only college in either university which at this date recorded the schools from which its undergraduates came.

[3] Jos. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*

[4] Corporation Min. A. E. Gibbs, *Corpor. Rec. of St. Albans* (St. Albans, 1890).

[5] Entered like the earlier orders on the fly-leaves at the end (or beginning) of the account books.

and his successor usher in 1603–4, Mr. Lewis Williams, were given £8 a year salary and also allowed to take the same fees as the master for those under him. If the fees were not paid the boys are to be 'removed and displaced by the governors' as also if 'any shall willingly and stubbornly resist the master or usher when correction shall be offered or otherwise.'

In 1605 Gibson's salary was put up to £22. We find him in 1605–6 paying the governors 2*s.* 8*d.* 'towards the charges of the glass wyndows, the wiche he collected of the parents whois sons dyd brake the sam wyndows.' To pay his salary in 1606–7 the governors had to borrow 20*s.*[1] of 'Mr. Mayor,' while they had to pay arrears of the quit rents on the Bullams to the extent of £7. It was perhaps this narrowness of purse which made the governors exceed their charter and grant a third wine licence, Mr. Robert Woolley in that year paying a small sum to the use of the schoolmaster in respect of wine sold in the 'Corner Tavern' under letters patent of James I, 18 December, 1606, while by letters patent of 10 May the area of monopoly for these wine licences was extended to 2 miles round the borough, and 4 marks more were to be paid to the master. In this last charter Robert Woolley's licence was reserved for the life of himself and two sons at a rent of £2 13*s.* 4*d.*

In this year we get the first mention of what seems to have been afterwards called the Pettie School, in an inventory of what was found 'In the writing scholl,' viz., 'one great plank layd uppon two standinge tressells fixed in the grownd with a long form on the one syde of the table, and so we left them.' In 1609–10 a commission of charitable uses was obtained from Chancery to extract from Mr. Frowick, who was steward of St. Albans, £41 12*s.* 8*d.*, of which £5 was money 'dewe to Mr. Lewis Williams being usher before.'

Gibson was very successful. In his first year only 6 boys were admitted, next year 10; in 1605–6, 22, and in 1607–8, 28. In 1615–16 his salary was raised to £24 13*s.* 4*d.* But Mr. Gibson stayed too long. In 1617–18 only 2 boys were admitted, and next year only 5, and in those latter years there was no usher. He left at Michaelmas, 1619. Mr. Stede or Steed succeeded, and an instant rise took place, 15 boys being admitted in his first year and 14 in the next. But he only stayed till Christmas, 1620.

In January, 1621, another distinguished author illuminated the head mastership of St. Albans. This was James Shirley, known to fame, that is, to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, as 'the last of the Elizabethan dramatists.' A cockney, born in 1596, educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and going thence as a scholar to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1612, he migrated about 1617 to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree and made his first essay in literature with *Eccho, or The Unfortunate Lovers*, an imitation of Shakespeare's *Venus and Adonis*. At St. Albans the reign of Shirley, or Sherley as he was called, was signalized by a large expenditure on school building, the roof being renewed with no less than 624 lb. of lead, and by the entry in the account books, not merely of the number but of the names of the boys who paid entrance fees. Eight names were entered in 1622–3 in a most excellent copper-plate hand. On 1 July, 1624, Shirley left St. Albans, having become a Romanist, and on 4 February, 1625–6, produced his first play, 'Love-tricks with Compliments.' Tragedies, comedies, and tragi-comedies poured forth in a flood of fecundity and success, ending with 'The Cardinal' and 'The Sisters,' when, in September, 1642, stage plays were suppressed. He then returned to the profession of schoolmaster and classical scholar at Whitefriars. The Restoration saw his plays restored to the stage, but his house was burnt in the Fire of London and he died of the hardships he endured in consequence. At St. Albans Shirley was followed in January, 1625, by John Westerman of Trinity College, Cambridge, who was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1618. He was probably the son of Hylocomius's executor and an old St. Albans boy. He was appointed[2] at St. Albans 1 July, 1624. Nothing is known of his reign beyond the verses already quoted by him on his predecessor Thomas. He resigned 5 July, 1626. His successor, Mr. John Harmar (he is also called Harmer), was 'chosen' the same day,

> all the rights and privileges being given him such as belonged to Mr. Thomas Gibson, Mr. James Shirley, Mr. John Westerman, or any other master of the same school.

Harmer was a man of great academic distinction. Nephew of a head master, afterwards warden of Winchester College, of the same name, he was admitted a scholar at Winchester in 1608, and a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1610. He became usher of Magdalen College School in 1617, and then of Westminster. 'He took his oath as Master of the Free School' at St. Albans on 4 August, 1626, when

> a constitution was made forbidding the buying and selling the mastership of the school, negligent and unworthy persons having attained the said place by this means; so that more worthy men had thus been hindered from becoming masters and the good education of the scholars much prejudiced.

Who was aimed at by this retrospective rebuke does not appear, but probably Shirley and Westerman. Harmar introduced a new usher, Mr. Downes, followed in 1629–30 by

[1] Not £20 as in the extracts given in *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.*

[2] Corporation Minutes.

Mr. Richard Goddard. Under Harmar prosperous times for the school returned. In 1626–7 no less than 37 boys paid entrance fees, of whom 13, whose names are given, were 'boarders at Mr. Harmar's,' and 17 entered in 1627–8. In 1628 John Harmar printed a new form of commemoration for founders and benefactors 'of his Majesty's School at St. Albans,' and dedicated it to the mayor,

> the deputed patron of this school under his gracious Majesty, who (as you will remember) was so pleased by the entertainment tendered him by three Oracions of three of my schollars[1] in his last progress as that he vouchsafed either by his special favour to me in that regard, or by the mocions of some noble friends of mine, near attendants upon his royal person, to grace the school with his presence,

for which cause Harmar added an official prayer for King Charles. This he hoped would invite many to follow in the steps and 'imitate the presidents' of pious benefactors, a list of whom he had

> by the help of a worthy gentleman neighbour and friend (Sir John Jenyns,[2] knight of the Bath) and by my otherwise diligent enquiry

made up. He reminds the corporation that it is their policy to be generous to the masters in the matter of salary,

> that the thus incited industry may invite a confluence to this place that when the school is full of schollars your houses may be (by an undoubted sequel) as full of customers and your purses of coin.

In 1630 the town do not appear to have been so well pleased with Mr. Harmar. Only 12 boys were admitted in 1630–1, and a petition was presented, asserted to be by the whole town, that

> of late years either through the insufficiency, neglect or wilfulness of the masters . . . there hath happened almost a generall decay of learning and manners . . . insomuch that not only divers strangers have taken away their children from the school, whereby the townsmen suffer great loss and damage, but alsoe many inhabiting within the said town have been forced and compelled to send their children to other schools afar off.

So on 19 April, 1630, 'some knights, gentlemen and preachers' were named to assist 'the corporation as visitors to set down a fit method to be used and practised in teaching.' Sir John Butler, K.B.; Sir John Jenyns, K.B.; Sir William Lytton; Thomas Cringlesby; James Rolf, master in Chancery; John Howland, recorder of St. Albans; John Robotham and the 'ministers' of Chipping Barnet, Hemel Hempstead, St. Albans, St. Peter's and St. Michael's formed the committee of visitors. The accounts for 1629–30 show the item 'paid at the Taverne for wyne when the Gentlemen mett about setting downe the method of teaching of the schollers 3*s.* 4*d.*' Their orders are unfortunately not preserved. On 13 February, 1645, some of them being dead and others removed, a new set of visitors was appointed: Sir William Lytton, Sir John Wittewrong, Sir Thomas Meautys, Richard Jenyns and three others, the recorder and four ministers.

In 1631 there was again a large entry of 19 boys, repeated in 1634. In 1633 is the first mention of festivities on the breaking-up:—

> Imprimis, spent upon the visitors of the school and upon Mr. John Harmer, schoolmaster, and Mr. Richard Goddard, usher of the same schoole, a little before Christmas, 1633, when the schollers broke up schoole, in wyne, the some of 2*s.* 3*d.*,

and again in 1634,

> spent upon the visitors wyen and others when they came to visit the schoole 17 May, 1634, 2*s.*

This was just before the Whitsuntide or summer vacation.

Richard Goddard was the usher procured in 1627–9; 'paid to John Wawman for horse-hire when Mr. Harmar went to look for an usher, 12*d.*' Presumably he only went as far as Westminster.

On 12 August, 1635, John Harmar 'yielded up his office as master of the Free School'; and 4*s.* was 'spent at Thomas Brigge, the vintner, in wine when Mr. Plumtree was chosen Schoolmaster of the Free schoole by and with the consent of the company.' Harmar retired to a living and became rector of Ewhurst, Hants. He was a parliamentarian and a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and is recorded[3] as having 'elegantly translated the Assembly's Lesser Catechism into Greek and Latin,' a feat which helped to procure him, in 1650, the Regius Professorship of Greek at Oxford, from which he was duly ejected at the Restoration. He died in 1670.

It is fairly evident that the discontent with Harmar was due to the usual animosity of the day-boys to the boarders and of the townspeople to outsiders, for on the day of Harmar's retirement, on 12 August, 1635, an order of the corporation was made that

> they have observed that many parents (upon hope to benefit their children more than the generall) have secretly exceeded the rates of 4*d.* and 1*s.* a quarter. That the master and usher have applyed themselves in their pains and affections to such children much more than the generall . . . for the good of which the school was chiefly founded

and ordered that any boy whose friends paid more than the rate should be excluded from the school.

[1] A note gives their names, viz. (1) Thomas Baily, (2) Robert Robotham, (3) Richard Manly.

[2] This was the grandfather of the famous Sarah Jennings, duchess of Marlborough.

[3] *Early Yorks. Schools*, ii, 75.

After his departure the numbers began to fall off and Thomas Cresswell did without an usher till he himself went in 1643. While 15 boys were admitted in 1639–40, only 4 entered in 1640–1, 7 in 1641–2, 5 in 1642–3. Then another[1] Mr. Alban Plumtree came. He was probably the son of the master in 1636, and an 'old boy,' as he no doubt can be identified with Alban Plumtree son of Alban Plumtree of St. Albans, plebeian, born at Ridge, who at the age of 15 was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, 15 September, 1632, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 14 July, 1637 (though he is then described as eighteen years old), and became B.A. 24 October, 1640. The numbers at once rose under him, 10 boys being admitted in 1643–4 and 17 in the following year. During the Civil War the school went on the even tenour of its way, with the usual receipts for wine-licences for the Bull, the Bear and the King's Arms Taverns, and the usual payments to the master. Some items, however, in the accounts reveal the existence of a state of war. In 1643, to 'the constable for a rate to the souldiers 16*d.*'; 3 February 1643–4 'for the earle of Manchester army 4*s.* 8*d.*'; 'for James Aylward's souldiers 18*d.*'; in March 7*s.* 3*d.* 'for Association and some other rate, the bill being lost, 7*s.* 4*d.*'; 'for the lord of Manchester army 5 of April 1644 9*s.*'; 'for the association souldiers 2*s.* 8*d.*'; and 'more 9*s.*'; and to '3 houses for the association souldiers 3*s.*'; 29 June 1644 'Will constable toward a dragoon 2*s.* 3*d.*'; 17 August 1644 'for a tax for the black regiment 3*d.*'; 27 August 'to Will Sleepe of Sleapside for and towards a light horse and draggoone 18*d.*'; 9 September 'for the lord of Manchester armie 9*s.*' The result of these extra expenses seems to have been that the breaking-up feast at Christmas was dispensed with in 1643, and in 1644 only 9*d.* was spent over it instead of the usual amount of four or five shillings. This was made up for by 7*s.* 10*d.* 'spent at the breaking up of the Schoole at Christide 1645 upon the gentlemen that came to peruse the exercises of the schollers.'

Plumtree was followed in 1646[2] by Mr. Needham, who gave place the same year to Mr. John Ditchfield of Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 13 November 1638, aged 18, and took his M.A. degree 30 April 1645. All these masters seem to have dispensed with an usher and to have done his work and received his pay themselves. In 1651–2 payments are made of 2*s.* at each 'breaking up' of the school, 'Christide,' Easter and 'Whitsontide' and the three payments afterwards appear regularly in the accounts, sometimes with the name of the tavern where they were spent, sometimes not. The normal number of boys admitted in each year under Mr. Ditchfield was about ten.

On 13 June, 1655,[3] the schoolmaster's salary was raised by £6 and the usher's by £2 to £36 and £12 respectively, on condition that they took no more fees than the old rates of 4*d.* and 1*s.* a quarter.

At Michaelmas, 1657, Mr. Francis Hanslope came as master. His disappearance after being paid 1*s.* for providing '6 extinguishers' at Michaelmas, 1661, may probably be accounted for by Restoration persecution. Mr. Edward Carter signalized his entrance by an expenditure of £2 8*s.* 8*d.* and £4 3*s.* 7*d.* on new books which he bought for the school. A list of the last lot is given, and comprised Quintilian, a commentary on Virgil, Lucan, Ovid, Terentius Donati et Assem, Erasmus's Apothegmata, Latin-Hebrew Antiquities, Pasoris Lexicon, Farnaby's Grammar, a Greek and Latin Catechism, Latin preces, and a Service book, Almansor's History and a treatise on Education, *περὶ παιδῶν ἀγιωγῆς*.

The Restoration influence is seen in the addition of a 'drummer for drumminge when the boys brake up on the 15th of December, 1662' who costs 2*s.* 'Item, payed the musicke for playinge the severall scenes when the boyes acted the two commodies of "Lingua,"[4] and "The Jealous Lovers"[5] at two of their breakings up, 10*s.*,' while there was 'given to the boyes that acted, 5*s.*' Large breakages of the windows costing some £2 to repair accompanied these plays. In the succeeding years of Mr. Carter's reign £2 3*s.* 7*d.* seems to have been regularly spent on breaking-up festivities. They do not seem to have commended the school to the good people of Hertfordshire, who were, however, probably of a puritanical turn, since in 1661–3 only one boy, in 1663–5 six, and in 1665–7 only one boy are recorded as paying admission fees. It may be, however, that the fees were extensively remitted to the poor. The head master's stipend was raised in 1654 to £26 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the usher's to £9, in 1661 to £30 and £10, and in 1664–5 to £50 'for himself and usher,' there being apparently no usher. This increase was rendered possible by the raising of the wine-licences to £10, £11 and £12 13*s.* 4*d.*

[1] Or perhaps the same. It is possible that though not yet a B.A. he acted as *locum tenens*.

[2] The published lists of masters are all wrong here, probably owing to the confusion in the Governors' Account Books in which the payments for the year 1647–51 follow 1683, and for 1646–7 follow 1651; while those for 1651–2 follow the receipts for 1646–7 in the earlier part of the book. The book was rebound in 1752–3 when the school under a rector-archdeacon-schoolmaster was *in extremis*.

[3] Acct. Books.

[4] 'Lingua,' written before 1602 by Thomas Tomkin, of Trin. Coll. Camb. was acted before Queen Eliz. and printed 1607 (Hazlitt's Dodsley, 335, Tomkin).

[5] 'The Jealous Lovers,' Thomas Randolph's best comedy, printed quarto 1632.

respectively, which had taken place in 1654, and to £20, £12 13*s.* 4*d.* and £12 13*s.* 4*d.* in 1663.

In 1667–9 a fortunate change of masters took place, Mr. Charles James, a Westminster scholar and student of Christ Church, succeeding to Mr. Carter. An immediate rise in numbers took place, 27 boys being admitted in 1667–9, and 9 the following year, 20 in 1671–2 and so on. At least one baronet's son came to the school under him in 1673–4, Sir Thomas Slingsby's son. The new master's advent was celebrated at some cost; 'Expended upon Mr. James when hee came into the towne overnight, and on a dynner the next day by consent of the company £2 15*s.* 10*d.*' which contrasts with '2*s.* conferred on Mr. Carter when hee delivered up his patent.' The costs of breakings-up gradually rose till they reached £3 11*s.* in 1676–7, when it was ordered by the corporation that the governors should not spend more than 20*s.*, raised in 1682 to 30*s.* In and after 1684 Mr. James appears as Doctor James, he having become a D.D. He had a distinguished usher, a Welshman John Jones, whose epitaph[1] in the abbey records that when the church was being restored in 1684 by public subscription 'he sculptured for himself a monument which he inscribed "The Fane of St. Alban," a poem in heroic verse, more lasting than this stone and this church and all time.' Alas, no more is known of him, and the only known copy of his immortal poem lies buried in the Hertfordshire Museum. It was printed at London '*impensis auctoris*, 1683,' in a pamphlet of 34 pages, and consists of 835 Latin hexameters, with a dedication to the famous Sir Harbottle Grimston.

James kept up the school well to the last. In 1695 he was given £20 'for a gratuity for the good service he had done the schoole.' Probably this was to meet medical expenses as he died in May 1695. John Fothergill, a Shrewsbury boy and student of Christ Church, where he had matriculated at sixteen in 1683, and took his M.A. degree in 1689, succeeded. He had been usher since at least 1694. One of James's pupils, Sir Francis Pemberton, became Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

On 15 December, 1714, the order of 13 February, 1645, was revived, and a new body of visitors appointed, viz.: Sir Thomas Seabright, bart., Sir Samuel Garrard, bart., William Grimston, John Gape and 8 others and '7 clerks.'

On 22 December, 1725, Mr. Fothergill was attacked by the corporation for having appointed ushers without their consent, and was informed that the licence given him to appoint on his first coming did not extend beyond that. So 'resolved that the said Mr. Fothergill be for that fault discharged from being master of the said school, and the said Mr. Fothergill, together with his usher or ushers are hereby discharged.' But upon his acknowledgement and submission and 'owning his fault,' he was again appointed master of the free school, and Mr. John Fothergill, jun., was appointed usher. He was probably a St. Albans schoolboy, and went to Christ Church, aged 15, on 20 February, 1710–1, M.A. 1717. He became rector of Rishangles, Suffolk, in 1720. On 6 December, 1728, Fothergill's widow and son gave a receipt for the last year's salary due to him. John Fothergill, jun., succeeded his father, with Mr. Owen Owen as his usher. Eight seems to have been the highest number of admissions in any one year during their time. Henry Grimston, no doubt a son of Grimston of Gorhambury, and the curious name of Sergius Swellingrebell may be noted in 1735.[2] Fothergill died in 1740. Mr. Archdeacon Cole, archdeacon and rector of St. Albans, became master at Midsummer, 1740. This conjunction of offices proved fatal to the school. One boy was admitted in 1740–1, 5 in 1742, 3 in 1744, 1 in 1746 and 1748. Probably the conduct of the school was left to Mr. Owen the usher. In 1752–3, 3 boys were admitted. Next year Archdeacon Cole died. The school was found to be very much out of repair, and £65 had to be spent on it. The wine licences had now for some years brought in only £42 13*s.* 6*d.*; total income £62 13*s.* 6*d.* So that Mr. Benjamin Preedy, the next master, had to wait for any salary till 1755, and then and until 1758 received only the reduced pay of £22 13*s.* 4*d.* But as he had been elected[3] rector of St. Albans the same day, 7 September, 1754, as he was elected schoolmaster, the loss was perhaps not very serious. Preedy came from Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated 3 November, 1739. The usher under him was Marmaduke Wilson, from 3 December, 1755. On 18 August, 1756,[4] Preedy made two aldermen disgorge £20 which they had received from the wine licences, and not accounted for to the school. Preedy had, according to Carlisle, a flourishing boarding-house.[5] But in the Corporation Records it appears that on 3 February, 1762, he

attended pursuant to an order of the court and acquainted them that he had no scholars to teach, but that he was ready and willing to teach as many as should be sent him, and do his best endeavour to instruct them.

[1] H. S. E. Johannes Jones Wallus, scholae S. Albanensis hypodidascalus literatissimus, qui, dum ecclesia haec anno 1684 publicis impensis instauraretur, exsculpsit sibi quoque monumentum quod inscripsit Fanum S. Albani, poema carmine heroico, Hoc lapide, hac etiam æde ævoque perennius omni. Obiit anno 1686.

[2] Five of the Grimstons entered the school:—Samuel, 1712; James, 1718; Harbottle, 1718; George, 1719; Henry, 1735.

[3] A. E. Gibbs, *Corp. Rec. of St. Albans*, 129.

[4] Ibid.

[5] Carlisle, *Endowed Gram. Schools*, ii, 525.

A contemporary account of the abbey says of the Lady Chapel :—

> It is now in a ruinous condition, but has been turned into a School House, very probably ever since the School was founded by K. Edw. VI. It is now given up, no School having been kept here for some years, for what reason I know not. Perhaps it was because there is no wine sold now in the town, and what is genuine should be preserved in a thumb-vial and placed in the Abbey as one of their choicest curiosities.[1]

In 1772 Preedy became D.D., rector of St. Albans, and of Brington in Northamptonshire. He retired from the head-mastership 5 July, 1775.[2] On 16 August following, James Preedy his son, also of Queen's College, Oxford, who had only just taken his B.A. degree was elected in his stead. He retired on 6 March, 1776. On 3 April, 1776, Joseph Spooner was elected master, and the school was ordered to be put into repair 'that he might be enabled to receive and instruct such boys as might be put under his care.' He also was rector of the abbey church. On 7 March, 1781, he claimed the whole money due from the tenants of the wine licences, but the corporation refused to give him more than £22 13*s.* 4*d.* Thereupon he filed a bill in Chancery 19 January, 1782, and, after the suit had lasted five years, obtained a decree 16 May, 1787, appointing trustees of the school property, four of whom were to be members of the corporation, and four from outside it; and, though the issue and collection of the payments for the wine licences were left in the hands of the mayor and aldermen, they had to account to the trustees for the proceeds. This decree did not do the school much good, as Carlisle says that up to 1803 the number of scholars 'seldom exceeded 7 or 8,' the major part of whom were private pupils of the head master.

Another account,[3] speaking of the Lady Chapel, says :—

> This Chapel having been converted into a Free School, has escaped [injury] tolerably well, but the School having now fallen into disuse, the windows are broken and the whole building neglected.

On 24 November, 1796, John Payler Nicholson, apparently the first master to possess two Christian names, was elected rector in place of Spooner, and also head master. He was a Westminster scholar and Christ Church student, where he took his B.A. degree in 1782, and M.A. in 1786. He resigned the mastership in 1803, as in that year the corporation had to bring an action to enforce their wine licence monopoly against Ann Marks, who had obtained a licence from the Excise authorities. The corporation rights under the charter were upheld.

On 30 March, 1803, William Mugg Bowen, a Bible-clerk at All Souls College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1784, was appointed master, but Nicholson retained the rectory of St. Albans, a fact lamented by Bowen in the pages of Carlisle, as 'there being no house for the head master the loss of the rectory which was close to the Lady Chapel was much felt.' Bowen obtained, however, the lectureship founded by Francis Coombe by will of 1 May, proved 9 July, 1641—but that was only £10 a year—and the vicarage of Shipton Bellinger, Hants. He took the degree of D.D. on his appointment to the school. Under him there were 16 to 28 scholars, including boarders. These boarders, if under 16, 'attended the common business of the school,' and paid fifty guineas a year, a very substantial sum for those days. If they stayed over sixteen they became private pupils, when the terms varied 'in proportion to their domestick indulgencies, advancing upwards from 100 guineas per annum.' In 1835 the school had gone down in numbers. The office of usher, in abeyance since 1755, was revived. 'It was resolved that Mr. Aubrey William Spencer Bowen,' no doubt Dr. Bowen's son, 'be appointed usher and under master at the Free Grammar School.' Whereon one of the aldermen had a protest entered on the minutes 'in my opinion it being unnecessary, the number of scholars not exceeding 9.'

They sunk seemingly even below that, as in February, 1844, the trustees presented a petition in Chancery for the removal of Dr. Bowen on a pension of £50 a year, and for a new scheme. On 9 August, 1844, the younger Bowen, the usher, resigned. The Court of Chancery approved a new scheme 13 February, 1845, under which the trustees appointed the usher; and tuition fees of £4 were charged for residents in the borough, £6 for those outside, a differential tariff for which there was no warrant in the original charters.

Under Henry Hall of Magdalene College, Cambridge, appointed head master in 1845, the school returned to something of its pristine prosperity. He introduced the teaching of French, German, drawing and drill, and other modern subjects into the school, and got together a good number of boarders as well as day-boys. In 1849[4] he celebrated the tercentenary of the school with a great function. In 1863 Mr. Hall retired to a living at Cambridge.

[1] MS. by Webster and Bray, 1767, in L. Evans's Collection, Herts. County Museum.

[2] A. E. Gibbs, *Corp. Rec. of St. Albans*, 141.

[3] MS. of Richard Gough, d. 1809.

[4] He would therefore appear to have been aware of the Act of Parliament of Edw. VI for the erection of the school, which was unknown to Mr. A. E. Gibbs, who in his *Hist.* (45) criticizes Mr. Hall for celebrating the tercentenary four years too soon. While Mr. Hall was about it he should have celebrated the 750th anniversary.

Evil days followed. First came Henry Godden Garrett, who had been a chorister and then a choral scholar of New College, Oxford. He did one good work in establishing an Admission Register of Scholars, which is still in use. But the number of admissions after the first year got smaller by quick degrees, being in 1865 precisely 2. In April, 1866, when the school was visited for the Schools Inquiry Commission,[1] there were only 30 boys, of whom 10 were boarders, and the average age of the first 12 boys in the school was only 12½; 5 boys were learning Greek, and 4 mathematics. 'None of the trustees met me,' reports the Assistant Commissioner, 'and I endeavoured in vain to find some of them.' Mr. Garrett retired in 1866 to Old Malton Grammar School in Yorkshire, where he remained till his death at 79 years of age, having had for the last 30 years of his tenure of office an average of about 2 boys.

Under the Rev. Henry Stretton, with the Rev. Henry Fowler, who afterwards devoted himself to the antiquities of St. Albans, as usher, there seemed a chance of better things, 20 boys entering in 1866 and 21 in the following year; but in 1870, 1871, and 1872 the numbers were only 5, 6, and 7 respectively. Hence another retirement. Mr. Charles Matthew Perkins came in 1873 and found 6 boys.

In 1871 a great change took place, the removal of the school from the Lady Chapel where it had been since 1553, to the Great Gate of the abbey. This building is very large and lofty, and appears to have included the almonry, which was always at or near the outer gate of a monastery, and is therefore a peculiarly appropriate home for the school which, as we saw, was connected with the almonry, as the boarding-house of some poor scholars of the fourteenth century. The almonry was rebuilt under Abbot Richard Wallingford in 1333 by Richard Hetersete, almoner, with hall, chapel, chambers, kitchen, cellar, and other necessary buildings for the scholars and their masters at a cost of £1,000 (some £30,000 of our money), the architects being William Stubarde, John Bullden, and John Clifford, deputies of Mr. Henry Yeveley, of London, the king's own master mason, 'the monks and others assisting to dig out the stone for it.'

The Great Gate[2] which had been blown down by a great wind on 15 January, 1362, was rebuilt with chambers, prisons, and vaults from the foundation, and its roof covered with lead, by Abbot Thomas de la Mare,[3] 1349–96. The new almonry was removed to make way for it, while at the west end it included an older building of about 1220, which has been guessed to be the prior of Tynemouth's lodgings. Though the revenues of the almonry had been assigned by the convent to rebuild the Great Gate, the abbot, we are told, did not use them, but even augmented the almonry revenues. This building successfully resisted assaults in the Peasants' Rising of 1351, and John Ball and others were imprisoned in it for trial and until execution. This Gate, after the Dissolution, continued to be used as the prison of the Borough and Liberty of St. Albans, and iron-clad doors remain to remind us of its earlier uses. It was also used as the court-house of the magistrates from 1553 to 1651, and 'here sat the steward and convened his court of assize and general commission of oyer and terminer,' the stewards including Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Burleigh, and the great Francis Bacon. In 1651 it became a house of correction. During the Napoleonic wars many French prisoners were kept here. It was bought from the county justices in 1868 for £1,100, and repaired, and a master's house added at the expense of another £2,400, mostly found by public subscription. Though not so beautiful nor so light as the Lady Chapel, it is more suitable for a school in modern days when not one large building, but a multiplicity of class-rooms are required. The building is of large proportions, covering a space of 105 ft. by 40 ft. Below the surface are one accessible and two other reputed dungeons. An archway of noble proportions pierces the centre, which is flanked on either side by two stone-vaulted chambers, parallel with the archway. Above these are four more rooms, two being sub-divided, while the second floor contains the large room over the archway mentioned previously, and a room on either side of equal dimensions. The roof was flat until 1789, but is now high-pitched and covered with tiles; in this were cells for prisoners, which are not used for the school. The head master's house, dormitories, and laboratories are annexed to the building, and the new class-rooms, assembly hall, &c., now being erected at a cost of £10,000, chiefly by a grant from the Herts County Council, will still further extend the scholastic buildings.

The removal to the Gate House was not immediately fruitful in increase of the school. In 1879 a new scheme under the Endowed Schools Acts constituted a new governing body of ten members; the mayor and the chairman of quarter sessions *ex officio*, 3 representatives of the town council and 5 co-optatives, to whom by an amending scheme have been added 2 representatives of the county council of Hertfordshire. The main reform effected by the scheme was the raising of the tuition fees to £10 a year. Frank Willcox of St. John's College, Cambridge, became head master under the new scheme in 1880, with R. E. Faning of Christ's College,

[1] *Schools Inq. Com.* xii, 124.

[2] *Gesta Abbatum*, iii, 387.

[3] It is recorded of him with some wonder, that having been at a grammar school when young and having learnt and taught grammar he could write even to the pope himself, and dictated his own letters as abbot.

Cambridge, as second master. Mr. C. H. Ashdown, who is secretary to the St. Albans and Herts Archaeological Society, and is also well known for his researches and publications on the history of the town and abbey, came as science master in 1886. The school steadily increased under them until 1888, when there was an entry of 38 boys, one more than in the most palmy days of Harmar or Hylocomius; and this number was again passed by an entry of 40 in 1896. The school was for some years close upon 100. But in 1899 a decline began; and the numbers, owing to personal influences, sank sharply. Mr. Willcox retired to a living in 1902.

The present head master, Edgar Montague Jones, was at Bristol Grammar School, where he obtained a Merchant Venturers Science scholarship, and became a Mathematical Scholar of New College, Oxford, and was placed in the first class in the Final Schools for mathematics in 1889. After ten years as a house master at Leamington College he was appointed to St. Albans at Easter 1902. When in May he took over the school there were 56 boys. In 1904 the record entry was made of 52 boys. The school is now as full as its present buildings can hold with 148 boys; 12 of whom are boarders. A hall with three new science rooms and class rooms, and a new dormitory are shortly to be begun. Meanwhile the physical well-being of the boys has been secured by the gift by Mr. C. Woollam, an old boy of the flourishing Hall era, of a splendid cricket ground of twelve acres, on Holywell Hill, within view of the ruins of Sopwell Nunnery, and containing the Holy Well itself, now sealed up, at which the nuns, according to sportive antiquaries, like Matthew Paris, are said to have sopped well their crusts of bread.

The endowment of the school now amounts to £308 a year, of which the wine charters which are not in the hands of the governors, but of the corporation, bring in £63 a year. It seems strange that the corporation do not get or that the governors cannot induce the corporation to get a price more in accordance with the fall in the value of money, and of the rise of population.

More endowment is wanted if the school is to earn again the reputation it enjoyed in 1190, when there was 'no school in England which gave a better education or one fuller of scholars.'

STEVENAGE SCHOOL

In the account of the bailiff of Stevenage rendered to the lords of the manor, the abbot and convent of Westminster, at Michaelmas, A.D. 1312, is the following entry:—

For the board (*potura*) of William son of Sir Richard le Rous, being in the school (*scolis*) at Stevenage (Stich') from St. Mark's to Michaelmas Day, 22 weeks and 3 days, 18*s.* 8*d.*, that is to say 10*d.* a week. For 3 yards of blue cloth bought for a tunic and a hood for the use of the same, 3*s.* 9*d.*, making the same with a pair of sleeves (*manucarum*) of the robe of the same, 8*d.*; 2 caps 3*s.* 8*d.*; for shirts 2*s.*; for a pair of linen cloths 12*d.*; for a pair of stockings (*caligarum*), and 2 pairs of shoes (*sotularium*) 20*d.*[1]

Mr. A. E. Stamp, who found this entry, says that there are no further mentions of the school in the Manor Rolls. But this single entry is a remarkable instance of the existence of schools in the Middle Ages in the most unexpected quarters, and shows that it is only lack of research, not lack of schools, which has caused it to be supposed that there were few or no schools in England before the Reformation.

There was the usual gild or brotherhood at Stevenage, but the Chantry Certificates do not furnish any evidence that the gild priest it maintained was also a schoolmaster. That the school thus revealed in the fourteenth century was probably maintained in the sixteenth century may however be inferred with considerable probability from the foundation of the existing school in the days of Queen Mary, since of very few of the Tudor schools till late in the days of Elizabeth can it be asserted that a school was founded where none had been before.

The Reverend Thomas Alleyn (Allyn or Allen), rector of Stevenage and formerly fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, by will[2] 24 May, 1558, gave lands, &c., in Leicester, Kent, Hertford, Stafford, and the city of London, 'amounting to the clear yearly value of four score pounds or thereabouts,' to the master, fellows, and scholars of Trinity College, Cambridge, to their only proper use and behoof, to the intent that with part of the profits they should find and maintain three Free Grammar Schools, one at Uttoxeter, one at Stone, and the third at Stevenage, and should pay to each schoolmaster of the three schools £13 6*s.* 8*d.* for his stipend, and also make convenient statutes for the governance of the schoolmasters and scholars

and for learning of good authors, and praying for me their founder morning and evening with the psalm of De Profundis and other suffrages thereunto accustomed with the collect of Inclina Domine aurem etc.

They were also (1) to keep a chaplain at Sudbury, in Derbyshire, to say and sing mass and pray for his soul, his wages to be £13 6*s.* 8*d.*; (2) 'to keep and sustain for me perpetually four obits,' spending at each obit 40*s.*; (3) to pay four old poor men in Stevenage 'to pray unto Almighty God for the weal of my soul,' £5 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly

[1] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 93.

[2] The will is set out in Attorney General *v.* Trinity Coll. 1856, 24 Beavan, 383.

equally amongst them; (4) to maintain an exhibition for one poor scholar in the College of 40*s.* yearly, and (5) to pay a yearly rent-charge of £10 to one James Allen and his heirs. Statutes were made in his lifetime by Thomas Alleyn for the government of the three schools of which the following is an abridged copy[1]:—

Master Allen his orders of his Grammar Scholes in Stevenage, Stone and Uttoxeter.

My dearly beloved children whom I love in Christ and tender you as myself I desire and charge you upon paine of punishment to observe and keepe my orders appointed to be kept in these scholes.

I will that all the children within the townes of Stevenage, Uttoxeter and Stone and within two or three miles compasse, which have learned the booke of the eight parts of speech in Englishe and very perfectly can say the declensions and can give anie persons in the verbe parte and have afterwards learned the concords of grammar, commonly called the English Rules, shall be admitted into this schoole.

Item I will that my schoolemasters may take all manner of children without the compasse of two or three miles to his own profit.

Item I will that all the schollers of these my schooles shall come into the schoole before seaven of the clock in the morning from Michaelmasse till our Lady-day in Lent; And from our Ladie day in Lent untill Michaelmasse again they shall come into the schoole before six of the clock in the morning—*sub poena virgae.*

Item my schollers shall goe to dinner at eleaven of the clock and come into the schoole againe before one be strucken: *sub poena virgae.* And they shall goe home at five of the clock at afternoone.

Item I will that in the morning they shall saye a Miserere psalme kneeling, a Pater noster, and a Credo in Deum; et hanc orationem: domine sancte Pater omnipotens etc. At one of the clock, before they begin lessons, all the schollers kneeling shall say the ten commandments of Almightie god in Latine etc. as they did in the morning.

Item at five of the clock before they depart out of the schoole they shall say the psalme of Deus misereatur giving thanks for their founder as in the morning; *sub poena virgae.*

Item their communication shalbe latine in all places among themselves as well in the streets and their playes as in the schoole; *sub poena virgae.*

. . . . . .

Item I will that if anie of my schollers use swearing or anie unhonest games or evill company of men or women or wenches to the hinderance of his learning, he shall be expulsed forth of my school except he amend upon good admonition given to him and to his friends of his faults by my schoolemaster.

Item I will that all my schollers shall behave themselves gently to all kinde of persons of every degree; *sub poena virgae.*

Item I will that all my schollers shall love and reverence my schoolmaster and gently receive punishment of him for their faults; *sub poena virgae.*

Item I will that all my schollers at their first entrance into my schoole shall give two pence apiece to a poore scholler appointed by the master to keepe the schoole cleane and to provide Rods.

The founder indeed appears to have regarded the rod as the school's one foundation, and panacea for all the ills of the scholars.

The grammar school appears[2] to have been originally held in an ancient chapel in Stevenage which was pulled down about 1572 when the school was transferred to a school or chapel built upon the Brotherhood lands and belonging to the school about to be mentioned. The two schools thenceforth appear to have been held in the one building although the right of the grammar school to the use of the building did not remain undisputed.

Edward Wiltsheir or Wilsheir by deed 3 March 1561,[3] in consideration of moneys raised by subscription sold to Sir John Boteler, knt. and others a messuage called the Brotherhood House in Stevenage, and 4 acres in Church Field, 1 acre in Berybachelors, 1 acre in Bedwell Field, 1 acre in Westal Field, a messuage in Berry-mead, 1½ acres of pasture and one grove of wood called the Brotherhood Grove to the intent that the premises should be to the use of a school in Stevenage for ever, and in default to the use of the poor. By a decree of Commissioners of Charitable Uses, 5 October, 1632, it was held that the property thus conveyed in 1562 was for a school 'to teach scholars called Pettits to read English, write, cast accounts and to learn the accidence.' The relationship of this school to the grammar school is defined by the same decree to be that the master of the grammar school teaching the pettits of the town, should have liberty to keep the grammar school in the then schoolhouse there to teach all grammar scholars resorting thither.

By decrees in Chancery *In re* Davis *v.* Trinity College 15 November, 1672, and 16 February, 1672–3 (24 Car. II) it was directed that Owen Davis, clerk, the complainant and his successors and their ushers should from time to time instruct Pettits belonging to the school as well as the grammar scholars according to the original deeds of purchase of the lands and schoolhouse. It was further directed that the said Pettits should have the like privilege to the grammar scholars and be advanced to the places in the school as their learning should make them capable of.

We have incidental evidence that the school then maintained its status as a grammar school

[1] The statutes were printed by the Bursar of Trinity College in 1869 from a transcript of an old copy.

[2] Inq. of Com. of Charit. Uses, taken at Hertford, 2 Oct. 1632.

[3] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxvii, 259; Chauncy, *Hist. of Herts.* (ed. 1826), ii, 108.

in the admission of William, son of William Clerke, gentleman, (a term then used in its strict sense) of Chesfield to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 1 July, 1639. He was 17 years old and had been for 7 years under Mr. Pierson the then master.

The school of 1562 received the following augmentations :—

1. Edmund Nodes by will 29 July, 38 Elizabeth, 1596, gave the Berry meade for the Free School.
2. Robert Gynne or Guine by will of 1 January, 1 James I[1] gave three roods of arable land in the Church Field for the use of the school.
3. John Nodes by deed 2 October, 5 Char. I, 1629, added to his grandfather's endowment.
4. Edmund[2] Woodward by will 10 March gave a rent charge of £12 yearly for the master of the Free School for the education of children in good literature.

It will thus be seen that the Stevenage Grammar School has a double origin, incorporating in itself both Alleyn's Grammar School and the English or the Pettits' School, which was probably the song school of the dissolved brotherhood. Although the two schools worked together in the same building and under the same master for more than 300 years, their distinct characters were not altogether lost sight of, owing no doubt to the existence of a separate body of local trustees for the English school and its endowment. One instance at all events is on record of Alleyn's school being reminded of the terms upon which it occupied the English school, for in 1673 the inhabitants succeeded in ejecting a master who refused to teach the Pettits. It has been contended that the last-mentioned term had reference to the poverty not to the age of the children, but a provision in the Decree of 1632 fixing certain payments to the master for teaching Pettits for two years 'unless before that time they should be put to learn the grammar,' shows clearly that they were merely junior boys in a stage preparatory to instruction in grammar. It did not of course follow that all those who were taught singing and reading and later writing and English grammar in the Pettits' school went on to the grammar school, but essentially it was a preparatory school. In the result, however, at Stevenage as in many other places the petty school dragged the grammar school down to its own level and degraded it into an elementary school.

As was the case with so many grammar schools the eighteenth century was the time of decadence with the Stevenage School. By 1833[3] it had become practically an elementary school ; in 1847 the inhabitants complained that the only benefit they derived from the school was that six of their sons were educated there at a fee of 15*s.* a quarter ; and in 1866[4] the school was substantially elementary with a thin coating of higher subjects. 'It is only,' said the assistant commissioner to the Endowed Schools Commission, 'by a great stretch of terms that classics can be said to form a part of the curriculum of this school.' The influence of the commission and the report was seen in statutes for the regulation of the Foundation made by Trinity College, Cambridge, on 28 January, 1869. After reciting that the master, fellows, and scholars of the college were the governors of Stevenage School and exercised supreme control over its management, the statutes proceeded to leave the internal management of the school to the master, subject to certain stipulations including the following :— (1) The school should be connected with the Church of England, and (2) the school should be of the second grade, according to the classification adopted by the Schools Inquiry Commissioners. These statutes have now been entirely superseded by a scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts on 12 January, 1905. This scheme defines the endowment as consisting of a yearly sum of £250 payable by Trinity College (a somewhat inadequate sum having regard to the increase in the value of lands originally devised by Thomas Alleyn) and of the endowments of the English school. Alleyn's Grammar School is to be administered by 13 governors, of whom 5 are to be appointed by the college, 2 by the county council, and 3 by Stevenage Urban District Council. The school is to be a public secondary school for boys as day scholars and boarders between the ages of 8 and 17 years. The tuition fees are to be not less than £6 nor more than £10 a year and the boarding fee is not to exceed £45 yearly. The religious instruction is to be 'in accordance with the principles of the Christian Faith' under regulations to be made by the governors. Five foundation scholarships are to be maintained, and if the income allows Alleyn scholarships and leaving scholarships.

The buildings are largely those of the original English or Pettits' school of 1562. In the words of the school prospectus (1896) the schoolroom is still the one 'under the axe-hewn beams of which for nearly 350 years, with few interruptions, the school has been carried on.' In 1905, however, important alterations were in contemplation including the provision of classrooms, dormitory for 9 boys and a covered playground. The head master is Mr. R. G. McKinlay, B.A.

BERKHAMPSTEAD SCHOOL

No longer ago than 1842 there were a large number of documents connected with the early

[1] Chauncy, ii, 108.
[2] 'Edward' in Chauncy, ii, 108.
[3] *Char. Com. Rep.*
[4] *Sch. Inq. Com.*

history and foundation of the school in the school box, then in possession of Samuel Duckworth, a master in Chancery before whom the Berkhampstead school case was pending. Among them was a paper containing a most interesting account of the original foundation,[1] which internal evidence shows to have been written some time in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

According to this paper,[2]

'About the 15th year of Henry the Eight (1523–4), all the inhabitants of Berkhampstead did consult and agree that the whole lands of their brotherhood should be employed to the finding of a schoolmaster to teach their children and to the building of a school to teach in. Dr. Incent, late dean of St. Paul's, being born there, and at that time president and chief of the said fraternity, did send to them a schoolmaster, and was also content that all his lands which he had there, either by his parents or by purchase, should also be joined with the brotherhood lands for that purpose, so that always after that time the Dean's lands were counted and reputed as part of the Brotherhood lands as the rentals of the collection do plainly declare. This order continued to the 33rd year of Henry VIII, when the dean, fearing[3] the said lands being in the name of the Brotherhood, for the better establishment of the same, obtained of the king's majesty licence to purchase £40 in land by the year to found a school with an incorporation at Berkhampstead aforesaid, whereof the kings always of this realm should be Founders for ever, and after the decease of the said dean . . . should name and put in the schoolmaster there as often as that room should happen to be void.

This account would bring the beginning of the school back to the year 1523, and make it a joint enterprise on the part of the leading inhabitants of Berkhampstead and its then most famous and prosperous son, John Incent.

The brasses commemorating Incent's father and mother are happily still extant in St. Peter's Church, Berkhampstead, let into a new pillar of St. John's chapel on the south-east side of the church, which used to be the school chapel. His father Robert is commemorated as servant to Cecily, duchess of York, mother of Edward IV, and also as servant to Richard III, and as dying of the sweating sickness in the first year of Henry VII, 1485.

Kateryne sumtyme the wyf of Robert Incent gent. father and mother unto John Incent, doctor of the lawe, who hath done many benyfyt and ornaments gyven unto thys chapell of Saynt John

died 11 March, 12 Henry VIII (1520–1). Incent himself is said to have been first at Cambridge. In 1502–3 he appears in the hall book at All Souls College as a junior fellow there. He became B.C.L. 15 February, 1505–6, Doctor of Canon Law 26 January, 1506–7, and D.C.L. 4 July, 1513. He practised no doubt as an advocate in the ecclesiastical courts. He became chancellor[4] of the diocese of Winchester, of which Fox was the bishop, in the same year, and in 1519 a canon of St. Paul's with the prebend of Wildland. On 13 June, 1524, he was given the richest piece of preferment in the diocese of Winchester, the mastership of the hospital of St. Cross. As in a benevolence,[5] or more or less compulsory loan, of 1522, 'Dr. Incents of Polls' is put down for lending to the crown £66 13*s.* 4*d.*, the bishop of London at the same time contributing £333 16*s.* 8*d.*, his practice in the ecclesiastical courts and his ecclesiastical preferments had no doubt made him rich enough to dispense with his paternal inheritance in Berkhampstead. He therefore appropriated it to Berkhampstead school, as Dean Colet had done his paternal inheritance to St. Paul's School.

Of the Brotherhood of St. John the Baptist, which was mixed up with the foundation of the school, nothing seems to be known. There was a Hospital of St. John at Berkhampstead, with which Dr. Cobb has confounded it. This hospital is said[6] to have been founded by Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, 1199–1213, and the custody of it to have been given by him to the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, now the Mercers' Hall, in London; and the custody was confirmed to them by patent in 1461.[7] But there seems nothing to connect this hospital with the Brotherhood or the school, except that the Brotherhood bore the same name, and may anciently have been founded to collect subscriptions for its support. The hospital seems to have been called 'the Nether Spittle' as distinguished from that of St. John the Evangelist 'le over Spittle.' Their being under 'St. Thomas of Acons' Hospital was their destruction, because that house became by reason of its dedication and of its being the birthplace of Thomas à Becket, especially subject to attack by Henry VIII, and its surrender to the Crown on 20 October, 1538, included that of the dependent hospitals at Berkhampstead.

The Brotherhood was not affected by the surrender of the hospital. But its documents

[1] There does not now seem to be any such box, yet the late rector, Dr. John Wolstenholme Cobb, writing in 1855 his *History of Berkhampstead*, republished in 1883, quotes a lease of 1517–8 as from documents belonging to the school, and also a rental book of Dr. Incent's.

[2] Printed in *A Concise History* of the school by Mr. Augustus Smith at Hertford, 1842. I have not preserved the spelling of the print as it certainly does not reproduce the original in some places, and it is very doubtful what the original was.

[3] Probably 'fearing for the lands.'

[4] Or, as Dr. Cobb puts it in his *History*, 'Commissary and President of the Episcopal Consistory'; in other words, Judge of the Consistory or Episcopal Court.

[5] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iii (2), 1048.

[6] Cobb, op. cit. 14.

[7] Pat. 1 Edw. IV, pt. ii, m. 5. John Watney *The Hosp. of St. Thomas of Acon*, privately printed in 1892.

having disappeared, all we know of it is a lease in 1517–18 by John Long, citizen and salter of London, President, and three Wardens of it to John Hewitt, saddler of Berkhampstead. Dr. Cobb in his *History* infers from this lease of the Brotherhood property, that as the President was a London citizen, the hospital had dwindled to a sinecure. But there was nothing then any more than now to prevent a London citizen from living in Berkhampstead, and John Long, like Dr. Incent, was no doubt a native of and had a house in Berkhampstead; while of course the document has nothing to do with the hospital. No doubt in 1541, after the dissolution of the monasteries, the dissolution of gilds and brotherhoods was also seen to be impending. They were in fact included with hospitals, collegiate churches, and colleges among the institutions named in the Act for dissolution of monasteries which might be surrendered to the Crown, and though not compulsorily taken with the monasteries, yet five years later they were included in the first Chantries Act which enabled Henry VIII to take possession of any of them, at his pleasure.

Hence Incent who had then become dean of St. Paul's may well have deemed it prudent to obtain legal authority for the school, which, like Wykeham and Waynflete before him, he at first carried on as a private enterprise, and to anticipate the fall of the gilds by appropriating the lands of the Brotherhood definitely to this new purpose.

We only know what did happen from the recital in the Act of Parliament of Edward the Sixth's time which re-established the school.

> King Henry VIII, of a most godly zele love and affection whiche he always did beare towards the advancement of good lernynge and the educacion and bringing up of the youth of this Realme in the same, whereby both he during his life and all other whiche should happen to succeed him in the Imperiall Crowne of the same might be served with subjects garnyshed and adorned with all kinds of good learnyng, amongste many other his godly and princely acts

by letters patent 14 October, 1541, 'at the request and contemplacion of John Incent, clerke,' granted him licence to found

> one chauntry perpetuall of two chapleyns or one chapleyn within the parishe churche of Berkhampstedde, and also one Free Scole within the towne of Berkhampstedde aforesaid, of one mete man being a scolemaster, and one other mete man being an ussher for the teching of children in grammer frely withoute any exaccion or request of money for the teaching of the same children, not exceeding the nombre of one hundreth fourty and four.'

The 'incorporation name' was to be 'the Master chapleyn or chapleyns and Ussher of the Frescole and Chauntry of Deane Incents in Berkhampstead' and licence was given to acquire lands for it to the value of £40 a year. After the founder's death the king, 'as principal founder,' was to present 'the chief master and teacher there' and the dean of St. Paul's 'to name the ussher and chaplayns'.

By deed of 23 March, 1544–5, Incent

> intending to erect and establish the said Free Scole and Chauntry, did name one Richard Reve, Master of Arte, to be the chief and firste maister of the said Fre Scole and one John Awdley clerke to be the ussher and John Este clerke to be the first chapleyn.

He also granted 'one greate house called Incents, sett and being in Barkhampsteadde and one little house adioynyng' another messuage in the 'North ende' and

> all other the lands and tenements of the said John Incent which to him the said John Incente did descende in the countis of Hertford and Buckingham, and all other the landes and tenements of the saide John Incent which the same John purchased of the Wardens of the Fraternitie of St. John the Baptist within the said town.

So that if the Brotherhood did in fact give the lands of the brotherhood the transaction was concealed under the guise of a sale. Probably the Brotherhood lands formed a small part of the whole. For there were also granted the 'Sarasyn's hede, after called the signe of the George,' 'Somers' and a long list of properties purchased from various persons, including some items at St. Cross near Winchester, which Incent had purchased from his predecessor in the mastership of that hospital, Robert Sherborne, bishop of Chichester.

The Elizabethan account[1] formerly in the school chest tells more picturesquely how, after the licence of 1541,

> the Deane, not without the healp of the town and county, builded with all speed a fair schoole large and great all of bricke very sumptuously with a lodging for the scoolemaster joining to the west-end of the same, where the Deane himself did lye and keepe house diverse times before his death; and at the east end of the said school there is two lodgings, one for the usher and the other for the chaplain or chauntry priest. Th'ole building is so strong and faire that the like Grammar Schoole for that point is not to be seene in the whole realme of England.

It must be remembered that this was written, not as Dr. Cobb in his *History of Berkhampstead* supposes in 1700 by Sir Henry Chauncy, who could have seen much finer schools at Winchester or elsewhere, but in 1560 or thereabouts, when Westminster had not acquired the monks' dormitory for its magnificent school, and when Winchester and Eton were still using their much smaller 14th and 15th century schoolrooms.

> When the said schoole was thus finished the Deane sent for the cheafe men of the towne into the schoole,

[1] Dr. Cobb in his *History* quotes this from Chauncy under the idea that the account is Chauncy's own. He of course took it from this same paper.

where he kneeling downe gave thanks to Almighty God, which had given him life to see the perfection of that worke both he and the town and the county had been about it for the space of 20 yeares before, as it is manifested by the premises. Further he read his license. Then he called for Richard Rive (*sic*) and placed him in the seat there made for the schoolmaster and so ordained, made and appointed him to be the maister of the same schoole, and after that took him by the hand and gave him possession of the lodging pertaining to the office. In like manner he placed John Audley to be usher and John East to be chaplen.

He then gave them seisin of the estates.

Finally the Deane began Te Deum Laudamus, which being finished with other ceremonies the whole companie did there drinke together and so separated.

Richard Reve, or Ryve, the first head master under the foundation was a scholar of Winchester College in 1519, and afterwards fellow of Incent's old College of All Souls, where he became B.A., 19 February, 1533–4, and M.A., 11 May, 1537. It is stated in Mr. T. F. Kirby's *Winchester Scholars* that he became a scholar of New College, but this is a confusion with Robert Ryve. Antony Wood talks of Reve as 'the famous Schoolmaster of Berkhampstead.'

Incent died in 1545. The paper before mentioned gives 'The occasion of the second foundacion,' as follows:—

Soon after his (Incent's) death the king's majesty was informed by some evil persons that the Dean had laid to the school more revenue than his license did permit him, which complaint was found untrue, for immediately after Henry Haidon and John Waterhouse gent, were appointed by certain of the council to survey the said lands the 11th of January in the 38th year of Henry the Eight, which said Commissioners proved the whole sum of the revenues to be only £30 13*s.* 4*d.* as it appeareth by the said survey. About the same time upon like occasion the schoolmaster was commanded to show the foundacion of the said schoole, to such as were appointed by the King's Majesty his Councill in the beginninge of the reigne of Edward the Sixt.

It seems probable that this last showing of the foundation was only the return made to the Commissioners under the Chantries Act of 1 Edward VI. For the abstract of the Chantry Certificates made in 1548 records under 'Barkehamsted'[1]

a fre Scole there founded by doctour Incent, and endowed with lands and possessions for the providinge of a Scolemaister and Ussher and a chaplen, to the clere yerely valew above all rents resolute £31 3*s.* 8*d.*,

which is 10*s.* 4*d.* more than in the return made to Henry VIII. The paper proceeds, 'which men,' i.e. probably the Chantry Commissioners,

seeing a license without a deed and no incorporation could be found or showed, by and by gave sentence that the foundacion was worth nothing.

[1] Chant. Cert. 87.

This account is confirmed by the recital in the Act of 1549:—

Forasmuch as King Edward Sixth was informed that the foundation of the said Free School and Chantry was not duly according to the laws of the realm completed nor the said schoolmaster usher and chaplain perfectly incorporated but that divers things requisite for the perfection of the said foundation and incorporation had not been had, so that the good intents and meanings of the Founders thereof for lack of the same were likely to be frustrated.

Also Andrew Incent, cousin and heir of the founder, laid claim to the paternal estates of the founder, while Elizabeth Foster and others claimed certain property called Sommers, a house next door to 'Incents' in Berkhampstead, and the manor of Eastbrookhay, bought of the daughters and heiresses of Edward Delahey. Hence application was made to Parliament for the Bill which became the Private Act, 1549, 2 & 3 Edward VI, cap. 59, 'For the foundacion of a School at Berkhampstead,' and was for nearly three centuries the governing instrument of the foundation.

Therefore the King's Majesty, that now is, minding newly to establish, erect and found the said school, of a godly zeal and love which he naturally bears towards the advancement of good learning, in the which he above all others the kings of the realm hath been educated and brought up and so intending to employ his young years most godly in the same, is contented and pleased, at the suit and contemplation of his most dear uncle Edward, duke of Somerset, protector of his realms and dominions and governor of his most royal person, and of other the lords of the Privy Council that it should be enacted, etc.

So by the Act the king

founded within the said town of Berkhampstead one Free School for the instruction and teaching of children in grammar to the number of 144 for evermore to endure.

It will be observed that the foundation was absolutely open, with no restriction or preference for the inhabitants of Berkhampstead. The word 'Free' is explained by the fact that the king did 'institute, make and ordain the said Richard Rive the first and chief master' and John Audley, usher

during his pleasure, for the teaching of the said children to the number aforesaid, freely without taking any stipend for the teaching of the same, either of them or of any of their parents or friends.

The real founder's name was ousted, the master and usher being incorporated 'by the name of Master and Usher of the Free School of King Edward the Sixth in Berkhampstead.' The master was to have a stipend of £17 6*s.* 8*d.*, and the usher of half that, and the surplus of the rents and profits was to go to keeping the school

and the estates in repair and 'the relief of poor people in the town.' By the Act Andrew Incent and another cousin of the founder, William Grindon, and the chantry chaplain were specially excluded from any interest in the property. But two houses, one in Castle street and one in the West-end, worth 36*s*. a year, were to be sold to pay off Andrew Incent, while the Delahay claimants were to be at liberty to prosecute their claims; which if presented seem to have been unsuccessful.

A clause then followed which may or may not have been part of Incent's original foundation or intention, but was certainly part of a settled plan of the authorities of the time, to bring the schools into connexion with the universities, by association either as at St. Albans directly with the university, or more usually, in imitation of the connexion of Winchester and New College, Eton and King's, with some college in the university. As Sedbergh in Yorkshire, and Stamford in Lincolnshire were brought into connexion with St. John's College, Cambridge, Bedford and Thame with New College, Oxford, so Berkhampstead was brought into connexion with Incent's own college, All Souls. It was provided

> that the Warden of the college of All Souls in the University of Oxford for the time being shall and may every third year for ever visit and oversee the said school and the master and usher of the same,
>
> and if they do not do their duty
>
> after lawful monition discharge and avoide the said master and usher or such one of them as should offend in the execution of his said office.

So Dr. Incent's foundation was re-established, with the king's name substituted for that of the real founder, and has since masqueraded as one of the earliest of King Edward the Sixth's Free Grammar Schools.[1]

It is most unfortunate that in the absence of the school documents we know next to nothing of the history of the school until after the Restoration. All that can be given is a bare list of masters. Reve or Ryve seems to have fled from the Roman persecution under Mary. At all events he was succeeded in 1555 by William Barker[2] a Winchester scholar, demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1544 and fellow 1544–5.

Next came in 1562 William Saltmarsh, probably one of the Saltmarshes of Saltmarsh in the East Riding of Yorkshire, a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford.

After him Thomas Hunt, whose provenance does not appear, followed in 1635 by his son Henry Hunt an old Berkhampsteadian, apparently a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, 2 July, 1624, B.A. 11 February, 1627–8, who took his M.A. degree from St. Mary Hall, 3 June, 1630.

After a year came William Pitkin, a Berkhampstead boy, of Pembroke College, Oxford, 1629, M.A. 1631, who, probably owing to the war, went up to London and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the West. His successor Timothy Taylor was also probably an 'old boy' being from Hemel Hempstead, and of Queen's College, Oxford, matriculating in 1630, M.A. at St. Mary's Hall, in 1634. According to Dr. Cobb he died of the plague in 1648.[3]

Archibald Ogle came in 1648, and was succeeded by Thomas Hawes, who died in 1661 and was buried in the school chapel in St. Peter's church. From subsequent accounts he seems to have had a flourishing school.

Burgenhead held office from 1661 to 1663. Then came Thomas Fossan, and with him, thanks to the Wardens of All Souls, documentary history revives.[4]

Whether the visitatorial power was required or exercised in the early days there is no evidence. The earliest record remaining at All

[1] The Act for the re-establishing of this school and that for the refoundation of St. Albans school have been a lure to the unwary. They induced a usually cautious author to deny the conclusion which the writer had established in *Engl. Sch. at the Reform.* that 'in point of fact Edward VI did not found a single Grammar School, or, if he did, he founded Grammar Schools not by units or tens but by scores,' but that he did not, as the original founder and real donor found any. Christ's Hospital was not founded as a school but as a foundling hospital. In *Engl. under Protector Somerset* Mr. Pollard purports to quote the Acts themselves, but what he does quote are extracts from the Lords' Journals referring to the Acts for Berkhampstead, Stamford, and St. Albans schools, which he asserts (without a tittle of proof) could be supplemented by further search, and says that they dispose of 'the assertion that no new schools were founded in the reign.' As a matter of fact they are three of the strongest instances which exist in support of 'the assertion' that no new schools were founded. St. Albans we have already dealt with. A school which existed *circa* 1100 can hardly be regarded as a new foundation. The St. Albans Act, however, while showing on the face of it that not Edward VI but Boreman was the re-founder does not refer to the pre-existing foundation. But the Stamford Act, as will be seen in 'Schools,' *V.C.H. Linc.* ii, and as Mr. Pollard was aware, quotes the former foundation at length. He unfortunately did not look at the Berkhampstead Act or he would have discovered that it does so too.

[2] The names of the masters are given in Chauncy, taken no doubt from the school archives when still extant and in possession of the school.

[3] He was not the Timothy Taylor from Cheshire of Merton Coll. the same year, with whom Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* seems to have confused him, a Presbyterian and pastor of Dunkinfield whence he removed to Carrickfergus in Ireland.

[4] I am indebted to Sir William Anson, Bart. M.P., Warden of All Souls and late Parliamentary Secretary to the Board of Education, for access to these archives.

Souls relating to any visitation is of 1668. Then the inhabitants of Berkhampstead, headed by J. Sayers, esq., and including Christopher Woodhouse *medicus*, and John Napier rector, called on Dr. James the Warden of All Souls to exercise his visitatorial power on the ground of the decrease of boys.

> There are scarcely 10 left in the School, to the great scandell thereof and the prejudice of us your petitioners and our children, insomuch that wee are constrained either to get strangers to come into the saide towne to teach our children, or else, to our great charges, to send them to other places to have them taught.

Dr. James, or Jeames, as he seems to have spelt his name, promptly responded to this appeal. On 28 April, 1668, he issued a citation in solemn form in Latin to Thomas Fossan, prefect or master, and John Seare, vice-prefect or usher, to appear on Monday 4 May. This was served on 2 May and a copy affixed to the school door; though Mr. Fossan told the summoner 'he would pull it downe and so he did.' However both master and usher duly appeared on 4 May, when it was objected to them that, while the school was founded for 144 boys and previous masters had that number or the 'most part' of it, they, who had been masters for five years past, had been negligent and often absent,

> had not fitted any for either of the Universities, and have wholy or for the most part neglected to goe to the parish church upon Sundaies and Holidayes . . . nor have usually had praiers morning or evening in the said schoole according to the laudable custom thereof.

Though they had at their first coming some 70 scholars, the school had been reduced to from 10 to 20. The reason was that Fossan was rector of Little Gaddesden, while Seare had his wife, children, and family living at Ivinghoe four or five miles off. 'Old boys' were produced as witnesses. Nathan Paine and William Babb, aged 68, said that they knew the school 46 years before when Thomas Hunt was master, and there were then over 80 boys in it, 'and it hath been a flourishing school at all times when there were careful and painful teachers therein.' The rector said he had known the school for 20 years, and that he knew it now to be much neglected—

> by reason that both his own children and some boarders that he had in his house profited little, by reason whereof the said boarders were taken away and he was forced to take his own away and send them elsewhere to be taught.

The doctor, Woodhouse, said he had asked 'two or three children that were scholars in the school why they were not at school' and they said that 'they had been at school, and that Mr. Fossan would not teach them but turned them out of the saide school.' Woodhouse had told Mr. Fossan he 'would never do good at the said school and would do well to leave it,' to which Fossan had answered 'it was his freehold, and he would not leave it, whether he had 9 scholars or not, for the fewer he had the less trouble he should have.' As for the usher, he lived at Ivinghoe and was overseer of the poor there and signed the poor rate. Finally Martha Field, aged 55, said that her 'chief subsistance was in boarding of scholars to goe to the said schoole' but that since Fossan and Seare were reported to neglect the school, the only two boarders she had were taken away and sent elsewhere and that 'if the said school were in credit she might have many more boarders quickly.' The man who served the citation said there were only five boys in the school at the time. Fossan admitted turning the boys out of the school 'in a passion, the Usher not being then at home.' The boys themselves said that master and usher were frequently absent, and the visitor, having examined them, found them almost wholly ignorant of grammar. The master and usher were pronounced neglectful of their duty and warned to attend for the future at least three hours in the morning and three hours in the afternoon, and to take the boys to church on Sundays. The rector and churchwardens were asked to inspect the school and report on its conduct on 24 August next. The visitation was adjourned to that day when a further warning was given. Next day, 25 August, the usher resigned his office into the hands of the master, and the master resigned his into the hands of the king. So the visitatorial power was shown to be of some use.

Of the successors of these neglectful masters, Edward Newboult and Woodbin his usher, who died in 1681, no news we may hope is good news. Newboult became rector of Cheddington, Buckinghamshire.

Thomas Wren, the next master, was probably a relative of Christopher Wren the architect, who was a fellow of All Souls. His date is approximately fixed by his sending boys to St. John's, Cambridge, in 1687 and 1692.

John Theed of Oriel College, Oxford, was appointed 15 July, 1706, and had James Bennett, B.A., for usher. On 30 April, 1707, when Thomas Bateman was his usher, a visitation was held by Warden Bernard Gardiner. Theed asked for judgement on the demand made by some of the parishioners that he should teach without fee children to read, write, and cast accounts. The Warden ruled that he was not obliged to teach any unless they were fit to learn grammar. One boy, Thomas Duncombe by name, was examined and found well taught, and the Warden dismissed the assembly. Dr. Bernard Gardiner visited again on 27 April, 1718. Evan Price was then usher. A school list produced showed 29 boys. Three, Abraham Olgar, Edward Sparling, and Rigby Overton

were examined 'in literature,' and William Granger and George Sybulls in religion, and all was found to be well.

On 25 February, 1729, a visitation was held by the next Warden, Dr. Stephen Niblett, on complaint made about the renewal of one of the school leases of Amberlin's Farm on behalf of Francis Pigott, an infant. Owing to a clause in the private Act of Parliament, which forbade leases except at the ancient and accustomed rent, the system of 'beneficial leases' and taking fines was in vogue. Amberlin's Farm was let at only £5 a year, and the woods at a rent of 33 bushels of wheat. But in 1701, a fine of £30 was taken on the grant of a lease for 31 years, in 1713 £60 for a renewal of it, in 1719 £30, and now £60 was asked for a new lease. Some complaints were also made about charging fees. The master, Theed, and Evan Price his usher, were interrogated in writing, as to the fees. They gave them as—

5*s.*	on admission, by ancient custom	
2*s.*	a quarter for	pulling the school bell
2*s.*	„	mending windows
3*s.*	„	expenses on breaking up
2*s.* 6*d.*	„	firing
14*s.* 6*d.*	a year.	

These charges were all quite legitimate. Colet in his 'Free School of Polles' in 1512 had provided for admission fees of 4*d.*, which were paid to the poor scholar who swept the school; and had specially ordered that the boys were to have wax candles at the cost of their friends. Fires were not contemplated in mediaeval schools, and therefore were an extra when added, as also were the expenses on breaking up; while the window-breaking, probably mostly at breaking up, was always a cause of trouble and expense in schools.

The Warden on 14 April issued citations for a visitation, which was held on 2 May. On the question of fines the Warden advised the masters not to ask more than a year's improved value, at rack rent, for a fine. The masters replied that was all they did. Henry Hodges, who had been four years at school, Price Holloway, and William Knight were examined in Ovid's Metamorphoses. A good character of the masters and their teaching was given by those present, and the visitation was dissolved.

In 1734 Evan Price the usher became head master. Next year a Chancery suit was started by some malcontent inhabitants, apparently for the purpose of enforcing the claim of the poor to surplus income. In Chancery the unfortunate school stayed for over a century, and all chance of any surplus for anybody was annihilated and swallowed up in costs for the benefit of the lawyers.

While the suit was pending, the Warden of All Souls was invoked to hold a visitation. Henry Johnson of Berkhampstead wrote on 14 September, 1743, to Dr. Niblett to say that Evan Price had reduced the school to 5 boys. For many years there had been no usher. Now there was one, Thomas Allett. But Price refused

> to induct him into the 'Usher's End' or to give him possession of the usher's apartments and glebe, says the usher is his man and he can discharge him at pleasure, and he compels him to receive only £25 a year.

The quarrels of master and usher were a scandal. The buildings and estates were ruinous. He (Johnson) had a bad opinion both of Price's temper and of his talents. He thought the Warden's visitatorial power extended to everything, and so thought Dr. Paul, the civilian. The Warden warily replied only that he was ready to execute his office. Six months later, 20 April, 1744, Johnson pressed for an answer to his complaint. The Warden said he was residing on his living in Warwickshire and could not then come. After some further correspondence and opinions of counsel as to the Warden's power, on 1 July Johnson wrote sarcastically—

> As you are pleased to postpone the visitation for another year, I should imagine your design of acquainting Mr. Price with your intentions might be better excused, and possibly by that time (as we have now neither school nor usher) we may need no master. But of this you will be the best judge. . . . I heartily ask your pardon for the trouble I have given you.

The Warden's dilatoriness was, however, justified; for on 13 July the Lord Chancellor gave judgement that the Warden was 'local visitor' of the masters and the school educationally, but had no power in relation to the estates and revenues. He therefore dismissed so much of the information of the Attorney-General as related to the behaviour of the master and usher and regulation of the school, that being the Warden's business as visitor, but for the rest directed a master in Chancery to take the accounts. Dr. Sayer wrote on the 17th to the Warden to say that he had seen the decree, and that the Lord Chancellor had declared that the visitor was negligent. On 5 October Johnson wrote again to say that Evan Price had turned out the usher, and 'might as well lock up the doors of the school and at the furthest part of Wales receive the wages of a sinecure.' He hoped the Warden would now give his attention 'to this once pretty seminary of learning.' At length, on 13 April, the Warden issued his citation for a visitation held on 29 April, 1745. Price was publicly admonished to give Allett possession of the usher's apartments. It was objected against him that he had received divers sums of money on pretence of buying brooms to sweep the school. He confessed it, and was admonished not to do it again. There were 11 boys in the school, but only 5 of

them were instructed in grammar. Price was also curate to the rector of Berkhampstead, while Allett was curate of Shalport, 9 miles away.

After the visitation, a long wrangling correspondence ensued. Allett was given the keys of the usher's apartments, but he had no intention of residing, and, on the ground that he was not paid his arrears, went off as curate to Newport. Next year he wrote from Olney, 20 March, where he had been ill, that he will now conform to the Warden's directions and return. On 26 April he writes from Berkhampstead that there were only 5 boys, none of them learning grammar, except the master's nephew. If obliged to reside, he must in his old age live on bread and water. In July, 1747, Price refused to pay arrears because Allett would not reside. The curtain falls leaving Allett dying in poverty and Price still refusing to pay; and, apparently, no boys, or next to none. On 5 February, 1753, when Allett was dead, and James Price, the nephew of Evan Price, was usher, the court made a decree that Evan Price, who had received £1,090 in fines, the yearly income of the estates being only £113 9*s*. 8*d*., was to account for the balance after repairs and the like for the poor. On 3 May the court held that on the true construction of the Act of Parliament it had power to augment the masters' salaries. On 6 June Evan Price died, leaving James Price the usher his executor.

On 13 November Thomas Bland was appointed head master by Letters Patent under the Great Seal. He was one of the Blands of Cumberland, coming from Strickland in that county, connected with Sedbergh School, matriculating at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1742, and becoming M.A. in 1749. He and the usher put in counter proposals for a scheme. The usher's was accepted, and by a decree, 30 October, 1754, confirmed by the court. Under it the income was divided into thirds: two-thirds for the master and usher, which they divided two-thirds to the master and one-third to the usher; while the remaining third was to go for repairs and maintenance of the school building, and the overplus to the poor. But as the costs swallowed up the 'overplus' for many years, it may be doubted whether the poor ever got anything. Whether the school flourished under Mr. Bland there is nothing to show.

In 1789 John Dupré, D.D., a Jersey man, of Pembroke College, Oxford, from 1773 to 1787 a fellow of Exeter College, and from 1783 vicar of Mentmore, Buckinghamshire, was appointed head master. Again we do not know how the school went on. But in 1813, when the case again came before the Court of Chancery, Lord Eldon said[1] that as the Warden of All Souls as visitor had exclusive jurisdiction on the conduct of the school, the Court had nothing to do with the complaint that

> with £5,000 arising from fines to be distributed the master is resident with one scholar; and the usher is living in Hampshire.

The master was Thomas Dupré, son of Dr. John Dupré. He had matriculated at Exeter College in 1799, aged 15, and was then 29 years old, and the usher was Michael Dupré. The master was also rector of Willoughby in Lincolnshire. It was found by the Court in 1829 that the average income of the master had been £250 a year; but that, except for a few private pupils, there were no scholars. At length, in 1833, Warden Sneyd, as visitor, compelled the master, Thomas Dupré, to reside.

In August, 1834, the school was reopened. For all subjects except Latin and Greek tuition fees of five guineas a year were charged. A few boys entered, but after a few weeks the school was again closed. The income in 1836 was £595, divided between two sinecure masters who held other cures elsewhere. In 1838, Augustus Smith, the father of Mr. Smith Dorrien, the lord of the Scilly Isles, churchwarden, and Benjamin Martin, an overseer, took up the case, and presented a petition to Chancery for a new scheme for the school. On 17 August, 1841, the Rev. Thomas Dupré and his son, the Rev. William Dupré, usher, resigned on receiving a pension of £250 a year for the father's life, which he continued to enjoy for nearly 20 years till his death, 16 April, 1861. On 9 August, 1841, the Lord Chancellor confirmed a report of Master Duckworth embodying a new scheme. This, for the first time, established a governing body of nine members, besides the master and usher, with power to manage the estates. The master was to be paid £100 a year, the usher £50, with capitation fees of £5 on each foundation scholar, two-thirds to the master and one-third to the usher. Children of residents in the town of Berkhampstead up to the number of 144 were to pay only £5 a head, while outsiders were to pay £9 a year. But in default of 144 from Berkhampstead, the outsiders were to be admitted to that number at the lower figure. It is strange that the Court should have thus introduced for the first time a differential fee in favour of residents, for which there was no warrant whatever in the original foundation, nor in the Edwardian Act.

On 28 June, 1842, 39 foundation scholars were admitted under Edward John Wilcocks, appointed master by letters patent 15 September, 1841. He was a scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford, who had just taken his M.A. degree, and was 38 years of age. He appointed George Scott as usher. After eight years Wilcocks succeeded to property and the name of Treffry, and retired. John Robert Crawford of Lincoln College, Oxford, then held office for 14 years,

[1] 2 Ves. and B. 137.

with F. B. Harvey of Magdalen Hall as usher. The school was sufficiently good to get the latter's son a scholarship at Winchester College in 1859. A new scheme was attempted by the Charity Commissioners in 1861. Crawford died in 1864, when Edward Bartrum of Pembroke College, Oxford, became head master. The scheme, much altered from its original draft, was made by the Court of Chancery, 21 November, 1865, and reduced the fees for foundationers to £3 3*s.* a year. When the school was visited by the Schools Inquiry Commission in 1866, there were 56 boys in it, of whom 48 were day-boys; while 4 were boarders in the head master's house, and 4 in the usher's (Mr. F. B. Harvey). As the boarding accommodation is described as being

incommodious not to say dangerous. It is impossible to describe the bedrooms, some of which are shapeless places in the roof,

while 'the offices are apt to be a nuisance,' it is surprising that so many boys were to be found as boarders in it. By this time the income from the endowment had risen to over £1,200 a year. On 23 October, 1877, a scheme under the Endowed Schools Acts was approved by Queen Victoria in Council, which constituted a representative governing body, strengthened by the introduction, under a scheme of 13 August, 1895, of representatives of the Hertfordshire County Council. The fees were raised, so that up to £12 a year could be charged for tuition, and for boarding up to £45 a year. A large number of free scholarships was provided, and £210 a year was made applicable for university exhibitions. The buildings were improved and enlarged.

The present head master is the Rev. Thomas Charles Fry, a Bedford Grammar School boy and scholar of Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he obtained a Second Class in classics. After 13 years as an assistant master at Cheltenham College, and 1 year as head master at Oundle School, he came to Berkhampstead in 1888. Thanks to his energy and power, the school has taken root as a public school. It has long doubled the fateful number of 144, and now numbers 430 scholars, of whom 202 are day-boys and 228 boarders in 5 boarding-houses, with a staff of 21 assistant masters. The most conspicuous accession to the buildings is a chapel built by Dr. Fry at his own expense in 1894–5. The school overflows with all the activity of the modern public school. Its latest effort is to become the owner of its own cricket ground.

CHIPPING BARNET FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL

By letters patent,[1] 24 March, 15 Elizabeth (1573), at the request of Robert, earl of Leicester on behalf of the inhabitants of Barnet, it was ordained that there should be one common grammar school in Barnet, called the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth, for the education of the boys and youths in grammar and other learning, and that there should be one master and one usher in the school; and it was further ordained that there should be 24 discreet honest men, who should be a body corporate for ever, by the name of the Governors of the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth within or near the town of Barnet. Nine children were to be taught gratis, and all other children of the parish at 5*s.* a quarter.

The real founders appear to have been Edward Undarne, parson of Barnet, and the Lord Mayor and aldermen of London. For on 20 October, 1577,[2] two letters were directed by the Privy Council, one of which was to the mayor and his brethren, saying that as the council understood that through them (the mayor, &c.) 'the Fre Schole of Barnet was erected and builded, for which their good work their Lordships well allow,' the Council ask them

to continue their care in providing such convenient means as may tend to the perpetual maintenance of the same, as well by electing such Governors as willingly will be continual benefactors, or otherwise to provide for it as to their good discretions shall seem requisite.

The other letter was to Dr. Drury, judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury:—

Where Edward Undern, parson of Barnet, by means of his great charges as well in the procuring a corporation for the erection of a free school at Barnet, as also building of the house and maintenance of the schoolmaster and usher of the same, hath not only bestowed the great part of his substance, but is also indebted to others in the sum of £200 unless by some good means he may be relieved.

Dr. Drury is asked to help him to the money

so soon as he conveniently may out of such goods or money as by him shall be procured and resorted to be bestowed upon good and charitable works; as also from time to time to continue his helping furtherance towards the maintenance of the said school.

The schoolhouse was granted to the governors of the school by a deed of 27 March, 40 Elizabeth; the site being given by A. Maynard in 1597. On 28 April, 1676,[3] Alderman John Owen gave the Fishmongers' Company for the governors £9 12*s.* a year upon trust to pay £3 to the master for teaching 3 poor boys freely; £3 towards the reparation of the school; £1 for the reparation of the physic-well in the common,

provided that if any obstruction should take place in the use of the physic-well or the same should be forsaken . . . the said £1 should be paid to the schoolmaster

[1] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxv, 222.

[2] Acts of P. C. *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* 168.

[3] In Clutterbuck this date is given as 1677.

for teaching one more poor boy; and the residue to the poor.

The Rev. Humphrey Hall in 1734 gave £100 to the school, and this sum was invested in the purchase of land at Ridge, by deed, 3 October, 1739.

In 1832 there were 5 free boys and about 15 paying-scholars who were taught in the usual English subjects and in Latin if required.[1] In 1866[2] the school had become mainly a private boarding and day school. Out of 50 scholars in the school 40 were regarded as the private pupils of the master. The standard of attainments was low for a grammar school; 10 boys were learning Latin, and only 3 French.

A scheme was made for the school under the Endowed Schools Acts on 26 June, 1873, but superseded by another on 17 May, 1888. By this latter it is provided that there shall be day schools for both boys and girls; and, if the governors think fit, boarding schools may be added. The boys' school was to be a lower school for boys under 14 paying tuition fees of not more than £6, and an upper school for boys under 17 paying tuition fees of not more than £12. The girls' school was to be for girls up to the age of 17 paying tuition fees of not more than £8.

After the passing of the Endowed Schools Act, 1869, a movement was set on foot in Barnet for applying in augmentation of the Grammar School some of the surplus revenues of the Jesus Hospital at Chipping Barnet, which was founded 25 April, 1679, by James Ravenscroft, as an almshouse for six old women called 'Sisters of Jesus Hospital.' The endowment, consisting partly of 14 acres of land in Stepney, had greatly increased in value, so that it amounted to £1,100, while the expenditure on the hospital was under £500. Accordingly by two schemes made under the Endowed Schools Acts, approved by Queen Victoria in Council on 26 June, 1873, accumulations out of income amounting to £5,000 (to which a further sum of £1,200 for new class rooms was added, by a further scheme of 20 March, 1877), and £400 a year out of the income of the hospital, were amalgamated with the Grammar School endowment, with about £50 a year for new buildings and maintenance of the Grammar School. A new governing body consisting of 3 representatives of the visitors of the Jesus Hospital, 3 representatives of the Board of Guardians, and 4 co-optative governors was constituted. The reconstituted school was opened in enlarged buildings incorporating the old school on the old site at Easter, 1875, under the Rev. J. Bond Lee as head master. The school quickly rose to 130, and seemed destined to very distinguished success; but, unfortunately misunderstandings arose between the rector of Barnet, the Rev. R. R. Hutton, who had taken a leading part in the promotion of the scheme, and the other governors. A series of attacks was made on the school at the meetings of the Board of Guardians, and backed up by that body. They were partly founded on the unfortunate separation of the school into two departments, an upper and a lower, at different fees, which seriously hindered the development of the school. A public inquiry, ordered by the Charity Commissioners in 1886, completely vindicated the head master and the school from the charges brought against them, and showed that most of them were founded on statements made in ignorance of the facts.

On 17 May, 1888, a new scheme was approved by the Queen in Council, which amended the governing body of the school, and provided also for the establishment of a girls' school on the same foundation at fees of £4 to £8 a year.

The scheme of 1873 had provided £100 a year for the education of girls. The accumulations of this sum, with a further sum of £1,300 out of the accumulated surplus of the Jesus Hospital, appropriated for this purpose by a further scheme approved by Queen Victoria in Council on 8 February, 1890, were applied to the erection of a girls' school.

The school was opened in 1891, but on 28 April, 1896, the Charity Commissioners made an order authorizing the discontinuance of the school, 'pending the discharge of the existing debts and liabilities incurred in connexion' with it, and the letting of the school buildings to any one 'willing to conduct a like school.' In 1896, however, Miss Winifred J. Abbott, for five years assistant mistress, was appointed head mistress. Under her the numbers have steadily risen. They were 131 in 1901 and 159 in February, 1906, under 8 form mistresses, paying a fee of £6 a year under and £8 a year over 10 years of age. The curriculum included Latin and French, with botany and chemistry, but the girls had to attend the laboratory at the boys' school for that purpose. Improvements of the buildings, which are at present a number of adapted private houses, are in contemplation, with the provision of a recreation ground.

In 1904 representations were made by the governors as to the incompatibility of the objectionable division of the Grammar School into an upper and lower school at different fees, though in the same building and under the same teaching under the Regulations of the Board of Education for grants for secondary schools; while certain amendments were also desired as to the curriculum by allowing Greek to be taught in the boys' school without an extra fee, and the extension of the subjects taught in the girls' school. The Hertfordshire County Council also agreed to make a grant of £2,000 for the extension of the buildings of the girls' school.

[1] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxv, 225.
[2] *Sch. Inq. Rep.* xii, 106.

Accordingly on 15 August, 1906, a new scheme was published by the Board of Education under the Charitable Trusts Acts. This scheme reconstitutes the governing body to consist of 19 persons, including 3 representatives each of the County Council, the Barnet Urban District Council, and the East Barnet Valley Urban District Council, and the visitors of Jesus Hospital, 1 each of the Barnet Rural District Council, of King's College and University College, London, and 4 co-optatives. Of the whole body at least 5 must be women. The Rev. J. B. Lee, after 30 years' service, is retired on a pension of £125 a year. Instruction in both schools is to be 'in such subjects proper to be taught in a public secondary school as the governors in consultation with the head master shall from time to time determine. The fees are to be from £6 to £12 a year as the governors may determine. The income from endowment of the boys' school will be £348 a year, and of the girls' school £142 a year. As the cost of education in such a school amounts to at least £15 a head, and the fees cannot exceed £12 a head, the maintenance of the schools will largely depend on the amount of the Parliamentary grants administered by the Board of Education earned by them and the grants made by the Hertfordshire County Council as the local education authority.

BISHOP'S STORTFORD GRAMMAR SCHOOL

Margaret Dane (or Deane) wife of William Dane, citizen and alderman of London, by her will of 16 May, 1579, gave to the Ironmongers' Company of London £2,000, on condition that *inter alia* they should pay £5 a year towards the maintenance of a school to be erected at Bishop's Stortford, and if the school should not go forward, then the £5 was to be given to the poor. The early history of this foundation, and of the school to which it presumably gave rise, seems to be unknown.

It was of sufficient repute under the Commonwealth to attract a boy from Dunmow in Essex, who was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1652, and another who came from Stotfold in Bedfordshire, Thomas, son of William Stotfold, gentleman, in 1657, and a third, a son of a barrister (*jurisperiti*) in 1660. In the entry of the last we get the name of the master, Mr. Lee (or Leigh), under whom he had been for six years. Whether he is the same person or a son of Mr. Lee, from whose private school at Stortford a string of boys were admitted to the same college from 1630–1 (when the register begins) onwards we do not know. The stream was kept up under his successor, Mr. Cowper, 1686, Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Tooke, 1700–14, and all of them were boys of good social position, including one at least who went as a fellow-commoner.

By an inquisition [1] under the Great Seal, taken at the Crown Inn, Hockerill, 18 January, 1692, and dated 15 September, 1692, it was found that for several years divers books of great value had been given by scholars and benefactors to the Grammar School at Stortford, which amounted together to £300 and upwards, and that the same were given and designed as well for the benefit of the present schoolmaster from time to time, and such persons of quality and others as have been or shall be scholars of, or benefactors of, the school and library, as for the great reputation and improvement of the said school, and that no person ever applied for the safe keeping of the said books except Mr. Thomas Leigh, vicar of Stortford, and it was found that there was a house called the Grammar School House [2] and library room adjoining, then in the possession of Mr. Tooke, Schoolmaster, and others.

By deed 1 and 2 May, 1699,[3] Edward Denny and others conveyed the Wheat Hill Market House, together with all the houses and shops to the use of Sir Charles Barrington and others in trust for building a Grammar School, Writing School, and Library for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of Stortford over the said Market House.

The above-mentioned Thomas Leigh is referred to by Sir Henry Chauncy [4] as

> my reverend master Mr. Thomas Leigh who raised a fair Library for the use of the school in this town from whence I was sent to the University of Cambridge, it was an excellent nursery that supplied both universities with great numbers of gentlemen who proved eminent in Divinity, Law and Physick and some in matters of State. He obliged divers of those gentlemen to present books to the school at their departure where their names were recorded and remain to posterity; to which Mr. Thomas Leigh his second son a learned man and a good authority lately vicar of this parish church [5] made a fair addition of books.

After the death of Mr. Thomas Leigh the reputation of the school gradually declined until it was again brought into repute by the exertions of the head master, Dr. Thomas Tooke, styled by Clutterbuck its re-founder, whose portrait together with that of its founder, Mr. Thomas

[1] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts*, iii, 266.

[2] This building, abutting north upon the High Street and west upon Church Lane, is stated by Clutterbuck to have been pulled down in 1770. Whether there was any relation between this building and the one mentioned in the deed of 1699 does not appear.

[3] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxix, 304.

[4] Chauncy, *Hist. Antiq. of Herts* (1700 ed. 1826), i, 333.

[5] Vicar of Bishop's Stortford, 1680–6.

Leigh,[1] hung for many years in the library of the school. Many of the gentlemen of this county and that of Essex having furnished by subscription a handsome sum of money for the rebuilding of this school, Dr. Tooke took great pains to procure what was necessary for its completion from persons who had been educated there. A new school was built in the High Street with the west front to the churchyard. It consisted of a schoolroom, a library, and a writing school, the whole built upon arches under which was the market and shops belonging to the parish.[2] By his interest also he caused a gallery to be built in the church for the use of the school. He revived the yearly school feast and charged his estate with a yearly present to the preacher upon that occasion, and gave by his will £10 to purchase books for the use of the library, and to the church a chalice of £20 value. He died 24 May, 1721, and from that time the school decayed so rapidly that in the year 1775[3] the trustees pulled the building down in order to save the cost of repairing it. The books were removed to the house of Dr. Dimsdale, where they remained till his death in 1814; they were afterwards removed to the house of Thomas Clough, where they continued till 1824, when the trustees fitted up a room in the tower of the church for them. The library, which numbered some 2,000 volumes, was subsequently sold, apparently in aid of the later reconstitution of the school mentioned below.

With the discontinuance of the Grammar School Margaret Dane's endowment was applied with the under-mentioned endowments in aid of the Parish Schools, afterwards the National Schools :—

1. The Reverend William Polhill, who died 12 March, 1721–2, by will gave £50 for teaching poor children of Bishop's Stortford to read English and to learn the Church Catechism.

2. Exton Sayer by will 26 October, 1730, gave property held on a lease for lives, for teaching writing and arithmetic to six poor boys.

The National Schools also received the interest on £250 bequeathed for those schools by Elizabeth Jones, who died 24 May, 1827.

In 1850, after having been in abeyance for nearly a century, the Grammar School was revived, principally through the efforts of the Rev. F. W. Rhodes, vicar of Bishop's Stortford, and father of the famous Cecil Rhodes. Margaret Dane's foundation was reconstituted by a Chancery scheme of 17 January, 1851. The school once more became a flourishing Grammar School. In 1866 there were 87 boys in attendance under the Rev. Godfrey Goodman, of whom 67 were boarders. In 1874 the number had increased to 105 scholars, of whom nearly 80 were boarders. It was pronouncedly Anglican in tone; a fact which probably tended to promote the establishment at Bishop's Stortford in 1868 of a Wesleyan School, the East of England Nonconformist College. The Grammar School declined. In 1886 the numbers had fallen to 43, and the school was closed for a year for want of a head master; and although in 1887 it was reopened, the numbers in 1896 fell again as low as 18. In 1903 the then head master who had been appointed in 1894 resigned, and it is hoped that under his successor, Mr. J. B. Payne, M.A., of Rossall School and Caius College, Cambridge, the school, which had been conducted at a loss for some fifteen years past, will again become a flourishing institution.

Bishop's Stortford Nonconformist School

The Bishop's Stortford College, opened in 1868 by the East of England Nonconformist School Company, had, in 1905, 108 scholars, of whom 98 were boarders in 3 boarding-houses. Their ages range from 9 to 19, and they pay a tuition fee of 20 guineas and a boarding fee of 40 guineas. There are 4 scholarships of £15 each, and a leaving exhibition of £40, and another of £25 for 3 years. The head master is Mr. F. S. Young, M.A., who has a staff of 10 assistant masters.

ALDENHAM GRAMMAR SCHOOL

The founder of Aldenham School, now the second largest school in Hertfordshire, was Richard Platt, an alderman and brewer of the city of London, who, as we have seen, was a benefactor to St. Albans Grammar School.

By Letters Patent[4] 18 February, 1595–6, licence was granted him for the erection of a school to be called 'the Free Grammar School of Richard Platte at Aldenham' for the education and instruction of boys and youths in grammar (pro educacione institucione et instruccione puerorum et juvenum in Grammatica perpetuis futuris temporibus duratura, que erit et vocabitur Libera Schola grammaticalis Richardi Platte in Aldenham), and to be ruled by a master and one usher. The governing body was to be the master and

[1] So styled in Clutterbuck, *ut supra*. Under the portrait was the following inscription :—

En qualem formam dum vixit Leighus habebat
Pingere virtutes quae penicilla valent ?
Plenius has narrent, hoc qui didicere magistro
Artes, egregium queis meruere decus.
Concilio coepto, et curis et munere adaucta,
Testatur laudes bibliotheca suas.

[2] This was apparently the building conveyed by the above-mentioned deed of 1699.

[3] Clutterbuck, *ut supra*; the year 1768 has been assigned for this event in Kelly's *Post Office Directory*.

[4] The full text in original Latin is given in a pamphlet published by the Brewers' Co. in 1823.

keepers or wardens and commonalty of brewers of the City of London, who were separately incorporated as 'Governors of the Possessions, goods and chattels and revenues of the Free Grammar School and almshouses of Richard Platt in Aldenham,' for besides the school there were to be almshouses (*domos elemosinarias*) under a warden, and licence in mortmain was given to hold lands for the purpose up to the value of £50 a year.

By deed of 18 January, 1599,[1] Richard Platt, after reciting the Letters Patent, and that he had 'as well for the relief of poor decayed and ympotent persons as for the Educacion of poor Children in learning and virtue erected certen Almeshouses and builded a Gramer Schoole' in Aldenham, and had placed in the school a schoolmaster and usher, 'granted 20 acres of pasture by St. Pancras church in Middlesex besides London' and lands called Clayfields and Shoelands in Aldenham to the Brewers' Company for the maintenance of the same according to any ordinances made by him.

The ordinances referred to are dated 1 June, 1599, and are of great length.[2] The following is a summary of some of the provisions affecting the school :—

The founder begins by reciting that 'tenderinge in Christian charitie the good nurture and trayninge uppe of Youthe in learninge vertue and good manners for advancinge of pyetie and depressinge of vice' he had erected a free grammar school 'and certayne Allmeshouses on Wadds alias Boydens Hill in Aldenham.'

The orders for the Schoole. First I require that the Mr. of my Schoole be honeste, religious, of good conversacion, well reported of, learned in the toungs, a Mr. of Arts in degree if possible may be. Item, I will and desire that the Schoolemaister be first examyned by some learned man as the Companye of Brewers shall thincke good and to be such an one as by examinacyon shalbe founde meete to governe both for his learninge, pietie, religion, lief and dexteritie in teachinge.

Item I will that the schoolmaister and the ussher teache the common Latten Grammar approved by the aucthoritie of the Queenes' Majestie and reade such other bookes everie daie in the weeke as tende to the instruction of Youthe in the knowledge of the Laten Tongue and puritie of lief manners and religion.

Then follows in Latin an exceedingly detailed and interesting time table. The school was clearly not contemplated to be of the highest grade, as it was not divided into the usual seven or six classes but into five only, three under the master and two under the usher.

On Monday and Wednesday the two highest (*superiores*) classes under the schoolmaster shall write in prose (*soluta oratione*) on a theme set them; to the third class he shall set a 'varying'[3] (*sententiam proponat variandam*). On Tuesday and Thursday the two highest classes shall make verses[4] on set themes; the third class shall write vulgars (*vulgaria*)[5] in prose.

On Monday and Tuesday the schoolmaster shall read (*praelegat*) to the Fifth form (*ordini*), Cicero's Offices (*De officiis*) or Sallust or Caesar's Commentaries; to the Fourth, Cicero on Friendship or on Old Age, or Justin; to the Third, Ascham's (Ascami, i.e. Roger Ascham, tutor of Lady Jane Grey and Queen Elizabeth) Letters, or Cicero's Letters collected by Sturmius, or Terence. On the same days the under master (*Hipodidascalus*) shall read to the Second Form Erasmus' Colloquia or Corderius' Dialogues; to the First, the Royal Grammar, the Testament in English or David's Psalms in English.

On Wednesday and Thursday the schoolmaster shall read to Form v Virgil or Ovid's Metamorphoses or Lucian; Form iv, Ovid's *Tristia* or *De Ponto* or Seneca's Tragedies; Form iii, Pellingenius[6] or Hessius' Psalms. On the same days the usher shall read to Form ii Cato the elder or Cato the younger. Form i, the same. On all these days[7] the master shall read at 4 p.m. the Syntax of Latin Grammar, Greek Grammar, and Susonbrotus' Figures[8] (of speech) at his discretion. The usher shall set them sentences to be turned into Latin. The master shall give them vulgars to be done that the grammar rules may be better understood by the boys.

From these lectures (*lectionibus*, lessons) the boys shall collect flowers of phrase or modes of speech, also antitheses, epithets, synonyms, proverbs, similes, comparisons, anecdotes, descriptions of seasons, places, persons, fables, figures, and proverbs (*dicteria schemata et apophthegmata*).

On Friday, which shall be repetition day, every boy shall recite with great industry the lessons they have read that week, so that partly before dinner to 11 o'clock, partly from 1 to 2 o'clock, nothing shall be left out which they have read in the morning through the whole week. After three o'clock they shall hand up to the

[1] Close, 42 Eliz. pt. xxii.

[2] Printed, with other documents by order of the Brewers Co. in 1823, by John Meeson, St. Helen's Place, London.

[3] This was the term still in use at Winchester up to about 1850, and probably represents the general school term for it.

[4] As late as 1865 Tuesday and Thursday were at Winchester still the days for doing verses.

[5] At that time the vulgus, a corruption of vulgars, had come to mean a Latin epigram. It seems to have meant originally 'common words' or 'common places.' The earliest we have was by Stanbridge, a Winchester scholar, head master of Magdalen Coll. School, about 1490, and the fullest and most interesting is that of Horman, head master first of Eton, then of Winchester, about 1519.

[6] Palingenius.

[7] i.e. every day in the week except Friday.

[8] Epitome troporum ac schematum et grammaticorum et rhetorum,' by Susenbrotus, who died in 1543.

teachers all that they have learnt that week between 3 and 5 p.m. Before 5 p.m. the schoolmaster shall read to Form v Horace or Lucan or Seneca's Tragedies; Form iv, Ovid's *Fasti*; Form iii, Erasmus' Proverbs.

For 7 a.m. next day, viz. Saturday, the master shall set a theme to Forms v and iv to be varied in verse; to Form iii, in prose. Before 5 p.m. the usher shall read to Forms ii and i Aesop's Fables.

On Saturday all the forms shall show up what was read them the day before. The usher shall hear and examine everything read the day before. At 2 p.m., after they have made good progress in grammar (*litteris*), two or three out of the highest class, named the Saturday before by the master, shall make a declamation in school on a set theme. From 2 to 3 p.m. the master shall exercise his boys in translating the (Latin) Catechism and New Testament, and the usher shall teach his boys to write the Catechism in English and arithmetic (*supputare*).

It will be noted that only one hour a week at the fag-end of a week is given to religious instruction, and that as a Latin translation-lesson in the Catechism or New Testament for the upper boys, and as an exercise in writing to the lower. The boys were, however,

dailie throughe the weeke (Sundaies and Feastivall daies onlie excepted) to resorte to the schoole at seaven of the clocke in the morninge and first of all humble themselves to God in praier uppon theire knees, as also att theire departure from schoole att xi of the clocke in the forenoone, and att theire departure from schoole att nighte, which shalbe att fowre of the clocke in winter and att ffyve of the clocke in sommer, usinge theis prayers,—

the Collects, including a thanksgiving for the founder after his death, are then set out in Latin. Besides this, the boys living in Aldenham were to be taken by the master and usher to church on Sundays, 'to oversee them that they bringe Praier Bookes in Latten or Englishe.'

The qualifications of the usher were not very high, he was

to be hable att the leaste to teache the introduction to Grammer and inferior Lattyn bookes for the twoe firste ffoarmes as also to teache the Englishe bookes and faire wrightinge, cipheringe and castinge of accompts the better to trayne uppe yonge begynners in the A B C, Prymmer, Catechisme,[1] and such other Englishe bookes whereby they may atteyne to the perfecte readinge of the Englishe tongue. Item I require that the ussher be and contynewe a single man and unmarried uppon payne of deprivation And for his more conveniente habitacion he shalbe allowed rente free one chamber with a chymney in itt in the seconde storie directlie over the kitchen, with free ingresse and regresse into and from the same att all due tymes by the wayes and stayres accustomed, with libertie to walk for his recreation in the gardens and walkes appoynted for the master att due howres and tymes doinge noe harme.

Item I will that the maister shalbe allowed for his lodginge rente-free the celler, the Kitchen on the grounde and all the roomes and chambers over the Schoole and Kytchen except the Usher's chamber.

The master's 'wages' were to be £20, and the usher's £10 a year. They were not to

gyve themselves to games nor hauntinge of Alehowses and Tavernes, places unbeseeminge suche persons as governe others, leaste theire evill examples breede nott onlye discreditt to the schoole but infection also to the schollers to whom I woulde have them patternes of vertue honestie and pyetie. Item I will that if it happen either the Master or Usher of my Schoole be careless in theire offices or do comytt any cryme worthie reprehencion that hereuppon they shall be myldelie and gentlie admonished for the first tyme,

and after 3 warnings removed,

alwayes provided that if (as God defende) the master or ussher shall comytt fornicacion or adultrie or shall be a blasphemer of God his holie name or a common swearer, ryoter or common drunckarde,

he shall be forthwith removed.

This school, unlike St. Albans or Berkhampstead, was intended to be confined to the town of Aldenham and members of the founder's company, and to be a much smaller school, having less than half the number of scholars.

I will that all such children as shalbe taughte freelie in this schoole shalbe children of poore people inhabitinge in the Parishe of Aldenham and the children of the ffreemen of the Companye of Brewers London, and yf there be nott in that towne and Companye so manye to fill uppe the roome and number of Three score, that the neighbouring parishes shall have benefitt to have theire children free schollers.

Among children of Aldenham he gave a preference to those of his name and kin. The free scholars were to 'paie unto the schoolemaster syxe pence and to the ussher fowre pence for his admyssion.' Two of the 'fittest and discreetest' boys were every Saturday to be appointed for a week 'monytors' of all the rest to

note the offences and mysdemeanors comytted either in the schoole or abroade in the towne, especially if they practize gamyne, dizinge, loyteringe from schoole, swearinge, quarrellinge, incivilitie to theire betters or disobedience,

[1] This was probably 'a Catechisme in English withe the brief of an A B C thereunto annexed,' to print which a licence dated 25 March, 7 Edw. VI, 1553, was granted to one John Day (see Churton, *Life of Alex. Nowell* [1809], 181); a copy of this Catechism was printed in a volume of prayers for St. Paul's School, 1687, following the *Catechismus parvus* in which book are the following lines :—

The little Catechism learned
By heart for so it ought,
The Primer next commended is
For children to be taught.

and the master was to 'sharply and severlie punish such offenders.' The usual objection to holidays was displayed :—

Item I will that the schollers of my schoole shal nott plaie butt onlie once a weeke, and that on Thursday in the after-noone, and never withoute the license of the schoolmaster or in his absence of the ussher, unlesse the Governors thinke itt meete or some honorable or worshipfull person presente require itt, which thinge I charge the schoolmaster uppon his conscience to observe ; and uppon such plaie daies I appoynte theire schollers to get bowes and arrowes for the better exercisinge of theire boddies.'

But it must be remembered that Saints' days were holidays *ex vi termini* :—

Item Forasmuche as itt beseemeth childrene speciallye trayned uppe in vertue nurture and civilitie, accordinge to Catoes rule, to be cleane and neate in theire boddies and garments, I doe charge the master and ussher to have a care that the faces and handes of theire schollers be washed, their heads powled, and theire garments kept cleane. That they appoynte everie daie two of theire schollers in order to sweepe the schoole.

The usual yearly provisions followed for visitation of the school by the company and public examination of the scholars by learned men appointed by the company.

By further statutes, 28 November, 1600, the founder directed that the master should be chosen by the governors out of three Masters of Arts, learned in the tongues, to be nominated by the master and fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge.

The school[1] was situate on the east side of the road leading from the village of Aldenham to that of Elstree. Over the door of the entrance were the arms of the founder carved in stone, and underneath them this inscription : 'This free Grammar School was founded and furnished by Richard Platt Citizen and Brewer of London Anno Domini 1597.' In a window in front of the building were the arms of Richard Platt and those of the Brewers' Company, while in another window the same arms were quartered with those of England and France. At the end of the schoolroom was a portrait of the founder, and on the top of it was this inscription, 'Aetatis suae 76 1600,' while upon the shutters covering the recess containing the picture were the following inscriptions: 'In obitum sanctissimi et vere pii viri, D. Richardi Platt, sero sepulti, lugendi semper.'

In 1599 'the livelihoode of the schoole and almshouses' amounted to £49 a year ; the lands in Aldenham being leased at £27, and those in St. Pancras parish, London, at £22 a year,

the tennante to repaire at his owne charges as often as neede require, or within 3 monethes allwaies, after monycion or warninge lefte att his newe dwellinge house, beinge the signe of the Swanne nere Holborne Bridge in the suburbs of London ; and to bestowe fiftie loades of donge yerelie uppon some parte of the premisses fore the betteringe thereof.

It was grass land, as the tenant was 'not to plowe or sowe the premisses.'

It is quaint to find 'the lessor' reserving the right 'to fishe in the pondes and pitte of the premisses with nett and angle and the fishe to take.'

The usher's salary was raised at a date which does not appear to £13 6*s*. 8*d*.,[2] but the master's salary remained at the original amount for a century and a half. The rent of the property gradually increased, and in 1768 amounted to £140, when the master's salary was raised to £40 and the usher's to £25. This remained the scale of salaries until the year 1814, when portions of the St. Pancras estate had been let on building leases, an operation which began about 1811,[3] and naturally led to a great increase in the income of the trust. The land in Aldenham was the subject of an Inclosure Act of 43 Geo. III, by which there were allotted to the Brewers' Company 54 ac. 1 r. 37 p. of land as an equivalent for their ancient enclosed lands and common rights in Aldenham.

It must be confessed that the school was not a success, and probably there was not for two centuries after its foundation the least demand for a grammar school at Aldenham. Mr. Thomas Neale,[4] the master appointed by the founder, was rather a failure, and his ushers were mostly birds of passage; Ralph Duncombe, who was one of the beneficiaries under the founder's will, and apparently a relation, was examined for the place in March, 1607, when he had not yet taken his B.A. degree, but his confirmation postponed till he had been examined and reported on to the next court of the Brewers' Company. He was then admitted. He resigned 14 September, 1613. Francis Sturdivant, M.A., was appointed in May, 1614, and Mr. Roderick Pritchard in July, 1616. The last, who in April, 1617, was reported by the parishioners for 'disorderlie livinge and want of skill in wrytinge,' was buried on 15 March, 1617–18.

In July, 1616, the master and wardens of the Brewers' Company were requested to visit

Audenham and confer with the parishioners there concerning Mr. Neale the schoolmaster how he dothe

[1] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 143.

[2] Mr. Hare's Rep.

[3] An Act of Parl. 51 Geo. III, 1811 (local and personal), was obtained for paving and improving the streets, &c., which were or should be upon the piece of ground belonging to the Brewers' Co. in the parish of St. Pancras. No mention is made in this Act of the fact that the title of the Brewers' Co. was in virtue of being 'The Governors etc. of the Free Gram. School etc. in Aldenham,' and this omission to use the name of their corporation seems to have attended the Co.'s transactions with the St. Pancras estate.

[4] Most of the particulars about the masters and the school are derived from Mr. A. E. Gibbs' *Aldenham Registers.*

applie his schollers as he ought to do by the founder's order and whose the faulte is that the schole is no better furnished with schollers.

Seven years afterwards, August, 1623, he was dismissed for great neglect and carelessness, 'whereby the schole is much decayed,' and in October the master and some of the company with the clerk were ordered to ride to Aldenham to 'avoide him.'

Mr. Rolande Greenwood was curate in charge of the living probably all the time he was head master. On 28 July, 1628, he was granted £5 'by reason of his poor estate.' In September, 1634, he resigned to go to the rectory of Wimbish, Essex, and was granted a present of £5.

In October, 1634, Christopher Smyth, M.A., was chosen schoolmaster. During the Civil War he apparently deserted Minerva for Bellona, as in 1643 Mr. Cresswell's (the usher's) quarter's wage was to be paid, but 'the quarteridge due to Mr. Smyth, the schoolmaister, to be suspended till further order,' and in the following July 40*s.* was given to help to maintain his wife and children during his absence. Similar grants were made till 1646, when his wife 'alledged her husband to be dead.' Till 1649 Robert Cresswell acted as head master, when the company applied to St. John's College for a new one.

Mr. Jeremie Collier, tutor and fellow of St. John's, elected thereto at the request of the earl of Manchester, was appointed master. He was the father of the more celebrated Nonconformist divine of the same name. In 1650 a request for a larger stipend was refused him, but £3 given for a gratuity. In that year Edward Nicoll asked for the reversion of the usher's place on the death of William Creede, then usher, for whom he was acting deputy. This was 'lovingly and freely granted.' Creede was buried in June, 1652, and Nicoll stayed for no less than 50 years; though ordered to be turned out in 1669 for being a married man. In 1652, being ill, Collier was allowed to appoint a deputy. But in August, 1653, he was dismissed on the petition of the parishioners for shutting up the school 'and shutting out the usher and his schollers, because he had only two Gramer Schollers.' William Elliot was elected. In 1660 he was reprimanded for neglect of duty; in 1663 he was 'otherwise provided for.' Mr. Andrew Champion followed. In 1671 he was admonished, and in 1672 asked when he could go; and in 1673, on a visitation he was found to have gone, and no master was left.

So dissatisfied were the Company with the state of affairs that they actually promoted a Bill to remove the school to Watford as 'the schoole at Aldenham, neither is nor ever is like to be a school for breeding of schollers more than to write and read, of which the Company have been very sensible from yeare to yeare at their visitation.' Lord Holles, lord of the manor, however, opposed the Bill in the Lords, and it was withdrawn.

So William Swayne, B.A., of St. John's College was appointed master and the school struggled on. In 1675 the following books were provided: 12 Sententiae Pueriles; 1 Greek Testament; 6 Grammar; 1 Winchester Phrases; 4 Nowell's (presumably Latin) Catechisms. In 1677 the master's salary was raised from £20 to £30 a year; the usher receiving £6 13*s.* 9*d.* more, or £16 13*s.* 4*d.* in all. In 1677 a boy named Fox was actually sent with an exhibition of £10 a year from the school to the University. In 1678 Swayne resigned.

Mr. Randall Nicoll, of Hendon, Middlesex, admitted a pensioner at St. John's College on 1 April 1668, was appointed. In 1701 his salary was stopped because of the lack of proficiency among the boys. In 1703 he died. John Button was then chosen master. He was the son of a vintner at Deptford, Kent, who seems to have been the only old Aldenhamian who went to St. John's College, where he is described on admission on 27 June 1695 as 'educated at the Brewers' Free School' (literis institutum in schola libera cervisiariorum), under Mr. Grasty. Whether Mr. Grasty, who was himself a Johnian, son of the rector of Brougham, Westmorland, and educated at Appleby School, was master as deputy for Nicoll or whether he succeeded him does not appear. John Button's stay, in spite of his being an old boy, was of the shortest. Elected in June, 1703, he resigned in October the same year. He seems to have found a better place at Edmonton School, Middesex. In a school list for 1717 there were 36 boys in the school, all from Aldenham, but the eldest were only 10 years and several 3 or 4 years old. He was succeeded in 1730 by Gilbert Allenson, who went to St. John's on 3 June, 1729. On 11 March, 1757, being then also rector of Little Farndon, Essex, he was dismissed from the mastership for neglect of duty.

In 1757 an effort was made at improvement on the enforced resignation of Allenson and nomination of William Ellis, fellow of St. John's, where he had been admitted from Merchant Taylors' School, 19 November, 1747. He probably owed his election to being himself the son of a brewer at Wapping. The Company's books contain an entry that 'the head master intends to teach Latin.'

There were then 39 boys in the school, which was being run by the usher, of whom 23 learnt writing and arithmetic, and 13 only reading. Next year 5 learnt Latin. But the effort to raise the school was a failure. On 11 December, 1768, the Company informed the College that Ellis intended to resign at Lady Day next, 1769. He afterwards, when master of Alford School, Lincolnshire, wrote some works on the Classics, and one famous school book, *English Exercises translated from the Writings*

of Cicero only, which was republished as late as 1855. After Ellis's departure no M.A. would take the school. For 70 years St. John's College refused to nominate a master or have anything to do with the school, excusing themselves on the ground that 'the salary is so small and the circumstances so unpleasant.' The income from endowment was £175 a year; but the school remained a purely elementary school.

In 1800 the number in the school was restricted to 36, and the master was given by the governors at their visitation unlimited power to admit them at his discretion.

In 1814 Dr. Bell's system of instruction was introduced into the school by the Rev. Mr. Davies, whose salary was therefore raised to £120. The Commissioners of Inquiry concerning Charities, in their report in 1819,[1] expressed the hope that the governors would restore the character of the school. In consequence, on a change of masters in 1824, the Brewers' Company established two schools, a Lower or Elementary School and a Grammar School. In 1825 the old Elizabethan schoolhouse, which had existed for more than two centuries, was wantonly destroyed, being replaced by a new building built at a cost of several thousands of pounds, and fitted for the reception of 50 boarders. The Grammar School in 1832 contained, however, only 3 sons of freemen of the Brewers' Company and 10 private pupils, though the instruction included Latin, Greek, and Hebrew.[2] In 1844 Alfred Leeman, a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, became head master.

In 1858 the school was limited to 40 boarders, sons of freemen of the Brewers' Company. The governors allowed the master £20 for each boy, i.e. £800 a year for the 40, and among them 8 exhibitions of £40 a year were distributed. It was customary for parents to become 'freemen' by payment of £20 to the company for the purpose of getting their sons into the school. The lower school was limited to 80 boys of Aldenham and the immediate neighbourhood, and was fairly successful as a third-grade school.

The income of the endowment had now reached £3,000 a year. The company themselves proposed a scheme which would make the membership of the company still more valuable. The Charity Commissioners took the case up, and owing to their efforts a scheme was established by the Court of Chancery on 18 June, 1861, under which there were to be three schools—the grammar school and two elementary schools, one at Aldenham and the other at Medburn, in the same parish. The grammar school was thrown open to 40 day boys as well as 60 boarders, and boys living in Aldenham and adjoining parishes were admitted. In 1865 new buildings were added at a cost of £6,000.

[1] *Char. Com. Rep.* i, 78; App. 128.
[2] Ibid. xxv, 219, 220.

In March 1866, when Mr. D. R. Fearon visited for the Schools Inquiry Commission,[3] there were 70 boys in the school, of whom 60 were foundation boarders and 10 were private pupils of the master. There were no day-boys, their presence being deliberately discouraged as tending to keep out boys of a higher social grade. He reported that the company, the governors, had

> nothing to suggest for the future of the school. They appear to be well satisfied with its condition. But it may be doubted whether the commissioners and the public will feel equally satisfied

at this result of an income of more than £4,500 a year.

But it was not till 13 May, 1875, that a scheme was at length established under the Endowed Schools Acts. The scheme—in recognition and satisfaction of the claims of St. Pancras, whence the income mainly arose—assigned £20,000 consols, and in certain contingencies, an annual sum of £600 to the North London Collegiate School and the Camden School for Girls; while the claims of Hertfordshire were met by a grant of £13,333 6*s.* 8*d.* consols for the Watford Endowed Schools. £8,000 was set aside for the lower and elementary schools at Aldenham and Medburn, the principal teachers in which were, in accordance with the practice already established by the company, necessarily members of the Church of England. Aldenham Grammar School itself was reorganized as a first-grade day and boarding school for boys, at tuition fees of £15 to £25 a year and boarding fees not exceeding £65. Admission to the school was freed from all restrictions of number or qualification except that a preference for admission was given to boys of Aldenham or of members of the Brewers' Company. The head master was and is, however, required to be a member of the Church of England, though no such limitation appears in the original foundation. Provision was made for the maintenance of 10 junior and 10 senior Platt scholarships and for leaving exhibitions. This scheme was altered in details on 12 June, 1891, 4 November, 1901, 5 August, 1902, and 16 March, 1905.

On 17 July, 1876, John Kennedy of Eton and King's College, Cambridge, Fourth Classic and Bell University Scholar was elected head master. When he came, in January, 1877, there were 77 boys in the school. Large sums were spent on the buildings, which stand on top of a hill in one of the highest parts of the county, and were much improved in 1882, 1895, and 1901, by the addition of recreation-grounds of 42 acres, fives courts, two swimming baths, a covered playground, to which have been gradually added chapel, laboratories, gymnasium, and rifle-range.

[3] *Sch. Inq. Rep.* xii, 65.

A new boarding-house was opened in 1888, under Mr. McGill. Next year there were 94 boys in the schoolhouse and 12 in Mr. McGill's house. In 1890 Mr. Kennedy accepted the headmastership of Tonbridge School, but on the earnest solicitation of the governors remained at Aldenham. In 1894 a chapel, a new boarding house, laboratories and gymnasium were built at a cost of £15,709. Mr. McGill resigned in 1897, and Mr. Kennedy in 1899, when there were 183 boys.

In 1905 there were 198 boarders in 3 boarding houses, each paying a fee for boarding and tuition of £68 yearly. In 1906 a new boarding house was opened. The ordinary curriculum includes English, French, and Latin, while Greek and German are added as alternative subjects. There are 10 entrance scholarships of £30 a year each, and 5 of £20 each, and ten senior scholarships of £30 to £60 each. Leaving exhibitions are awarded to the value of £150. The endowment consists of an annual payment from the Brewers' Company of £2,500; an income which is usually in excess of the expenditure. Under the Rev. A. H. Cooke, M.A., of Eton and King's, Senior Classic in 1878 and a Craven Scholar, assisted by a staff of 15 assistant masters, the school now takes rank as one of the public (i.e. great public) schools.

WARE FREE SCHOOL

The origin of Ware School is unknown. A house called the Town House or the schoolhouse near the churchyard is described in a feoffment, on an appointment of new trustees, of 20 March, 1612, as the Free School, and was given by an unknown donor for the purpose, as is supposed, of a grammar school. The house was described by Mr. C. J. Elton, afterwards Sir Charles Elton, Q.C., to the Endowed Schools Commissioners in 1872, as 33 ft. by 14 ft., and 'evidently very old, perhaps older than the time of Queen Elizabeth and constructed purely of wood.' It stood in a corner of the churchyard by a large brewery, the noise and fumes from which had stopped its use as a school, while the cellar under it was let to the brewer. It may safely be concluded that it was a chantry school dating from before the days of Edward VI, though probably not a grammar school by foundation. In the seventeenth century at all events the school was a grammar school. For early in the register of St. John's College, Cambridge, which begins in 1631, viz. on 17 March, 1634–5, Richard son of Robert Skingle, who had been at Ware School under Mr. Robert Skingle, brother of his father—it was no uncommon thing at that time to find two brothers of the same christian name—was admitted a sizar. Under the foundation of Dr. Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, this school had, in certain contingencies, the right of presentation to a scholarship at Christ's College, Cambridge.

Humphrey Spencer, by will of 26 June, 1633, gave £100, on condition that the feoffees of the town lands gave a further sum of £100 in order that £200 should be applied to the schoolhouse and schoolmaster of Ware for the teaching of children in writing and reading freely. In 1831 the master instructed 10 scholars gratuitously, chiefly in elementary subjects, but also in common with the paying scholars, in Latin. At the time of the Schools Inquiry Commission, 1866, the school was entirely elementary, and of the 18 scholars in attendance scarcely any had reached the level of the higher standards of a public elementary school. The lower room was let as a beer-cellar, and the floor of the schoolroom was in such bad repair as to threaten to precipitate the whole school into the cellar.[1]

THE WARE SIDE SCHOOL

Humphrey Spencer, by will of 26 June, 1633, gave £100 to the feoffees of the schoolhouse of Ware Upland, for the schoolmaster of that school, for teaching free of charge four of the poorest children of Upland to read and write. The manner in which this sum was appropriated is unknown. John Nash, by will 10 June, 1682, gave a rent-charge of £5 yearly to the masters of Ware Side School so long as the world endures. The schoolhouse having fallen into decay was rebuilt by William Plumer in 1747. In 1827 payment of the rent-charge was refused and the Commissioners of Inquiry concerning Charities in 1834 certified the case to the Attorney-General with a view to enforcing payment. In 1834 the school was an elementary school only.

The national school was built upon part of the site of a barn called the Corpus Christi Barn. An indenture of 20 March, 1612, recites that a donor unknown devised to the poor of Ware a piece of ground in Dead Lane, whereon formerly stood a barn called Corpus Christi Barn.

By the time of the Schools Inquiry Commission, 1866, the school had by usage become a grammar school, but though it had previously been fairly flourishing it was at that time in a very unsatisfactory condition. Only 15 scholars attended the school, and none of them knew anything appreciable of either Latin or French.

In 1857 Mrs. Elizabeth Moore Church, by way of memorial to her deceased husband, built a schoolhouse on a good site a little way out of the town, intending it for a new schoolhouse for the grammar school; and proposed to vest it in a body of trustees, consisting of the then feoffees of the town lands, in whom the old school and Spencer's endowment were vested, and nominees of her own. But this proposal was rejected by

[1] *Sch. Inq. Rep.* xii, 141.

the feoffees on the personal ground of not wishing to admit Mrs. Church's nominees. She thereupon by deed 14 December, 1857, vested the schoolhouse in trustees of her nomination 'for the education of children of the industrial classes in Ware.' But as no fund was left for maintaining the school in repair, though a handsome modern building, it was almost as much in ruin as the old school. After the appointment of the Endowed Schools Commission, resolutions were passed in 1871 for the amalgamation of the Church building with the old school endowment, and the feoffees of the latter were elected trustees of the Church school. A visit by an assistant commissioner in 1872 produced however no effect. He proposed the further amalgamation of the Ware Side School, but that was objected to; and, as, though subscriptions were promised no substantial amount was forthcoming, the matter dropped. At last in 1886, the proposal was revived and carried to a successful issue by Mr. William C. Lefroy, as assistant charity commissioner under the Endowed Schools Acts. A scheme under the Endowed Schools Acts was approved by Queen Victoria in Council 28 November, 1889, which vested the amalgamated endowments in a body of 13 governors, consisting of 3 representatives of the managers of the public elementary schools in Ware and Ware Side, 3 of the vestry of Ware, 3 of the Ware charity trustees, 1 of Trinity College, Cambridge, and 3 co-optatives, to whom by a scheme of 13 August, 1895, were added 3 representatives of the Herts County Council. Under this scheme a grammar school—with tuition fees of £5 and £10, and boarding fees not exceeding £40 a year—was established.

The Church school was enlarged and improved by means of subscriptions. Under Mr. Law the school rose to about 40 boys, but he passed on to Hertford Grammar School in 1902. Under his successor, Mr. G. W. Kinman, M.A., the numbers rose from 22 to 43 in two years. But it was felt by the new education authority, the Herts County Council, that there was not room for a grammar school at Hertford and also at Ware. Eventually it was decided to convert the school into a girls' school. This was carried out by a scheme made by the Board of Education under the Charitable Trusts Acts, dated 1 August, 1906, which added to the governing body 3 representatives of the Hertford Town Council. Camwell House was bought for the school, which started after the Easter holidays under Miss Mary Elizabeth Brough as head mistress, and has every prospect of success.

HERTFORD SCHOOL

There has hitherto been no indication known of any school in Hertford earlier than the present foundation under letters patent granted to Richard Hale of Cheshunt, of 29 April, 1616. But the register of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, discloses the existence of a grammar school in 1557, in the admission in 1563 of Roland Jhonsey, gentleman, who had been already at Cambridge, at St. Catharine Hall, for three years, and before that at Hertford Grammar School for three years, bringing the existence of the school there back at all events to 1557. No endowment can, however, be traced further back than that given by Richard Hale under the patent of King James I. The Hales were a family long settled at King's Walden. By the patent, Hale was empowered to found a grammar school 'for the education and instruction of boys and youths in the Latin language and other polite literature (*in lingua Latina et alia politiori literatura*).

The foundation deed is only known from the draft of it[1] dated '——[2] A.D. 1617 and in the fifteenth yeare' of James I. By this, 'Richard Hale of London, esquyer' being seised of 'one buylding of Bricke, or bricke-howse newly and lately by me built and erected neare the churche yarde' appoints that it

> shallbe remayne and contynue a Free Grammar Schoole for the instruction and bringeinge upp of the children and youth of the inhabitants of the twoe parishes of the sayd towne in the Latin tounge and other literature, the same children and every of them before they or any of them be admytted or allowed as schollers in my saide schoole beinge first hable to reade English well and to write legably and toe render their accidence perfectly, and theyre . . . parents or guydes, alsoe able and willinge to maynteyne them at my saide schoole with books and other things needefull for their . . . learninge and other duties, and to paye also such quarterage and other duties as I and my heires shall appoynte.

The deed then names Thomas Wright, 'master or cheif teacher,' and William Hayward, usher; and directs that the 'children or schollars' were to be placed in six forms, three under the master and three under the usher, the master to have £20 and the usher £10 yearly. Ten governors were appointed, headed by Robert Goodman, late mayor of Hertford, and Henry Ball, gentleman, while the founder's two cousins, Thomas Montford, D.D., residentiary canon of St. Paul's, John Montford, B.D., parson of Anstey, during their lives; and the two vicars of Hertford, and the parsons of Tewin, Shephall, Bramfield, Hertfordbury, and Sacombe *ex officio* for ever were to act as

> guydes, overseers, visitors and directors of the said schoole, as well for the tryall of the master and usher . . . by the posall and examyngynge of the saide schollers and of theire severall exercises; as for their amendment,

and the 'guides' were to have the right each to

[1] Add. MS. 33578.
[2] The day was not filled in.

nominate a free scholar in the school qualified as before mentioned. By a draft deed, apparently of the year before, 1616, the endowment was proposed to be conveyed to the governors, and their powers to manage the endowment, when given, and induct the master at the nomination of the founder and his heirs were set out. The 'guydes and overseers' were to hold a yearly visitation and examination 'at which time the master and usher shall deliver unto them a roule containing the names of the free scholars' who are to

bring in their exercises . . . then one of the best schollers shall entertaine them with an oration gratulatory, and some other with some verses either Latin or Greek.

If the results were not satisfactory the master and usher might be removed.

At the time of probacion there shall be two daies of play granted . . . and likewise the same day an ordinary or a dinner for the governors overseers and other company . . . at a cost of 2*s.* a man, so that the whole company exceed not 25*s.*

A parchment manuscript contains the 'Orders for the Free Grammar School of Hertford.'[1] It begins—

1. Order of their classes, formes and authors. The necessitye of order beinge suche as without it noe good action can be performed, it ys thought meete that there should be sixe fformes in this Schoole: whereof the three superiour are to be called the Fourth, Fift, and Sixt Formes, and to be taught by the Master and the other 3 inferiour to be taught by the Usher, which shalbe called the First, Second and Third Formes and Eache of them to have theire severall Captaynes, by desert.

Classis 1a. Of the first forme much is not to be expected besides the learninge perfectly without booke the Accedence of the first parte of the Gramer called Etymologia, saveinge that the Usher shall do his best to cause the children to understand theire Accedence in the Declinacions, Conjugations and English rules, by shorte and apte questions and familiar examples; Gyveinge them shorte lessons and convenient repeticions of partes accordingly; and every morneinge, after parte saide some wordes to be repeated memoriter in Latyne or English out of the Dictionary for Children, or the Nomenclator orderly, and consequently a lecture of Puerilis.

Classis 2a. The seacond forme proceede in that which they want of the Accedence without booke, and begynne to learne the Latin Gramer, and for lectures beside may learne *Cato Junior*, *Corderius*, and some sentences out of *Janua Linguarum*, and the rule to be demanded whereupon that sentence is made.

Classis 3a. Gramer to proceede in *Propria quae Maribus* etc. Variations to be used. Castalions Dialogues or Ludovicus Vivesi, Tullies short Epistles selected by Sturmius, Prosodia or some short rules for verses.

Classis 4a. Greek Gramer and Latine Syntaxis, Tullius *de Amicitia*, *de Senectute* or his *Offices*, Terentius or Plautus, Ovid *de Tristibus* or Palengenius.

Classis 5a. Tullies Tusculane Questiones and some Epistles ad familiares, Ovid's Metamorphoses, Salust, Aesop's Fables in Greeke, and the *Mythologia*, *alternis vicibus*, Posselius' Colloquies or Lucian's short dialogues in Greeke, Theocritus or Hesiod.

Classis 6a. Tullies Orations, Caesar's Commentaries, Horace, Sleidan *De quatuor imperiis*, Virgilii Aeneados, Isocrates ad Demonicum, Homer.

Times and Exercises.

Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday; morning': 1. Notes and exercises of the sermon examyned. 2. Every forme to say theire parts of the gramer (Latine or Greeke) by some fower of every forme uncertaynely chosen and some other called out to repeate on the sudden. 3. The last lecture to be repeated memoriter. 4. Correct the exercises gyven afore or overnight and gyve another, fytt for each forme. 5. Lecture to be gyven out of some of the proper authors of every forme, Prose one day, Verse another. And some tymes some of the higher formes shall by appoyntment of the Master give the Lecture to the Lower formes in the presence of the master; But the proper significacion of the words the Synonimaes (*sic*) Phrases, differences of the Latine and English ideoms with the Figures and Order of composicion of the sentence or period shalbe added of the master, observed by the schollers and inserted by them into their paper books.

Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday afternoone;—1. From half an hour after one till three, construe and parse their Lectures gyven in the forenoon, and if any neglect, examyne them; and lett the master use diligence to tell what is to be observed. 2. Correct the exercise gyven in the forenoon and observe the differences of the Phrases of Orators from the poets. 3. Give some vulgares[2] to be presently turned into Latine or Latine into Greeke, or lett some of the chiefest make fower verses or more of the matter of their lecture. 4. Give every forme a rule either in the Accidence, Gramer or Greeke, to be repeated next morneinge. 5. Lett there be some questions or disputacions gramatticall used amongst the schollers.

Thursday forenoon;—1. The partes as on the former dayes. 2. The last lecture to be repeated memoriter. 3. Correct the exercises gyven overnight. 4. The lectures to be given at eight of the cloke somewhat shorter than ordinary. 5. The same lecture to be construed from tenne to eleven that forenone. 6. Give them some short theame or Exercise.

Thursday afternoone;—If the schollers have been diligent in the forenoone, the Mr. shall not be difficult in the afternoone to give them leave to play, if any worthy person desire it, uppon condicion that they first shewe theire Theames, verses, translacions or epistles, according to their formes, and wrighte one howre before they goe to play.

Friday forenoone and afternoone;—1. Till 3 o'clock: generall repeticions of that week's worke. 2. All theire partes and Lectures memoriter. 3. Construing and parsing, by some choyce of places and schollers, if there be manye. 4. Evocate someone to make a Latine, or some rules or some verse, then demand of some other where that rule ys, which will keep them all in awe and dilligence, because none of them knoweth whose turn it will be to be asked. 5. Give lectures for Satturday:

[1] Partly printed in *Middl. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 164 from Add. MS. 33578.

[2] See as to this word note (5) on p. 83 above.

Saturday Forenoone ;—1. After parts said repeat all rules learned that week. 2. Construe and parse the lecture gyven overnight. 3. Make vulgars or some other exercise.

Saturday Afternoone ;—1. Repeate all sentences that weeke learned. 2. Showe their books for Phrases collected that weeke, and theire writeinge bookes. 3. Disputacions betweene the fift and sixt formes. 4. A lecture construed and parsed out of the catechisme. 5. Declamacions and verses. 6. Exercise against Monday.

This is one of the fullest and most enlightening records of school life at that period which has come down to us. It shows how all-important was still the narrow knowledge of the very words of the rules of the Latin Grammar, and yet how wide and deep was the scope of the literary culture sought to be conveyed through the medium of the classical authors.

The religious instruction, or 'Pietye,' as Order 3 is headed, was to be given by morning and evening prayers, 'such as shall be prescribed by the overseers,' while each boy was to have 'a Psalter Bible and Testament and a catechisme in English, Latin or Greeke accordinge to their capacities and their parentes or friendes abilities.' 'The Schoole master or usher by themselves or their prepositors shall take notice that none of their Schollers be absent from church on Sundays and other Festival dayes at Morninge and Eveninge prayers, nor from the sermon, but shall cause them to come orderly by twoe and twoe into the church and place appoynted.' At the sermon 'they that are able shall observe and note in English or Latine the chief heades or partes with the principall reasons of them, and they that are able shall make verses of the contentes of the sermon.' The poet thought that Clement Marot's 'faculties were in so small mist when he versified David the Psalmist;' but that achievement pales into insignificance compared with versifying the Hertford parish sermons.

Some very nice commonplaces, though as they appear to aim at discouraging the rod, they were less commonplaces then than now, are delivered on the subject of 'The Masters' Moderation.' 'In all their instruction, both Master and Usher shall avoid such rigour and frequence of correction as may dull or overmuch discourage or terrifye; and such negligence and impunity as should be like to nourish dissoluteness, but shall mix moderate severity with necessary lenity, that by his discretion and dexterity, he maye adde life and spiritt to weake capacities and slippery memoryes; which are not to be oppressed, but rather supported by admonicions, reprehensions, comparisons, emulations and comendacions, then deterred by immoderate and cruell castigation.'

'The Parents or Presenters' Duetie' is summed up in the payment of fees. 'The parent of every free Scholler shall pay 2*s.* 6*d.* for admission, and 6*d.* quarterly to the Master or Usher, and 2*d.* quarterly for broomes and makeings cleane the schoole, which shal be done thrice a weeke, and 12*d.* for the whole winter for fyre and candell.'

There was the usual restriction on half holidays; but it must be remembered that no Saints' days were 'working days,' though the holiday character of the holy days was tempered by the attendance at church for morning and evening prayers. At Easter and Whitsuntide there were 10 days' holidays beginning on Thursday before those feasts and ending on 'Mundaye seavennight after,' while at Christmas a three weeks' holiday began on 18 December and ended 'Munday next after the twelftide.' But there were holiday-tasks, 'at all which tymes there shalbe some exercises appoynted by the Master and Usher to be performed in their absence from the schoole.' 'There shalbe no play daye granted on Mondayes, etc. . . neither shall the Schollers, Master or Usher be absent from the schoole at the tyme of sises, sessions, fayers, being workinge dayes, Satter dayes till three a clocke in the afternoone, or any other dayes of publique assembly, as musters or such like.' Any scholar absenting himself for three days together without leave must be newly admitted and pay 2*s.* 6*d.* again.

The following regulation as to games is under the heading of 'Schoole Orders':

> The schollers shall play only within the circuits of the schoole ground, and if they shall breake the glasse windowes or doe any other shrewd turnes, they or theire Freindes shall paye for the mendinge of them fourthwith, besides such correction to the boyes as the Master shall thinke meete. All schollers on the Master's syde shall speake Latin altogether, and for the observinge thereof the master to take such course as ys usuall in schooles by custos, monitor or otherwise.

The first master and usher were succeeded in 1626 by Peter Maplesden and Edmund Perison. But Maplesden only stayed a year. Ralph Minors was his successor, and held office for thirty years. During the Civil War he was entrusted with the education of the 'patron's' son, William Hale. Two bills rendered for his expenses in 1647, preserved in the British Museum, are interesting.

From April 26 1647 for Mr. William Hale[1]

A paper book in leather	£0	0s.	7d
Inke, cotton, quils, paper	0	0s.	3d.
Homer's Iliad and Isocrates . . .		2s.	6d.
Goodwin's Antiquities		2s.	4d.
Valer [ius] Max[imus]		1s.	6d.
Hesiod with small poets, Cam[bridge] print		4s.	
Diet, washinge and schoolinge . .	£2	10s.	
The tailer's bill fixt hereto. . . .			2d.
Cato, Gr[eek] and Latine, in leather		1s.	6d.
To June 26 1647 total . . .	£3	3s.	6d.

This £3 3s. 6d. rec. in full
8 July 1647 from Mr. Hall
Be me Ralph Minors

[1] Add. MS. 33578, fol. 76.

For Mr. William Hale

Livie's Orations	£0	2s.	6d.
Lucian's dialogues Gr. and Lat. . .		1s.	0d.
Paper, quils, inke, cotton, detriments			11d.
To the barber and sweeper . . .		1s.	0d.
Diet, washinge, and schoolinge . .	£4	0s.	0d.
To the shoemaker		1s.	2d.
To the tailor by a bill affixt . . .		1s.	6d.
To Sept. 23 1647 total . . .	£4	8s.	0d.

Oct. 12 1647 this £4 8s. 0d.
rec. in full
By me Ra. Minors.

These bills make the modern parent's mouth water as they show that it was possible to keep a son at a boarding-house for between £3 and £4 a quarter, including books and clothes. The most noticeable thing in the accounts is the large proportion that books bear to the whole. In the first quarter, out of a total of 3 guineas and 6*d.*, 11*s.* 10*d.* is for books. As these include Homer, Isocrates, and Hesiod it shows that Greek was taught in the school, and that the standard of education prescribed by the founder was at that time well maintained.

Oddly enough in our other great library, the Bodleian, there is preserved a specimen of results in Minors' reign, in the shape of two rolls of Latin verses with illuminated headings and pink and green lines painted down the sides. The verses ask for a holiday, and comprise Hexameters, Elegiacs, Alcaics, Sapphics, and Asclepiads. At Eton it was the custom for the boys to hang up rolls of verses on holidays on the pillars of the school, so this was probably the custom also at Hertford. The head boy appears to have been Matthew Bulwer, and one of his elaborate efforts is an acrostic in Latin Elegiacs, which reads: 'Mattheus Buliver petit otium a Preceptore Magistro Minors.' He was no doubt a scion of the house of the Bulwers, afterwards Bulwer Lytton of Knebworth, a fact which testifies to the high social status of the school.

Ralph Minors gave by his will £10 to the corporation in trust to buy from the income white gloves for the three governors present at the Christmas breaking-up and the overplus to deserving scholars. But this picturesque little charity has long disappeared—presumably lost in the pockets of the corporation.

On the appointment of the next master, Ralph Buttall, in 1657, there was a dispute between the corporation and the founder's heir as to the right of appointment of the master, the opinion of counsel, Thomas Twisden, afterwards a judge, being in favour of the heir. Buttall held office for no less than 41 years. He died 3 May, 1701, aged 82. The inscription on his altar-tomb in the churchyard of All Saints records that he was also rector of Letchworth as well as *Halensis gymnasiarcha Scholae*, and he was not ashamed of his life, as he had educated boys and taught men for 50 years.[1]

In his time the endowment of the school was still uncompleted. Richard Hale, the founder, by his will 19 February, 1616–7, had given £800 'to be employed in the purchase of lands, tenements, or rent-charge of the clear yearly value of £36 a year,' to be vested in the governors. But the money was not invested. Throughout the Civil War William Hale, son of Richard, and then Rowland Hale, as patrons, paid the master and usher, many of whose receipts for salary given to the patrons are preserved. After the Restoration Rowland Hale at length laid out the money in purchasing, not lands, unfortunately, but a rent-charge of £40 a year, conveyed to the mayor and burgesses in trust for the school by deed 28 September, 1664. By deed of 10 December, 1672, William Hale, the scholar whose bills for 1647 we have seen, gave a rent-charge on the manor of Marden in Tewin and other lands in exchange for those on which it was previously granted.

Bernard Hale, D.D. another of the family, by will 6 February, 1661, gave lands in Norfolk to Peterhouse, Cambridge, for 7 scholars, one each year, from Hertford School. There are now 2 Hale Scholarships of £80 and 6 of £60 a year, but they were thrown open by the statutes made under the Cambridge University Acts and the rights of Hertford boys abolished and the connection with Hertford school severed. This was largely because already in 1835 the Commissioners of Charities[2] found that 'for upwards of 30 years past none of the sons of inhabitants had been sent to the University,' and no application made for the scholarships. The scholarships were not confined to the sons of inhabitants, it may be observed, the qualification being only that they had not been less than 18 months at Hertford School.

The next master of distinction was John Carr, a Pauline between 1738 and 1748, who was presented with the degree of LL.D. for his translation of Lucian's Dialogues, a book which Hale had prescribed for his boys, and was the author of various English poems of a more or less satirical character. He died 6 June, 1807, having held office since 1775 at least.

Unfortunately the predominant power at this time in Hertford was Viscount Melbourne, and he had a fancy for 'commercial education,' with the result that the school fell from its high estate. In 1820 Clement Henry Cruttwell was appointed master, and out of 36 boys on the foundation in 1835 only 18 learnt any classics. He also had 24 boarders.

[1] Templi hujus parochus, Letworthi rector, Halensis
Gymnasiarcha scholae, nunc cinis umbra levis.
Nec vixisse piget nam quinquaginta per annos
Institui pueros edocuique viros.

[2] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxix, pt. i, 375.

In 1866[1] the school was in much the same condition under the Rev. John Davey, and new rules were made by Lady Palmerston as heiress of the founder. The effect of 'commercial education' was that the first class knew next to no Latin, 'and the results in arithmetic and algebra were equally moderate with those in Latin.' The rent-charge of £40 a year, ample in the days of James I, was hardly adequate for better results in the days of Queen Victoria.

On 26 July, 1869, James Beaumont Wohlmann, B.A. of London University, was appointed master by Lady Palmerston, wife of the prime minister, as heiress of the founder. In 1871 Earl Cowper, son of Lady Palmerston by her first husband Earl Cowper, made new statutes, but beyond adding Greek and French to the subjects of instruction they made little alteration in the former statutes. When the Charity Commissioners visited the school with a view to a scheme in 1883, of 60 boys 3 learnt Greek, the majority Latin, but some were given only a so-called commercial education. The fees were 6 guineas a year under 12, and 8 guineas above that age. There were then 15 boarders. The scheme then contemplated was not proceeded with.

A scheme set on foot at the same time for the conversion of the Green Coat School into an endowment for exhibitions tenable at the grammar school was also suspended. The Green Coat School owed its origin to a deed of Gabriel Newton, alderman of Leicester. By deed of 15 March, 1760, the worthy alderman said that it had 'pleased God to endow' him 'with a plentiful fortune, but to take away his only son, whereby he is left childless,' and so he intended to devote part of his fortune to the education of children, and

> is desirous of promoting the due reading of the creed of St. Athanasius . . . which he looks upon as the most complete body of divinity ever composed since the time of the Apostles and a full answer to all heretical objections to the doctrines and tenets of the Church of England . . . concurring with Dr. Waterland in his history of that creed who deems the ministers or parishioners of any place who do not receive and read the same as lukewarm Christians.

So he established a Green Coat School at Leicester, and also gave £26 a year each to various other places, including Hertford, for

> clothing, schooling, and educating 25 boys of indigent and necessitous parents of the established Church of England; but . . . no town, parish, hamlet, or place shall receive any benefit from the said donation where the creed of St. Athanasius used in the rubrick of the Church of England shall not be publicly read . . . and where the boys shall not be permitted to tone the responses . . . unless the said creed shall at any time hereafter by King, Queen, or Parliament be abrogated or abolished.

The bequest, owing to opposition by the heir at law, was not given effect to till 1798. It was increased by donations from other sources, including in 1861 a gift of £1,333 by Daniel Costeker of Stratford, Essex, and in 1883 gave a not very good elementary and domestic training to 35 boys. A scheme for this school was again begun in 1891, and after some opposition was again approved by Queen Victoria in Council on 21 November, 1895, which applied £60 a year for clothing 35 boys, sons of members of the Church of England, in the elementary schools at Hertford; and the residue about £60 a year in scholarships for Church of England boys from the elementary schools to the grammar school.

After this scheme had become law, a scheme for the grammar school was again taken up, but lack of endowment prevented its being proceeded with. In 1900 the old master's house, No. 54, Fore Street, which in 1866 had been estimated to hold 20 boarders, but to the more enlightened views of 1896 could not hold more than 8 or 9, was sold for £1,200; at the same time the rent-charge of £40 a year was redeemed by Earl Cowper by payment of a sum of £1,600 consols. With these two sums added to by subscriptions, a house called Bayley Hall in Fore Street, with something less than an acre of ground, was bought and conveyed to the trustees by deed of 24 July, 1900. Next year, by deed 30 September, 1901, a scholarship of £10 a year tenable at the grammar school was provided as a memorial to Abel Smith. In 1901 Mr. Wohlmann died. He was succeeded by Rev. Walter New, M.A. of Peterhouse College, Cambridge, who carried on the school with considerable success. In 1904, however, he retired to a college living at Exford, Somersetshire. Mr. G. W. Kinman, of St. John's College, Cambridge, head master of Ware Grammar School, was thereupon elected head master of Hertford School, partly with a view of facilitating the contemplated closing of the former school; it being intended that Hertford School should with financial assistance from the Hertfordshire County Council become the secondary school for boys for the district, while Ware became the secondary school for girls. A scheme was made by the Board of Education under the Charitable Trusts Acts on 12 July, 1904, establishing a governing body of 11 persons, consisting of 2 representatives each of the County Council, the Hertford Town Council and the Hertford Municipal Charity Trustees; one of the owner of Panshanger as representative of the founder, and one of Peterhouse, Cambridge, with 3 co-optatives. The whole endowment, however, consists only of the school buildings, of the master's house, Bayley Hall, in Fore Street, containing room for 20 boarders, and £84 consols; with the fund established in memory of Abel Smith in 1901 consisting of £504 12*s.* 10*d.* consols.

The maintenance of the school will depend on the tuition fees, fixed at from £7 to £12 a

[1] *Sch. Inq. Rep.* xxii, 160.

year, parliamentary grants under the Secondary School Regulations of the Board of Education, now about £3 a head on boys from 12 to 16 years of age, and such grants as the County Council or the Town Council of Hertford may make.

When the scheme had been made, Earl Cowper on 23 December, 1904, gave £4,800 consols to the official trustees of charitable funds upon trust to pay the income to the governors for the general purposes of the school; thus producing an additional income of £120 a year. After the amalgamation with Ware Grammar School in January, 1905, there were in June, 1905, 115 boys in the school, under Mr. G. W. Kinman, M.A., Cantab., and 5 assistant masters. Of these, 77 of whom 5 were boarders were earning grants under the Board of Education's Regulations for Secondary Schools. The fees have been raised to £8 a year under and £10 a year over 13.

In July, 1906, a new scheme under the Charitable Trusts Acts, making a few minor alterations in the scheme of 1904, was published. The chief of these are (1) to give a preference for admission to the school as to one-third of the total accommodation to boys nominated by the Hertfordshire County Council, and as to the rest to sons of inhabitants of the borough of Hertford or the Urban District of Ware; and (2) to require the approval of the governors to the appointment and dismissal of assistant masters instead of, as usual, since 1869, in endowed schools giving the head master the sole right of appointing and dismissing assistant masters.

It is under consideration whether the buildings can be improved or whether the more excellent way would not be to remove the school to a wholly new site and buildings.

BUNTINGFORD GRAMMAR SCHOOL

The precise date of the foundation of this school is unknown, but it is supposed[1] to have been founded by Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman about the year 1625. The same lady by will 13 April, 1633, gave a house and land in Munden for the sole benefit of the school and schoolmaster in Buntingford.

Dr. Seth Ward[2] bishop of Salisbury, who was born in Buntingford in 1618 and educated at Buntingford School, gave £1,000 to Christ's College, Cambridge, for the maintenance of four scholarships of £12 a year each, and afterwards settled fee-farm rents amounting to £22 11*s.* on the same trusts. Subject to the payment of the scholarships, the residue was to be equally divided between Christ's College and the master of Buntingford School. The scholarships were limited to boys born in the county, and educated at this school, and among them, a preference was reserved to natives of the parish of Aspenden or town of Buntingford. Failing suitable candidates from Buntingford, other schools in Hertfordshire were to be qualified and particularly the schools at Bishop's Stortford, Hitchin, Ware, and Hertford.

Lady Jane Barkham by will 22 February, 1653, gave £100, which was invested in a rent-charge of £5 a year, for the master of Buntingford Grammar School for teaching five children to be nominated by the owners of Corneybury and Alnswick Hall in the parish of Layston.

In 1834 the school was under a master who had been appointed by the earl of Hardwicke in 1800. In consequence of his refusal to admit any children unless they would receive instruction in the classics, the payment to him of Lady Barkham's rent-charge was refused, and he had only three boys in the school. During his mastership there had been only one scholar from this school presented to Dr. Ward's scholarships. In or about 1841 a new master was appointed under whom the school gave promise of better things, the number of scholars at one time reaching 32. But at the time of the Schools Inquiry Commission in 1866 the numbers had declined to 10, of whom 4 professed to learn Greek and 6 Latin. The instruction, however, was very unsatisfactory, and it was reported by the assistant commissioner, Mr. D. R. Fearon, that not one scholar was qualified to pass the sixth standard of an elementary school.

On 13 May, 1875, by a scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts all the above-mentioned endowments were amalgamated as one foundation, and the school was directed to be a day and boarding school for boys as day scholars between the ages of 7 and 17, paying fees of from £5 to £10 a year. Provision was made for exhibitions.

The school met with no success. The governing body ceased to exist for want of fresh appointments, the school was closed, and an abortive attempt made to sell the property in 1893. About 1902 the old buildings were sold for £1,500, the greater part of which was applied in payment of a debt due to the executors of Abel Smith, esquire. By a scheme of 21 October, 1902, the Board of Education directed that the residue, £248 18*s.* 3*d.*, should be applied towards the support of a technical institute in Buntingford.

HITCHIN FREE SCHOOL

John Mattocke, on 1 January, 1632, surrendered certain copyhold property upon trusts to be

[1] *Sch. Inq. Rep.* xii, 99.

[2] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* iii, 358. Dr. Ward was made bishop of Salisbury in 1667, and in 1671 became first clerical chancellor of the Order of the Garter since the Reformation. In 1673 be built a hospital at Buntingford and augmented the stipend of the minister and schoolmaster. Dr. Ward died 6 Jan. 1689.

thereafter declared. By deed-poll of 25 July, 1639, the trusts were declared to be for an able and learned schoolmaster for instructing the children of Hitchin in good literature and virtuous education[1] 'for the avoideing of idleness the mother of all vice and wickedness.'

Joseph Kemp, M.A., by will 17 July, 1654, gave certain property in Tyler's Street upon trust for the better maintenance of Mattocke's school and for teaching six poor children of Hitchin in literature and good learning. This property was exchanged for land in Hitchin. Thomas Honilove by will 17 May, 1688, gave two barns in Maltmill Lane for the master of the free school for the better educating and bringing up in learning of one poor boy; Edward Radcliffe, by will 1 October, 1660, gave £20 for finishing the schoolhouse and another sum of £20 as an augmentation of the school endowment; John Skynner by will 4 June, 1668,[2] gave £100 for the same purpose; and Thomas Kidner, M.A., vicar of Hitchin, by will 25 February, 1667–8, devised lands for the master of Mattocke's school for teaching 10 poor children; William Dawes by will 24 January, 1729, gave a yearly rent-charge of £5 for the support of the charity school; Joseph Margetts Pierson by deed of 14 June, 1798, gave £2,000 for the master of the free school for instructing 5 or a lesser number of boys; John Davis bequeathed to the school £100 which in 1811 was invested in land; and the executors of the will of William Wilshere, 26 March, 1824, gave £300 to increase the salary of the master of the free school.

The house at the west end of Tyler's Street has been immemorially used as a schoolhouse.[3] In 1640 it was rebuilt by voluntary contributions, in 1678 was enlarged and completed by Ralph Skynner, and in 1829–30 it was altered and enlarged. In 1828 an effort was made to raise the character of the school, and in a code of regulations drawn up by the trustees it was directed that the school should be for the free education of 37 boys up to the age of 15 years in English subjects, with the addition of Latin and Greek if required. A clergyman and graduate was appointed master, and in 1832 had 25 free scholars in the school, of whom 6 were learning Latin. The regulations of 1828 appear to contain the first explicit reference to the school as a 'Grammar' school. In 1866, of the 37 scholars in the school, 19 only were Foundationers, the remainder being private pupils of the master. Several of the scholars were learning both Latin and Greek, but the standard of instruction was not high.

By a scheme of 3 May, 1888, made under the Endowed Schools Acts it was directed that the school should be for boys up to the age of 17, as day scholars or boarders, paying tuition fees of not more than £12 a year and boarding fees of not more than £45. The endowment produces over £400 yearly. New buildings, including a boarding house costing over £3,000, were opened in 1899.

The present head master is Mr. J. King, M.A., who has 130 boys, of whom 24 are boarders; 74 are qualifying for grants under the Board of Education Regulations for Secondary Schools. The ages range from 8 to 18; the tuition fee is £6 10*s*., and the boarding fee £36 to £42. There are eight entrance scholarships.

STANSTEAD ABBOTS FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL

Sir Edward Baesh by deed of feoffment 10 November, 1635, directed that a yearly rent of £20 should be employed for the maintenance of a schoolmaster to keep a free grammar school in which school the sons of inhabitants of the parish were to be freely taught. In 1834 the school was kept in the chapel in Stanstead. There were 64 boys in the school, of whom 40 were taught reading free of charge, and the rest paid a small fee for instruction in writing and arithmetic. In 1866 the Schools Inquiry Commissioners found the school an elementary school of an inferior character.

A scheme was established for the endowment under the Endowed Schools Acts, 4 February, 1879, which separated the endowment from the rest of Sir Edward Baesh's charities. By a scheme under the same Acts of 28 June, 1892, the endowment, now called the Baesh Scholarship Endowment, of £20 a year was paid by the trustees of Sir E. Baesh's Almshouse Charity to the governors of Ware Grammar School, on condition of maintaining two scholarships of £10 each in that school for boys from elementary schools in Stanstead Abbots, or in default of boys from those schools to any sons of residents in the parish. In consequence of the conversion of Ware Grammar School into a girls' school the Baesh Scholarship Endowment was included in the scheme made by the Board of Education under the Charitable Trusts Acts on 1 August, 1906, for Ware Grammar School. The Baesh Scholarships were made tenable at Hertford Grammar School, which is to provide for the secondary education of boys in the Ware district, as the Ware Grammar School for girls is to serve the Hertford district as regards the secondary education of girls.

WATFORD ENDOWED SCHOOLS

These schools, now giving secondary education, are a modern development from two old endowed elementary schools. The first of these,

[1] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* iii, 48.
[2] Given as 1666 in Clutterbuck.
[3] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxvii, 121.

formerly known as Francis Combe's Free School, was founded by Francis Combe, of Hemel Hempstead, by will, dated 12 December, 1640, and affirmed 1 May, 1641,[1] with a gift of a yearly rent-charge of £10 to a free school in Watford for teaching the poor to cast accounts, to read English, and to write. Some time after the death of the founder, a Commission of Charitable Uses[2] inquired into the charity and was followed by a writ of execution 23 June, 1650, whereby it was testified that Sir Richard Combe, knt., had for ten years detained the said sum of £10 from the school, and it was decreed that the arrears and the annual payment should be paid for teaching poor boys according to the will. The rent-charge was paid until Lady Day, 1689, when it was again refused. In consequence of the refusal a bill was presented in Chancery, and on 3 February, 1709, payment was decreed and appears to have been regularly continued since. In 1832 the school contained 10 boys instructed in elementary subjects in return for the payment of £10, and one other scholar for whom the churchwardens paid 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly out of the church rents.

The other of the endowed elementary schools was called Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller's Free School.[3] By deeds 5 March, 1708, Elizabeth Fuller settled a rent-charge amounting to £52 yearly and a certain free school which she had built in 1704 near the south-west corner of the churchyard, upon such uses as she should appoint by her will. By will 7 March, 1708, she appointed that £20 yearly should be paid to a master 'who should be of sober and religious conversation and in communion with the Church of England' for teaching 40 poor boys to read, write, and cast accounts; £2 yearly for fuel, £1 for a sermon, at which the boys were to attend dressed in new grey bonnets and grey cloth coats with broad brass buttons, tied with orange-coloured cardus ribbon, and £2 for trustees, master, and scholars to follow the sermon.

The testatrix further directed that eighteen pennyworth of wheaten bread should be bought in Watford every Saturday morning and delivered to the churchwardens of Bushey and distributed from off her tombstone to the poor, and the schoolmaster and 6 of the scholars were to attend divine service at Bushey church one Sunday morning in April and see the distribution carried out. The schoolmistress was to have £6 yearly for teaching 14 poor girls of Watford to read, knit, and work at their needle, and, if funds would permit, the girls were to be clothed with linsey-woolsey gowns of the same colour as the boys' coats, holland bands and quives, and blue aprons. Rules of much minuteness for the government of the school were laid down, to be 'obeyed by the Master and Scholars of the Free School at Watford established by Elizabeth Fuller widow Anno Dm̄ 1706.'

Both schools received later augmentations of their endowments. Silvester Chilcot by will 5 June, 1715, gave a rent-charge of £21 for the benefit of the boys' school; Mrs. Mary Prinn by will 3 April, 1760, gave £200 for the girls' school; Thomas Meadows by will 29 July, 1767, gave £400 for the benefit of both schools; Cornelius Denne by will proved 22 April, 1809, gave £1,000; Thomas Day in 1822 gave £324 11*s.* Government Stock; and Elizabeth Whittingstall by will in 1824 gave £1,000 Stock to the schools.

The Watford Endowed Schools by a scheme of 29 June, 1882, made under the Endowed Schools Acts are two secondary day schools for boys and girls respectively up to the age of 16 with tuition fees of £4 to £8 a year. By a scheme of the Board of Education 24 March, 1903, the maximum age of the scholars is extended to 17, and the name of the schools is altered to Watford Grammar Schools. The head master of the boys' school is Mr. W. R. Carter, B.A., who has some 220 boys under tuition, of whom 110 are qualifying for grants under the Board of Education Regulations for Secondary Schools. The head mistress of the girls' school is Miss Annie Coles, who has 78 scholars working for the grants of the Board of Education. The fee charged is £8 12*s.* 6*d.* a year.

The endowment consists mainly of Railway Stock, and produces nearly £340 yearly; and a sum of £300 a year, divided equally between the boys' school and the girls' school, is received out of the endowment of Platt's Foundation at Aldenham. In addition to visiting masters there are 10 assistant masters in the boys' school and 9 assistant mistresses in the girls' school. The scholarships maintained include seven Fuller scholarships for boys and six Fuller scholarships for girls; two Foundation scholarships for boys and one for girls; and ten Platt scholarships divided equally between boys and girls.

The present school buildings were erected in the Derby Road at a cost of £6,000 in 1884. In 1892 a chemical laboratory was added, and in 1901 a new science school cost £3,000.

CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, HERTFORD

Another educational institution very prominent in Hertford was the junior establishment of Christ's Hospital. Early in the sixteenth century the number of children admitted had overflowed the narrow limits of the Old Grey Friars in Newgate Street, which had become the Foundling Hospital and school of Christ's Hospital. A branch establishment for a master and 140 boys had already been set up at Ware in the Place House there, which still shows a statue of a bluecoat boy in a niche of its front

[1] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxix, 270; Clutterbuck, i, 273.
[2] Clutterbuck, i, 273.
[3] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxix, 271; Clutterbuck, i, 273.

wall, though now let out to private tenants. In 1683 the foundation-stone was laid of another overflow house at the east end of the town of Hertford. It was finished in 1695 and cost £5,235, an enormous sum for those days, almost entirely found by subscriptions. Two pillars flanking a handsome entrance gateway presented figures of a blue coat boy and a blue coat girl. For like the main hospital the foundation comprised girls equally with boys. The original building consisted of three sides of a quadrangle, the centre being the school and the east and west wings the wards or dormitories. A grammar school was added in 1783 and enlarged in 1818. The whole of the girls of the hospital, only 80 in number, so stern was male government to the softer sex, were removed there in 1774, a new building being erected for them. In 1866[1] there were only 18 girls, while the boys at Hertford had risen to 475; all those below the age of 12 being kept there and at 12 removed to Christ's Hospital in London.

Under the scheme made by the Charity Commissioners under the Endowed Schools Acts approved by Queen Victoria on 15 August, 1890, Christ's Hospital was moved to Horsham in 1902 and the Hertford branch, now called the Preparatory School, was also moved there. It is conducted as a separate branch, but no longer under a separate head master. Meanwhile the old school at Hertford is now occupied by Christ's Hospital Girls' School, some £112,000 having been spent on fitting the old buildings for the purpose. There are now over 200 girls in the school, admission to which is gained as to the boys' school by a mixed system of competition and patronage. The head mistress is Miss M. E. Robertson, who has a staff of some ten assistant mistresses.

CHESHUNT COLLEGE

This institution was founded by the Countess of Huntingdon in 1768 at Talgarth in Brecon, and was transferred to Cheshunt in 1792. About 1840 it was affiliated to the University of London and became a College of Divinity in the newly constituted university in 1901. Under a scheme of the Board of Education, 1906, it has been transferred to Cambridge. The college is intended for the education of young men for the Christian ministry in the Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion, or any Evangelical Protestant community.

HAILEYBURY EAST INDIA COLLEGE

In 1804 the Court of the East India Company determined to start a college in England for the youths appointed to their service, where they should finish their education before going out to the East. Hertford Castle was first taken for the purpose, but it was found that the expense of necessary alterations would be as great as of a new building. It was therefore decided to adapt it for temporary use merely, and the estate of Haileybury was bought for £5,900, and the building of the college began in March, 1806. The East India College was opened at Hertford Castle in February, 1806, and moved into the new buildings at Haileybury in 1809. The probationers of the Indian Civil Service, who were then nominees of the directors, had all to pass through this college under varying regulations. In 1839, when Sir M. Monier Williams received his nomination, the students had to spend two years at the college and pass four test examinations in both European and Oriental subjects.

The college was not a school but a university college, though rather of the Scotch than of the Oxford type, as the age of the students at admission ranged from 16 to 19. The students wore the academic cap and gown. They numbered about 100. The staff were called principal, dean, and professors; and included many distinguished names. The first principal was Dr. Samuel Hanley, who had been Professor of Moral Philosophy in William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia, before the American War of Independence, and then an assistant master at Harrow. The celebrated T. R. Malthus, author of *An Essay on the Principle of Population*, published in 1798, whose name has become a household word in Malthusianism, who had been a high wrangler and fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, was the first Professor of Political Economy, and held office for twenty-eight years, from 1806 to 1834. He lived in the clock turret, and he and his wife were long remembered in the college for their charm of character and delightful evening parties, at which the *élite* of the London scientific world were often present.[2] Scarcely less celebrated in his day was the Professor of Law, James Mackintosh, appointed in 1818; but he was non-resident, and only came down to lecture twice a week.

The second principal was Dr. Joseph Hallet Batten, first professor of classics, 1815–37. The second professor of political economy, the Rev. Richard Jones, was one of the chief characters of the college. It is reported that he was said by Sydney Smith to have 'carried a vintage in his countenance,' and to have 'carried his last week's bill of fare on his waistcoat' in the grease-spots with which it was bespattered. His lectures are said to have been as lucid, interesting, and instructive as his sermons were cold, turgid, and dull. He was succeeded by another eminent man, Sir James Stephen.

The third principal was the Rev. C. W. Le Bas, a fellow of Trinity, Cambridge. He was

[1] *Sch. Inq. Rep.*

[2] *Memorials of Old Haileybury Coll.* 1894.

mathematical professor from 1813 to his nomination as principal in 1837. He was more of a theological writer than a teacher. He was not a stern disciplinarian, and used sarcasm as his chief weapon for keeping order, enforced by Johnsonese language and the coining of classical epithets. A stone-thrower was greeted with the bewildering remark: 'Sir, I perceive that you are a lithobolizer. Are you not aware that lithobolizing is prohibited? Go, sir, and never lithobolize any more, or punishment will overtake you.'

The last principal, 1844, was the Rev. Henry Melville, second wrangler and fellow and tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge; an eloquent preacher to the general public, but somewhat of a failure at Haileybury College. Under him Sir William Monier Williams, the historian of the college,[1] and a student there, though he never went to India, became Sanskrit professor, and after the abolition of the college, Boden professor of the same subject at Oxford.

From his account it would not appear that the college was ever a great success. The East India directors were always rather opposed to it, and for a long time refused to allow the college authorities the power of rustication or expulsion, without which *ultima ratio* in hand it was almost impossible to maintain any real discipline, or to ensure any real application to study on the part of youths each of whom was already in possession of a nomination to one of the finest and most lucrative careers in the empire. Nor was the *esprit de corps* fostered by all Indian Civil servants passing through the same college and the respective years being thrown into intimate relations at the most critical period of their lives an unmixed good.

In 1853 an Act was passed abolishing the directors' privilege of nomination, and in 1854 a Commission was appointed to consider the desirability of the examination of candidates for the Indian Civil Service. It reported in favour of examination, raised the age of candidates, suggesting that 'men who have obtained the highest honours at Oxford and Cambridge' would compete, and considered that Haileybury would have to undergo great changes. After the institution of open competitive examinations the college was by Act of Parliament of 1855 abolished (from and after 1 January, 1858) and no new students were admitted after 1 January, 1856. It was therefore closed in December, 1857.

It can hardly be questioned that the present system, under which the Indian civil servant lives the same life as the rest of his class until he goes to India, is a better one than that of a seminary. It gives more variety of type to the service, and gives the individual officer a better chance of rising on his merits after entry and not on personal prepossessions beforehand.

[1] *Memorials of Old Haileybury Coll.*, 1894.

HAILEYBURY COLLEGE

On the extinction of the East India Company its college became the property of the government. For a time it was used as a depôt of recruits for India, but was soon closed again, and was at length sold in 1861 to the British Land Company for £15,200.

On 21 September, 1862, it was opened as a public school somewhat on the Marlborough model, that is, as a proprietary school, but with the difference that the proprietors or subscribers were incorporated as a governing body by letters patent of 30 August, 1864. Like Marlborough it had a clerical tinge, and was decidedly mediaeval in tone. Thus, while everybody subscribing £175 was entitled to be a life governor, a bishop became one for £100 only, and the archbishop of Canterbury was *ex officio* governor and visitor, and the bishop of the diocese (then Lincoln) *ex officio* governor and president. Half of the council were to be clergymen; not less than one-third of the school were to be sons of clergymen and to pay 10 guineas less than laymen. The 'duties and doctrines of Christianity as received by the United Church of England and Ireland' were prescribed as the first subject of instruction. The master was to be an Oxford or Cambridge man, and was removable only with the consent of the visitor, the archbishop. Other masters, by a somewhat remarkable provision, were appointed and removed, not by the head master, but by the council. The governors had the right of nominating a boy in the school at 10 guineas a year less than other boys.

Haileybury began life with 54 boys under the Rev. Arthur Grey Butler, fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and an assistant master at Rugby, and four other masters. The boys were all boarders and lodged in two dormitories, the inhabitants being called Blues and Reds from the colours of their caps. The numbers rose with marvellous rapidity, the second year opening with 173 and the third with 255 boys, new dormitories being opened in the Clock House. Ill-health compelled Mr. Butler to retire in 1868. As a house-song had it, his—

'excellent rule
In 5 years has made us a great Public School.'

At the time of the Schools' Inquiry Commission in 1868 there were 353 boys, laymen paying 76, clerics 66 guineas a year; nominees of the governors paying 10 guineas less. So the school was decidedly cheap.

The Rev. C. H. Bradby of Rugby School and Balliol College, an assistant master at Harrow, succeeded, and held for the longest time of any Haileybury head up to the present, till 1883. In his first year the school paper, *The Haileyburian*, appeared, and a literary society was started by Mr. Reade. In 1872 a natural history society, and in 1874 an antiquarian society followed. In 1878 the new chapel, only conse-

crated in 1877, was burnt down. In 1868 a happy nomenclature was adopted, and the 'houses,' instead of being called after the masters and changing names with changing men, were called after Indian heroes and incidents—Trevelyan and Lawrence, Thomason and Colvin, Bartle Frere and the like.

In 1884 the Rev. James Robertson, fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, flying from Rugby under Dr. Hayman, became head master, and resigned in 1890. Of the reign of the Rev. Edward Lyttelton, of Eton and Trinity, Cambridge, it is enough to say that it secured his accession to Eton in 1905, and that during it 22 acres were purchased for the football field and 73 more acres of land were acquired in 1895.

The Rev. St. John Basil Wynne Wilson, a Cheltenham College boy, scholar of St. John's, Cambridge, where he took a first class in classics, is now head master, and the school numbers 475 boys.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS FOUNDED BEFORE 1800

Standon School.—Thomas Fysher by will of 23 November, 1612, directed that out of the rents of certain lands £20 yearly should 'remain for ever towards the maintenance of the school there erected' (i.e. at Standon); and £5 should be applied to buy books, paper, and ink for poor scholars and to the reparation of the school. The origin of the school is unknown; the building formed part of the endowment of John de Standon's foundation, which dates back at least as far as the time of James I, and was apparently intended to be in aid of the common charges of the parishioners of Standon.

The school is now a public elementary school with accommodation for 225 scholars.

Cheshunt Free School.—By deed of 31 December, 1642, reciting that Robert Dewhurst and his sister Catherine Deywood had lately built a school in Church Field, the said Robert Dewhurst for a competent sum of money paid by Sir Thomas Dacres and divers others, granted certain lands and declared that the school should be for teaching poor children to read English, that they might know God the better, and also to write and cast accounts, that they might be better enabled to be bound apprentices in some trade and mystery, and that out of the said lands the schoolmaster should receive £20 yearly and 6 of the poorest and aptest scholars should be bound apprentices, and should receive 20 nobles apiece.

By a scheme of the court of Chancery, 23 July, 1818, it was directed that the master should receive £80 yearly, and that £15 apiece should be allowed for each of the 6 boys to be apprenticed annually, and £2 apiece for clothing them; and that as the schoolroom was too small for the number of boys which, upon the then national system of education, one master could instruct, it should be enlarged. This was accordingly done, and accommodation was provided for more than 100 boys. The school is now a public elementary school with accommodation for 230 scholars. The income from the endowment, consisting principally of land, is very considerable.

Hemel Hempstead—Combe's and Warren's Schools.—Francis Combe, by will affirmed 1 May, 1641, gave a rent-charge of £10 yearly for teaching the poor to read and write and cast accounts.

Thomas Warren by will of 2 November, 1796, gave £1,200 Consols upon trust (*inter alia*) for a free school for teaching 13 poor boys to read, write, and cast accounts and for another free school for teaching 15 poor girls to read, write, and work at their needle. The scholars were to attend divine service and to be allowed a month's vacation at harvest time and a fortnight in stone-picking time for the benefit of their parents.

Both these endowments as long ago as 1832 were paid to the National School.

Ashwell—Colborn's (or the Merchant Taylors) School.—Henry Colborn by will 1 August, 1655, gave to the Merchant Taylors Company £1,000 for building a free school and the maintenance thereof in Ashwell. Through insufficiency of assets the sum received by the school was reduced to £637 10*s*. of which £290 was expended in building the school; the remainder is held by the company at 5 per cent. interest. The school was an elementary school only in 1832, and there is no evidence that it has ever been anything else.

The endowment consists of the 5 per cent. interest mentioned above on £347 10*s*. and a small sum received in respect of a piece of land in Ashwell. The school is conducted as a public elementary school for boys, and has accommodation for 210 scholars. It has been customary for the Merchant Taylors Company to make good any deficiency in the school funds. In 1903 they paid the school a sum of over £200.

The school building dates from the year 1681, but it was much altered and enlarged in 1876.

Market Street School.—An Act of Parliament of 14 George II (1740–1)—after reciting that Thomas Coppin by his will of 8 December, 1662, gave £400 for the foundation and support of a school in Market Street for instructing the youth of the town in all good learning and manners in the English and Latin tongues, and that a chapel had been erected at Market Street in consideration of the distance of any parish church—declared that the minister of such chapel should always be the schoolmaster

if willing to accept that office. The school was established in a building known as the Mermaid, at a cost of £250, and the remainder of the original bequest was subsequently, with certain funds belonging to the curate of the chapel, invested in lands. The offices of master and curate were combined and so continued, although in 1832 the actual instruction was entrusted to an assistant. The instruction was of an elementary type, there being no demand for Latin.

A scheme for the regulation of the school was established by the court of Chancery 7 January, 1863. The curate of Markyate Street Chapel was to be ex-officio master and the school was to afford an education rather above the type of elementary to boys below the age of 16. The owner of Market Cell (a trustee) appointed his son as both curate and master. The latter office continued to be a mere sinecure, and the deputy to whom the teaching was entrusted scarcely professed to teach anything more than would be taught in an elementary school.

The endowment now produces about £50 yearly, which is applied in maintenance of exhibitions of £15 each and scholarships of £5 each for children attending public elementary schools.

Watton at Stone—Thompson's Free School.—Maurice Thompson and Sir William Thompson by deed 13 January, 1662, conveyed certain houses and lands for the maintenance of a free school and the education and apprenticing of 20 poor children of the poor of the parish of Watton. The free school was combined with the national school, established in 1818, and the endowments were applied in aid of the general expenses of that school.

Broxbourne Free School.—Sir Richard Lucy by will 4 April, 1667, gave a yearly rent-charge of £20 for the erection and maintenance of a free school in Broxbourne for teaching poor children to read and write. In 1834 the master, in consideration of the rent-charge of £20 which was then paid by Lord Rodney, taught 12 boys in reading and writing free of charge.

The endowment still consists of the rent-charge paid out of the manor at Godsfield in Hampshire. It is applied in aid of the general expenses of the school, which is a public elementary school with accommodation for 96 scholars.

The girls' school at Baas Hill in this parish was built in 1867 as a memorial to George J. Bosanquet by his widow.

Therfield School.—By an indenture 12 December, 1670, after reciting that a house called the Schoolhouse in Therfield, adjoining the churchyard, had time out of mind belonged to the inhabitants and been employed for the habitation of a schoolmaster to instruct children in learning, but had been suffered to fall out of repair, and had then been repaired, it was declared that the said building should be used as a school for bringing up children and youth in learning. The school in 1832 was still held in the same building, and was an elementary school with about 40 scholars.

Aspedon Free School[1].—Mary Cater, who died on 14 April, 1704, by her will gave £200 for teaching young children of the most indigent parents in the parish, and a further sum of £10 for providing a schoolhouse. The £200 was invested in a rent-charge of £8 yearly. The school also receives a yearly rent-charge of £9 5s. which according to the Parliamentary Returns of Charities in 1786 was given by William and Ralph Freeman by a deed, the date of which was unknown, for teaching children. A further rent-charge of £7 5s. was given by Ralph Freeman for clothing the children attending Aspedon School. In 1834 the school was a small elementary school, and it is now conducted as a public elementary school with accommodation for 75 scholars.

Braughing School.—Marmaduke Tenant by will 7 February, 1710, gave a rent-charge of £4 yearly to be paid to the schoolmaster of the public school at Braughing for teaching gratis 8 poor labouring men's sons to write, read, and cast accounts. Of the origin and early history of the school nothing seems to be known. The master had the distribution of a sum of 20 groats given to '20 boys between the ages of 6 and 16' by the will of Matthew Wall dated in 1595. The endowment still exists, but the old parish school has been replaced by the board school built in 1877.

Hitchin Girls' Charity School.—The school appears to have originated under a deed of 13 May, 1719, whereby Dame Mary Radcliffe gave an annuity of £12 10s. for teaching and clothing poor girls of Hitchin. This annuity expired in 1807, but in the meantime the continuance of the foundation had been provided for by the undermentioned benefactions.

The Rev. Mark Hildesley, vicar of Hitchin, and afterwards bishop of Sodor and Man, on 26 November, 1750, surrendered a copyhold cottage which by deed of 13 February, 1751,[2] was to be held on trust for the instruction of poor girls, and as the residence of the schoolmistress. The same benefactor afterwards gave other property in augmentation of his original gift.

A sum of £1,000 for the maintenance of the schoolmistress was derived under the will of Charles Nicholls Field dated 11 July, 1752.

John Whitehurst by deed of 16 September, 1755, gave one moiety of certain lands for the maintenance of the schoolmistress and the clothing and education of poor girls.

William Maurice Bogdani by will 24 December, 1789, gave £12 10s. yearly for the teaching and clothing of poor girls at this school.

[1] Clutterbuck, iii, 357.
[2] 1752 in Clutterbuck, iii, 49.

Joseph Margetts Pierson by deed 1 July, 1795, gave £100 consols for the support of this school and by deed 14 June, 1798, gave a further sum of £200 consols for the same purpose.

Under the will of William Wilshere 26 March, 1824, another sum of £250 consols was received by this school. The same benefactor established in 1810 another charity school for boys in Back Street, Hitchin.

Much Hadham School.—Mary Hales by will of 8 September, 1720, gave £500 for a schoolmaster or schoolmistress to teach 6 poor boys and 6 poor girls to read, write, and cast accounts, and, as regards the girls, to sew, knit, and spin in addition. John Some by will 22 January, 1772, gave a sum of £275 Bank Stock upon trust as to one-half for apprenticing and clothing poor boys, and as to one-fourth for the augmentation of Mrs. Hales's charity for education. In 1834 the school had about 50 scholars, of whom 18 were instructed free of charge in respect of these charities.

Furneux Pelham Charity School.—Mary Wheatly, who died on 10 December, 1724, by her will gave 4 cottages and 2 acres of copyhold land for support of a charity school and the teaching of 8 poor boys or girls of the parish. Three of the cottages were burnt down about 1800, and the fourth was in 1834 occupied by the schoolmaster, who received the rents of the land on condition of teaching 8 children in reading and writing. The only school in the parish now is the National School with accommodation for 135 scholars.

Chipping Barnet—Elizabeth Allen's Free School.—Mrs. Elizabeth Allen by will of 10 February, 1725, gave 6 acres of freehold land to build a free school in Barnet, and to maintain a master to teach all poor children in Barnet in the English tongue as far as the Holy Bible, and writing and arithmetic as far as the rule of three. A further piece of copyhold land given for the same purpose[1] fell into the hands of the lord of manor, and in lieu of it the school was considered to be entitled to a payment of £1 yearly. It appears that for many years prior to 1823 the funds of this charity had been paid to the master of the Grammar School. In that year the charity was applied towards the establishment of a national school.

A scheme for the regulation of the school was established under the Endowed Schools Acts 4 August, 1873. It provided that the school should be a public elementary school, and that the income from the endowment should be devoted to exhibitions, and in other ways to the advancement of higher education. The school has now accommodation for 432 scholars.

Berkhampstead St. Peter—Bourne's Charity School.—Thomas Bourne by will 14 August, 1727 bequeathed £8,000 for the building and endowment of a charity school for the instruction, clothing and apprenticing of 20 boys and 10 girls. The schools were duly established shortly after the date of the will, the first master being appointed in 1740. The school hours were from 8 o'clock to 11 and 1 to 4 in winter, and from 7 to 11 and 1 to 5 in summer. The schools appear never to have been anything more than elementary schools.

By a scheme of 28 October, 1879, made under the Endowed Schools Acts it was directed that the foundation should be applied in the maintenance of scholarships for scholars in public elementary schools, and in exhibitions for such scholars at Berkhampstead Grammar School.

The endowment consists principally of consols and railway stocks held by the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds. It produces about £375 a year. In 1903 £5 was paid to each of 40 scholars, and a sum of £20 to 1 other scholar of the Berkhampstead and Northchurch National School. The National School has a further endowment of £105 yearly under the will dated 1837 of the countess of Bridgewater. A new school for boys was built in 1897 on a site presented by Mrs. Lionel Lucas.

Rickmansworth Charity School.—Mrs. Osborne by her will 22 November, 1729 gave £50 to the Charity School in this parish; Sir Thomas Franklyn by will in 1729 gave a rent-charge of £4 yearly to the use of the same Charity School, then lately set up; Mrs. Frances Tichborne by her will gave £100 to the same school; and Mrs. Sarah Holme gave a further sum of £50 in 1763. The school in 1832 contained 100 boys and 50 girls, who received the instruction usual in a charity school.

A few years ago the school was discontinued, and in or about 1899 the buildings were sold. After satisfying all claims upon the proceeds of the sale, the balance of the sale money was invested in the purchase of £105 19*s.* 2*d.* consols in the name of the official trustees. By a scheme of the Board of Education 27 July, 1903, it was directed that the endowment should be applied in prizes and awards for public elementary school children and in the provision of school apparatus.

Wallington — Brown's School.—The Rev. John Brown by will 6 July, 1736, gave £100 for teaching the children of all the day-labourers of Wallington, and instructing them in the Church Catechism. In 1832 the school contained some 25 scholars, who were instructed in reading, and the girls in sewing as well.

Hertford Greencoat School.—By deed of 15 March, 1760, Gabriel Newton of Leicester conveyed certain property upon trust for the benefit of various towns, among which was Hertford, to the corporation of which town £26 yearly was to be paid for the clothing and schooling of 25 boys of the Established Church

[1] Clutterbuck, i, 149.

of England between the ages of 7 and 14. The boys were to be clothed in green cloth coat, waistcoat and breeches, and to be taught reading, writing and arithmetic, and singing of psalms and toning the responses during divine service. It was declared that no town should receive any benefit from the trust where the creed of St. Athanasius was not publicly read in the church, and where the boys were not permitted to tone the responses, and in the event of non-compliance with these conditions, the corporation of Leicester was empowered to withhold the benefit of the trust from such nonconforming town, unless the said creed should at any time be abolished from the rubric of the Church of England, which abolition would be a greater blow to the church and state than taking off the head of the royal martyr King Charles the First.

Further gifts to the school were made by Alderman Butteress, Lady Anne Grimston, Mrs. Skinner, an unknown donor, and Benjamin Cherry. A schoolhouse was built on the north side of All Saints Churchyard about the year 1812 by subscription of the corporation and certain inhabitants, and in virtue of the increased funds of the foundation the number of scholars was increased to 45.

This school is now incorporated with the Cowper Testimonial School built by subscription as a memorial to Henry Cowper, esq., who endowed it with a sum of more than £1,000.

Barkway Free School.—In 1834 a very small elementary school, the only one in the parish, was supported out of the following endowments :—

1. By deed of 2 September, 1608 Henry Gwynne (or Gynn) in performance of the will of William Mores 10 March, 1526, granted William Mores' tenement in Barkway, or, according to Clutterbuck,[1] two cottages near the workhouse for the relief of the poor. The house afterwards became the workhouse, and the rent paid by the parish was devoted to the Free School.

2. A small quantity of land called the Town Lands was exchanged in 1801 for about 2 acres, the rent of which was paid to the school. The origin of this property is unknown. But in Clutterbuck[2] we find mention of the Town Lands consisting of 5 acres 3 roods, the rents of which were appropriated together with the bequest of Dr. Smoult, vicar of Barkway (will 2 November, 1703) to the maintenance of the charity school and the binding of apprentices.

3. A sum varying from 3 to 5 shillings a year derived from tolls levied at the Barkway Fair held on 20 July, was paid to the school.

On 16 May, 1638[3] the Right Hon. Lady Frances, duchess dowager of Richmond and Lennox, granted to this parish a piece of land containing 3 roods with leave to take down the market house and to build it upon this site or any part of the waste, and to use it as a market house or schoolhouse. The subsequent history of this property has not been traced.

The educational charities of the parish, producing about £40 yearly, are now devoted to the national school, which has accommodation for 327 scholars.

Tewin School.—Henry Yarborough, D.D. by will of 12 May, 1773, gave all his houses and real estate in Tewin for the maintenance of a parish clerk and a schoolmaster to teach 10 poor children of the parish of Tewin.

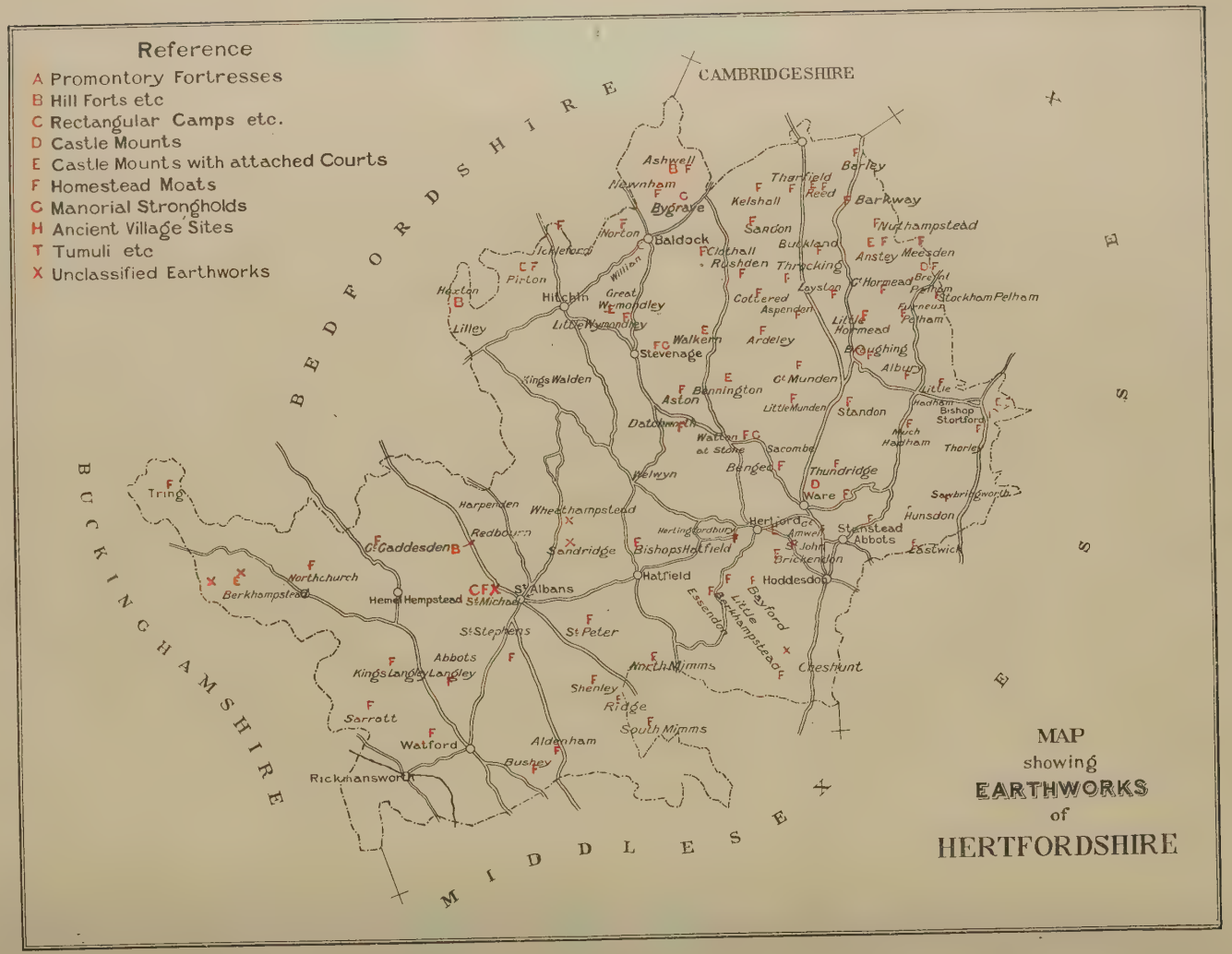
By deed 23 December, 1783, Elizabeth, Lady Cathcart, gave £166 13*s.* 4*d.* East India 3 per cent. annuities for providing coals for the school founded by Dr. Yarborough. The income from endowment in 1834 was only sufficient to pay the master £4 4*s.*, and in return thereof he taught 10 children to read.

The endowments are now paid to the Cowper Endowed School, built about 1839, and possessing a substantial endowment under the will of Henry Cowper, esq., in 1838.

[1] Clutterbuck, ii, 379.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid.


Reference
A Promontory Fortresses
B Hill Forts etc
C Rectangular Camps etc.
D Castle Mounts
E Castle Mounts with attached Courts
F Homestead Moats
G Manorial Strongholds
H Ancient Village Sites
T Tumuli etc
X Unclassified Earthworks
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
BEDFORDSHIRE
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
MIDDLESEX
ESSEX
Ashwell
Newnham
Bygrave
Baldock
Norton
Ickleford
Pirton
Hexton
Lilley
Hitchin
Great Wymondley
Little Wymondley
Stevenage
Walkern
Kings Walden
Aston
Bennington
Datchworth
Watton at Stone
Welwyn
Tring
Harpenden
Wheathampstead
Redbourn
Gt Gaddesden
Sandridge
Bishops Hatfield
Hertingfordbury
Hertford
Gt Amwell
St John
Brickendon
Hatfield
Hoddesdon
Stanstead Abbots
Eastwick
Hunsdon
Sawbridgworth
Thorley
Much Hadham
Bishop Stortford
Little Hadham
Stockham Pelham
Furneux Pelham
Gt Hormead
Brent Pelham
Anstey
Meesden
Nuthampstead
Barkway
Barley
Reed
Tharfield
Kelshall
Sandon
Buckland
Throcking
Clothall
Rushden
Cottered
Aspenden
Layston
Little Hormead
Braughing
Albury
Ardeley
Gt Munden
Little Munden
Standon
Sacombe
Benger
Thundridge
Ware
Bayford
Little Berkhampstead
Essendon
Cheshunt
Northchurch
Berkhampstead
Hemel Hempstead
St Michael
St Albans
St Stephens
St Peter
Abbots
Kings Langley
Langley
North Mimms
Shenley
Ridge
South Mimms
Sarratt
Watford
Aldenham
Bushey
Rickmansworth
MAP
showing
EARTHWORKS
of
HERTFORDSHIRE

ANCIENT EARTHWORKS

INTRODUCTION

Anyone who will carefully examine, whether on the field or the map, the earthworks which lie within even a comparatively small district, will be at once struck by their remarkable diversity, yet it will soon be recognized that they can be classified into certain groups, according to their form, without any reference to their supposed origin.

In former years, it was unfortunately customary among antiquaries to apply indiscriminately such arbitrary titles as 'British fortress' or 'Danish camp' on the most insufficient grounds, and local tradition has often ascribed an origin for which there is no justification.

The careful study of earthworks which has gained ground during recent years has demonstrated that, in the absence of definite documentary evidence, which can only apply to comparatively recent years, the spade affords the only true solution to the chronological problem, yet, since systematic excavation is often costly and difficult, we are bound to take some other steps towards their proper classification, and by grouping them in relation to certain definite forms we have made one such step.

For this purpose nothing can be better than the scheme put forward by the Earthworks Committee of the Congress of Archaeological Societies, by which the large majority of ancient defensive earthworks can be placed under certain headings, leaving the exact relationship of the different members of each type to be dealt with by further research, if possible.

The classification referred to is as follows :—

Class A.—Fortresses partly inaccessible, by reason of precipices, cliffs, or water, additionally defended by artificial works, usually known as promontory fortresses.

Class B.—Fortresses on hill-tops with artificial defences, *following the natural line of the hill*; or, though usually on high ground, less dependent on natural slopes for protection.

Class C.—Rectangular or other simple inclosures, including forts and towns of the Romano-British period.

Class D.—Forts consisting only of a mount with encircling ditch or fosse.

Class E.—Fortified mounts, either artificial or partly natural, with traces of an attached court or bailey, or of two or more such courts.

Class F.—Homestead moats, such as abound in some lowland districts, consisting of simple inclosures formed into artificial islands by water moats.

Class G.—Inclosures, mostly rectangular, partaking of the form of F, but protected by stronger defensive works, ramparted and fossed, and in some instances provided with outworks.

Class H.—Ancient village sites protected by walls, ramparts, or fosses.

Class X.—Defensive works which fall under none of these headings.

It may, of course, occur that certain works may resemble others of a type and age to which they do not really belong, and their successive occupation at different periods may often change their character and even obliterate all outward traces of the original construction.

Of Class A we have no examples in Hertfordshire, for these are generally associated with rocky and precipitous ground, but of Class B there are three very good instances, of which one, Ravensburgh Castle near Hexton, is a most imposing hill fortress, and the others, Arbury Banks, Ashwell, and the Auberys, Redbourn, though not placed on such elevated ground, are of considerable size and importance.

Of Class C, 'rectangular and other simple inclosures,' including Romano-British stations, there remain, as existing earthworks, the great Fosse and Vallum of Verulam, and some rectangular defences at Great Wymondley, and besides these some smaller works.

Salmon[1] refers to 'the remains of a Roman Camp yet visible in a field called Kilsmores, west of Cheshunt Street,' and gives a short description; but nothing now remains to show if his views were correct or not, though the Ordnance map indicates 'Site of Camp.' Sir John Evans remarks that 'there appears to have been a tradition in Salmon's time (1728) that the Kilsmore cutting was made for the New River and afterwards abandoned for a more commodious source.' Lewis in his *Topographical Dictionary* refers to 'a Roman Fort on Codicote Heath,' but he was probably misled by extensive gravel diggings, which resemble ramparts in places.

Class D.—This includes a simple mount with encircling ditch, but works of this kind are extremely rare, and it is but seldom that slight traces of an attached bailey cannot be found, nevertheless there is a small moated tumulus, west of Cole Green, in the parish of Brent Pelham, which in the absence of further evidence may be placed in this section, and another near Chelsing, north of Ware.

It is however, under Class E that the remarkable series of earthworks known as 'mottes,' or 'mount and bailey' castles, are found. There seems to be the strongest probability from the result of recent research that these are of Norman origin, or due to Norman influence during the reign of Edward the Confessor, though some writers still cling to the idea of their Saxon origin. In Hertfordshire there are nine such works, of which those at Berkhampstead and Hertford were early royal castles, and those at Anstey, Benington, Bishop's Stortford, and Pirton are of considerable size and extent. The three smaller examples at Periwinkle Hill, near Reed, Walkern Bury, and Great Wymondley present the usual plan of a moated mound and adjacent bailey.

The enormous number of simple moated inclosures (Class F) in Hertfordshire is a remarkable feature of its defensive works, in which respect it is only rivalled by the neighbouring counties of Essex and Suffolk, and by far the greater number of such moats occur in the eastern and northern districts of this county. In the western portion of the county they are comparatively rare. These inclosures vary greatly in size, shape, and position, and it is obvious that they do not all belong to one period, for in all ages, to surround a piece of land with a ditch has been one of the most elementary forms of defence. There are, however, as with the larger earthworks, certain typical forms, but the space at our disposal does not permit of any attempt at classification. It should be noted that the typical feature of a homestead moat is that the earth, dug to form the deep surrounding ditch, was thrown on to the inclosure and spread, thus raising the island slightly above the surrounding level.

[1] Salmon, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 7.

The construction of moats, except for ornamental purposes, having ceased when the state of the country no longer necessitated such protective measures against men or wild beasts, they often fell into decay or were partially filled up and their vestiges converted into ponds, while many may have been obliterated as interfering with agriculture, but there still remains a large number of which too many have never yet been described or even planned, and in several cases a simple pond, as indicated on the Ordnance map, proves to be the remnant of an extensive moat of this type.[1]

The schedule which accompanies this article may be regarded as a basis for a complete list of such works, and it is hoped that it will attract the attention of local antiquaries, and that many homestead moats which have hitherto escaped notice may be recorded.

Class G, which may best be described as a developed homestead moat, has at least three examples in the county, and an examination of all the homestead moats of Hertfordshire would probably show further works of this class.

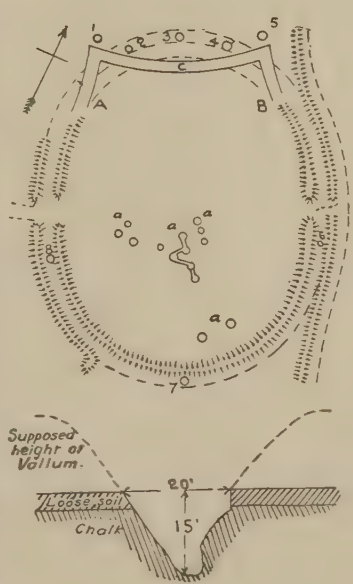
Village sites (Class H) are not recorded in the county, although probably, Kingsbury Castle, in St. Albans, was once a ramparted earthwork defending a village settlement.

It has been decided to include under Class X those works which are generally held to be tribal divisions or boundaries and which may be conveniently dealt with here, though not necessarily defensive, also defensive works of anomalous form.

HILL FORTRESSES

(Class B)

ASHWELL—ARBURY BANKS (O.S. iii, 12, and iv, 9).—A very careful account and plan of Arbury Banks was given in the year 1859 by Joseph Beldam, F.S.A.,[2] from which the following abridged description is taken. The present form of the encampment is that of an elongated horseshoe. The original vallum towards the north-east is completely levelled, the area in this part being somewhat expanded on both sides and inclosed by a common field baulk which, instead of being convex like the southern end, is slightly curved inward. The whole area of the camp stretches across the flattened crown of the hill or ridge in a direction from south-west to north-east, the surface of the open field sloping away from each end, but more rapidly towards the south-west, where the vallum is consequently much the highest. The length of the area within



ARBURY BANKS, ASHWELL

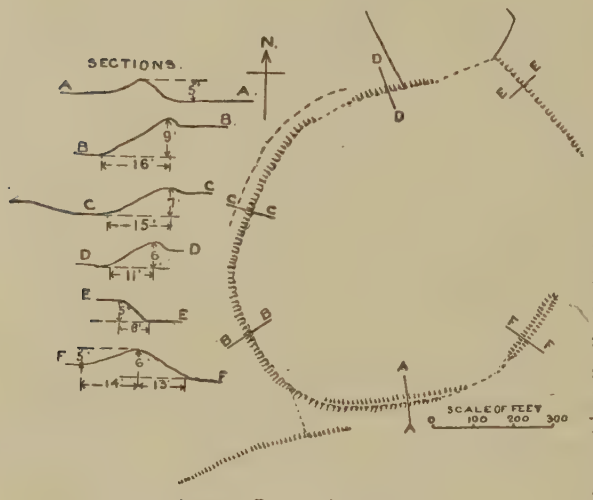
[1] Much valuable information on the homestead moats of this county has been published by Mr. R. T. Andrews in the *Trans. of the East Herts. Arch. Soc.* and in the local press.

[2] *Proc. Soc. Antiq.* iv, 285.

is about 300 yds., its breadth in the middle about 220 yds., contracting to about 120 yds. at the distance of 20 yds. from each end. Midway in this vallum, on either side, is an opening into the area, now used as a field road, and probably indicating the original entrances, from each of which a road descends by a covered way to the Ashwell springs. Trial excavations were made at the points numbered 1 to 8, from which it was found that the original form of the camp was certainly oval, as shown by the dotted lines, and surrounded by a wide trench of unequal depth. At 2 the excavation was more complete than at the other points, and from the results obtained the annexed section of the ditch was made, representing the average profile throughout the circuit.

Mr. Beldam then says :

> Clutterbuck, indeed, affirms that the vallum was single, and at the southern and northern ends, where the ground falls away, it probably was so ; but on the eastern and western sides, where the level within the camp is nearly the same with the external level, there is reason to suppose the existence of a second vallum, a probability which seems to be confirmed by the scarped appearance of the field banks, which evidently follow the margin of the trench on those sides, and look like the remains of a second rampart.



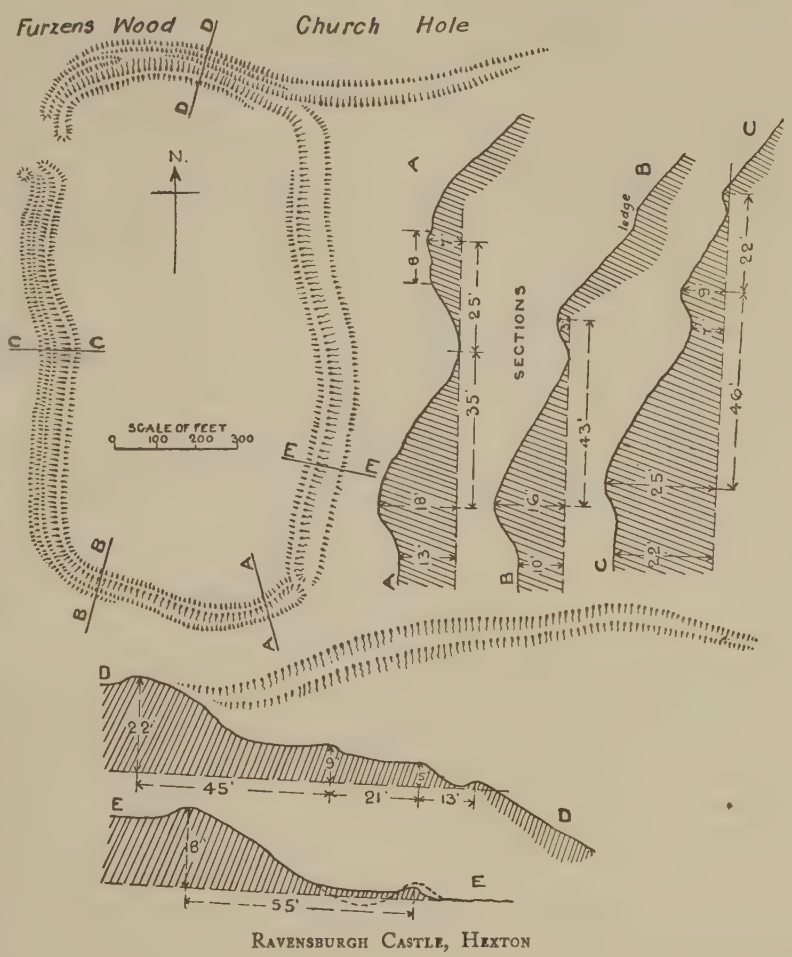
ARBURY BANKS, ASHWELL

Further excavations within the camp disclosed a number of irregularly placed circular pits of from 4 to 5 ft. diameter and depth, connected by passages, and the principal objects of interest here found were a few fragments of British and Saxon pottery. The plan accompanying Mr. Beldam's paper is not drawn to scale, but agrees very closely with the 25 in. Ordnance map.

Since the above paper was written the banks and ditches have been still further lowered and levelled, but on the north-west side the ground still shows a distinct ridge on the line of the former counterscarp, as shown by the dotted line.

HEXTON—RAVENSBURGH CASTLE (O.S. vi, 14, and xi, 2).—This fine hill fortress is placed on a summit of the Chilterns, near their northern escarpment, where deep ravines with tortuous course isolate the camp on three sides. Towards the east the ground slopes more gently to a fourth valley, and the only connexion with the surrounding terrain at the same level is by a narrow neck or causeway at the north-west angle. The camp occupies the western half of the detached tableland thus formed, and is roughly oval, containing 16 acres. The ramparts must have been formerly double, and on the north side triple ; but on the east the ditch and outer bank have been partly obliterated, and the main or inner rampart much destroyed. At the south-east angle a modern causeway crosses the ditch, and beyond this is a fairly

perfect section of the defences (AA), except that the counterscarp bank has been lowered. Another section, at BB, is typical of the whole southern side, and it will be seen that the ground falls very steeply into the deep ravine below. Some way down this slope is a narrow terrace or bank, rising gradually from east to west, and a corresponding ledge extends eastwards along the ravine to the north of the camp. It is difficult to conceive the original purpose of these long terraces, which do not seem to lend themselves so readily to defence as the regular ramparts and ditches, but there can be no doubt of their intimate connexion with the latter.



Ravensburgh Castle, Hexton

Returning to the camp itself we find that the ditch on the western side is doubled, giving thereby three lines of defence. The northern half of this side is at the highest level of any part of the works, being just above the 500 ft. contour. The entrance already alluded to forms a gap at the north-west corner, and the rampart turns outward on one side and inward on the other, so as to form an oblique approach. Beyond this point the doubling of the bank continues, and the eastern half of the north face has no less than four distinct scarps or steps towards the deep ravine. Two of these scarps run out eastward to form the long terrace already referred to.

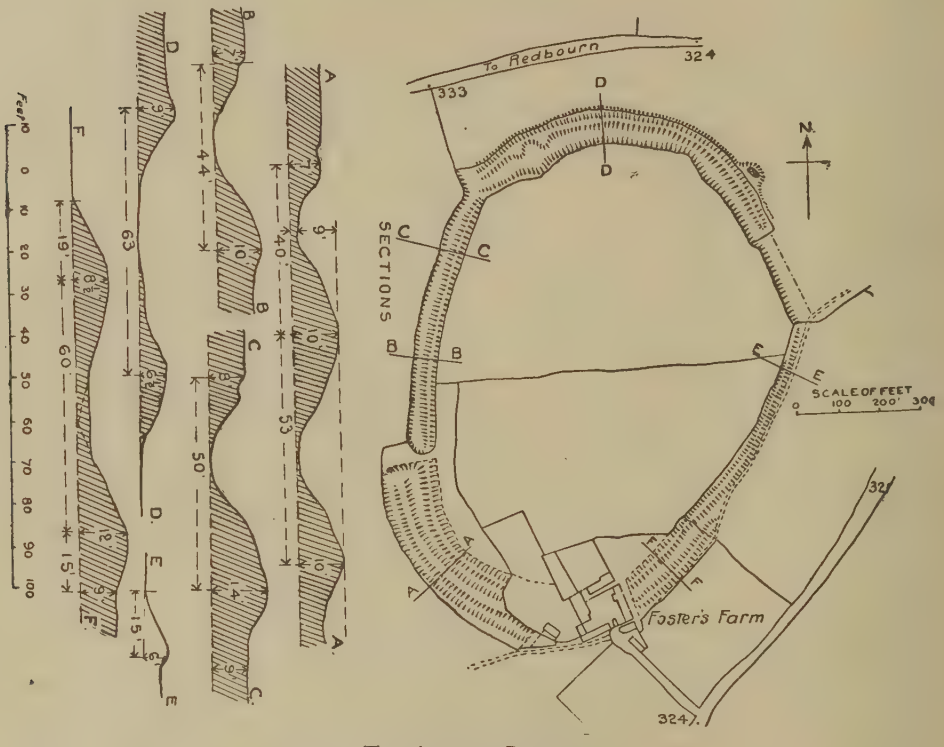
In the valley to the east of the camp is a spring called Burwell, protected by a beacon, and indicating a possible water supply to the detached tableland.

Redbourn—The Auberys (O.S. xxvii, 13).—The situation of this camp is somewhat peculiar, considering its large extent (22 acres), and the plan of its defences, which are more suggestive of a hill camp, such as might be

placed near the escarpment of the Chiltern Hills, from which it is distant, however, by about 8 miles. It lies on a slight spur on the side of a valley which, leaving that of the Ver at Redbourn, penetrates the chalk to the south-west, and through which the road and railway to Hemel Hempstead run.[1]

The interior of the camp is somewhat raised above the level of the surrounding land, and has a slight general fall towards the north, while on the western side is the axis of the spur, which rises away from the camp for some distance.

The condition of the defences is still very perfect, and it is only in portions of the eastern and western sides that the outer rampart and ditch



The Auberys, Redbourn

have been levelled by ploughing, though on the former their traces may still be observed. Elsewhere the slopes remain practically unaltered.

One entrance appears to have been at the north-west corner, and there may have been another on the south where the farm now stands.

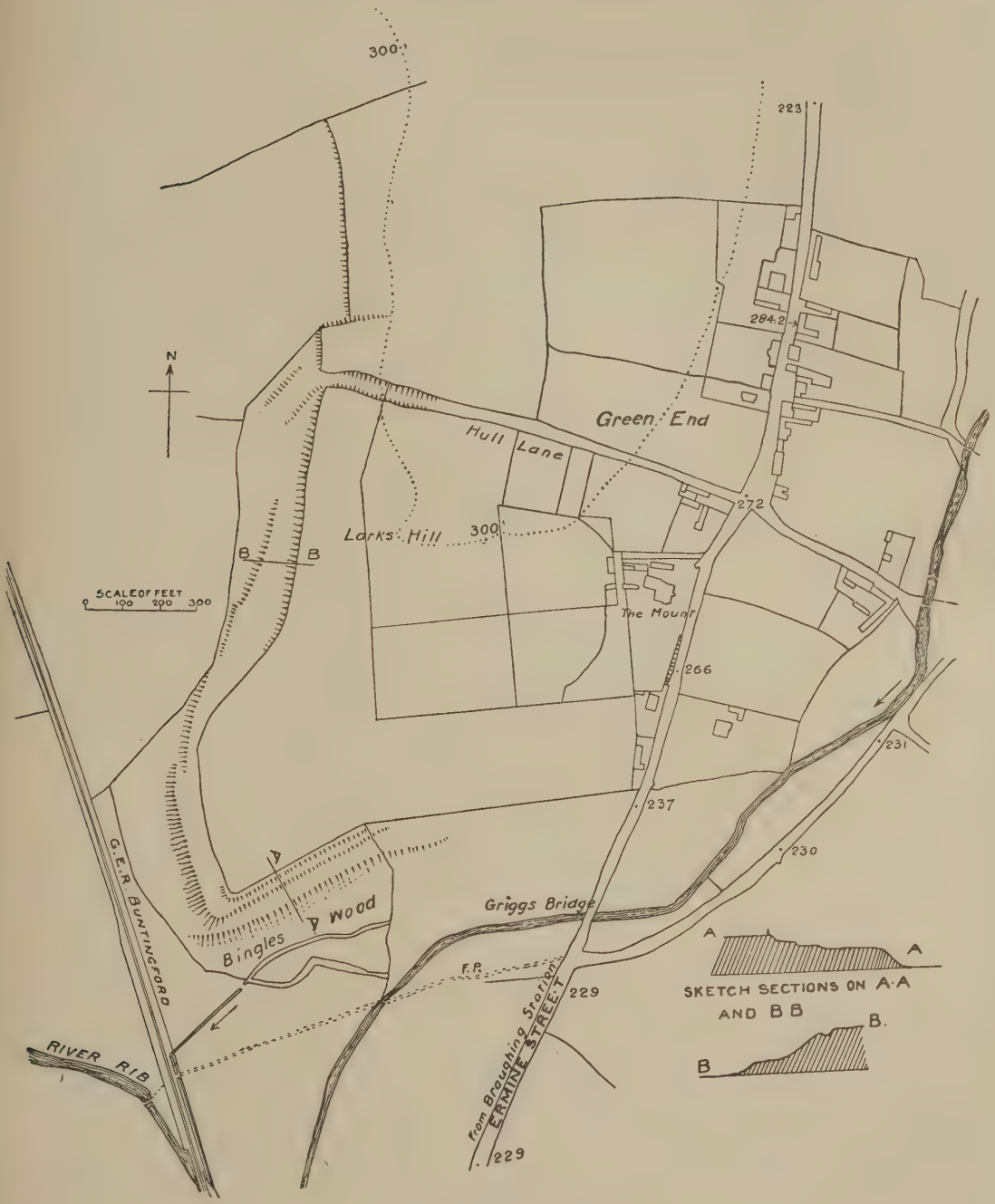
RECTANGULAR INCLOSURES

(Class C)

Braughing (O.S. xiv, 14).—The site of the Roman station (miscalled *Ad Fines*), situated at the junction of several Roman roads, including the Ermine and Stane Streets, is still marked by terraced earthworks, which defend the

[1] Sir John Evans has remarked (*Herts Nat. Soc.* x, liii) that a probable reason of the low site of the camp was to obtain a supply of water.

sides of a promontory lying between the Rivers Rib and Quin. The original extent of the station is uncertain, for its area slopes down towards the east, and the banks on that side had, therefore, less command than on the west and



Camp, West of Braughing

south, where the edges of the camp fall steeply into the valley, and we can only conclude that the camp may have extended as far as the Roman road. The exact limit on the north is also doubtful, but the scarped sides on the

west and south descend in a series of steps, typical of Roman works of this nature. They now lie within a densely-planted game preserve, so that a detailed examination is difficult, but the arrangement of the ramparts resembles that of the southern face, which is a little more visible, except that the successive steps vary a little in their distance from each other.

The curious hornwork or projection on the south-west is determined by a spur, the beginning of which is indicated by the bend in the 300 ft. contour.

Salmon, writing in 1728, says:

> There are yet to be seen . . . . a Vallum almost across the field (Larksfield) and about 10 yds. without that another . . . . on the south was the entrance, and there yet seems between the opening of each Vallum another across to obstruct the passage, so that one must make a semilunar turn to get inside the camp. At the south-west corner it is rounded off and carried on again northward to the end of the field, defended by a triple Vallum. No more of the dimensions are to be followed, but by the figure of the ground, and its lying so much above the Common Field, I should take it to be an oblong, extending itself as far as Danefield . . . . and that the lane going at present from Hull to Braughing went through the middle of it.

St. Michael's, Verulam.—It is not proposed to deal here in detail with the walls of the Roman city, either as regards construction or material, but they are so intimately connected with the earthwork defences, to the ramparts of which they form a revetment and whose course they follow, that some reference is necessary to their remains, where they indicate the boundary of the city.

The plan of Verulam is a rough oval, whose longer axis lies north-west and south-east. The whole area slopes downwards towards the River Ver, which runs parallel to the north-east boundary of the city, and at a distance of 150 yards, and the ground between the two being marshy, the defences on that side are of a slighter character, whereas on the curve formed by the north-west, west, and south sides, the fosse and vallum are in excellent preservation and of imposing dimensions.

As might be expected, the banks on the side towards the town of St. Albans have suffered most, and beginning at the south-east face the first hundred yards are not distinguishable, but the remainder exhibits a profile which can be but little altered from its original state,[1] and as both fosse and vallum have of late been wisely inclosed, they are likely to preserve their present condition.

On reaching the southern angle and turning to the north-west, we find that the vallum is here double, but the outer portion gradually becomes lower and more denuded until at F it practically ceases, and from here to the road the section is much flattened by ploughing. North of the road is another section, 170 yards long and of slight command, but exhibiting a good piece of wall acting as a revetment to the rampart, and beyond this again the original earthworks continue to the western angle, and from thence to the point known as Gorham Block, where the road issues from the walls and where another fine piece of masonry is visible. The whole of this last portion is inclosed and planted, and its profile does not vary very much.

[1] It is possible that the vallum here may have been double, and the inner ditch has become filled, at first with fallen earth and débris, but later purposely to form the roadway which now skirts the wall.

S.W

On turning the north-west corner, the ditch becomes broader, and finally runs out, just east of the road, into the marshy ground on the south bank of the Ver.

The whole of the straight eastern face, as far as St. Michael's Bridge, is of a much simpler character, and its northern half consists of a simple bank of irregular outline and varying in height from about 4 ft. to 8 ft., and of about 40° slope, but this is unlikely to be the original arrangement. The southern half is better preserved and exhibits a more regular section.

South of St. Michael's and facing the fishpond, a few detached pieces of bank indicate the old line of the rampart, and here is also a very fine piece of the wall, but the earthworks on which it stood have been much reduced, and are now very slight.

We have now traced the defences of the city itself, but there are, in addition, certain outworks on the north-west, which require consideration, and which may represent a suburb beyond the walls. The best preserved of these works is a deep entrenchment, known as The Fosse, and closely resembling Beech Bottom and the Devil's Dyke. This begins at a point 750 ft. north of the point where the road from St. Michael's cuts the western rampart and runs nearly north-west for another 300 yards, when it suddenly comes to an end, the sharp section of the east side being very clear. As the ground begins to fall to the north-west the entrenchment, which was originally a cutting, now becomes contained between raised banks, and its course is clearly visible in the field beyond, by two ridges which continue in the same direction for about 1,050 ft. towards a small coppice, but before reaching this it turns to the north-east in another well-defined ridge which finally merges in the earthworks at Gorham Block. The coppice at the angle referred to contains what appear to be entrenchments, for a piece of double bank and ditch lie in the original line of the Fosse and continue beyond the wood for a few yards in a north-westerly direction.

Willbury Hill (O.S. vii, 10).—Some doubt has been expressed as to the existence of any works on Willbury Hill, and as the site has been very extensively excavated for ballast and otherwise altered, it is hard to identify the camp described by Clutterbuck as 'a plot of ground approaching in shape to an oblong . . . which appears to have been surrounded by a ditch, now nearly effaced by the plough.' Another description by Brayley, in the *Beauties of England and Wales*, vii, is as follows :—

> The area included about seven acres, and is crossed by the Icknield Way. The rampart on the east and north sides is levelled; in the west it yet remains, about 4 to 5 feet high, bounded by a ditch; on the south are some straight banks, but, as are in many places, made by the plough on declining ground; this side is most steep.

In the absence of any marked existing remains we can only say that this was a small camp of Class C.

FORTIFIED MOUNTS

(Class D)

Brent Pelham.—To the west of Cole Green is a small moated mount.

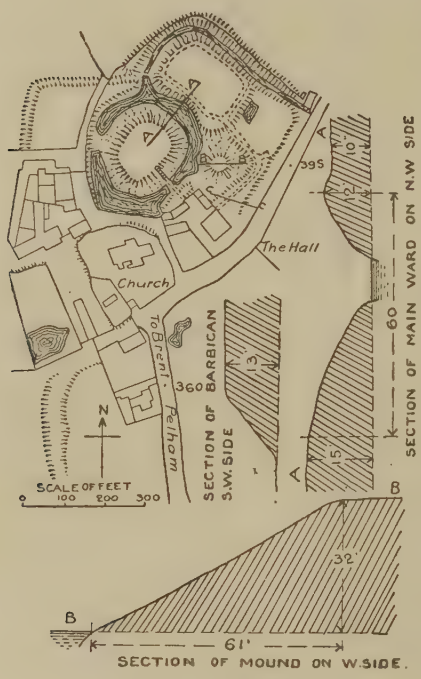
Chelsing.—To the north of Ware in this parish is a small moated mount, probably thrown up for defensive purposes.

FORTIFIED MOUNTS AND BAILEYS

(Class E)

Anstey Castle (O.S. ix, 10).—This is about a mile from the eastern boundary of the county and is placed on the west side of a ridge separating the waters of the River Stort from those of the Quin. The ground falls slightly to the west, more strongly to the south, and rises to the north-east along the line of the spur on which the castle is built.

The chief feature of the defensive works is the very fine mount, about 32 ft. high and 220 ft. in diameter at the base, and having perfect and unbroken slopes, springing from a wet ditch, from 30 to 50 ft. broad. From the north-east corner of this ditch extends a deep but narrower branch which, turning south-east towards the road, embraces the principal bailey or court-yard. On the south there are sloping fragments of banks in the garden of Anstey Hall which indicate a possible narrower enclosure beyond the first. A curious and interesting detail is to be found in the well-defined square barbican to the east of the mount, having its own ditch, forming a part of the principal or inner moat. The present line of access to the mount is probably modern, as the southern counterscarp bank has been cut through, whereas the position of the barbican certainly points to an original approach from the east.



Anstey Castle, Herts

On the north-west side are the slight remains of another ditch, which, springing from the same point as the eastern branch, runs due west, then south till lost in the present farm buildings, but the close proximity of the church to the castle is strongly suggestive of its inclusion in an outer bailey of which the southern defences have been destroyed by modern improvements.

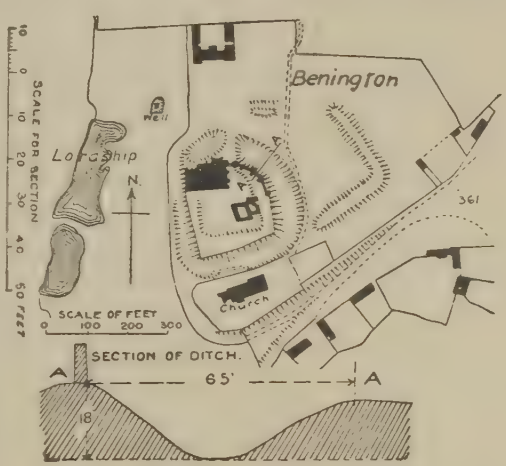
The earthworks are in remarkably good preservation throughout, and the great mound, analogous to that of Pirton and of which the top covers a quarter of an acre, is a very striking feature.

Benington (O.S. xxi, 2).—The castle is situated on high ground, about a mile from the River Beane, and nearly twice that distance south of the motte at Walkern Bury. The mount is no mere hillock like the latter, but is of that larger variety of which Pirton and Anstey are good examples, and has a wide and deep ditch, dry, and little disturbed save by modern requirements on the north and west. To the east are fragments of the bailey bank forming a square angle towards the village, and fragments of the later curtain wall of flint have recently been found in cutting through it.

On the south lies the church, placed, as at Anstey, close to the counterscarp of the ditch and probably included within a small outer ward. On the west is a deep valley in which are two great ponds, and traces of a dam would seem to suggest that, originally, this side may have been converted into a great lake, as at Saltwood, Kent, for such an arrangement was not unusual, and provided a formidable obstacle to attack.

Near the eastern side of the mount are the remains of a small but well-built square keep, whose sides are nearly 50 ft. long, but the original breastwork or bank on the edge of the mount can still be discerned, as at Pirton.

BERKHAMPSTEAD (O.S. xxxiii, 5).—The first detailed account of the defences of this castle was that given by the late G. T. Clark.[1] This description, though containing many inaccuracies and accompanied by a somewhat distorted plan, may yet be referred to as far as the general features and position of the castle are concerned. This great earthwork is placed on low ground in a chalk valley debouching from the north into the Bulbourn, now a much diminished stream but formerly having marshy banks at the open space thus formed.



BENINGTON CASTLE, HERTS

The chief defences consist of a large truncated mound lying at the north-east corner of an oval bailey, both being surrounded by a series of concentric banks and ditches, the latter being triple on the north and east and double on the west and south except where encroached on by a modern road.

The great mound, 40 ft. high and 60 ft. in diameter at its top, is, as it were, recessed into the bailey, and was, until quite recently, entirely surrounded by its own ditch, the portion separating the two having been filled up about 1873.

The bailey, whose largest diameters are 500 and 350 ft., has some portions of what appears to be an encircling bank, but it cannot be said that these represent the original earth breastwork, in view of the destruction and levelling which has taken place within the area of the castle.

The first or inner ditch surrounding the mound and the bailey broadens out on the east and west sides to form pools, the width on the latter being as much as 150 ft. Beyond this ditch is a narrow steep bank also completely encircling the castle and having a practically uniform section except at a point on the north where a slight enlargement represents the abutment of a light bridge connecting the postern gate with the outer works, and also at the south-east and south-west corners where the bank carries two small mounds, evidently intended to carry flanking towers.

It is unlikely that this bank was crowned with anything but a timber stockade or that it was actually defended throughout any part of its length,

[1] *Mediaeval Military Archit.* i, 223, and practically repeated, in slightly different form, in the *Arch. Journ.* No. 120.

its true function being to oppose a formidable obstacle to assault or escalade and to form a 'chemin des rondes' or sentry path.

The second and middle ditch follows the contour of the bank very closely, but is wanting on the south where the modern road occupies its old course.

The outer bank is not continuous like the middle one, but covers the north and part of the east sides of the castle and is cut through at the north-east angle by the bed of a stream which originally helped to feed the moats.

Ranged along its outer side are eight curious projections or mounds of chalk which Mr. Clark somewhat hastily assumed to be bastions, but Mr. W. H. St. John Hope has pointed out that these may possibly be the platforms erected during the siege of 1216, to carry the great engines whose murderous volleys of 'damnosos lapides' reduced the castle so rapidly. They fulfil all the requirements in position, alignment, and shape of siege platforms, and the account by Roger de Wendover is so clear as to the manner in which the attack was made that there seems to be little doubt of this simple explanation of their origin.[1]

Further to the west is a large pond, now forming a watercress bed, but which, when taken in conjunction with a dry ditch curving round to the north-east, certainly shows the existence of an original earthwork barbican to cover the approach to the great gate on the west.

From this point southward, the outer defences can no longer be traced, but in the Tithe Map of Berkhampstead, preserved in the parish church, the line marking the boundary of the old park has two projections towards the south which mark, no doubt, the original extent of the earthworks on that side.

The general design of Berkhampstead, as regards its inner works, corresponds very closely to many other large mount and bailey castles, notably to Tonbridge, of which it is almost a duplicate in plan, but reversed.

The outer concentric works, however, are very peculiar, and may be later than the Norman period, yet the concentricity of the Edwardian castles was carried out in masonry.

Helmsley Castle in Yorkshire presents a somewhat analogous series of banks and ditches, yet the plan is nearly square. Portions of the outworks at Wallingford have also this similarity, which is the more remarkable as the castles of Wallingford and Berkhampstead were founded in succession as the Conqueror made his great circuit round London.

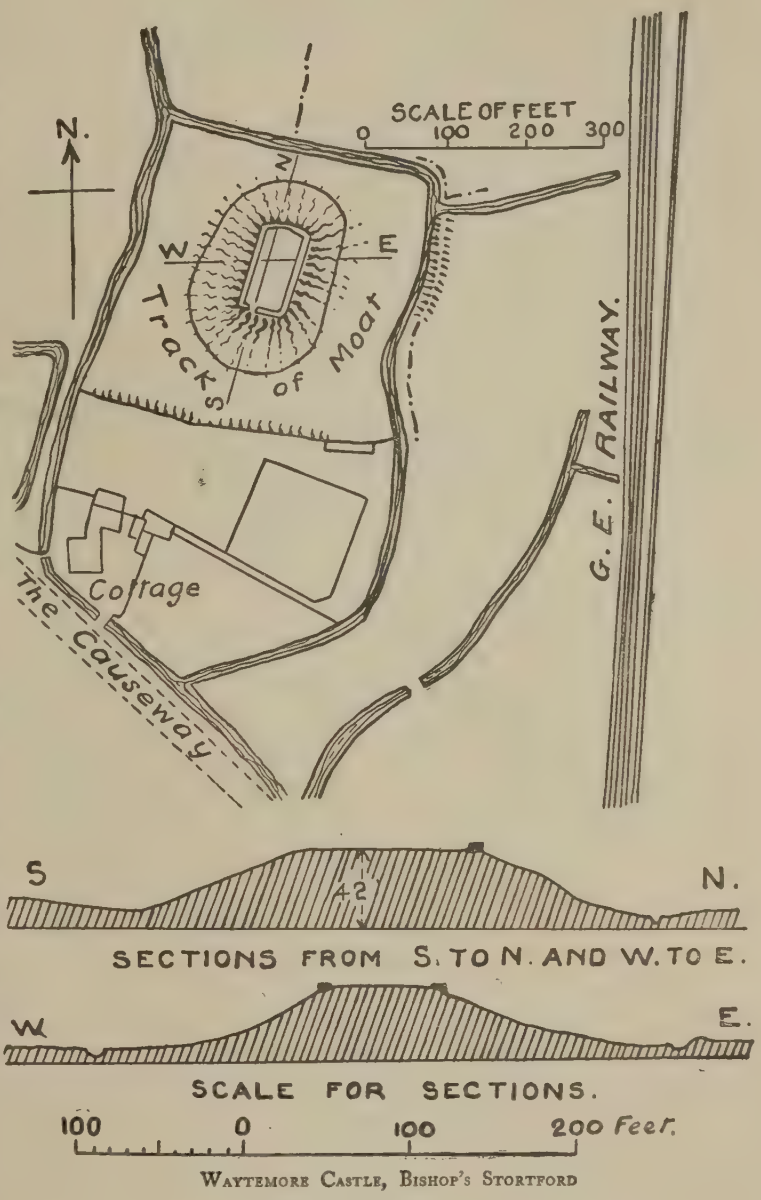
Recent excavations in the castle have revealed the greater part of the masonry defences[2] but have not solved the problem of the respective dates of the different earthwork portions. It is hoped that an extension of these researches may reveal more clearly the original extent of this magnificent example of an earthwork fortress.

Bishop's Stortford—Waytemore Castle (O.S. xxiii, 6).—The mound of the bishop of London's castle, rising out of the marshes, overlooks the broad valley of the Stort and the causeway which crosses it immediately

[1] It should, however, be pointed out that, during the excavations made by the writer on the site of the castle in 1905, trenches were cut through two of these mounds, and the sections showed that the layers of earth ran horizontally through the mounds and bank without break.

[2] For which see the topographical description and plan.

to the south of the bailey. Within recent years the moat surrounding the mound, together with many other features, such as the counterscarp bank on the north and east and the slopes of the bailey, has been systematically filled in and levelled, and it is difficult to lay down the precise plan of the original castle; one can only assume that the base court followed the lines of the V-shaped inclosure formed by the bank which faces the mound and the channel remaining on the east, west, and south, the latter portion of which was originally more oval in shape, as slight diversions, made in modern times, have formed the sharp angles at the two southern corners.



Waytemore Castle, Bishop's Stortford

The mound carries the remains of a large keep whose walls of flint rubble are 12 ft. thick at their base. The mound is 42 ft. above the natural level of the ground, which is here 187 ft. above Ordnance datum, and its base is oval, having diameters of 250 and 195 ft. and covering an area of about 5,000 square yards, while that of the summit is about 610 square yards. The slopes were originally grass-grown and well preserved, but within the last half century have been much undermined and destroyed by rabbits.

It has been suggested that the nucleus of the mound may have been formed by a sepulchral tumulus, but in any case, the material must have

been brought from the side of the valley, as the surrounding ditches in the marsh would not have supplied a sufficient quantity.

Some valuable notes and sketches of the castle were made at the end of the eighteenth century by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich of Cambridge, from which it appears that there was then a considerable ditch and bank on the east and north, as indicated on the plan. His actual words are : 'Surrounded on all sides by a morass, on several with ditches, particularly eastward towards the high ground where there yet remains a large vallum and ditch.'[1]

Hertford Castle

In 1899, Mr. J. L. Glasscock read a paper on 'Stortford Castle,' subsequently published,[2] giving a careful description of the remains and citing many references to its history.

Hertford Castle (O.S. xxix, 15).—The earthworks of the castle, consisting of the mound and the base court, together with the encircling

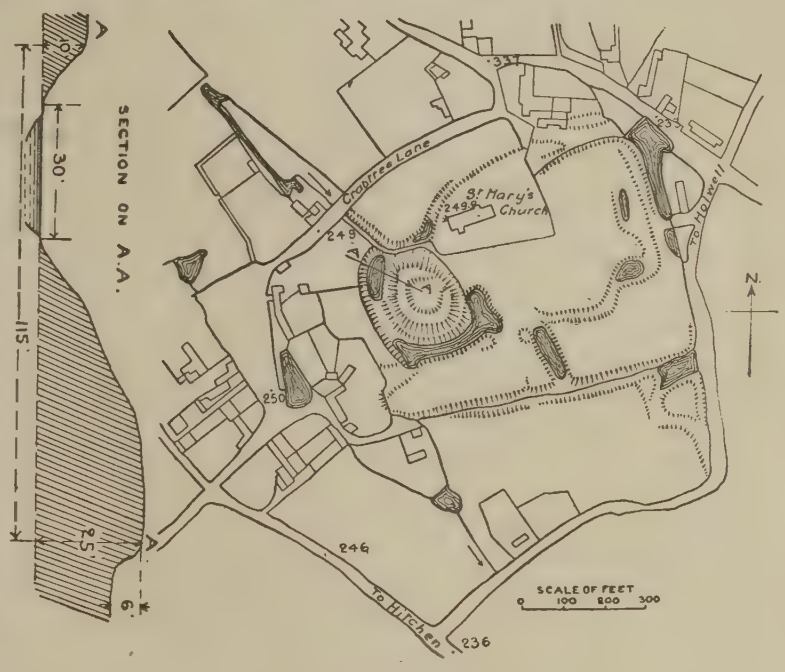
[1] Add. MSS. Kerrich, 6768, fol. 27.

[2] *East Herts Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1899.

ditch, have been assumed, on insufficient grounds, to represent one of the 'burhs' of Edward the Elder, the view expressed by the late G. T. Clark, in his description of Hertford Castle,[1] but there is little doubt that we must look upon the earthworks which remain as of Norman origin and as representing the royal castle of William I.

The encroachments of the town and years of occupation as a private residence have obliterated many of its features, but we may still trace the mount at the north-east angle and the outer ditch, forming a roughly semicircular inclosure with the river as its diameter. The mount must have been considerably lowered at some time, for its present dimensions are in ill accord with the size and extent of the attached court. It was placed in the line of the outer bank, but separated from the rest of the castle by its own ditch, now filled up, but of which a portion at least is indicated by a line of tall trees abutting on the river in the private garden of the present occupiers.

In Speed's map of Hertfordshire, published in 1610, is a small inset view of the castle in which we can distinctly see the subdivision of the bailey into an inner and an outer ward, the latter forming a barbican to the gate-house, and each having its own ditch. The presence of modern buildings and gardens makes it difficult to trace the exact course of the ditches, but the dotted lines on the annexed plan may be taken as showing their probable direction with fair accuracy.



Toot Hill, Pirton

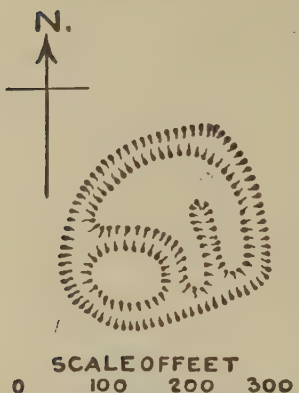
Pirton (O.S. vi, 12 and 16).—In the village of Pirton, about ¾ mile north-east of the elevation known as High Down and on nearly level ground, are the well-defined works formed by the so-called 'Toot Hill,' a mound about 25 ft. high, and traces of several outer wards, all surrounded by ditches. The summit of the mound still retains its rim, formed by the ancient breastwork, except on the east, where it is broken away, possibly in modern times, or else representing an original entrance.

A deep ditch, still wet for the greater part of its length, nearly surrounds the mount, though it is missing on the north-east, where it has evidently

[1] *Mediaeval Military Archit.* ii, 119.

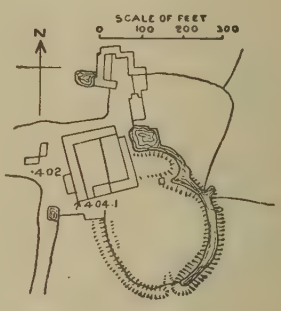
been filled in. On this side also, and close to the edge of the bailey, stands the church of St. Mary, and the line of the outer bank and ditch can be very clearly traced in the churchyard beyond, curving round towards the east to join another portion of ditch, here double, of which the outer line continues south for 70 yds., and then turning west incloses two outer wards, separated from each other by a short and deep cross ditch.

In the extreme south-east corner are slight remains of a work whose exact design is difficult to trace. The stream which fed the moats enters at the north-west corner and issues towards the south, and from the existing remains of wet ponds, dry moats and banks it would seem that there were originally at least four baileys; one to the east containing the church, two more to the south of this, and a small one on the west, contained by the bend of the present road. Traces of ancient foundations are very visible everywhere within these wards, and it is possible that even further portions of the village may have been connected by moats, no longer traceable, with the main defences of the castle. The mound, as at Anstey and Benington, is of considerable size, and the inclusion of the church within the castle precincts is typical of the arrangement of a Norman earthwork castle.



Periwinkle Hill, Reed

Reed—Periwinkle Hill (O.S. ix, 1).—This small work, lying midway between Reed and Barkway and on nearly level ground, has been so levelled by ploughing that its outlines are only traceable with difficulty, but it must certainly be included in this class, presenting as it does the typical form of a moated mound and two small baileys on the east. The present command of the mound and ditch is 5 ft., of which half is above ground level, but a much greater original elevation is indicated by the width of the ditches. The southern side of the bailey is curiously bifurcated, but not completely subdivided. In Reed village, to the west, is a remarkable group of moats belonging to Class F, but this work cannot be included in it, for it has none of the usual features of that type, but a plan quite in accordance with the conventional form of Class E.

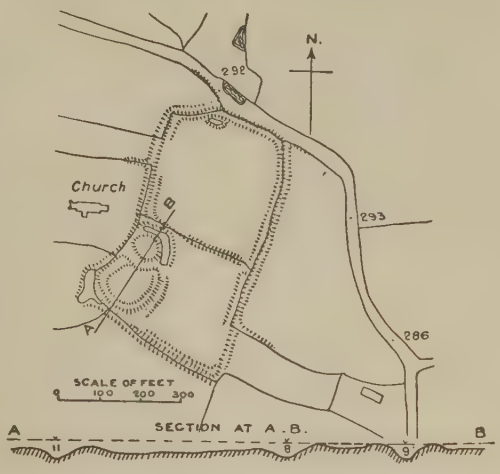


Walkern Bury, Herts

Walkern (O.S. xiii, 10).—This small mound and bailey castle lies on a slight spur on the left bank of the Beane, and a mile east of the village of Walkern. The southern half of the work has deep and well-preserved ditches surrounding the bailey; the eastern arm is wet and partly encircles the remains of the mound. This has been practically levelled, and within the last few years extensive farm buildings have been erected on its western half. In its original state it must have been curiously oval and flattened in plan, whereas the bailey presents the usual circular outline, covering about 1½ acres and having on the north-east and north-west corners remains of the strong bank and deep ditch by which it was formerly surrounded. The present

entrance to the south appears to be a modern one, for the convenience of the farm.

GREAT WYMONDLEY (O.S. xii, 2 and 6).—The works here, though apparently of two dates and belonging to two classes, will be dealt with under this section. They are a good example of the insertion of a small moated mound and bailey into the corner of a larger rectangular work, of which several instances are to be found in England. A detailed account of the Roman Holding at Great Wymondley is to be found in Mr. F. Seebohm's *English Village Community*, but of the works which are shown as forming the boundary of the station only those here indicated have still sufficient distinction to be classed as earthworks, the rest being merged in field banks and ditches.



GREAT WYMONDLEY

The form of the outer work is roughly rectangular, but the north-west and south-west corners are respectively concave and convex, and in the latter has been placed a small work of Class E, two sides of which are encompassed by the original ditch.

The mount, as at Walkern, has been much lowered, but the bailey banks still remain.

The close proximity of the church to the castle is a suggestive feature, but it does not appear to have been included in an outer ward, as at Anstey. The small cross ditch dividing the large inclosure seems to be a modern field division.

LIST OF HOMESTEAD MOATS

CLASS F

O. S. Sheet.	Parish.	Name or Locality.	O. S. Sheet.	Parish.	Name or Locality.
II 13	Ashwell . . .	Mobs Hole	VIII 7	Sandon . . .	Daniels' Farm
III 8	„ . . .	N. of Loves Farm and Blue Gates Farm	„ 7	Kelshall . . .	Woodhall, Philpot's Wood
			„ 8	Therfield . .	Fivehouse Farm
„ 12	„ . . .	Westbury in Ashwell	„ 8	„ . .	Bull Moat
			„ 8	Buckland . .	In Village
„ 16	Newnham . .	By Church	„ 11	Sandon . . .	Hankins
IV 15, 16	Therfield . .	„	„ 11	Rushden . . .	Friar's Farm
V 14, 15	Barley . . .	Abbotsbury	„ 11	„ . . .	Wood Farm
VI 11	Pirton . . .	Rectory Farm	„ 12	Therfield . .	Hodenhoe Manor
„ 11	„ . . .	Pirton Grange	„ 12	Buckland . .	Burhill Wood
„ 12	„ . . .	SW. of Holwell	„ 13	Clothall . . .	East of Hickman's Hill
VII 1	Ickleford . . .	Old Ramerick			
„ 9	„ . . .	Pound Farm	„ 13	„ . . .	SE. of ditto
„ 7	Norton . . .	Nortonbury	IX 1	Reed	In Bushwood
VIII 4	Therfield . .	Mardleybury	„ 1	„	Gannock Grove

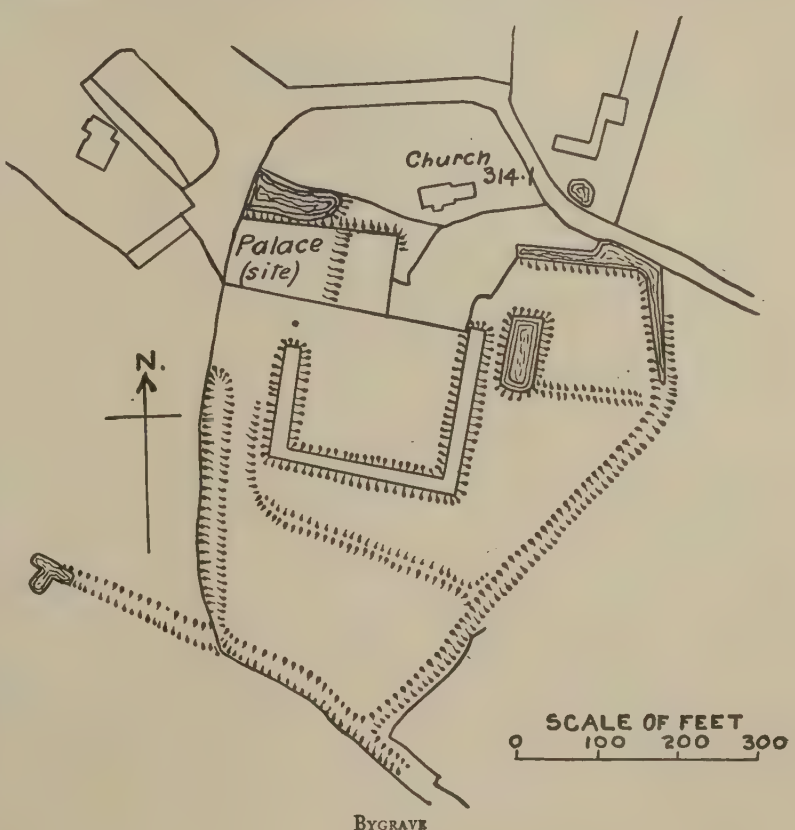
O. S. Sheet	Parish	Name or Locality
IX 1	Reed	Two S. of Church
„ 1	„	One N. of Church
„ 1	„	One by Cross Roads
„ 1	Barkway . . .	Parsonage Farm
„ 7	Nuthampstead .	Little Cockenhatch
„ 7	„ .	S. of ditto
„ 10	Anstey . . .	Biggin
„ 11	„ . . .	Two at Hale Farm
„ 12	Meesden . . .	Meesdenbury
„ 13	Gt. Hormead .	Beauchamps
„ 16	Brent Pelham .	Chamberlains
XII 7	Little Wymondley	The Priory
XIII 3	Cottered . . .	The Lordship
„ 3	„ . . .	S. of Rectory
„ 4	Throcking . .	Throcking Hall
„ 6, 10	Ardeley . . .	Ardeley Bury
„ 7	„ . . .	Gardners
„ 7	Cottered . . .	E. of Flaunders' Green
„ 7	Aspenden . .	Tannis Court
„ 7	„ . .	Berkesdon Green
„ 16	Gt. Munden .	Mill Farm
„ 16	„ .	Parsonage Farm
XIV 1	Layston . . .	Alswick Hall
„ 3	Gt. Hormead .	Gt. Hormead Hall
„ 3, 7	Furneux Pelham	St. John's Pelham
„ 4	Brent Pelham .	Shonks's
„ 4	Furneux Pelham	Whitebarns
„ 4	Stocking Pelham	Two in Village
„ 4	„	Down Hall
„ 5	Little Hormead	Turk's Wood
„ 5, 6	„	Stonebury
„ 6	„	Mutfords
„ 6	Braughing . .	Turk's Wood
„ 10	„ . .	Hobbs' Farm
„ 14 & XXII 2	. .	Upp Hall
XIV 15	„ . .	Cockhampstead
„ 16	Albury . . .	Patmore Hall
XX 4 & XII 16	Stevenage . .	Whomerley Wood
XX 12	Datchworth . .	In Village
XXI 4	Little Munden .	Libury Hall
„ 5	Aston . . .	Astonbury
„ 14	Watton at Stone	Two at Watton Green
„ 15	Bengeo Rural .	Bengeo Temple
„ 16	Standon . . .	Rennesley Garden
XXII 1	Gt. Munden .	Brockhold's Farm
„ 1	Standon . . .	Mentley Farm
„ 2	Braughing . .	E. of Puckeridge
„ 4	Little Hadham .	N. of Hadham Hall
„ 4	„ .	Hadham Hall
„ 8	„ .	Green Street Farm
„ 11	Much Hadham .	The Lordship
„ 12	„ .	Exnells
„ 13	Standon . . .	Sutes
„ 15	Much Hadham .	Brand's Farm
XXII 15	Much Hadham .	Moat Farm, Kettle Green
XXIII 9	Bishop's Stortford	Piggott's Farm
„ 13	Thorley . . .	Thorley Farm
XXV 1	Tring Rural . .	Long Marston
„ 2	„ . .	W. of Marsworth
„ 10	„ . .	Miswell Farm
XXVI 12	Gt. Gaddesden .	Golden Parsonage
XXVIII 15	Bishop's Hatfield	N. of Brickworks
„ 16 & XXXV 4	„ .	Moat Wood
XXIX 1	Datchworth . .	Moathouse Farm, Bull's Green
„ 13	Hertingfordbury	Birchall
„ 15, 16	St. John Rural, Hertford	Jenningsbury
„ 16	All Saints, Hertford	Gamels Hall
XXX 1	Thundridge . .	Thundridgebury
„ 2	Ware	New Hall
„ 4	Much Hadham .	Mingers
„ 4	„ .	Sherrards
„ 5	Ware	Morley House
„ 7	Eastwick . . .	Cockrobin Lane
„ 8	Sawbridgeworth	Actons
„ 9	Ware Rural . .	Prior's Wood Farm
„ 10	Stanstead Abbots	Moat Wood
„ 14	Hunsdon . . .	Olives Farm
„ 16	Sawbridgeworth	W. of Pye Corner
XXXI 1	„ .	Parsonage Farm
„ 1	„ .	Single Hall
„ 1	„ .	Between ditto and Rook End
XXXII 8	Northchurch .	Marlin Chapel Farm
XXXIV 8	St. Peter's . .	Beaumont's Farm
„ 10	St. Michael Rural	In Prae Wood
XXXV 2	Bishop's Hatfield	Astwick Manor
„ 15	N. Mimms . .	Two at Welham Green
XXXVI 1	Bishop's Hatfield	Near Holwell Stud Farm
„ 2	Hertingfordbury	Roxford
„ 3	Brickendon Rural	Brickendonbury
„ 6	Bayford . . .	In Village
„ 7	St. John Rural .	Dalmonds
„ 9	Little Berkhampstead	Woodcock Lodge Farm
„ 13	Essendon . .	Near Coldharbour Farm
„ 16	Cheshunt . .	By Factory Farm
XXXVII 1	Gt. Amwell . .	Hailey Hall
„ 1	Stanstead Abbots	Rye House
XXXVIII 8	King's Langley .	—
„ 11	Sarratt . . .	NW. of Village
XXXIX 2	St. Stephen . .	Holt Farm
„ 3	„ . .	Burston Manor Farm
„ 4 & XL 1	Shenley . . .	Colney House
XXXIX 5	Abbots Langley	Manor House
„ 14	Aldenham . .	Bushey Hall

O. S. Sheet	Parish	Name or Locality	O. S. Sheet	Parish	Name or Locality
XXXIX 15	Aldenham . .	W. of Batler's Green	XLI 12	Cheshunt . .	SW. of Theobald's Park Farm
XL 1	Shenley . . .	Salisbury Hall	XLII 1	„ . .	Nunnery Farm
„ 5 & XXXIX 8	Ridge and Aldenham	Wild Farm	„ 5	„ . .	W. of Waltham Common Lock
XLI 4 & XXXVI 16	Cheshunt . .	W. of Turnford	XLIV 4	Aldenham . .	Pennes Place
XLI 8	„ . .	Cheshunt Great House	„ 5	Watford Rural .	Oxhey Hall
„ 8	„ . .	Cheshunt Manor House	„ 7	Bushey Rural .	Bourne Hall
			XLV 3	S. Mimms . .	Old Fold Farm
			„ 4	Enfield . . .	Old Manor Farm

Some of the works enumerated in this schedule might perhaps be classed under the developed form of Class G, but as they are for the most part of the character of homestead moats it is thought best to include them.

Class G

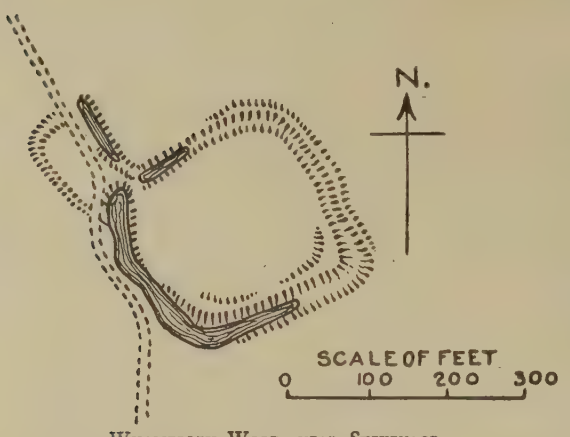
Bygrave (O.S. viii, 1).—The arrangement of moats is here concentric, the inner one forming three sides of a square, about 200 ft. across, around which and inclosing an area of about six acres, is a longer outer moat, a trapezium in shape, and of which the southern side branches off to the south-east and north-west; in the latter direction for 200 yds., as far as a pond, which it includes.



Bygrave

The north-west portion of this outer work is now represented by a detached pond, and on the north-east the line of moat deepens and forms another pond, whose two arms make a sharp angle with each other ; the only gaps in the line are on the west, owing to the requirements of a modern garden, and on the north, where the church is curiously placed just outside what is probably the original line of moat.

The ground lies high and falls in every direction except the north-west, and the position is a naturally strong one. The interior of the outer ward is further sub-divided by two banks, and the southern extensions already described may have formed other inclosures of which the defences have been levelled.



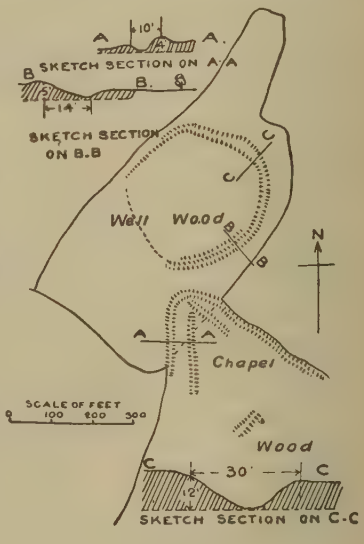
WHOMERLEY WOOD, NEAR STEVENAGE

This earthwork is representative of a class of defence, probably developed from the homestead moat form, generally associated with manorial holdings or monastic establishments.

STEVENAGE—WHOMERLEY WOOD, or HUMBLY WOOD, south-east of Stevenage (O.S. xii, 168; xx, 4).—This work is referred to in Lewis' *Topographical Dictionary*, but is not marked on the Ordnance maps. It consists of a nearly square entrenchment, about 80 yds. across, with rounded corners and having a ditch about 5 ft. deep, and still wet on the west and south sides. Within the inclosure, at the north-east angle, are two small ponds, and there is a small outer work at the same corner which may have formerly been double, as there are distinct traces of a ditch at about the middle of the north side of the main defence.

The ground falls slightly to the north and west, and the camp stands in a wood of very dense undergrowth, making a careful examination extremely difficult. The south-east corner has the best preserved remains of the original inner bank, and the command at that point over the bottom of the ditch is about 15 ft.

A line of flints is visible in the narrow neck joining the two inclosures and suggests foundations, but no others are apparently visible elsewhere.

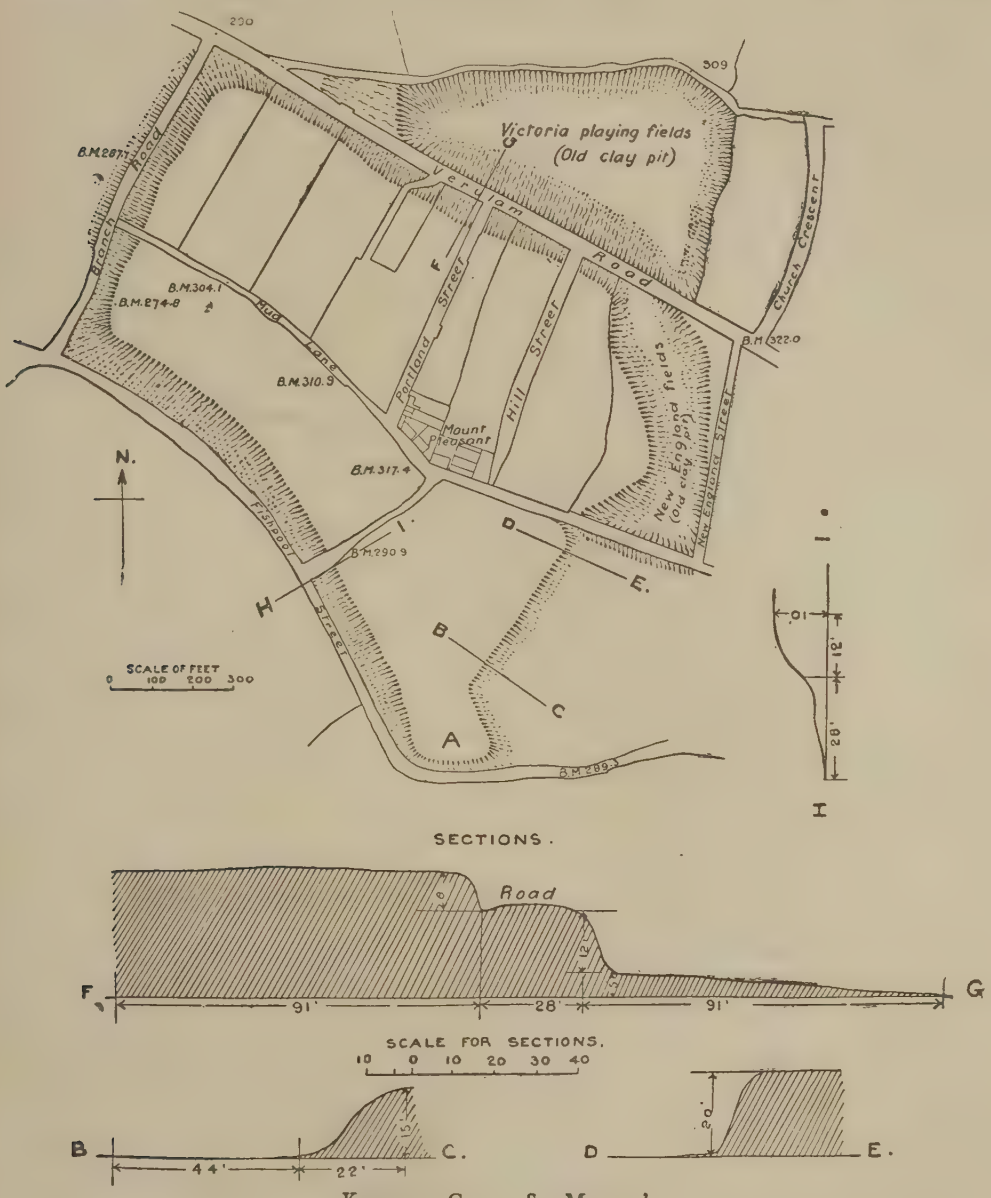


WELL WOOD, WATTON

WATTON—WELL WOOD (O.S. xxi, 9 and 13).—There appear to be two distinct inclosures here, of which the northern is roughly circular, and of about 100 yds. in diameter, and has a well-defined rampart and ditch on the east side, while the western half is more difficult to trace, as the ground is very rough and broken. The other earthwork to the south forms the boundary between Well Wood and Chapel Wood, into the latter of which it extends for some distance, but the undergrowth is so dense that it is only possible to trace its northern apex for a short way. The isolated bank shown on the south is reached in traversing the only path through the wood, but it becomes invisible after a few yards on either side, so that we can only assume

that the general outline is triangular and possibly double in parts of its course, as shown by the two inner banks on the north.

Unlike the other inclosure, of which the chief feature is the ditch, the banks here form the principal defence, and traces of a fosse are of the slightest. The two camps lie on a slight spur on ground sloping downwards towards the River Beane, ¾ of a mile to the north.



KINGSBURY CASTLE, ST. MICHAEL'S

VILLAGE SITES

CLASS H

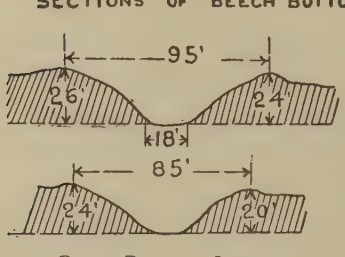
ST. MICHAEL'S—KINGSBURY CASTLE (O.S. xxxiv, 7 and 11).—This castle or fortified village lies to the south-west of the city of St. Albans. It covers

about 27½ acres, and is about 1,370 ft. in length and 880 ft. in width. It stands upon a natural hill, the top of which has been levelled and the soil thrown outwards so as to form steep ramparts or banks,[1] which were protected by palisades, the remains of which are said to have been found in making the Verulam Road in 1833. The rampart on the north side was partially thrown down to form the Verulam Road above referred to, and the steepness of the upper part of it has been lessened by the houses with their gardens erected on the side of the camp. The banks on the north-east, adjoining New England Fields, have also been much damaged[2] as far as Dagnell Street. This street enters the castle by the original entrance, as can be seen from the curve inwards of the bank on the south side of the road. To the south of Dagnell Street the eastern rampart shows a fine scarp, rising very steeply from 15 ft. to 20 ft. from the ground below. Before the rampart reaches the southern boundary of the castle it curves round to the east and forms a projecting bulwark, described in one of the St. Albans chronicles as a *propugnaculum* or *municipiolum* extending as this does almost into the middle of Fishpool Street.[3] The rampart can be traced at the back of the houses on the north side of Fishpool Street, and forms the steep gardens or yards of these houses. On this account it has been to some extent destroyed, although it was never so heavy here as elsewhere around the castle, owing probably to the Fishpool, which formed a defence on this side. The rampart can be traced on the western side of the castle along the east side of Branch Road, but here again some of it was apparently thrown down to make this road in 1826. It is doubtful, from the construction of the earthworks as now seen, if a fosse ever existed around the castle; if it did all evidence has now been obliterated. The castle was destroyed and levelled in the tenth century[4] except the *propugnaculum*, which was destroyed about 1152.[5]

The clay-pits on the north side of Kingsbury Castle are said by tradition to be the site of the Roman brickfields. They were in existence in 1643, when Benjamin Hare made his plan of St. Albans.

(Class X)

Beech Bottom, Sandridge (O.S. xxxiv, 1 and 8).—North of St. Albans and extending for nearly a mile from Bernard's Heath towards Sandridge, is the remarkable earthwork known as Beech Bottom, which resembles in construction the Devil's Dyke near Wheathampstead and the Fosse near Verulam. It is thought by some that this deep entrenchment, which resembles a railway cutting in its depth and regularity of profile, was part of a gigantic series of earthworks completely surrounding St. Albans and forming the outer wall and fosse of the oppidum of Cassivellaunus. The circuit of



Beech Bottom, Sandridge

[1] This is clearly shown by a cutting through the rampart on the north side. As to the evidence of this, and a full description of Kingsbury Castle, see a paper on the subject in the *Transactions of the St. Albans Arch. Soc.* for 1905. [2] The unemployed were set to work to throw down the banks here a few winters ago.
[3] *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 122. In medio fere vici. *See also* ibid. 32. [4] Ibid. 32. [5] Ibid. 122.

these works was supposed to extend from the River Ver at Kingsbury, through Beech Bottom and thence eastwards and southwards past Marshalswick and Beaumont's Farms to meet the river again at Sopwell Mills.[1]

It is true that slight valleys occupy the greater part of this line, but only such as form the minor features of the chalk, and nowhere can be traced any distinct signs of earthworks, with the exception of a few slight hollows on the western side of the small Kingsbury valley, and if the profile of Beech Bottom be taken as typical of that of the whole line, it is difficult to believe that so deep a fosse could be filled in without leaving some slight traces of its course.

Six hundred yards at the western end of Beech Bottom have been cleared for use as a rifle range, and one may there obtain a good idea of the section, but the remainder is filled up with trees and dense undergrowth.

In a report of the *Herts. Natural History Society's Proceedings*, vii, xxiv, it is remarked that 'the earth is thrown up on both sides of the trench and the chalk excavated nearly down to the present plane of permanent saturation.' When this plane was higher than it is now water must have stood permanently in the fosse, now only after very wet seasons.

It is possible that this work was originally a tribal boundary, but its curious isolation and the immense labour required to excavate so deep a fosse make any speculation on its real purpose difficult.

The Devil's Dyke and the Slad, Wheathampstead (O.S. xxviii, 9).—These two curious works lie to the south-east of Wheathampstead, and nearly inclose an oval area of about 3 furlongs in breadth and 5 in length towards the road by Marford.

The marshes of the River Lea would have been a sufficient protection on the north, and although the two are not at present connected on the south, the portion thus left open is comparatively short, and the road east of Beech Hyde Farm strongly suggests the original line joining the two.

The profile of the Devil's Dyke, on the west, much resembles that of Beech Bottom, having the same steep sides, crowned with a light bank, but the dimensions decrease towards the ends, and the Dyke finally runs out on to the level ground by the road, the whole length being about 500 yards.

The remaining defensible boundaries of this inclosure consist of a wet moat, extending from the southernmost point for a distance of 500 yds. north-east, this part being flat and level with the ground; beyond this the line is continued north by the Slad,[2] which rapidly deepens as the ground begins to fall towards the Lea, the total length being 400 yds., of which the southern 120 yds. contains the wet moat, beyond which the bottom is dry and narrow.

The line of the Dyke and Slad is not easily traced on the north side of the Marford road, but it seems probable that there was a large defensive area contained within the river, the two dykes, and the moat. The ground within this area rises slightly towards the east, and the soil on that side, being heavy and stiff, retains the moisture, so that the moat and part of the Slad remain wet, whereas the Devil's Dyke, being constructed in a lighter soil, remains practically always dry.

[1] Samuel Sharpe, *Arch. Journ.* xxii, 299; also *Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi, 182.
[2] Angl.-Sax. Slaed, a flat valley.

It has been conjectured that the Dyke forms part of a tribal boundary, as was suggested in the case of Beech Bottom, and it is remarkable that it still forms the parish boundary between Sandridge and Wheathampstead, and also divides the hundreds of Cashio and Dacorum.

DEVIL'S DYKE, MOAT, AND SLAD, WHEATHAMPSTEAD

DEVIL'S DITCH, ST. MICHAEL'S (O.S. xxxiv, 12).—To the north-west of Verulam, between Mayne's Farm and the park of Gorhambury, is a short detached length of ditch somewhat similar to those already described, but its situation and direction do not permit us to trace its connexion with those works.

GRIM'S DITCH OR GRYME'S DYKE (O.S. xxxii and xxxiii).—This is generally regarded as a long tribal boundary which, entering the county about two miles south of Tring, curves in a south-easterly direction towards Northchurch, where it is lost, but reappears on the northern side of the valley for a length of a mile and a quarter on Berkhampstead Common, beyond which there are no vestiges known in Hertfordshire, although just beyond the county boundary, between Pinner and Bushey there is a stretch of bank known by the same name, but the gap of 13 miles between the two cannot now be bridged. Westwards, the course of the Dyke may be identified towards the Thames near Goring and thence into Berkshire.

It is referred to by Sir John Evans in that portion of the *History* which deals with 'Early Man,' but is here mentioned as coming within the 'scheme' of 'Ancient Earthworks.'

BOUNDARY BANK, CHESHUNT (O.S. xxxvi and xli).—This is a similar work, of unknown antiquity but of lesser extent, and is referred to by Salmon[1] as 'separating Mercia and East Anglia,' or, according to Sir John Evans, 'more probably between Middle and East Saxons.' The inheritance of copyhold lands within several manors of the parish differs on either side of the bank, whereby the descent is to the eldest above bank, but to the youngest, by the custom of Borough English, below bank. The course of this bank is through Theobalds Park, across Goffe's Lane, to Thunderfield Grove, over Beaumont Green to Nine Acres Wood.

INDEX OF PARISHES

Note. For Homestead Moats, Class F, a separate list is given in the order of the class.

Anstey	E	Hertford	E
Ashwell	B	Hexton	B
Benington	E	Pirton	E
Berkhampstead	EX	Redbourn	B
Bishop's Stortford	E	Reed	E
Braughing	C	St. Michael's	CHX
Brent Pelham	D	Stevenage	G
Bygrave	G	Walkern	E
Chelsing	D	Watton	G
Cheshunt	X	Wheathampstead	X
Great Wymondley	E	Willbury	C

[1] *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 7.

AGRICULTURE

THE agriculture of Hertfordshire has always been dominated by two main factors, the nature of the soil and the proximity of London. The greater part of the county lies on the chalk formation, but the surface is generally covered with a fair thickness of 'drift,' either the 'red clay with flints' or a so-called 'boulder clay,' and from these the soil is derived. The 'clay with flints' gives rise to a strong loam abounding in flints, the 'boulder clay' to a lighter type of soil in which again stones are extremely numerous; both soils are well suited to arable farming. The neighbourhood of London has always put at the disposal of the farmer a supply of fertilizers of all kinds, specially valuable in the pre-railway days and before the introduction of concentrated artificial manures. By the help of water carriage up the valleys of the Lea and Colne, or by carting directly out of London, the farmer could obtain stable and dairy manure, soot, rags and other manufacturing refuse, and was so enabled to bring land of no great natural richness into a comparatively high state of fertility, with the result that Hertfordshire in the eighteenth century was one of the most highly esteemed corn-growing counties in the kingdom. D. Walker, writing in 1795 (*General View of the Agriculture of the County of Hertford. Presented to the Board of Agriculture*), says—

> Herts is deemed the first corn country in the kingdom, and very properly so, for with the requisite advantages of climate, and of the various manures brought from London, to aid the production of the most valuable crops, nearly the whole of the soil is proper tillage land.

As a natural consequence enclosures began early, and by the eighteenth century the land was very generally in separate occupation, except on the open chalk lands towards the north-east, where the county abuts on Cambridgeshire. At the present time, though there are many commons and some large tracts of woodland, the county is generally farmed by tenants in fairly large holdings. The agricultural returns of 1904 show, for example, that there were 1,022 occupiers of between 1 and 5 acres, 1,273 occupiers of from 5 to 50 acres, 1,089 men who held between 50 and 300 acres, and 89 holdings of more than 300 acres, the mean size being 89 acres, considerably above the English average.

It has already been indicated that the character of Hertfordshire farming was well advanced at a comparatively early period, and the county has been fortunate in possessing a writer who left a very full record of the state of agriculture in the district in the early part of the eighteenth century. This was William Ellis of Little Gaddesden, an ingenious and prolific writer on all agricultural topics, whose chief work was *The Practical Farmer or Hertfordshire Husbandman*, of which a third edition appeared in 1732. From this book, a thoroughly sound practical work on agriculture, we can obtain a very fair idea of the method of farming then prevailing, a method indeed

which has changed but little down to the present day. Familiar chiefly with the north-western side of the county, the soil of which he most commonly speaks is the 'red clay with flints,' and this he describes as the most fertile soil of all provided it be 'chalked.' This custom of 'chalking,' though practised in other parts of the country, has been specially developed in Hertfordshire, and is worthy of something more than a passing mention. The 'clay with flints' and most of the 'boulder clay' (there is a stretch of chalky boulder clay in the east of the county), though not as a rule more than 10 ft. to 12 ft. thick, and resting upon the chalk rock from which they have been largely derived, have been completely decalcified by the solvent action of rain-water charged with carbonic acid, and no longer contain more than a trace (about one-tenth per cent. in uncultivated land near Rothamsted) of carbonate of lime. The custom, which is described in some detail in Walker's *Survey*, was to sink bell pits through the clay until the chalk was reached. This was then dug out, hauled up to the surface in baskets, and dragged out on to the fields on sledges. Sixty to a hundred or even 150 loads per acre were spread, and from time to time the process was repeated. The pit was then filled with brushwood and rubbish and left to itself, so that at the present time in most of the fields may be seen a round depression known locally as a 'dell,' by the edges of which the presence of the raw reddish sub-soil clay is still in evidence. The amount of chalk thus spread upon the surface must have been considerable; the surface soil of the fields of the Rothamsted estate now contains from three to five per cent. of carbonate of lime, which is equivalent to thirty to fifty tons per acre; and since none has been spread during the last seventy years at least, and solution in the rain water has been constantly going on, there must have been nearer 100 tons per acre at the beginning of the nineteenth century. The effect of this chalking upon the soil has been very beneficial; by coagulating the clay it has rendered the soil drier and more friable, drainage is more free, and in consequence the land, naturally lying somewhat high and cold, becomes warmer and earlier. It is not too much to say that the chalking has alone rendered arable farming possible on much of this land; indeed, during the wet cycle culminating in 1879 it was found necessary to discontinue the cultivation of one of the Rothamsted fields, which later analysis proved to have escaped the usual chalking. The cost of labour is prohibitive of such a practice nowadays, but the fact remains that much of the Hertfordshire land is still in need of chalk or lime, and will not retain its fertility unimpaired unless the supply be in some way renewed.

To return to Ellis's account of Hertfordshire farming, he lays great stress on the wheat crop; 'they run upon this grain, as being a county best furnished of any others with water mills for grinding the same.' He speaks of four varieties as chiefly grown, the Old Red Lammas, the Yellow Lammas, Pirky Wheat, and Dugdale. Of these the first and last are still extensively grown; the former being a wheat of high quality and a fair cropper, though a little liable to lodge; Dugdale is identical with Rivet, a strong heavy-yielding bearded variety of poor quality, the cultivation of which is very general in the county and has somewhat extended since the introduction of American strong wheats for blending purposes has rendered the quality of English wheat of less importance. According to Ellis, wheat is best sown

after clover, though not when the clover has been down for two years, because of wire-worm; peas again make a good preparation, and he says further that 'sooting wheat about Candlemas has been an ancient practice,' just as it is to-day the standard Hertfordshire custom. Ellis attributes much of the success of Hertfordshire farming to 'manuring them with hand dressings as soot, ashes, horn-shavings, coney clippings, and rags at proper seasons' and Walker in 1795 again insists on this feature: 'The spring or top dressings are the leading features of Hertfordshire farming, and consist of soot, ashes, malt dust, and oil cake dust or pulverized oil cake.'

Ellis draws up an account for the wheat crop of 1732:—

	£	s.	d.
Rent for one acre of arable enclosed ground at Little Gaddesden	0	12	0
Dressing the same acre	1	0	0
2½ bushels of seed	0	7	6
Ploughing three times, at 6*s.* the first and 4*s.* the last two, and one harrowing 6*d.*	0	14	6
Reaping and carrying	0	6	6
Threshing three loads	0	3	9
	3	4	3
Received for three loads, eight bushels each	2	2	0
Straw and chaff	0	11	6
	2	13	6
Balance loss	0	10	9
	3	4	3

Barley Ellis describes as 'much sowed in Hertfordshire and chiefly about Baldock, Hitchin, Royston, and Ware, by reason of the great convenience of the water carriage from there to London.' It was grown after wheat or turnips, and Ellis counsels his readers to sow early, the virtues of which practice are thus evidently not a modern discovery. Ellis describes two kinds, 'Common barley and rath ripe barley; most of our curious farmers send their wagons to Fulham to buy the same every third year.'

He works out the cost of barley and oat growing in 1732 as follows:—

	Barley.			Oats.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Rent	0	12	0	0	12	0
Ploughing (three times for barley, once for oats) and harrowing	0	16	0	0	6	6
Dressing one acre	1	0	0		—	
Four bushels seed	0	8	0	0	6	0
Taxes and tythe	0	4	6	0	4	0
Mowing and cocking	0	2	0	0	1	6
Carrying three loads	0	3	0	0	4	0
Threshing four quarters	0	5	0	0	4	0
	3	10	6	1	18	0
Received for four quarters	2	16	0	2	8	0
Straw and chaff	0	11	0	0	11	0
	3	7	0	2	19	0

Of the other crops Ellis dismisses beans as more suited to the 'Vale' than to the higher ground, and peas as appropriate only to the light chalky soils, but he is very insistent on the value of what we should now call rotation grasses. Clover is his favourite, either sown alone among the wheat in April, or mixed with rye grass and sown in barley or oats. Rye grass alone he considers only suitable to the 'cold coarse austere land.' Trefoil is extensively used, generally mixed with the clover; sainfoin he regards as 'an extraordinary improver of dry gravelly sandy and chalky grounds,' while for lucerne he considers the most proper soils to be 'light ground as sand, gravel or hazel mould.'

It will thus be seen that Hertfordshire farming has undergone little essential change since Ellis's description of it in 1732; the hay crop has become a more prominent feature, perhaps, potatoes on the lighter soils have gained a leading place in the rotation, and the standard of fertility has been raised all round; otherwise a farm on the high chalk plateau was farmed in 1732 pretty much on the same lines as it is to-day. Ellis gives a list of the chief weeds, 'Crow garlick, wild oat, curlock, poppy, mayweed, bindweed, dock, crow needle, black bent'; they are not less troublesome nor any nearer extinction at the present time, the last grass in particular being very characteristic of corn land on the 'clay with flints.'

We get another picture of Hertfordshire farming about the beginning of the nineteenth century in the shape of two reports to the Board of Agriculture, one by D. Walker in 1795, to which allusion has already been made, the other by Arthur Young himself, the secretary of the Board in 1804.

Walker speaks of the farms in his day as in general rented at £100 to £120 a year, though a few stand at from £400 to £600 a year and upwards. Arthur Young puts the average rent in his time at 15*s.* per acre, exclusive of tithe, which was about 3*s.* 6*d.* per acre. This would make the usual holding to be about 150 acres, from which it appears that but little alteration has taken place in this respect during the last hundred years. From neither of these reports do we gather that the farming had advanced much since Ellis's time; indeed, as it represented the best practice then known, there was little opening for improvement. Arthur Young gives a number of estimates of the yield of wheat, the average of which amounts to 25 bushels; he speaks of turnip culture as general and old-established; tares and sainfoin were also much grown. He gives several examples of the rotations in vogue, from the oldest one of fallow, beans, wheat, and a modification—fallow, wheat, fallow, barley, clover, oats—for the heaviest lands, to others which prevail to-day—turnips, barley, barley, clover, wheat, and turnips, barley, clover, wheat, after which oats or pease may be taken, or the turnips begin afresh.

Arthur Young gives some particulars of the hay farming, which, though more properly a Middlesex industry, still is the characteristic feature of that small portion of the south of the county which lies upon the London Clay. This land is too heavy for arable cultivation, and is laid up for hay every year; the proximity of London providing both a good market for the hay and the heavy dressings of manure necessary to keep up the yield. The reputation of the Hertfordshire and Middlesex farmers for skill in hay-

making is of long standing and is still maintained. Arthur Young gives an estimate of the profit and loss from growing hay derived from the accounts of the Hon. George Villiers of Hillfield Lodge :—

	£	s.	d.
Rent 30s. to 40s.	1	15	0
Tithe 3s. to 6s.	0	4	6
Rates 4s. to 6s.	0	5	0
Manure, three loads at 6s. Back carriage of manure 12s. to 16s. Cartage on land 6s.	1	8	0
Mowing 3s. to 5s.	0	4	0
Making, carting, and stacking 12s. to 18s.	0	15	0
Thatching	0	2	6
Binding	0	1	8
Cartage to London	0	18	0
Rolling, bush harrowing, and picking	0	2	6
	5	16	2
5 doz. trusses at £4 per load	6	16	8
After grazing	1	5	0
	8	1	8

Arthur Young also describes from his own personal experience another section of the county of which no mention has yet been made, the area of tertiary and quarternary shingle and gravel deposits, stretching from Hertford and Hatfield to Watford, of which an account has been given.[1] The deposits are very varied—beds of the Woolwich series are mixed with old high-level gravels, and again are in juxtaposition with true alluvial deposits in the valleys of the Lea and Colne ; Arthur Young in his map colours the whole area as 'gravel.' 'The district to which I give this term is, I believe, the most unfertile that we find in the south of England, for I farmed this soil for nine years at North Mimms and therefore presume I know it well. The characteristics of this soil are wetness, or spewiness, as the farmer terms it, from many springs ; most of which are sulphury and extremely unfriendly to vegetation. When it had been drained manures had then a great effect for a time ; but such was the voracity of the soil, that the benefit of manuring was soon lost.' Elsewhere he says 'I found I had been living in the jaws of a devouring wolf.'

With Arthur Young we may take leave of the past historians of Hertfordshire farming ; Sir James Caird, in his memorable review of the state of British farming for the *Times* in 1851, has but little to say of the general state of the agriculture of the county, his Hertfordshire chapter being mainly devoted to the experiments of Lawes at Rothamsted, with which we shall deal later.

Turning now to the county to-day, the *Agricultural Returns* published by the Board of Agriculture for 1905 give the following figures :

The total land area of the county is 402,856 acres, of which 329,641 acres are under cultivation, 1,917 are orchards, 26,568 acres are woodland, and 1,657 acres consist of heath and common which are grazed.

[1] *V. C. H. Herts.* i, 18 seq.

The cultivated land was distributed as follows :—

Wheat	51,691	
Barley	21,960	
Oats	36,946	
Rye	301	
Beans	4,528	
Peas	1,274	
		116,700
Potatoes	5,193	
Turnips	11,022	
Mangel	6,350	
Cabbage, &c.	3,737	
Vetches	2,021	
Other green crops	4,379	
		32,702
Clover, Sainfoin, and other grasses		36,831
Lucerne		3,315
Meadows		54,589
Pasture		70,678
Bare Fallow		14,275
Small fruit		544
Orchards		1,917
		331,551

It will be noticed that of the 329,641 acres of cultivated land as much as 200,000 are still under the plough, more than half the whole area of the county, and as much as 60 per cent. of the farming land. This is a very high proportion at the present time, being exceeded in six other counties only.

The increase in permanent grass has, however, been great since the memorable fall in prices which began in the middle seventies of the last century ; in 1870 the permanent grass land only amounted to 26 per cent. of the cultivated area as against 38 per cent. in 1905. But this falling back of the land to grass has not entirely been an affair of the last quarter of the nineteenth century ; with the improvement of means of communication, Hertfordshire has been steadily losing the great advantage as a corn producer which the nearness of London had given it, and the less fertile lands have dropped back to grass. During the Napoleonic wars practically the whole county was under the plough ; Walker, for instance, says 'The pastures and meadows of Hertfordshire are principally the hedge greens surrounding the arable fields ; these are of different widths from 15 to 20 ft. and upwards,' which would seem to imply that most of the upland meadows in Hertfordshire are not more than a century old.

The farming of the county at the present time may be divided into four sections : (1) the main central area of comparatively high-level strong land, 'clay with flints,' and 'boulder clay' overlying the chalk ; (2) an area of thin chalk soils, chiefly developed in the north-east of the county, between Baldock and Royston ; (3) the gravels to which allusion has already been made ; and (4) the small area of heavy London Clay bordering on Middlesex.

On the main area the mode of farming has changed but little since Ellis's day ; it is straightforward mixed farming, showing no special features nor local developments. The holdings are of a medium size, poorly provided with buildings, and rents run from 15*s.* to 20*s.* per acre. With slight

modifications, such as taking a crop of barley after wheat and more rarely the retention of the seeds for two years, the standard four-course rotation is followed. It is, however, rarely possible to sow clover every time the 'seeds' crop comes round; the land easily becomes 'clover sick,' and it is not wise to sow red clover more frequently than once in seven years. Alsike clover is stronger and suits the soil well. The corn crops still provide the chief source of income; wheat is the staple crop, but neither it nor the barley is of specially high quality; winter oats form another favourite crop. Not many years ago a good deal of wheat was specially grown for its straw, which was used by the strawplaiters who were found in all the villages near Luton, Dunstable, and St. Albans. The wheat was cut while the corn was still in the milky state, so that the straw was bright and had not suffered from the weather; Nursery and Red Lammas were the favourite varieties. Straw-plaiting is, however, now extinct, and the women and girls who used to plait in their cottages are now employed in making up foreign plait into hats in the busy factories of the towns mentioned. The land we are dealing with is rather too heavy for sheep, which will not thrive on the 'clay with flints,' though on the lighter 'boulder clay' there are a certain number of flocks. Nor is the land particularly well suited to dairying, yet wherever the rail is not too far off a good deal of milk is produced and sent to London. Most of the farms possess an old cherry orchard, now as a rule consisting of neglected trees of a great size and in every stage of dilapidation and decay. The fruit generally goes to the birds, being too small and too indifferent a traveller to repay the cost of gathering from such a height. The cherry in question is a small, late, black, very sweet-fleshed fruit, known as the Hertfordshire Black, sometimes as the 'coroon' or the 'mazzard,' a name also used for other varieties. Both Ellis and Arthur Young mention the coroon as the cherry of the county, indeed Ellis claims to have brought it into his part of the county in 1725. The same cherry in a more or less wild state, doubtless derived from stones carried by birds, is found abundantly in the woods and copses of this part of Hertfordshire, forming a beautiful sight in the early spring, and often growing into a tree of considerable size.

Perhaps the best farming in Hertfordshire is nowadays to be seen upon the gravels in the southern part of the county, which Arthur Young so heartily cursed a century ago. Once drained, these soils are light and warm, and though possessed of small natural fertility they can be supplied with stable manure from London in such quantities, and so cheaply, that the amount of food they themselves afford to the crop is a matter of little consequence. Near a town where manure is cheap, the texture of a soil, its warmth and ease of working, its adaptability to a rapid succession of crops, are far more valuable than any inherent richness; and just as the 'clay with flints' soils have fallen in value because they are cold and late although their latent fertility enables them to produce the staple crops slowly and economically, so the gravel soils have much advanced in value because they can rapidly convert expenditures on manures into crops commanding a good price. In this part of the county the important item in the rotation is the potato crop, and though the whole of the farming is intensive and carried on at a high pitch, it is to the potato crop the farmer chiefly looks for his money. Here

also his chief expenditure of manures takes place; thirty or forty loads of London dung per acre form no uncommon dressing, supplemented by artificial manures applied as the crop is growing, and on some farms the potatoes are grown once in six or even once in every four years.

On the alluvial gravels also in the valley of the Lea is located perhaps the most notable of the Hertfordshire agricultural industries, the cultivation of grapes, tomatoes, cucumbers, and similar plants under glass by the aid of artificial heat. The industry is little more than twenty years old, but has grown with enormous rapidity, so that the Lea valley as far as Hertford is almost a succession of glasshouses, and they are now creeping up the smaller valleys wherever land may be had in small parcels. In the parish of Cheshunt are situated the great firms T. Rochford & Sons, and Joseph and Edmund Rochford, which beginning in 1883 with a single greenhouse now possess about 140 acres under glass and employ in them over a thousand men in the busy times and six or seven hundred at other seasons. The staple crops grown in this way are grapes, cucumbers, and tomatoes, but the houses are never allowed to rest unoccupied long, and a number of other crops are worked in, according to the skill or fancy of the grower; French beans or early strawberries in the spring, and among flowers—arum lilies, geraniums, Chinese primulas, smilax and other foliage plants, with chrysanthemums to come into the houses after the tomatoes are removed. This valuable industry seems to have grown up in the Lea valley because of the proximity of a suitable soil, a good water supply, and easy carriage to London, though now the products are marketed all over the kingdom. It is estimated that in the parish of Cheshunt alone about 160 acres are actually covered with glass, of a rateable value of £6,000, the capital outlay per acre being £1,000 to £1,500.

Returning to more ordinary farming it will be noted that Hertfordshire possesses no special breed of farm animal, horse, cattle, sheep or pig, characteristic of the county, a fact which shows how mainly arable the farming must have been from a very early period. Few of the great breeders, again, have ever made their home in Hertfordshire.

The cattle most usually seen in the county are Shorthorns, and the northern parts of the county bordering on Bedford and Buckinghamshire possess a good type of milking Shorthorn. Welsh runts are also largely purchased for the summer grazing, which is a standard feature of the farming on the uplands, though the grass is very rarely of the quality to fat out a bullock without cake and corn. Among sheep, the Hampshire Downs are perhaps most commonly seen, and of this breed there are several good flocks in the county, the best known being the flock of Mr. T. Fowell Buxton at Ware; Oxford Downs are also to be found, and Lord Verulam has introduced a flock of Kents or Romney Marsh sheep at Gorhambury. Some Dorset horned ewes are kept and crossed with Down rams to produce early lamb, but, as was before noted, sheep farming is only general on the open chalky land towards the Royston corner of the county.

It is impossible to close an account of the farming of Hertfordshire without more than a passing reference to one of its farms, certainly the best known piece of agricultural land in the world—the experimental farm of the late Sir John Bennet Lawes at Rothamsted, near Harpenden. John Bennet Lawes, born in 1814, came into possession of the ancestral estate of

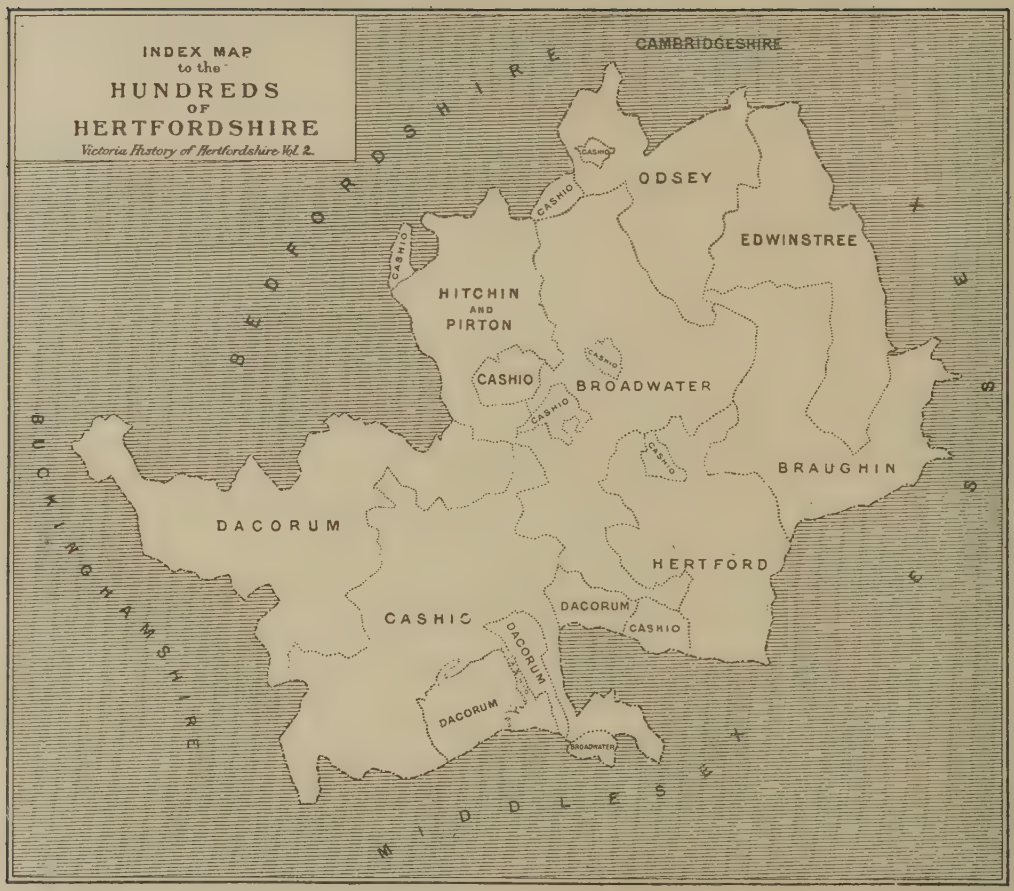
Rothamsted in 1834, and, being interested in chemistry, soon began to make experiments upon vegetation, at first in pots, and then on the fields of the home farm. One of the first results of these experiments was the discovery of the value of 'mineral superphosphate' and the invention of a process for its manufacture, for which Lawes took out patents in 1842. The manufacture of this, the first of the artificial manures, of which something like a million tons per annum are now made in Great Britain, was taken up by Lawes with such success as to lay the foundations of the handsome fortune that enabled him to prosecute the scientific researches which are associated with the name of Rothamsted. In 1843 Lawes secured the assistance for his agricultural experiments of a young chemist, Dr. (afterwards Sir) J. H. Gilbert, and the partnership of these two men lasted for nearly sixty years until the death of Lawes in 1900, soon followed by that of Gilbert in 1901. The value of Lawes's investigations at Rothamsted was early appreciated, and in 1853 a local movement to present him with a testimonial became national in character, and resulted in the erection of the laboratory still in use. In 1882 Lawes was created a baronet, and after the celebration of the jubilee of the Rothamsted experiments in 1893 Dr. Gilbert was made a knight. Lawes had early conceived the idea of securing the continuance of the experiments, and to this end in 1889 he created the Lawes Agricultural Trust, to which he conveyed the laboratory, the fields under experiment, and the sum of £100,000 for the maintenance of agricultural investigations, the management being entrusted to a committee consisting of four members nominated by the Royal Society, two by the Royal Agricultural Society, and one each by the Chemical and the Linnean Societies, together with the owner of Rothamsted. Under this committee, of whom the chairman is Sir John Evans, the work is now continued.

The distinguishing feature of the Rothamsted experiments is the extensive nature of its field trials and their long continuance under identical conditions of manuring and cultivation year by year. About fifty-five acres are under experiment, and nearly all the staple crops of the farm are or have been under investigation. To take one example, the Broadbalk wheat field consists of some ten acres divided into twenty plots of half an acre each, with paths between, and on it wheat has been grown every year since 1843. One of the plots has received no manure of any description since 1843, yet for the last forty years it has yielded on an average about twelve and a half bushels of grain per acre, which is almost exactly the average yield of wheat taking the whole world over. Yet the Rothamsted soil was by no means exceptionally rich at the beginning of the experiments; the long-continued crop only serves to show what great reserves of plant nutriment are contained in the soil and are slowly unlocked by cultivation. Other plots have received every year farmyard manure and various combinations of artificial manures, in order to find out the part played in the nutrition of the plant by each of the constituents extracted by it from the soil. There are also from plot to plot variations in the amount of these substances, in their state of chemical combination and in the time at which they are applied, the whole being arranged to ascertain by long-continued trial on a large scale the essential facts as to how the wheat plant is fed. Other fields deal in the same fashion with barley, with root crops, with grass mown

for hay, and with potatoes, while a portion of one field is set aside for experiments upon clovers and other leguminous crops, which, unlike wheat and barley, cannot be grown continuously with any success upon the same land. In one field, again, the cropping is worked upon the Norfolk or four-course rotation of turnips, barley, clover or beans, and wheat, on half of the field a bare fallow being substituted for the clover or beans. The Rothamsted experiments have not, however, been confined to the field plots. The investigations that have always been going on in the laboratory have all been directed towards the solution of the same problems of how the crop feeds and what are the processes going on in the soil which affect the plant. The composition of the water draining from the soil, for example, has been studied, so as to ascertain the losses which are likely to be experienced of manure applied to the soil and unused by the crop. For a long time also numerous experiments were carried out on the feeding of animals, so that the main laws respecting the nutrition of our farm stock were first worked out at Rothamsted. It is impossible in the space at our disposal to even touch upon all the lines of investigation which have been taken up at Rothamsted ; the published papers amount to seven large octavo and three quarto volumes, but a more general account may be found in *The Book of the Rothamsted Experiments* (Murray, 1905). It may be sufficient to say that just as on the practical side the farmer's use of artificial manures is nowadays more or less unconsciously based upon the results of the Rothamsted field trials, so also there is no department of the science of the nutrition of plants or animals which is not illustrated at some or other point by the work of Lawes and Gilbert; and, again, that as it is the first place in England or elsewhere at which systematic investigations of the kind were begun, so to-day Rothamsted is still regarded in all countries as the *doyen* of agricultural experimental stations.

Not only is Hertfordshire the home of the Rothamsted experiments, but also within its borders is situated the most notable attempt to apply the principles derived from those investigations to a new system of practical farming. In 1861 the late Mr. John Prout acquired Blount's Farm of about 450 acres on the chalky boulder clay near the eastern boundary of the county at Sawbridgeworth. Convinced from the results of the Rothamsted experiments of the feasibility of growing corn crops continuously, the farm was laid out to that end. The land was drained, fences grubbed and straightened, ditches filled up, and the whole rearranged into nine fields of about fifty acres each, with hard roads between them upon which the steam ploughs could travel. An essential feature of the farming has been the cultivation by steam, only sufficient horses being kept on the farm for the minor operations of cultivation. Practically nothing but wheat and barley has been grown on the farm from 1864 until the present day, oats are grown in small quantities for the horses, but root crops are never taken, and one white straw crop follows the other almost without break. For purposes of cleaning the land clover is occasionally grown, though not more than once in eight years, as the land is subject to clover sickness ; beans are also taken occasionally, the practice being to introduce one or other of these cleaning crops every six or seven years. From time to time also a bare summer fallow is taken to ameliorate the tilth. During the whole of the time, now something more

than thirty years, during which Blount's Farm has been in the occupation of the late Mr. Prout and of his son Mr. William Prout, the land has received no farmyard manure beyond the trifling quantity made by the horses employed on the farm. No stock are kept and the land is manured systematically with purchased artificial manures, chiefly Peruvian guano, superphosphate, and nitrate of soda. At the outset of the experiment the soil was analysed by the late Dr. A. Voelcker, and a system of manuring was drawn up based upon the results of the Rothamsted experiments and upon that analysis, which system has been followed ever since. Nor has the fertility of the land in any way decreased under this fashion of continuous corn-growing; not only has the yield been maintained or even somewhat increased, but recent analyses of the soil (see a paper by Mr. Prout and Dr. J. A. Voelcker in the *Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society* for 1905) show that no deterioration in fertility can be detected by analysis; in fact the manures employed have always added more of the essential elements of the plants' nutrition than have been taken away by the crops. But the vital fact about the experiment upon Blount's Farm is that it has been financially successful, the farm continues to pay both rent and a reasonable interest on the capital involved, even in these latter years of bad prices for wheat and barley. Of course Mr. Prout has enjoyed one advantage in that his proximity to London affords a ready market for straw; indeed, as everything has to be sold off the farm the system would have been impossible without this market for straw. For many years the crops were sold standing and harvested by the purchasers; but of late this method has been no longer possible, and the crops have been harvested and sold in the usual way. At the present time Blount's Farm affords a striking example of highly farmed land and fine crops, significant of what can be accomplished in agriculture by singleness of purpose, system, and knowledge. It cannot, however, be said that Mr. Prout's example has been followed by his neighbours, or that the proximity of the Rothamsted experiments has made the Hertfordshire farmers any more scientific than their fellows. English farming is still largely a matter of use and tradition—a social form as much as a business, and Ellis's account of how it was practised in Hertfordshire in 1732 may still, with a few additions, be taken as a very fair picture of what it is to-day.


INDEX MAP
to the
HUNDREDS
OF
HERTFORDSHIRE
Victoria History of Hertfordshire Vol. 2.
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
BEDFORDSHIRE
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
MIDDLESEX
ESSEX
ODSEY
EDWINSTREE
HITCHIN AND PIRTON
CASHIO
BROADWATER
BRAUGHIN
DACORUM
HERTFORD
DACORUM
CASHIO
DACORUM
CASHIO
DACORUM
DACORUM
BROADWATER

TOPOGRAPHY

THE HUNDRED OF DACORUM[1]

CONTAINING THE PARISHES OF

ALDBURY
ALDENHAM
BERKHAMPSTEAD
BUSHEY
CADDINGTON (PART OF)
FLAMSTEAD
GADDESDEN, GREAT
GADDESDEN, LITTLE
HEMEL HEMPSTEAD WITH BOVINGDON AND FLAUNDEN
KENSWORTH
KING'S LANGLEY
NORTHCHURCH
NORTH MIMMS
PUTTENHAM
SHENLEY
STUDHAM (PART OF)
TRING WITH LONG MARSTON
WHEATHAMPSTEAD AND HARPENDEN
WIGGINTON
NETTLEDEN[2]

The hundred of Dacorum includes the Domesday hundreds of Danais or Daneys and Tring, which appear to have been united under the name of Dacorum at an early date, as no mention is made of the hundred of Tring in the roll of Robert Mantel of about 1200.[3]

This hundred may have derived its name from a colony of Danes which probably existed here, for three noble Danes granted lands in the hundred to St. Albans Abbey in the tenth century, and there can be little doubt they had others of their nation with them.[4]

The hundred of Danais according to the Domesday Survey included Aldenham, Barworth in Studham, Bushey, Caddington, Flamstead, Great Gaddesden, Kensworth, Shenley, Wheathampstead, Abbots Langley, and part of Redbourn and Windridge, the last three of which are now in Cashio Hundred. Tring Hundred contained Aldbury, Great Berkhampstead, Little Gaddesden, Hemel Hempstead, King's Langley, Puttenham, part of Redbourn, Shenley, Wigginton, and one hide in Great Gaddesden.[5] That part of the parish of Aldenham held by the abbot of St. Albans was in Cashio Hundred, while the remainder of the parish was in Dacorum Hundred.[6] Abbots Langley and Windridge seem to have been transferred to Cashio Hundred before 1254–5, but Redbourn was apparently at that time still partly in the hundred of Dacorum.[7] It was probably transferred wholly to Cashio shortly after this time, as in subsequent assize rolls it appears under that hundred.[8]

[1] This list, with the addition of Amersham and Beaconsfield, now in Bucks, represents the extent of the hundred at the time of the Population Abstract of 1831.

[2] Nettleden is locally situated in the hundred of Dacorum and is in the county of Herts. though it is part of the hundred of Cottesloe in Bucks.

[3] *Red Bk. of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 775.

[4] Cott. MS. Nero D. vii, fol. 89, 90; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507.

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 308 et seq. [6] Ibid. 313.

[7] Assize R. 320, m. 30 *d.*; 325, m. 34. For a death in Redbourn a judgement of murder was given on the hundred of Dacorum. Ibid. 320, m. 24. [8] Ibid. 323, m. 52.

Within the hundred of Dacorum were parts of the honour of Berkhampstead and the liberty of Ashridge. In the honour of Berkhampstead were included King's Langley, Berkhampstead, Northchurch, Wigginton, Betlow, and Aldbury. There was no coroner for this liberty except the constable for the time being of the castle of Berkhampstead.[9] The liberty of Ashridge included Hemel Hempstead, Little Gaddesden, and Flaunden.

Caddington and Kensworth were transferred in 1897 to the hundred of Flitt in Bedfordshire, and at the same date Barworth in Studham was placed in the hundred of Manshead in Bedfordshire.[10]

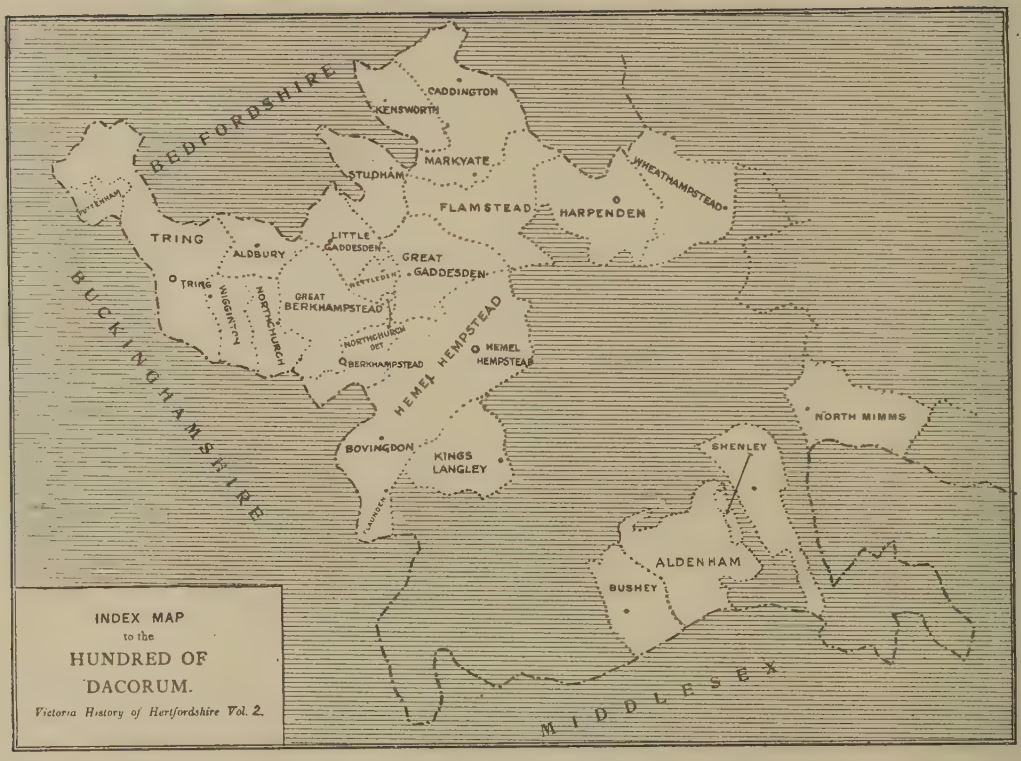
The hundred of Dacorum has always been in the hands of the king, and was let to farm for ten marks in the reign of Edward I.[11]

There is some evidence that the hundred court was held at a place called 'Segham Assh.' The sheriff's turn was held there, and as the hundred belonged to the king, the hundred court was probably held in the same place.[12]

The abbot and convent of Westminster and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London, were quit of suit at the hundred court for their manors in Dacorum,[13] and the lords of Flamstead, Shenley, North Mimms, and Bushey withdrew their suit, whether lawfully or not does not appear.[14] The abbot of Faversham owed suit at the hundred court by four men and a reeve twice a year for his manor of Tring, and he seems to have tried unsuccessfully to withdraw this suit in 1316.[15] View of frankpledge was claimed by the lords of the manors of Tring, Wheathampstead, Great Gaddesden, Flamstead, King's Langley, Caddington, Kensworth, Bushey, North Mimms, and Shenley, and the rector of Ashridge exercised the same right in Hemel Hempstead, Ashridge, and Little Gaddesden.[16]

In 1640 the hundred of Dacorum was divided into three parts called Tring, Hemel Hempstead, and Wheathampstead divisions. When a sum of £200 was to be raised in Hertfordshire, Dacorum paid £45 7*s*., Tring division paying 5*s*. 5½*d*., Hemel Hempstead 7*s*. 6½*d*., and Wheathampstead 7*s*. in the pound.[17] Theobald Street is now the only part of Aldenham which lies in this hundred, and this was also the case in 1640. Leavesden in Watford parish was also at that time in the hundred of Dacorum.[18] This is probably accounted for by the fact that Leavesden was a tithing of the manor of Bushey, and when the parish of Bushey was formed out of the parish of Watford about 1166, the tithes from Leavesden were retained by the church of Watford;[19] thus Leavesden, although parcel of the manor of Bushey and the hundred of Dacorum, continued in the parish of Watford, the remainder of which was in the hundred of Cashio.

[9] Assize R. 320, m. 32.
[10] *Census of Engl. and Wales* 1901, Beds. 16, 17.
[11] Assize R. 323, m. 56; 320, m. 24.
[12] Inq. p.m. 4 Ric. II, No. 100. Rev. H. Fowler, M.A., conjectures that it may have been held in the Frith in Great Berkhampstead (*St. Albans Arch. and Archit. Soc. Trans.* 1890–1, 18), but since Berkhamp stead was out of the jurisdiction of the hundred it is improbable that the court should have been held there.
[13] Assize R. 323, m. 56*d*. 37.
[14] Ibid. 323, m. 55; 324, m. 37; 325, m. 28; *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 190.
[15] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 326.
[16] Assize R. 325, m. 28*d*.; 36*d*.: *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 275; P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 55.
[17] Harl. MS. 2285, fol. 61.
[18] Ibid.
[19] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 181.



INDEX MAP
to the
HUNDRED OF
DACORUM.

Victoria History of Hertfordshire Vol. 2.

ALDBURY

Aldeberie, xi cent.; Audebur', xiii cent.; Albury, xvi cent.

The parish of Aldbury comprises 2,020 acres of land and seven acres of land covered with water, consisting in 1905 of 596 acres of arable land, 193 acres of permanent grass, and 277 acres of wood,[1] and includes the hamlets of Moneybury Hill on the north of the village, and Northfield to the north-west. The land rises from about 400 ft. above the ordnance datum on the south and west of the parish to about 700 ft. on the north-east. On Moneybury Hill, about the highest spot in the parish, standing 731 ft. above the ordnance datum, is a monument in the form of a granite column, erected in 1832 to the memory of Francis, third duke of Bridgewater, 'the father of inland navigation.'

The soil of the parish is chalk, except at the eastern extremity, where it consists of clay with flints. The crops are mostly wheat, barley, oats, and roots. There is an extensive common on the east side of the parish, which is a continuation of the great common of Berkhampstead. The only important roads are that from the Akeman Street passing through the village to Ivinghoe, and that from Tring to Little Gaddesden, but there are numerous footpaths. Of other means of communication there are the Grand Junction Canal, which runs through a small portion of the parish on its western side, and the London and North Western Railway main line, with a station in this parish called Tring Station, opened in October, 1837.[1a] There are no factories, the population being mainly engaged in agriculture. Amongst other place names, the following may be noticed: Cherrywicke and Bursden's Hall Lane. There is a large wood to the north-west of the parish called Aldbury Nowers, formerly known as Owrez.

A windmill was erected at Aldbury towards the end of the sixteenth century, and in 1589–90 licence was asked by Thomas Kynge of Aldbury to erect a cottage for the miller, 'a painfull man in his calling.'[2]

In 1826 part of the old highway leading from Aldbury to Ivinghoe, within the parish of Aldbury, was diverted and carried through the Stocks estate.[3] A new high road was made in 1829 between Aldbury and Tring.[4]

The village of Aldbury lies in a valley with chalk hills on either side, well covered with beech and fir, whose dark foliage is relieved here and there by the patches of white from the exposed chalk. It is prettily situated at the intersection of the roads from Tring to Little Gaddesden and from Great Berkhampstead to Ivinghoe. Where the roads cross is an open space with a large pond and one or two elm trees; at the south end of the pond are the old village stocks and whipping post, which are still in fairly good condition. The main street lies along the road from Berkhampstead to Ivinghoe. The houses are mostly of two stories, and built of timber frames filled in with red brick, which in many cases is coloured stone colour, a few having projecting upper stories. The most interesting of them is at the corner of the street just to the north of the pond, with close-set timbers and brick filling, and probably dates from the first half of the seventeenth century. The roofs are mostly of tile, but four or five are thatched, a covering rarely seen in this part of Hertfordshire. The modern houses are of brick, with slate roofs.

The church stands at the north-west end of the village, on the Tring road, and the schools are on the west of the cross-roads, near by. East of the village, on the north of the Ivinghoe road, is Stocks, the residence of Mr. T. Humphry Ward, and other important houses in the parish are Tom's Hill (Mr. R. W. Wood), south of the village; Northfield (Mr. John Mead), north-west of the village; Brightwood House (Mr. H. R. G. Craufurd, J.P.), and The Wolds (Mr. F. Bloxam).

THE VILLAGE POND AND THE STOCKS, ALDBURY

MANORS

The manor of *ALDBURY* was held of the honour of Berkhampstead by fealty and the rent of 5*s.*; and 3*s.* 4*d.* for release of suit of court; and 16*d.* for free common for the lord of the manor and his tenants in the Frith.[5] The court leet, which was held on Thursday in Whitsun week, belonged to the honour of Berkhampstead, and had jurisdiction over the tithings of Long Marston, Betlow, Dunsley Grove cum Pendley, Wigginton, Northcote cum Lyghe, Drayton Beauchamp, Gubblecote cum Cheddingdon, and Aldbury cum Helpusthorp.[6] Each tithing had its own constable. We have also mention of Tiscote and West Rollsham as members of the manor.

In the time of Edward the Confessor Aldbury was held by Alwin, a thegn of the king, and at the time

[1] Information supplied by the Board of Agriculture.

[1a] *Herts Co. Rec.* ii, 382.

[2] Ibid. i, 1.

[3] Ibid. ii, 306.

[4] Ibid. ii, 318.

[5] Inq. p.m. 55 Hen. III, No. 34; 37 Hen. VI, No. 25; Rentals and Surv. 273.

[6] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 119, etc.

of the Domesday Survey it had passed into the hands of the count of Mortain.[7] William de Bocland held the manor in 1203,[8] and granted the advowson of the church to the priory of Missenden.[9] He died about 1218, leaving as his heirs three daughters, Maud wife of William de Averenges, Hawisia wife of John de Bovill, and Joan wife of Robert de Ferrars, and on a partition of his lands this manor was assigned to Hawisia and John.[10] In 1225 John died seised of the manor in right of his wife Hawisia,[11] who died in 1226, leaving as her heirs her two sisters, of whom Maud, the wife of William de Averenges, took this manor.[12] William de Averenges died about 1230, when the custody and marriage of his heirs were at first granted to Hubert de Burgh, and afterwards in 1233[13] to the bishop of Exeter, except the custody of the lands at Aldbury, which the king had granted to Eudo his brother.[14] The heir possibly died a minor about 1235, for in January of the following year Hamon de Crevequer did homage for the lands which Maud his wife, daughter of William de Averenges, had inherited.[15] Maud died in 1271 leaving four daughters, when the manor fell to the share of Isabel, who married Henry de Gaunt,[16] and died in 1283, apparently without issue, for at her death her sisters and their heirs were said to be her heirs.[17] Her sister Eleanor, the wife of Bertram de Criol, took the manor as her share and died in 1302,[18] when, her eldest son John having died without issue, she was succeeded by Bertram her second son. This Bertram died in 1306 without issue, and was succeeded by his sister Joan the wife of Sir Richard de Rokeslegh.[19] In 1309 the manor was sold by Sir Richard and Joan his wife to Walter de Aylesbury,[20] from whom it appears to have passed to Philip de Aylesbury, who presented to a chantry, the advowson of which was held with the manor, in 1345 and 1356.[21] From Philip de Aylesbury it passed apparently to Sir John Aylesbury, his second son, who died in 1409.[22] Sir Thomas Aylesbury, son and heir of Sir John, granted the manor in 1416 to Sir Thomas Chaworth,[23] husband of his daughter Isabel, who obtained full possession of it,[24] and in 1438 settled it on himself and his wife Isabel.[25] In 1447, with Elizabeth, possibly his second wife, he held manorial courts here.[26] Sir Thomas died 10 February, 1459, and was succeeded by William his son and heir,[27] who appears to have conveyed the manor to the earl of Shrewsbury and others, feoffees, to the use of his son Thomas, who held courts there in 1471–2.[28] This Thomas died before 1485 without issue,[29] and had apparently settled the manor upon his wife Margaret, who after his death married firstly Ralph Vernon of the county of Derby, and secondly, about 1493 ——Talbot. In 1485 Ralph Vernon and Margaret his wife leased the hall and the demesne lands to Henry Wynch for twenty-seven years.[30] On the death of Margaret the manor passed to Joan, sister and heir of Thomas Chaworth, then married to John Ormond,[31] who in 1502 conveyed it to Thomas Babington, Robert Brudenell, and others, as trustees for a settlement upon herself and her husband for life, with remainder in thirds to her daughters Joan wife of Thomas Dynham, Elizabeth wife of Anthony Babington, and Anne wife of William Meryng.[32] Joan died in 1507, and her heirs were her daughters Joan and Anne, and Thomas Babington son of Elizabeth and Anthony.[33] Sir Thomas Dynham and Joan and their co-parceners held a court for the manor in 1519,[34] and Sir Thomas died in the same year.[35] His widow Joan married Sir William FitzWilliam, and they held a court of the manor in 1530.[36] Joan was again a widow in 1538,[37] and in the following year conveyed her third of the manor to a younger son Thomas Dynham.[38] Anne Meryng died without issue, and her third descended to her two nephews, Thomas Babington and George Dynham eldest son of Joan FitzWilliam.[39] George sold his sixth part in 1542–3 to John Hyde,[40] and Thomas Babington sold his half in 1544 to the same John,[41] who had acquired the remaining third from Thomas Dynham in the same year.[42] John Hyde of Hyde in the county of Dorset was an officer of the court of Exchequer and already had a lease of the manor.[43] He died in 1545,[44] and his son Thomas Hyde succeeded to the manor, which passed on his death in 1570[45] to his son George, who died in 1580,[46] leaving his brother Robert his heir. On 16 June, 1590, Robert conveyed this manor to Miles Sandys and William Sydley as feoffees to the use of Nicholas Hyde his brother, who had married Bridget daughter of Miles Sandys of Latimers in the county of Buckingham.[47] Upon the death of Robert Hyde in 1607 he was succeeded by his brother Nicholas,[48] who was created a baronet and died in 1625, leaving Sir Thomas Hyde his son and heir.[49]

CRIOL. *Or two cheverons and a quarter gules.*

CHAWORTH. *Burelly argent and gules an orle of martlets sable.*

7 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*a*.
8 Pipe R. 5 John, m. 10 *d*.
9 Harl. MS. 3688, fol. 158 *d*.
10 Feet of F. Div. Cos. 3 Hen. III. No. 6.
11 *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 27.
12 *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i, 141.
13 Ibid. 205.
14 Ibid. 252.
15 Ibid. 296.
16 Inq. p.m. 55 Hen. III, No. 34.
17 Ibid. 11 Edw. I, No. 38.
18 Ibid. 30 Edw. I, No. 26.
19 Ibid. 34 Edw. I, No. 37.
20 Feet of F. Herts. Edw. II, No. 21.
21 Linc. Epis. Reg. Bek and Gynwell.
22 Feet of F. Herts. East. 2 Edw. II; Inq. p.m. 11 Hen. IV, No. 9.
23 Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. V, No. 35.
24 P.R.O. Anct. D. C. 3721.
25 Feet of F. Div. Cos. 16 Hen. VI, No. 21.
26 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 120.
27 Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VI, No. 25.
28 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 120.
29 Inq. p.m. (ser. 2), vol. i, No. 5.
30 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 121.
31 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. i, No. 5.
32 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 18 Hen. VII.
33 Inq. p.m. 23 Hen. VII, No. 12.
34 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 123.
35 *Herts. Gen.* iii, 258.
36 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, No. 123.
37 Ibid.
38 Recov. R. Mich. 31 Hen. VIII, rot. 425.
39 Close, 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, No. 57, and *Herts. Gen.* iii, 259.
40 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 34 Hen. VIII.
41 Ibid. Div. Cos. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.
42 Ibid. Herts. East. 36 Hen. VIII.
43 *Herts. Gen.* iii, 260. 44 Ibid.
45 M.I. in Aldbury Church.
46 Ibid.
47 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 32 Eliz.; *Herts. Gen.* iii, 261; Chan. Proc. Ser. ii, bdle. 276, No. 14.
48 Inq. p.m. 6 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 128.
49 *Herts. Gen.* iii, 262.

Thomas died in 1665,[50] and Bridget, his only daughter, married Peregrine Osborne second duke of Leeds,[51] and the manor passed with that title until 1736, when Thomas the fourth duke of Leeds sold it to Scroop Egerton earl and first duke of Bridgewater.[52] From him it descended to Francis Henry, ninth and last earl of Bridgewater, whose widow held it for life, and at her death it passed to John Hume Cust, Viscount Alford, son of the first Earl Brownlow, and from him to the present Earl Brownlow. A few of the court rolls of the manor are at the Public Record Office.[53]

Cust, Earl Brownlow. *Ermine a cheveron sable with three fountains thereon.*

The manor of *LAUNCELENES*, consisting of 70 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, and 5*s.* rent, was held in 1361 of the heir of Roger Launcelene in free socage for the service of one pair of white gauntlets worth a halfpenny.[54] John son of William Aignel died seised of this manor in that year,[55] and from this time it appears to have descended with the manor of Pendley (q.v.),[56] into which it was evidently merged early in the sixteenth century.[57] In 1331 John Aignel obtained licence to have an oratory in his manor house in Aldbury, which was probably the house of this manor.[58]

William de Mandeville was holding land in *STOCKS* (Stok) in 1176–7,[59] and in 1270 John de la Stock died seised of a carucate of land in la Stock, held in free socage of the heir of Ralph de Querdon, and of a small piece of land held of Katherine, daughter of Arnold de Berkele in free socage. His heir was a minor, whose name is not given.[60] In 1273 Walter de la Mare and Katherine his wife, in whom we may perhaps recognize Katherine Berkele, conveyed rent in La Stok to Master Henry Sampson, who was to hold it of Walter and Katherine for the service of one clove gilly-flower,[61] and in the same year Thomas de Brayford conveyed a messuage and land in La Stok to the same Henry, to be held of Thomas and his heirs for a rent of 6*d.* at Easter.[62] Richard de Cantilupe also held land here in the reigns of Henry III and Edward I.[63] In 1280–1 Adam Wace granted a tenement, which Adam Cotton and Maud held for life, to Walter de Agmondesham,[64] and in 1283–4 Walter conveyed it to Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex.[65] Henry de Bohun in 1277–8 made the men of la Stok come to his view of frankpledge at Agmondesham in Buckinghamshire,[66] and in 1286–7 a new warren at Stok was made by Humphrey de Bohun.[67] In 1318 a piece of land called 'Stockyngge' was granted by Philip de Aylesbury to William de Dunhamstede and Alice his wife, with remainder in tail to Thomas, William's brother, and reversion to the grantor.[68] No mention of Stocks has been found since this date till the seventeenth century, when it was in the possession of Robert Duncombe, son of William Duncombe of Barley End, ancestor of the Lords Feversham, who died in 1630.[69] From Robert, Stocks descended to John Duncombe, on whose death in 1728[70] the estate came to his son John, who died in 1746, and was buried in Aldbury church. The second John left a son Arnold, who died without issue, leaving William Hayton, son of his sister Elizabeth, wife of William Hayton, his heir.[71] William died without issue in 1811, and was succeeded by his niece Harriot, wife of James Gordon, daughter of William's half-sister Harriot, the wife of Samuel Whitbread.[72] James Gordon died in 1832, leaving James Adam Gordon his son and heir,[72a] who died in 1854, leaving Stocks to his widow, Emma Katherine, daughter of Thomas Wolley, for life, with a choice of persons to whom it should go on her death. James Adam Gordon was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, and there is a tradition, which seems to have some foundation in fact, that the poet visited his friend at Stocks. Mr. Gordon's widow afterwards married Richard Bright, M.P. for East Somerset, who died at Stocks in 1878. Mrs. Bright died in 1891, and left the estate to Sir Edward Grey, present minister for Foreign Affairs, as descendant of Mary daughter of Samuel Whitbread.[73] He shortly afterwards sold the house to Mr. T. Humphry Ward, whose wife, Mrs. Humphry Ward, is the well-known novelist.

Duncombe. *Party cheveronwise engrailed gules and argent with three talbots' heads razed and countercoloured.*

Robert Dogget bought land in Aldbury from Edward Verney in 1557. His name also appears in the Subsidy Rolls for 1566,[74] and in 1615 *CHERRYWICKE* in Aldbury, described as a manor, was sold by Edward Dogget, son and heir of Edward Dogget of Wigginton, deceased, to Francis Bellingham and Mary his wife.[75] In 1638 John Dogget held several pieces of land in Aldbury, near to the churchlands.[76]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST* has a chancel 13 ft. 6 in. wide by 27 ft. 3 in. long, with north chapel and vestry, nave of the same width 59 ft. long, with north and south aisles and south porch and west tower. Nothing older than thirteenth-century detail is now to be seen, a window at the north-east of the chancel dating from the first quarter of this century. The chancel arch and nave arcades (the two eastern bays of the north arcade are modern) are all of one pattern. The arches

[50] M.I. in Aldbury church.
[51] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[52] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 10 Geo. II.
[53] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 176, Nos. 119–122 (1 Hen. IV to 22 Hen. VIII).
[54] *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 13.
[55] Ibid.
[56] See parish of Tring.
[57] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 7 Hen. IV, No. 15, and ibid. East. 12 Hen. VII.
[58] Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh.
[59] Pipe R. 23 Hen. II, rot. 9, m. 2. It is not certain that this entry refers to Stocks in Aldbury.
[60] Inq. p.m. Hen. III, file 38, No. 7.
[61] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 1 Edw. I.
[62] Ibid. Herts. Hil. 1 Edw. I.
[63] Ibid. 44 Hen. III, No. 520; ibid. 7 Edw. I, No. 81; *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 190.
[64] Feet of F. Herts. 9 Edw. I, No. 136.
[65] Ibid. 12 Edw. I, No. 153.
[66] Assize R. 324[8], m. 38; ibid. 323, m. 55*d.*
[67] Ibid. 325, m. 28.
[68] P.R.O. Anct. D. C. 3686.
[69] Burke, *Peerage*, under Feversham.
[70] M.I. in Aldbury church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum*, 35.
[71] M.I. printed in Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* iii, 396.
[72] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (2nd ed.).
[72a] Ibid. [73] Burke, *Peerage.*
[74] *Herts. Gen.* i, 251 and iii, 49.
[75] Recov. R. deed enrolled Hil. 12 Jas. I, No. 6. [76] *Herts. Gen.* ii, 22.

are pointed, of two hollow-chamfered orders, a detail of frequent local occurrence, but difficult to date within narrow limits, as it was used without essential difference from the thirteenth century (as at Flamstead) to the fifteenth. The mouldings of the capitals suggest a date early in the fourteenth century, and it is difficult to see any evidences of difference in date, as far as masonry details are concerned. The break in the south arcades of the nave between the second and third piers probably gives the position of the east wall of an earlier nave, whose width of about 13 ft. 6 in. is retained, its length having been about 38 ft.

The probable development of the plan was that the present chancel was added to the east and outside the lines of an earlier chancel about 1220, the area of the old chancel being thrown into the nave. Aisles to the nave were perhaps added at this time, or may have existed previously, and probably some transeptal arrangement flanked the new east end of the nave. About the end of the thirteenth century, or beginning of the fourteenth, the present chancel arch and nave arcades were set up, and the aisles were perhaps widened at the same time.

The tower seems to have been added later in the fourteenth century, and the widening of the east end of the north aisle may be connected with the foundation of a chantry by Sir P. Aylesbury in 1335.[77] An opening from the east of the north aisle witnesses to the existence of a north chapel in the first half of the fourteenth century, but the existing chapel contains nothing older than a sedile of *c.* 1400. The church underwent much repair in 1867, and a great part of the window tracery is modern; the tower and south porch were repaired in 1905.

The chancel has a three-light window of geometrical style with modern tracery. In the north wall near the east angle is a thirteenth-century lancet window with an outer rebate, and below it a four-centred recess, probably of the fifteenth century. The rest of the north side of the chancel is occupied by a modern arcade of two bays, opening to the north chapel. In the south wall is a two-light window of fourteenth-century style, and a plain doorway, the masonry being modern in both, and near the south-west angle a small lancet window, low in the wall, its external stonework being modern. In its west jamb is a squint from the east end of the south aisle.

The chancel arch is of two hollow-chamfered orders with half-octagonal moulded capitals, the upper member of which has been cut away. Above the arch the wall sets back on both faces.

The north chapel has a three-light east window, and a north window of two lights, the tracery being modern in both. At the south-east is a cinquefoiled piscina, and adjoining it on the west a single sedile with an ogee head cinquefoiled. The date of both is *c.* 1400, but half the head of the sedile is modern. In the north-east angle is a marble altar tomb of 'London' type in Purbeck marble, in the slab of which are inlaid brass figures of Sir Ralph Verney, 1546, and Elizabeth (Bray) his wife, with nine sons and three daughters. At the corners of the slab are four shields with heraldry, and there have been others on the sides of the tomb, but these, with the marginal inscription, are lost. Sir Ralph wears a tabard with his arms of Verney quartering an unknown coat[78] and Whittingham. His wife bears on her mantle the same arms, together with the Bray quarterings; and of the four shields one bears Verney and another Bray, while the remaining two have the two coats impaled.

On the north wall is an alabaster and marble monument to Thomas Hyde, 1570, and George his son 1580. It has a cornice and broken pediment, carried by three Corinthian columns, the panels between which are carved with strap-work with a skull in the centre of each. Above the cornice are the arms of Hyde of Aldbury, while beneath the panels are lozenges with the Butler arms and the arms of Sedley. On the west wall is a black marble panel in a white marble frame, the monument of Thomas Hyde of Aldbury, 1665.

VERNEY. *Azure a cross argent with five pierced molets gules thereon.*

VERNEY. *Azure two cheverons or and a quarter argent with a paschal lamb gules.*

WHITTINGHAM. *Argent a fesse vert and a lion gules over all.*

BRAY. *Argent a cheveron between three eagles' legs razed sable.*

HYDE OF ALDBURY. *Or a cheveron between three lozenges azure and a chief gules with an eagle or therein.*

SEDLEY. *Azure a fesse wavy between three goats' heads razed or.*

The nave is of five bays with arcades as already noted. The north aisle for 16 ft. 6 in. from the east is 13 ft. wide, and for the rest of its length 10 ft. 6 in. wide. In its east wall is a fourteenth-century arch of two orders dying out at the springing, and to the north of the arch the remains of a late fourteenth-century canopied niche. In the north wall of the wider eastern part of the aisle is a window of

[77] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. 23, Nos. 3, 20, 80.

[78] See below for this.

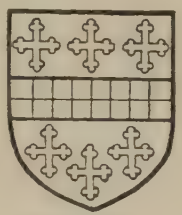
three trefoiled lights, originally of the fourteenth century but now in modern stonework. A fourth light, with a cinquefoiled head, has been added on the east, apparently in the fifteenth century, though the stonework is now modern. The narrower part of the aisle is lighted by two square-headed windows, each of two trefoiled lights, the stonework being modern, and west of them is a plain north door also in modern stone. In the west wall is a two-light window with tracery in the head, with modern stonework like the rest. The east end of the south aisle is taken up by the fine altar tomb of Sir Robert Whittingham, 1471, brought to Aldbury, with its inclosing stone screens, from the church of the suppressed house of Bonhommes at Ashridge in 1575 by Edmund Verney. On it lie the stone effigies of Sir Robert Whittingham and his wife. He is fully armed in plate with a mail hauberk and wears a collar of SS and a short surcoat on which are the arms of Whittingham. His head rests on a helm which has lost its crest but retains the crest-wreath, and at his feet is a wild man with a club. His wife's feet rest on a hind. The tomb has been somewhat altered, probably at its removal from Ashridge, and the slab has a gadrooned edge of Elizabethan style. The sides are panelled, having five panels on north and south and three at east and west. On the west end are two female figures and between them a shield with azure two cheverons or and a quarter argent with a paschal lamb gules,[79] quartering Whittingham. On the east end is an armed man between two shields of Whittingham and Verney. On the north side; (1) Verney quartering Verney (*i*) and Whittingham, (2) an armed man standing, (3) Whittingham impaling Bockland, (4) as (2), (5) as (1) on this side, and on the south side (1) as (1) on north, (2) Verney, (3) as (3) on north, (4) Verney, (5) Bray, the cheveron and eagles' legs, quartered with another Bray coat, vair three bends gules, with an escutcheon quarterly of Halliwell,[80] Boteler, Norbury,

Bockland. *Sable a garter between three square buckles or.*

Bray. *Vair three bends gules.*

and Sudley. A brass plate on the south wall of the chapel, which must date from 1588 or soon after, records the history of the tomb, how it was set up in 'the Monasterie of Ausheritch,' Sir John Verney, husband of Margaret sole heir of Sir Robert Whittingham, being afterwards buried in it with his wife, as was his son Sir Ralph Verney and Anne his wife. Then it was moved to Aldbury in the eighteenth year of Elizabeth and the chapel and vault made by Edmund Verney, his wife Dame Audrey (Carew) being buried here in 1588. It is not clear whether the making of the chapel implies a rebuilding of the walls, but it more probably refers to the setting up of the stone screens which were brought from

Halliwell. *Or a bend gules with three goats argent thereon.*



Boteler. *Gules a fesse checky argent and sable between six crosslets or.*

Norbury. *Argent a cheveron engrailed between three bulls' heads cabossed sable.*

Sudley. *Or two bends gules.*

Ashridge with the tomb and still inclose it. They are good specimens of fifteenth-century tracery, but that on the north side has been lowered and part of it taken back to Ashridge. The chapel has no east window, the wall being occupied by the marble monument of Sir Richard and Lady Anderson, 1699 and 1698, and an inscription to Simon, Henry, and John Harcourt. There are two funeral helmets in the chapel. In the south wall is a square-headed window of four cinquefoiled lights in modern stonework and in the aisle west of the chapel two square-headed windows, each of two trefoiled lights, on either side of the plain south doorway. The west window of this aisle is like that in the north aisle. Over the doorway is a stone porch with an upper room, rebuilt in 1871, of fifteenth-century style, the stair to the upper room opening to the aisle.

The west tower is tall, of three stages with an embattled parapet, and belfry windows of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head. The east arch of the tower and probably part of the walling of the lower stages is of fourteenth-century date, but the upper stages seem to be entirely of the fifteenth century. All are much repaired with modern stonework, and externally there is little old masonry to be seen in any part of the church. The roof timbers are also modern, but a few old bench ends with moulded uprights remain. In the north aisle and in the Verney chapel are a few mediaeval floor tiles, but there are no remains of ancient glass or paintings. A small brass of good style with a figure and inscription to a boy John Davies, son of Henry Davies of London,

[79] This seems to be a secondary Verney shield, and is so blazoned in the funeral certificate, preserved at the College of Arms, of Sir Edmund Verney who died 11 Jan. 1598–9.

[80] Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Halliwell of Holwell in Devonshire, was wife of Sir Edmund Bray, summoned to Parliament as Lord Bray from Nov. 1529 to June 1536.

mercer, 1478, is set in the wall below the eastern corbel of the north arcade of the nave.

The font, under the tower, is modern, with a round bowl of Bath stone and a central stem flanked by four columns of serpentine.

There are four bells, the treble by Robert Oldfeild, 1634, the second by Chandler, 1655, the tenor by Richard Chandler, 1683, and a small priest's bell of 1840. On the bell frame is cut 'I. E. Marton gave this bel frame 1681.'

The church plate consists of a vase-shaped secular cup used as a chalice, with fluted sides and an embossed cover and foot, bearing the London hall-mark for 1514, and a paten and flagon dated 1803.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms, burials, and marriages from 1693 to 1773, the second book those from 1774 to 1804. The third contains baptisms and burials from 1804 to 1812 and the fourth book marriages between the same dates.

ADVOWSON

The church of Aldbury was granted early in the thirteenth century by William de Bocland to the canons of St. Mary, Missenden, together with a virgate and a half of land which Robert de Breccesdune held, with all the assart which Archibald took from the wood of Aldbury, except 3 acres which Robert held of William in chief.[81] The church was held by the abbot and canons till the dissolution, when the advowson of the rectory was granted in 1546–7 to Thomas Babington and John Hyde,[82] and subsequently passed with the manor to Robert Hyde who died seised of it in 1607.[83] From this point the descent of the advowson is identical with that of the manor (q.v.), Earl Brownlow being the present patron.

A chantry in the parish church of Aldbury was founded in 1335 by Philip de Aylesbury, then lord of the manor, who obtained licence to alienate a messuage, land, and rent in Aldbury to a chaplain, to celebrate divine service daily in the chapel of St. Mary, Aldbury, for the soul of Philip and the souls of his ancestors for ever.[84] From its foundation till the dissolution the advowson of this chantry remained in the hands of the lords of the manor.[85] Its revenues, amounting in all to 65*s.*, consisting of rent from various tenements, and from a tenement called the 'Chantry House,' let to William Butler for fifty years in 1543, had been given to the parson of the parish in augmentation of his living.[86] The chantry house and closes called Hall Closes, Preests Close, and Reve Close, with land in Shepley, Micklefield, and Mogborowe, were granted in 1548 to John earl of Warwick, Richard Forsett and Margaret his wife, and the heirs of Richard.[87] The chantry house subsequently came to Robert Hyde, lord of the manor of Aldbury, who died in 1607,[88] when it passed to his brother Nicholas, on whose death in 1625 it came to Thomas his son,[89] and probably followed the descent of the manor.

Land in 'Mychellfyld' and Staynefilde and rent from Donaines land had been given time out of mind for finding lights in the church.[90]

Edmund earl of Cornwall in 1297 granted to the rector and brethren of Ashridge a rent of £8 from the lands of Bertram de Criol for the maintenance of a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in the chapel of Hamelden.[91] This chapel is mentioned in the inquisition taken after the death of Bertram de Criol,[92] but its site is not apparently known. The rent of £8 was granted in 1544 with the advowson to Thomas Babington and John Hyde.[93]

There was in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries a church house which was held by the churchwardens for the use of the parish together with 2½ acres of land.[94]

The first registration of a place of meeting for Dissenters in Aldbury occurred in 1691, but no house is specified. In 1699 the house of Austin Brooks was certified as a place of meeting, and other registrations followed in 1707, 1747–8, 1795, 1809, and 1827.[95] There is no Nonconformist chapel in Aldbury at the present time.

CHARITIES

Sir Thomas Hyde, bart. by his will left £120 for the benefit of the poor of this parish. In 1675 a close of land called Butts Field in Berkhampstead St. Peter, containing 6 acres or thereabouts, was purchased therewith. The land was sold in 1886, and the net proceeds invested in £1,425 10*s.* 4*d.* consols with the official trustees. The dividends amounting to £35 12*s.* 8*d.* were in 1905–6 divided as to £11 5*s.* amongst old and infirm widows and widowers, £10 3*s.* 6*d.* amongst deserving poor generally, and the balance among children of poor persons.

Poor's Land and Houses Charity.—There are no documents extant showing the origin of this charity; but there were formerly certain tenements called Church Houses adjoining the churchyard, which were some forty years ago thrown into the churchyard; there are still four tenements in the village street occupied by poor persons who are in receipt of parish relief; there are also a piece of land containing 3 roods 2 poles in the parish of Tring, and three pieces of land in Aldbury containing together 2 acres 2 roods 35 poles. The several pieces of land are let at rents amounting to £4 12*s.* a year, which are applied in keeping the poor's houses in repair. Under the provisions of the Local Government Act, 1894, the Parish Council nominate members of their body to be trustees of the above-mentioned charities.

In 1721 Simon Harcourt by his will gave £150 to be laid out in land, the rent to be applied in the distribution of bread among the poor of the established church. The legacy was laid out in the purchase of three pieces of land in the parish of Buckland, county Bucks., containing about 10 acres or thereabouts, now let at £8 a year, which is applied by the minister and churchwardens in the distribution of bread.

[81] Harl. MS. 3688, fol. 158 *d.*
[82] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 12, m. 5; Add. MS. 6668, fol. 17.
[83] Inq. p.m. 6 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 128.
[84] Pat. 9 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 28; Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 3.
[85] Linc. Epis. Reg. Bek, Gynwell, Russell, Smith; and Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 16 Hen. VI.
[86] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 3, 20, 80.
[87] Pat. 2 Edw. VI, pt. 5, m. 42; Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 68, fol. 346.
[88] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 305, No. 128.
[89] Ibid. vol. 430, No. 177.
[90] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 57.
[91] Pat. 25 Edw. I, p. 2, m. 4; and Inq. a.q.d. 25 Edw. I, No. 73.
[92] Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 37.
[93] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 12, m. 34; Add. MS. 6668, fol. 17.
[94] Rentals and Surv. ptfo. 1, Nos. 15 and 16.
[95] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 370.

ALDENHAM

Eldeham, xi cent.; Audenham, xiii cent.; Audham.

The parish of Aldenham lies to the south of the county and contains 6,033 acres of land, of which (in 1905) 1,047 acres were arable, 3,666 acres were permanent grass, 224 acres wood, and about 200 acres land covered with water.[1] It lies for the most part between 300 ft. and 340 ft. above the ordnance datum, but at Caldecot Hill to the south-west of the parish it rises to 432 ft. The River Colne forms its north-western boundary and a small stream called the Brook, a tributary of that river, flows through the parish on the east side from south to north. To the south is the Elstree Reservoir made by the Grand Junction Canal Company on what was a part of Aldenham Common, under an Act of Parliament passed in 1793.[2] The upper soil of the middle and north parts of the parish is gravel and sand, which are worked in places for industrial purposes, while in the south and east occurs the London clay. The subsoil is of chalk in the north and west parts, and the Woolwich and Reading beds occur at the outcrop of the London clay.

There were formerly extensive commons and wastes in the manor, Aldenham Common, the largest, covering most of the southern part of the parish. In 1576 the tenants brought an action against the lord of the manor complaining that he intended to inclose a third of their common, which they said contained 2,000 acres. The lord admitted that the common extended to 1,000 acres and that he, having no convenient manor-house, proposed to inclose 50 acres and build a house thereon.[3] Inclosures were made from time to time till the date of the Aldenham Inclosure Act of 1801, when only 375 acres of common remained open, all of which were inclosed under this Act. There is now very little waste land in the manor beyond the green at Letchmore Heath.

The parish is intersected by several roads, the more important of which are the Watling Street which runs from north to south through the middle of the parish; a road from Radlett through Aldenham village to Watford and New Bushey; a road from Aldenham village to Elstree; another from Radlett to Boreham Wood; and one from Aldenham village to Stanmore. There are also numerous cross roads, packhorse roads, and grass lanes. A station at Radlett on the main line of the Midland Railway was opened for traffic on 1 October, 1868. The improved train service and the recent development of a part of the Kendals and Aldenham Lodge Estates near to the station have brought an increasing suburban population into this district. Other than this the population consists largely of gentlemen engaged in commerce in London who have small estates here, and of farmers and agricultural labourers.

Among interesting place names occur the following: 'Pusephytel, Shireshurnedercroft, Burnecrofts, Le Dene, Hundershul, Manefeld, Leuwardescroft, Wynebersworth, Horsedenforlong, Echenefeld, Westerleye, Foxlee, Berercswellewik, La Wouderidinge, Lerediman, Pontfeld, Pourinthewowe, Gannokes.'

In 1898 two Roman kilns were discovered in a sand-pit adjoining Loom Lane about a quarter of a mile from Watling Street. The pottery made here was of the common Romano-British type, the particular point of interest being the identification of the name of the potter, which was Castus.[4] Romano-British pottery is said to have been found at Letchmore Heath.

It is evident that a great part of the parish of Aldenham was thickly covered by trees, certainly as late as the Norman Conquest. In the charter granted by Offa to Westminster Abbey in 785 the density of the woods is referred to,[5] and about 1064 it is stated that the thickness of the woods made the road to London dangerous to travellers.[6] In the fourteenth century the abbot from time to time appointed one of the villein tenants to look after the woods under the bailiff.[7] The theory that this parish was at one time probably forest land is further corroborated by the large amount of waste that remained till the seventeenth century and the present well-wooded condition of the neighbourhood.

The parish was formerly divided into two parts, namely, Aldenham, which comprised all the land to the west of Watling Street;[8] and Titburst, or Tidburst, which included the remainder of this parish[9] and also extended into the parishes of Shenley and Ridge.

The village of Aldenham lies on the north-west part of the parish on the road from Radlett to Bushey. It is pleasantly situated on well-wooded high ground from which extensive views of the surrounding country may be obtained. The houses are of brick, with slated or tiled roofs. Near the church, standing back from the road on the north side, is a block of tall white cottages now called Lion Cottages, which, till the Poor Law Act of 1834, formed the poor-house.[10] A little to the west of the church on the south side of the road to Bushey is the pound.

There are several hamlets, the principal of which is Radlett (Radwelleheved,[11] xiii cent.; Radelett xv cent.), which was formed into a separate ecclesiastical district in 1865, and is quickly increasing in population owing to its nearness to the railway. Letchmore Heath, which lies at the meeting of three roads to the south-east of Aldenham village, is a large hamlet, the cottages in which are mostly of brick, slated or tiled. A little to the south on Boydens Hill is Aldenham School. Batlers Green is a smaller

[1] Statistics supplied by the Board of Agriculture.

[2] Stat. 33 Geo. III, cap. 80; 35 Geo. III, cap. 85; and 36 Geo. III, cap. 25. The reservoir was for collecting flood waters to supply the Rivers Gade and Colne, for benefit of the mills thereon, with a quantity of water equal to that taken therefrom for the use of the canal. 68 A. 1 R. 22 P. were taken from Aldenham Common, and £2,051 12s. 6d. was paid to the lord and commoners.

[3] Chan. Decree R. 66, No. 18.

[4] *St. Albans and Herts. Arch. Soc. Trans.* vol. i, pt. 3 (New Ser.), p. 176 et seq.

[5] Birch, *Cart. Sax.* i, 339.

[6] *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 43.

[7] Exch. L. T. R. Memo. R. Mich. 40 Edw. III, Recorda rot. 34. There is reference to lands there assarted in the manor in a custumal of the early part of the thirteenth century; Add. Chart. 8139.

[8] See bounds in Offa's charter of 785 to Thorney Monastery; Birch, *Cart. Sax.* i, 339.

[9] That Titburst lay to the east of Watling Street is suggested by finding such places as Newberries, Organ Hall, Porters, Kendals, which lie on the east of this road, described as in Titburst.

[10] From information by Canon K. Gibbs. Under the provisions of the Poor Law of 1834 Aldenham ceased to have a workhouse of its own, and the house was converted into the Red Lion Inn. In 1846 this inn was converted into cottages which still exist as the Lion Cottages, near the parish church of Aldenham.

[11] Feet of F. Herts. 19 Hen. III, No. 218

hamlet consisting of a modern farm-house, a few cottages, and an old farm-house of the seventeenth century or earlier belonging to Mr. R. C. Phillimore, which has three gables in front with plastered panels, much restored. Round Bush is a small hamlet to the east of Aldenham village.

The bridge called High Bridge, between Radlett and Colney Street, was apparently built in the sixteenth century either by Sir Ralph Coningsby or at the charge of the two hundreds of Dacorum and Cashio. In 1677 there was some uncertainty as to the builder, but when it had been broken down by a flood about thirty-eight years before, Sir Thomas Coningsby had been presented for not repairing it, and he had declared that the duty belonged to the two hundreds.[12] The old bridge was built of wood, but it was taken down in 1745 and reconstructed of brick.[13]

Medburn Bridge on the road between Elstree and Radlett was built in 1769 at the joint expense of the lords of the manors of Kendals and Aldenham, who erected it in a great measure for their own convenience, the road being occasionally flooded, and there being previously a mere handrail bridge for foot passengers. In 1825, on account of the growing traffic and the increased body of water owing to Aldenham reservoir, the bridge was taken over by the county.[14]

MANORS

From an early date there seem to have been constant disputes regarding the manor of *ALDENHAM* between the abbot of St. Albans and the abbot of Westminster. By a charter of somewhat doubtful authenticity, it would appear that in 785 King Offa granted to Thorney or Westminster Abbey 10 casata of land in Aldenham of which the bounds are given in Anglo-Saxon; these bounds seem to show that the land granted included practically all the western part of the present parish up to the Watling Street.[15]

By another doubtful charter Edgar, in 959, is represented as having confirmed Aldenham to the abbey of Westminster, and it was again confirmed to the same abbey in 1066 by Edward the Confessor.[16] By the Domesday Survey we learn that the manor was held by the church of St. Peter of Westminster, and lay in the hundred of Dacorum.[17] The monks of St. Albans appear to have claimed rights in the manor from an early date, and in 1167 we find the hundred of St. Albans, now Cashio Hundred or the liberty of St. Albans, fined for a murder committed in Aldenham,[18] showing that Aldenham, or at all events a part of it, was then considered to be within the liberty. The monks of St. Albans asserted that the manor was given to them by King Offa at the foundation of their abbey in 793,[19] but there seems to be little, if any, evidence to bear out this assertion.[20] The whole of the early evidence regarding Aldenham appears to be exceedingly unsatisfactory. It is stated that Abbot Frederick of St. Albans (1064–77) leased the manor to the abbot of Westminster for twenty years, during which time the lessee was to keep the Watling Street or the road to London, which passed through the thick woods there, safe for travellers. Although Abbot Frederick only ruled for thirteen years it is said that he granted the lease, and was alive at the time of its expiry twenty years later, when he claimed the return of the manor, which, however, the abbot of Westminster denied him.[21] The dispute continued for over two hundred years, but eventually it resolved itself into the question whether the abbot of Westminster held Aldenham of the abbot of St. Albans, and, consequently, if Aldenham was within the jurisdiction of the liberty of the abbot of St. Albans in his hundred of Cashio. These points were raised in 1202[22] when a jury gave a verdict favourable to St. Albans, and in 1256 an action was brought in the king's court which ended in an agreement between the parties, whereby the abbot of Westminster acknowledged that the bailiffs of the abbot of St. Albans should hold view of frankpledge in the manor once a year, and should have 4*s.* in lieu of all fines; that the township of Aldenham from henceforth should do suit at the hundred court of Cashio from three weeks to three weeks; that the abbot of Westminster should present every bailiff of Aldenham, on his appointment, to the coroner of the liberty of St. Albans; that when the bailiff of the liberty received any writ for attachment in Aldenham, he should send the tenor of the same to the bailiff of Aldenham. On the other hand, the abbot of St. Albans granted that the abbot of Westminster should have the imprisonment of all men arrested in Aldenham except the men of the liberty of St. Albans, and that the gallows erected at Kemprow (Keneprowe) should be common to both abbots for hanging those condemned.[23] Again in 1437 disputes arose as to the rights of the abbot of St. Albans in Aldenham, and the suit which ensued was only abandoned from want of funds.[24]

It would seem probable that the origin of the claim of abbots of St. Albans to bring the tenants of Aldenham within the jurisdiction of their church was the contention that Aldenham was within the great soke of Park or the district within the jurisdiction of the court-leet of Park. This is borne out by the fact that the cattle which in the dispute of 1256 were said to have been seized were driven off to the manor of Parkbury, which was held by the abbot of St. Albans,[25] and this theory would account for the fact that it was only the jurisdiction of the court-leet and hundred court which the abbot of St. Albans

[12] *Herts. County Rec.* i, 281. In 1718 this bridge is called an ancient county bridge which ought to be kept in repair at the joint charge of the inhabitants of the county and the liberty of St. Albans; ibid. ii, 52, 54. Frequent discussions seem to have arisen as to who ought to repair High Bridge, and in the end the burden seems to have fallen upon the county; ibid. 466. This bridge is sometimes described as being in the hamlet of Theobald Street, called also Tiberstreet, Tibure Street, Thebald Street, and Tyteburst Street; ibid. 466.

[13] Ibid. 84.

[14] Ibid. 302, 308, 395.

[15] Birch, *Cart. Sax.* i, 339. Although this charter was possibly not made in the time of King Offa, both it and the bounds are probably not later than the eleventh century, and therefore they represent the state of things at a period not later than that date. The eastern boundary of the lands granted appears to have run along Watling Street to a place called 'Hilce Sloth,' and thence to Elstree.

[16] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* i, 292 et seq.; Cott. Chart. vi, 2.

[17] See *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 312. There was another holding in Aldenham belonging to the abbot of St. Albans (p. 315), which probably refers to Elstree.

[18] Pipe R. 13 Hen. II, rot. 10, m. 2 *d.*; ibid. 14 Hen. II, rot. 3, m. 1.

[19] Cott. MS. Nero D 7, fol. 3 *b.*

[20] As far as has been noticed Aldenham is not mentioned in any of the St. Albans charters.

[21] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 43, 44.

[22] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 33.

[23] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 363; also Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 128.

[24] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 127 et seq.

[25] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.) i, 361.

RADLETT: ON THE ROAD TO ELSTREE, 1796

(*From a coloured drawing in the British Museum*)

claimed and obtained under the agreement before alluded to, and not lands or the manor.

The abbots of Westminster appear to have leased the manor from time to time. In 1361 it was leased to John de Ditton, clerk, with a stipulation that he should not cut the timber, that he should erect a new water mill, and pay the abbot and convent of St. Albans the 4*s.* yearly which was reserved in the agreement between the two monasteries above mentioned.[26]

Westminster Abbey. *Gules two crossed keys or.*

St. Albans Abbey. *Azure a saltire or.*

At the surrender of Westminster Abbey to the crown on 16 January, 1539–40, the manor was in lease to Robert Duncombe,[27] and in 1543 the manor court was held in the name of the king. On 1 August, 1546, Henry VIII granted it with the rectory and advowson of the church to Ralph Stepneth,[28] and on 12 February, 1555, there was confirmed to the said Ralph and Joan his wife, and their men and tenants, freedom from toll for all their goods, as Edward the Confessor had granted to the abbots of Westminster and their men.[29]

Stepneth. *Argent a fesse checky or and gules between three owls azure.*

The manor and advowson remained in the hands of the Stepneth family,[30] and were sold by Paul Stepneth and Sarah his wife on 20 January, 1588–9, to Edward Carey,[31] master and treasurer of Queen Elizabeth's jewels and plate, who was afterwards knighted, and died on 18 July, 1617, leaving Henry his son and heir, on whom the manor had been settled at the time of his marriage with Elizabeth Tanfield in 1602.[32] Henry was created Viscount Falkland, and at his death in 1633 he was succeeded by Lucius Carey, Viscount Falkland, his son, who in 1642 sold the manor to Sir Job Harby, bart., a merchant of London. Sir Job died in 1663, and was succeeded by his son Sir Erasmus Harby.[33] The manor was in 1664 sold by Sir Erasmus Harby to Denzil Holles, first Baron Holles of Ifield,[34] from whom it passed to Sir Francis Holles, his son, and then to Denzil Holles, third Baron Holles, who died without issue in 1694, when the manor went to his cousin John Holles, fourth earl of Clare and duke of Newcastle. At the death of the duke of Newcastle in 1711 the manor passed to his nephew, Thomas Pelham, created in 1714 Viscount Pelham and earl of Clare, and in the following year marquis of Clare and duke of Newcastle. He sold it in 1754 to Samuel Vanderwall, a merchant of London,[35] who, at his death without issue, bequeathed it to his stepson Thomas Neate. The manor was sold by Neate in 1799 to George Woodford Thellusson,[36] and was purchased in 1805 by the trustees of his father's will,[37] whereby it went to his brother Peter Isaac Thellusson, created Lord Rendlesham in 1806, in the hands of whose descendant, the present Lord Rendlesham, the manorial rights now are.

Carey. *Argent a bend sable with three roses argent thereon.*

Holles. *Ermine two piles sable.*

The abbot of Westminster claimed the return of all writs in his manor of Aldenham,[38] and many other liberties. There was a custom by which the copyhold tenants elected the reeve of the manor, who collected the lord's rents and delivered to the lord every year two dozen capons, two dozen geese, two dozen hens, and two bushels of oatmeal, for which the lord gave him 22*s.* and a livery coat, or 10*s.* instead of the coat.[39]

Pelham, Duke of Newcastle. *Azure three pelicans argent.*

It would seem that there was no manor-house during the time that the abbot of Westminster held the manor. Robert Stepneth

[26] Exch. L.T.R.; Memo. R. Mich. 40 Edw. III, Recorda, m. 34.

[27] Mins. Accts. 29 & 30 Hen. VIII, No. 166.

[28] Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.

[29] Conf. R. 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, pt. i, No. 14.

[30] Feet of F. Herts. East. 14 Eliz.; Hil. 30 Eliz.

[31] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 6; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 31 Eliz.

[32] Inq. p.m. 17 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 109.

[33] Exch. Dep. 16 Chas. II, Mich. 29.

[34] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 16 & 17 Chas. II.

[35] Ibid. Mich. 28 Geo. II.

[36] Ibid. 40 Geo. III.

[37] Peter Thellusson, whose will led to a special Act of Parliament, was a London merchant who died in 1797, leaving his fortune of £600,000 to trustees to accumulate during the lives of his three sons and all their sons. The accumulations he reckoned would amount to nearly £20,000,000. These he directed to be used for the purchase of estates for the eldest lineal descendant of his three sons. The will was disputed by the heirs-at-law, but the decision of the House of Lords was against them, though in the meantime the Thellusson Act had been passed (9 June, 1800, Stat. 39–40 Geo. III, cap. 98.), restraining testators from devising their property for longer than twenty-one years after the death of the testator. The last surviving grandson of Peter Thellusson died in February, 1856, but so heavy had been the legal expenses that the estate after all did not realize much more than the original £600,000.

[38] Assize R. 325, m. 35.

[39] Chan. Decree R. 66, No. 18. Add. Chart. 8139 contains an interesting custumal of Aldenham of the early part of the thirteenth century; it is too long to print, but it sets out that each tenant holding 5 acres ought to plough for the lord of the manor three times in the year without being given his dinner, but if the lord wanted more ploughing he had to find the dinner. Such as had no ploughs owed a day's work. Every tenant having a horse ought to harrow twice in the year without being given his dinner. Among the other services, the tenants had for each virgate of land they held to carry two cart-loads of wood to the lord's court at Christmas, to give various other carrying and labour services, and no customary tenant could give his daughter in marriage without the licence of the lord.

in 1576 complained that he had no convenient residence, but that he intended to build one and to inclose a part of the common for a site.[40] The intention to build a house he apparently carried out, but not on the spot originally proposed, as we have reference to the capital messuage of the manor at the time when Henry Carey, afterwards Viscount Falkland, succeeded to the property as the house in which Robert Stepneth formerly lived,[41] and a drawing of the old manor-house among Baron Dimsdale's collection of Hertfordshire views shows a building of the Elizabethan period. The manor-house is known to have stood in a field to the south-east of the church, where some mounds still mark the spot. It was pulled down before 1711 and was not rebuilt.[42] The field is still known as the Bowling Green. The house faced a road, closed in 1801, which once formed the fourth of the Four Want Ways, and led through the present garden of the vicarage to the church.

THELLUSSON, Lord Rendlesham. *Quarterly wavy argent and or; in the first and fourth quarters two wings fesseways sable, each with a trefoil or upon it; and in the second and third quarters an oak tree torn up by the roots, each with a scutcheon gules with three drops argent hanging from the branches.*

There is mention, in connexion with Aldenham, of a Roger Meridene in the twelfth century,[43] and again between the years 1201 and 1214.[44] It may be the latter Roger who, probably in the first half of the thirteenth century, granted to Richard, abbot of Westminster, all his right to the mill of Aldenham which he had held of the abbot; together with the mill pool, the mill stream, and the mending of the pool, for which the abbot was to pay to him and his heirs half a mark of silver every year.[45] In the same century Thomas de Meridene agreed to forego such rent, and to receive instead from the abbot and convent one pair of white gloves which should cost a penny, or one penny, every year at Easter.[46] The abbot was in receipt of a rent from a fish-pond in Aldenham in the fifteenth century.[47]

In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries the Prior of St. Bartholomew, London, held a messuage in Aldenham of the abbot of Westminster.[48]

Within the chief manor of Aldenham were divers holdings which went by the name of manors, but whether they had all the necessary qualifications of a manor is doubtful. Amongst these was the manor of *PIGGOTS*, now known as Piggott's Manor, which lies near Letchmore Heath on the south side of the road leading from Elstree to Aldenham. In 1832 the estate contained 109 acres.[49]

Its name is doubtless derived from its early holders. Thomas Picot held land in Aldenham in the thirteenth century;[50] his son was Geoffrey Picot[51] who held one carucate of land of the manor of Aldenham as a free tenant,[52] and who was mentioned in 1261 and 1297.[53] The holding appears to have passed from him to members of other families. Lists of free tenants of the capital manor, which probably date from the fourteenth century, mention John Cokenwale as holding the messuage and land which once belonged to Geoffrey Picot,[54] and William Hardlyngton as the tenant of the land called Picot.[55]

PICOT. *Sable three picks argent.*

In 1449 it was held by John Hale, citizen of London and brother of John Hale of Aldenham,[56] and in 1472 it was in the tenure of his daughters, Alice widow of John Penne, citizen and mercer of London, and wife of William Brayne, and Agnes wife of John Thrale, who united in settling it on Ralph Penne, son of Alice.[57] A description of the manor as held freely of the lord of Aldenham for the yearly rent of 15*s* 8*d*. seems to belong to this period.[58] Ralph granted the reversion of the manor to Humphrey Coningsby, knight, the farmer of the capital manor,[59] who paid for Piggotts an annual rent of 16*s*.[60] In 1548 he conveyed it to Richard Hewes;[61] and in 1570 John Ayleward and Anne his wife granted it to Thomas Briscoe.[62]

It remained in the Briscoe family till 1718, when Edward Briscoe and Margaret his wife conveyed it to Thomas Day.[63] It subsequently passed to Henry William Willis, who by his will dated 26 March, 1829, devised it to trustees for sale. These trustees sold the manor in 1832 to the executors of the will of Peter Thellusson,[64] and it has since descended with the manor paramount. In 1879 it was held by Mr. Edward Oddie, under a lease from Lord Rendlesham. Mr. Oddie died in 1884, and Piggotts manor was afterwards bought by Mr. G. W. Williams, who pulled down most of the house, and built on the site a larger one, where he now resides.[65]

BRISCOE. *Argent three running greyhounds sable.*

The family of Penne, or de la Penne, from which *PENNE'S PLACE* takes its name, was settled in this parish at least in the middle of the thirteenth century. Reginald de la Penne held land which adjoined that of Geoffrey Picot, of the abbot of Westminster. This was perhaps identical with land granted to him in the reign of Edward I by William son of Wydo

40 Chan. Decree R. 66, No. 18.
41 Inq. p.m. 17 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 109.
42 Notes by Canon Gibbs in the *Aldenham Par. Registers* i, 191 (App.), printed 1902.
43 P.R.O. Anct. D. A 5407.
44 Ibid. B 25.
45 MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4483.
46 Ibid. 4476. 47 Ibid. 4601.
48 Ibid. 4599, 4601.
49 Com. Pleas Deeds Enrolled, Mich. 3 Will. IV, m. 73.
50 MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4505, 4460.
51 Ibid. Press 17, 4513.
52 Ibid. Press 17, 4616.
53 It is possible that Geoffrey who lived in 1297 was not identical with him who lived in 1261; ibid. Press 17, 4510, 4511.
54 Ibid. Press 17, 4599.
55 Ibid. Press 17, 4598.
56 Close, 27 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 17 *d*.
57 Feet of F. Herts. 12 Edw. IV, No. 33; Close, 15 Edw. IV, m. 20.
58 MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4602.
59 Ibid. Press 17, 4614.
60 Ibid. Press 17, 4596.
61 Recov. R. Hil. 2 Edw. VI, rot. 142.
62 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Eliz.
63 Ibid. Trin. 5 Chas. I; Hil. 16 & 17 Chas. II; Hil. 4 Geo. I; and Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), 17.
64 Com. Pleas Deeds Enrolled, Mich. 3 Will. IV, m. 73.
65 Information supplied by Canon Gibbs.

de Husseburn.[66] Reginald's sons Ralph and John both had holdings in Aldenham, some land there having been granted to Ralph by Geoffrey Picot.[67] In 1323 a fine levied between William and Ralph de la Penne dealt with lands in Aldenham;[68] as did a fine to which William de la Penne was a party in 1327.[69] In 1349 Ralph de la Penne is mentioned in connexion with Aldenham,[70] and in 1373 Thomas atte Penne of Aldenham acknowledged an obligation to pay 50*s.* sterling to Nicholas, abbot of Westminster.[71] In John Penne, who took part in the levy of a fine in 1426,[72] we recognize the husband of Alice Brayne and the father of Ralph, holder of Piggotts. Ralph died, in 1485, in possession of Penne's Place,[73] which he left to his executors in trust for sale. Humphrey Coningsby, one of his executors, apparently purchased it, and at his death in 1535 it passed to his grandson Humphrey, who died in 1559, when Penne's Place descended to his son Edward, who died in 1561 and was succeeded by his brother Thomas.[74] In 1640 Fitz William, son of Thomas Coningsby, sold the site of Aldenham Hall or Penne's Place to Henry Coghill.[75] This property remained in the hands of the Coghills till Henry Coghill, great-grandson of the above Henry, died unmarried in 1728, when it went to his uncle Thomas, who also died without issue. The manor then passed to Henry's sister Sarah, wife of Robert Hucks of Great Russell Street, London.[76] It passed with the estate of Aldenham House to their son Robert Hucks, who died unmarried in 1814, when it went to his niece Sarah Noyes.[77] Sarah died unmarried in 1842 and was succeeded by her cousin George Henry Gibbs,[78] from whose son Henry Hucks Gibbs, created Lord Aldenham in 1896, it passed in 1907 to the present Lord Aldenham.

PENNE. *Argent a fesse gules between three lapwings azure with a leopard or between two combs argent on the fesse.*

The double moat of the original Penne's Place now forms part of the garden of Aldenham House. The site of Penne's Place is occupied by the 'Poplar Avenue,' which runs between the water-filled moats from the Radlett drive to Grubb's Lane, into which it opens by great iron gates, now being made.

GIBBS, Lord Aldenham. *Argent three battle-axes erect in a border nebuly sable.*

The copyhold estate of *WIGBOURNES* was held of the capital manor,[79] and was probably so called from the family of the same name. In 1355–6 John Wykebourne, reeve of the abbot of Westminster, was a tenant, and in 1497 Philip Wigbourne held lands in Aldenham which had belonged to William Wigbourne,[80] and a William Wigbourne paid subsidy on lands in this parish in 1545.[81] But already, in 1544, the messuage, land, and appurtenances called Wigbournes were not held by this family, but were in the tenancy of Henry Wrence, who settled the reversion of them, after his own death and that of his wife Isabella, on Hugh Mynors and Margaret his wife, and their heirs and assigns. In 1545 Hugh did fealty to the king, in his court at Aldenham, for these lands.[79] Wigbournes was held in 1585 by John son and heir of Robert West, and conveyed by him to William Seres, printer of the 1549 Bible in English, who, in 1590, sold it to Thomas Sutton. From Thomas Sutton it passed to John his brother, at whose death in 1614 it was inherited by his daughter Faith, the wife of Henry Coghill,[82] and thenceforward it had the same descent as Penne's Place.

'The fair house of brick' at Wigbournes mentioned by Chauncy as built by Henry Coghill in the time of Charles I probably forms a part of the present Aldenham House, which bears the Coghill arms in the pediment. The name was presumably changed after 1769,[82a] some time before which Aldenham Place and Aldenham Manor House, with which it might have been confused, had been demolished. The house is a square red brick building of considerable dignity, the dimensions of the main block being 76 ft. by 67 ft. It has a central entrance and consists among other rooms of a hall, a drawing-room, formerly apparently the dining-room, with folding doors into the music-room and a bow window added probably about 1785; the library, with its Sansovino window and fine chimney-piece of about 1786, originally intended for the dining-room and so used in 1842; and the 'white parlour' between the hall and library. In recent years the kitchen was enlarged and converted into the dining-room, and the old pantry into a chapel. A billiard-room was built in 1848, opening out of the library, and enlarged in 1883. Beyond the billiard-room is the 'court room,' which, with the staircase to the gable rooms above and the mezzanine floor, was built in 1883. In the house are three seventeenth-century chimney-pieces from Elstree Hall, one with an added date, 1529. The house is filled with art treasures; the tapestries in the billiard-room and elsewhere are from the Old Windsor Tapestry Works. Among the pictures may be mentioned a portrait, formerly in the 'white parlour' and now removed to the mantelpiece of the 'bow bedroom,' of the great Lord Chancellor Sir Francis Bacon, by Van Somer. There are full-length portraits of Mrs. Philemon Pownall, as Hebe, by Sir Joshua Reynolds

[66] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4616, and information supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.

[67] Ibid. 4608, and information supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.

[68] Feet of F. Herts. 17 Edw. II, No. 372.

[69] Ibid. 1 Edw. III, No. 4.

[70] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4478.

[71] Ibid. 4493.

[72] Feet of F. Herts. 4 Hen. VI, No. 82.

[73] Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. VII, No. 16; *Herts. Gen.* ii, 23.

[74] Inq. p.m. (ser. 2), vol. 57, No. 1 and ibid. vol. 124, No. 221, and ibid. vol. 133, No. 123.

[75] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 16 Chas. I. In 1569–70 Thomas Coningsby sold the capital messuage of Penne's Place to John Cade, whose son John sold it back to Sir Thomas in 1597–8. Fitz William leased the site in 1626 to Henry Coghill for twenty-one years, and the sale to Coghill in 1640 was completed in 1651 when Fitz William's son Humphrey came of age. (Inf. supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.)

[76] *An Assessment of the Parish of Aldenham in* 1694, p. 4; and M.I. in Aldenham church.

[77] Burke, *Peerage and Baronetage*, under Aldenham.

[78] Ibid.

[79] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4606. It was enfranchised by Robert Hucks in 1744.

[80] Ibid. 4596; Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 12 Hen. VII.

[81] *Herts. Gen.* i, 227.

[82] From M.I. in Aldenham church.

[82a] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 9 Geo. III, m. 111.

(1763); Mrs. Henry Townley Ward, by Romney (1780); Henry Hucks Gibbs, first Lord Aldenham, by W. W. Ouless (1877). In the chapel and the corridor leading to it are pictures of the Crucifixion with the B.V. Mary and St. John, by Simone Cantarini da Pesaro; the Baptism of Our Lord, by Pietro Lucatelli; Our Lord on the knees of His Mother (a pietà), by Annibale Carracci; and the Taking down from the Cross, a sketch by Vandyck. In the dining-room are portraits of Loredan, a Doge of Venice, by Titian; Lord Aldenham, by G. F. Watts (1896); Isabella Clara Eugenia, Governess of the Low Countries for her father Philip of Spain, by Rubens; and Milton at the age of twenty, by Cornelius Jansen, besides numerous portraits of members of the families of Coghill, Hucks, and Gibbs. There are also in the drawing-room about a hundred miniatures, some of them by O. Humphreys, Cranach, John Smart, Fragonard, Cowper, Cosway, the Plimers, Leakey, and Ross. Lord Aldenham's collection of illuminated MSS. and printed service-books is well known.

By his will dated 20 August, 1423, John Dernewell left lands at Aldenham and bequeathed money to Aldenham church.[83] He was probably the owner of the messuage and lands called *DERNEWELLS* or *DARNELLS*, now Darnhills. His property went through his daughter and heir Margaret to her son John Penne,[84] from whom they apparently passed in the same way as Penne's Place, for in 1671 a messuage and land called Dernewells or Darnells in Radlett, on the road to Watford, was granted by Henry Coghill to John his son.[85] A farm called Darnells or Watership belonged to Sarah Hucks in 1769,[85a] and Darnhills now belongs to Mr. R. C. Phillimore.

We find mention of *WATERSHEPS* or *WATERSHIPPS* in Radlett as early as 1235,[86] and in 1671 Henry Coghill conveyed a messuage called Watershipps to John his son.[87] This tenement appears subsequently to have become annexed to Darnhills.

The abbot of Westminster held the tithing of *TITBURST* as parcel of his manor of Wheathampstead, which is about nine miles distant and quite distinct from his manor of Aldenham, to which the tithing adjoins. This tithing was only a small part of the district of Titburst before referred to. The tenants owed suit at the abbot's court of Wheathampstead, and there the head-borough, tithing men, ale-taster, and other officers of the tithing were appointed, till about the time of the Commonwealth, when the manorial customs fell into disuse.[88]

There are no less than six holdings in Titburst in Domesday, one held by the bishop of Bayeux, which it is difficult now to identify; one by the abbot of Westminster, which was the tithing of Titburst, parcel of the manor of Wheathampstead, and which lay northward and eastward of the road from Radlett to Boreham Wood; one by Geoffrey de Mandeville, which he held of the abbot of Westminster; another by the same Geoffrey, which may be identified as the manor of Weld; one by Geoffrey de Bech, which may possibly be identified as the manor of Titburst and Kendals; and another by the same Geoffrey, which may be the strip of the parish of Ridge, between Aldenham and Shenley.[89]

The tithing of Titburst held by the abbot and convent, and later by the dean and chapter of Westminster, followed the descent of the manor of Wheathampstead, and within it were exercised all the privileges which belonged to that manor. The tithing is frequently referred to as a separate manor, and is so described in the charter of 1542 to the dean and chapter of Westminster, the charter of 1556 to the refounded abbey of Westminster, and the re-grant to the dean and chapter in 1560.[90] This tithing included the manors of Titburst and Kendals, Sherlands *alias* Randolphs, Charings, and the property called Porters in Shenley.

The manor of *SHERLANDS, RANDOLPHS* or *RANDOLLE*, in the tithing of Titburst, was held of the abbot of Westminster as of his manor of Wheathampstead by the rent of 18*s.* 4*d.*, suit of court, the payment of a heriot, and a relief.[91] There occur mentions of the family of Titburst in connexion with Aldenham from the middle of the thirteenth century.[92] In 1267–8 and 1268–9 John son of John de Titburst conveyed to Adam de Stratton, clerk, various pieces of land in Titburst, and the services of several tenants,[93] which included, at least in some instances, suit of court.[94] This conveyance appears to have been of the nature of commendation, for John, as well as his apparent successor, Hugh son of Alan de Titburst,[95] agreed to do service to Adam at his court of Shenley.[96] Adam also acquired land in Titburst from other persons.[97]

Thus in 1198 Thomas de Waldo or de Bosco held land in Titburst.[98] In the first half of the thirteenth century Adam de Bosco had a considerable lordship in Titburst,[99] and was succeeded by his son Ralph.[100] In 1275 Alan de Waldis or De Wauz bound himself to pay half a mark yearly to Adam de Stratton in Adam's court at Shenley, for all his lands and rights in Titburst.[101] The manor of Adam in Titburst must have been forfeited to the crown, with his other possessions, in 1290,[102] and the effect of such confiscation appears to have been to deprive the manor of one mesne lord, to break its connexion with Shenley, and probably to destroy its integrity. Among Adam's tenants in Titburst were Thomas de la Ford and Ralph de Mimmes.[103] In 1296 Sir Alexander Cheyne died in possession of a manor of Titburst,[104] which he had acquired from John de Mimmes and John de la Ford,[105] and which therefore is sometimes called Titburst and Forde. It consisted of a messuage and a carucate of land,[106] and descended to William

[83] Wills, Arch. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 8. [84] Close, 13 Hen. VI, m. 8 *d.*
[85] Document in the possession of Sir Charles B. Lawes-Wittewronge.
[85a] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 9 Geo. III, m. 111.
[86] Feet of F. Herts. 19 Hen. III, No. 218.
[87] Deed in possession of Sir Charles B. Lawes-Wittewronge.
[88] D. and C. Westminster Ct. R. for Wheathampstead.
[89] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 308*b*, 312*b*, 315*a*, 330*a*, 333*a*.
[90] For references see under the account of Wheathampstead.
[91] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster Ct. R. 3955.
[92] Ibid. Press 17, 4480.
[93] P.R.O. Anct. D. A 960, 1124, 1180, 5410, 5418, 5419, 5445, 5722.
[94] Ibid. A 985.
[95] Ibid. A 6050. [96] Ibid. A 5133.
[97] Ibid. A 1119, 5417, 5430, 6712, 6719.
[98] Feet of F. Herts. file 2, No. 38; P.R.O. Anct. D. A 5407.
[99] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4505, 4480.
[100] Ibid. 4460, 4463, 4473, 4503, 4506, 4513, 4514.
[101] P.R.O. Anct. D. A 5139.
[102] See 'Shenley.' For account of Adam of Stratton see *Red Book of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, Introd.
[103] P.R.O. Anct. D. A 5722, 6714.
[104] Inq. p.m. 24 Edw. I, No. 26.
[105] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4668.
[106] Ibid. Ct. R. 8955.

Aldenham House

son of Sir Alexander Cheyne, who married Margaret daughter and heir of Sir Robert Sherland.[107] Probably by some settlement this manor passed to Sir Robert Sherland for life, for we find he was holding it of William Cheyne in 1308, and in 1314.[108] At his death it reverted to Robert son of Sir William Cheyne, who conveyed it to Sir Robert Redeswell, and he, in 1358, granted it to John de Somersham.[109] It afterwards passed, at the close of the fourteenth century, to William Asshe his son-in-law, and then apparently to John Turvile, who held it for a time.[110] Elizabeth daughter of William Asshe married Thomas Frowick,[111] and in 1416 and in 1443 we find this manor, under the name of 'Shyrlandes,' in the possession of the same Thomas.[112] In 1503 his great-grandson, Henry Frowick, owed suit of court to the manor of Wheathampstead for this manor,[113] and at his death, in 1527, it passed to his daughter Elizabeth, then the wife of John Coningsby son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby,[114] who held it in 1544.[115] From this date the manor, under the name of Randolphs or Randolls, became incorporated with and followed the descent of the manor of Weld in Shenley parish,[116] and it remained in the hands of the Coningsby family till Genevieve daughter of Thomas Coningsby died in 1707 and left the property to her husband Thomas Aram, whose devisees sold it to the trustees of Hon. Robert Byng. In 1748 it was bought from the Byng trustees by John Mason, maltster, of Greenwich, who married a daughter of Field-marshal Wade. He died in 1750, leaving two sons, John and George, to the latter of whom apparently this property went, for George Mason sold the Porters Estate, which he also held, to Lord Howe in 1772, and went himself to live upon this property, the name of which seems about this time to have been changed to Aldenham Lodge. George Mason died in 1806, and left the estate to his nephew Bryant, who with his son Frank was drowned on his return from India in 1809.[116a] He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son John Finch Mason, whose son sold the property in 1870 to Mr. Thomas Part (who died in 1885), father of Mr. C. T. Part, who was sheriff of the county in 1898, and formerly joint master of the Hertfordshire Hounds. It was sold by the latter in 1902 to Mr. Horace Slade of St. Albans, who is now developing the property as a building estate.[117]

Mason of Greenwich. *Party fesswise ermine and azure a lion with two heads countercoloured.*

The manor of *TITBURST* and *KENDALS* lies to the south-east of the parish, and was held of the abbot of St. Albans. It was probably formed by a union of two or more holdings on the east of Watling Street;[118] which union must have taken place before 1237, when the manor under its present name was granted to Richard earl of Poitou and Cornwall.[119] The lordship of the abbot, however, persisted; and therefore it may be concluded that the grant was one of his service. In 1299 the manor was held of the prioress of Markyate,[120] presumably an instance of the liberality of St. Albans to this priory.[121] From the middle of the twelfth century members of the family of Tailboys are known to have held lands in Titburst and Aldenham of the abbot of St. Albans. At that time Laurence abbot of Westminster claimed part of the service which Robert Tailboys and his brothers Roger and Simon owed for holdings in Aldenham. The abbot did not suffer the dispute to be settled in the public courts,[122] but made a private agreement, in virtue of which he, with the consent of Robert abbot of St. Albans, gave twenty-three silver marks to the brothers, and conceded to them the right of pannage in the woods of Aldenham for twenty pigs every year.[123] In 1194 Richard son of Robert Tailboys paid one mark when he was put into possession of a knight's fee in Aldenham which he held of the abbot of St. Albans.[124] Ralph de Bosco made a grant to the monks of Westminster in the first half of the thirteenth century for the obit of Robert Tailboys;[125] and a certain John Tailboys lived in 1260–1.[126] One or other of these may have been succeeded by Guy Tailboys, the witness to many deeds.[127] In 1291–2 John Tailboys[128] of Titburst released to Walter abbot of Westminster all his right of common pasture in the woods of the abbot at Aldenham Frith and elsewhere;[129] thus the obligation to Westminster, incurred to Abbot Laurence, must have ceased. In 1303 John held a quarter and a fortieth part of a knight's fee in Titburst of Emericus de St. Edmund, who held of John Wake, who was a tenant of the abbot of St. Albans.[130] This family had therefore lost its original importance in Aldenham. Much of its property was probably included in the manor of Titburst and Kendals, with which Henry de Flaxtino enfeoffed Jordan de Kendale and his wife Cicely and their heirs.[131] In 1288 Jordan granted it to Master Thomas Sodington,[132] who conveyed it to John de Sodington his brother, and his kinsman Laurance de Tresham,[133] and died in 1299.[134]

The manor appears to have returned to the family of Kendale, as we find that Robert Kendale, constable of Dover Castle, had a grant of free warren over it in

[107] See Pedigree in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 133.
[108] D. and C. of Westminster, Ct. R. 8737 and 8955; and Rent Roll of 8 Edw. III, in possession of Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge.
[109] Close, 31 Edw. III, m. 23 *d.* and 32 Edw. III, pt. i, m. 19 *d.*
[110] D. and C. of Westminster, Ct. R. 8955.
[111] See Pedigree of Frowick in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 476.
[112] D. and C. of Westminster, Ct. R. 8947–8.
[113] Ibid. 8955.
[114] *Herald and Genealogist*, vii, 552.
[115] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.
[116] Feet of F. Hil. 5 Edw. VI.; Hil. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary; Mich. 25 Chas. II.; Inq. p.m. 30, No. 34.
[116a] M. I. in Aldenham church.
[117] From information supplied by Mr. C. T. Part and Mr. H. C. J. Mason.
[118] That part of Kendals which now extends to the west of Watling Street was probably not included in the early manor.
[119] Exch. of Receipt 57, No. 149, 22 Hen. III.
[120] Inq. p.m. 27 Edw. I, No. 130.
[121] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iii, 368 et seq.
[122] *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 134.
[123] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4465, 4506.
[124] Pipe R. 6 Ric. I, m. 3.
[125] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4506.
[126] P.R.O. Anct. D. A 1066.
[127] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, Press 17, 4463, 4470, 4473, 4503, 4506, 4509, 4517.
[128] Ibid. 4510, 4511, for deeds witnessed by John Tailboys in 1269 and 1297–8.
[129] Ibid. 4462.
[130] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[131] Inq. p.m. 27 Edw. I, No. 130.
[132] Feet of F. Herts. Case 86, file 43, No. 246, and file 44, No. 262.
[133] Inq. p.m. 27 Edw. I, No. 130.
[134] Ibid.

1318,[135] and died seised of lands in Aldenham and Elstree in 1330, leaving Edward his son and heir.[136] This Edward leased the manor to Robert Turk, husband of his daughter Beatrice, for thirteen years,[137] and in 1366 it was settled upon Sir William Crosier and Elizabeth his daughter, who was apparently about to become the wife of Edward Kendale, son of the before-mentioned Edward.[138] In 1373 this manor was again conveyed by Edward Kendale to Sir William Crosier and others for the purposes of a settlement.[139] Edward Kendale the younger died in 1375,[140] but before his death he apparently conveyed the reversion of the manor after the death of Elizabeth his wife to Sir William Crosier.[141] In 1376 Sir William Crosier and Elizabeth his daughter conveyed the manor to Robert Turk and Beatrice,[142] probably for life. Elizabeth wife of Edward Kendale the younger afterwards married Sir Thomas Barre,[143] and in 1391 John Grey and Elizabeth his wife, who was the widow of the late William Crosier, conveyed the reversion of the manor after the death of Elizabeth wife of Sir Thomas Barre to Sir Thomas Percy, Master William de Assheton, clerk, Thomas de Hungerford, knight, and Robert de Whitby, clerk, and the heirs of Robert.[144] In 1408 Robert de Whitby conveyed the reversion to Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter, son of John of Gaunt, with remainder to John, earl of Somerset, his brother.[145] Upon the death of Thomas Beaufort without issue in 1426, the manor passed to his nephew John, earl of Somerset,[146] who died in 1444, leaving an only daughter Margaret, who married Edmund Tudor, by whom she had a son Henry, earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. This manor was assigned in 1485 as dower to Margaret upon her marriage with her third husband Thomas, earl of Derby.[147] At her death it reverted to the crown, and so came to the hands of Henry VIII, who in 1530 granted it towards the support of his natural son Henry, duke of Richmond and Somerset.[148] This duke died in 1536 without issue, when his lands reverted to the crown. The manor was leased as the manor of Titburst and Kendals to John Cooke for twenty-one years,[149] and again in January 1557–8 the reversion was let for twenty-one years to Thomas Hughes, the queen's physician.[150] In the same year also it was annexed to the duchy of Lancaster.[151] It was leased in 1577 for forty-one years to William Cade. On 15 December, 1607, James I granted it to Robert earl of Salisbury and his heirs,[152] and it continued in the hands of the earls of Salisbury till 1739, when James, the sixth earl, sold it to William Jephson, who bequeathed it at his death in 1766[153] to his nephew, William Phillimore,[154] whose descendant William Brough Phillimore dying without issue in 1887 left the estate to his cousin, Sir Walter George Frank Phillimore, judge of the Court of Queen's Bench, the present baronet.[155] The estate is now held by his son Robert Charles Phillimore.[156]

KENDALE. *Argent a bend vert and a label gules.*

BEAUFORT. *France quartered with England in a border gobony argent and azure.*

PHILLIMORE. *Sable three bars indented ermines with an anchor between two cinquefoils or in the chief.*

There is an interesting survey of this manor, taken in 1276, at which time there were nineteen free tenants holding at a rent for all services, and two customary tenants holding at a rent and the payment of two hens, one cock, two capons, and thirty eggs, who had to mow for eight days with two men at the food of the lord of the manor, to weed, to raise the hay, to harrow, &c.[157]

The lands called *MEDBURN* and *GREAT WESTERLIES* were held in the later part of the sixteenth century by Thomas Briscoe, and in the early part of the seventeenth by Edward Briscoe, and before that by Margaret countess of Richmond, of the earl of Salisbury as of his manor of Kendals. At the death of Edward Briscoe in 1638 he was succeeded by his son of the same name.[158] Nothing further is known of this estate. 'Great Medbourn, with Chesylls and Shipcott, and Medbourn Mead with Millfield and le Bourn,' were held about 1589 by John Cocks of Aldenham and Mary his wife. They passed to John Sutton, and from him in the same way as Wigbournes to Lord Aldenham.[158a]

The manor of *NEWBERRIES*, *NEWBURY*, or *BONESBUSHES*, in Titburst, to the north of the parish on the east side of Watling Street, was parcel of the possessions of the monastery of St. Albans, and the profits from it were appointed to the maintenance of the office of the sacrist till the fourteenth century, when they were allotted to that of the infirmarer of the abbey.[159] Geoffrey de Childewike in the time of John de Hertford (1235–60) extorted the manor from the abbey, but it was restored by his brother Richard to the succeeding abbot Roger de Norton (1260–90).[160]

Robert Louthe seems to have died seised of this

[135] Chart. R. 11 Edw. II, No. 11.
[136] Inq. p.m. 4 Edw. III. (1st nos.), No. 26.
[137] Feet of F. Case 90, file 95, No. 654; and Inq. p.m. 49 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 75.
[138] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 40 Edw. III.
[139] Ibid. Herts. Trin. 47 Edw. III.
[140] Inq. p.m. 49 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 74.
[141] P.R.O. Anct. D. C 2001.
[142] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 50 Edw. III.
[143] Inq. p.m. 4 Ric. II, No. 34.
[144] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 15 Ric. II.
[145] Inq. p.m. 5 Hen. VI, No. 56.
[146] Ibid.
[147] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.) vi, 311.
[148] Stat. 22 Hen. VIII, cap. 17.
[149] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 230, fol. 137, and 391, fol. 51.
[150] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 6.
[151] Ibid. pt. 3.
[152] Ibid. 5 Jas. I, pt. 17; and D. Enr. Recov. R. East. 15 Jas. I, m. 24.
[153] M.I. in Aldenham church. The Cecils, however, appear to have retained rights in the manor, as Viscount Cranborne dealt with it in 1820; Recov. R. Mich. 1 Geo. IV, rot. 22.
[154] Recov. R. Mich. 30 Geo. III, rot. 402; ibid. East. 10 Geo. IV, rot. 314.
[155] Burke, *Peerage*.
[156] Ibid.
[157] Rentals and Surv. R. 296.
[158] D. of L. Pleadings, 135, No. 66. Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17. A meadow called Westerleye is mentioned in 1267–8 (P.R.O. Anct. D. A 5419).
[158a] Information supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.
[159] *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 314.
[160] Ibid. i, 318, 406.

manor at the end of the fifteenth century, and left his three sisters, Christine the wife of John Parowe, Alice the wife of William Morell, and Egidia the wife of — Gryme, his heirs. Between 1496 and 1514 each of these three ladies conveyed her share to Humphrey Coningsby and others.[162] In 1548 Humphrey Coningsby conveyed the manor to Richard Hewes,[163] and in 1620 it was sold by Thomas Harmer to Sir Thomas Puckering, bart.[164] Shortly after this date it must have passed to Edward Briscoe, who died seised of it in 1638, leaving a son and heir Edward, who succeeded to it.[164] In 1670 Edward Briscoe settled it upon himself for life with remainder to his son George.[165] The manor remained in the family of Briscoe till 1709, when Edward Briscoe conveyed it to Jonathan Winder,[166] and in 1739 we find it was conveyed by John Paddey to Hutton Perkyns.[167] Newberries subsequently passed into the possession of Mr. William Robert Phillimore, who died in 1846. It afterwards became the property of Mr. H. J. Lubbock, who sold it some years ago to Mr. George Miller, and the latter now resides there.

The manor of *CHARRYNGES* in the tithing of Titburst is parcel of the manor of Wheathampstead. This manor in the fifteenth century belonged to the Penne family, and in 1485 Ralph Penne died seised of it, leaving John Roberts or Robarth, a kinsman, his heir.[168]

Between 1541 and 1546 John Coningsby appears to have purchased the four parts of the manor of Charings from the four daughters and coheirs of John Roberts.[169] The manor remained in the family of Coningsby till the end of the sixteenth century,[170] and probably followed the descent of the manor of Weld. In 1579 Sir Nicholas Bacon received a rent of £13 6*s*. 8*d*. from the farm of Charings.[171]

A property called *AYDENS* or *EYDENS* probably received its name from the family of Roger de Heyden or Eyden,[172] a tenant of John de Titburst, whose service was transferred to Adam de Stratton in 1268;[173] and who was probably connected with Joan Eyden, who in 1415 made a bequest for the upkeep of four lights in the parish church of Aldenham.[174] Eydens was held by Ralph Penne when he died in 1486,[175] and was bequeathed by him to the chantry which he desired his executors to build in the parish church of Aldenham.[176] Such provision did not apparently take effect, for Aydens passed with one-fourth of the manor of Charings to Dionisia daughter of John Roberts and wife of Thomas Mannok, who conveyed it with her share of Charings to John Coningsby in 1546;[177] from which time its history was that of the manor of Charings.

The manor of *MARCHANTES* in Titburst, parcel of the manor of Wheathampstead, is mentioned in 1446.[178] It was possibly the same as the manor of Charings.

There appear to have been two properties of the name of *ORGAN* or *ORGAR HALL*, one in the tithing of Titburst, parcel of the manor of Wheathampstead, which was held in 1311 by Alice Magot,[179] and in 1388 by Thomas Edmund.[180] The other property of the same name was held of the abbot of St. Albans, as parcel of the manor of Newberries. It was early in the seventeenth century in the hands of the Briscoe family, and was held by Edward Briscoe in 1608.[181]

In 1702 Edward Briscoe of Organ Hall and Edward his son and heir apparent, joined in mortgaging Organ Hall.[182] It is now the property of Mr. R. C. Phillimore. Some closes of land, parcel of 'Orgall Hall' formed part of the endowment of the chantry of Copthorne Hill founded by Sir Humphrey Coningsby.[183]

CALDECOTE HILL (Kerricott, Carricot, Curicut, Catcothill) lies to the south of the parish. In 1630 Philip Smith conveyed a messuage called Collys here to John Edlyn;[184] and in 1641 John died seised of a messuage in 'Codicott Hill,' part of which was held of Edward Briscoe as of his manor of Piggotts. John left a son John his heir, aged five years.[185] On 31 May, 1656, we find that Anne and John Huley conveyed a messuage and lands here to Thomas Marshe, who conveyed them to Francis Duke. After the death of Francis Duke in 1666 the property went to Francis Marsh, and from him to Henry Cowsey, in whose family it remained till Henry Cowsey and John Nabls assigned their interest to Elizabeth, countess of Essex, on 22 March, 1748.[186] Caldecote Towers is now a ladies' private school, under the direction of Miss Griffiths, and stands in extensive grounds from which fine views of the Colne valley may be obtained.

The part of Aldenham parish called *KEMPROW* (Keneprowe xiii cent.) was the site of a gallows erected by the abbots of Westminster and St. Albans.[187] Kemprow House is now the residence of Mrs. Rickards, and the property of Lord Aldenham.

ALDENHAM ABBEY or *WALL HALL* was a manor the lands of which extended into Aldenham parish, but as the house lies in the parish of St. Stephen its history will be taken under that parish.

EDGE GROVE is a large three-storied house, standing in a park on the north side of the river. It was probably built during the eighteenth century, and has been added to at various times. The house is of red brick now covered with rough-cast, and has a slate roof. In the grant to Ralph Stepneth of Aldenham manor in 1546, we have mention of 'les Hedgerowes' containing 11 acres,[188] and in 1618 Sir

[162] *Herts. Gen.* i, 4, 6, 77.
[163] Recov. R. Hil. 2 Edw. VI, rot. 142.
[164] Ibid. 17 Jas. I.
[164] Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17.
[165] Close, 8 Will. III, pt. 4, No. 11.
[166] Feet of F. Herts. East. 8 Anne.
[167] Ibid. Hil. 12 Geo. II.
[168] D. and C. of Westminster, Ct. R. 8947, 8948. Inq. p.m. Hen. VII, C. (Ser. ii), vol. 2, No. 16. It is stated in this inquisition that the manor of Charings was held of John Foster as of his manor of Weld by service unknown. This is probably a wrong finding, as there is frequent mention of the manor on the Wheathampstead Court Rolls.
[169] Feet of F. Herts. East. 33 Hen. VIII; East. 34 Hen. VIII; Mich. 34 Hen. VIII; Mich. 38 Hen. VIII.
[170] Ibid. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz.
[171] Add. MS. 4109, fol. 126.
[172] P.R.O. Anct. D. A 1125.
[173] Ibid. A 1114, 1124.
[174] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 5.
[175] *Herts. Gen.* ii, 24.
[176] Close, 15 Edw. IV, m. 20.
[177] Feet of F. Herts, Mich. 38 Hen. VIII.
[178] D. and C. of Westminster, Ct. R. 8949.
[179] Ibid. 8937.
[180] Ibid. 8943.
[181] M.I. in Aldenham church.
[182] Close, 1 Anne, pt. 8, No. 3.
[183] Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 1.
[184] Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 6 Chas. I, m. 12.
[185] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 6, No. 6.
[186] Index to deeds at Cashiobury.
[187] *An assessment of the parish of Aldenham in 1634.*
[188] Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.

Edward Carey, lord of the manor of Aldenham, died seised of a farm at Hennyhatch Grove or Hedgegrove in Aldenham, to which his son Henry, afterwards created Viscount Falkland, succeeded.[189] During the first half of the eighteenth century the property came into the possession of John Skey, shortly after whose death, in 1782, Colonel Skey appears to have sold the property to Mr. Hake, who made considerable alterations to the house. He did not, however, keep the property for long, but sold it to Sir John Nicholl, who procured leave in 1803 to close the public road which ran in front of this house from High Cross to Aldenham church. From him it appears to have been leased by Joseph Fawcett, a dissenting minister and poet, who died there in 1804. It was purchased early in the nineteenth century of Sir John by the Thellusson trustees. It descended from this time in the same way as the manor of Aldenham, and is now the property of Lord Rendlesham. It has been let to various persons; William Marsden, D.C.L., F.R.S., held it under leases made in 1810 and 1817.[190] It is now the residence of Mr. Charles Edward Barnett, who has enlarged the house.

DELROW HOUSE is a gabled two-storied house of plastered brickwork, standing in the hamlet of Delrow, on the road to Stanmore. A house was built here by William Hutchinson, in 1666,[191] about which time John Jesson seems to have lived here, and later Mrs. Hutchinson, a member of his family.[192] Her heir was Mr. John Wilson, great-grandson of her sister; another John Wilson of Delrow, probably his son, died in 1786. Twenty years later, Delrow House was in the possession of General Sir Hew Dalrymple, bart.[193] Sir Hew was succeeded in 1830 by his brother, General Sir Adolphus Dalrymple, bart.; he left it in 1866 to Admiral Edward Fanshawe, who sold it in 1876 to Mr. Charles Ashton. In 1889 it was sold by Mr. Ashton to Mr. John Larkin who died 7 August, 1897. The estate was sold about two years later to Mr. John Swallow Brierly, who died 17 December, 1903, and the house has since been the residence of his widow.

On the opposite side of the road to Delrow House is a good specimen of late sixteenth-century building, which appears to have formed part of a larger house. It has a fine chimney stack at the back, an oriel window on the north-west side, and a good original door.

HILFIELD HOUSE was built about 1795 by the Hon. George Villiers, brother of the earl of Clarendon. The house was then called Sly's Castle, being on or near Sly's Hill.[193a] It was sold in 1818 by Villiers to John Fam Timins, who died in 1843,[194] when he was succeeded by his son William Raikes Timins. He died in 1866,[195] and was succeeded by his nephew the Rev. Douglas Cartwright Timins, who died in 1872,[196] when Hilfield passed to his son Douglas Theodore, who sold the house and park in 1906 to the late Lord Aldenham. Mr. Timins still holds some of the property, and the house is unoccupied.[197]

OTERS POOLELAND was assessed in 1694,[198] and is entered as Otterspoole House and land in 1709.[199] Some years later it became for a time the fashion of people to stay here in order to drink the waters of the pool, which, however, had no medicinal qualities. Otterspool is now the residence of Mr. Stephen Taprell Holland, J.P.

HOLLAND. *Party palewise azure and argent a leopard rampant between six fleur-de-lis with a chief also party palewise and therein a bar engrailed and counterflory all counterchanged.*

The church of *CHURCH ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST* stands to the south-west of the scattered village of Aldenham. It is surrounded by a fair-sized churchyard[200] which is entered through a modern lichgate on the north, and two other gates on the west. The church consists of a chancel with north and south chapels and north vestry, a nave of four bays with aisles and south porch, and a west tower.

It has undergone restoration in 1813–14, 1843, 1847 and 1882 (by Sir A. Blomfield for Mr. H. H. Gibbs, the late Lord Aldenham). It is built of flint walling with ashlar dressings of rag-stone and Totternhoe stone. The chancel has a red tiled roof, and all the other roofs are leaded, of low pitch.

The earliest evidence of the history of the church is given by a small twelfth-century window in the west wall of the south aisle, which though completely 'restored' appears to be in its original position. If so the church must have had a nave and a south aisle at least, of much the same size as at present, in the twelfth century. Of the chancel of this church no traces remain. The west tower was added at the beginning of the thirteenth century, and shortly afterwards the chancel was rebuilt and a south chapel added to it. About 1300 the south chapel was extended eastward, and the chancel was likewise lengthened, to regain the side-light lost by the extension of the chapel. The south arcade of the nave and probably the south wall of the south aisle were rebuilt about 1340, and about a century later the north arcade was rebuilt, its general outlines being made to correspond with the south arcade, and the wide north aisle belongs to the

189 Inq. p.m. 17 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 109.

190 Information from Canon the Hon. K. F. Gibbs.

191 From information given by Canon the Hon. K. F. Gibbs. There is a rain-pipe at Delrow House bearing on it the date 1666, and several rooms seem to be of this date.

192 In the rate books, John Jesson, esq. is rated at £30 in 1666; this seems to be a new rating. In the next rate John Jesson, esq. and Mrs. Hutchinson, are rated together, and afterwards Mrs. Hutchinson alone. Mrs. William Hutchinson is described on her tomb (1706) as a member of the Jesson family, so no doubt John Jesson was a relation of hers.

193 Leighton Cathcart Dalrymple, second son of Sir Hew, was a lieutenant-colonel of the 15th King's Hussars, at the head of which regiment he highly distinguished himself at the battle of Waterloo, where he had three horses killed under him, and had his left leg carried off by a cannon ball. He died at Delrow House in 1820.

193a One Sly (or Sleigh) is mentioned in Wykebourne's accounts about 1374.

194 *Assessment of Aldenham Parish in* 1694.

195 M.I. in Aldenham church.

196 Ibid.

197 Information supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.

198 *An Assessment of the Parish of Aldenham in* 1694.

199 Ibid.

200 Mr. William Hutchinson died in 1697, and was buried in Aldenham churchyard. His wife, Mrs. Margaret Hutchinson, was also buried there in 1706, and out of their tombs three sycamore trees are now growing. The trees, which are about 100 years old, have in the course of their growth not only broken up the great stones, but have also in several places absorbed within their trunks and completely hidden part of the iron railings. The memory of Mr. Hutchinson suffers from an unfounded legend that he denied the possibility of a Resurrection, and after ordering a heavy stone tomb inclosed with iron railings left word to future generations that they might believe in a Resurrection if a tree grew out of his grave; *Midd. and Herts. N. & Q.* iv, 75.

same time. The chancel arch is somewhat later, the nave roof and clearstory were added about 1470–80, and the upper part of the tower and the tower arch belong to the end of the fifteenth century. In the early part of the sixteenth century the chancel was widened on the north side, thus throwing it out of centre with the nave, and the west window of the north aisle and the east window of the chancel, which was destroyed in 1847 (shown in Clutterbuck's view of the church taken in 1815), were inserted. The north vestry was probably built about 1530, and an extension of the south chapel to the line of the east wall of the chancel was provided for in the will of Sir Humphrey Coningsby, 1535, but was never carried out.[201]

The chancel measures 45 ft. 6 in. by 23 ft. 6 in. The east window is modern, replacing a window of 1847. In the north wall is a sixteenth-century arcade of two bays, of coarse detail, with arches of two hollow-chamfered orders, and octagonal capitals, pillars, and bases. To the east of the arcade is a two-light window, *c.* 1300, its lower part blocked by the vestry roof.

In the south wall at the east end is a similar window, but now of one light, which, though patched, dates from the lengthening of the chancel *c.* 1300. Below it is a modern piscina with an old drain, and modern sedilia, and west of the sedilia a doorway into the east end of the south chapel, having over it part of a lancet which belongs to the thirteenth-century rebuilding of the chancel, and was blocked up at the lengthening of the south chapel in *c.* 1300. Slightly to the west of the lancet, at a lower level, is a much restored trefoiled arch with shafts and moulded capitals over a piscina recess belonging to the thirteenth-century chancel, and having had sedilia on its western side. The east respond of the arcade of three bays, which takes up the rest of the south wall of the chancel, and opens to the south chapel, cuts into the lancet before described, and though the details of this arcade are the same throughout, with arches of two chamfered orders, and octagonal pillars with moulded caps and bases, of a style not later than *c.* 1260, it seems clear that the eastern bay must have been added at the lengthening of the south chapel *c.* 1300, copying the earlier detail. The roof of the chancel is modern, replacing a plaster ceiling removed in 1847.

The south chapel, which is known to have been the Lady chapel, has a three-light east window with geometrical tracery, *c.* 1300, and to the same date belong the first window from the east in the south wall, of two lights, and the piscina and locker below, with shafts and moulded capitals and bases. To the west of this window is the end of a moulded wooden beam embedded in the wall, which probably formed the head of a wooden screen and dates from *c.* 1300. The west part of the south wall is taken up by the Crowmer monuments, above which are two thirteenth-century lancets, partly cut away to give room for the canopy of the monuments. At the south-west angle is a turret (1905) containing the rood-loft stairs; the upper and lower doorways are old.

The nave is of four bays, 60 ft. long by 14 ft. wide, with south aisle 9 ft. 6 in. and north 19 ft. 8 in. wide. The south arcade is of two chamfered orders with sharply pointed arches, and octagonal pillars with capitals ornamented with paterae of leaf-work at the angles, *c.* 1340. In the south aisle are three two-light windows of the same date, the south doorway being a modern restoration, and the porch, of timber on low red brick walls, of no great age. The west wall of the south aisle contains the small twelfth-century window already mentioned, and over it a circular light with quatrefoil tracery, probably added when the aisle was altered in the fourteenth century.

The north arcade belongs to the middle of the fifteenth century, and is designed to match the south arcade, though differing in the height of the pillars and in details of moulding and ornament. The three two-light windows in the north wall of the north aisle belong to the same date, but the three-light west window is of the sixteenth century, of the date of the widening of the chancel, and the north doorway has been renewed. The roofs of both aisles are of the fifteenth century, somewhat earlier than that of the nave, which was added when the clearstory was built, and has tie-beams with arched struts resting on stone corbels, carved as angels holding shields. The original painting of the roof is in a good state of preservation, with a pattern of red roses on the tie-beams. The north chapel[202] is of the same width as the north aisle, and opens to it by a wide depressed sixteenth-century arch, kept low to provide abutment for the west arch of the north arcade of the chancel, which overlaps it.

In the north wall is a blocked doorway and two windows of two and three lights respectively with segmental heads, while a third of three lights is in the east wall, hidden by the organ. The north vestry has a square-headed two-light window in its north and east walls, fitted with the original wooden shutters with wrought iron strap hinges.

The west tower is of three stages, the lowest parts dating from the early years of the thirteenth century, and in the north and south walls of the ground story are lancet windows of this date, though much repaired. The tower arch is of the end of the fifteenth century, and at the north-east angle is a half-octagonal staircase turret of the same date. The belfry windows are of three lights with tracery in the head, and the tower is embattled, with a flat lead roof, from which springs a small leaded spire of 'Hertfordshire' type.

There are modern screens across the tower arch, between the north and south chapels and the chancel, and at the chancel arch, the latter having a loft over it, and at the west end of the south chapel is part of the fifteenth-century rood-screen, rescued from a carpenter's shop, fitted together, and made out with new pieces where necessary. A modern screen crosses this chapel east of the Crowmer monument, and there is a screen at the west of the north chapel, probably put there in 1847.

The Crowmer monument consists of two canopied altar tombs side by side, with the effigy of a lady on each. The canopies have cusped four-centred arches under an embattled cornice, with shields in the outer spandrels, and grotesque heads in the inner pair. The heraldry was unfortunately 'restored' in 1840 by a stonemason, and much damaged. There are three shields on the front of each tomb, those on the eastern being (1) Crowmer, (2) a fesse on which three roses between six crosslets fitchy, (3) a roughly incised cross, probably modern. On the western tomb (1) a fesse between three saltires engrailed, (2) the same quartered with the second coat on the other tomb,

[201] P.C.C. Wills, F 29, Hogan.

[202] It seems probable that the altar of the Holy Trinity was in this chapel.

(3) as (1), but with a label bearing crosslets fitchy. In the eastern spandrel of the canopy, coats (1) and (2) of the eastern tomb quarterly, and in the western spandrel coat (1) of the western tomb.

Parts of a number of brasses remain in the church, but unfortunately the inscriptions are lost in most cases. The style of the figures shows that the majority fall within the years 1450–1530. Two in the chancel preserve their inscriptions, those of Lucas Goodyere, a late sixteenth-century brass with a figure of a woman in a shroud, and Nicholas Chowne, 1569, where the inscription and arms—sable three thatcher's hooks in pale argent—alone remain. Of the rest the figures of Edward Brisko, 1608, and Helen his wife, can be identified from Clutterbuck's description in 1813, when they were on an altar tomb since destroyed, and in the chancel is the indent of an armed figure with two shields bearing the arms of Stepney, gules a fesse checky or and azure between three owls argent. Other figures in the chancel are those of a man and his wife with two sons and six daughters; another of a lady, and another group of man and wife with five sons and six daughters. In the south chapel is a fourteenth-century coffin lid with a defaced inscription, and three slabs with various brass figures unnamed. In the vestry is part of the palimpsest brass of John Long, 1538, inscribed on a fifteenth-century plate.

The chancel has good modern seats and desks, and within the altar rails is a modern inlaid bishop's chair. The font is of Purbeck marble, of the thirteenth century, having a square bowl resting on four shafts with a central stem.

There are eight bells and a sanctus: the treble and 2nd by Warner 1889, 3rd by Mears, undated (*c.* 1800), 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th by Warner 1865, and tenor by G. Chandler, of Drayton Parslow, 1683. The sanctus bell is inscribed, 'Thomas Waller Ralph Hickman 1647.' It is by William Whitmore of Watford.[202a]

The church plate consists of a communion cup without a paten, of London make, 1565, with two bands of ornament on the bowl; a second cup, London, 1635, inscribed round the lip of the bowl, 'a challis belonging to the parish church of Aldenham I.W.: E.R.'; two patens, a standing paten, and a flagon, all of 1854, and a glass cruet, silver-mounted, *c.* 1885. There are also two pewter flagons, dated 1703. In the tower is an exceptionally large iron-bound chest with three locks and a very curious screw key.

The registers are as follows: i, 1559–1659; ii, Baptisms, 1659–1712; iii, Burials, 1659–77; iv, Marriages, 1660–1713; v, Baptisms, 1713–1812; vi, Burials, 1713–1812; vii and viii, Marriages, 1716–1812. In the overseers' accounts are entries of burials for 1682–3 and 1698–1712.

ADVOWSON

The advowson of the church from the time of which we have any record of it belonged to the abbot and convent of Westminster. The church was appropriated in 1391 by the abbot for the performance of mass at the altar of St. John the Baptist in Westminster Abbey every year on the morrow of the Translation of St. Swithun, on which day King Richard II was crowned, for the healthful estate of the king and Queen Anne while they lived, and for their souls after their death.[203] This appropriation was confirmed by the bishop of Lincoln on 2 November, 1391, in obedience to the king's desire.[204] In 1397 Abbot William Colchester assigned the church of Aldenham to the prior and convent of the monastery of Westminster, on condition that they provided both the due celebration of mass on the morrow of St. Swithun's Day, and the celebration of the obit of the abbot. On the occasion of the former service they must pay 26*s.* 8*d.* for the pittance of the convent, and 14*s.* 4*d.* for wax lights to be burnt before the altar of St. John the Baptist. On the anniversary of the abbot's death they must give 2*s.* and a cup of wine to each monk of the monastery, and to the convent 26*s.* for a pittance and 2*s.* 6*d.* for bread. They must bestow 40*s.* on the poor at Aldenham and 20*s.* on the poor at Westminster.[205] The right of presentation to the vicarage was retained by the abbot. After the dissolution of Westminster Abbey the advowson followed the descent of the chief manor[206] until the year 1878, when the rectory and advowson were purchased of the trustees of the Thellusson estate by Henry Hucks Gibbs, the late Lord Aldenham. His son is now patron.[207]

The advowson of the vicarage of Christ Church, Radlett, is in the gift of the vicar of Aldenham.

In 1217–18 the abbot of Westminster petitioned for leave to establish a chantry in the church of Aldenham for the souls of Esmond atte Broke and others, according to the authorization of the dean and chapter of Westminster.[208] No further trace of this chantry has been found. Sir Humphrey Coningsby bequeathed rents from lands called Brooks, Edmonds, Staffords, and Scotts, in Aldenham, for finding a priest who should say divine service in the chapel of our Lady for twenty-one years from the day of his death, which occurred on 5 June, 1535.[209] A chapel existed in Titburst as early as 1247–8.[210]

The chapel of St. Mary the Virgin and St. George the Martyr[211] at Cobden Hill (Copthorne Hill) was a building of brick with a roof of tiles and had a porch covered with lead.[212] It was founded by Sir Humphrey Coningsby, Justice of the Common Pleas, 'for the consolation of Christ's faithful, and especially for the infirm, and for men and women broken with age, and women who have infants, and who dwell far from the parish church.'[213] It was licensed for the celebration of the eucharist and of baptisms on the 14 November, 1520.[214] Ralph Penne, by his will dated 11 March, 1483–4, had directed his trustees, one of whom was Sir Humphrey Coningsby, to charge his lands with a sum sufficient to build a chapel at Cobden Hill and 'to purchase easements' from the Roman Curia.[215] Probably nothing was done under this bequest, as Sir Humphrey Coningsby refers in his

[202a] Information from Mr. H. B. Walters, F.I.A.

[203] Pat. 15 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 29.

[204] Linc. Epis. Reg. Bokyngham, 381.

[205] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, press 17, 4515.

[206] Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 1; Inq. p.m. vol. 88, No. 72; vol. 144, No. 123; and (Ser. ii) vol. 374, No. 109.

[207] *Clergy List*, 1878–9.

[208] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, press 17, 4526.

[209] Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 1.

[210] Assize R. 318, m. 15; for further account of the chapel see Shenley.

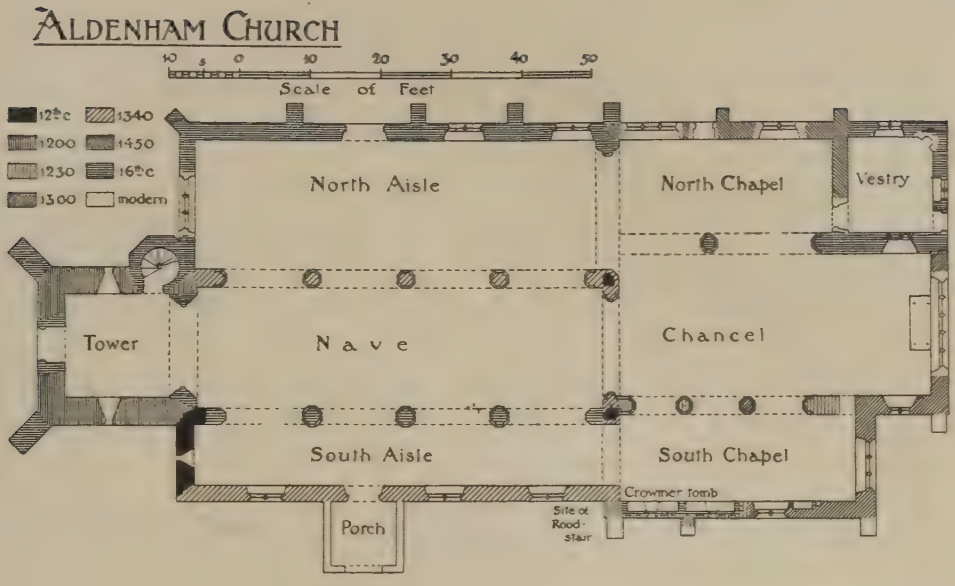
[211] Linc. Epis. Reg. Atwater, 57.

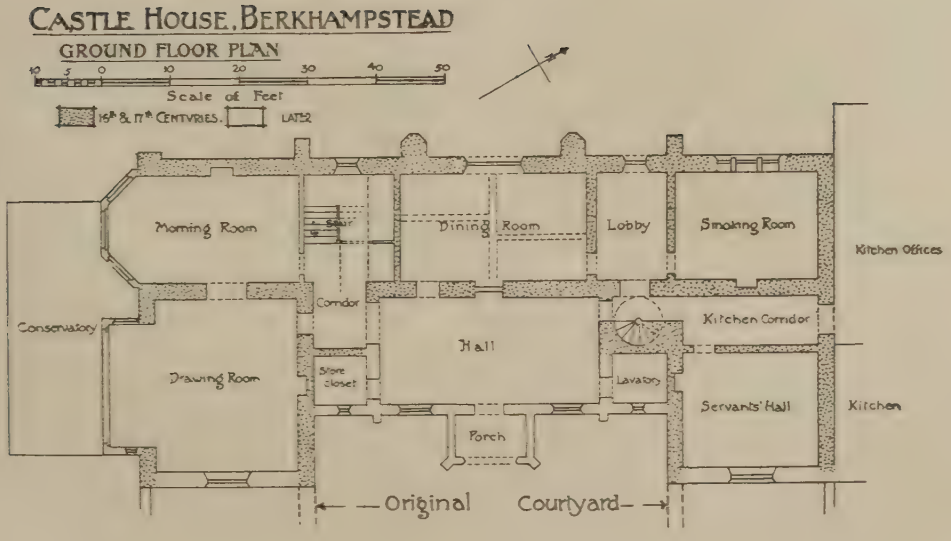
[212] Chant. Cert. bdle. 20, No. 78 and bdle. 27, No. 1.

[213] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, press 17, 4600.

[214] Linc. Epis. Reg. Atwater, 87.

[215] Inq. p.m. Hen. VII (Ser. ii), vol. ii, No. 16; Close, 15 Edw. IV, m. 20, and P.C.C. Wills, 27 Logge.


ALDENHAM CHURCH
10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50
Scale of Feet
12th c
1200
1230
1300
1340
1450
16th c
modern
North Aisle
North Chapel
Vestry
Tower
Nave
Chancel
South Aisle
South Chapel
Crowmer tomb
Porch
Site of Rood-stair


CASTLE HOUSE, BERKHAMPSTEAD
GROUND FLOOR PLAN
10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50
Scale of Feet
16th & 17th CENTURIES.
LATER
Morning Room
Stair
Dining Room
Lobby
Smoking Room
Kitchen Offices
Corridor
Kitchen Corridor
Conservatory
Hall
Drawing Room
Store closet
Lavatory
Servants' Hall
Kitchen
Porch
Original Courtyard

will to the chapel built by him at Cobden Hill,[216] but he also mentions a chantry in the church of Aldenham, where the soul of Ralph Penne among others was to be prayed for, and which was perhaps founded in lieu of the chapel directed by Ralph. The chapel was destroyed under the Act of 1547 for dissolving chantry chapels, though the jurors presented that the chapel was two miles distant from the parish church, and 'about it dwelt the most part of the substantial men of the parish, and a quarter of a mile from the said chapel was a suspect place called Bushey Heath where divers robberies had been committed. In time past, before the chapel was built, many houses, their occupants being at the parish church, were broken into by thieves, and this was the reason why the chapel was first founded.'[217] The lands of this chantry were granted in 1552 to Thomas Street,[218] and again in 1583 there is a grant of these lands to Theophilus Adams and Robert Adams and the heirs of Theophilus.[219] In a settlement of the manor of Newberries in 1670 the chapel house at Copthorne Hill is mentioned. It was settled upon Edward Briscoe with remainder to his son George.[220] The site of the chapel is not exactly known, but Radlett church, a modern building erected in 1864, is supposed approximately to occupy the site.

Abbot William, in 1399, assigned to the perpetual vicar of Aldenham a house with a hall, chambers, bottlery, kitchen, bakehouse, and garden.[221] The keeper of the Church House of Aldenham paid rent to the abbot in the fifteenth century,[222] and in 1620 the Church House and two other houses called the 'Kitchine House and the Clerkes House,' built upon a parcel of ground adjoining the churchyard of Aldenham, were granted to Sir Henry Carey in exchange for the land called Priest's Heath.[223]

The Baptists seem to have had a footing in Aldenham at an early date, and in 1806 a licence was taken out for a messuage in Aldenham to be used occasionally as a meeting house for the worship of God by Protestant Dissenters called Baptists. In 1815 a room in the farm-house of Thomas Jenkins Gee, in the parish of Aldenham, was licensed as a place of religious worship for Protestant Dissenters. On 16 January, 1828, the house of James Embler was licensed as a place of religious worship for 'Protestants,' a designation used by the Wesleyans.[224]

There is a Primitive Methodist chapel at Four Want Ways built in 1887, and a Church mission room at Letchmore Heath erected and finished in 1898 at a cost of about £700. A temporary Wesleyan Methodist chapel has been erected at Radlett, and a Congregational chapel of brick.

CHARITIES

The Foundation of Richard Platt.—In 1599 Richard Platt, citizen and brewer of London, erected, with a licence from Queen Elizabeth, a grammar school and almshouses in this parish, which he conveyed to the Corporation of the Brewers' Company, London, with certain lands and premises in St. Pancras, Middlesex, the rents and profits thereof to be applied for the support of the said school and almshouses.

Under the scheme of 1902 the corporation have set aside a sum of £10,000 consols as a separate foundation under the title of Richard Platt's Almshouse Charity, the dividends of which, amounting to £250, are applicable, after repairs and cost of management, in allowances and gifts to the inmates, medical attendance, and nurse.

In 1635 Elizabeth Brown left £50 to be laid out in land of the annual value of £3 towards the yearly maintenance and relief of the poor. A close of land containing by estimation 2 acres 1 rood called Parwise, in Elstree, was purchased with this legacy and accumulations.

In 1776, under the Boreham Wood Common Inclosure Act (16 Geo. III), 3 acres 25 poles were allotted to the churchwardens of Aldenham in lieu of their right of common in respect of the said 2 acres 1 rood of land; and under the same Act these lands were exchanged for 7 acres 2 roods 21 poles in Elstree, known as the Parish Field. In 1903 the charity land was sold and the proceeds were invested in £1,801 8*s.* 3*d.* consols with the official trustees, producing £45 a year.

In 1697 William Hutchinson charged Delrow House in this parish with the annual sum of £2 for the benefit of the poor. These charities are regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 2 November, 1897, under which the poor of Radlett and of that part of the civil parish of Aldenham which is in the ecclesiastical district of Elstree have a share in the benefit of these charities.

Church Estate.—This parish is in possession of a messuage known as the 'Chequers' public-house let at £40 a year, and three cottages let at £18 a year, and a sum of £215 6*s.* 10*d.* consols with the official trustees, arising from investment of part of the proceeds of a sale in 1874 of allotment land formerly belonging to the charity, the remainder having been applied in the repair of the cottages. This charity is also entitled to an annual payment of £1 charged upon 10 acres of land called Priest's Heath in Aldenham. Under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 8 February, 1870, the income, about £60 a year (including the next mentioned charity), is applicable towards the maintenance and repair of the parish church and, subject thereto, towards defraying the other expenses usually covered by a church rate.

In 1904 Mrs. Eliza Henrietta Atkinson transferred to the official trustees of charitable funds the sum of £100 India 3½ per cent stock. The dividends thereof, by the trust deed, were to be applied in augmentation of the Church Estate Charity, so long as her husband's grave in the churchyard should be kept in order.

The Aldenham Almshouse Charity was founded in 1854 by Colonel W. Stuart, who erected four almshouses and outbuildings at Round Bush, Aldenham, and by deed endowed the same with £1,667 14*s.* consols. In 1898 the stock was realized and proceeds re-invested in the purchase of £1,727 15*s.* 3*d.* India 3 per cent stock, to which a sum of £72 4*s.* 9*d.* like stock was added by the trustees, raising the trust fund to £1,800 stock, which is held by the official trustees. The four inmates receive £10 a year each.

[216] P.C.C. Wills, F. 29 Hogan.

[217] Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 1. Bushey Heath is about four miles from Radlett. The statement that Bushey Heath was a quarter of a mile from the chapel would seem to be an error of the scribe.

[218] Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 9.

[219] Ibid. 25 Eliz. pt. 4.

[220] Close, 8 Will. III, pt. 4, No. 11.

[221] MSS. of D. and C. of Westminster, press 17, 4457.

[222] Ibid. 4601.

[223] Deed printed in *Aldenham Parish Registers*, i, 195, App.

[224] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 252.

BERKHAMPSTEAD ST. PETER OR GREAT BERKHAMPSTEAD

Beorhhamstede, Berchehamstede, xi cent.; Berchamstede, Berkhamsted xii to xiv cent.

The parish of Berkhampstead comprises 4,345 acres of land and 19 acres of land covered by water. Of this, 1,484 acres are arable, 1,265 acres are permanent grass and 312 acres are woodland.[1] It includes the hamlet of Potten End (two miles to the north-east of the town on the top of the hill, made into an ecclesiastical parish in 1894 and served by the church of Holy Trinity, built in 1860), comprising an inn, the large nursery gardens of Messrs. Lane & Son, and a small collection of cottages; the hamlet of Frithsden, on the Buckinghamshire border, picturesquely lying in a hollow, and the small hamlet of Little Heath.

As in all western Hertfordshire, this parish was apparently at one time forest land; the extensive wastes, described in mediaeval times as woods, the frequent references to assarted lands, the large amount of pannage which is recorded in the Domesday Book, and also the great extent of the manor, which included the parish of Northchurch, all point to this conclusion. We have also here, as elsewhere in western Hertfordshire, the usual holding, within the manor, of a messuage and a carucate of land.[2] The River Bulbourne and the Grand Junction Canal, which runs beside it, pass through the parish from north-west to south-east, the town lying mostly in the valley of the river and being about 375 ft. above the ordnance datum. The hills on either side of the river rise in places rather steeply to a height of about 550 ft. The subsoil is chalk and the upper soil is of gravel and flints, lending itself to the cultivation of wheat and to the growth of beech-trees, which are abundant in the neighbourhood.

Whether the Grim's Dike, which passes across Berkhampstead Common, is pre-Roman or later has not yet been satisfactorily settled. A copper coin of Cunobeline, a British gold coin (uninscribed), and others of this and the Roman period have been found.[3]

The Roman road called Akeman Street, the main highway from London to Aylesbury, runs through the parish, and there are numerous roads northward and southward. It is evident that the kings of England utilized Berkhampstead Castle as a stopping place in their journeys to the north-west counties when travelling along the Akeman Street, and they maintained here great stables, which are frequently referred to in the accounts and surveys of the castle and manor.[4] There is a railway station at Berkhampstead on the main line of the London and North Western Railway, opened 1 January, 1838. A new station was built in 1874.

Among the older place-names are the following:—le Corourstrete, Strickelane, le Shopperowe (probably now Middle Row), Northmulane, Jacobsbern, Hulfed, the field of St. Edmund (behind the cemetery), le Foulsho, Pourputte, and Benethenstrete. It is difficult in the survey of the manor to distinguish whether the following places are in the parish of Great Berkhampstead or Northchurch, viz. Westhalfden, Wodgrene, le Synyldeffeld, Sokereweye, Polfotesland, Haryngeshangre, le Maysterland and Froggemordan.

A portion of the beautiful park of Ashridge attached to the seat of Earl Brownlow lies in this parish, besides which there are also parks at Ashlyns Hall, Haresfoot, and Berkhampstead Place, which last now comprises only a small part of the original park of the castle. Berkhampstead Common, where there is a golf course, and the Frith are two very large commons situated on the high ground on the north-east side of the manor. In 1357 the wood called the Frith is said to have contained 763 acres 1 rood of land, the herbage of which was common to all the tenants as well free as villein, except in the time of pannage, which extended from the feast of St. Michael to the feast of St. Martin; in return for this right, the tenants of the borough, except widows, had to mow and do other work on the lord's lands.[5] It appears from some legal proceedings in the time of Edward VI that the tenants and inhabitants of the lordship of Berkhampstead and the towns and parishes of Berkhampstead, Northchurch, Aldbury, Pitstone, Cheddington, Little Gaddesden, Frithsden, Nettleden, Hemel Hempstead, Bovingdon, and Flaunden, to the number of 2,000, also claimed common rights here.[6] There are many small pieces of waste land or greens in the parish.

The requirements of the castle brought a large general trade to the town in the mediaeval period; at the same time, however, there was beyond these some trade in timber, probably on account of the quantity of beech-trees grown in the neighbourhood. In the early part of the thirteenth century we find reference to the manufacture of roofing tiles,[7] and in 1440 to lime kilns.[8] Norden, writing in 1616, says that the making of malt was then the principal trade of the town. There is now a large trade in timber, a quantity of which is brought by the canal. Tent-pegs, pick-handles, brushes, and other like articles, are made in considerable quantities, and the large agricultural chemical works of Messrs. William Cooper & Nephews, the boat and barge building works of Mr. W. E. Costin, and the nursery gardens of Messrs. H. Lane & Son, give occupation to many persons. The town, however, probably owes its principal support to the educational advantages of its schools.

Perhaps the most important occurrence in the history of Berkhampstead is the submission here of the English to William the Norman in 1066. We learn from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle[9] that after the battle of Hastings and the death of Harold, Archbishop Aldred and the people of London chose Edgar Atheling as their

[1] Information from Bd. of Agric. (1905).
[2] Rentals and Surv. 271.
[3] Sir John Evans, *Arch. Survey of Herts.* (Soc. Antiq.), 5, 10. Grimsdike is mentioned as a landmark in a charter to Ashridge of 1291. *Cal. of Chart. R.* 1257–1300, p. 385.
[4] Rent. and Surv. 271.
[5] Ibid. The herbage was also common to the rector or head of Ashridge monastery and all his tenants, as well in the time of pannage as at other times, and the rector of Ashridge monastery also had housebote and haybote from the same wood.
[6] Aug. Off. Proc. bdle. 31, No. 45, and Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 116, fol. 22, &c. See also *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed), 74.
[7] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), i, 609, 634.
[8] Exch. K.R. Mins. Accts. bdle. 865, No. 7.
[9] *Angl.-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 168, 169.

king, so William marched from Hastings, crossing the Thames at Wallingford, laying the country waste as he went, till he came to Berkhampstead. Here, however, there came to meet him Edgar Atheling, Aldred archbishop of York, Earls Edwin and Morcar, and all the chief men of London, 'and then from necessity submitted when the greatest harm had been done; and it was very imprudent that it was not done earlier, as God would not better it for our sins: and they gave hostages and swore oaths to him; and he promised them that he would be a kind lord to them.' William then went to Westminster, where he was crowned king by Archbishop Aldred.

Berkhampstead was visited in 1643 by a violent pestilential fever. Twenty families, consisting of eighty persons, had to be cared for at the parish expense, and though the collection had been doubled, the parishioners were unable to meet the additional expense and begged for help from neighbouring towns.[10]

William Cowper the poet was born at his father's rectory of Great Berkhampstead in 1731, and in the garden there is a sundial which marks the site of the old well-house known as Cowper's Well. He died in 1800, and the east window in Berkhampstead church is dedicated to his memory; there is also a mural tablet in the church to Anne Cowper, the poet's mother. George Field the chemist, inventor of improved methods of preparing pigments and dyes, was born at Berkhampstead about 1777. Thomas Dorman was born at Berkhampstead and studied at the free school there under Richard Reeve. Being opposed to the religious changes which took place in the early years of Elizabeth's reign, he went abroad and continued his studies at Louvain. In 1569, on the invitation of William Allen, founder of the English college at Douay, he settled there, and for a while 'assisted both with his purse and learning towards that establishment.' Henry Johnson, the traveller, resided towards the end of his life at Berkhampstead, where he died in 1760. Sir George William Lefevre, a physician of some eminence, was born at Berkhampstead in 1798. In 1842 he published *The Life of a Travelling Physician*, and he was the author of several medical works.

It would seem probable that at one time the present parish of Berkhampstead St. Peter, or Great Berkhampstead, which is bounded on the east and west sides by the parish of Northchurch or Berkhampstead St. Mary, formed a part of the latter parish. In the entry in the Domesday Survey relating to Berkhampstead there is mention of a priest with fourteen villeins, possibly indicating a manor of the rectory, which we know existed at Northchurch,[11] while there is no evidence of such a manor at Great Berkhampstead, so that we may perhaps recognize the priest of Domesday as belonging to Northchurch. It was most unusual, at all events in this part of the country, to find two parishes occupying the whole extent of one manor. Between 1087 and 1104 William count of Mortain granted the advowson of the church of Berkhampstead, probably the church of Berkhampstead St. Mary, together with the advowson of the chapel of the castle and the tithes and lands which Godfrey the chaplain held, to the monastery of St. Mary of Grestein in Normandy,[12] and it was about this time possibly that the parish of Great Berkhampstead was created.

The chapel of Godfrey the chaplain we may perhaps identify with the chapel of St. James, which seems to have been the parochial chapel of the borough, with its churchyard and consequently its parochial rights of burial.[13] It would seem that about the time of the charter of confirmation by King Richard I or a little later a new church dedicated to St. Peter was commenced, probably by Geoffrey Fitz Piers, which took the place of the old chapel of St. James. When the existing church was built early in the thirteenth century and the parish of St. Peter probably formed, the abbot of Grestein relinquished the patronage of the old church of St. Mary, retaining only a pension of £2 a year from it.[14]

The chapel of St. James, already referred to, stood apparently on the south side of the main road between Berkhampstead and Northchurch.[15] Adjoining it was a well called St. James's Well, which was probably the principal water-supply to the town.[16] The two keepers or wardens of this well were recognized officials of the Portmote Court, and regulated the use of the water. In 1400 these officers presented persons for washing their clothes at the well against the ordinances.[17]

It is worth noting that the fair (so frequently held on the feast of the saint to whose honour the parish church is dedicated) was held on St. James's Day.[18] It is possible that the gild organization, which there is little doubt existed in connexion with the chapel of St. James from the survival in the appointment of wardens of the well, was continued by Geoffrey Fitz Piers in the brotherhood of St. John the Baptist. This may be the cause of the confusion in the name of the well, and the position of St. John's Well in Mr. Lane's nursery garden corresponds to the position of St. James's well given in the surveys of the manor of the seventeenth century.

The town of Berkhampstead lies principally along the Roman Akeman Street, here called the High Street, and stretches for about a mile on each side of the church, which stands in the middle of the town on the north side of the street. Leading down from the east end of the church to what was the principal gate of the castle, but now the way to the railway station, is Castle Street, formerly Castle Lane. These, with Ravens Lane (Ravenyngeslane), probably called after the family of Raven living here in the fourteenth century, Green Lane (Greneweylane), Mill Lane, and Elvenweve, afterwards Grubs Lane and now Chesham Road, Water Lane, and the Wilderness, formed the old town. The High Street consists for the most part of two-storied houses or shops of brick and plaster, slated or tiled, the very varied styles of architecture of which are a pleasant and characteristic feature. Entering the town by the High Street from the east or London end, there will be noticed on the south side, The Hall, a large plastered building, the residence of Captain Constable Curtis. A little farther along, on

[10] *Herts Co. Rec.* i, 76.

[11] *Two Surveys of the manor of Berkhamstead* (privately printed), and *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 317*b*.

[12] Confirmed in Charter on Charter Roll, 9 Edw. II, pt. i, No. 21.

[13] Rentals and Surv. 271.

[14] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 36.

[15] Parl. Survey, Herts. No. 7, and *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed).

[16] This well was probably the same as that now called St. John's Well.

[17] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 12.

[18] Rentals and Surv. 271 (A.D. 1357) and *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed). Land adjoining this churchyard was called Oldeburgh. See Rentals and Surv. 271 (A.D. 1357).

the opposite side, are some old half-timber cottages and the Baptist Chapel, at the corner of Ravens Lane. On the south side are Three Close Lane and Highfield Road, with paths still paved with cobble stones, near to which is Highfield House, the residence of Mrs. Steward. Westward is Egerton House, a fine example of a sixteenth-century house, now occupied by Mr. Llewellyn Davis, and farther on the same side is the Red House, a large, comfortable house of red brick, with an exceptionally fine garden at the back. It was formerly the residence of John Tawell, who murdered a young woman at Slough in 1845, and was the first murderer caught by the aid of the telegraph. It was afterwards the residence of Mr. Robinson of the Coalbrookdale Ironworks, and is now occupied by Canon Alfred M. Norman, D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., whose researches in marine biology are well known. Almost opposite is the Manor House, or Pilkington Manor, a large plain house covered with plaster, now divided into three, the greater part of which is occupied by Mr. F. Farren. It is mentioned in Norden's survey (1616) as a capital messuage, called Pilkington's, in tenure of Francis Barkes. The grounds of this house, inclosed within high walls, formerly extended eastward to Ravens Lane, but were cut up and built over in the latter half of the nineteenth century. Opposite the church is an old sixteenth-century half-timber house recently restored, which is said to have been the residence of John Incent, dean of St. Paul's, a native of the town. To the north-west of the church is the court-house, where the port-mote or borough court was held. It is a half-timbered house with a fine open roof probably of sixteenth-century date. The ownership of this house seems to have been a matter of frequent dispute. It is said to have been built on the waste of the manor, and therefore claimed by the lord, while on the other hand it was alleged that it was built by the inhabitants for their own use. In the middle of the sixteenth century the court-house is stated to have belonged to the churchwardens, but in 1591 the crown granted it to Edward Stanley.[19] In Sir John Dodderidge's survey of the manor, made in 1607, this house is again stated to have been in the hands of the churchwardens for the use of the inhabitants, and was from time to time leased by them, provision being made in the leases for the use by the churchwardens of part of the house called the church loft. It seems to have remained in the possession of the churchwardens till about 1673, when an information was filed by the Attorney-General against the churchwardens as to their right, and judgement was given for the crown.[20]

It seems afterwards to have passed with the manor, and in that way came into the possession of Earl Brownlow, who in turn granted it to trustees at a nominal rent to be used as a national school. To adapt it to this purpose the floor of the upper story or loft has been taken away, and additional school accommodation has been built on at the back.

Around the market-place are the principal inns, all eighteenth-century houses—on the south side the 'Swan,' the 'Crown' and the 'King's Arms,' and on the north the 'Bell'—remains of the time when Berkhampstead was an important posting town. The north side of the market-place is formed by a long narrow island of shops called Middle Row, behind which is a narrow lane called Back Lane. At the west end of Middle Row stood the market-house, built by the townspeople in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,[21] which contained the corn and butter market and the butchers' stalls. It stood upon oak posts, was open on the ground story, and had a loft or room above. In the front of it were the stocks, pillory, and whipping-post. It was burnt down in 1854, it is supposed by incendiaries. At the west end of Back Lane is a good sixteenth-century half-timbered house, now converted into a shop. On the opposite side stands the new police-station, on the site of which stood the 'cage' or place for the detention of prisoners, of which we have mention in 1616.[22] This was succeeded by the Bridewell, built about 1763,[23] a building constantly out of repair, and from which the prisoners frequently escaped even when fettered.[24] It is minutely described in a report of 1824, and consisted of a dwelling-house for the keeper and four bedrooms upstairs. There was one ward for men and another for women connected by a passage, and a dungeon or small cellar, which was, however, never used. It was devoid of ventilation, and quite unfit for a house of correction.[25] In 1843 it was decided after some alterations to adapt it for a police-station.[26]

Egerton House, High Street, Great Berkhampstead

Further westward along the High Street are the Sayer Almshouses, dated 1684, a range of low red brick buildings with sets of rooms for six widows, the Friends' Meeting House, the workhouse, Bourne's School, the Elms, a red brick house occupied by Mr. Herbert Smith, and Boxwell House,

[19] Pat. 33 Eliz. pt. 16.
[20] Doc. in Parish Chest.
[21] Parl. Surveys, Herts. No. 7.
[22] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 44.
[23] Ibid. ii, 100.
[24] Ibid. 153, 155.
[25] Ibid. 309.
[26] Ibid. 418.

an eighteenth-century house of plastered brickwork with a slate roof, occupied by Mr. H. A. Mandeville. Beyond this is Gossams End, which takes its name possibly from the family of Gossam, concerning which there are many entries in the parish registers. To the south of this part of High Street is the district known as Kitsbury, which is named after Kitsbury Farm, the house of which stands near to the Union. The farm lands were first developed as a building estate about 1870, and since then roads have been made and streets of detached and semi-detached houses erected, mostly to accommodate those who desire to participate in the educational advantages of the town.

In Castle Street is the grammar school founded by John Incent, dean of St. Paul's, and built by him in the year 1544. The school consists of a long narrow building lying nearly east and west, the east end abutting on the street. The building is of red brick with stone dressings to the doors and to some of the windows. The end portions consist of two stories and attics, and originally formed the residences of the head master and the usher. The head master still occupies the west end. The schoolroom is in the centre, and its high-pitched roof is continued over the end blocks, broken only by two gables on either side of each end block. The schoolroom is lighted by six three-light windows on either side with four-centred arches over them, the openings being filled with plain Gothic tracery. On the south front the moulded work to the windows is of stone, and there is a simple pattern over the windows executed in blue bricks. On the north front the mouldings and tracery have all been executed in brick (now cemented over), and each window has a relieving arch over it formed of alternate red and blue bricks. Both sides of the schoolroom are buttressed between the windows. The schoolroom and the usher's house are each provided with two outer doorways, one on each side of the building. All these doorways are of stone, having four-centred arches, with square moulded hoods over. The original wooden door still remains on the south side of the usher's house, and has some late moulded tracery in its head. The principal entrance to the head master's house is on the south side. This doorway is wider than the others and has a square-moulded lintel and hood mould over. The end gables on the south front are finished with brick saddle-backed copings; on the north they are flat. The chimneys on the ridge of the roof over the ends of the schoolroom each consist of one large shaft of brick, hexagonal on plan, each face being ornamented with a plain sunk panel with arched head. The other chimneys are of the more usual type, with square brick shafts set diagonally in groups. The roof is slated, and a modern ventilating turret occupies the centre over the schoolroom. There is nothing in the interior of the end houses to call for special attention; they are very plain, but probably their arrangement has been little altered, though the head master's house has been added to on the west, and has had a bay thrown out on the north side.

The terrace walls and steps are said to be of the same date as the school.

The schoolroom internally measures about 59 ft. by 28 ft., and has a high pitched open timber king-post roof. The moulded tie-beams are supported at the ends by curved brackets resting on carved wooden corbels. Some of these corbels are grotesque figures, others bear the Incent arms, in one instance impaled with other arms. The Incent arms, flanked by the initials I. I. of the founder, which form the school arms, may also be seen on the hood termination over the north doorway to the schoolroom outside.

INCENT. *Or a bend gules with a rose or thereon and a martlet sable in the cantle.*

In 1864 two blocks of buildings were added on the north side of the school, hiding a portion of the old work, and since then, under the headmastership of the Rev. Dr. Fry, the school has been greatly enlarged, but not in any way to the detriment of the old building. The school chapel, built in 1894 by Dr. Fry, is of red brick and tiled, and is copied from the church of La Madonna di Miracole in Venice.

There are several picturesque seventeenth-century cottages at the lower part of Castle Street, the most interesting of which is now used as a Roman Catholic chapel. The road here has been raised to form the approach to the bridge over the canal made about 1798, so that these houses being on the level of the old road are below that of the existing one.

HONOUR, MANOR, and CASTLE

Before the Conquest Berkhampstead was held by Edmer Atule, a thegn of King Edward the Confessor.[27] William I granted it to his half-brother, Robert count of Mortain, to whom he gave the county of Cornwall in 1068. William son of this Robert having joined in the rebellion against Henry I was taken prisoner and dispossessed of his lands in 1104, when the king gave them to his chancellor, Randulph, who was killed by misadventure at Berkhampstead in 1123.[28] The castle and honour again came to the crown, and were, it is supposed, given to Reginald de Dunstanvill, a natural son of Henry I, upon his creation as earl of Cornwall in 1140. Reginald died in 1175, and if he held the castle must have surrendered it before his death, as we find that in 1155 it was in farm from the crown to Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury and chancellor of England,[29] who held it down to 1165,[30] when William of Windsor appears as farmer and so continued to 1174.[31] At this date the castle was apparently leased to William de Mandeville, earl of Essex, who probably held it till his death in 1189.[32] In the following year we find it in the hands of a warden on behalf of the crown.[33]

BECKET. *Argent three Cornish choughs.*

About this time the honour with the castle and manor was apparently granted in dower to Berengaria,

[27] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 280, 281, 317*b*.
[28] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 149.
[29] *Pipe R.* (Pipe R. Soc.), 2 Hen. II, 21.
[30] Ibid. 11 Hen. II, 25.
[31] *Pipe R.* (Pipe R. Soc.), 20 Hen. II, 87.
[32] By Pipe R. 20 Hen. II, 87 we find it was given to Earl William.
[33] *Pipe R.* (Rec. Com.), 1 Ric. I, 32, 149.

queen of Richard I, who was dispossessed by John on his accession to the throne. Pope Innocent III from time to time urged John to make restitution to his sister-in-law, and in 1209 threatened to place the honour and all the lands which the queen ought to have had as dower under an interdict till satisfaction should be made.[34] In the following year the bishops of Rochester and Salisbury were ordered to publish the sentence of interdict[35]; the matter, however, was not settled till 1216, when a composition was made by the king for payment of arrears and the payment of an annuity to Berengaria.[36] In the meantime John had granted the farm of the honour to Geoffrey Fitz Piers, who became earl of Essex in right of his wife, in whose hands we find Berkhampstead in 1202.[37] In 1204 John settled the honour on Queen Isabella, his second wife, for life.[38] She however seems never to have had seisin, as a little later in the same year it was in the hands of a keeper on behalf of the crown, and on 29 May, 1205, it was granted to Geoffrey Fitz Piers, earl of Essex, and the heirs by his second wife, Aveline.[39] At the death of Geoffrey in 1212, nothwithstanding there was issue, a son by his second wife, Berkhampstead was placed in 1213 in the hands of a keeper, Terrice or Theodoric Teutonicus, on behalf of the crown,[40] and was held on behalf of the king till 1215, when the queen received a confirmation of the grant to her of 1204.[41] In 1216 Queen Isabella resided for some time at the castle,[42] and in December of the same year the castle was attacked by King Louis of France with the English barons, and, having withstood a fortnight's siege, surrendered.

After King John's death Isabella married Hugh Count de la March, and in 1222 the castle and honour were delivered to them.[43] On 5 October, 1220, Theodoric Teutonicus was ordered to deliver the castle to Hugh de Nazia, knight of the count of March,[44] and eighteen months later it was committed to Guy Peveril, knight of the count of March, and his wife.[45] Not liking however to leave so important a position as Berkhampstead Castle in the hands of a foreigner, Hubert de Burgh, the justiciar, and the council, and, later, King Henry III seem to have retained the control of it in their own hands. In November, 1223, the custody of the castle was granted to Geoffrey de Lucy, a servant of the king, and in June, 1224, the custody of the castle and honour, and of all lands which had belonged to the count of March and Isabella, was granted to Thomas de Cyrencestre.[46] The castle and honour were possibly granted to Richard, second son of King John, when he was created earl of Cornwall in 1225. On 4 January, 1244, they were confirmed to his wife Senchia as dower in case of his death.[47] Richard was a frequent resident at the castle[48] and died there in 1272. He was succeeded by his son Edmund earl of Cornwall,[49] who was born at the castle in 1249.[50] This latter earl died in 1300 without issue, when Edward I succeeded him as cousin and heir.[51] In 1303 Edward I granted the honour, including the castle and manor, in dower to Margaret of France, his second queen.[52] Edward II seems, however, to have dispossessed his step-mother and granted Berkhampstead to his favourite Piers Gaveston in 1309,[53] but in the following year he confirmed the charter to Queen Margaret,[54] who held it till her death in 1317, after which Edward II appears to have granted it to Isabella his queen.[55]

CORNWALL. *Argent a lion gules with a golden crown in a border sable bezanty.*

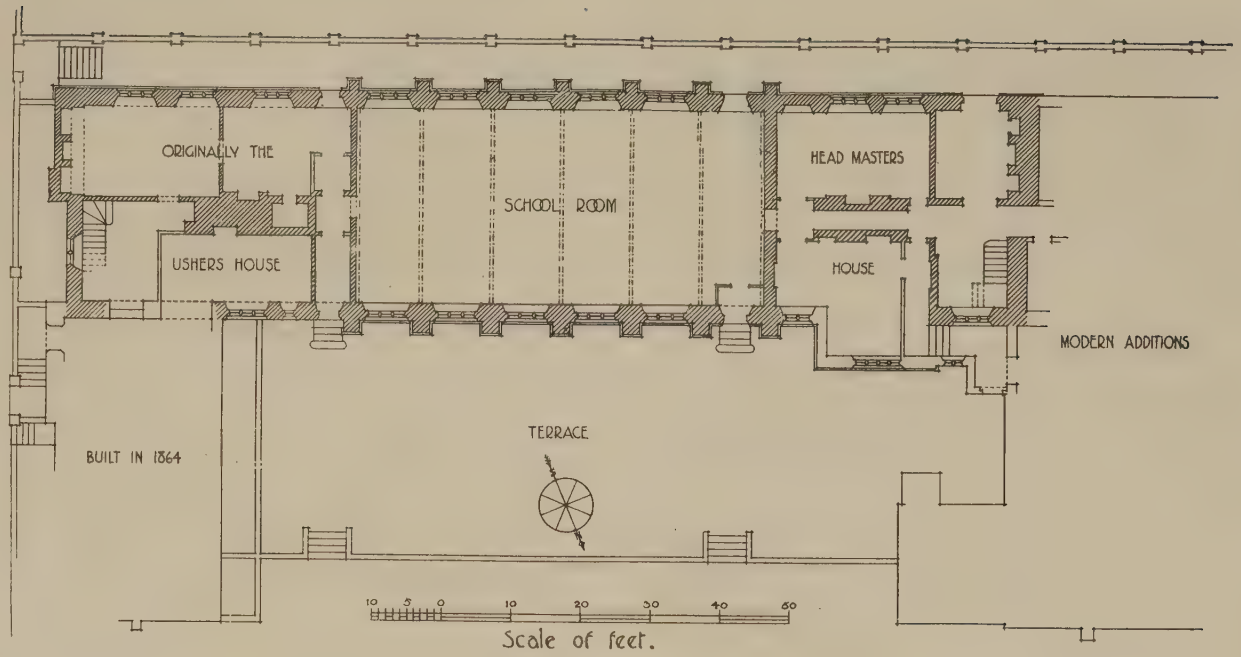
In 1329 Edward III granted the castle and honour to John de Eltham, his brother,[56] who died in 1336 without issue, when the king took possession as brother and heir.[57] By an Act of Parliament of 17 March, 1336–7, the king created his son Edward (the Black Prince) duke of Cornwall and granted him the honour of Berkhampstead.[58] This prince resided for some time towards the latter years of his life at the castle, and during his tenancy, John king of France was confined here as a prisoner of war, being brought from Somerton Castle in Somerset in 1360.[59] From this date the honour followed the descent of the duchy of Cornwall and passed successively for some time to the eldest son of the reigning monarch.

In this way we find it went from Edward the Black Prince to his son Richard, who became Richard II, and it was at this time that Geoffrey Chaucer the poet was clerk of the works at the castle.[60] Immediately upon the accession of Henry IV in 1399, the castle and honour were granted to his son Henry prince of Wales and duke of Cornwall,[61] and later they appear to have been held by Margaret of Anjou, queen of Henry VI.[62] In 1459 they were delivered to Edward, prince of Wales and duke of Cornwall, her son.[63] After the accession of Edward IV they were granted in 1469 by the king to his mother, Cicely duchess of York, for life.[64] This lady resided at the castle till her death there in 1496, when the honour with the castle passed to her granddaughter, Elizabeth queen of Henry VII, as part of her jointure.[65]

CHAUCER. *Party gules and argent a bend counter-coloured.*

In 1509 the honour was granted as jointure to

[34] *Cal. of Papal Letters*, i, 33.
[35] Ibid. 35.
[36] Ibid. 42.
[37] Chancellors R. 3 John.
[38] Chart. R. 5 John, m. 5.
[39] Ibid. 6 John, m. 12, and Cart. Antiq. R. A. A. 21.
[40] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), i, 105.
[41] Chart. R. 17 John, pt. i, m. 7. This is only a second enrolment without any confirmatory words.
[42] Close, 16 John, m. 7; Pat. 17 John, m. 5.
[43] Rymer, *Foed. Syllabus*, i, 26.
[44] *Cal. Pat.* 1216–25, p. 254.
[45] Ibid. 330.
[46] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 169, 178, &c., and Pat. 8 Hen. III, m. 12 & 7.
[47] Pat. 38 Hen. III, m. 10.
[48] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 437.
[49] Inq. p.m. 56 Hen. III, No. 32.
[50] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 68.
[51] Inq. p.m. 28 Edw. I, No. 44.
[52] Pat. 31 Edw. I, m. 34.
[53] Chart. R. 3 Edw. II, m. 27.
[54] Pat. 3 Edw. II, m. 15, 14.
[55] Exch. K.R. Accts. Works, bdle. 465, No. 15.
[56] Chart. R. 3 Edw. III, No. 27, and Pat. 4 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 4.
[57] Pat. 10 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 22 *d.*
[58] *Rolls of Parl.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 667*b.*
[59] Rymer, *Feod. Syllabus*, 405.
[60] *Cal. Pat.* 1388–92. p. 82.
[61] *Rolls of Parl.* (Rec. Com.), iii, 667*b.*
[62] Close, 26 Hen. VII, m. 5.
[63] *Rolls of Parl.* (Rec. Com.), v, 357*b.*
[64] Pat. 9 Edw. IV, pt. 1, m. 19 and *Rolls of Parl.* (Rec. Com.), vi, 15*a.*
[65] Ibid. vi, 462*b.*



Berkhampstead Grammar School : Ground Plan

Katherine of Arragon[66] and was afterwards held successively as jointure by Anne Boleyn[67] and Jane Seymour,[68] queens of Henry VIII. From the date of the death of the latter the honour remained in the hands of the crown till the end of Henry's reign. Edward VI, in 1550, granted the manor and park to his sister the Princess Elizabeth for life,[69] and upon her accession to the throne she in 1559 leased the site of the castle with the castle mead, the long stable mead, and two water-mills to Sir Thomas Benger for fifty years.[70] This lease seems to have been surrendered and a fresh one made in 1580 to Sir Edward Carey and his wife,[71] who built the house now known as Berkhampstead Place, and when in 1610 the castle, manor, and lordship were granted to Henry, prince of Wales, eldest son of James I,[72] the prince paid Sir Henry Carey, son of Sir Edward, £4,000 for the newly erected house.[73] Prince Henry died in 1612, and in 1615 the honour was granted to his brother Prince Charles,[74] afterwards Charles I, who leased Berkhampstead Place to Thomas Murray.[75] In 1627 the grounds of the castle were disparked and reduced from 1,132 to 376 acres[76] and were leased to Jane Murray.[77] The unexpired term of the lease to Murray was in 1650 assigned to Major John Alford, in which year minute surveys were taken by the Parliamentary Commissioners.[78] In 1651 the trustees for the sale of the king's, queen's, and prince's lands sold to Henry Murray, son of Jane Murray, before referred to, the house and park containing 253 acres of land[79] with the site of the castle, and in 1656, since it was found that the sale to Henry Murray was in reversion after the expiry of the lease, and that Murray had assigned his interest to Thomas Aldridge and Mordecai Herne, the premises were confirmed by Cromwell to Aldridge and Herne,[80] whose under-tenant, Colonel Axtel, was at the Restoration hanged as a regicide.[81] The honour and manor were sold by the same parliamentary trustees in 1652 to Godfrey Ellis and Griffin Phillips.[82]

All these grants made during the Commonwealth became void at the Restoration, and the honour, castle, and manor returned to the crown, and, as parcel of the duchy of Cornwall, remained in the crown or the eldest son of the reigning sovereign till 19 March, 1862, when the manor was purchased by the trustees for John second Earl Brownlow, then a minor, whose brother now holds it.

Berkhampstead Place with the park containing 376 acres and other lands were in 1660 leased for thirty-one years to Jerome Weston, earl of Portland,[83] and during his tenancy the house was burnt, when about two-thirds of the mansion perished. In 1662 Lord Portland assigned the remainder of his lease to John Sayer,[84] in whose family the house remained till 1718, when it passed to the Atwells, and in 1720 to the Ropers, who received various renewals of these leases. In 1807 John Roper assigned his interest to John William earl of Bridgewater, to whose descendant, the Earl Brownlow, as is before mentioned, the manor, including Berkhampstead Place, passed by purchase from the duchy of Cornwall. Earl Brownlow also holds by lease the site of the castle.

The manor of Berkhampstead, which includes the parishes of Berkhampstead and Northchurch, was a liberty outside the jurisdiction of the sheriff.[85] The bailiff of Berkhampstead went before the justices at each circuit and demanded the liberties of this honour, whereupon the justices sent one of their number to hear all pleas within the honour.[86] There were two coroners, one for the liberty and the other for the borough.[87] The lord had all waifs, strays, goods of felons and treasure-trove.[88]

The lord of the manor appears to have had the fishery in any brook, water, or river within the manor from a place called Bulbourne Head and so along the river within the manor to King's Langley Park, without the bounds of the manor but within the honour.[89] Two mills are mentioned in Domesday, and in 1357 we have reference to the Castle mill, 'Sisethemulle' and 'Bankmulle,'[90] but in 1559 and 1627 we have mention of only two water-mills,[91] which were called the Upper and the Lower mills.[92]

There were three courts held in the honour and manor, (1) the Great Court held at Whitsuntide and Michaelmas; (2) the view of frankpledge, the attendance at which at an early date, owing probably to the inconvenience to jurors living at long distances, appears to have been commuted to a fixed yearly payment.[93] This court which corresponded to the hundred court was held usually in the castle, but in times of sickness it was held at an oak within the park or at a willow without the park, probably a survival of the earlier custom of holding the court in the open.[94] On the day following the above court there was another similar court held at the church-house of Berkhampstead. (3) The halmote courts or courts leet and baron of the manor were held fortnightly at the castle. The portmote court to which reference will be made in the history of the borough was also held fortnightly.[95] The only courts now held are those of the petty sessions, which are kept on the first and third Wednesday in each month.

The bailiwick of the liberty or honour of Berkhampstead was held as appurtenant to a messuage and thirty acres of land and four acres of meadow. In 1321 Geoffrey le Sumenour conveyed these lands,

[66] Pat. 1 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 8.
[67] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, vii, 352.
[68] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 3. Grant to John Alway.
[69] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 3; 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3.
[70] Pat. 2 Eliz. pt. 3.
[71] Pat. 22 Eliz. pt. 4.
[72] Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.
[73] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1611–18, p. 101, and Warrant Bk. iii, 34.
[74] Pat. 13 Jas. I, pt. 5.
[75] *Surv. by Norden*, privately printed.
[76] Parl. Surv. Herts. No. 7.
[77] Pat. 3 Chas. I, pt. 33. Jane Murray is said to have been nurse to Chas. I.
[78] Parl. Surv. Herts. Nos. 7 and 9. The survey of the house is printed in Cobb's *Hist. of Berkhamstead*, 47.
[79] Close, 1651, pt. 21, No. 19.
[80] Ibid. 1657, pt. 5, No. 48.
[81] Cobb, op. cit. 48.
[82] Close, 1652, pt. 58, No. 15.
[83] Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. 26.
[84] Exch. L.T.R. Crown Leases.
[85] Maitland, *Bracton's Note-Book*, case 1406 (Trin. 1220), where a judgement of the county court is set aside in the court of the liberty.
[86] Assize R. 318.
[87] Ibid. 323. The office of coroner was granted in 1619 by Charles, prince of Wales; see documents in the parish chest. The office of coroner of the borough was leased to the duke of Bridgewater in 1779 for ninety-nine years; see crown leases under date.
[88] *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed).
[89] Ibid.
[90] Rentals and Surv. 271.
[91] Pat. 2 Eliz. pt. 3. Grant to T. Benger and *Two Surveys, etc.*
[92] Grant to J. Murray. Pat. 3 Chas. I, pt. 33.
[93] P.R.O. Mins. Accts. for 1301, bdle. 863, No. 5 and Rentals and Surv. 271.
[94] *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed).
[95] Ibid.

which are said to have been held by the service of executing all writs touching the liberty of Berkhampstead, to Thomas son of John de la Hay of Hemel Hempstead.[96] In the following year this grant was confirmed by John son of Geoffrey le Sumenour.[97] The bailiwick remained, it would seem, in the de la Hay family till the death of Edward de la Hay in 1510, when his daughters apparently sold it to Dr. Incent, who conveyed it to the grammar school, by the trustees of which the land is now held.[98]

In 1584 an agreement was made between the bailiff of the honour and the bailiff of the town whereby it was arranged that the latter should account for one-half of the fines, escheats, &c., collected in the town, to the bailiff of the liberty.[99] In 1649 the master and usher of the school leased the bailiwick of the honour to the bailiff and capital burgesses of the town.[100] Attached to the office of bailiff of the borough was about an acre of land, called in 1357 Reeveacre, situated in a common field called Nether Close.[101] This land was later called the Bailiff acre and was leased from time to time by the bailiff and capital burgesses of the town.[102]

CASTLE

Of the origin of the castle little can be said. The position is well chosen, commanding the narrow valley through which both road and river pass, and for that reason alone an early date for the making of a stronghold here is likely. William's march to Berkhampstead after the battle of Hastings, and his reception there of the submission of the English, is a further witness to its importance. In Domesday Berkhampstead is entered as part of the possessions of Robert, count of Mortain, having formerly been held by Edmar, a thegn of Earl Harold. Mr. Round is of opinion[103] that the terms of the entry suggest that the count actually resided here, the existence of a vineyard and of a 'burbium' with fifty-two burgesses pointing in this direction. More important is the mention of a 'fossarius,' one whose duty it was to look after the earthworks, and whatever may be the date of the first occupation of the site there can be little doubt that the mount and main lines of the existing earthworks were in existence at the time of the Survey, and may be the work of Count Robert.

In 1104 the castle was in the king's hands and was dismantled, but in 1123 Henry I came to Berkhampstead after spending his Christmas at Dunstable,[104] and probably lodged in the castle.

The first entry in the Pipe Rolls referring to Berkhampstead is in 1155–6, when 63*s.* was spent on the work of the castle. In the following year £10 was spent on repairing the king's houses within the motte or mount and for one chamber within the bailey 40*s.* In 1159 £13 was spent on the work of the chamber and the motte, and in 1160 building on a considerable scale was in progress. The engineer (*ingeniator*) received 48*s.*, and there was spent on the castle works £43 6*s.* 8*d.*, together with £4 15*s.* for finishing the work on the chamber, £8 for two lime-kilns, and 107*s.* 7*d.* for carriage of stone.

Nothing is entered on the roll for 1161, but in 1162 £34 was spent on the castle works. Then in 1170 £5 is entered for repairs to the king's houses in the castle, and £18 in 1172. This appears to cover work done at various times between 1163–72, as it is stated to be *de pluribus annis*. In 1173 £60 1*s.* 4*d.* was spent on the castle, the lodgings, granary, and bridges; and in 1180 is an entry of £23 for repair of lodgings, bridges, and gates of the motte of the castle for three years past, and another of £7 4*s.* 7*d.* for similar expenses during the current year.

In 1181 £5 8*s.* 6*d.* was spent in repairs, and £4 0*s.* 9*d.* in 1182, and then, with small sums in 1185–6, 14*s.* 6*d.* and 25*s.* 7*d.*, the entries ceased.

At the end of John's reign in 1215, doubtless in view of the unsettled state of the kingdom, an order was given to take from the wood of Berkhampstead so much as was necessary for fortifying the castle. In the next year the defences were put to the test, when Louis of France besieged the castle, and, in spite of several spirited sallies by the garrison, took it after a fortnight's attack, mainly by the strength of his mangonels and other engines of war. He directed a continuous fire of destructive missiles (*damnosi lapides*) from all sides on the castle, and the commandant Waleran, a German by birth, 'after manfully resisting with his companions in arms, and sending to Hell the souls of many excommunicate Frenchmen,'[105] surrendered by order of the king on 20 December, 1216.

The amount of damage done in the siege is nowhere stated, but repairs were going on from 1224 to 1227, and again in 1243, and in 1254[106] Richard earl of Cornwall built a tower of three stories and covered it with lead. In 1269[107] various repairs were ordered to the barbican, and the lead of the great tower and of the turret over the sally port was remade. The chambers of the king and queen, the chapel of the queen, and the chamber of the nurse are mentioned, and there is a very interesting reference to the chamber of St. Thomas. Thomas Becket, while chancellor, was in charge of the works at the castle from 1156 to 1160, and the chamber is no doubt named from him. One of the charges against him when he fell into royal disfavour related to the expenditure upon the works of the castle.[108]

A view of defects taken in 1327[109] gives a good deal of information about the buildings. At the entry of the castle was a barbican of stone, a great part thrown down, and the two wooden bridges at the entry were ruinous. In the circuit of the curtain wall were ten turrets, both curtain and turrets being in need of repair in places, as was the great tower or keep. Within the area of the castle were houses with tiled roofs, many in a bad state.

Again, in 1336, a commission to survey[110] was issued, and the report, dated 11 Edward III, suggests that the former survey had no results, as there is much in need of repair. The great tower was split in two

[96] Inq. a.q.d. 15 Edw. II, No. 19.
[97] Feet of F. Herts. Edw. II, No. 366.
[98] Cobb, *Hist. of Berkhamstead*; doc. in parish chest.
[99] Doc. in parish chest.
[100] Ibid.
[101] Rentals and Surv. 271; *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead* (privately printed).
[102] Doc. in parish chest.
[103] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 280.
[104] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 231.
[105] Roger of Wendover, *Flores Historiarum* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 200.
[106] Close R. and *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 161, 191.
[107] Mins. Accts. 53 Hen. III, bdle. 863, No. 2.
[108] *Mat. for Hist. of Thos. Becket* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 53.
[109] Exch. K. R. 1 Edw. III, bdle. 465, No. 15.
[110] Pat. 10 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 22*d.*

places and needed a new roof, the wall and turrets were in a bad state, the outer gate and barbican were entirely in decay; the lower gate required support from a buttress, the dernegate was also in a bad state, and many things were wanting to various dwellings and rooms, as the great painted chamber, with the chapel adjoining, also the great chapel, &c.

In 1361 the castle was put in order in readiness for the coming of John king of France, as a prisoner of war, but from this time onward there is no record of any important building operations. The castle ceased to be inhabited some time between 1495, the date of the death of Cicely duchess of York, and 1540, about which time Leland noted that it was 'much in Ruine,'[111] and from the latter part of the sixteenth century it served as a quarry for building materials.

Parts of the curtain walls are still standing, with a projecting tower on the west, but the chief interest centres in the earthworks, which are on the whole well preserved. They are of the mount and bailey type, and consist of an oblong inclosure measuring about 450 ft. from north to south by 300 ft. from east to west, having at the north-east corner an approximately circular mount about 45 ft. high by 180 ft. in diameter at the base and 60 ft. at the summit. The whole is surrounded by a wide ditch, beyond which is a bank, a second ditch, and an outer bank, the last line of fortification having been obliterated on the south and west by the railway and a road. The fall of the ground is from north-west to south-east, and the ditches, which were wet, and still hold a little water, were fed by a stream coming from the north. The main entrance seems to have been on the west or south-west, and the central inclosure or bailey was reached by bridges thence over the two moats. There was also another gateway on the south side of the bailey, and a smaller one called the dernegate on the north. At the south-west and south-east angles of the inner bank are mounds known as cavaliers, which may have carried towers, but no traces of masonry have been found in them; and against the outer bank, on its outer face, are set on the north and east sides a remarkable series of eight mounds or platforms. On the accompanying plan they are marked by letters *c* and *d*, to distinguish those which are set on lines radiating from the mount from the others. Their tops are level with the top of the outer bank, with a slight fall outward of four to five degrees. An interesting suggestion has been made by Mr. W. H. St. J. Hope that they are platforms thrown up for the siege engines, with whose aid Louis of France took the castle in 1216.[112] From the four mounds *cccc* a heavy fire could be directed on the keep, while the engines on the other four would hurl their *damnosi lapides* into the inner ward, at the north end of the castle. Against this theory, however, it must be noted that excavations did not suggest that the platforms were later additions to the banks.

The masonry defences, as already noted, are unfortunately too fragmentary to allow of identification with the buildings mentioned in the survey, but enough remains to show that the keep with its wing walls, and the curtain wall inclosing the bailey, date in the main from the twelfth century, and are doubtless part of the work for which Thomas Becket rendered accounts as farmer from 1156–60. Excavations lately carried on by Mr. W. Page and Mr. D. H. Montgomerie have been of much value in revealing masonry details to which approximate dates can be assigned.

The keep is approximately circular, with an external diameter of 61 ft. and walls 7 ft. thick. Within it on the south side were found the well and the remains of the stairs to the upper stories, and on the north side were the remains of a fifteenth-century fireplace, with jambs and curb of clunch, and hearth and back of tiles placed herring-bone fashion. There are traces of a fore-building on the south, from the outer angles of which wing walls ran south-west and south to the curtain, crossing the ditch which encircled the mound, and separated it from the rest of the castle.

Of the south-west wing wall considerable traces have been found, and from its width it is clear that it carried a stair by which the keep was approached, but nothing but the start of the south wall remains, and it seems to have been much thinner than the other. It must have joined the curtain at its north-east angle, now destroyed; and a little to the south of this point a square turret of twelfth-century date is built against the inner face of the curtain, and appears to mark the junction with it of a wall running westward across the bailey, and dividing it into inner and outer wards. Some 70 ft. of this wall remain, turning slightly northward at the west end, but the actual area of the inner ward is difficult to determine, as the ground from this point has been levelled, and all remains of foundations destroyed.

At a short distance to the north-west of the junction of the thicker wing wall with the curtain, traces have been found of a small gateway opening northward from the inner ward to a bridge across the inner ditch, the outer abutment of which is marked by a mound on the bank opposite. This, from the survey of 1336, may be identified with the dernegate, and the mound on the bank is the site of the 'gate of the drawbridge beyond the moat,' from which a bridge led 'towards the park beyond the second moat.' There was also near this point a third bridge leading *ad alluras*, to the ramparts, the position of which is uncertain, and it is not clear whether it is connected with the other two bridges or not.

The entrance of the dernegate, when uncovered, was found to be 7 ft. wide, blocked by a thin wall, and there were remains of unimportant buildings adjoining it on the west, of which nothing can be said.

At the north-west angle of the ward a length of the curtain remains, with a mass of masonry built against its outer face, perhaps the base of an added turret. The survey mentions that there are two turrets in the wall between the dernegate and the great gate of the castle towards the west, and this may be the site of one of them. Near it on the west, but at a lower level, and well outside the line of the curtain, a rectangular block of masonry has been found, about 16 ft. by 17 ft. 6 in., continued towards the curtain for another 5 ft., in rough chalk masonry. Its outer or north-west face abuts on the ditch, and at its north angle is a projecting buttress, the whole block being built of good rubble plastered, with ashlar quoins and a string course on the north side. It may be of fourteenth-century date, and its use can only be conjectured, the most obvious suggestion being that it was the abutment of a bridge.

In the middle of the western boundary of the

[111] *Itin.* i, 114. [112] See p. 168.

bailey stands what is now the most important existing building, a chamber of irregular shape set across the line of the curtain, its greatest internal dimensions being 22 ft. 6 in. by 39 ft. 6 in. The west end projects nearly 20 ft. beyond the face of the curtain, and has clasping buttresses at both angles. It is of the same date as the curtain, and was certainly three floors in height, with very thick walls. Little can be said of its internal arrangements, but there are traces of a large arched opening at the first-floor level on the west side; and at the south-west angle the lowest course of one jamb of a doorway, *c.* 1200, was found by Mr. Montgomerie. Against the west face of the building, and overlapping it on the north, were found three chambers, clearly later additions, and at a lower level. They were approached by a passage on the north-east, and contained nothing except a fireplace with a stone curb and a backing of herring-bone tile work, in the north-west angle of the north chamber, and the jambs of a doorway opening from the north to the middle chamber. To the north again was another chamber, of later date than the three just noted, and built against them without a bond. Only the lowest courses of its west and north walls were left, and at the east it abutted on the curtain, the traces of a doorway just outside the curtain, and opening northwards, being preserved. It is difficult to identify these buildings from the survey. The large chamber set across the line of the curtain looks at first sight like a gate tower, but there is no sign in the west wall of any gateway. Its east and west position also suggests that it may have contained a chapel, but again there is nothing else to support the idea. The three chambers in front of it are perhaps of late thirteenth-century date, and the added northern chamber of the next century. A length of 60 ft. of the curtain is left at this point, but on the south of the large building it is almost entirely destroyed as far as the south-west corner of the circuit. Traces of walls running at right angles to it have been found in the garden of the caretaker's cottage close by. Somewhere at this point must have stood the great gate of the castle, but not a trace of it is now to be identified. On the south, and along the whole of the east side of the bailey, the curtain is fairly well preserved, standing to a considerable height, but retaining no architectural details. Somewhat east of the centre of the south side are the remains of the south gate, from which two bridges led across the two ditches towards the town. The outer ditch and bank, the site of the south barbican, have been destroyed by the railway, but traces of the masonry of the bridge-head remain on the middle bank.

In the east wall are remains of two half-round projecting towers, about 30 ft. by 15 ft., the only survivors, if the foundation at the north-west angle be excepted, of the ten towers which existed in the circuit of the curtain in 1327.

There are traces of the abutment of buildings against the northern part of this wall and against the wall dividing the wards, but they are not sufficiently perfect to give any idea of their character. The area within the walls has been levelled, and it is probable that the internal arrangements of the castle are irrecoverably lost.

In the course of excavation very little was found except glazed tiles of a good quality, and for the most part of fourteenth and fifteenth-century date.

BERKHAMPSTEAD PLACE, which stands on rising ground overlooking the town about a quarter of a mile north of the ruins of the old castle, was up to the time of her death held from Lord Brownlow by Gertrude countess of Pembroke. It is a long building of two stories with attics, having short wings at the north-east and south-west, projecting on the south-east front only, the remains of those burned down in 1661-2. The north-west front is almost in its original state, built of flint and Totternhoe stone in chequers 7 in. square, as described in the survey of 1650. There is a gable on each flank, in which are attic windows with stone mullions and low pediments. Most of the other windows on this front belong to a period after the fire. Two brick buttresses, and two octagonal brick turrets, which do duty as chimneys, also belong to the time of Sayer's repairs. The window to the present smoking-room is a charming little bit of early eighteenth-century woodwork.

The north-east end, which overlooks the kitchen offices, has a gable with attic window, similar to those on the north-west front, and immediately below the gable is a fine stone oriel window, with mullions and two transoms, now built up. There are one or two other small stone mullioned windows in various parts of the building, but all are built up.

The principal, or south-east, front is more picturesque than the others, being well broken up by the side wings, and a number of small gables and projections over the hall, but the effect is marred by the cement which covers all but the front wall of the hall. It is, however, well covered with flowering creepers, which give it a charming appearance in summer. Under the sill of the drawing-room window, a small weather-worn stone is built into the wall, bearing the date 1611, which may refer to some additions made at that period, after the purchase of the house by Prince Henry, eldest son of James I. The stone cannot, of course, be in its original position, as, until the fire of 1661–2, this portion formed part of the wing.

The hall, which was probably built, after the fire, on what was a part of the old courtyard, has a front of red brick, with embattled parapet, and a projecting porch with angle buttresses, and four-centred arched doorway. Internally, it is a paved apartment about 32 ft. long by 15 ft. 6 in. wide, with a late seventeenth-century oak chimney-piece opposite the entrance. On either side of the brick fireplace are a pair of three-quarter columns, supporting the mantelshelf, carved below and fluted above, with carved capitals and richly carved panels between the columns. Above the fireplace are two arched openings, now containing mirrors, flanked by carved and fluted columns, all the rest of the overmantel being covered with moulded panels and carving. On the top is a heavy coved cornice, carved with acanthus leaves.

Immediately behind the hall, and entered from it, is the dining-room, which has some panelled beams in the ceiling.

To the left of the hall is a short corridor leading to the principal staircase. The drawing-room and morning room are entered from this corridor; both rooms are modernized, and have large modern bay windows on the south-west front.

To the right of the hall is a corridor leading to the kitchen offices, and the garden entrance.

Berkhampstead: North Side of Grammar School

Berkhampstead: Castle House, North-west Front

In this corridor is a newel stair from ground floor to attics; the newel is of oak, and measures 9 in. in diameter.

Opposite the stair is a wide lobby to the garden entrance, and on the right is the smoking-room, at the north angle of the main building. This room appears to have been fitted up in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the walls being panelled to a height of 8 ft. 6 in., with bolection mouldings. The wood chimney-piece has fluted Ionic columns, supporting a frieze and cornice which forms the mantel-shelf, above which is a large panel, with pediment over containing a portrait.

The room over the smoking-room has a ribbed plaster ceiling of geometrical design, and was originally lighted by the built-up oriel window at the north-east end of the main building. Over the servants' hall is a room with a wood chimney-piece, with plaster swags of fruit in the frieze, and a plaster frieze above the shelf, on which is some boldly modelled foliage below a plaster cornice. The nursery, which is also in this wing, has some plain panelling, and a moulded mantelpiece of wood.

The attics contain nothing of interest, the usual long corridor being divided up into bedrooms, some of which are passage rooms.

ASHLYNS HALL, a late Georgian house of two stories with a central bow in the front, is surrounded by a park in which are many well-grown beech-trees. The house and grounds belong to Mr. Smith-Dorrien, but are let to Mr. R. A. Cooper.

HARESFOOT (Harfoteshall) is a smaller house of a little earlier date, and is the residence of Mrs. Smith-Dorrien.

Among other large residences in the parish are Manor End in the occupation of Mr. J. R. Thursfield, M.A., J.P., and the newly-built red brick house of Sir John Evans, K.C.B., called Britwell, on the common.

EVANS. *Argent a cheveron between three elephants' heads sable cut off at the neck.*

Berkhampstead *BOROUGH* seems to have been of some importance in Saxon times[113] as we find that Henry II confirmed to the men and merchants of the town all laws and customs which they had in the time of Edward the Confessor.[114]

It appears by the Domesday Book that there were at the time of the compilation of that work fifty-two burgesses in Berkhampstead.[115] Each burgess paid a yearly rent and owed suit at the fortnightly court of the portmote.[116] The burgages evidently differed considerably in size and value, as we find the rents varied from 3*d.* to 53*s.* 4*d.*[117]

The burgesses were mostly persons who held considerable property elsewhere, as for instance the abbot of Missenden, the abbot of Reading,[118] and the rector of Ashridge, who held two burgages by grant of the earl of Cornwall in 1290.[119] About the middle of the sixteenth century it seems the burgages were beginning to be divided, and in 1616 their existence was forgotten.[120]

BERKHAMPSTEAD. *Or a castle azure with three towers and a banner of St. George flying on each tower in a border sable bezanty.*

Besides the burgesses, the tenants in the borough in 1357 consisted of free tenants, twenty-seven free tenants of the serjeanty, and six customary tenants of the greater tenure, and others of the lesser tenure.[121] Among the services rendered was one by which the holder of two virgates of land was bound to provide his lord and the lord's family with a feast at Christmas.[122] Whether the expenses of two freemen bearing two knives called 'Borde Sexes' on Christmas Day of which we have record [123] has anything to do with this service is not clear. Another tenure was that by which Richard Griffin paid three peppercorns or a gilly-flower when a king or queen was crowned in the castle of Berkhampstead.[124]

On 1 June, 1156, Henry II issued a writ commanding that all the men and merchants of the honour of Wallingford and of Berkhampstead should have his firm peace throughout all his lands of England and Normandy, and he granted them all the laws and customs which they had in the time of Edward the Confessor, William I, and Henry I.[125] He also granted that whithersoever they went with their merchandise throughout England, Normandy, Aquitaine, and Anjou, they should be quit of toll, pontage, passage and picage, pannage and stallage, suits of shires and hundreds, aids of the sheriffs and serjeants, geld, Danegeld, hidage, blodewhite, and bredewhite, murders and other things pertaining to murders, works of castles, walls, ditches, parks, and bridges (*calcearum*), and all secular custom and servile work.

The use of the word merchants in distinction to the men would perhaps indicate the existence of a gild merchant,[126] and this theory is strengthened when we find that Wallingford, with which Berkhampstead is coupled, had undoubtedly such a gild which was confirmed to the men by the same king.

Of the early history of the town we have but the scantiest information. The burgesses appear to have

[113] Dods. MSS. cxiv, 40, printed in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 297; Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, 214.

[114] P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 849.

[115] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 317*b*. As we find later repeated statements that there were only twelve burgesses, it is a question whether the Domesday entry is not a mistake of lii for xii, or whether there was a drop in the number of burgages, and at a time when we know that Berkhampstead was at the height of its prosperity.

[116] Inq. p.m. 28 Edw. I, No. 44; Rent. and Surv. 271; and Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 367.

[117] Rent. and Surv. 271.

[118] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 367.

[119] Pat. 18 Edw. I, m. 13; Inq. p.m. 18 Edw. I, No. 144.

[120] *Survey of Berkhamstead*, by John Norden and Edw. Salter, 1616 (privately printed). The jury depose they know not the names of any burgages.

[121] Rent. and Surv. 27.

[122] Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* case 608 (A.D. 1231).

[123] *Two Surveys of the Manor of Berkhamstead* (privately printed); Rent. and Surv. 271.

[124] *Two Surveys of the Manor*, &c. This refers probably to the occasions when the kings or queens wore their crown.

[125] P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 849. A very inaccurate late seventeenth-century copy of a supposed confirmation of this writ used to hang in the vestry of Berkhampstead Church. In it Henry III is described as king of France and prince of Wales, titles which were not adopted till the time of Edward son of Edward I, and Edward III respectively. There are several other inaccuracies in the document, which is undoubtedly spurious.

[126] Gross, *Gild Merchant*, i, 15; ii, 244.

made return to the Exchequer in 1165,[127] as a body, and in the accounts of the aid for marrying Maud, daughter of Henry II, we find that the men and merchants of the town rendered their accounts separately and also that the uplanders, or those who lived outside the town, made their return apart from the townsmen.[128] There seems to have been no reason why the commonalty of Berkhampstead should have risen at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion, for they were apparently well treated by their lords, yet possibly out of sympathy for the tenants in the neighbouring towns we find that they did so in 1381.[129]

The history of the borough of Wallingford, although a larger and more important town, was so intimately connected with Berkhampstead in regard to its burghal history that it throws considerable light on the municipal history of the latter town. At Wallingford there was a Hospital of St. John the Baptist with its gild of brothers and sisters founded by the townspeople, in which fraternity there can be little doubt the gild merchants became fused.[130] At Berkhampstead there was an exactly similar institution under the same name, in which it seems probable that the remains of a gild merchant were merged.[131]

The earliest notice we have of this hospital at Berkhampstead is in the reign of King John, when Geoffrey Fitz Piers, who held the castle and honour (1199–1203), granted the custody of it to the master and brethren of the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, London[132] (a house founded on the supposed site of the birthplace of Thomas Becket, and now the hall of the Mercers Company). This grant was confirmed to the master of St. Thomas of Acon in 1461. The hospital of St. Thomas of Acon was closely connected with the Mercers Company of London, and in 1514 the advowson of it was granted to that Company.[133] During the fifteenth century, a school was supported by the hospital and Mercers Company.[134]

Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon. *Azure a cross formy parted gules and argent.*

It seems clear that the connexion with the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon had a very strong influence on the brotherhood of St. John the Baptist at Berkhampstead. Mr. Cobb, in his *History of Berkhamstead*, shows that the brotherhood, as a fraternity, was in the sixteenth century no longer a part of the life of the town.[135] Dean Incent, a native of Berkhampstead, obtained licence from the crown in 1541, to found a chantry of two chaplains and a school for boys; to these he conveyed in 1544 his own inherited property in Berkhampstead, and then the lands of the brotherhood of St. John the Baptist, which he had apparently purchased from the brothers and sisters of the gild.[136]

There is no evidence of the existence of any trade gilds in Berkhampstead, and at the time of the charter of incorporation of 1618 it is clear there were no such fraternities, as on a paper of instructions for counsel's opinion of about that date, we find one of the queries is whether the bailiff and burgesses might by virtue of their charter make trade gilds or companies.[137] The borough had certainly, as early as 1301,[138] a separate court called the portmote court, which was held fortnightly at the Town Hall or upper chamber of the Church House. It took cognizance of all pleas, assize of bread and ale, &c., and at it were appointed the constables, ale-tasters, and other officers of the town. This court, under the charter of incorporation of 1618, became the court of record to be held once a month, and by the same charter the fines levied in it, which before had gone to the lord of the honour,[139] were granted to the bailiff and burgesses.[140]

The prosperity of the town of Berkhampstead varied with that of the castle, so that when the castle fell into ruin at the end of the fifteenth century, the decay of the town seemed assured. In John Norden's survey of 1616,[141] it is said that at the time the castle 'was maintained and inhabited and much frequented by the kings and a concourse of people, by reason thereof the town had a trade and was in a flourishing state.' After Sir Edward Carey had built the house in the park, the townspeople evidently thought that their prosperity was likely to be revived, and they appear to have obtained on 12 June, 1598, a confirmation of their liberties from Queen Elizabeth.[142] It seems to have been the determination of James I, if possible, to restore the town to its past prosperity, and, no doubt at the petition of the townsfolk, he granted a full charter of incorporation dated 18 July, 1618, which after referring to the former flourishing condition of the town, constituted it a free borough by the name of the bailiff and burgesses of the borough of Berkhampstead St. Peter. The charter goes on to grant to the bailiff and burgesses that they might have a common seal,[143] and the corporation should consist of a bailiff and twelve chief burgesses who should form the common council; that it should be lawful for them to have a council house or gildhall and to have power to make and enforce by-laws for the rule and governance of the town, and of the inhabitants and the trades; that they should have a recorder and a common clerk; that the bailiff, chief burgesses, and recorder should be justices of the peace; that there should be two serjeants at the mace and a court of record on Tuesday once a month; and

[127] *Pipe R.* (Pipe R. Soc.) 11 Hen. II, p. 26.

[128] Ibid. 14 Hen. II, p. 47, and 15 Hen. II, p. 129.

[129] *Ann. Mon. Dunstaplia* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 417; *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 287, 338. Customary lands were being enfranchised as early as 1357 (Rent. and Surv. 271).

[130] Hedges, *Hist. of Wallingford*; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, 572.

[131] At High Wycombe, which was parcel of the honour of Wallingford and therefore also held of the duchy of Cornwall, was another hospital of St. John the Baptist, composed of a master and poor brothers and sisters appointed by the burgesses. The mayor and burgesses were patrons, and in 1548 the lands of the hospital were conveyed to them for the establishing of a grammar school (Parker, *Hist. and Antiq. of Wycombe*, 139, &c.). There is a curious similarity with regard to these three gilds of St. John the Baptist all in places held of the duchy of Cornwall.

[132] Pat. 18 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 5; ibid. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 5; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 647.

[133] Watney, *St. Thom. of Acon*, 47.

[134] Ibid. 14.

[135] Cobb, *Hist. of Berkhamstead*, 82, 83, 85.

[136] See the full history of the school in the section on 'Schools.'

[137] Doc. in Parish Chest.

[138] P.R.O. Mins. Accts. bdle. 863, No. 5.

[139] Ibid. bdle. 865.

[140] Pat. 16 Jas. I, pt. 22, and *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1611–18, p. 552.

[141] Privately printed.

[142] Cobb, op. cit. 38. The writer has been unable to find this charter.

[143] On 25 Sept. 1618, William Camden, Clarenceux King of Arms, granted the following arms: *or a triple towered Castle azure within a border of Cornwall namely Sables bezanted*, on account of the glory of the place having proceeded from the ancient castle there. The corporation had a seal in accordance with this grant of arms (Cobb, op. cit. 41; Doc. in Parish Chest).

that they should have their own prison,[144] a market on Thursdays, besides that on Mondays, fairs on Shrove Monday and Whit Monday, besides the ancient fair at the feast of St. James (25 July).[145]

It is very doubtful if advantage was ever fully taken of these new privileges.[146] A large proportion of the energy of the new corporation seems from their records to have been expended in litigation. Their Court Book from 1637 to 1661 exists,[147] but little is recorded in it except the election of officers. The constitution, apparently made shortly after the date of the charter, sets out the usual rules for the corporation, and enjoins a monthly court, and orders that no one should let any house to a stranger, that no stranger should be permitted to be an inhabitant till he should have compounded for his freedom and have paid £5 to practise any trade, and that there should not be more than six ale-houses in the borough.[148] The town seems to have suffered during the Civil Wars, and in 1662 or 1663 the corporate government began to fail from poverty. A fruitless attempt was made in 1664 to renew the charter, and at the beginning of the eighteenth century the power of the corporation had ceased.[149] There were then four chief burgesses who might have elected a bailiff, but who neglected to do so, and consequently the corporation ceased to exist. The town is now governed by an Urban District Council of twelve members formed in April, 1898, under the Local Government Act of 1894.

A market, probably held by a prescriptive right, was held on every Sunday till 1218, when the day was changed to Monday.[150] A fair was yearly kept on St. James's Day, and a second fair granted to Richard earl of Cornwall in 1245, to be held on the feast of the Invention of the Cross (3 May) and the seven days following, is mentioned in 1616 as having formerly been held, but it had died out before that date.[151] The bailiff of the borough and the churchwardens, by ancient usage, we are told in 1607, took the profits of the markets and fair towards the relief of the poor and repair of the church; for which profits, and the right to collect a certain tax in the borough called 'Ryppe Silver' or 'Ryppe Pence,' the inhabitants in the sixteenth century paid yearly 20*s*.[152] In 1674 John Sayer, cook to Charles II, who had a lease of Berkhampstead Place,[153] set up a claim to the market houses and bailiwick. The townspeople pleaded that they belonged to them, and that they applied the profits to the maintenance of the Grammar School and relief of the poor. The defence of the townspeople, however, failed, and judgement was given in the Court of Exchequer on 27 November, 1674, in favour of John Sayer.[154] The markets now held are so small as to be scarcely noticeable. They are a vegetable market on Tuesdays, a meat and flower market on Saturdays, and a cattle market on alternate Fridays.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. PETER* is a cruciform building, with chancel 38 ft. by 19 ft.,[155] south chapel 25 ft. by 18 ft., central tower 16 ft. by 17 ft. 3 in., north transept 36 ft. by 19 ft., with eastern aisle 31 ft. by 16 ft., south transept 29 ft. by 16 ft., nave 103 ft. by 21 ft. 3 in. at the west and 20 ft. 1 in. at the east, with north aisle 9 ft. 9 in. wide, south aisle 9 ft. 4 in., and south-east chapel to nave 48 ft. long and 10 ft. wide at the west end by 15 ft. 6 in. at the east. The walls are of flint masonry with ashlar dressings of Totternhoe stone, and the roofs are of low pitch and leaded.

The oldest work in the building dates from the beginning of the thirteenth century, at which time the church seems to have consisted of chancel, central tower, north and south transepts, and aisleless nave. Of this building the chancel, central tower, and south transept remain in great part, and the west wall of the north transept may also contain masonry of this date. Whether the aisleless nave was ever finished is uncertain, but by 1230 or thereabout a nave with aisles was set out, and an eastern aisle consisting of two vaulted chapels was added to the north transept. It is possible that the early thirteenth-century church had a chapel adjoining the chancel on the east side of the north transept, afterwards absorbed in the eastern aisle. The early thirteenth-century work is somewhat irregularly set out, the chancel leaning slightly southward from the centre line of the centre tower, and the later thirteenth-century nave is fourteen inches wider at the west than the east, and is also a little out of centre with the tower. Such irregularities are, as a rule, the effect of the existence of an older building on the site, and there may have been such a building here, though nothing earlier than *c.* 1200 is now to be seen. That the work here was not continuous is shown by the change of plan in the columns of the eastern bays of the nave arcades from engaged shafts to a plain circle.

In the early part of the fourteenth century, *c.* 1320, a south chapel (St. Katherine's chapel) was added to the chancel, opening into the transept at the west, and about 1340 the north transept was lengthened some 6 feet, and the original windows of its eastern aisle replaced by large tracery windows. About 1350 a chapel of irregular shape, that of St. John the Baptist, was built in the angle between the south aisle of the nave and the south transept, opening to the aisle by a wooden arcade, while the west wall of the transept was pierced, making an arcade of two bays between it and the aisle and chapel on the west. The arch formerly opening to the aisle was destroyed, but left its north corbel in situ as the respond of the new arcade, while its south corbel was re-set as the other respond at the south end of the same arcade. In the fifteenth century a two-story porch was built at the west of this chapel, but no other alterations to the plan were made, except the addition of a rood-loft stair in the angle of the north aisle and north transept. In the nave and aisles, windows of this time were inserted, and a clearstory added. The former north-east vestry was probably of this date. The upper part of the tower was rebuilt in 1535, and this work brought the church to its final state. In 1639 Thomas

[144] There had been a prison or gaol here as early as 1225; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 21, 26.

[145] Pat. 16 Jas. I, pt. 22.

[146] In 1620 the right of the inhabitants of Berkhampstead of exemption from serving on juries outside the borough was insisted upon; Cobb, op. cit. 42.

[147] Doc. in Parish Chest.

[148] Ibid.

[149] The governance of the town appears to have passed from the corporation to the churchwardens, who now have the custody of the corporation muniments. There was a tumbril in the parish which was ordered to be repressed in 1716; Cobb, op. cit. 101.

[150] Close, 2 Hen. III, m. 6.

[151] *Two Surveys of the Manor of Berkhamstead* (privately printed), and *Cal. of Chart. R.* i, 281.

[152] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 367; and Exch. Spec. Com. 1049; and *Two Surveys, &c.*

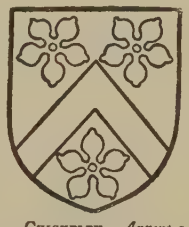
[153] Doc. in Parish Chest.

[154] Ibid.

[155] All measurements here given are internal.

Baldwin left money for the repair of the south transept, and in 1723 part of the roof of the chapel of St. John Baptist fell. About 1820 'restorations' were begun under Sir Jeffrey Wyattville, and much damage ensued as a matter of course; and again, in 1871, another restoration was carried out, under Butterfield, the chancel walls being heightened and its floor raised, and a vestry on its north side destroyed. The external stonework and window tracery have been almost entirely renewed, at this time or in the later repairs of the south aisle (1880), and north transept (1881).

The chancel has a modern east window (1871) of three lights with geometrical tracery, and in the north wall two lancets with detached jamb-shafts, the east capital in the first of these lancets being foliated and the rest moulded. Between the windows is the door to the destroyed north vestry, with a modern arched head of alabaster, its jambs being buried by the raising of the floor-levels in 1871. On the south is a lancet like those on the north, the early character of its foliate capitals being more apparent than in the north window, and west of it is an arch of two chamfered orders with clustered responds (the latter in modern stonework), standing on a low wall, and opening to the south chapel, with which it is contemporary, *c.* 1320. At the south-east of the chancel is a piscina of which the drain only is ancient, with a shelf above, and the lower parts of the chancel walls are lined with marble, all the fittings and general arrangements being due to the repairs of 1871. The heightening of the chancel walls which then took place has destroyed the effect of the old work, the lancets appearing to be set too low, and there is not sufficient light to see the paintings with which the upper parts of the walls are covered. In the north-east lancet is a little old glass, two shields of the royal arms of England, one ensigned with a crown, and another shield with the arms of Archbishop Chicheley, 1414–43. There are also fragments of old glass in the second window on this side. The eastern aisle of the north transept opens to the chancel by a plain pointed arch of one order, and is covered with a ribbed vault of two bays, having moulded diagonal ribs and a transverse arch of plainer detail. The original windows have been replaced by large three-light tracery windows of *c.* 1340, now much repaired, with moulded rear-arches ornamented with small four-leaved flowers or with ball-flowers, and engaged shafts in the jambs. The string below the windows is an insertion of the date of the windows, except in the north wall, where it may be earlier work re-used. The east wall of the southern bay is thicker than that of the northern, and, as before suggested, may belong to a chapel coeval with the chancel.[156] In the south-east angle of the north chapel is a trefoiled piscina.



CHICHELEY. *Argent a cheveron between three cinquefoils gules.*

The chapel south of the chancel (St. Katherine's chapel), approached from it by a door at the west of the arch already described, has a three-light east window with net tracery, and two two-light south windows of like detail, all having engaged shafts in the jambs. In the south wall is a contemporary trefoiled piscina, and further to the west two fourteenth-century tomb-recesses with segmental moulded arches, both originally with feathered cusping, though only the east recess now possesses this detail.[157] The north-west corner of the chapel is taken up by a rectangular projection containing the stone stair of the central tower, and at the west is a plain fourteenth-century arch to the south transept. Under the chapel is a vaulted crypt, probably built for a charnel, the position being a usual one.

The central tower, as far as its lower stages are concerned, belongs to the beginning of the thirteenth century, and has pointed arches of three square orders, with pairs of keeled shafts on the jambs and ringed circular nook-shafts to the outer order, the capitals and bases being moulded. Its walls are 5 ft. thick, and the original work extends to the top of the second stage, which is reached by the contemporary north-east stair already noted. The top stage was rebuilt (or perhaps added) by John and Alice Phylypp, whose names were cut on a stone below the south window of the belfry, now too decayed to be legible, in 1535.[158] It has two-light windows in each face with quatrefoils in the head, and is finished with an embattled parapet and a small leaded spire of the 'Hertfordshire' type.

The north transept is of several dates. Part of its west wall probably belongs to the church of *c.* 1200, and on the east is an arcade of two bays with an octagonal central pillar and moulded capital, added at the time of building the eastern chapels. The north wall of the transept was probably at one time on the same line as that still occupied by the north wall of the east aisle, which would be built to range with it, but when this part of the church was remodelled in the fourteenth century it was lengthened northwards, a large four-light net-tracery window being set in its new north wall, and a three-light window in the west wall. Both are good specimens, with moulded rear-arches, continuous in the west window, but having engaged shafts in the north. Each opening in the net tracery of the west window is further divided into four smaller openings by a subordinate tracery order. Near the north end of the west wall a blocked arch, with roofing tiles in the arch, is to be seen on the external face. It is probably nothing but a 'barrow-hole' made for convenience during the building of this part of the church, but the presence of the tiles has caused an early (pre-Conquest) date to be assigned to it. The transept opens to the north aisle of the nave by a thirteenth-century arch contemporary with the aisle, and in the external angle formed by the aisle and transept is a fifteenth-century octagonal stair turret, formerly entered from the aisle, which led by a gallery over the aisle to the rood-loft on the west face of the tower.

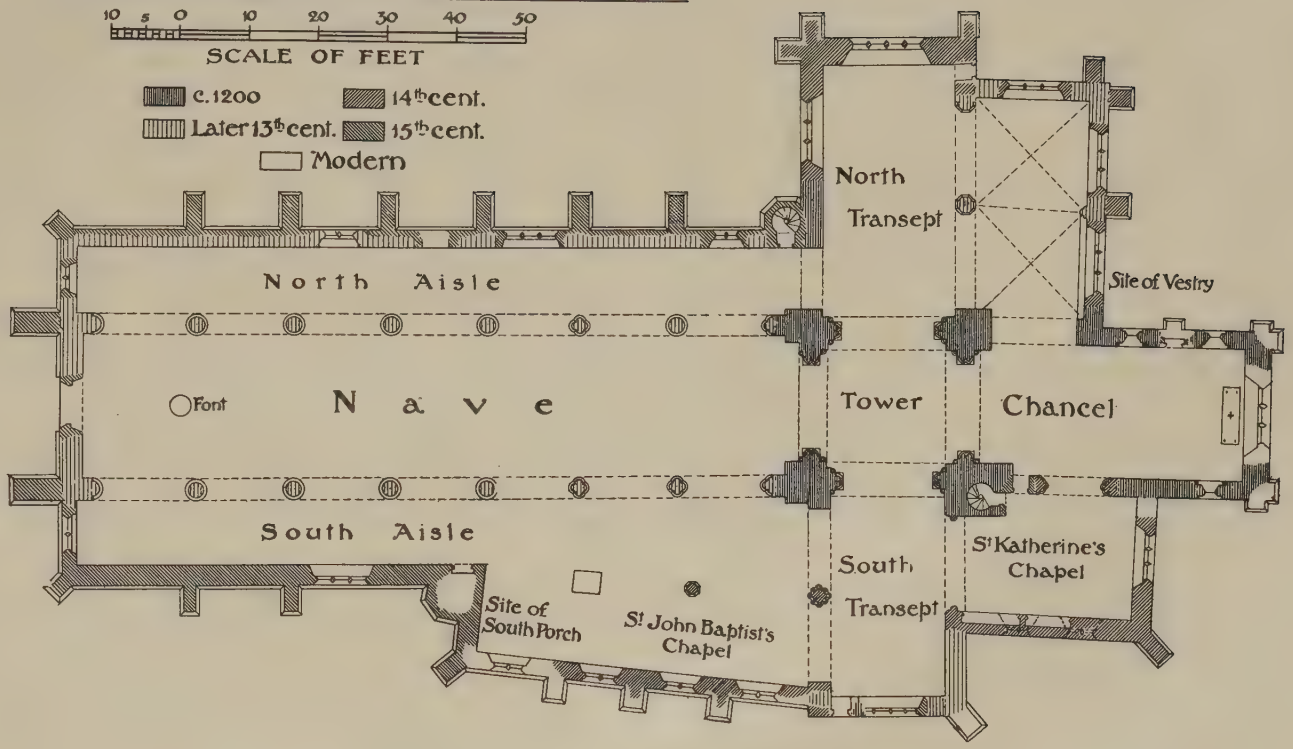
The south transept has a south window of four lights with modern tracery, and at the south-west a modern doorway. In its west wall is an arcade of two bays, with a central clustered column and arches

[156] This is possibly the site of the Lady chapel, and on the north face of the north-east pier of the tower is an inscription in good Gothic capitals: 'Virgo mater ecclesie eterna porta glorie.'

[157] Much of the cusping is a modern restoration.

[158] Rental book of the grammar school, 27 Hen. VIII: 'This yeare the steeple was new made;' Cobb, *Hist. of Berkhamstead*, 54.

BERKHAMPSTEAD CHURCH



of two orders, wave-moulded, and contemporary with the chapel of St. John Baptist to the west; the corbels at each end of the arcade, as before noted, are of thirteenth-century date, and belong to the arch formerly opening to the south aisle of the nave.

The nave is of seven bays, with pointed arches of two chamfered orders, the first two pillars of the south arcade and the second of the north being of four engaged shafts, and of the same detail as the eastern responds, while all the other pillars are round and the western responds half round. The change of design points to a break in the work, but this cannot have been of much length, as the arcades show no other important variation in detail. The eastern responds are clearly later than the masonry of the tower against which they are set, and the evidence goes to show that the nave coeval with the tower (*c.* 1200) was aisleless, the present arcades and aisles having been begun about 1230–40. It is further to be noted that the nave is fourteen inches wider at the west than at the east, which points to a lengthening of the earlier nave, the later west end being set out beyond its west wall, a frequent source of inaccuracies in a mediaeval building.

The nave clearstory is a fifteenth-century addition, having in each bay except the west, which is blank, a window of two cinquefoiled lights, with a quatrefoil in the head. The west window of the nave has tracery of fifteenth-century style,[159] of five lights, but the stonework is modern except that of the rear arch. This has shafts and moulded capitals of earlier style than the window tracery, *c.* 1360, and if the tracery is a copy of that formerly existing, it would suggest that other tracery contemporary with the rear arch was removed at the time the clearstory was added.[160] The north aisle has a blocked fifteenth-century doorway[161] in its middle bay, with the remains of a shallow canopied niche over it, and in the next bay to the west is a two-light window, of very good detail, of two trefoiled lights with a cusped lozenge in the head, and a moulded rear arch with engaged shafts and capitals. It dates from the latter part of the thirteenth century. In the east bay of the aisle, and in the third bay, are fifteenth-century windows, of two and three lights respectively, and the west window of the aisle is of fifteenth-century style, with modern tracery. The south aisle retains no original features. Its two eastern bays open to the chapel of St. John Baptist, and the third to the site of the south porch, now thrown into the chapel, the roof being carried on a wooden arcade with traceried spandrils. In the fourth bay is the blocked fifteenth-century doorway of the stair formerly leading to the upper story of the porch, and in the fifth bay a three-light window of fifteenth-century style. The next window, as in the north aisle, is of two lights, of fifteenth-century style.

St. John's chapel retains very little ancient detail, its window tracery dating from 1871. It was formerly separated from the south aisle by a fifteenth-century screen, which was cut away, except the head, in 1871, and this has since been removed. The octagonal pillar of the arcade in which the screen was set is, however, an interesting piece of fourteenth-century work, with a moulded capital contemporary with the chapel.

The woodwork of the roofs of the church is for the most part modern and of little interest, and the seating of the church is entirely modern. The screen in the west arch of the tower is in part of fifteenth-century date, with modern figures fixed to the lower panels.

The font, at the west end of the nave, is modern, succeeding a font given in 1662 by Francis Withered, Comptroller of the Works to Charles II. A small piece of the upper edge of the bowl of a twelfth-century font, with an interlacing arcade, formerly remained in the church. There are no traces of the wall painting formerly in the nave, representing, it is said, the Twelve Apostles and the story of St. George.[162]

A good number of ancient monuments remain, though, for the most part, not in their original positions. The most notable is the panelled altar tomb, now in the arch between the east chapels of the north transept and the chancel, which seems to have first stood in the second bay of the north arcade of the nave, and was afterwards in the north transept. On it lie two alabaster effigies, said by Cussans[163] to be those of one of the Incent family, and his wife, a Torrington, but the inscription has disappeared.

At the east end of the north aisle are two altar tombs, formerly in the north transept, one of Purbeck marble with the Cornwallis arms, and identified from the registers as that of Sir John Cornwallis, 1544;[164] the other of John Sayer, chief cook to Charles II, 1682.

The oldest brass is that of Richard and Margaret Torrington,[165] 1356, now on the north of the quire stalls, and in the chancel are two without inscription, one a half-length effigy of a priest and the other a full-length of a lady, *c.* 1360.[166]

Other brasses are those of John Raven, 1395, now on the south of the quire stalls, of Robert Incent, 1485, and Katherine his wife, 1520, both in St. John's chapel, and the palimpsest brass of a husband and wife, probably of the Waterhouse family, on the back of which is part of an older inscription, *c.* 1470, to Thomas Humfre, goldsmith, of London, and Joan his wife, an unusually elaborate and well-engraved piece of work.

There are eight bells by Thomas Mears of London, the tenor of 1839 and rest of 1838, and a small bell of 1851.

The church plate is as follows: the oldest piece is a communion cup with the London hall-mark for 1629, the paten used with it bearing the hall-mark for 1706. On it is inscribed the fact of its gift by Mrs. Hester Acton. There is a second cup, modern work of 1855, and in the same year the churchwardens presented to the church an almsdish of 1637. In 1871 an old flagon and almsdish were melted down and re-made, and their successors, dating from that year, bear the arms of the Edmonds family.

The first book of the registers is of parchment, 1538–1695, the burial entries continuing to 1718. The second, which is of paper and has lost its first

[159] Of the thirteenth-century west window there is no trace, and the stonework of the west doorway is entirely modern.

[160] Tradition speaks of the giving of a new west window to the church in the time of James I, but this may refer to the glass.

[161] The position of the doorways, about in the middle of the length of the nave, is unusually far to the east for the time, and suggests that they preserve the position of the doors of the earlier nave, which, as already suggested, may have been lengthened at the addition of the aisles.

[162] Cobb, *Hist. of Berkhamstead*, 57.

[163] *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 63.

[164] Cobb, op. cit. 60.

[165] So called; over the lady's head are the arms of Incent, but of the inscription only a few words remain; Gough (1796) gives three sides of the inscription then existing.

[166] Boutell, *Monumental Brasses*.

pages, runs from 1560 to 1646, and may be part of the original paper book continued as a duplicate after the making of the parchment copy in or after 1598. The third runs from 1678 to 1723, and the fourth contains baptisms 1717–22. The fifth, beginning in 1722, contains baptisms and burials to 1790, and marriages to 1754; the sixth has baptisms and burials to 1812, and the seventh and eighth marriages to the same year. There is also a book of baptisms 1661–1711, apparently a rough copy.

ADVOWSON Whatever may have been the origin of the advowson of St. Peter's parish church of Berkhampstead belonged to the abbot and convent of Grestein in Normandy from about 1100 till the time of the wars of Edward III with France, when the advowson was taken by the king as the possessions of an alien abbey.[166a] It was restored shortly afterwards, but was finally seized about 1384,[167] from which date the crown presented till the castle and honour were granted to Cicely duchess of York, who held the advowson till her death. The crown again presented down to the beginning of the eighteenth century, when the advowson passed to the prince of Wales, of whom it was purchased in 1869, by Earl Brownlow whose successor now holds it.

There was a Baptist church at Great Berkhampstead in 1678, and two licences were granted to Anabaptists in 1693. At Bedmond Pond there was a general meeting-house for Baptists, of which John Bocket, who died in 1708, was pastor.[168] In 1722 a newly-erected house standing upon the ground of Susannah Topping and Benjamin Morley, in or near the town of Great Berkhampstead, was certified as a meeting-house for Baptists.[169] Other meeting-houses in Great Berkhampstead were certified in 1778, 1780, 1793, 1798, 1811, 1812, 1830, 1834, and 1837.[170] There was a meeting-house at Frithsden in 1829,[171] and houses were licensed there in 1836 and 1837.

A chapel was opened at Berkhampstead in 1790 in connexion with the countess of Huntingdon's Itinerant Society. This chapel was enlarged in 1834, and the present chapel built in 1866.[172] Besides the Baptist and Congregational churches there are places of worship for the Society of Friends, the Wesleyans, the Primitive Methodists, and the Brethren.

Besides the hospital of St. John the Baptist already referred to there were also at Berkhampstead the hospitals of St. John the Evangelist (or the Over Spittle House) and St. Leonard (or the Nether Spittle House). The former of these, which was for lepers, stood at the north-west end of the town and the custody of it was granted by Geoffrey Fitz Piers early in the thirteenth century to the hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, London.[173] Of the latter, which is said to have been at the south-east end of the High Street we know practically nothing. The sites of both these hospitals were granted at the dissolution by Henry VIII, in 1540, to Robert Horderne for life, rent free,[174] and in 1544 the fee was granted to him.[175] In 1556–7 they appear to have come into the possession of one Clerk,[176] who conveyed them to Saunders, and in the reign of James I Nicholas Carre held one of them in right of his wife with reversion to Francis Alley his wife's son, when it is described as late in the possession of James Withered.[177] The other, described as a hospital for the poor, is said at the same time to have been in the possession of Edmund Yonge and later in that of Richard Yonge his father.

The Grammar School.[178]

CHARITIES Bourne's Charity School[179] was founded by will and codicil of Thomas Bourne, dated in 1727, for educating, clothing and maintaining twenty boys and ten girls (subject to payment of £5 to a school at Camberwell and of £1 1*s.* to the parson for a sermon and 10*s.* 6*d.* to the clerk on every 16th December).

The charity is regulated by a scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts, approved 28 October, 1879 (as amended by a scheme of 1895), whereby provision is made for scholarships and prizes for boys and girls in the public elementary schools of the parish and for exhibitions tenable at the Grammar School or any other place of higher education, or of technical or other professional training. The endowment funds consist of the following securities held by the official trustees, namely, £1,109 16*s.* 11*d.* consols, £1,300 London and South-Western Railway 3½ per cent. preference stock, £141 East Indian Railway Annuity Class B and £2,167 Great Eastern Railway 4 per cent. debenture stock, producing an annual income of £300, less deduction of about £10 a year for the sinking fund on the annuity of £141.

By an order made under the Board of Education Act, 1899, a sum of £63 consols has been apportioned and set apart to provide for the before-mentioned sums of £1 1*s.* for a sermon and 10*s.* 6*d.* for the clerk under the title of 'Bourne's Ecclesiastical Charity.'

National and Infant School.[180]

In 1838 the countess of Bridgewater conveyed land upon trust for the erection of suitable schoolrooms, dwelling-house, &c., for the purposes of a national school for the instruction of children in the two parishes of Berkhampstead St. Peter and Northchurch, in the principles of the national church so long as the said national institution should continue, and in the event of such discontinuance, the property to be sold and proceeds applied for such charitable purposes as the rectors of the parishes should think fit.

By declarations of trust of 1842 and 1844 the donor provided an endowment for the schools of £3,500 consols, which has been realized and proceeds applied in building additional premises, subject to replacement. The official trustees now (1906) hold a sum of £1,809 12*s.* 9*d.* consols on the replacement account. The trust is administered under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 31 August, 1875.

In 1873 a fund, provided by public subscription, was formed, to be called the Augustus Smith Memorial Fund, consisting of a sum of £267 5*s.* 8*d.* consols, one-half of the dividends to be applied by the trustees in prizes to the scholars in the Board School of Berkhampstead St. Peter and the other half to the children

166a *Cal. Pat.* 1340–3, p. 499.
167 Ibid. 1381–5, p. 447; ibid. 1385–9, p. 154.
168 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 378.
169 *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 56.
170 Urwick, op. cit. 377–8.
171 *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 320.
172 Urwick, op. cit. 379.
173 Pat. 18 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 5; ibid. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 5.
174 Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 9.
175 Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 9.
176 Pat. 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 8.
177 Rent. and Surv. bdle. 8, No. 20.
178 See *V.C.H. Herts.* ii, 'Schools.'
179 Ibid.
180 Ibid.

Berkhampstead Church: Nave from South Transept

Berkhampstead Church: Torrington Tomb

at the Berkhampstead and Northchurch National Schools.

The annual dividends, amounting to £6 13*s.* 6*d.*, are applied in Bibles and other books as prizes.

King James I gave £100, the income to be employed in setting the poor at work in a manufactory. This sum was laid out in 1639 by the vestry in the purchase of 13 acres at Ashley Green, Chesham, county Bucks. and there being no factory, the income was formerly distributed among the poor in bread. In 1866 the land was sold for £1,200 and invested in £1,338 18*s.* 3*d.* consols with the official trustees, and the annual dividend, amounting to £33 9*s.* 5*d.*, is divided equally between the National School and the Board School, regulated by schemes of 19 December, 1873 and 23 October, 1905.

In 1696 Edward Salter by deed gave a messuage and 3 acres, called Salter's Field, in this parish for the benefit of industrious householders not receiving poor relief. By a scheme of 4 August, 1873, made under the Endowed Schools Act, 1869, the income of this charity was made applicable for the advancement of education and divided between the two public elementary schools of this parish. The endowment consists of school buildings let to the school board for £17, and the land adjoining containing 3 acres 1 rood 4 poles, let at £12 8*s.* a year.

In 1830 the Rev. George Nugent by his will left £100, income to be applied for the benefit of the Sunday school, then lately established in the parish. The legacy is represented by £110 19*s.* 1*d.* consols with the official trustees.

Church Lands.—The parish was formerly in possession of 2 acres of meadow land in Gutteridge Pond Field, and of an acre of land behind the workhouse, the origin of which is unknown. The last-mentioned piece of land was sold in 1847 for £200 and invested in £218 9*s.* 4*d.* consols, and the 2 acres in 1879, and the net proceeds invested in £433 2*s.* 5*d.* consols. The two sums of stock, amounting to £651 11*s.* 9*d.* consols, is held by the official trustees, by whom the dividends, amounting to £16 5*s.* 8*d.*, are remitted to the churchwardens and applied by them in the maintenance and repair of the fabric of the parish church.

In 1641 Francis Combe by will devised a rent-charge of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* issuing out of the Bury estate at Hemel Hempstead to be paid to a preacher for a Monday lecture to be chosen by most voices. There is also a sum of stock in court arising from arrears of payment, of which £100 is understood to be the share of this charity.

In 1681 John Sayer by his will founded almshouses for six poor widows, constant frequenters of divine service as by law established in the Church of England, and endowed the same with a rent-charge of £36 out of land at Chilton, Bucks., now paid by Sir Henry Aubrey-Fletcher. The charity also receives £6 a year for rent of land at rear of the almshouses, and dividends on £144 15*s.* consols arising from investment of proceeds of sale in 1887 of a strip of land adjoining the almshouses. The charity is also possessed of the following subsidiary endowments, namely, £875 2*s.* 2*d.* consols, representing a legacy in 1784 by will of Martha Deere; £443 16*s.* 6*d.* consols arising from investment of a legacy of George Nugent (1830), of £200, and of a gift of £200 by Elizabeth Nugent. The annual income from real and personal estate amounts to £78 11*s.* 4*d.*

In 1703 Elizabeth Craddock by will devised 43 acres of land in Rickmansworth, sold in 1894, and net proceeds invested in £2,709 0*s.* 2*d.* consols, the income being applicable in pensions or annuities to poor of the Church of England; and in 1795 the Rev. John Jeffreys, D.D., rector, by will left £100 stock, now £100 consols, income to be given to one poor family.

In 1782 Richard Balshaw by deed gave £200 bank stock, augmented by accumulations to £270 bank stock, the dividends (amounting to about £25 a year) to be paid to the rector for reading the morning prayers of the Church of England service, and a lecture or sermon on every Friday morning, or in case of failure of this condition for three consecutive months, the income to be applied in the distribution of clothing among the poor inhabitants of the ancient parish.

In 1830 the Rev. George Nugent by his will left £200 for the poor, and Elizabeth Nugent gave £200 for the poor, which sums were invested in £443 16*s.* 6*d.* consols.

In 1850 the Rev. John Croft, by deed, gave £400 consols, the dividends to be paid to the rector upon condition that once in every month divine service be performed and a sermon preached in the parish church on the evening of the Friday immediately preceding the administration of the Holy Communion on the first Sunday in every month, and if the service be suspended, during such suspension the income to be applied for the benefit of poor persons resident in the ancient parish.

In 1609 Henry Clerk charged a house and premises in Whitecross Street, London, with the annual payment of £10 for the benefit of ten of the poorest householders of the borough of Berkhampstead. It is duly received from the Corporation of the City of London, and applied in accordance with the trusts.

In 1617 William Halsey gave £14 for the benefit of the poor. The annual sum of £1 4*s.* is now paid out of a house and premises in the High Street by Mr. Humphrey Charles Ward in respect of this charity, and distributed in bread to five poor persons in church after morning service.

In 1626 King Charles I gave £100 to supply the poor of the parish with wood for firing. In the result of Chancery proceedings, the annual sum of 30*s.* was charged on Herriott's End Farm in Northchurch, and a sum of £43 1*s.* 1*d.* consols was set aside in respect of this gift. In 1878 the rent-charge was redeemed, and the trust fund is now represented by £93 7*s.* 1*d.* consols.

An unknown donor, at a date unknown, gave about an acre of land in this parish, called Buttfield, for the poor in bread. The land was sold and proceeds invested in £89 9*s.* 8*d.* consols.

A donor unknown also gave a piece of land called Maiden's Baulk, in respect of which £1 a year was formerly received by the poor. The land was sold in 1879 and proceeds invested in £45 6*s.* 10*d.* consols.

In 1636 Sir Henry Atkins by deed conveyed to trustees land at Chesham, co. Bucks., containing about 41 acres, the rents to be divided equally among twenty poor people dwelling in the town of Berkhampstead on Christmas Day. The land is let at £25 a year, which is divided among twenty poor householders.

In 1639 Thomas Baldwin by will devised to trustees his moiety of the benefit and profits of certain

springs and waters near Hyde Park to the poor of Watford, where he was born, to the poor of Berkhampstead St. Peter, where he was a scholar, and to the poor of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, where he then lived. The waterworks referred to were sold under the authority of an Act of Parliament of 5 Geo. II for £2,500; the share of this parish amounted to £432, which was laid out in 1742 in the purchase of about 40 acres in Chesham, co. Bucks. In 1878 the land was sold in consideration of the transfer to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds of £3,000 consols. In 1893 the consols were sold out, and the proceeds reinvested in £2,990 11*s.* 1*d.* India 3 per cent. stock producing £89 14*s.* 4*d.* a year, which is applied for the benefit of the poor, mostly in pensions or annuities.

In 1686 a sum of £100 given by William Saltmarsh, Edward Young and others was laid out in the purchase of 13 acres in Chesham, now consisting of land, cottage and farm building let at £20 a year, and a wood called Horsler's Wood, the rents being applicable for the benefit of the poor.

In 1782 Richard Balshaw by deed conveyed to trustees 21 acres of land situated mostly in Northchurch, the rent to be distributed in bread and meat amongst aged, infirm, and industrious poor inhabitants of the parish. The land has been sold and proceeds invested in £3,229 18*s.* 2*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, producing £96 17*s.* 8*d.* a year. Under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners in 1898, the income is made applicable in pensions to poor inhabitants of the parish.

In 1784 John Dorrien by his will gave to the rector and churchwardens £100 to be invested, the income to be distributed amongst ten poor inhabitants not receiving alms of the parish. The legacy, with accumulations, is now represented by £175 16*s.* 6*d.* consols, the dividends of which are given with other charities in pensions.

The parish is in possession of a house formerly known as the Pest House, and now as Moor Cottage, on Berkhampstead Common, containing one acre, let on lease for forty years from Michaelmas 1892 at £12 a year, to be applied for some public purpose to be approved by the Charity Commissioners.

William Newman by his will, proved 1894, left to the rector and churchwardens the sum of £500, which was invested in the purchase of £263 South Eastern Railway consolidated 5 per cent. preference stock, income to be applied in aid of the Parochial Nursing Fund.

The several sums of stock are held by the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, and schemes are now (1906) in course of being established by the Charity Commissioners providing (*inter alia*) for one body of trustees for each of the ecclesiastical and non-ecclesiastical group of charities, and defining the qualifications and benefits of the almspeople and pensioners, and enlarging the scope of benefit to the poor generally.

In 1763 Mary Essington by deed assigned to the Rev. John Jeffreys, D.D., then rector of the parish, two turnpike bonds of £105 each, the income to be divided among six poor widows of the age of fifty years and upwards, legally settled and inhabiting in the parish, and not receiving settled parish allowances. The bonds, when paid off, were invested in £225 1*s.* 4*d.* consols held by the official trustees. The dividend, amounting to £5 12*s.* 6*d.* annually, is applied by the rector in accordance with the trusts. This charity is not included in the proposed schemes.

In 1714 Joanna Neale, by deed, conveyed to trustees certain lands in Northchurch, and at Frithsden and Chesham, co. Bucks, the rents and profits to be paid to the elders or ministers of the Baptist churches or congregations resorting to the meeting-places in Berkhampstead and Chesham respectively: such elders or ministers having been elected in the manner, and holding the tenets set forth in the said deed of trust.

By an order of the Charity Commissioners of 14 August, 1877, a scheme was established for the regulation of the charity, whereby it was directed to be managed as two distinct branches, namely, the charity for the benefit of the congregation of Protestant Dissenters being Baptists at Berkhampstead, and that for the same body meeting at Chesham; trustees were appointed for each branch, and the endowments apportioned, viz. a house and 3 acres of land at Northchurch, a house and 1 r. 11 p. at Frithsden, and 61 a. 1 r. 19 p. at Chesham known as Hyde Farm, producing a total gross rental of £88, and the dividends on £315 13*s.* 9*d.* consols being assigned to the Berkhampstead branch, and £2,835 1*s.* 10*d.* consols and a house and garden occupied by the minister at Chesham, and cottage and garden adjoining producing £9 a year assigned to the Chesham branch. The sums of stock arose primarily from investment of proceeds of sales in 1878 of land originally belonging to the charity, and are held by the official trustees.

The Independent chapel in Castle Street was founded in 1834, and is endowed with land and cottages producing £10 a year. Sarah Hill, by will proved in 1856, also endowed the chapel with a sum of £1,712 4*s.* 10*d.* consols. In 1894 William Newman bequeathed a sum of £300 2½ per cent. annuities to the minister and deacons upon trust, to apply the dividends equally among six deserving widows, widowers, or other persons residing within one mile of the chapel without reference to sect or religious denomination. The same testator left £100 like stock, the dividends to be applied in the purchase of books to be distributed on the anniversary of his death among children attending the Sunday school connected with the chapel. The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

The above-mentioned William Newman also bequeathed £300 2½ per cent. annuities and £100 like stock, the dividends to be applied upon similar trusts as those indicated under the endowments of the Independent chapel in Castle Street, in connexion with the Primitive Methodist chapel opposite the Union.

William Newman further bequeathed £300 2½ per cent. annuities, and £100 like stock for similar objects connected with Hope Hall in King's Road.

William Newman further bequeathed £300 2½ per cent. annuities, and £100 like stock for similar objects connected with the Baptist chapel, High Street.

William Newman further bequeathed £300 2½ per cent. annuities and £100 like stock for similar objects connected with the Wesleyan chapel.

The dividends on a sum of £585 18*s.* 11*d.* consols, which is understood to have been given or raised by the Rev. George Nugent in or about 1830 towards building the workhouse, are applied in aid of the poor rate.

In 1832 and 1834 Earl Brownlow, by deeds, con-

veyed 2 a. 0 r. 11 p. to be used for a public pleasure-ground.

Lieut.-General the Hon. John Finch by will, proved in 1861, bequeathed the sum of £200 upon trust to be invested, and the income applied for the benefit of Potten End school, erected by him in 1856, during its continuance, with a trust over for the benefit of Sayer's Almshouses. The legacy is represented by £206 19*s.* 8*d.* consols with the official trustees. The school is regulated by scheme dated 22 March, 1877.

In 1895 Mrs. Sophia Jane Hutchinson by will left £100 for the repair of the church of Holy Trinity at Potten End. The legacy has been invested, and is represented by £97 4 per cent. perpetual mortgage debenture stock of the Calico Printers' Association.

BUSHEY

Bisseia, viii cent.; Bissheye, xiv. cent.

The parish of Bushey, formerly called also Hartshead (Hertesheved, twelfth century), was apparently separated from the parish of Watford, of which it formed a part, about 1166.[1] It lies to the south of the county, and is bounded by the River Colne on the north, and the Middlesex county boundary on the south. The town now practically joins Watford. It is about 330 ft. above the ordnance datum, comprising 3,208 acres of land, and 10 acres of land covered by water, and contains the hamlets of Great Bushey, Little Bushey, Bushey Heath, Bushey Hartsbourne, and New Bushey. The soil is principally of chalk with gravel and clay, and the subsoil is of clay and chalk. It comprises 505 acres of arable land, 1,939 acres of pasture, and 84 acres of woodland.[2]

The parish was divided for civil purposes under the Local Government Act, 1894, the urban district being included in the Watford Urban District and now called Oxhey Ward, and Bushey Rural District comprising the remainder. In 1906 the latter was made into an urban district. There was formerly an extensive common called Bushey Heath and the Warren, which were inclosed under an award of 1809,[3] and are now largely built over. There are parks at Bushey Grange and Haydon Hill. The town of Bushey lies along the road running from the Watling Street at Edgware to Watford, where it branches out to Berkhampstead, Rickmansworth and St. Albans, from which road other roads branch off to Elstree and Aldenham, and there are numerous cross roads. New roads were made under the Bushey Heath inclosure award above referred to, and old ones were stopped and diverted. There is a railway station on the London and North-Western Railway main line.

The parish of Bushey lies for the most part on the slope of the hill rising from the eastern bank of the River Colne, and has magnificent views over well-planted meadow and pasture to St. Albans tower on the north, the wooded hills of Buckinghamshire on the west, Harrow spire on the south, and the smoke-enveloped towers and chimneys of London on the south-east. The village stands along the road from Watford to London, here called the High Street or London road. The church is picturesquely situated on the south side of the road beyond the village pond, but is partially hidden by a row of cottages. The houses in the village are mostly of brick, the older with tiled roofs and the later slated. There are a few old half-timbered houses notably 'Friedheim,' and No. 53, High Street, opposite the Bell Inn. The influence of the Herkomer School pervades the village, and is noticeable in the colony of artists, the numerous studios, and in the design of many of the houses. This school was commenced in 1883 as an experiment, by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, C.V.O., M.A., R.A., and Mr. Thomas Eccleston Gibb, F.A.S., of Bushey, to use the words of Sir Hubert von Herkomer, 'with the aim of retaining the English feeling for nature with the addition of some better technique than is encouraged in most English Art Schools,' and further aiming 'at the individual development of each artistic nature.' Four years later a new constitution was adopted, but in 1905 the school was abandoned, the buildings being taken by the Bushey Art School under Miss L. Kemp-Welch. Sir Hubert von Herkomer's house, 'Lululand,' lies behind the school down Melbourne Road, and is a large building of red and white stone, with a slate roof. The style is original, and perhaps approaches the Byzantine more than any other. A little to the west of the church on the north side of High Street is the Manor House, a large red brick building with a slated roof, the property of General Forestier-Walker. Opposite the church is 'Kingsley,' where Miss Kemp-Welch, R.B.A., the well-known artist, lives; and further east are Bourne Hall in the occupation of Mrs. Milner, and the 'Cloisters,' an eccentric building in the occupation of Mr. Richard Thomas. Bushey House, a large house covered with plaster painted white with a slate roof, on the south side of High Street, belonged to Mr. Thomas Clutterbuck, who died in 1837.[4] He was succeeded by his son Thomas, who died a few months after his father, when Bushey House came to his brother William,[5] who died in 1866.[6] In 1873 it was the residence of Mr. George Lake,[7] from whom it passed after 1899 to Mr. Edward Hedley Cuthbertson. Still further east are 'Cleveland,' a brick house with the upper story rough-cast, the residence and property of Mrs. Kynaston; Hogarth House, built in a like manner, the property of Mr. Barry Pain; and 'Claybury,' a brick house with slated roof the residence of Mr. Ricardo Palmer, J.P. Beyond this the district is known as Sparrows Herne, and from this part of the parish the views are particularly fine, especially from 'Hill Mead,' a white brick house with a slate roof, in the occupation of Mr. James Farmiloe. Sparrows Herne House in the High Street is the residence of Mr. A. Frewin, and on the opposite side of the road are the extensive grounds of Sparrows Herne Hall. Past Sparrows Herne is Bushey Heath, which leads on to the county boundary. Before the inclosure of 1809, this district

[1] Cott. MS. Otho D. 3, fol. 36*d.*; see the account of the advowson.
[2] Inf. from the Bd. of Agric. (1905).
[3] Com. Pleas Recov. R. East. 49 Geo. III, rot. 84, with plan of common.
[4] M.I. in Bushey church.
[5] Ibid.
[6] Ibid.
[7] *Return of Owners of Land*, 1873.

was open heath land, and was described, in 1547, as a 'suspect' place where many robberies had been committed.[8] The land is now mostly laid out in streets, and built over with small houses.

Little Bushey lies to the north of Clayhill, and is a small hamlet consisting of a few houses along the road to Aldenham. Holly Grove House is the residence of Mr. H. W. Pennington. The Little Bushey estate and other lands here are being cut up into building plots.

New Bushey is the district adjoining Bushey Station, and consists of streets of modern houses mostly occupied by those whose work takes them daily to London. The Bushey Grove estate on the north side of the London Road is now being developed for building, and streets are being laid out, and suburban villas erected.

Bushey Grange was in 1837 the residence of Basil Burchell,[9] son of John Blount Burchell by Sarah his wife, sister of Sir William Herne. Basil died in 1838, leaving a son and heir Humphrey Harper Burchell, who as grandnephew and heir of Sir William Herne assumed the additional surname of Herne. He died in 1868, and left a son, the Rev.

HERNE. *Sable a cheveron ermine between three berns argent.*

BURCHELL. *Argent a cheveron sable between three crosslets fitchy sable with three fleurs de lis argent on the cheveron.*

Humphrey Frederick Herne Burchell-Herne, now of Bushey Grange.[10]

Haydon Hill, a large house built of white brick and slated, lies down the hill to the south of the church, and is occupied by Mr. R. P. Attenborough. A little to the south-east is Merryhill House, a large house formerly belonging to the Coghills of Aldenham, and part of the settlement by Henry Coghill on his wife Anne Nicoll. It followed the descent of Aldenham House and was sold by Henry Hucks Gibbs to Mr. Eley in 1878. It is now the residence of Mr. W. M. Harford. The Royal Masonic School for Boys and Caledonian Asylum and St. Margaret's Clergy Orphan School for Girls are important institutions in this parish.

At Bushey Hall Farm there appears to be a square moat, having an overflow into the River Colne. Bushey Hall is a large modern building, now a hotel. The Bushey Hall Golf Club occupies the greater part of the grounds once belonging to it.

In this parish, half a mile south of Bushey Grange, is the site of an unfinished house and rectangular moat, which is said to date from about 1700. The whole area intended to have been inclosed by it is close upon ten acres. It appears to be supplied by a ditch on the south-east.

Richard Ward, a well-known divine, was incumbent of Bushey from 1647 to 1684. He was presented to the living by Oliver Cromwell, conformed at the Restoration, and was buried in the church. In 1655 he published *A Treatise on the Three Theological Graces, Faith, Hope and Charity*, and in 1673 *Two Very Usefull and Compendious Treatises; the First showing the Nature of Wit, Wisdom and Folly, The Second describing the Nature, Use, and Abuse of the Tongue and Speech.* This latter volume is dedicated to Colonel Titus.

Silius Titus (? 1623–1704) the son of Silius Titus of Bushey was a keen politician. He first took up arms for the Parliament, and although a strong Presbyterian, afterwards became an ardent Royalist, devoted to Charles I and Charles II.[11] In 1679 he was M.P. for Herts. Though not eloquent, he would often illustrate his speeches with a humour that rendered them effective. Once, when it was complained that he made sport of the House, Titus retorted that things were not necessarily serious because they were dull. Again, when Charles II, rather than exclude his brother from the throne, offered to impose limitations on a Roman Catholic sovereign, Titus likened such a plan to having a lion in the lobby and then voting to secure ourselves by letting him in and chaining him, rather than by keeping him out. He transferred his allegiance from James II to William III, and in 1704 died and was buried at Bushey.

In the churchyard is the tomb of Thomas Hearne (1744–1817), not the historical antiquary of that name, but the painter who executed the drawings for *The Antiquities of Great Britain*, undertaken in conjunction with Byrne. Hearne was celebrated for his topographical water-colours, both of landscape and antiquarian remains, a fine collection of which may be seen in the British Museum.

Another tomb in the churchyard is to Henry Edridge, A.R.A., F.S.A., an artist of great talent who died in 1824.

Dr. Thomas Monro, M.D., the well-known patron of young artists, had a country house at Bushey from about 1805. His son, Henry Monro the portrait painter, died at Bushey in 1814.

William Jerdan, journalist, founder of *The Literary Gazette*, who seized Bellingham, the murderer of Spencer Perceval in the lobby of the House of Commons in 1812, died at Bushey, 11 July, 1869, and is buried in the churchyard.

Samuel Weller Singer, the author, resided for some time at Bushey. He began life as a bookseller in London, but retired to Bushey in 1815, and devoted himself to literary pursuits. His most important original work is *Researches into the History of Playing Cards*; with *Illustrations of the Origin of Painting and Engraving upon Wood.* The illustrations are very beautiful and add much to the value of the work. Towards the close of 1815 Mark Beaufoy, the astronomer and physicist, came to live at Bushey Heath. Here he made the series of observations on the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites which won for him the Astronomical Society's silver medal in 1827. He died at Bushey in that year, and his instruments were presented to the Astronomical Society. William Falconer,

[8] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 25 and *Acts of Privy Council*, 1597–8, p. 41.

[9] *Herts. County Rec.* ii, 371.

[10] Burke, *Landed Gentry.*

[11] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.*; Kingston, *Civil War in Herts.*; Hillier, *King Charles in the I. of W.*

known as the translator of the *Geography of Strabo*, was rector of Bushey from 1839 till his death in 1885.

MANORS

BUSHEY was, according to the St. Albans chronicles and registers, granted to that monastery by King Offa in the eighth century.[12] In the time of Edward the Confessor it was held by Lewin, a thane of the king, but was granted by William I to Geoffrey de Mandeville,[13] in whose heirs, the earls of Essex, the overlordship continued.[14] The Jarpenville, or Jarkeville, family held the manor of Bushey from an early date. We find that Geoffrey de Jarpenville held one knight's fee, and probably the manor, of Geoffrey de Mandeville, who died in 1166.[15] From Geoffrey de Jarpenville the manor passed to David his son,[16] and at his death to Geoffrey de Jarpenville, who was dealing with land here in 1235,[17] and died about 1240, leaving a son and heir David.[18] Probably a later Sir David de Jarpenville, who died about 1300, left an only daughter Joan, then under age, but it would seem that Thomas brother of Sir David had seized the manor and granted it to Hugh le Despenser the elder.[19] Joan married Geoffrey FitzWarren, and upon her claiming the manor Hugh le Despenser so persecuted her and her husband by indicting Geoffrey of various felonies of which he was afterwards acquitted, and then as a justice of the forest imprisoning him for a trespass, that they, as they said, were compelled in 1305 to convey the manor to him by fine.[20] Geoffrey and Joan had two daughters, Margaret who married Henry de la Marler or atte Marlepitte, and Margery who married Henry de Harpesbourne. These ladies and their husbands unsuccessfully petitioned Parliament in 1347 to reinstate them in the possession of the manor.[21]

MANDEVILLE. *Quarterly or and gules.*

Hugh le Despenser the younger and Eleanor his wife conveyed the manor, possibly for the purpose of a settlement, to Hugh de Audley and Margaret his wife, sister of Eleanor, in 1321;[22] and upon the attainder and execution of the two Despensers, in 1326, Edward II granted it to his brother Edmund of Woodstock earl of Kent.[23] Edmund of Woodstock was attainted in 1329 for complicity in a plot for the restoration of Edward II, whom he supposed to be still alive, to the throne.

In 1330 a lease for life was granted to Bartholomew de Burghershh.[24] In the same year, however, this manor was assigned to Margaret, widow of Edmund of Woodstock earl of Kent, in accordance with a petition from her.[25]

At her death it passed to her daughter Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, then married to Sir Thomas Holand, who with his wife in 1353 strengthened their title by taking a conveyance from Henry atte Marlepitte and Margaret his wife, and William de Harpesbourne and Margery his wife, heirs of Joan FitzWarren before referred to.[26] In 1361 Sir Thomas de Holand earl of Kent died seised of this manor, which he held of the earl of Hereford in right of his wife.[27] Joan, who married secondly Edward the Black Prince, died in 1385, and was succeeded by her son Thomas Holand,[28] who died in 1397,[29] seised of this manor, leaving Thomas his son and heir. Thomas, third earl of Kent, was beheaded and attainted, but notwithstanding the attainder, Edmund his brother succeeded to the title and some of the estates in 1400. The manor of Bushey, however, was assigned to Alice widow of the attainted Thomas.[30] Alice died in 1416,[31] when this manor fell to the share of Eleanor, wife of Thomas earl of Salisbury, as one of the sisters of the said Thomas and Edmund, earls of Kent. Thomas, who died in 1428, and Eleanor his wife, earl and countess of Salisbury, had an only daughter Alice,[32] whose husband, Richard Nevill, became, in right of his wife, earl of Salisbury. He was beheaded in 1460, when he was succeeded by Richard earl of Warwick, the 'King Maker.' Notwithstanding the forfeiture which followed upon the death of the earl of Warwick at the battle of Barnet in 1471, this manor descended probably by settlement to his daughter Anne wife of Richard duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III,[33] who by Act of Parliament in 1475 exchanged it with King Edward IV for the castle of Scarborough.[34] In the same year the king granted this manor to Elizabeth his queen, Richard bishop of Salisbury, and William Dudley dean of the chapel of the royal household,[35] but shortly afterwards it was again exchanged with the king for other lands.[36] In 1484 it was granted to Francis Lord Lovel, but on his attainder in 1486 it again became forfeited to the crown. In 1486 the manor was granted to John de Vere earl of Oxford and the heirs male of his body,[37] and he leased it to Thomas Thrale.[38] In 1511, in default of such heirs, the reversion was granted to Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of the unfortunate Queen Anne Boleyn, and his heirs male.[39] John earl of Oxford died without issue in 1513, but it is doubtful if Sir Thomas Boleyn ever obtained possession of the manor, as in this year Margaret countess of Salisbury was by Act of Parlia-

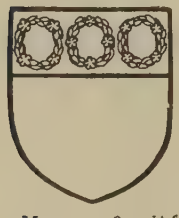
EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK. *The arms of England in a border argent.*

[12] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 3*b*.
[13] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 330.
[14] Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, No. 104.
[15] Round, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, 230; *Red Book of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 346; Cott. MS. Otho, D. 3, fol. 36 *d*.
[16] Cott. MS. Otho, D. 3, fol. 6 and 7.
[17] Feet of F. Herts. file 2, No. 39, 40; file 16, No. 209.
[18] Coram Rege, No. 52, m. 3 *d*.; Assize R. 323, m. 55.
[19] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 191, 401*a*; P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 7108.
[20] Ibid. and Feet of F. Herts. Edw. I, No. 390; also *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 293.
[21] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 191, 401*a*.
[22] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Edw. II, No. 191.
[23] Close, 20 Edw. II, m. 4.
[24] Ibid. 4 Edw. III, m. 13, 34; Pat. 4 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 25.
[25] Close, 4 Edw. III, m. 12; ibid. 5 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 29.
[26] Feet of F. Herts. Edw. III, No. 407.
[27] Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. III, No. 104.
[28] Ibid. 9 Ric. II, No. 54.
[29] Ibid. 20 Ric. II, No. 30.
[30] Close, 21 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 18.
[31] Inq. p.m. 4 Hen. V, No. 51.
[32] Ibid. 7 Hen. VI, No. 57.
[33] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 25.
[34] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), vi, 125*b*.
[35] Pat. 15 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 10; pt. 3, m. 6.
[36] Duchy of Lanc. Decrees, L. 18, 19, Edw. IV, fol. 138.
[37] Pat. 1 Hen. VII, pt. 4, m. 9.
[38] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 117.
[39] Pat. 3 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 11; 4 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 13.

ment restored in blood, title, and estates,[40] and entered upon this manor, holding her first court there in May, 1514.[41] At her attainder and execution in 1541 this manor again came to the crown, and in 1543 the demesne lands, fisheries, mill, coney warren and other royalties then in the tenure of John Wythe were granted to William Milward *alias* Alexander,[42] and became known as the Bushey Hall estate, while the rents of assize, perquisites of court, and other profits of the manor were in the following year leased to him for twenty-one years.[43] In 1554 the manor was granted by Queen Mary to Sir Thomas Hastings [44] and Lady Winifred his wife, and the heirs of the body of Lady Winifred, with remainder to Lady Catherine wife of Francis earl of Huntingdon, as kinswomen and heirs of Margaret, late countess of Salisbury, being daughters and heirs of Henry Lord Montagu.[45] Winifred afterwards married Thomas Barrington, who in 1565 obtained a confirmation of the manor from the crown.[46] In 1566 Thomas Barrington and Winifred his wife conveyed this manor to Andrew Jenoure,[47] who in 1573 sold it to Robert Blackwell.[48]

At the death of Robert Blackwell in 1580 the manor was divided between his sons—George the elder taking one-third, while his brother Robert had two-thirds, probably, as Chauncy says, in consequence of a lawsuit.[49] George sold his share in 1583 to Sir Charles Morrison, from whom it passed to his daughter and heir Elizabeth,[50] who married Arthur Lord Capell, whose son Arthur was created earl of Essex in 1661, and from whom the manor descended to the present earl of Essex.

Some confusion arose at the time the Capells came into possession as to the various interests in the manor of Bushey; that is to say, the interest of Henry Hickman in the site of the manor called Bushey Hall, the Capells in one-third part of the manor, and the Blackwells in two-thirds; and in 1618 all these interests were, for confirmation of title, surrendered by fine to King James I, who on 21 May in that year granted that Ellis Wynn and Francis King might for the purposes of such confirmation enter upon the manor and advowson of the church, and use all such liberties therein as fully as Margaret countess of Salisbury held them.[51] The two-thirds belonging to the Blackwells descended in the family to Richard Blackwell, who died without issue in 1677, when they passed to his cousins, Susan wife of Sir William Parkyns, and Anne the wife of Rowland Pitts, daughters of Thomas Blackwell. Rowland Pitts and Anne his wife sold their portion for £1,240 to Sir William Parkyns, one of the chief clerks in Chancery, and Susan his wife, on 20 February, 1684–5.[52] Sir William Parkyns being convicted of complicity in Sir John Fenwick's plot was executed at Tyburn in 1696. At the time of his attainder he was seised of two third parts of the manor,[53] but having mortgaged these to his uncle, who had entered upon the lands as mortgagee,[54] they escaped forfeiture and came to Blackwell Parkyns, who in 1715 sold them to the Rev. William Strengfellow,[55] and he in 1719 conveyed them to Richard Capper, whose son Francis, with Mary his wife and Richard their son and heir, barred the entail in 1759.[56] Robert son of the latter Richard sold this estate to General Frederick Nathaniel Walker in 1814, and it is now held by his grandson, General Sir Frederick William Edward Forestier-Walker, K.C.B., C.M.G.



MORRISON. *Or a chief gules and therein three wreaths or.*

CAPELL. *Gules a lion between three crosslets fitchy or.*

Some of the court rolls of this manor are at the Public Record Office, and we find from them that there were two reeves, two constables, and two ale-tasters elected yearly at the court of the manor.[57] The manor was divided into three tithings, namely, Great Bushey, Little Bushey, and Leavesden in the parish of Watford.[58] The several fishery of the Colne was from time to time leased by the lord, and in 1428 we find the several water of the lord with the fishery in the same 'from Chalney to le Wassyngstole next Watford,' except what was reserved to the miller, was leased to John Bereford and Nicholas Segrave of Aldenham for seven years at a rent of 20*s.* and two pike, the lessees being bound to mow 'les wedes' growing in the water twice yearly.[59] In 1459 Thomas Lanham was presented at the court for having taken five swans from the several water of the lord and selling them in London for 10*s.*[60]

WALKER. *Erminois a pile azure battled with a mural crown between two caltraps or thereon.*

By a charter dated 13 February, 1270, David de Jarpenville received a grant of free warren[61] in his demesne lands, and it would seem that game has always been strictly preserved in the manor, particularly pheasants and rabbits, from about 1426, and partridges from about 1492.[62] There was a manorial water-mill apparently on the Colne, which was from time to time leased with a stipulation that whenever the lord or lady of the manor should happen to be residing at Bushey the miller should grind their corn free from toll.[63]

[40] Act 5 Hen. VIII, cap. 12.
[41] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 27.
[42] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 6.
[43] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 230, fol. 67; and *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 278 (61); for later descent see Bushey Hall.
[44] Aug. Off. Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 139.
[45] Pat. 1 Mary, pt. 4; Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 139.
[46] Pat. 8 Eliz. pt. 1.
[47] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 8 Eliz.
[48] Ibid. Mich. 15 & 16 Eliz.
[49] *Hist. of Herts.* 539.
[50] S.P. Dom. Interregnum, G. lxxiii, 41.
[51] Pat. 16 Jas. I, pt. 23, No. 14. See also Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 139.
[52] Close, 36 Chas. II, pt. 10, No. 3.
[53] Exch. Spec. Com. 6792.
[54] Chauncy, *Hist. of Herts.* 540.
[55] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 1 Geo. I.
[56] Recov. R. D. Enr. East. 32 Geo. II, m. 44.
[57] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, Nos. 22 to 25.
[58] Ibid.
[59] Ibid. No. 22.
[60] Ibid. No. 24.
[61] Chart. R. 54 Hen. III, m. 11, 12.
[62] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, Nos. 22 to 25.
[63] Ibid. No. 22.

As early as 1141 the Empress Maud granted to Geoffrey de Mandeville a market at Bushey on Thursdays, and a fair lasting for three days beginning on the vigil of St. James.[64] This grant was confirmed to David de Jarpenville in 1270,[65] and again in 1280; on the latter occasion the grant was confirmed notwithstanding it had not been fully used.[66]

The foundation of a magnificent house known as *BUSHEY HALL* or *BUSHEY BURY* was laid by Thomas earl of Salisbury in 1428.[67] This house followed the descent of the manor down to the time of the forfeiture by Margaret countess of Salisbury, when it was in lease with the demesne lands, mill, coney warren, and the advowson of the church to John Wythe for thirty years.[68] These properties, together with Bushey Hall Park, Hounslow Grove, Bushey Grove, and Bushey Heath, were in 1543 granted to William Milward *alias* Alexander,[69] and in the same year there were leased to him the rents of assize, perquisites of court, and other profits of the manor for twenty-one years.[70] Upon the expiration of this lease the manorial profits appear to have passed to the owners of the manor under a grant to Sir Thomas Hastings and Lady Winifred his wife, in 1554.[71] William Milward died in 1546, and was succeeded by his son William,[72] who sold Bushey Hall to Henry Hickman in 1579,[73] and in the same year he conveyed the advowson of the church, the watermill, free fishery, and coney warren to Anthony Brigham, who immediately sold them to Henry Hickman.[74] In 1585 Hickman conveyed the property to Richard Franklyn and Robert Millett,[75] probably for the purpose of a settlement, as we find he died seised of them in 1594, leaving John Scott, son of his sister Margaret, his heir.[76] John in 1604 conveyed Bushey Hall to Henry Hickman,[77] who died seised of it in 1622, leaving Henry his son and heir,[78] to whom livery of the manor was made in 1626.[79] It would appear that Bushey Hall subsequently came into the possession of Sir George Walker, and passed from him to Sir Robert Marsham, bart., who in 1701 joined with Margaret his wife in selling the estate to Thomas Ewer.[80] It afterwards came into the hands of Edward Marjoribanks, who held property in Bushey in 1839,[81] and died in 1879.[82] Bushey Hall was in 1882 converted into a hydropathic establishment and licensed hotel, in the grounds of which are some well-known golf links.

The manor of *BOURNEHALL* was held of the earl of Hereford, probably of the Mandeville Fee, and owed suit at the court at Hertford and White Appleton, in London.[83] In 1231 John de Martham conveyed the manor under the description of a hide of land in Bushey to Ralph son of Bernard.[84] This Ralph died in 1306, leaving his grandson Thomas son of John his heir.[85] Thomas granted the manor in 1317 to John de Wengrave and Christiana his wife and John their son,[86] and in the same year one John Blaket released all claim in it to the said John de Wengrave and Christiana his wife and to John their son, with remainder to Thomas brother of John the younger.[87] In 1336 John de Wengrave and Christiana and John the son granted the manor to John Hauteyn, of London, and Isabella his wife, and in 1348 John Hauteyn conveyed it to Richard son of Richard de Eccleshale, clerk, and Clementia de Titenhangre of St. Albans, his wife.[88] It would appear that Clementia was a daughter of John de Wengrave, for on her death Thomas FitzJohn claimed to be her heir.[89] Clementia, by her will, left this manor to trustees to be alienated in mortmain for the support of a perpetual chantry of four chaplains,[90] but it would seem that this was not done, but that Richard FitzJohn alienated the manor, probably to William de Gresle, who conveyed it in 1373 to James Bernes of London.[91] Shortly after, the manor was in the hands of William de la Marche and Thomas Wershepe, who apparently sold it to the celebrated Alice Perrers, mistress of Edward III,[92] who claimed her estate in the manor from Thomas FitzJohn.[93] Alice Perrers held it up to the time of her conviction, and after her forfeiture in 1377 Richard II in 1379 granted it, together with the tenements called Harpesbourne, Marlepitts, Latymers, and Halles, to Sir Thomas Peytevyn for his life,[94] and in the following year he gave the fee simple to Sir William de Wyndesore, then the husband of Alice Perrers.[95] Sir William de Wyndesore died seised of the manor in 1384, leaving his three sisters, Christiana the wife of William Morers, Margery the wife of John Duket, and Isabella, his heirs.[96] It would seem, however, that John de Wyndesore, nephew of Sir William, inherited the lands,[97] and probably sold them to Robert Thorley, at whose death they passed to his daughter Margaret, wife of Sir Reginald West,[98] who was in 1426 created Baron De La Warr.[99] In 1450 Lord De La Warr died seised of this manor (held of the earl of Salisbury as of the manor of Bushey), and of the manor of Hartesbourne in this parish,[100] leaving Richard his son and heir. Richard died seised of these manors in 1476,[101] and they followed the descent of the barony of De La Warr till 1538, when Sir Thomas West, Lord De La

West, Lord De La Warr. *Argent a fesse dancetty sable.*

[64] Round, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, 92.
[65] Chart. R. 54 Hen. III, m. 11, 12.
[66] Pat. 9 Edw. I, m. 30.
[67] P.R.O. Ct. R. 177, 22; and John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22.
[68] Rentals and Surv. 8, fol. 22.
[69] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 6.
[70] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 230, fol. 67.
[71] See under the account of Bushey manor.
[72] Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VIII, vol. 73, No. 85.
[73] Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. v; and Memo. R. L.T.R. Trin. 21 Eliz. recorda, rot. 7.
[74] Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. 7; and Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 23 Eliz.
[75] Feet of F. Herts. East. 27 Eliz. and Pat. 27 Eliz. pt. 9.
[76] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 240, No. 40.
[77] Feet of F. Herts. East. 2 Jas. I.
[78] Inq. p.m. 20 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 39.
[79] Fine R. 1 Chas. I, pt. 3, No. 24.
[80] Close, 13 Will. III, pt. 5, No. 6.
[81] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 398.
[82] Inscr. in east window of Bushey Church.
[83] Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 53.
[84] Feet of F. Herts. 15 Hen. III, No. 152.
[85] Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 53.
[86] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 326.
[87] Feet. of F. Herts. 10 Edw. II, No. 254.
[88] Ibid. 10 Edw. III, No. 162 and De Banco, 356, Chart. 1.
[89] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 228.
[90] Ibid. 240.
[91] Close, 47 Edw. III, m. 38.
[92] Pat. 3 Ric. II, pt. 3, m. 4 and 5.
[93] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 238.
[94] Pat. 2 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 41.
[95] Ibid. 3 Ric. II, pt. 3, m. 4 and 5; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 235.
[96] Inq. p.m. 8 Ric. II, No. 38.
[97] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 241, &c.
[98] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 22.
[99] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, iii, 47.
[100] Inq. p.m. 29 Hen. VI, No. 21; see Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 20, No. 155.
[101] Inq. p.m. 16 Edw. IV, No. 62.

Warr, and Sir Owen West, his half-brother, conveyed them to Michael Lyster, Francis Sawtrey, and others.[102] In 1556 Richard Lyster granted them to James Pargyter,[103] who with Katherine his wife in 1568 sold them to Henry Hickman.[104] In 1594 Hickman died seised of the manor of Bournehall, leaving his nephew John Scott his heir,[105] who, with Alice his wife, in 1596 conveyed it to George Hickman and Ralph Baldwyn.[106] George Hickman died seised of the manor in 1635, leaving a son George,[107] who sold this manor in 1639 to James Mayne of Bovingdon.[108] At the death of James Mayne in 1642[109] the manor was partitioned by his wife Dorothy between his two daughters, namely, Mary, the wife of Thomas Engham, who sold her moiety to Joshua Lomax of Bovingdon[110] in 1656, and Sarah, the wife of William Glascock, who in 1667 purchased her sister's moiety from Joshua Lomax.[111] Sarah Glascock was indicted in 1679 as a Popish recusant, and was summoned before the justices of the peace to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and to enter into recognizances to keep the peace.[112] In 1688 William and Sarah sold the whole manor to John Huxley and Walter Overburgh.[113] They were probably trustees for George Hadley of East Barnet, for in 1690 they joined with him in conveying the capital messuage and some parcels of land to John Greening and Edward Clerke in trust for Nathan Southen of Hemel Hempstead.[114] Nathan in 1696 conveyed these premises to Thomas Gratwick and Huntley Bigg, trustees for Edward Barradall.[115] George Hadley's grandson, John Hadley, sold the manor in 1770 to Richard Capper of Lincoln's Inn,[116] whose grandson, Rev. Daniel Capper, sold it in 1865 to Richard Harrison of the Hansteads, St. Stephen's.[117] The manor was afterwards sold to Mr. Arthur Hope Rydon, who now owns it.

Manor of *HARTESBOURNE* (Harpesbourne, Hertysbyrn).—This manor under the description of a messuage and 200 acres of land in Little Bushey and Harteshead appears to have been held by John Gregory, of Sarratt, who in 1330 conveyed it to Thomas Wyliot and Eleanor his wife.[118] In 1344 Edmund Wyliot and Ellen his wife granted it to William de la Marche,[119] from whom it followed the descent of the manor of Bournehall till the end of the sixteenth century, when in 1594 Henry Hickman died seised of the manor described as the manor of Hartesborne or Hasborne, Marcolles, and Slackdeacons, leaving John Scott, a nephew, his heir.[120] John Scott apparently sold this manor, for we find in 1598 that George Melton and Alice his wife settled it described as above upon themselves and their issue, and in default to Susan the wife of John Andrews, of Broughton (county Bucks.) sister of Alice, for life, then to Francis Duncombe of Eastcote Hall, in the county of Warwick, her brother, and the heirs of his body.[121] This manor seems again to have been settled in 1602, for we find George Melton then conveyed it to William Stevenson and afterwards to Richard Perrin and Edward Curtis,[122] probably for the purposes of a trust. George Melton died in 1617 seised of the manor, lordship, or grange of Hartesborne alias Harsborne, Marvells, and Slackdeacons, and left a son and heir George.[123] Apparently George died without issue, and the manor came to Susan wife of John Andrews under the above settlement.[124] In 1622 Sir Francis Duncombe died seised of the reversion of the manor after the death of Susan, leaving Thomas his son and heir,[125] who with his wife Sarah, and Susan Andrews, widow, James Mayne and Mary his wife, and Evan Melton, sold it in the following year to Henry Coghill.[126] In 1769 Sarah Hucks, widow, sister and heir of Henry Coghill, and Robert Hucks her son, conveyed the manor to William Hucks for a settlement upon Sarah for life with remainder to Robert,[127] who sold it in 1851 to Mr. Travers. The estate afterwards came into the possession of Joseph Sladen,[128] eldest son of Joseph Sladen of Lee, who held it in 1873 and died in 1882.[129] His son sold it two years later to Frederick Charsley, and at some date previous to 1899 Hartsbourne manor passed to the Hon. Copleston Richard George Warwick Bampfylde, who now owns it.

BAMPFYLDE. *Or a bend gules and thereon three molets argent.*

CHURCHES The parish church is dedicated in honour of *ST. JAMES*, and stands to the south of the main road passing through the village, the fall of the ground being towards the west. The walls are of faced flint rubble with Totternhoe ashlar dressings, but very little ancient external work remains, and the modern ashlar is of Bath stone. The roofs are tiled. The church consists of chancel 35 ft. by 17 ft., south vestries and organ-chamber, nave with north and south aisles and north porch, and west tower. It underwent a thorough 'restoration' in 1871 at the hands of Sir Gilbert Scott, when the aisles and organ-chamber were added. Before that time it consisted of a chancel and a long narrow aisleless nave, of the first half of the thirteenth century, and a west tower of the fifteenth. On the north side of the nave was a building with square-headed windows and wooden mullions, apparently *c.* 1700, which served as a family pew for the lord of the manor.

The chancel has in the east wall three lancet windows, which replace a late Gothic window removed in 1871. The north and south walls have shallow

[102] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 30 Hen. VIII.
[103] Ibid. Hil. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary; and Hil. 2 Eliz.
[104] Ibid. Hil. 10 Eliz.
[105] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 240, No. 40.
[106] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 38 Eliz.
[107] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 527, No. 64.
[108] Recov. R. Mich. 15 Chas. I.
[109] Inq. p.m. vol. 420, No. 102.
[110] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 1656.
[111] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 19 Chas. II; ibid. Mich. 15 Chas. II; Hil. 26 & 27 Chas. II.
[112] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 296.
[113] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 & 4 Jas. II.
[114] Close, 2 Will. and Mary, pt. 6, No. 12.
[115] Close, 8 Will. III, pt. 5, No. 14.
[116] Com. Pleas. D. Enr. Hil. 10 Geo. III, m. 46.
[117] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 225.
[118] Feet of F. Herts. file 71, No. 53.
[119] Ibid. file 80, No. 284.
[120] Inq. p.m. (Ser. ii), vol. 240, No. 40.
[121] Recov. R. D. Enr. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. m. 37; and Feet of F. Herts. East. 40 Eliz.
[122] Recov. R. D. Enr. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. m. 22; and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz.
[123] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 507, No. 55.
[124] Inq. p.m. vol. 407, No. 106.
[125] Ibid.
[126] Feet. of F. Herts. Trin. 21 Jas. I.
[127] Recov. R. East. 9 Geo. III, rot. 191; and ibid. D. Enr. m. 111.
[128] *Return of Owners of Land*, 1873.
[129] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1902.

wall-arcades of three bays with pointed arches and simple labels, springing from circular stone capitals with Purbeck marble shafts and moulded stone bases. In each bay on the north side is a plain lancet window; on the south side the eastern bay has a similar window, though opening now to a modern vestry; in the middle bay is the upper part of a lancet window, with a doorway below, all stonework being modern; and in the western bay is a three-light window much repaired, of the second half of the thirteenth century. It now opens to the organ chamber and its glass has been removed. The roof timbers are apparently modern, but the moulded wallplate is of the fifteenth century. The fittings of the chancel are all modern, and there is a modern wooden screen at the west. There is no structural chancel arch, but over the screen is a cambered and moulded beam of the fifteenth century coeval with the nave roof, carrying a plastered partition, on which are painted the arms of Queen Anne, with a diaper of floral pattern and a leaf border. A mediaeval painting may be hidden behind this.

The nave is of five bays and has no ancient features except the fine fifteenth-century roof. This is high pitched with tie-beams and arched braces to the collars, and intermediate trusses with hammer-beams; there are heavy wind-braces to the purlins, and the plate, tie-beams, and hammer-beams are moulded. Its date is probably early in the century. The arcades of the nave are of two-chamfered orders with octagonal columns and moulded capitals and bases, copied from an arch destroyed in 1871, which stood where the west bay of the north arcade now is. The south arcade is of five bays, and the north of three, the north aisle not being the full length of the nave. The two eastern bays of the north arcade mark the position of the eighteenth-century building before mentioned.

The aisles, of the same date as the nave arcades (1871), are of fourteenth-century style—the south aisle being considerably wider than the north. There is a modern north porch—its inner doorway has a wooden head and jambs of the fifteenth century—with a four-centred arch and carved spandrels. The west tower, of three stages, is of the fifteenth century and opens to the church by a much-restored arch of two orders. It has a vice at the north-east, which retains its original plain door. The west doorway of the tower is narrow, with a continuous moulding of two hollow chamfers. Over it is a sixteenth-century square-headed window, with two wide lights, to which cinquefoil cusping in Bath stone has been added. The second stage of the tower has small pointed lights, and the belfry windows are of two trefoiled lights under a square head, the stonework of all being modern. There is an embattled parapet and flat lead roof, the vice being carried up above the parapet as a turret.

The fittings of the church are, with two exceptions, modern. The pulpit is a good specimen of early seventeenth-century date, octagonal with a tester over, carved and panelled, with a projecting book-board carried on carved scroll brackets. It has steps with moulded handrails and twisted balusters, and stands in the north-east angle of the nave, having been on the south side before 1871. In the chancel hangs a fine brass chandelier, the gift of one of the Capper family; it was formerly in the nave. The font, at the west end of the nave, is modern, having a square bowl on a central stem and four angle shafts.

In the vestry are a few pieces of seventeenth-century glass, with the arms of Gale, dated 1638, Altham, 1611, and Egerton.

There are eight bells—the treble and 2nd by Warner, 1889, 5th and 6th by William Eldridge, 1664, the 7th is a fifteenth-century bell with the mark of Roger Landon, a Wokingham founder, and inscription in black-letter capitals and smalls SANCTA TRINITAS UNUS DEUS MISERERE NOBIS, and the 3rd, 4th and tenor are by Warner, 1887.

The church plate consists of a chalice and cover paten of 1633 given by John Gale, a salver of 1671 given by Lady Mary Walker, and a flagon of 1634 given by John Gale, the latter bearing on a fesse three lions' heads couped between three saltires, impaling party palewise and cheveronwise an escutcheon bearing a man's head couped and garlanded. There are also two patens, two chalices, a flagon, and an almsdish, presented by Mr. and Mrs. Edward Marjoribanks in 1871, a silver wine strainer and wafer box, and a plated almsdish given by Dr. Ibbetson, 1754.

The registers begin in 1684. Book i contains baptisms 1684–1812, burials 1735–1812, and marriages 1684–1753. Book ii has marriages to 1812.

Bishop's Transcripts of older registers exist for the years 1581, 1590, 1599, 1674, 1676, 1679, 1681, and 1682.[130]

The district church of *ST. PETER* at Bushey Heath was opened in 1838. The living is a vicarage, and Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Elliot was patron in 1889. The advowson is now vested in the bishop of St. Albans. The nave and transepts are built of white bricks with stone quoins, and covered with slate, and the chancel and vestries are of stone with red tiles. The chancel is of two bays with a vestry on the north side, replacing a chancel of the same character as the nave. At the west end of the nave is a bell-cote. The east window is by Kemp, and represents the Crucifixion. The altar frontal is composed of five canopied panels, each containing a figure in beaten brass. There is a stone canopied reredos with paintings, and at the west end of the nave is a gallery.

ADVOWSON

Bushey or 'Hertesheved' was originally part of the parish of Watford.[131] Its existence as a separate parish probably dates from about 1166, when an agreement was made between Robert abbot of St. Albans, and Geoffrey de Jarpenville as to the church of Hertesheved otherwise called Bussheye. Geoffrey and his heirs were to have by gift of the abbot the chapel of Hertesheved with the churchyard and lands belonging, and a virgate of land which Earl Geoffrey de Mandeville had given to the same chapel. One half of the tithes from Geoffrey's lands was to go to the chapel of Bushey, and the other half to the church of Watford.[132]

The church of Bushey was always held with the manor[133] till 1543, when it was granted with Bushey Hall to William Milward,[134] from whom it passed

[130] O. W. Tancock, *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q*, iii, 61.

[131] Cott. MS. Otho, D. 3, fol. 36 *d*.

[132] Ibid. fol. 181. The tithes reserved to the church of Watford were those probably from the hamlet of Leavesden, which was a tithing of Jarpenville's manor of Bushey (P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 22), and is now in Watford parish.

[133] Pat. 12 Edw. II, pt. 1, m. 24; ibid. 18 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 28; and Inq. p. m. 9 Ric. II, No. 54.

[134] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 6.

with the mill and fishery to Henry Hickman,[135] who died in 1622, when the advowson passed to his son Henry.[136] In 1618 it had been surrendered with Bushey Hall to the king for the purpose of confirmation.[137] The king presented in 1662 by reason of a lapse,[138] and in 1676 Henry Hickman sold the advowson to Richard Smith,[139] who presented in 1684 and 1693.[140] He conveyed it in 1700 to his grandson William Smith,[141] who dying unmarried devised it to his stepmother, Grace Smith.[142] Grace, who presented to the rectory in 1739,[143] conveyed it in the same year, under the terms of her stepson William Smith's will, to the rector and scholars of Exeter College, subject to a demise for a term of years to Ebenezer Ibbetson.[144] Catherine Ibbetson and Samuel Ibbetson presented in 1748 for that turn,[145] and the advowson came on the death of James Ibbetson in 1781[146] to Exeter College, which presented in 1782–85, 1794 and 1797.[147] At some date between 1879 and 1899 the advowson passed to Mrs. Kynaston of Danes Road, St. Leonard, and it is now vested in Sir C. F. Cory-Wright, bart., D.L., J.P.

The first appearance of Independents in Bushey occurs in 1809, when they registered a building belonging to Joseph Keene for religious worship. In accordance with this registration Joseph Keene of Chesham and William Jennings of Kensington, assisted by Robert Capper, lord of the manor, fitted up and opened an outhouse or lumber-room on the premises of Keene on Clayhill. Preachers were supplied by the London Itinerant Society. This meeting place was enlarged in 1812, and in 1814 Mr. Capper erected a chapel and minister's house on his own freehold.[148] There are Congregational and Primitive Methodist chapels, and a Roman Catholic chapel dedicated to the Sacred Heart and St. John the Evangelist.

CHARITIES

In 1631 Mrs. Barbara Burnell by her will bequeathed to the Cloth-workers' Company, London, £300 to be laid out in the purchase of lands for the performance of divers charitable uses, and among them to pay the annual sum of £4 6*s.* for distribution of clothing among six poor women of Great Stanmore, Middlesex, one year, and in the next year among two poor women inhabiting the parish of Bushey and those of Harrow and Edgware in the county of Middlesex. Two gowns are given to two poor women of this parish every alternate year.

John Gale, who died in 1695, as appears in the old parish register, 'gave a Haberdine fish (barrelled cod, so called from Aberdeen, which was formerly famous for curing this kind of fish), and half a peck of blue peas to twenty widows and widowers once a year; half a peck loaf, and two pounds of cheese to each person are given instead.' In 1894 this charge was redeemed by the transfer to the official trustees of £100 consols, and by a scheme of 1897 the trustees were authorized to apply the dividends by way of supplementing the income of the charity of George Johnson Reveley mentioned below, or otherwise, at their discretion.

In 1708 Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller of Watford Place left (*inter alia*) '1*s.* 6*d.* in twelve wheaten loaves to twelve poor persons of this parish to be delivered upon her tombstone by the churchwardens after morning service on every Sunday for ever.' A sum of £4 is received annually from the trustees of the charity at Watford, and applied in the distribution of bread.

The British School is endowed with a sum of £3,027 2*s.* India 3½ per cent. stock given by deed, 1857, by Stewart Marjoribanks, and with £2,191 London Brighton and South Coast Railway 4½ per cent. debenture stock arising under the will of Arthur Ashfield, 1861. The sums of stock, which are held by the official trustees, produce about £204 a year.

The Reveley Almshouses were founded by George Johnson Reveley, who by his will, proved on 15 February 1877, directed his trustees to expend £1,500 in the erection of ten almshouses, and to invest £10,000 and apply the yearly income in the repair of the same, and in the maintenance and support of the inmates. The site was given in 1878 by Mr. George Edward Lake and Mr. Reginald John Lake. The charity is regulated by a scheme of the Court of Chancery, dated 4 July 1881; and the endowment funds, which are held by the official trustees, are now represented by £430 Midland Railway Company 2½ per cent. debenture stock as a repair fund, £6,459 like stock, and £4,966 3 per cent. perpetual debenture stock of the London and North Western Railway Company, producing an annual income of about £310.

In 1883 George Clark by his will bequeathed £300 stock to provide six loaves of the value of 6½*d.* each, to be given from the church porch every Sunday after morning service to the poor of Bushey proper and Clay Hill, the surplus to be given to the person in charge of the bread. The legacy is represented by £270 consols with the official trustees.

In 1894 Miss Mary Smith by will bequeathed to the rector and churchwardens £100 to be invested, and income applied in the purchase of clothing to be distributed among poor people not living in any almshouse. The trust fund consists of £93 0*s.* 6*d.* consols with the official trustees.

The Bushey Congregational Chapel Trust was formerly administered with the Hackney College endowments, but by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, of 5 January, 1904, was separated therefrom, and the Hertfordshire Congregational Union (incorporated) were constituted the trustees.

The trust funds now (1906) consist of £201 10*s.* 2*d.* consols, £722 3*s.* 7*d.* Cape of Good Hope 3½ per cent. stock, and £204 17*s.* 5*d.* New Zealand 3½ per cent. stock; the income, amounting to about £37, is applied for the purposes of the trust.

[135] Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. 7, and Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 23 Eliz.
[136] Inq. p.m. 20 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 39.
[137] Pat. 16 Jas. I, pt. 23, No. 14; and Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 537, fol. 137.
[138] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[139] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 237.
[140] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[141] Cussans, op. cit. 237.
[142] Ibid. [143] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[144] Cussans, op. cit. 237.
[145] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[146] M.I. in Bushey Church. A volume of letters to and by Dr. James Ibbetson shows that there was a considerable amount of friction between him and his parishioners concerning tithes, justice's business, and parish business, and with the Turnpike trustees. An action had been brought against the doctor by a parishioner, Benjamin Rawlins, for non-residence, which went against him, and apparently he published these letters for his own vindication.
[147] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[148] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 399.

CADDINGTON

Cadendone, xii cent.; Kateden, xiii cent.; Kadington, xiv cent.; Cadyndone, xv cent.; Cadenton, xvii cent.

The parish of Caddington was formerly partly in Hertfordshire and partly in Bedfordshire, but under the provisions of the Local Government Act of 1888, confirmed in 1897, it was transferred wholly to Bedfordshire. In 1877 Markyate was formed into a new ecclesiastical district,[1] and by Local Government Act of 1888, confirmed in 1897, into a parish. It lies to the south-east of Caddington, comprising a portion of the parish of Flamstead, part of Caddington, the detached hamlet of Humbershoe in the parish of Studham, and a detached portion of Houghton Regis.[2]

Caddington is a portion of bare table land with an average height of about 550 ft., the edge of which drops gradually to the parish of Luton on the east. The area of the parish, which was inclosed in 1800,[3] was formerly 4,500 acres, but some 2,000 acres were withdrawn when the parish of Markyate was formed. In 1905 the parish of Caddington comprised 2,691 acres of arable, 852 acres of permanent grass, and 56 acres of woodland, and that of Markyate 874 acres of arable, 283 acres of permanent grass, and 60 acres of woodland.[4] The soil is clay with flints, and the subsoil chalk, and the chief crops are wheat, barley, beans, and turnips.

The Watling Street, which is here the main road from Saint Albans to Dunstable, forms the boundary between Kensworth and Caddington; a road from Luton passes through Slip End and joins the Watling Street at Markyate, and there is also a road running north-west from Caddington village which meets the Icknield Way a little to the east of Dunstable.

The church and vicarage and most of the cottages are grouped round a green on which are a few pollard trees. The village is in the middle of the parish, and there are four hamlets.[5] In the north at the highest point is that of Chaul End, which consists of one new farm-house and a few cottages. In the extreme south is[6] the uninteresting but growing district called Slip End, with a population of about 800 people. This hamlet was endowed as a perpetual curacy a few years ago by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's and a house of residence built. The other two hamlets, Woodside and Aley Green, at which there is a cemetery, are to the north and west of Slip End.

The entire population is employed in agriculture and in working on two large brick-fields in this parish. The women do a little straw-hat making.

At Markyate Street the surface of the land is fairly uniform, rising to the west. The River Ver rises in the parish and runs near the Watling Street. The church stands in the park of Markyate Cell at one end of the village, which consists of long rows of small houses built close to the Watling Street on either side.

There is no railway station within the parish, but the Luton and Dunstable branch of the Great Northern Railway has a station at Church Street, just beyond the boundary, and there are stations at Luton on the same line and on the Midland Railway, two miles west from Caddington village.

The following place-names occur in Court Rolls of the manor and elsewhere: Haireway, Le Lake, Whisegrove, Puttangrenewey, le Wassyngpute, Salweycroft, Waudeneshill, Castellcroft, Phipittewey, Stonardesdene, le Shiremarc, Dameglynelane, Heywardes Grene, Fellendenswaye, Gosemereweye, Pullingslane, Houghton Woodway, and Thefewey. Interesting discoveries of palaeolithic implements have been made in the neighbourhood of Caddington, and British hut floors have been unearthed at Buncers Farm.[7] It is said that on high ground half a mile to the south of the church there was once an ancient camp. Pottery and other relics have been found there, but now the site of the camp is a ploughed field, and the only evidence of its existence is in the names of two grass roads near, which are called Upper Camp and Lower Camp Lane respectively.

Thomas Pickford, the founder of the well-known firm of carriers, resided at Markyate in the farm-house called Mayfield, now occupied by Mrs. Partridge. The name still survives in the locality, Mayfield being situated in Pickford Road. The 'Old Vicarage,' now occupied by Mrs. Fatt, was formerly a boarding school. It was here that the poet William Cowper received the first elements of his classical education. 'Coppin's Room' adjoining the old vicarage was used as the schoolroom at that time, and it is now the Parish Room.

MANORS

The manor of *CADDINGTON* was ancient demesne of the crown.[8] There is some evidence that it was granted to the monastery of St. Albans by Offa, king of Mercia (757–96),[9] but apparently no record exists of its subsequent history until the time of Edward the Confessor, when it seems to have been held by Edwin of Caddington,[10] and to have passed from him to his son Lewin.[11] From the Domesday entry Lewin appears to have given it to the canons of St. Paul's, London,[12] in whose possession it remained until 1649, when it was sold, under the 'Act for the sale of dean and chapter's lands,' to Henry Proby of London, and John Hammond of the same, draper.[13] At the Restoration the property returned to the canons, for whom it has been held, since 1872,[14] by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

[1] *Census of England and Wales*, 1901, *Herts.* 6. [2] Ibid. *Beds.* 17.
[3] *Commons* (*Inclosure Awards*), 3.
[4] From information supplied by the Board of Agriculture.
[5] *Census of England and Wales* (1901) *Beds.* 14.
[6] Woodside and Slip End were formed into the ecclesiastical parish of Woodside St. Andrew in 1892. Ibid. 5.
[7] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 225, 226; and ibid. *Beds.* i, 174.
[8] Assize R. 6 Edw. I, No. 323.
[9] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 3*b*; Dugdale *Mon. Angl.* ii, 217; *Gest. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.) i, 507.
[10] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 281. Dugdale, followed by Clutterbuck and Chauncy, states in his history of St. Paul's that this manor was granted to the dean and chapter by Athelstan, but this would appear to be a mistake, as no mention of Caddington occurs in Athelstan's charter as printed in Dugdale's Appendix.
[11] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 33.
[12] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 316*b*.
[13] Close, 1649, pt. 52, No. 23.
[14] *Lond. Gaz.* 9 Aug. 1872, p. 3587.

About one mile west from the church there is now a farm called the Bury Farm. The farm house of the seventeenth century is probably on the site of the old manor-house.

Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. *Gules two crossed swords argent with hilts or and a golden D in the chief.*

Copies of manorial court rolls of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries are preserved in the library of St. Paul's, together with some early surveys and leases. From these it would appear that in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the manor was usually farmed by an ecclesiastic,[15] but certainly as early as the reign of Edward IV the farmer was a layman.[16] The custom of farming out the manor seems to have continued through the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. The farmer lived at Caddington Bury, and was bound to keep a bull and a boar on the manorial farm for the use of the tenants.[17] A visitation of 1222 gives the stocking of the farm at two hundred sheep, four cows, and forty pigs, as well as two plough-teams of eight head. There was a windmill, which could be farmed for 20*s*.[18] The extent of land in demesne was 260 acres of arable; there was no pasture, but two small woods contained twelve acres between them, and there was also a great beechwood of 300 acres. In 1206 a dispute seems to have arisen between Roger de Tony and the canons of St. Paul's with regard to their right of common in the wood. It was finally agreed that the whole wood between Blikeslane as far as Bereford was to remain to the canons, and all the plain outside the wood to the south should belong to Roger. Further, that from Bereford to Papiatem all the wood should remain to the canons, and the rest of the wood, with the plain to the south, should remain to Roger; but neither party was to exclude Walter son of Walter of Luton, who came and claimed common of pasturage in both parts.[19] In the seventeenth century the dean and chapter of St. Paul's attempted to inclose the wood, and a commission was appointed to decide the dispute which arose in consequence. According to the award of the commissioners, the canons were to be allowed to inclose 150 acres, and the vicar of Caddington 10 acres. The remainder of the wood was to remain open, and the dean and chapter were to have no common of pasture there, except for such of their tenants as held lands under leases not yet expired.[20]

The dean and chapter of St. Paul's claimed most extensive liberties within their Hertfordshire manors. They held their estates quit of all suit at county and hundred courts, and were exempt from the fines there levied, as well as from all tolls and other mercantile dues. They had the fullest rights of jurisdiction over their tenants, and claimed to hold views of frankpledge and of the assize of bread and ale, to have their own gallows, pillory, and tumbril, and to have free warren in all their demesne lands.[21] The last liberty had been granted to the dean and chapter in their demesne lands at Caddington in 1248[22]

From an inquisition of 1297 it would appear that among the services of the tenants that of carrying farm produce to London was of importance, holders of one virgate being bound to carry 35 quarters of corn annually, and holders of half a virgate five capons or ten hens 'against the feast of the Nativity.'[23] In the eighteenth century some question seems to have arisen as to the building rights of the tenants, for the jurors of the court baron frequently present that a free tenant may build or pull down his house and fell timber without the consent of the lord, but that a termor may not do so.[24]

Mention of the manor of *DUNRIGGE* occurs in the minister's accounts of Caddington for the year 1463–4.[24a] John Herdyng was then farmer, but no further reference to it has been found.

The prebendal manor of *GREAT CADDINGTON* is attached to the prebend of that name. The stall was held in 1103 by Askyllus or Anskyldus.[25] In 1649, when the chapter of London was abolished, this estate was sold to Richard Somers of London,[26] but at the Restoration was recovered by the Church. Newcourt, writing in the first years of the eighteenth century, states that this manor was then called Aston Bury.[27] The manor-house which stood some quarter of a mile east of the church was pulled down about fifty years ago, and a farm-house, now known as the Prebendal Farm, was built on the site.[28]

To the prebend of Caddington Minor the manor of *LITTLE CADDINGTON* is attached. The stall was held in 1103 by Theobald or Tethbald.[29] The manor was purchased in 1649 by John Streeter,[30] and is mentioned by Newcourt as the manor or farm of Provenden. He states that in a terrier then lately made it was found that there were on the estate thirteen tenants owing quit-rents, but that they refused payment on the ground that the lands for which the rents were due were unidentified.[31] This manor and that of Great Caddington were taken over by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in 1872.[32] The manor-house belonging to Caddington Minor formerly stood on the village green, and was known as Aston Bury. It was pulled down about forty years ago, and its site is now occupied by two cottages which stand opposite the vicarage gates.[32a]

ZOUCHES or *SOWCHES* seems to have been a manor held of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's by the family of la Zouche of Harringworth. It is possible that it was, like the Wheathampstead manor of the same name, originally in the possession of the Inges, one of whom married Eudo la Zouche, for there is extant a grant of 1310–11 to one Edward Inge of

[15] Hale, *Domesday of St. Paul's* (Camden Soc.) 110, 124; and Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 4686.

[16] Mins. Accts. 3 Edw. IV, bdle. 865, No. 12.

[17] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press B. No. 13.

[18] Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press W. D. No. 14.

[19] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 54.

[20] *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1639, p. 309, and ibid. 1637, pp. 448–9.

[21] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 291; Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press W. D. No. 14. Chart. R. 9 Edw. II, No. 31, m. 7.

[22] *Cal. of Chart. R.* i, 330.

[23] Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press W. D. 16 Lib. i.

[24] Ibid. Press W. C. No. 8.

[24a] Mins. Accts. bdle. 865. No. 12.

[25] Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii, 368.

[26] Close, 1649, pt. 47, No. 32.

[27] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, 123. From what is said below under the manor of Little Caddington, it would appear that Newcourt has transposed the alternative names of Great and Little Caddington, that of Little Caddington being Aston Bury.

[28] Information by Rev. T. Bates, vicar.

[29] Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii, 371.

[30] Close, 1649, pt. 47, No. 16.

[31] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, 123. See note 27.

[32] W. S. Simpson, *Suppl. to Reg. of St. Paul's*, 178.

[32a] Information given by Mr. Horace W. Prescott.

free warren in all his demesne lands in Caddington, and also a cancelled patent dated 1322–3 to Richard Inge, chaplain, granting a licence to alienate his manor of Caddington.[33]

Zouche. *Gules bezanty and a quarter ermine.*

In 1395 William de la Zouche held 'the manor of Cadindon' in fee tail of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. He had inherited it from his father William, and it descended to his son, a third William,[34] who in 1396–7 conveyed his interest in the estate, probably for the purpose of a settlement, to Sir John Lovell, kt., his kinsman.[35] The Zouche family continued to be tenants of some estate, probably this manor, in Caddington parish as late as the year 1535,[36] but there seems to be no further mention of the manor until the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In that reign Thomas Franck brought an action in the court of Chancery against Richard Marshe of Kensworth for ejecting him from the manor of Zouches in Caddington. Thomas claimed that John, Lord Zouche, about twenty-eight years previously conveyed the manor to Thomas Franck of Hatfield, his father, and to Anne his wife, and to Thomas the present claimant. Thomas the father and Anne died, and Thomas the son held the manor until he was ejected by Richard Marshe. Richard claimed the manor under the terms of the will of his father Thomas, who, Richard declared, was lawfully seised of the manor. He denied that it was ever conveyed by Lord Zouche to Thomas Franck. In 1573 Thomas Marshe conveyed the manor to Richard Marshe, and it is probable that these are the father and son mentioned above.[37] From Richard it subsequently passed to his brother Henry, who conveyed it in 1583 to Thomas Marshe.[38] In the following year Robert Barbour and Agnes his wife released to Henry Marshe all claim which they had in the manor for the life of Agnes.[39] Later the manor came to Henry's son Rotherham, who sold it in 1605 to John Clerke of London.[40] Clerke died the following year, leaving a son John under age, who at the time of his death, in 1664, was seised of 360 acres of land in the parish.[41] In 1673 the manor was conveyed by Robert Strode to William Strode,[42] of whose family there is some trace in the court rolls as late as 1703, and in 1750 John Shirley and his wife conveyed the manor by fine to Nicholas Coulthirst, against whom it was recovered in the same term by Robert Joyce.[44] In 1781 Thomas Smith recovered this manor against James Wildman, William Beckford being vouchee.[45] There is a farm known as Zouches in the west of the parish which was owned by the Pedley family till 1804, when, by a special Act of Parliament, they were enabled to exchange the farm for the estate of Caddington Hall, the possession of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. Zouches Farm now belongs to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.[46]

MARKYATE priory was founded early in the twelfth century, and in 1145 the dean and chapter of St. Paul's granted to the prioress and nuns the site of the monastery and the surrounding woods.[47] The house appears to have been surrendered before 10 February, 1537,[48] probably to the satisfaction of the lords of Caddington manor, for the last prioress seems to have been an unruly tenant. There are complaints in the court rolls that she erected a pillory in the liberty of the church of St. Paul, that she refused to do suit for land called Rokett,[49] that she interfered with the fishing rights of the tenants of Caddington in a pool near the monastery,[50] and finally that she ordered that a great beech tree, 'growing upon the free ground opposite the house of the nuns of Markyate,' should be cut down, to the great loss of the cathedral church of St. Paul's.[51] The priory remained in the king's hands for about two years after the surrender, and on 29 March, 1539, was leased to Humphrey Bourchier of the king's household for twenty-one years.[52] This Humphrey subsequently tried to purchase the estate, but owing in part to his own heavy liabilities, and in part to the fraud perpetrated by his kinsman, Sir Francis Bryan, to whom the purchase money was entrusted, the transaction was not completed when Humphrey died without children in 1540.[53] His widow Elizabeth in the following year married George Ferrers, to whom Edward VI in 1548 granted the site of the late monastery with free warren, court leet, view of frankpledge and of the assize of bread and ale, and other manorial rights.[54] George Ferrers was the son of Thomas Ferrers of St. Albans, and in 1534 published an English translation of Magna Charta and other important statutes. He became a member of Lincoln's Inn and his oratory gained him a high reputation at the bar. He was elected M.P. for Plymouth in 1542, and in that year he was arrested on his way to the House of Commons. A rather famous dispute arose as to the privilege of members of Parliament of exemption from arrest, and he was released. He is said to have served in the war against Scotland and France, but he most probably attended Henry VIII in some civil capacity. Henry showed his attachment for him by bequeathing him 100 marks. At Christmas 1551 he was directed to prepare a series of pageants on a very gorgeous scale to distract the young king, who was reported to be sorrowing over the execution of his uncle Somerset. Ferrers assisted

[33] Chart R. 4 Edw. II, m. 12, No. 40; Pat. 16 Edw. II, pt. 1, m. 22.

[34] The first William is said to have held the manor of the gift of Henry Grene and John Cranesle, probably trustees for a settlement. See Inq. p. m. 19 Ric. II, No. 52.

[35] Close, 20 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 11 *d.*

[36] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press B, No. 12.

[37] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 68, No. 31; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 15 Eliz.

[38] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 25 and 26 Eliz.

[39] Ibid. Mich. 26 and 27 Eliz.

[40] The evidence for the existence of the manor is to be found in the conveyances (Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 15 Eliz.; ibid. Hil. 26 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 26 and 27 Eliz.; and ibid. Trin. 3 Jas. I), but the relationship of the various tenants can be gathered from the court rolls, where they appear as holders of customary lands at Sowches and elsewhere.

[41] Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press B, No. 13.

[42] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 25 Chas. II.

[43] Ibid. Div. Cos. Mich. 24 Geo. II.

[44] Recov. R. Mich. 24 Geo. II, rot. 135.

[45] Ibid. Mich. 22 Geo. III, rot. 12.

[46] Information given by Rev. T. Bates, vicar of Caddington.

[47] Lib. D. and C. Lond. Press W.D. 9, fol. 145.

[48] *V.C.H. Beds.* i, 360.

[49] Lib. D. and C. Lond.; Ct. R. 21 Hen. VIII, Press B, No. 12.

[50] Ibid. 25 Hen. VIII.

[51] Ibid. 28 Hen. VIII.

[52] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (1), p. 610.

[53] Doc. printed in *Herts. Gen.* iii, 108–11.

[54] Pat. 2 Edw. VI, pt. 2, m. 29.

in suppressing Wyatt's rebellion, and held the office of escheator for the counties of Essex and Hertford in 1567. The manor remained in the family of Ferrers for about one hundred years, passing from George to his son Julius, and in 1596 to his grandson Sir John.[55] Knighton Ferrers, the son of Sir John and of Anne, daughter of Sir George Knighton of Bayford, knt., died before his father,[56] and the estate consequently passed on the death of Sir John in 1640 to Katherine, the only daughter of Knighton, who subsequently married Sir Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park.[57] In 1655 Sir Thomas and Thomas his son sold the manor to John Meech, Edward Greene, and John Fullerton of London,[58] and in 1657, Meech, Greene, and Fullerton, together with Benjamin Andrews and Joan his wife, sold it to Thomas Coppin of Markyate Cell, son of Sir George Coppin.[59] Thomas by will dated 8 December, 1662, left £400 in trust for the purchase of a house in Markyate Street to serve as a schoolhouse.[60] He was succeeded in 1663 by his second son John,[61] who in fulfilment of his father's will purchased a messuage called the 'Mermaid' in Markyate Street for the purposes of a school.[62] His son John succeeded him,[63] and in 1734 built a chapel at Markyate Cell.[64] On his death in 1742 the estate passed under a settlement made in his lifetime to his son John.[65] At the death, without issue, of the latter John the estate came to his uncle Samuel, who died in 1766 without issue, having devised the estate to his nephew John Reynardson, son of his sister Anne by Joseph Reynardson, on the condition of his taking the name of Coppin.[66] John Reynardson Coppin died in 1781, and the manor came to the Rev. John Pittman, who thereupon took the name of Coppin.[67] He married Mary Pearce of Buckinghamshire, and died in 1794, leaving John Coppin Pittman-Coppin his only son and heir, and two daughters Susan and Mary.[68] John sold the estate to Joseph Howell, by whose executors it was sold in 1825 to Daniel Goodson Adey of St. Albans, J.P.[69] On his death in December, 1872, it came to his son Rev. Francis William Adye, who still holds it.

Coppin. *Or a chief vair.*

Adye. *Argent a bend azure with three leopards' heads or thereon.*

The present mansion house, known as Markyate Cell, stands on the eastern side of Watling Street, a little north of the hamlet of Markyate Street. Leland, who must have seen it shortly after the suppression of Markyate Cell, says in his *Itinerary* that one Humphrey Bourchier 'did much coste in translating of the priorie into a maner-place.' This took place during Bourchier's tenancy in 1539–40, and it is most likely that the oldest portions of the existing house belong to that date, the work being in the style of that period. The house has been burned down several times, the last rebuilding having been done in 1840. The only portions left of the sixteenth-century house are the walls of the kitchen offices at the east end, consisting of two stories and the lower part of a chimney, and probably parts of the old garden walls date from this period. The old walling is built of flint, with the windows and the angles of the walls of Totternhoe stone, that portion of the wall inclosing the scullery and the room over being faced with flint and stone in alternating squares, averaging about 9 in. square, but varying a good deal. This form of walling is found, not only in fourteenth and fifteenth-century work, as in the churches of Abbots Langley, Redbourn, and Puttenham, but also in much later work, as in the Castle House, Berkhampstead, which was built in 1560, and Oxhey Chapel, erected in 1612. The west wall of the scullery is 3 ft. 9 in. thick and contains a large arched opening, now built up on one side ; the arch is low and pointed, the outer and inner orders on either side being splayed, and the order between hollow-chamfered. It does not seem ever to have had a door, and was most likely an opening into a hall or corridor. On the east wall of the kitchen, outside, is a projecting chimney, the upper part of which is modern, but the lower part contains a secret chamber in the thickness of the chimney, which is about 5 ft. Access to the chamber was obtained by a circular stair from an opening over the chimney-piece in the room over the kitchen. This was opened and investigated some years ago, but the opening has now been closed. This part of the chimney seems to be coeval with the rest of the old work. The window to the kitchen is of stone, consisting of five lights, each 18 in. wide, divided by moulded stone mullions, each light having a flat four-centred arch. Over the window is a square moulded perpendicular hood, with returned ends. The window is clearly of sixteenth-century work. The scullery window consists of two lights, similar to those of the kitchen, but there is no hood over. The eastern wall of the scullery has been rebuilt and a chimney added, probably in 1840, and the wall has been refaced externally with flint and stone to match the north front, the stone used being old fragments from the priory church. These old stones have mouldings of thirteenth-century character. An interesting outline plan, showing the old walling which existed in 1805, may be found in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1846. The house at that time was much larger than the present one, and some of the old walling existing in 1805 has now disappeared. The plan also shows the site of the priory church, the foundations of the eastern wall being then discovered.

[55] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 494. No. 61.

[56] Inq. p.m. W. and L. bdle. 94, No. 245.

[57] Further conveyances of 1574, 1604, 1651, and 1653 seem to have been made merely for the purposes of settlements (Feet of F. Divers Cos. Hil. 17 Eliz. ; ibid. Trin. 2 Jas. I ; ibid. Hil. 1651 ; and ibid. East. 1653).

[58] Close, 1655, pt. 47, m. 6.

[59] Ibid. 1657, pt. 4.

[60] An Act for making a Chapel at Markyate Street, &c. 1740.

[61] *Harl. Soc.* xxii, 45 and *Beds. Notes and Queries*, iii, 198.

[62] An Act for making a Chapel at Markyate Street, &c. 1740.

[63] *Beds. Notes and Queries*, iii, 198.

[64] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts*, i, 347.

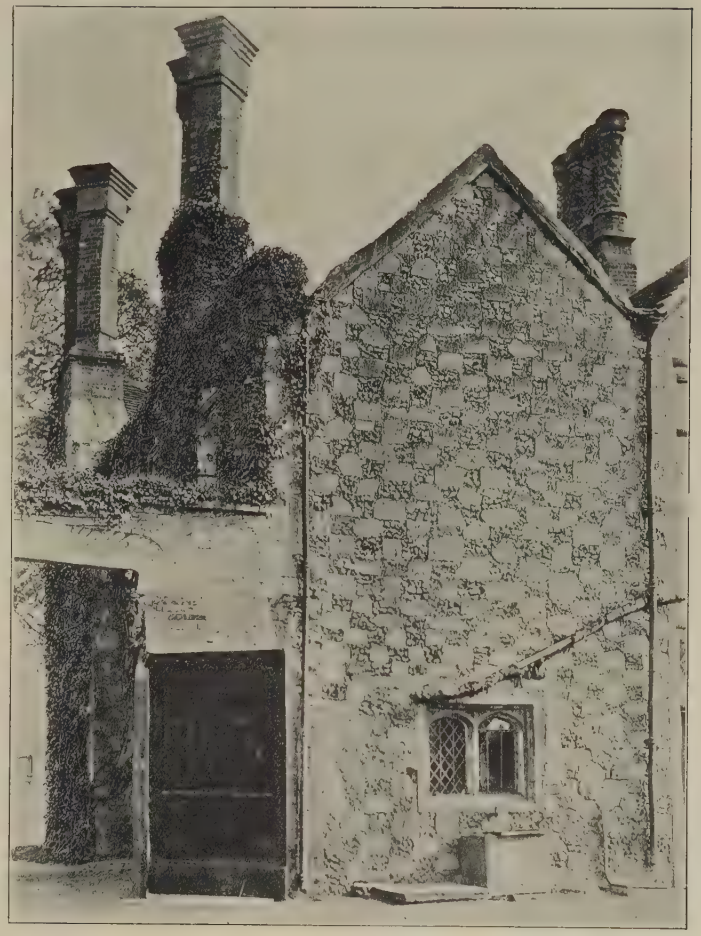
[65] Ibid. and *Beds. Notes and Queries*, iii, 198.

[66] Ibid.

[67] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 348.

[68] Ibid.

[69] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 115. Rev. F. W. Adye changed the manner of spelling his name.



Caddington : North Side of Scullery of Markyate Cell

Flamstead Church : Capital of Nave Arcade

The church stood in the park, about 40 ft. from the terrace on the west side of the house.

About 100 yds. east of the house, and on a higher level, due to the natural slope of the ground, is the old bowling-green bounded on the west by the remains of a fine yew hedge. The old kitchen garden adjoins this on the north, separated from it by a wall of flint and Totternhoe stone, which seems to be the original wall. In the garden are some ancient apple-trees, with long branches carefully trained on wooden stakes, and still bearing fruit. The stem of one of these trees measured 18 in. in diameter, one foot from the ground.

In the old inn called the 'Five Horse Shoes' in Markyate Street there was in the bar-parlour a beam spanning from front to back walls, about 12 ft. long, which was literally a tree as felled, with only the lower segments roughly axed off, leaving the trunk about 1 ft. 6 in. across, and gradually widening out to about 3 ft. at the base of the root. The building in 1900 was in a state of decay, and the licence was renewed to new premises.[70] It has since been pulled down, and 'Cell Dene,' now occupied by Mr. Henry Simons, was built upon the site.

It is said that in 1804 the Pedleys by exchange with the dean and chapter of St. Paul's received the estate of *CADDINGTON HALL* for Zouches Farm. At the date of the exchange there was, it appears, a small house on the property which the Pedleys pulled down, and built the present residence on the site.[71] In 1873 it belonged to Anne wife of Arthur Macnamara who had inherited from John Pedley. Anne died in 1876, when the estate came to her eldest son Arthur, who sold it about 1902 to Mr. Arthur Collings Wells who had been residing at Caddington some five years before it passed into his possession. John Macnamara, half-brother of Arthur, who died issueless in 1906, still owns a considerable amount of property in Caddington.[72]

The hamlet of *HUMBERSHOE* (Humbrichesho, xiii cent.) was in the thirteenth century included in the vill of Chalgrave, which was held in 1284 and 1316 by Peter de Lorenge or Loring.[73] In 1260–1 William Lorenge granted a messuage, land and rent in Humbershoe to Bartholomew le Jeuene or Jeune and Isabella his wife, to be held by them and their heirs of William and his heirs for ever.[74] This tenement appears to have subsequently become known as the manor of Humbershoe, and remained in the family of Le Jeune or Juveni until the middle of the fourteenth century. Bartholomew Juveni held it in 1273, and he and his son Richard obtained licence from the prior of Dunstable to have a chantry in their chapel at Humbershoe. 'This chantry,' the chronicler remarks, 'will soon cease after their death.'[75] Bartholomew died in 1277,[76] and was succeeded by his son Richard, who held the manor in 1290.[77] Giles le Jeune and Agnes his wife held it in 1347–8, and settled it upon themselves and the heirs of their bodies.[78] A Giles le Jeune, living in 1366–7, probably held the manor at this time, as he is called Giles le Jeune of Humbershoe.[79] The priory of Markyate at the time of the Dissolution held certain rents of assize in Humbershoe, which were afterwards granted to George Ferrers, with the manor of Markyate,[80] in 1548, and from this time the descent of the manor is identical with that of Markyate (q.v.) until it was bought of the Coppins, in 1794, by Mr. Lambert.[81] He devised it to his wife Jane and his son John, who sold it in 1802 to William Shone, of whom it was afterwards purchased in 1804 by Edmund Thomas Waters. It was sold by his assigns in 1814 to Thomas Stirling.[82]

The hamlet of Humbershoe has since 1877 formed part of the parish of Markyate.

CHURCHES

The church of *ALL SAINTS* consists of chancel with modern north vestry, nave with aisles, and west tower. The western angles of an aisleless nave are to be seen in the west wall, and represent the earliest state of which any evidences remain. Whether they are older than the jambs of the chancel arch or the masonry of the south doorway, *c.* 1180–1200, it is impossible to say; but the church to which they belonged had a nave 23 ft. wide with walls 3 ft. thick, and probably of the same length as at present, 52 ft. within the walls. Nothing remains of its chancel, but it was probably of much the same width (15 ft. 4 in.) as that now existing, which seems to have been built in the second half of the thirteenth century, *c.* 1270, and has a very marked inclination to the south, about 2 ft. 4 in. in a length of 35 ft.

There is no evidence of an enlargement of the aisleless nave before *c.* 1330, when a north chapel of two bays was added to it, and in the fifteenth century the west tower was built, the north chapel lengthened westward to make a north aisle, and the south aisle added. The tower was in existence by 1458, being mentioned in the report[83] of the visitation by the dean of St. Paul's and Master Richard Ewen on 20 September of that year. The south aisle is apparently the latest part of the fifteenth-century work, and belongs to the closing years of the century.[84] At its building the twelfth-century doorway was reset in its present position, and the window next to it on the west probably also came from the old south wall of the nave. The south arcade is not set on the line of the old south wall, but within it, and is consequently out of centre with both the chancel and tower arches. Its eastern arch, which springs from the wall without a respond, is thus in line with the south wall of the chancel, and the abutment so obtained may have dictated its position. The church was much repaired in 1876, and most of the external masonry is new. The chancel has in the east wall three lancet windows under one arch, with a moulded rear-arch with a label and mask stops, and at the springing moulded capitals without shafts. The stonework is much patched, but the window is coeval with the chancel. In the north wall is a single cinquefoiled light of the fifteenth century, perhaps taking the place of a thirteenth-century lancet, and towards the west end of the chancel a

[70] *Home Co. Mag.* 1900, 163.
[71] Information given by Rev. Thomas Bates, vicar of Caddington.
[72] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1906), and information supplied by Mr. A. Collings Wells.
[73] *Feud. Aid.* i, 1 and 21.
[74] Feet of F. Beds. 54 Hen. III, No. 2.
[75] *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 257.
[76] Ibid. 277.
[77] Ibid. 365.
[78] Feet of F. Divers Cos. 21 Edw. III, No. 17.
[79] Feet of F. Beds. 40 Edw. III, No. 2.
[80] Pat. 2 Edw. VI, pt. 2, m. 29.
[81] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 348.
[82] Ibid.
[83] Printed by the Camden Soc: Nos. 3, 55, 98.
[84] The report (ibid.) speaks of a 'latus' of the church, as if there were only one at the time. This would accord with the architectural evidence, if the word may bear the meaning of 'aisle.'

fifteenth-century window of two cinquefoiled lights, now looking into the modern vestry. Between the windows is the vestry door, also modern. In the south wall are two fifteenth-century windows, one near the west angle of two trefoiled lights, and the other of two cinquefoiled lights over the sedilia and piscina. These latter are of the date of the chancel, the piscina being double, with pointed arches intersecting in the head, and having a central corbel in place of a shaft; while the sedilia, three in number, the westernmost of which was discovered in 1876, have shafts with moulded circular capitals and bases, the western seat being at a lower level than the other two. The arches are pointed, and both they and those over the piscina have soffit cusps, and above them is a moulded string. Between the two south windows is a pointed doorway with a thirteenth-century label.

The chancel arch is of two orders, with hollow chamfers, and belongs to the fourteenth century; but its jambs are good work of the latter part of the twelfth century, with a keeled respond to the inner order, and engaged jamb-shafts to the outer, all having foliate capitals and square abaci. The north jamb is partly overlapped on the east by the wall of the chancel, perhaps as a result of a widening of the opening in the fourteenth century, when the existing arch was set on the older jambs. Its span is now about 12 ft. 6 in. in the clear. The nave arcades are of four bays, with octagonal shafts, moulded capitals and bases, and pointed arches of two chamfered orders. In the north arcade the first two bays date from the first half of the fourteenth century, and have high pointed arches and small four-leaved flowers on the capitals, while the remaining two are more than a century later, the arches being lower and the details plainer. The respond formerly at the west of the two fourteenth-century bays has been re-used as the west respond of the arcade. In the south arcade the shafts are taller than those in the north, but the details of the moulded capitals are inferior. The east arch of the arcade springs directly from the wall without a respond, perhaps to give more room for a southern nave altar.

The east window of the north aisle is a traceried circle, contemporary with the two east bays of the arcade, but now blocked by a modern vestry. In the north wall of the aisle is a large three-light window with fifteenth-century tracery, and to the west two smaller windows of three cinquefoiled lights of the date of the later bays of the arcade. The south aisle has no east window, but three three-light south windows contemporary with the south arcade, the eastern of the three distinguished by having tracery openings above each light, while the other two have tracery over the middle light only. To the west of the windows is the south doorway, of two orders, with zigzag on the outer order and a keeled roll between two hollows on the inner, and jamb shafts with foliate capitals. It is of the same date as the jambs of the chancel arch, and has been reset here at the building of the aisle, in company with the two-light window immediately to the west, which has a fourteenth-century rear arch and modern tracery, and probably also came from the south wall of the aisleless nave. The tower has a plain east arch of two chamfered orders, and a west doorway with a four-centred arch under a square head, while over it is a window of three cinquefoiled lights. In the south-east angle is a vice. Externally the tower is covered with roughcast, and is finished with plain battlements.

The chancel roof is modern, but the nave and aisles have simple but good roofs of late fifteenth-century style, with some modern timbers. On the east wall of the nave, at the level of the corbels of the roof, is a moulded beam, from which a coved canopy over the rood sprang to the east tie-beam, which is a few feet west of the east wall. The ridge and purlins running from the tie-beam to the east wall are plain, and not moulded as elsewhere, as they would have been hidden by the canopy. At the west end of the nave, on both sides of the central passage, are three rows of benches with linen-pattern ends and buttresses, *c.* 1500, and the pulpit in the north-east angle of the nave is hexagonal with moulded panels, *c.* 1600. In the chancel is a Jacobean chair, within the altar-rails. The rood-loft door remains to the south of the chancel arch, and in the east end of the south aisle is a piscina discovered in 1876, under a round arch of doubtful date.

The font stands at the west end of the south aisle, and is of the fifteenth century, with an octagonal bowl, each face having a cusped panel with roses, fir cones, acorns or oak leaves at the points of the cusps.

In the pavement at the east of the nave is a slab with the brass figures of John Hawtt, otherwise called Cryscyan, 1505, his wife Elizabeth, four sons, and four daughters; and at the east end of the north aisle is the brass of Edward Dormer, 'yoman,' 1518, his two wives, and their children. There are no mural monuments of importance, but a helm with a crest of a cock is set against the south wall of the chancel.

There are six bells, the treble by Taylor, 1881; the second, third, and fifth by Chapman & Mears, 1782; the fourth by Thomas Mears, 1800; and the tenor by the same founder, 1819. The plate consists of a chalice, a paten, a flagon, and two standing patens, all of silver, and presented in 1740.

The registers begin in 1558.

The church of *ST. ANDREW, WOODSIDE*, built in 1890 by the late Mr. J. S. Crawley of Stockwood Park, is of brick and stone, in the Early English style. The registers date from the year of erection.

The church of *ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST, MARKYATE*, a brick building, was erected in 1734 by John Coppin on the waste land near Markyate Cell. It was enlarged by Joseph Howell in 1811,[85] and in 1842 Mr. Adey added the north aisle. The building was thoroughly restored in 1874 by the Rev. Francis William Adye. Within the church is a part of an old stone coffin lid, on which is carved in relief a very fine foliate cross of thirteenth-century work, but there is no inscription.

ADVOWSON

The church of Caddington was granted to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's by Walter, bishop of Lincoln, in 1183–4,[86] and this grant was confirmed in 1254 by Henry, bishop of Lincoln,[87] and again in 1406 by Philip, bishop of Lincoln.[88] The advowson seems to have belonged to the chapter of St. Paul's

[85] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 116.

[86] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* ix, App. pt. i, 30*a*.

[87] Ibid. 32*a*.

[88] Ibid. 39*b*.

before this first grant, for in the time of Gilbert, bishop of London, and Hugh the dean (1163–81) there is an acknowledgement by Paris, archdeacon of Rochester, and Alexander de Sacchevilla that the advowson of the church of Caddington belonged to the chapter.[89] The living is a vicarage, and the advowson, annexed to the manor, has always been held by the dean and chapter.

The chapel built by John Coppin, which has now become the church of St. John the Baptist, Markyate, was endowed by him with an annuity of £10 vested in the curate and his successors, and other annuities vested in trustees, charged upon his estate of Markyate Cell. John also obtained grants of two sums of £200 from the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the augmentation of the curacy.[90] The school founded by Thomas Coppin is annexed to the curacy, and the right of nomination belongs to the owner of Markyate Cell.[91]

In 1683 many persons were convicted for being present at an unlawful conventicle in the house of Benjamin Andrew at Caddington.[92] At Markyate Street there appears to have been a strong Puritan and Nonconformist element at a very early date. Houses for Quakers were registered there in 1690 and 1699, and a dwelling house in Caddington in the occupation of John Squire was certified in 1781 as a place of worship for Protestant Dissenters, and a newly-erected chapel for them was licensed in 1809. There are now two Wesleyan chapels and a Baptist Union chapel at Caddington, and Wesleyan, Baptist, and Primitive Methodist chapels at Markyate. In 1860 the Baptists, who were very strong in the parish, demanded the election of one of the members of their sect as a trustee of the school founded by Thomas Coppin at Markyate Street, but it was in law decided against them.[93]

CHARITIES

In 1684 Martha Coppin by her will charged her house and land in Markyate Street with an annuity of £6 for the use of six poor aged widows, housekeepers that frequent divine service, to buy them clothes, share and share alike. The payment is made by Mr. Obed Thorne, and is applied by the vicar in accordance with the trusts.[94]

This parish was in possession of land and cottages, the origin of which is unknown, called the church land and cottages, now consisting of two acres of meadow land adjoining the churchyard, let at £5 a year, which, after payment of 30*s.* in alms to the poor, under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners (1885), is applied by the vicar and churchwardens in repairs to the church, together with the rent of four acres known as the Pest House Fields.

In 1832 David Foullerton by his will bequeathed £300 in trust after defraying the expense of laying down slabs, etc., over the family grave, to invest the balance and to apply the income in the distribution of wearing apparel amongst six poor persons at the least, residing in that portion of the parish situated in the county of Hertford. The legacy is represented by £276 3*s.* 7*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends of which, amounting to £6 18*s.*, are applied in aid of the clothing club.

St. John, Markyate Street. Coppin's Scholarship Foundations.[95]

FLAMSTEAD

Flamstede, Flammestede (xi cent.); Flamested (xiii cent.).

Flamstead parish, on the Bedfordshire border of the county, covers an area of nearly 5,491 acres, of which, in 1905, 3,561 acres were arable land, 1,151 acres permanent grass, and 406 acres woodland.[1] The parish was formerly of greater extent, but by the provision of a Local Government Act of 1888, confirmed in 1897, some few acres were subtracted in order to form part of the new parish of Markyate. The land slopes from a height of 534 ft. above the ordnance datum in the north and west down to the valley of the River Ver on the south-east. The chalk subsoil yields good crops of wheat, oats, and barley, and the stretches of arable land are pleasantly varied by several small woods and copses and by the well-timbered park of Beechwood. The parish is intersected by the valleys of the Ver and one of its tributaries, and the Watling Street runs through Flamstead along the Ver. This stream, which used to be the home of trout, is now almost entirely drained by the London water supply. Flamstead village itself, which stands about half a mile from the hamlet of Friar's Wash on the Watling Street, forms three sides of a square round the church, with the picturesque red-brick almshouses erected by Thomas Saunders of Beechwood in 1669 on the north. The fourth side is open towards the south.

In the extreme north-east of the parish the hamlet of Pepperstock forms a small settlement on the Luton road and near is Pepsal End Farm and Bonnor's Farm. The latter is said to have been named after Bishop Bonner, but there is no record of his ever having had any connexion with this place. The house contains some fine oak beams and a panelled parlour.

Half a mile south of the church is Trowley Bottom, a hamlet of some size and consisting mainly of poorly-built cottages.

Two miles farther south is a smaller district called Heavensgate, probably marking the site of an ancient hamlet, and beyond again and in the same line is a third hamlet called Holtsmore End. The approach to this is a grassy lane which broadens into a rough open green edged with bracken and holly trees. The only dwellings near are two farm-houses.

In the west of the parish is Beechwood Park with its modern house built near the site of the Priory of St. Giles-in-the-Wood. It is tenanted by Mr. G. F. McCorquodale.

The estate of Beechwood includes that of Cheverells, where there is a large modern house of red brick and

[89] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* ix, App. pt. i, 35*a*.
[90] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 116; Ecton's *Thesaurus*, p. 19.
[91] An Act for building a Chapel at Markyate Cell, &c. 1740.
[92] *Herts. County Rec.* i, 335.
[93] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 405.
[94] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxv, 331.
[95] See under 'Schools.'
[1] From information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

stone, the home of Sir Edgar R. S. Sebright, bart., who also owns Beechwood.

In the extreme south-east, near the border of Redbourn parish, is Flamsteadbury Farm, an old manor house now inhabited by Mr. Stanley Greenfield.

The chief employment of the villagers is agriculture, but some straw-hat making is still done by the women. The nearest station is at Redbourn, two and a half miles south-east.

Place-names occurring in the court rolls are Wydefeld, Nutmanfeld, Mathley, Orchard Hill, St. Giles Hill, les Twenty Acres and les Selfeldes.

MANORS

The manor of *FLAMSTEAD* was held in chief. It was apparently purchased by the two brothers, Abbots Ælfric and Leofric, about A.D. 1000, for the church of St. Albans.[2] The next abbot, Leofstan, granted it to Turnot, a valiant knight, and his companions Waldef and Thurman[3] upon the condition that they should protect the western parts of the manor, where there were numerous robbers and hurtful beasts, and should be answerable for any damage done, and if war arose should give all their power to the protection of the church of St. Albans. They and their heirs, one of whom was presumably Achi, the thegn who was holding of Edward the Confessor, are said to have held the manor until the time of William the Conqueror.[4] According to the *Gesta Abbatum*, King William granted it to Roger de Tony, Thoni, or Todeni, who undertook to perform all the services imposed upon Turnot. The Domesday tenant was Ralph de Tony,[5] but Mr. Round points out that his father, who was named Roger, may have been the actual grantee at the Conquest.

This manor descended from father to son in the family of Tony till Robert, Lord Tony, died in 1310,[6] leaving as his heir his sister Alice, widow of Thomas de Leyburn. Alice shortly afterwards married Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom she had a son and heir Thomas. Guy died in 1315,[7] and after his death his widow, Alice, married, as her third husband, William de la Zouche of Mortimer. They apparently lived here, as in 1332 William obtained licence from the bishop of Lincoln to have a chapel in his manor-house at Flamstead.[8] Alice predeceased her third husband, who held the manor by the courtesy till his death in 1337, when it passed to Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, as son and heir of Alice.[9] The manor of Flamstead was, in 1344, entailed on this Thomas and Katherine his wife for life with remainder to his sons Guy and Thomas in tail male. Guy died in the life-

Tony. *Argent a sleeve gules.*

time of his father, and at the death of the latter in 1369 the manor passed to Thomas the son,[10] who was attainted in 1397, when his honours were forfeited. Two years later, however, they were restored. He died in 1401 and was succeeded by his son Richard. In the inquisition taken after his death it is stated that this manor was held of the king by the service of protecting the highway called Watling Street from Redbourn to Markyate.[11] Richard was created earl of Aumale for life in 1417, and died in 1439.[12] His son and heir Henry was created duke of Warwick in 1444, and king of the Isle of Wight in 1445. He died in the latter year leaving an only daughter, Anne Beauchamp, countess of Warwick in her own right,[13] who died an infant without issue in 1449. At her death she was succeeded by her aunt Anne, wife of Richard Nevill, son and heir of the earl of Salisbury, whose husband became in her right earl of Warwick. After the death of Richard earl of Warwick, called the King Maker, at the battle of Barnet in 1471, the lands of Anne his wife were settled upon his daughters Isabella, wife of George, duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV, and Anne, widow of Edward prince of Wales. This manor fell to the share of Isabella, whose husband was created earl of Warwick and Salisbury. She died in 1476 leaving a son and heir Edward,[14] and in the following year her husband, who had held the manor by courtesy since his wife's death, was attainted and executed. This manor however passed to Edward the son, as heir to his mother,[15] and we find the crown holding his lands during the minority in 1483.[16] Edward the son was attainted and beheaded in 1499, but this manor appears to have reverted to Anne, countess of Warwick, his grandmother, at some time previously, as we find that she conveyed it by fine in Hilary Term, 1488, to King Henry VII.[17] The manor remained in the hands of the crown for some years after this date, and was in April, 1520, leased to Sir John Cutt for twenty-one years,[18] at whose death Elizabeth his widow entered the manor and conveyed her interest to Nicholas Drabull of Flamstead. She also surrendered the lease to her husband, and in 1534 Nicholas obtained a renewal from the crown.[19] In 1544 the manor was granted for life to Richard Page,

Beauchamp. *Gules a fesse between six crosslets or.*

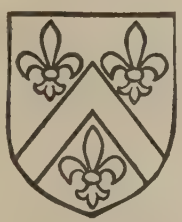
Nevill. *Gules a saltire argent and a label gobony argent and azure.*

[2] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 13.
[3] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 40.
[4] Ibid.
[5] Ibid. and *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 325*a*.
[6] F. Madan, *The Gresleys of Drakelowe* (privately printed), p. 223. Inq. p.m. on Roger de Toeni, 48 Hen. III, No. 28, and Inq. p.m. on Robert de Toeni, 3 Edw. II, No. 33.
It would seem that the manor was forfeited for some reason in the reign of King John by Ralph de Tony, for in 1216 we find that king committing the manor to Walerand Teutonicus, for the sustentation of the castle of Berkhampstead, but it must shortly afterwards have been restored to the Tony family (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* [Rec. Com.], p. 286).
[7] Inq. p.m. 9 Edw. II, No. 71.
[8] Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh, 7 Kal. Apr. 1332.
[9] Inq. p.m. 11 Edw. III, No. 26.
[10] Ibid. 43 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 19, and Feet of F. Div. Cos. 18 Edw. III, No. 54.
[11] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. IV, No. 58.
[12] Inq. p.m. 17 Hen. VI, No. 54.
[13] Ibid. 24 Hen. VI, No. 43.
[14] Ibid. 18 Edw. IV, No. 47.
[15] Ibid.
[16] Pat. 1 Rich. III, pt. 1.
[17] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 3 Hen. VII.
[18] Signed Bills, April, 1520.
[19] Pat. 26 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 11.

the king's servant, in exchange for the offices of chief steward of the lordship of Beverley and recorder of Hull.[20] Sir Richard died in 1548, and in 1552 the manor was granted to George Ferrers.[21] The lease to Nicholas Drabull was, however, still in being, and in the reign of Philip and Mary a dispute arose between George Ferrers and Robert Angell and Anne his wife, to whom Drabull's interest had been assigned, as to the right to take housebote in Flamstead.[22]

Ferrers. *Gules seven voided lozenges or and a label azure besanty.*

In 1558 George Ferrers conveyed the manor by fine for the purpose of a settlement to Sir Ralph Rowlatt and Anthony Stibbynge.[23] Probably on the settlement at the marriage in 1575 of his son Julius with Cicely or Susan, daughter of Sir John Boteler or Butler, he conveyed the manor to Sir John Boteler and others.[24] The manor remained in the hands of the Ferrers family, whose pedigree is given in Metcalfe's *Visitation of Hertfordshire*,[25] till Knighton Ferrers, grandson of the said Julius, died in 1640, leaving a daughter Katherine who married Thomas, Viscount Fanshawe of Ware.



Fanshawe. *Sable a cheveron between three fleurs de lis or.*

In 1654 Thomas Fanshawe and Katherine and Thomas, father of Thomas, sold the manor to Thomas Saunders of Beechwood and Joshua Lomax,[26] and in the following year George Nevill recovered it against Thomas and Joshua.[27] In 1657 Thomas Saunders, son and heir-apparent of Thomas Saunders of Beechwood, sold half the manor to Thomas Lee and Nathan Tilson.[28] In 1725 it was held by William Peck of Little Sampford, Essex, who seems to have inherited it from his grandfather, Edward Peck.[29] It was settled by William upon his eldest son William,[30] and passed from him to his brother Randal. A conveyance of the manor was made in 1743[31] by Randal Peck to Joseph Cole, and another in 1748 to Sir Samuel Pennant,[32] but these seem to have been made only for the purposes of settlement, for in 1753 Randal sold the manor to Richard Pearce, brewer, of Westminster.[33] Richard died in 1800,[34] and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, who was vouchee in a recovery of this manor by David Green against John Crutchfield in 1802.[35] Thomas died in 1802.[36] The manor then came to Richard Pearce, rector of Husbands Bosworth,[37] who held it in 1803.[38] He died in 1814[39] and left it to Thomas Pearce of Redbourn,[40] who before his death in 1827 devised the estate to his relative, Fanny wife of Daniel Rosier.[41] She had a son Thomas, who predeceased her in 1828,[42] and two daughters, Anne and Eliza, who married Samuel Fryer and his brother Edwin.[43] Anne died before her mother in 1859,[44] and on the death of the latter in 1876,[45] Samuel and Edwin succeeded to the manor of Flamstead in right of their respective wives.[46] Under an order of the High Court of Chancery[47] Flamstead was sold in June, 1880, to Sir John Sebright of Beechwood, from whom it has descended with the manor of Beechwood to Sir Edgar Reginald Saunders Sebright.

Peck. *Or a cheveron gules with three crosses formy or thereon.*

In 1278 a question arose as to the relation between the lord of Flamstead and his tenants which throws an interesting light upon the customs of the manor. John de Horsindone and other villeins claimed to hold their lands by reasonable reliefs without giving merchet for marrying their daughters, and without tallage, except when the king should tally his demesne. They stated that they ought to weed three days a week, being fed by the lord, and two days without such food, and to plough for three days in the year, and not at the will of the lord. They added that when they fell into the lord's mercy they were accustomed to be amerced by their equals. The jurors, however, presented that the manor of Flamstead was not ancient demesne of the crown, nor was it ever held by any predecessor of the king, unless by custody during a minority. They said that the ancestors of the present lord came to England with William the Conqueror and acquired the manor at that time, and that they had always been accustomed to tally their men at will, and to exact merchet. John de Horsindone and the others were undoubtedly their villeins, and had not been subjected to other customs and services than were due.[48]

The lords of the manor further claimed rights of free warren here, and of holding views of frankpledge, and the assize of bread and ale.[49] In 1299, moreover, Edward I granted to Robert de Tony the right to hold a market every Thursday at Flamstead, and an

[20] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), g. 80 (47), and Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 18, m. 16.

[21] Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 7, m. 28.

[22] Star Chamber Proc. bdle. 8, No. 41.

[23] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary.

[24] Ibid. Hil. 17 Eliz.

[25] *Harl. Soc.* xxii, p. 141. See also the account of Markyate cell under Caddington.

[26] Close, 1654, pt. 50, No. 1.

[27] Recov. R. 1655, rot. 192.

[28] Close, 1657, pt. 6.

[29] D. Enr. with Recov. R. Trin. 12 Geo. I, m. 6.

[30] Ibid.

[31] Recov. R. Trin. 16 and 17 Geo. II, rot. 200.

[32] Recov. R. 21 and 22 Geo. II, rot. 246.

[33] Close, 27 Geo. II, pt. 11, No. 11.

[34] Mon. Ins. in Flamstead Church printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum*, 111.

[35] Recov. R. Hil. 42 Geo. III, rot. 16.

[36] Mon. Ins. in Flamstead Church printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 111.

[37] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 104.

[38] Recov. R. Trin. 43 Geo. III, rot. 27.

[39] Mon. Ins. in Flamstead Church printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 111.

[40] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 104.

[41] Ibid.

[42] Mon. Ins. Ibid. 111.

[43] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 104.

[44] Mon. Ins. Ibid. 111.

[45] Ibid.

[46] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 104.

[47] Quoted by Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Casbio Hundred*, 232 note, Chanc. Fryer and Fryer, 1878, F. 65.

[48] Assize R. 323, m. 35.

[49] Ibid. 325, m. 27*d.*; *Plac. de Quo Warranto* (Rec. Com.), 279; *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 190.

annual fair for eight days on the eve, day, and morrow of Saint Leonard, and the five following days.[50] There was a windmill here as early as 1309, which is mentioned again in 1337.[51]

In the reign of Stephen, Roger Tony gave to the nuns of Saint Giles' Church, Woodchurch, certain lands in Flamstead, surrounding their house, which became the nucleus of the manor of *BEECHWOOD* or *SAINT GILES IN THE WOOD*.[52] In the foundation charter Roger stipulated that there were not to be more than thirteen nuns, except by the consent of him or his heirs, and that the priory should not become subject to any other religious house.[53] The little community having been dissolved by Henry VIII in 1537,[54] all its possessions came to the crown. The manor of Beechwood was conveyed in 1537–8 to John Tregonwell, LL.D.,[55] but in 1539 Henry VIII, wishing to obtain Sir Richard Page's manor of Molesey, gave him this manor in exchange,[56] and turned out Tregonwell, who had already spent considerable sums on the estate.[57] A grant of the site of the priory of Flamstead had been made in 1538 to George, earl of Salop.[58] During Sir Richard Page's tenancy of Beechwood, Edward VI is said to have paid a visit there for his health.[59] Sir Richard Page died in February, 1548, leaving an only daughter Elizabeth,[60] who married Sir William Skipwith and brought the Beechwood estate to his family, and from her it passed to her son and heir Richard Skipwith, who married Mary the daughter of Ralph Chamberlain.[61] Richard Skipwith sold the manor in 1573 to Paul Pope.[62] In the same year licence was granted to Richard Skipwith, Fitz Ralph Chamberlain and Dorothy his wife, Paul Pope and Katherine his wife, and others to sell the manor to Richard and Thomas Smith,[63] and the necessary conveyances were made in the two following years.[64] By Thomas Smith the manor was sold in 1628 to Thomas Saunders of Long Marston, son of John Saunders of Agmondesham.[65] John son of Thomas Saunders predeceased his father in 1648, and his son Thomas married Ellen daughter of Robert Sadler, in trust for whom Thomas Saunders, senior and junior, conveyed the property to Robert and Edward Sadler in 1663.[66] Anne, the only surviving child of Thomas and Ellen Saunders, married Sir Edward Sebright, third bart., and her father by his will left the Beechwood estate to her for life,[67] after her mother's death. On the death of Lady Sebright the manor was to pass to her heirs, provision being made that they should take the name of Saunders. By this will Thomas Saunders endowed the almshouses which he had built in Flamstead.[68] On the death of Anne in 1719 the estate descended to her son Thomas, who thereupon took the name of Saunders Sebright.[69] He married Henrietta Dashwood and died in 1736, leaving sons Thomas and John. Sir Thomas died unmarried in 1736, and his brother Sir John succeeded to the baronetcy and the manor of Beechwood.[70] He married Sarah Knight, and at his death in 1794 the manor passed to his son Sir John Saunders Sebright, who built and endowed a school, and a row of almshouses for sixteen paupers in Flamstead. In 1846 he died leaving an only son, Thomas Gage Saunders Sebright, and eight daughters.[71] Sir Thomas died in 1864, and was succeeded by his son Sir John Gage Saunders, who left an only son Egbert Cecil Saunders. He died unmarried, and Beechwood passed with the title to his uncle Sir Edgar Reginald Saunders Sebright, the present possessor, a half-brother of Sir John Gage Saunders Sebright.[72]

SKIPWITH. *Argent three bars gules and a greyhound sable with a golden collar running in the chief.*

SAUNDERS. *Party cheveronwise sable and argent with three elephants' heads razed and counter-coloured.*

SEBRIGHT. *Argent three cinquefoils sable.*

The ancient priory building has long ago given place to a more modern house, which was built during the reign of Queen Anne. One room still remains with a carved oak mantelpiece and a wide fireplace dating from early in the sixteenth century, formerly no doubt, part of the old house. Till 1854 the great hall in the centre of the house was an open courtyard, across which ran a covered passage uniting the two sides of the house. Sir Thomas Sebright, the eighth baronet, turned the yard into a hall, and in other respects made the house what it now is.[73] The house is now the residence of Mr. G. F. McCorquodale.

The manor of *PEPSALL* (Pypyshill, Pepeselles xv cent., Peppeshull xvi cent., Pepsall Burrough xvii cent., Peppyshall Burrow xviii cent.) was held of the lord of the manor of Flamstead by the service of rendering yearly a pair of spurs of the value of *6d.*[74] In 1330–1 Robert Kendale died seised of half a messuage and land in Flamstead,[75]

[50] Chart. R. 27 Edw. I, m. 2, No. 13.
[51] Inq. p.m. 3 Edw. II, No. 33, and 11 Edw. III, No. 26.
[52] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv, 299.
[53] Ibid.
[54] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xii (1), 571.
[55] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 209, fol. 88*b*.
[56] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), g. 113, 16.
[57] Ibid. xiii (2), 74.
[58] Orig. R. 30 Hen. VIII, rot. 32.
[59] I. V. Bullard, *Hist. of Flamstead*.
[60] Harl. MSS. 1504, Herts. Visit. fol. 8, and Chan. Inq. p.m. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, vol. 110, No. 79.
[61] Harl. MSS. 1504, loc. cit. and Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 6 Eliz.
[62] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 15 Eliz. and D. Enr. with Plac. de Banco, Trin. 15 Eliz. The alienation was made without licence, Pat. 18 Eliz. pt. 11, m. 15. It is probable that Paul Pope married Katherine, daughter of Richard Skipwith.
[63] Pat. 18 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 27.
[64] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 19 Eliz. and ibid. East. 20 Eliz.
[65] D. Enr. Recov. R. East. 4 Chas. I, m. 16.
[66] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 15 Chas. II.
[67] Wittewronge Deeds, Will of Thos. Saunders of Beechwood, 1688.
[68] Ibid.
[69] Burke, *Peerage*.
[70] Ibid.
[71] Ibid.
[72] Ibid.
[73] I. V. Bullard, *Hist. of Flamstead*, 19.
[74] Inq. p.m. 31 Hen. VI, No. 17.
[75] Ibid. 4 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 26.

held of the lord of Flamstead. The tenement descended to his son Edward, who also died seised of it in 1373.[76] He left a son Edward, who died in 1375,[77] but the tenement was held by his mother Elizabeth until her death a few months after that of her son.[78] Thomas Kendale, clerk, her second son, succeeded her, but died in the same month as his mother, leaving his sister Beatrice, wife of Robert Turk, his heir.[79] Sir Robert Turk died seised of this tenement in 1400, and was succeeded by his daughter, Joan, wife of John Waleys.[80] Joan in 1420 died seised of half a tenement called Pepishull, in Caddington and Luton,[81] which may have been identical with the tenement above mentioned, and also with the manor of Pepsall. Joan left a son, John, who died a minor in 1422, and four daughters, Beatrice wife of Reginald Cockayn, Joan wife of Robert Leventhorp, Agnes and Joan, then unmarried.[82] Agnes subsequently married John Bury or Burgh,[83] and in 1434 the manor of 'Pepeselles' was settled on her and her husband, and on the heirs of Agnes.[84] Agnes, it is said by Cussans, married John Padyngton as her second husband,[85] and died in 1453 seised of this manor, leaving a daughter Joan, who had married Ralph Grey the younger.[86] Joan afterwards married Edward Goldesburgh, and died in 1497,[87] leaving her granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of her son Ralph Grey, who died in 1492, her heir.[88] Elizabeth married Anth[illegible]y Walgrave, and livery of this manor was made to her and her husband in 1512.[89] The manor passed in 1572 from Francis Sill and William Cocke to Sir Richard Rede,[90] who died in 1576, and was succeeded by his son Innocent.[91] The manor was sold by Innocent in 1589 to Thomas Slowe,[92] who came to the court of Flamstead and acknowledged that he held this manor of the lord of Flamstead for fealty and suit of court every three weeks.[93] Thomas Slowe died about 1595, and was succeeded by his son George.[94] In 1652 Edward Slowe of Pepsallend sold the manor to Michael Slowe of Flamstead,[95] and in 1683 William Slowe conveyed it to William Rolls, clerk, under the name of Pepsall Burrough.[96] The descent of the manor is lost from this date until 1724, when we find that Charles Lloyd and others conveyed two-thirds of the manor by fine to Joseph Osman,[97] and in 1747 John Hamilton conveyed it by recovery to Philip Price.[98] In 1753 it was conveyed by George Hamilton and Bridget his wife, and John Hamilton, clerk, to William Bridges, under the name of Peppyshull Burrow.[99] From William Bridges it apparently descended to Elizabeth and Mary Bridges, who appeared in 1790 as vouchees in a recovery by Thomas Brockhurst against Robert George.[100] The descent of the manor is not traced from this date. Mr. Cussans suggests the identification of the site of the manor with Pepperstock hamlet, which lies to the north of the village. Pepsal End farm-house is probably built on the site of the manor house.

KENDALE. *Argent a bend vert and a label gules.*

The only mention of the manor of the *RECTORY* of Flamstead which has been found is in 1826, when it was conveyed with the manor of Beechwood, for the purposes of a settlement, by Thomas Gage Saunders Sebright to Duncombe and Philip Pleydell Bouverie.[101]

The church of *ST. LEONARD, CHURCH FLAMSTEAD*, consists of chancel 31 ft. by 16 ft. 6 in., with north vestry 16 ft. 3 in. by 9 ft. 3 in., formerly of two stories; nave 67 ft. by 21 ft., with north aisle 10 ft. 6 in. wide, and south aisle 9 ft., north and south porches, and west tower 17 ft. square, all measurements being internal.

The tower, *c.* 1120, is the oldest part of the building, and the nave and chancel with which it was contemporary were probably of much the same size as those now existing, omitting the aisles and north vestry. The lower parts of the side walls of the aisleless nave, 4 ft. thick, have been uncovered in the west bays, and show that the internal width of the nave was not altered when the present arcades were built in the thirteenth century, the thinner thirteenth-century piers being set on the inner half of the older wall. There is nothing now to show if any building older than the tower ever stood on this site, but the twelfth-century church was evidently an important one with a nave of about three squares in plan, and of a size not uncommonly found in the larger country churches. In the first quarter of the thirteenth century north and south aisles were added, and the present nave arcades of six bays built, but there is nothing to show whether the chancel was materially altered at this time. In the second half of the century the east arch of the tower, which is of considerable span, was under-built, having doubtless shown signs of failure. In 1332 a chantry was founded by Sir W. de la Zouche, perhaps at the altar in the north aisle of the nave, where a north-east window of this date remains.[102] About this time

[76] Inq. p.m. 47 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 20.
[77] Ibid. 49 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 74.
[78] Ibid.
[79] Ibid. No. 75.
[80] Ibid. 2 Hen. IV, No. 36.
[81] Ibid. 3 Hen. VI, No. 35.
[82] Ibid.
[83] Berry, *Sussex Geneal.* 173.
[84] Feet of F. Herts. Hen. VI, No. 74.
[85] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hundred of Edwinstree*, 97.
[86] Inq. p.m. 31 Hen. VI, No. 17.
[87] Ibid. 13 Hen. VII, No. 70*b*.
[88] Ibid. 108.
[89] Ct. of Wards, 578, fol. 17 *d*.
[90] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 15 Eliz.
[91] Inq. p.m. vol. 177, No. 102.
[92] Feet of F. Herts. East. 31 Eliz.
[93] Add. MSS. 6035.
[94] Ibid.
[95] Recov. R. East. 1652, m. 19, Deed enrolled.
[96] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 35 Chas. II.
[97] Ibid. East. 10 Geo. II.
[98] Recov. R. Trin. 21 Geo. II, rot. 284.
[99] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 26 Geo. II.
[100] Recov. R. Hil. 30 Geo. III, rot. 11.
[101] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Geo. IV.
[102] In 1332 Sir William la Zouche, knt. had licence to found a chantry in his chapel in the manor of Flamstead for two years (Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh, 7 Kal. Apr. 1332). In a 'Minister's Accounts' of 1548 it is said to have been begun upon a composition between the lord of the manor and the parson. The value was £6 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum, of which 30*s.* came from the manor (Harl. MS. 605; Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. 38/18, 37). We have mention of a chapel in 1410, of which the earl of Warwick, and later his successors, as lords of the manor were patrons (Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 108; Linc. Epis. Reg. Russell). In 1481 a grant was made in aid of the stipend of the chaplain of the chantry (Mins. Accts. bdle. 1123, No. 6). In 1484 it is described as a free chapel in the parish church (Pat. 2 Ric. III, pt. 3, m. 9), and in 1493 as a perpetual chantry (Linc. Epis. Reg. Russell). In 1548 the chantry was held at farm by John Drabell for a term yet unexpired (Chant. Cert. Aug. Off. 2 Edw. VI, bdle. 27, No. 2), and in 1549 it was granted to Philip Cornish for twenty-one years, the annual pension of 30*s.* from the manor being excepted from the grant. The reversion at the end of this term was granted in 1563 to Christopher Smith and Thomas Broughton and their heirs for ever (Pat. 6 Eliz. pt. 8, m. 23).

the chancel was remodelled, its east end probably rebuilt, and the two-story vestry added on the north. The width of the chancel must be approximately that of the twelfth-century chancel, so that it is possible that the latter was never entirely pulled down, and part of its masonry may yet remain. The north aisle, which is wider than the south, may also have been rebuilt in the fourteenth century. In the fifteenth century the clearstory and the upper stage of the tower, with the short leaded wooden spire, were added, and the diagonal western buttresses of the tower may be part of the same work. The north and south porches may be of this date, and the rood-loft stair is clearly so, marking the setting-up of a loft of which the screen still remains. The east arch of the north arcade was probably widened, as it now appears, at this time, but after this date the only additions to the structure were the various buttresses supporting the tower, which, already in shaky condition, was further tried by the added load of the belfry stage. The blocking of the porches and addition of brick buttresses are due to the eighteenth century and later, and in 1791 the nave roof was partly renewed ; but otherwise, with the exception of a repair of the chancel by University College, Oxford, some forty years since, no work of any moment was done to the church till the last few years. The tower has now been made sound, and further repairs are in progress.

The chancel has an east window of five lights and two two-light south windows of early fourteenth-century style, the tracery being a modern copy of older work. Near the west end of the north wall is a thirteenth-century lancet, and just west of the altar-rails a doorway to the vestry. In a recess in the wall east of the doorway is a monument of the Sebright family, surmounted by a large urn between figures of Faith and Hope ; on the base is Flaxman's name and the date 1782. On the south of the chancel are a cinquefoiled fourteenth-century piscina and a single cinquefoiled sedile with a wider cinquefoiled recess giving room for the other two seats, immediately to the west. Next to it is a priest's door, and above the sedilia a moulded string runs round the chancel at the level of the window sills.[103] The chancel arch is also of this date. The vestry on the north of the chancel has undergone much repair and even rebuilding, but retains many traces of its former arrangements. The ground stage was lighted by a narrow square-headed light on the east and two on the north, with a fireplace between them, while in the west wall is a water-drain and a curved recess made to accommodate a spiral stair in the south-west angle. Of the upper floor the corbels alone remain, and there is no trace of a fireplace at this level. The roof is tiled and of no great age, having succeeded a flat roof with a parapet. The chancel roof is of high pitch with braced collars and wind-braces, and two cambered tie-beams, and is, perhaps, of fourteenth-century date.

The nave arcades, of six bays, have pointed arches of two hollow-chamfered orders, with octagonal shafts, foliate capitals, and moulded bases. The arches have labels towards the nave, and in the case of the two eastern arches of the north arcade, towards the aisle also, marking the importance of the altar at the east of the north aisle. The details of the south arcade are better than those of the north, the foliage on the capitals being admirable work in the easily-wrought Totternhoe stone. The spacing of the arcades also is not identical on both sides. The responds are of a different character from the arcades, with slender round detached shafts, but only that at the south-west remains perfect, while the north-west respond has a capital made up in plaster and a wooden shaft. The south-east respond has been cut away, and the north-east destroyed at the widening of the arch here, as already noted. The clearstory has four windows a side, each of two cinquefoiled lights, under a square head ; the windows are arranged to come in the alternate bays, beginning from the west, with an extra window in the east bay to give more light to the rood and nave altars. The roof is of flat pitch with curved braces to the tie-beams, and partly contemporary with the clearstory, as are the corbels from which the braces spring ; many of the timbers, however, are rough, and probably date from the repairs of 1791.

The north aisle of the nave has two fifteenth-century windows of two cinquefoiled lights on either side of the plain fifteenth-century north doorway, and another two-light window of the same date at the east end. The north-east window, as already noted, is fourteenth-century work. On the north side of the east window is the bracket for an image, and over it a wall painting representing our Lady, and giving the dedication of the chapel. In the respond of the north arcade is a trefoiled piscina recess, and over the head of the east window is a black-letter inscription apparently recording some early seventeenth-century parish clerk, doubtless in connexion with a repair or 'beautifying' done during his term of office. The south aisle has three-light south windows, of which that west of the south porch retains its cinquefoiled fifteenth-century heads, the other two having flat heads of late seventeenth-century date. The east end of the aisle is taken up by the monument of the Saunders family.

The tower has a wide semicircular eastern arch with a chamfered label, now under-built with a late thirteenth-century pointed arch of two orders with half-octagonal responds. At the west is a plain fifteenth-century doorway with a two-light window over it, and in the south-east angle an original stair, entered by a round-headed doorway from the inside of the tower space. It was till recently blocked in its lower part on account of the weak state of the tower. The upper stage of the twelfth-century tower had double round-headed belfry lights on each face, of which traces yet remain, blocked with masonry to carry the fifteenth-century story above. This has square-headed windows of two cinquefoiled lights in each face, and is finished with a plain parapet, from within which rises the small leaded spire of Hertfordshire type.

The church retains for the most part its deal box pews, a little cut down from their former height, and at the west of the nave are a few late mediaeval benches. The chancel screen is good fifteenth-century work with four openings on either side of the central doorway, and has had a loft over projecting on half canopies, now replaced by a moulding

[103] Close to the sedilia is a groove in the string, which might have been caused by the chafing of a cord by which the Holy Sacrament was hung over the altar.

Great Gaddesden Church : South Arcade of Nave

Flamstead Church : Nave looking East

on the top beam. The altar rails have twisted balusters of late seventeenth-century date, and the altar table belongs to the earlier part of the same century.

In the third bay of the north arcade is an altar tomb with the effigies of a man and woman, with a large crocketed canopy at their heads, and pinnacled shafts at either side of the figures. There is nothing to show to whom the tomb belongs, but its date may be *c.* 1420.

In the chancel floor is the brass figure of John Oudeby, rector, 1414, in processional vestments, and over his head a small canopy formerly containing a figure of our Lady and Child. Near by are the fifteenth-century brasses of a man and wife and their children, the inscription plate and heraldry being lost.

At the south-east angle of the chancel is the mural monument of Sir Bartholomew Fouke, 1604, of alabaster and marble, with a kneeling figure under an arch, over which is a broken pediment with heraldry. In the north aisle is a framed wooden tablet, evidently from its inscription formerly in the nave, to George Cordell, Sergeant of the Ewry to James I and to Charles I, the date of death not being given.

The Saunders monument at the east end of the south aisle is of very considerable merit, the small kneeling white marble figures of the children being beautiful work of their kind.

On the first pillar of the north arcade, and the first and second of the south, are cut three rhyming inscriptions relating to burials near by. The first on the south runs thus :—

> At this seate's end in the middle alley
> There lieth buried John Pace of ye valley.
> Ano 1596. June xiiij.

The second is :—

> Within this pier where bricks are laide
> there buried lieth a virgin maide
> Ffrauncys Cordell was hir name
> she lived and died in godlye fame.
> Ano 1597. June vij.

The verses on the north are :—

> In this middle space and at this seat's end
> There lieth buried our neighbore friend
> Olde John Grigge of Cheverill's end.
> Ano 1598. April 15.

The font, in the fifth bay of the north arcade, shows no signs of antiquity ; it is mentioned in the registers as having been repaired in 1852.

There are six bells, the tenor by John Waylett of London, 1729, and the others by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1664. The plate consists of a silver cup and paten, unmarked, but of seventeenth-century date, a second cup, copied from the other, and given in 1860, a bread holder given in 1700 by Lady Sebright, a flagon of 1690 given in 1858 by Sarah Hinde, a modern alms dish given by the same donor in 1850, and a strainer spoon with a pointed handle. There is also a large pewter flagon with an inscription, 'Thomas Halsey and Philip Coot, Churchwardens of the Parish of Flamstead, 1675.'

The registers begin in 1548. Book i contains baptisms, burials, and marriages, 1548–1723 ; Book ii has baptisms 1727–81, burials 1723–81, and marriages 1742–53 ; Book iii, baptisms and burials 1782–1812 ; Book iv, marriages 1754–1811 ; and Book v, marriages 1811–12.[104] Book i has been rebound by the vicar.

ADVOWSON

The church of Flamstead was originally a chapel annexed to the church of Redbourn, and belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, but at the beginning of the twelfth century it was sold by the abbot and separated from Redbourn.[105] The name of the purchaser is not given, but it was probably the lord of the manor, for the church afterwards seems to have passed with the manor,[106] and to have followed its descent (q.v.) till 1488, when it was granted with the manor by Anne, countess of Warwick, to Henry VII. After this date the right of presentation remained in the hands of the king until 1546, when it was granted to Sir Philip Hoby.[107] In the following year it was given to Edward VI by Sir William Herbert in exchange for manors in Wiltshire,[108] and a few months later the king granted it with the rectory, church, and tithes, in exchange for manors in Lincoln, to the dean and chapter of the collegiate church of Thornton, and from this time it became a perpetual curacy.[109] The rectory had previously been conveyed in 1543 by Henry VIII to Sir Robert Tyrwytt,[110] and he continued to be lessee under the dean and chapter for a term of twenty-one years.[111] In 1563 the rectory was leased to William Skipwith and Christopher Smith for twenty-one years,[112] and this lease was twice renewed to Christopher Smith for further terms of twenty-one years in 1568 and 1575.[113] Christopher's son Thomas left it by will to Joan his wife, who afterwards married Sir John Luke.[113a] Sir John was holding it in 1607–8,[113b] but in 1604 a lease of thirty-one years was granted to George Smith, son of Joan by her first husband.[114] James I, in 1612, granted it to Francis Morrice and Francis Phelipps,[115] who sold it in 1614 to Robert Gunsley.[116] By his will, dated 30 June, 1618, Robert left the reversion of the rectory and parsonage to the Master and Fellows of University College, Oxford, after forty-two years, when the leases made by Elizabeth and James I should have expired, reserving to his heirs all tithes from Roe End or Cheverells, Wood End and Maryot (Markyate) End. The conditions of the legacy were that the Master and Fellows should maintain two scholars until the expiration of the forty-two years, when they should maintain four ; two chosen from the grammar school of Rochester and two from the grammar school of Maidstone, being only such as are born in Kent. Each of the scholars was to be paid £15 a year. A further condition was that the Master and Fellows should pay £60 yearly to the curate of Flamstead.[117]

In the grant of the rectory to Christopher Smith, the advowson was also included, and it apparently passed with the rectory to Robert Gunsley, and from him to University College, in which the

[104] *Herts. and Midd. N. and Q.* iii, 64.
[105] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 72.
[106] Inq. p.m. 48 Hen. III, No. 28, and Pat. 15 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 36.
[107] Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 13.
[108] Ibid. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 6.
[109] Ibid. pt. 5, m. 22.
[110] Partic. for Gts. 37 Hen. VIII, 576.
[111] Aug. Off. Partic. for Leases, Roll 1, fol. 23, 41, 42, 6 Eliz.
[112] Pat. 11 Eliz. pt. 3, m. 25.
[113] Ibid. 18 Eliz. pt. 5.
[113a] Chan. Proc. Jas. I, S. bdle. 19, No. 38.
[113b] Spec. Com. 5 Jas. I, No. 3899.
[114] Pat. 2 Jas. I, pt. 1, m. 38.
[115] Ibid. 10 Jas. I, pt. 2.
[116] Close, 12 Jas. I, pt. 28, No. 37.
[117] Will of Robt. Gunsley of Titsey, P.C.C. 108 Meade.

presentation is now vested. The advowson is entered in the inquisition on the death of George Ferrers as belonging to him, and similarly to his descendants, Julius and Sir John Ferrers[118] and Katherine Fanshawe,[119] but no grant of the advowson to them has been found, so that it would appear that it was wrongfully claimed by them.

In a survey of church livings supposed to have been made in 1654 it is stated that a rent of £32 was paid out of the rectory to University College, and that the rectory belonged to the crown, and had been leased to Lady Barrington by King James for a term of years of which eleven or twelve still remained unexpired. The cure was supplied at the charge of Lady Barrington, by such as the parish made choice of. The name of the patron is not given.[120]

In 1845 the church of Flamstead was transferred from the diocese of Lincoln to that of Rochester,[121] and in 1868 it was constituted a vicarage.[122]

The church was from time to time during the Middle Ages the scene of stirring incidents. During the invasion of England by Louis of France (1216–17) some robbers, presumably taking advantage of the general disorder of the country, plundered Redbourn church. One of them, unknown to his fellows, stole the cross and put it in his breast, whereupon he was immediately seized with madness. The other robbers, ignorant of the cause of his malady, took pity upon him, and led him with them to Flamstead church, which they had meant to spoil as they had already spoiled Redbourn. Hardly had they begun their sacrilegious work when they were met by the parish priest, on whose appearance the mania of their companion was redoubled, and they held their hands in fear. At this moment the precious relic fell to the ground, and the undaunted priest, holding it aloft, asked what it might be. The robbers, fearing that the evil spirit might attack them also, confessed that it must have come from Redbourn, and adjured him to restore it before supper-time.[123]

Not many years later a vacancy occurred in the church of Flamstead during the minority of Ralph de Tony, whose wardship had been entrusted by Henry III to the queen. She, as guardian of Ralph's lands, forthwith presented her chaplain William to the benefice, never doubting her right to make the presentation. But when the king heard what had been done he was exceedingly wrathful, exclaiming: 'To what heights will the pride of women rise if it is given free play!' Accordingly he annulled the presentation and appointed one of his own clerks, Hurtold, a Burgundian. The queen was deeply hurt by the insult and shame, but when the story came to the ears of Grosteste, the bishop of Lincoln, he excommunicated Hurtold, and placed the church under an interdict[124]—a course which speaks well for Grosteste's fearless attitude towards Henry III, but punished the innocent parishioners for the fault of the king, as divine service could not be held in the church, and the dead had to be buried elsewhere than in the churchyard of Flamstead.[125]

The house of William Eeles at Flamstead was licensed as a Congregational meeting-place in 1672. Among the Nonconformists there were Anabaptists as well as Congregationalists, judging from the frequency with which we find after the entry of the burial of a child the words 'not baptized,' or 'unbaptized,' a case occurring as early as 1615. Other certificates were taken out in 1690, 1691, 1699, 1752, 1781, 1798, 1800, and 1820. In 1806 a messuage at Trowley Bottom was appropriated by Independents, and in 1731 a newly-erected house at or near Markyate Street was certified as being intended to be used for religious worship by Protestant Dissenters. The Independents were the first Dissenters who appeared in this parish in the licence of 1672, and the Quakers came next. The Baptists also obtained a footing at an early date, and retain it to the present time. They erected a chapel in 1731, and the place was a station of the old Baptist church at Luton. In 1813 a church was formed, and the chapel was enlarged in 1832. A new chapel was built in 1873. The Wesleyans and Primitive Methodists likewise have places of worship at Flamstead.[126]

CHARITIES

In 1669 Thomas Saunders of Beechwood founded almshouses for two poor widowers and two poor widows, and endowed the same with £20 a year, charged upon the Beechwood estates, which is paid by Sir Edgar Reginald Saunders Sebright, bart. The four inmates receive 8*s.* a week.

In 1839 Sir John Saunders Sebright, bart., by deed gave a fund, now £1,049 3*s.* 7*d.* consols, known as the Beechwood Woollen Charity; the income to be applied in blankets, petticoats, and waistcoats, to poor residing within one mile of Beechwood.

In 1843 the same donor by deed gave £2,744 10*s.* consols, known as the Beechwood Widows' Charity, income to be applied in fuel, clothing, and furniture, to the inmates of the sixteen almshouses, erected in 1869, on the Beechwood estate.

In 1845 the same donor gave £2,000 consols, known as the Beechwood Coal Charity, income to be applied in coal and fuel amongst poor persons residing in Flamstead and the cottages in that and the adjoining parishes belonging to the Beechwood estate.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees, and the charities are administered together, producing a total income of £144, which is applied proportionately in accordance with the trusts affecting the principal funds.

The Sebright School, Cheverell's Green, was built in 1866 by Sir Thomas Sebright, bart. There is an endowment of £1,904 15*s.* 3*d.* (of which the vicar of Flamstead and the master of Beechwood are administering trustees) in connexion with the religious education of the parish. At present this endowment is being applied at this school at Cheverell's Green. It was left by Sir John Saunders Sebright, who died in 1846.

The parish was formerly in possession of 4 a. 2 r. called the Church Field, and certain cottages. The property is understood to have been sold some years ago by order of the Poor Law Board, and proceeds applied in building the union.

In 1894 William Newman by his will bequeathed

[118] Inq. p.m. vol. 186, No. 27, and ibid. vol. 494, No. 61, and ibid. 38 Eliz. pt. 1 No. 135.

[119] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 1649, and ibid. Hil. 1651, and ibid. East. 1653.

[120] Lansd. MSS. 459, fol. 102.

[121] *Lond. Gaz.* 20 Aug. 1845, 2541,

[122] Stat. 31 & 32 Vict. cap. 117.

[123] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 16, 17.

[124] Ibid. v, 298 and 299.

[125] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 119.

[126] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 404–6.

£300 2½ per cent. annuities, the dividends to be applied for the benefit of the poor.

The said William Newman also bequeathed £200 like stock, the dividends to be paid to the minister of the Baptist chapel, Bucket Lane, Markyate Street, and £100 like stock, the dividends ... the purchase of books to be distrib... children attending the Sunday school ... the same chapel. The several sums o... by the official trustees.

GREAT GADDESDEN

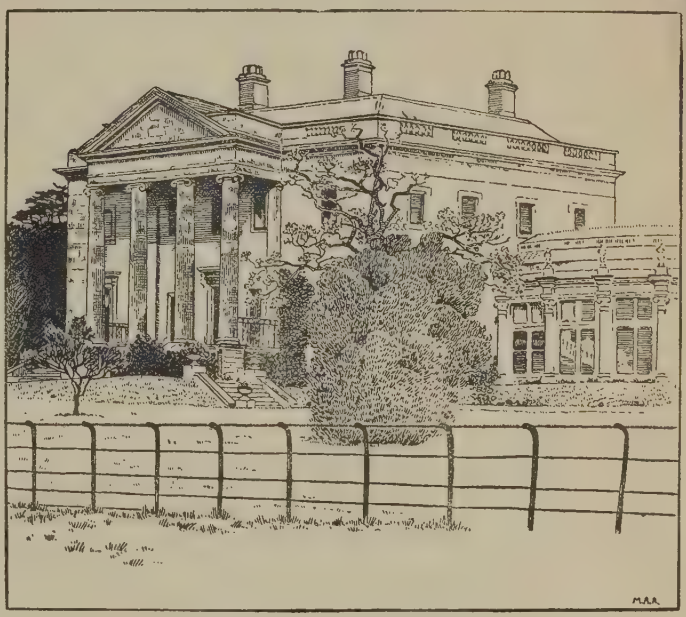
Gatesdene (xi cent.).

Great Gaddesden parish lies to the north of Hemel Hempstead, on the south-east spur of the Chiltern Hills, and is intersected from north-west to south-east by the valley of the Gade, which rises in the north of the parish. In the valley is meadow-land, and the higher slopes are covered with beech and fir woods. The parish covers an area of 4,150 acres, and in 1905 comprised 2,262 acres of arable land, 1,183 acres of permanent grass and 310 acres of woodland.[1] It includes the hamlet of Gaddesden Row, two miles north-east of the village, which has a school and mission-room of its own, and Water End where, shaded by large trees and close to a broad pool of the river, are clustered a few old red-brick red-tiled cottages. There too is an old mill called Noak Mill, and at a little distance Gaddesden Hall Farm. This farm-house is apparently the manor-house belonging to the manor known as Southall or Oliver's Place. The land in the east is high, standing 500 ft. and more above the ordnance datum, and all around are somewhat steep rises and falls, there being a fall of at least 180 ft. to Great Gaddesden village. The subsoil is chalk, and consequently several chalk-pits exist in the neighbourhood, and there are also large watercress beds by the river side. The great feature of the parish, however, is its extensive parks and exceptionally fine timber. The park of Gaddesden Place, the seat of the Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, P.C., J.P., which was lately burnt, and is now being rebuilt, is about 150 acres in extent, and there are also large grounds belonging to Golden Parsonage, the residence of Mr. H. G. Tylecote, and at the Hoo there is a small piece of common land to the north of the parish, which is known by the name of Hedgeswood Common.

The little village of Gaddesden consists of the church, a farm-house and a group of cottages, and lies ... t off the high road between Leighton Buzzard ... d Hemel Hempstead.

At Golden Parsonage are the remains of a moat 350 ft. in length, but now dry, and of a... tumulus.

In 1665 the churchwardens and overseers bro... before the justices of the peace a petition show... 'that the petitioners being very hard charged w... numerous poore, are exceedingly straitened for t... providing of habitations for some of them at very de... rates as inmates with other persons, whence they ar... frequently removed and the petitioners much trouble... to place them again.' The petitioners had obtained licence from the earl of Bridgewater, lord of the manor, to erect habitations for them 'upon his wast,' and they therefore requested an order of the court for erecting such houses.[2] The result of the petition is not known.



Great Gaddesden Place
(Built 1775, destroyed by fire 1905)

In 1681 the vill of Gaddesdon, which may have been this vill or that of Little Gaddesden, is said to have consisted of but fourteen housekeepers.[3]

The manor of *GREAT GADDESDEN MANORS* was bequeathed by will to Saint Albans Abbey by Ethelgifu, a noble matron, between 942 and 946.[4] The abbey leased the manor for lives, and Wlwen appears to have held it in this

[1] Information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

[2] *Herts. County Rec.* i, 174.

[3] Ibid. i, 312.

[4] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 13; and Cott. MSS. Nero D. 7, fol. 90.

e of the death of Edward the Con-
m the Conqueror seems to have
rangement and granted the manor to
sbury, sheriff of Wiltshire, who held it
is son or grandson Walter was living in
42, and left a son and heir, Patrick of
ho was created about 1149 earl of
earl of Wiltshire,[7] and was slain while
from a pilgrimage to Galicia in Spain. He
ceeded by his son William of Salisbury, or
trick, who died in 1196, and was succeeded
only daughter Ela[8] or
a, who married William
gespee, an illegitimate son
Henry II who in right of
wife became earl of Salis-
ry. William Longespee died
1226, and not long after
is widow, who founded La-
cock Abbey in 1232, became
a nun there and was eventually
elected abbess.

Longespee. *Azure six lioncels or.*

The title passed on Ela's death in 1261 to her great-granddaughter Margaret, who married Henry de Lacy earl of Lincoln.[9] The overlordship of Great Gaddesden evidently went with the title to Alice, daughter and heiress of Henry de Lacy,[10] and remained with the earls of Lincoln[11] until the earldom was merged in the crown, when Henry Plantagenet earl of Lancaster and Lincoln became king of England in 1399. The records as to service by which it was held seem to vary, for in 1303 it was stated to have been held for the service of one knight,[12] in 1314 for the service of one knight and rent of one pair of gloves furred with grey, worth 3*s.* at Christmas, at the manor of the earl of Lancaster at Holmere ;[13] in 1324 for the service of a pair of gloves furred with grey yearly,[14] and in 1428 and 1521 for one knight's fee.[15]

Lacy. *Or a lion purpure.*

In the meantime the manor had been settled on Stephen the younger son of William and Ela de Longespee and had passed to his daughter and heir Ela wife of Roger la Zouche.[16] From Roger la Zouche it passed in 1284 to Alan his son,[17] who died in 1314, leaving two daughters Ellen, the wife of Nicholas St. Maur, and Maud, the wife of Robert Holand.[18] Each sister took a moiety of the manor.[19]

Ellen afterwards married Alan de Cherleton, and in 1325, at the desire of her husband, a partition of this manor was made,[20] probably on account of Robert de Holand's complicity in the earl of Lancaster's insurrection, for which he forfeited his lands,[21] and was afterwards beheaded in 1328, but the moiety of the manor of Great Gaddesden being the inheritance of his wife was not forfeited, and descended to Robert his son and heir.[22] Probably by some settlement we find that Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, widow of Thomas de Holand, was holding the whole manor, and in 1361 settled it upon John de Holand earl of Huntingdon, her younger son and his heirs.[23] He forfeited his lands in 1385 for the murder of Ralph, eldest son of Hugh earl of Stafford. Most of the chroniclers of the time state that his mother implored the king's pardon, and died from grief at its refusal. In 1386 it was arranged that Holand should find three chaplains to celebrate divine service for ever for Ralph Stafford's soul. Holand soon obtained the restitution of his property, and married Elizabeth daughter of John of Gaunt, and for complicity in a plot against Henry IV he was beheaded by the people of Essex in 1400 and later attainted. He had, however, previously settled the manor in tail upon his daughter Constance and her husband Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, son of the duke of Norfolk.[24] The latter, however, was beheaded in 1405, and as he left no heirs,[25] his wife Constance held it for life, and at her death in 1437, it reverted to her brother John de Holand earl of Huntingdon and duke of Exeter, who had been restored in blood and to the earldom of Huntingdon in 1416.[26] Constance married as her second husband John Lord Grey de Ruthyn, and in 1428 he was holding the manor jointly with her.[27] John fourteenth earl of Huntingdon died in 1447 seised of this manor,[28] and Henry earl of Huntingdon and duke of Exeter, his son and heir, succeeded him, and being a zealous adherent to the Lancastrian cause he was attainted on

Zouche. *Gules bezanty and a quarter ermine.*

Holand, Earl of Kent. *The arms of England in a border argent.*

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 291 and 329–30.
[6] Ibid. [7] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[8] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), 284.
[9] See G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, under 'earls of Salisbury.' In 1303 Great Gaddesden was said to be held of the earl of Lincoln, i.e. Henry de Lacy, evidently by right of his wife as countess of Salisbury (*Feud. Aids*, ii, 425).
[10] Hence in 1314 the manor was said to be held of Thomas earl of Lancaster, her first husband (Inq. p.m. 7 Edw. II, No. 36).
[11] On the attainder of Thomas earl of Lancaster, Alice was forced to surrender her lands and titles to the king in 1322 (G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*). In 1337 the title of earl of Salisbury was conferred on William de Montacute, but the overlordship of Great Gaddesden was erroneously considered as parcel of the earldom of Lincoln, and so passed to Henry Plantagenet when he was created earl in 1349. Hence in 1428 it was said to be held of the earl of Lincoln (*Feud. Aids*, ii, 452). [12] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425.
[13] Inq. p.m. 7 Edw. II, No. 36.
[14] Close, 18 Edw. II, m. 4.
[15] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452, and Inq. p.m. 13 Hen. VIII, vol. 37, No. 77.
[16] Assize R. 323.
[17] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. I, No. 30.
[18] Ibid. 7 Edw. II, No. 36.
[19] *Cal. of Close*, 1313–18, pp. 116, 155, 197. [20] Ibid. 1323–7, p. 293.
[21] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 30*b*.
[22] *Cal. of Close*, 1327–30, p. 348, and *Cal. Pat.* 1327–30, p. 59.
[23] Inq. p.m. 16 Hen. VI, No. 60.
[24] Ibid. 16 Hen. VI, No. 60 ; Anct. Deeds (P.R.O.), A. 5925.
[25] Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. IV, No. 44.
[26] Ibid. 16 Hen. VI, No. 60.
[27] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.
[28] In the inquisitions taken upon the death of Constance and of John earl of Huntingdon, the manor is said to have been held of the rector of Ashridge, but it is possible that there was some confusion between the manor of Great Gaddesden and Lucies in Little Gaddesden, the latter of which was held of the rector of Ashridge (Inq. p.m. 16 Hen. VI, No. 60 *d.* ; ibid. 25 Hen. VI, No. 25.)

the accession of Edward IV, and forfeited all his lands in 1461.

On 1 May, 1461, the manor was granted to Thomas archbishop of Canterbury and others,[29] as trustees for the use of Anne, duchess of Exeter, wife of the last-named duke of Exeter and sister of Edward IV for life, and on 22 December following it was settled on her and the heirs of her body.[30] Again on 26 August, 1467, it was granted to Anne, with remainder to her daughter Anne and her heirs, and the heirs of the body of the duchess.[31] Anne the mother married Sir Thomas St. Leger or Selenger, and died in 1476. She had a daughter Anne by the duke of Exeter, who died in her life-life, and another daughter Anne by Sir Thomas St. Leger.[32] By a private Act of 1484 the king resumed the possessions of Henry duke of Exeter and Anne his duchess,[33] and on 17 September in the same year granted the manor of Great Gaddesden to Thomas, Lord Stanley and George Lord le Strange, his son, and the heirs male of Thomas.[34] In 1485 Thomas Lord Stanley was created earl of Derby, and on 25 February, 1489, he received a fresh grant of this manor.[35] The manor passed with the title of earl of Derby till 1598,[36] when William earl of Derby conveyed it by fine to George Anton and Thomas Stanley,[37] and they in 1601 conveyed it to Richard Perceval and Richard Langley.[38] The manor having been granted by Henry VII to the earl of Derby and his heirs male, which grant seeming in 1600 likely to terminate by failure of such heirs, William Brereton and John Duddon obtained a grant of the reversion of the manor.[39] Perceval and Langley seem to have conveyed it to Robert Cecil, afterwards earl of Salisbury, who on 8 February, 1602, sold it for £3,000 to Adolphus Carey of Berkhampstead.[40] In 1606 Adolphus Carey settled the manor on his brother Philip, and died in 1609.[41] Philip Carey in 1611 conveyed the manor to Sir Thomas Egerton,[42] afterwards Lord Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley, from whom it descended to his son John, who in 1617 was created earl of Bridgewater, and the manor descended with this title till its extinction by the death of Francis Henry earl of Bridgewater in 1829, when according to the will of John William seventh earl of Bridgewater, the estates went to his widow Charlotte, who died in 1849, and by the same will they passed to his great nephew John Hume Cust, Viscount Alford,[43] son and heir-apparent of Earl Brownlow, from whom it has descended to the present Earl Brownlow.

Stanley. *Argent a bend azure with three harts' heads caboshed or thereon.*

Egerton. *Argent a lion gules between three pheons sable.*

The manorial courts have ceased to be held since 1847.

The manor of *SOUTHALL* or *GATESDEN* or *OLIVER'S PLACE* was held of the lord of the manor of Great Gaddesden by the family of Malmain about 1200, and in 1204 Gilbert de Malmain forfeited it as a Norman.[44] In the thirteenth century it was in the hands of the family of Gaddesden or Gatesden, and in 1259 John de Gatesden, the younger died seised of the manor,[45] leaving a daughter Margaret his heir. Cussans states that Margaret married John de Gatesden,[46] who died seised of the manor in 1292, leaving Joan the wife of Richard Chamberlain his daughter and heir.[47] It is probable that the owners of Southall manor were relatives of John of Gaddesden the celebrated physician, who is supposed to have lived at Little Gaddesden in the manor-house of Lucies. He was born about 1280, and his disposition and peculiarities as gathered from his writings are so precisely those of the 'Doctour of Phisick' in Chaucer's prologue, that it seems possible that Gaddesden is the contemporary from whom Chaucer drew the character. His name is mentioned in the 'Prologue.' He was in priest's orders, and was appointed to the stall of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1342. A good account of his writings is found in Freind's *History of Physick*. The best known of his works is 'Rosa Medicinae.'

Cust. *Ermine a chevron sable and thereon three fountains.*

Richard Chamberlain was holding in 1303 and 1314,[48] and in 1323–4 the manor was settled upon John Chamberlain and Aubrey his wife.[49] It remained in the hands of the family of Chamberlain till 1369, when John son of John Chamberlain conveyed the reversion to John Courteys of Wymington, having already granted the manor to Alan Contestre for life and one year beyond, for a rent of 6 marks a year.[50] In 1448 the manor had apparently come to co-heirs who agreed by fine that it (under the name of Southall or Oliver's Place) should be held by Robert Oliver and Isabella his wife for life, with remainder to Walter Freeman and Alice his wife, and the heirs of Alice.[51] Cussans mentions that he had in his possession a power of attorney of the time of Henry VIII by Mary Bardwell to Richard Balard to deliver seisin of this manor to Edward Bardwell her husband,[52] and in 1523 Edward Bard-

[29] Pat. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 1, m. 17, and 19.
[30] Ibid. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 4, m. 25.
[31] Ibid. 7 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 23. The reversion of the grant to the duchess of Exeter was, on 12 Feb. 1469, granted to Elizabeth, queen of Edw. IV (Pat. 8 Edw. IV, pt. 3, m. 3).
[32] Inq. p.m. 15 Edw. IV, No. 36.
[33] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), vi, 242a.
[34] Pat. 2 Ric. III, pt. 1, m. 13.
[35] Pat. 4 Hen. VII m. 6.
[36] Inq. p.m. 13 Hen. VIII, vol. 37 No. 77; ibid. 15 Eliz. vol. 164, No. 67.
[37] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 40 and 41 Eliz.
[38] Ibid. Hil. 43 Eliz.
[39] Pat. 42 Eliz. pt. vi.
[40] Feet of F. Herts. East. 44 Eliz. and Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 44 Eliz. m. 9.
[41] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 308, No. 107.
[42] Feet of F. Herts, Trin. 9 Jas. I.
[43] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, ii, 23.
[44] *Rot. Norman* (Rec. Com.), 129.
[45] Maitland, *Bracton's Note Book*, Cases 443 and 540; Inq. p.m. 43 Hen. III, No. 40.
[46] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 120.
[47] Inq. p.m. 20 Edw. I, No. 22.
[48] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425, and Close, 8 Edw. II, m. 32.
[49] Feet of F. Herts. 17 Edw. II, No. 371.
[50] Ibid. 6 Edw. III, No. 127, and Close, 43 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 30.
[51] Feet of F. divers cos. East. 26 Hen. VI.
[52] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 120.

well and Mary conveyed the manor to Robert Bardwell and Thomas Story, for the purpose of a settlement upon Edward and Mary and the heirs of Mary.[53] From Edward and Mary the manor came to the family of Heigham or Higham, who were connected by marriage with the Bardwells.[54] It was held in the reign of Edward VI by Thomas Higham of Higham, co. Suffolk, when he with his son Thomas leased it to Gilbert Pace.[55] Thomas, the father, died in 1553, and his son Thomas married Martha daughter of Sir Thomas Jermyn.[56] In 1556 Thomas conveyed the manor to Edmund Jermyn, probably for the purpose of a settlement on his marriage with Martha,[57] by whom he had three daughters, Anne, Lucy, and Susan. He died in 1557.[58] Martha died in 1593,[59] leaving her daughters, Anne the wife of Thomas Clere, and Susan the wife of Sir Edward Lewkenor, her heirs. The manor seems to have passed to Henry Clerke of St. John's Street, Westminster, who died seised of it in 1609.[60] By his will he settled the manor after the death of his wife Catherine upon John Clerke son of his brother Michael, John Clerke son of his brother Thomas, and Henry Clerke son of his brother Richard. Simon Clerke, son of John son of Richard eldest brother of Henry, was his great-nephew and heir,[61] and in 1614, in accordance with the will of his great uncle, he granted the manor and mill to Simon Clerke of Flamstead, John Clerke of Black Friars, and Henry Clerke of Drayton Beauchamp, co. Bucks., for life, with remainder to Henry son and heir of the last-named Henry and his heirs male.[62] The manor was sold by Henry Clerke to Henry Lake of Buckland, co. Bucks.,[63] from whom it descended to his son Henry, who sold it in 1658 to John Halsey of Great Gaddesden, and Thomas Bamford of Ashridge.[64] It passed from the family of Halsey to the earl of Bridgewater, and in 1673, John earl of Bridgewater and John Viscount Brackley, his son and heir, conveyed it to Anthony earl of Shaftesbury and others as trustees.[65]

HALSEY. *Argent a pile sable and thereon three griffons' heads razed argent.*

After coming into the hands of the earls of Bridgewater this manor was probably merged in the principal manor, but the site of Southall, which became known as Gaddesden Hall, came into the possession of Thomas Smith, from whom it passed to Robert his son.[66] Robert left an only daughter Sarah, who married George Bassit, and she and her husband conveyed the manor to trustees, Thomas Osman, second husband of Sarah's mother Sarah, and Thomas Kellam,[67] who sold the site in 1792 to William Hulme. In this sale it is stated that the tenant of Gaddesden Hall before Thomas Smith had been William Tarbox, and before him Edmund Sibley.[68] Gaddesden Hall, now a farm-house, is occupied by Mr. Edward Sherman, farmer.

In 1278 it was presented that the manor of Gaddesden was ancient demesne of the crown, and that the township used to come to the sheriff's turn, but had been withdrawn by Stephen Longespee.[69] The lords of the manor claimed to have free warren, gallows, pillory and tumbril within the vill, and to hold view of frankpledge and the assize of bread and ale.[70] In the seventeenth century, in a suit between certain copyhold tenants of the manor and their lord various customs of the manor were settled.[71] The copyholders might alienate their tenements, wholly or in parcels, for terms of years or otherwise, without the lord's licence, and only in the case when the whole tenement was surrendered was a heriot due to the lord at the time of the surrender. Though a copyholder held more than one messuage in his tenement, only one heriot was due at his death; this heriot was valued by two copyholders, and the lord might choose between taking the heriot or the price. Tenants might pull down their houses on their copyhold land, and commit any waste, without impeachment by the lord. Every year at the court, the homage chose two messuagers or hedborowes, one of whom was afterwards elected by the lord's steward to the office of reeve for the year following. The reeve was to have 9*s.* and to seize all heriots.[72]

In 1369 a water-mill called Okmill is mentioned in a record of the sale of the manor of Southall. This is probably identical with the modern Noake mill in the south-east of the parish.[73]

The *GOLDEN PARSONAGE* lies at the hamlet of Gaddesden Row. There is no record showing the origin of its name. The rectory and advowson of Great Gaddesden belonged to the priory of Dartford, and the Golden Parsonage appears to have passed to William Halsey or Hawse, otherwise Chambers, under the grant to him from Henry VIII of the rectory and advowson in 1544.[74] The estate remained in the Halsey family till 1788, when Thomas Halsey left an only surviving daughter Sarah, who married Joseph Thompson Whately, and who took the name and arms of Halsey. Their grandson, Mr. Thomas Frederick Halsey, is now the owner, but the family removed from the Golden Parsonage in 1774, when Gaddesden Place, the present seat of the family, about a mile south-west in the park, was completed, and a part of the Golden Parsonage was pulled down. The Golden Parsonage is now occupied by Mr. G. Tylecote, who has here a preparatory school for boys.

The present building consists of the old wing, measuring about 100 ft. by 50 ft., with some modern additions at its north-eastern end. This wing is built of red brick, with large brick pilasters at the angles, and a moulded brick cornice. The bonding of the brickwork of the outside walls is somewhat curious, as all the visible bricks, except at windows and angles,

[53] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 15 Hen. VIII.
[54] J. J. Howard, *Visit. of Suff.* ii, 210 et seq.
[55] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 2, No. 57, and bdle. 4, No. 33.
[56] J. J. Howard, *Visit of Suff.* ii, 210 et seq.
[57] Recov. R. Mich. 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, rot. 119.
[58] Inq. p.m. 12 Eliz. No. 90.
[59] Ibid. 36 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 119.
[60] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 329, No. 184.
[61] Ibid.
[62] Close, 12 Jas. I, pt. 28, No. 27.
[63] Close, 1658, pt. 1, No. 17.
[64] Ibid.
[65] Feet of F. divers cos. East. 25 Chas. II; Recov. R. East. 25 Chas. II, rot. 31.
[66] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 33 Geo. III, m. 172.
[67] Ibid.
[68] Ibid. Mich. 34 Geo. III, m. 34.
[69] Assize R. 323.
[70] Ibid. 325, m. 27 *d.*
[71] Chan. Decree R. 143, No. 13.
[72] Ibid.
[73] Close, 43 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 30.
[74] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 14.

Great Gaddesden: Golden Parsonage

Little Gaddesden: John of Gaddesden's House

are 'headers,' that is, their ends only show outside. The present front faces north-west, and above the coping in the centre of the front is an iron vane with the date 1705. From the general style of the architecture one is led to conclude that the whole of the wing must have been erected about that date, and it may be inferred that the whole of the sixteenth-century mansion of the Halseys was pulled down in 1774, leaving only the then most modern part standing. In the cellarage below the house, however, there is evidence of the older building, as in several places the old flint walls remain, and there is a built-up window at one end. It is evident, therefore, that the present wing was erected on the old foundations. In the front wall of the cellar is the entrance to an underground passage of brick, lately discovered by Mr. Tylecote, the present occupier. The entrance is now bricked up, but the hinges of the old door are still visible.

There is nothing of architectural interest inside the house. The stair is very plain, and although one of the rooms is panelled, it is not of oak, and the panels are very large and plain. The roof is flat, or almost so, and is covered with lead, and the oak or chestnut timbers which support it are of large dimensions, some of them being 12 in. square.

The old mansion is said to have been very extensive, and on the south-eastern side of the present house many foundations of walls can still be traced, extending to a considerable distance. Beyond these foundations were three fish-ponds, which have now been joined together, and form a pond about 110 yards long. Not far from the pond is a curious small artificial mound, or tumulus. This has been opened up, but found to contain nothing, so far as the excavation went. Its origin is unknown. A long avenue of trees extends from the site of the old house across the park towards the Home Farm of Gaddesden Place. This would seem to show that the principal entrance of old was on the south-east side instead of the north-west, as at present.

To the east of the house are two old walled gardens, the bricks of which the walls are built being old bricks about two inches thick, probably of the sixteenth or early seventeenth century. Among the out-buildings is an old brick house which contains the well. The water was formerly raised by means of a donkey-wheel, which has now disappeared, but the timber supports still show the marks where the wheel worked.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST* has a chancel 22 ft. 9 in. by 15 ft. 10 in. with north chapel, nave 41 ft. 9 in. by 22 ft. with north and south aisles and south porch, and west tower 14 ft. by 13 ft., all measurements being internal. The whole building, except the tower, is plastered externally, and has low-pitched leaded roofs without parapets on the nave and aisles, the chancel roof being tiled. The east wall of the chancel is the oldest part of the building, with Roman brick angles and two broad and shallow brick buttresses on the face, between which is the lower part of a small window-opening with brick jambs. This work can hardly be later than the early part of the twelfth century, and the plan of the chancel, and of the nave without the aisles, is probably contemporary with it. The east wall of the nave, 3 ft. 6 in. thick, and probably the side walls of the chancel, may contain masonry of this date, but there are no signs of the western angles of the aisleless nave. A few pieces of twelfth-century detail, consisting of an early moulded base, some later billet and zigzag ornament, and what looks like the bowl of a pillar piscina, are now preserved in the north chapel, and are the only record, beside that already noted, of the history of the building during this century.

A south aisle was added to the nave about 1230, the south arcade being of that date, and if the rear arch of the south doorway is in situ, the outer walls of the aisle may be also in part contemporary. The north arcade is of the first half of the fourteenth century, but the east window of the north aisle dates from *c.* 1280, and the arcade may have had a thirteenth-century predecessor.

The west tower was added in the fifteenth century, and the north chapel in 1730.

The church has undergone much modern repair, the tower being in great part rebuilt in 1866, and the chancel repaired in 1878. The chancel has an east window of three lights with fourteenth-century tracery, but only a few stones in the jambs are ancient. On the north side are two modern arches —1877—opening to the north chapel, built as a mortuary chapel of the Halsey family in 1730, and containing a number of monuments, the earliest being of alabaster and marble, put up by John Halsey in 1650 in memory of William and Lettice Halsey, 1637 and 1649.

In the south wall of the chancel is a small thirteenth-century lancet window, its outer stonework being renewed, and to the east of it a cinquefoiled piscina with a modern head, though the drain is ancient. Near the west angle is a fifteenth-century window of two cinquefoiled lights, low in the wall, and with a flat sill, and between the two windows is a large and elaborate mural monument to John Halsey, 1670.

The nave has arcades of four bays, that on the north having pointed arches of two hollow-chamfered orders with a moulded label, and octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases, *c.* 1340, while the south arcade, with similar arches, has beautiful foliate capitals of thirteenth-century style, and moulded bases of unusual character, if they are of the same date as the capitals. Above the arcades is a fifteenth-century clearstory with square-headed windows of three cinquefoiled lights, four on the north and three on the south, the west bay on the south being blank. The chancel arch is modern, of two chamfered orders, and in the south-east angle of the nave the upper rood-loft door remains.

The east window of the north aisle, *c.* 1280, has two uncusped lights with a trefoil above, and now opens to the Halsey chapel, its glass having been taken out. In the north wall are two windows, both of fifteenth-century type, but with modern masonry, that to the east having a square head and three cinquefoiled lights; beneath it is a plain blocked north doorway of uncertain date, its jambs patched with red brick. The buttresses supporting the north wall are also of brick. The west window of the aisle, *c.* 1500, has two trefoiled lights under a four-centred head. In the south aisle is a three-light east window of late fifteenth-century type, in new stonework, and two south windows, set high in the wall, each of

two cinquefoiled lights, and dating from the end of the fifteenth century. West of them is the south doorway, with a four-centred moulded fifteenth-century outer arch under a square head, but a rear-arch of thirteenth-century detail, which may or may not be in situ. The jambs of the outer arch have been renewed in Bath stone.

West of the doorway is a two-light window of early fourteenth-century date, having a quatrefoil in the head, and a moulded label with mask dripstones.

The south porch is apparently of fifteenth-century date, and retains its original low-pitched roof. Its outer arch has continuous mouldings, and in the east and west walls are single trefoiled lights, square-headed outside, but having thirteenth-century moulded rear-arches, which are most probably re-used material, and suggest the existence of a former porch.

The tower, which is embattled, with a vice running up to the full height, preserves no ancient detail. Its masonry is composed of flints and puddingstone, and it has trefoiled lights in the second stage, and two-light belfry windows trefoiled with a quatrefoiled circle in the head. There is a west doorway, and above it a window of two trefoiled lights, and the east arch of the tower is a poor copy of French Gothic detail.

The nave roof, of low pitch with moulded timbers, was no doubt put on when the clearstory was added, and has foliate bosses at the intersections of the main timbers, and tenons on the jacklegs which mark the former existence of figures of angels or the like, now lost. The aisle roofs are probably contemporary, but of plainer detail. No other woodwork in the church is ancient, but in the vestry—the ground stage of the tower—are two chests, the smaller being cut out of a solid log, and a good seventeenth-century altar-table, now fitted with drawers; a wooden pitch pipe is also preserved, and the barrel of a former hand organ.

The font stands near the south door, and has a modern panelled octagonal bowl on a shaft.

In the chancel floor is the brass of William Croke, 1506, and his wife Alice, daughter of Sir William Faryngton. Below their figures are indents for the lost figures of their children, one son and three daughters, while at the head and foot of the slab are shields, three remaining of an original four, with the arms of Croke and Faryngton.

CROKE. *Argent a bend gules with three roses argent thereon.*

FARYNGTON. *Argent a cheveron gules between three leopards' heads sable.*

In the north aisle are two indents of brasses, and near the north door a slab, retaining the figure of a woman in a 'kennel' head-dress, *c.* 1520, with indents of a male figure, two groups of children, and an inscription plate.

There are five bells, the first four of 1662, and the tenor of 1723. All are from the Chandlers' foundry at Drayton Parslow.

The plate consists of a silver cup of 1637, inscribed 'the chalice of the parish of Great Gaddesden in Hertfordshire, 1694'; two salvers of 1732, with the Halsey arms; a flagon without marks but with the Halsey arms; and a bread-holder of 1882, given in that year.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms 1559–1711, burials 1558–1695, and marriages 1559–1689. The second has burials in woollen, 1678–1713, and also includes entries of burials at Nettleden; the third has baptisms and burials 1740–1769, and marriages 1740–1753; the fourth has baptisms and burials 1766–1812, and the fifth and sixth marriages 1754–1812.

ADVOWSON

It would appear that there was a church here at the date of the Domesday Survey, as a priest is there mentioned, who, with fifteen villeins, had six ploughs.[75]

The rectory and advowson of the vicarage were appendant to the manor till 1382, when John, earl of Huntingdon, brother of Richard II, granted the advowson to John, bishop of Salisbury, and Warin Waldegrave, in trust for the prioress of Dartford,[76] who was to hold it to the uses of the prior and convent of King's Langley, the friars by the rule of their order being forbidden to acquire lands to themselves in perpetuity. Licence for the grant to the prioress of Dartford was obtained in 1393,[77] and the church was appropriated to her by Pope Boniface.[78] A composition was made with the vicar, that he and his successors should have all manner of tithes belonging to the church, and the parsonage for his dwelling, and that he should pay yearly to the prioress and convent a pension of 20 marks, for the use of the friars of King's Langley.[79] This grant was confirmed by Henry IV in 1399,[80] and by Henry VI in 1424.[81] At the Dissolution the church came to the crown, and was granted in 1544 to William Hawse or Chambers,[82] and has remained in his family (now called Halsey) down to the present time. It descended to Robert his son, who settled it in 1547 upon his brother William Halsey and his heirs male.[83] William died in 1596, leaving Robert his son and heir, to whom seisin of the rectory was delivered in the same year.[84] He died in 1618, having settled the rectory and advowson of the vicarage on his son and heir William on the occasion of his marriage with Lettice Williams in 1611.[85] William died in 1637, and the rectory passed to his son John,[86] who died in 1670.[87] Thomas, the seventh son of John, was his heir, and he married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Henshawe, and died in 1715 leaving a son Charles.[88] From Charles the rectory passed at his death in 1748 to his son Thomas,[89] and from him in

[75] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 330*a*.
[76] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 11, No. 177.
[77] Pat. 17 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 35.
[78] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 11, No. 177.
[79] Ibid.
[80] Pat. 1 Hen. IV, pt. 2, m. 24.
[81] Ibid. 3 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 10.
[82] Ibid. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 14.
[83] Ibid. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 7, m. 5.
[84] Chan. Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 245, No. 7, and Fine R. 39 Eliz. pt. ii, No. 74.
[85] Inq. p.m. 17 Jas. I, pt. i, No. 102.
[86] Ibid. vol. 487, No. 46.
[87] Berry, *Herts. Gen.* 88.
[88] Ibid.
[89] Ibid.

1788 to his daughter Sarah, his only surviving child.[90] She married Joseph Thompson Whately in 1804, who thereupon took the name of Halsey, and died in 1818.[91] Sarah afterwards married Rev. John Fitz Moore, who also adopted the name Halsey upon his marriage.[92] She had children by both husbands, but only one son, Thomas Plumer, by her first husband.[93] He and his wife Frederica and their youngest son Ethelbert were drowned in 1854 on the passage from Genoa to Marseilles,[94] and on the death of Mrs. Sarah Moore Halsey in 1869 the rectory descended to Thomas Frederick Halsey her grandson, who now holds it.[95]

There was a brotherhood at Great Gaddesden called St. John's Brotherhood, and the brothers and sisters yearly kept their feast and meeting in a house then called Brotherhood House adjoining the churchyard of the parish church. The yearly feast and meeting was kept upon Sunday next after the feast of St. Michael, but it had not been kept for thirty years in 1577. The building, the greater part of which lay in the churchyard, had been erected by the townsmen in the memory of a deponent in 1577. He also remembered a priest, a Mr. Joseph, who was maintained by the brethren and sisters. The house was sometimes called the 'Brotherhood House,' sometimes the 'Church House,' and sometimes the 'Towne House.' The priest was called the 'morrow mass priest.'[96] The Brotherhood House was granted in 1574–5 to John Herbert and others, and it was then in the tenure of Leonard Stepneth, the vicar of Great Gaddesden.[97] The house afterwards came into the hands of Thomas Stepney, who demised it in 1585 to William Allen,[98] and during his tenancy Leonard Stepneth and Stephen Oypkyn forcibly entered and ejected him from the tenement, which was then known as the Church House, or the Clarke's House, or the Gayte House.[99]

In 1506 there seems also to have been a brotherhood of St. Sepulchre,[100] and Robert Hayward of Redbourn mentioned in his will the Gild of St. Mary of Great Gaddesden.[101]

Places of worship in Great Gaddesden were certified for Protestant Dissenters in 1691, 1822, 1826, and 1830. In 1703 a house for Anabaptists was licensed,[102] and in 1726 Protestant Dissenters of the Baptist persuasion gave notice that they intended to meet for religious worship at the dwelling-house of George Rose in Gaddesden Row.[103] Independents first appear in Great Gaddesden in 1704.[104] There are now Baptist and Wesleyan chapels in the parish.

CHARITIES

In 1633 John Halsey by his will charged his messuage in St. Mary Magdalen, in Old Fish Street, London, with the yearly payment of £2 12*s.* to be applied in the distribution of bread of the value of 1*s.* every Sabbath day.

In 1651 Stephen Munn by his will left £100 income to be applied, one-half to the minister of the parish, and the other half among six poor inhabitants. The sum of £5 is received annually in respect of this charity.

In 1686 Dorothea Abdy by her will left £20 income to be distributed in half-crowns among poor widows of the parish, in respect of which the sum of £1 is annually received.

In 1728 Thomas Halsey by his will left £2 12*s.* a year for the distribution of bread to the poor after divine service.

The Bishop's Pension.—It appears from the table of benefactions that a bishop of London, for the augmentation of the vicarage, gave a sum of money sufficient to produce annually to the vicar £3 6*s.* 8*d.*, also that by an ancient custom 11*s.* 8*d.* was annually paid to the poor by the Halsey family.

The above-mentioned charges, amounting to £15 2*s.* 4*d.*, are paid out of the Halsey estates.

The table of benefactions also records that there were 10 acres of land in the parish of Northchurch purchased by Anne Halsey, widow of Henshaw Halsey, esq., with £200 deposited in her hands by her husband for the augmentation of the vicarage. The land was sold in 1874, and proceeds applied in the purchase of the site and in the building of the present vicarage.

In 1788 Thomas Halsey left £40 for the poor, which, together with arrears, was invested in £100 consols. The stock was augmented in 1796 by a legacy of £40 by Mary Hester, and by legacies of £30 and £50 by Thomas Lines and Samuel Lines respectively (dates unknown), whereby the stock in 1832[105] was increased to £282 13*s.* 6*d.* consols.

In 1864 the Rev. J. F. Moore Halsey by his will left £100 consols, and in 1872 the Rev. J. B. Bingham left £106 13*s.* 4*d.* consols to the same fund, bringing up the total amount to £489 6*s.* 10*d.* consols, producing £12 4*s.* a year, which, together with the income of the next-mentioned charity, is applicable in the distribution of articles in kind and in money.

In 1894 Joseph Chennell by will left £200 consols (with the official trustees), income to be applied in articles in kind.

[90] Berry, *Herts. Gen.* 88.
[91] Ibid.
[92] Ibid.
[93] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1902.
[94] Mon. Ins. in Great Gaddesden Church, printed in Cussan's *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum*, 124.
[95] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1906.
[96] Exch. Dep. 19–20 Eliz. No. 13.
[97] Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. 3, m. 9.
[98] Exch. of Pleas, Plea R. 27–28 Eliz. Mich. m. 34.
[99] Ibid.
[100] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 129 *d.*
[101] Ibid. 56.
[102] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 411.
[103] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 61.
[104] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 411.
[105] Date of Charity Commissioners' Report.

LITTLE GADDESDEN

Gatesdene (xi cent.).

Little Gaddesden is bordered on three sides by the county of Buckingham. The northern part of the parish lies on a high spur of the Chilterns about 646 feet above the ordnance datum. There is a considerable slope to the south, and on the east the land dips to the valley of the Gade. The Leighton Buzzard and Hemel Hempstead high road strikes across the parish, and forms a sharp dividing line. To the east the county is agricultural, while the pasture and woods of Ashridge Park cover the whole of the western portion. Ashridge House, the seat of Earl Brownlow, stands in the middle of the park, and the village extends along one edge near the high road, which is bordered on either side by a broad green shaded by large trees.

Following the high road north from Hemel Hempstead may be seen near the beginning of the village Robin Hood House, a large old house of timber and stucco. It was once the Robin Hood village public-house, but has been greatly added to, and is now the residence of Mr. Alexander Murray-Smith. Beyond this is a red-brick house, the residence of Miss Noyes.

Further again is Marian Lodge, built by Lady Marian Alford some thirty years ago. It is now tenanted by Mrs. Denison, under whose care soft cloth is woven, some of which is sent yearly to the queen. In another house lives the Hon. Alfred Lyttelton. The smaller houses and cottages are all well built, and each stands in a good garden. They are mostly of red brick with red tiles, and in the old ones is a good deal of timber. That known as John of Gaddesden's house (he was physician to Edward III, and a doctor of great note) is an interesting mediaeval building of timber and plaster, of two stories, the upper projecting beyond the lower. The body of the house stands north and south, with a fine brick chimney-stack at the north end, its upper story being a hall of two bays with an open timber roof of fifteenth-century style, now used as a reading room. The house has been a good deal repaired, and there is some eighteenth-century panelling in one of the ground-floor rooms. At the north end is a block running east and west, with no old detail of interest.

The parish, which was inclosed in 1846, covers an area of over 2,451 acres, of which (in 1905) 499 acres were arable land, 358 acres permanent pasture, and 86 acres woodland.[1] It includes the hamlet of Ringshall, and since 1885 that of Hudnall, which was formerly a detached portion of the parish of Edlesborough in Buckinghamshire.[1a] The soil is clay with flint, and the subsoil chalk. At Hudnall, on the eastern border of the parish, there is a small common.

A windmill is mentioned in 1284 and again in 1305, of which there now seems to be no survival.[2]

Peter Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, paid a visit to Little Gaddesden in 1748.[3] He states that day labourers were frequently employed, and the farmers' own families worked in the fields. The parish could not boast of more than twenty cows, a farmer seldom possessing a greater number than three or four. He lived at the village inn, and he comments on the fact that the men came in very often, to pass some hours over 'pint beers,' even on Sundays, which Kalm considered hardly consistent with their careful observance of Sunday in other respects.

William Ellis, a writer on agricultural subjects, held a farm at Little Gaddesden for about fifty years. His works have now become useless owing to the advance of science; his best is *The Modern Husbandman*. He died in 1758.[4]

The Rev. Henry John Todd, author of *The History of Ashridge*, was chaplain to the earl of Bridgewater, and rector of Little Gaddesden for a short time in 1805.

MANORS

The manor of *LITTLE GADDESDEN* was included at the time of the Domesday Survey in the fee of the count of Mortain, and was held of him by one Humphrey. Here as elsewhere the count had succeeded Edmer 'attile,' a thegn of King Edward (the Confessor),[5] and the overlordship seems to have followed the descent of the honour of Berkhampstead.[6] The history of the subtenants of the manor before 1285 is somewhat obscure, but between the time of the Domesday Survey and the early part of the thirteenth century it would seem to have come into the hands of the family of Broc, unless, indeed, the Humphrey of the survey was an ancestor of this family. However this may be, in the year 1204 Eva de Broc held the manor of Little Gaddesden 'with the socage of Forho' (co. Northants), and by a fine levied in that year sold half the manor to Simon de Vieleston, to be held by him and his heirs, of her and her heirs by the service of half a knight's fee.[7] In this transaction Eva reserved to herself the other moiety of the manor together with the socage of Forho and the capital messuage of Little Gaddesden, and the fine states that she made for Simon another messuage, *de commune*,[8] equal in length and breadth to the capital messuage. Juvenal of Gaddesden and Nigasia his wife evidently had some interest in the estate, as they appeared as demandants in the suit, and gave their assent to Simon's purchase.[9] This sale, with its reservations, would seem to be the origin of the two manors subsequently existing in this parish. The moiety of the estate which Eva reserved to herself may probably be identified with the manor of *LUCIES* (q.v.), while that which she sold to Simon de Vieleston appears to have passed from him to one Thomas de Vieleston,[10] probably his son, and to have been given by him to Edmund earl of Cornwall,[11] by whom it was granted in 1285–6 to his new foundation of Bonhommes of the college of Ashridge, together with the overlordship

[1] Information supplied by the Board of Agric.; *Ret. of Com. Incl.* 63; and *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 59.

[1a] *Census of England and Wales* (1891), ii, 279.

[2] Chan. Inq. p.m. 12 Edw. I, No. 16; ibid. 33 Edw. I, No. 67.

[3] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 139–42.

[4] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 280–1, 319a.

[6] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.

[7] Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 John, No. 78.

[8] If this statement is taken to mean that the lady withdrew land from the common, she must be supposed to have obtained the consent of the freeholders of the vill, for as yet there was no Statute of Merton to secure the lord the right to 'approve' the waste within reasonable limits, cf. Pollock and Maitland, *Hist. of Engl. Law*, i, 622–3.

[9] Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 John, No. 78.

[10] Mins. Accts. bdle. 863, No. 8.

[11] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 516.

of the manor of Lucies,[12] which was held of the rectors of Ashridge till the Dissolution.[13]

The rectors held this manor, called Little Gaddesden, with the fullest rights and franchises,[14] return of writs, view of frankpledge, assize of bread and ale, gallows, tumbril and pillory, and freedom from all suits at the hundred court, and in 1309 the king granted to the rector free warren in Little Gaddesden, Hudnall (Hodenhale), and Frithsden.[15] The manor remained in the possession of the rector and brethren until the year 1538–9, when Thomas Waterhouse, the last rector, surrendered this house to Henry VIII.[16] Edward VI granted the manor in 1551 to his sister Elizabeth, and in 1576 it was leased to Henry Lord Cheney, under the name of Gaddesden with Frithsden, for twenty-one years.[17] Henry died in 1587 without issue, and in 1589 the manor was granted to Jane Lady Cheney, his widow, to be held of the queen as of the manor of Hampton Court for the service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee.[18] In 1601 Jane joined with Sir John Crofts and Mary his wife, her sister and heir, in conveying the manor to Ralph Marshall of Shelton (co. Notts).[19] By him and Lady Cheney it was sold in the following year to Randolph Crewe, Thomas Chamberlain, and Richard Cartwright[20] in trust for Sir Thomas Lord Ellesmere, and John Egerton, his son and heir, to whom it was conveyed in 1604.[21] From this point the descent of the manor is identical with that of Great Gaddesden (q.v.).

The quarry called 'Totternall (Totternhoe) Quarry' is mentioned in 1602–3, as annexed to the manor,[22] to which it still belongs. Much of the material used in building the mansion was obtained from this source, though in a survey of 1573–4 it is said that the quarry was not arrented, as it was supposed to be of little or no value.[23] There was also a messuage in the manor in 1602–3 known as Gaddesden House.[24]

The first mention of *ASHRIDGE* (Esherugge, Hesruge, Esseruge, xiii cent.; Assherugge, xiv cent.; Ashrich, xv cent.; Asheridge, xvii cent.) manor is found in the grant by the earl of Cornwall to the college of Ashridge, confirmed in 1285 and 1286. In it he gives to the rector and brethren his manor of Ashridge,[25] with the inclosure of the park of the manor, both in the parish of Berkhampstead St. Peter, and in the parish of Pitstone (Pichelestorne).[26] In this charter it is stated that Edmund had the manor by gift of Ulian Chenduit,[27] and in a suit of 1230 a Ulian Chenduit, who married Maud de Esserug, is mentioned,[28] and it was probably their son Ulian who granted Ashridge to the earl, having inherited it from his mother. In 1291 petitions and pleas were heard in a formal Parliament at Ashridge.[28a]

The manor remained in the possession of the college until its suppression in 1538–9, and after the Dissolution became annexed to that of Little Gaddesden,[29] with which it passed to Lord Ellesmere.

Edward VI and Elizabeth seem to have spent a considerable part of their childhood at Ashridge,[30] and Browne Willis states that Edward VI was nursed here. Todd suggests that the western avenue, which is called the Prince's Riding, may have taken its name from him.[31] He and Elizabeth were living there in 1543, when Mary, their sister, was brought there for the benefit of her health.[32] After the coronation of Mary, Elizabeth retired to Ashridge,[33] and was living there when she was arrested and summoned to London on the charge of being implicated in Wyatt's rebellion.

The mansion was leased in 1556–7 by Elizabeth to Richard Combes for twenty-one years,[34] and in 1574 to William Gorge for thirty-one years after the lease to Richard had expired.[35] In the following year the reversion of the mansion and the church called Ashridge College Church, Ash Park, and Hudnall Park were granted to John Dudley and John Ascough,[36] evidently only as trustees, for in the same year they sold the property to Henry Lord Cheney and Jane his wife,[37] from whom it passed with the manor to Thomas Lord Ellesmere. It was confirmed to him and his son John in 1609–10 by letters patent,[38] and from this point its descent is dentical with that of Great Gaddesden (q.v.).

In a survey of Ashridge made in 1560, it is stated that though, since the first year of the reign of Elizabeth, £55 3*s.* 8*d.* had been expended in repairs, the house was still so far out of repair that 300 marks would not make it fit for the queen's residence. A good part of the building was falling down, 'namely the lodging that Master Treasurer lay in, which was accounted the fairest lodging of the house, next where the Queen's Highness lay.'[38a]

The college buildings were leased by Henry VIII in 1540 to John Norrys for twenty-one years,[39] but were granted in 1551 to Princess Elizabeth, and followed the same descent as the manor.

There was a messuage called the Dairy House, belonging to the house of Ashridge, situated outside the gate of the monastery. It was leased by Thomas Waterhouse, the last rector, in 1537 to Robert Eames, and when the college was leased by the king to John Norrys in 1540 a dispute arose between him and Eames as to the ownership of this house.[40]

Ashridge Park was inclosed before the time of the grant of the manor to the college of Ashridge, for in April 1286 Edmund earl of Cornwall had licence to close the highway through his woods of Ashridge and Berkhampstead, to enlarge his park, and make a fresh road outside.[40a] It was included in the foundation charter, and in 1286 Edward I granted to the monks housebote and heybote in Le Fryth of Berkhampstead

[12] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 516; *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 324.
[13] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425, 452; Inq. p.m. 33 Edw. I, No. 67; ibid. 20 Edw. III, No. 34; ibid. 23 Hen. VI, No. 9, &c.
[14] *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 325, and Assize R. 325.
[15] Chart. R. 3 Edw. II, m. 9, No. 26.
[16] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 261.
[17] Pat. 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3, m. 27; ibid. 18 Eliz. pt. 7.
[18] Ibid. 32 Eliz. pt. 8, m. 1.
[19] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 44 Eliz.
[20] Close, 45 Eliz. pt. 9; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 1 Jas. I.
[21] Close, 2 Jas. I, pt. 13.
[22] Ibid. 45 Eliz. pt. 9.
[23] Todd, *Hist. of Ashridge*, 62.
[24] Close, 45 Eliz. pt. 9.
[25] *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 324, 331.
[26] Pitstone in co. Bucks. of which Ashridge seems to have formed part.
[27] *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 324.
[28] Maitland, *Bracton's Note-book*, 429 and 471.
[28a] *Rot. Parl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 66.
[29] Pat. 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3, m. 27.
[30] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (2), 726 and 794.
[31] Todd, op. cit. 31.
[32] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 138.
[33] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1547–80, pp. 29 and 60.
[34] Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. 5, No. 1.
[35] Ibid.
[36] Ibid.
[37] Close, 17 Eliz. pt. 16.
[38] Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 33.
[38a] S.P. Dom. Eliz. xii, No. 38.
[39] Todd, op. cit. App. ii.
[40] Ibid.
[40a] *Cal. of Pat.* 1281–92, p. 231.

for the inclosures of their park at Ashridge.[41] John earl of Bridgewater in 1661 obtained licence to add 240 acres to the park,[42] and three years later 160 acres more were inclosed to add to the existing park, and to form another.[43] At the same time licence granted by King James to John's grandfather, Lord Ellesmere, to inclose 400 acres was also confirmed to him.[44] Two parks called Ash Park and Hudnall Park existed in 1574–5.[45]

There is no river near the park, and there was always a great want of water at Ashridge. Dogs, probably working in the same manner as turnspits, were used to draw water from a deep well sunk in the chalk, over which the modern chapel now stands. Thomas Baskerville, describing Ashridge in 1681, says that the water was drawn by a horse in a great wheel.[45a] The wheel is said to have been worked by a pair of horses till 1860.

Skelton, the poet laureate, who was evidently *persona grata* at the college, 'that goodly place to Skelton most kind,' has left a 'distichon,' as he calls it, on the subject:

Fraxinus in clivo frondetque viret sine rivo,
Non est sub divo similis sine flumine vivo.

The monastic buildings of the college were inclosed in a court with a handsome gateway, formerly the porter's lodge, but large enough to contain several good apartments in which the last duke of Bridgewater resided at the end of the eighteenth century. The duke intended to pull down the college and build a new mansion, and for this purpose collected much valuable material, but died before this project could be carried out; the new house was completed by his successor, the eighth earl of Bridgewater.

The site of the buildings of the college lies partly to the south of, and is partly covered by the great house of Ashridge, now the property and occasional residence of Earl Brownlow, completed in 1814 from the designs of the Wyatts, father and son. The only part of the ancient buildings now to be seen is the fine vaulted cellar, 68 ft. long by 26 ft. wide, formerly under the frater of the college buildings, and now beneath the drawing-room on the south front of the present house. The general arrangements of the monastic buildings are to be deduced from several sources, the most important being a survey made in 1575,[46] while Browne Willis's description and drawings of the house before its destruction at the beginning of the nineteenth century give further details. The frater was on the north of the cloister, and the church on the south, the chapter-house and dorter as usual on the east, and the great hall on the west. The plan of the church can be accurately laid down from the survey; it was cruciform, with short transepts, north and south aisles to the nave, and a long aisleless chancel, which doubtless served as the monastic quire.[47] The aisles of the nave are called St. John's chapel and our Lady's chapel, the latter being probably on the south, but the dedication of the altars in the transepts is not given.

Little can be said of the history of the buildings before the suppression, but that a considerable amount of alteration took place in the fifteenth century is clear from a gift of £50 by Cardinal Beaufort in 1477 towards the rebuilding of the cloister, dorter, infirmary and sacristy, while Richard Peteworth, a servant of the cardinal, gave £100 towards the repair or refitting of the cloister, dorter, and quire. A series of paintings in the cloister representing scenes from the life of our Lord, mentioned by Browne Willis, may have formed part of this work. At the suppression the buildings were retained by the crown, being granted in 1551 to the Princess Elizabeth by her brother Edward VI, and it is clear that little if any destruction took place, as the church was standing complete in 1575.

In 1604 Ashridge came to the Egertons, and an elaborate 'Ordering of the Household' of 1652, printed in full in Todd's *History of Ashridge*, gives a vivid picture of the state they kept. At what time the monastic church was destroyed does not appear, but this may have happened before the Egertons came into possession. In their time the house, like all great houses, had a chapel,[47a] for the warming of which, 'at a due season,' the 'ordering' makes careful provision, but there is nothing to show where it was.

Egerton. *Argent a lion gules between three pheons sable.*

The view of the old house here reproduced shows the west front, with the great hall, the mediaeval guest-hall, between two projecting wings at the north and south, and in front of them a courtyard and three-story gate-house, much of the work being evidently of late sixteenth or seventeenth-century date.

Thomas Baskerville, visiting Ashridge in 1681,[47b] remarked on the herds of red and fallow deer, and on the 'lofty groves of trees, so thick set together that the like is scarce anywhere else to be seen.' 'The house,' he says, 'is a square containing in it a small quadrangle, and in that a little pond of water walled about with freestone . . . where do live some few hungry carp. Here doth also enclose this pool and quadrangle a fine cloister, remarkable for this, because my lord will not have it blurred out, for having in paint upon the walls some scripture and monkish stories. The hall is a noble room in which some good horses which my lord hath been owner of are drawn in full proportion. From hence at the lower end you descend into the buttery or pantry, being a fair room vaulted over and adorned with many heads and horns of stags.' From here Baskerville went to the cellars and greatly admired the beer casks, 'some might vie with the Prince of Heidelberg's tun, they look so big upon you.' Defoe also refers to the paintings in his *Tour*, remarking that 'the paintings in the cloister are preserved from injury except the weather and the whole so entire that with the retired situation and altogether it gives the fullest idea of the ancient state of religion of any in these kingdoms.'

The present house, which has a frontage to the north of about 1,000 feet in all, with its wings and offices, consists of a main block towards the east, with a low wing running east by north from it and ending

[41] Cart. Antiq. N.N. 71.
[42] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1660–1, p. 578.
[43] Ibid. 1664–5, pp. 47–8.
[44] Ibid.
[45] Pat. 17 Eliz. pt. 5, No. 1.
[45a] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. pt. ii, 306.
[46] Printed in Todd's *Hist. of Ashridge*, 32.
[47] Ibid. 62.
[47a] A new chapel was built in 1699.
[47b] *Welbeck Abbey MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii, 306.

Little Gaddesden : North Front of Ashridge, 1768

(From Todd's *History of Ashridge*)

Little Gaddesden : South View of Ashridge, *circa* 1820

(From Todd's *History of Ashridge*)

in an orangery, now fitted up as a theatre; kitchen and office court on the west of the main block, and large stables and outbuildings further to the west. Part of the precinct wall of the college, with traces of its ditch outside, still remains in the stable-yard, and its course can be traced elsewhere; a large half-timber barn or storehouse on the south of the yard is also of ancient date, though a good deal altered. The main buildings, which are best seen from the south and east, are from their scale favourable specimens of Wyatt's Gothic work, very poor stuff at its best, and the central feature of the block is a square tower containing the main staircase, from which doors open to the rooms on north, south, and east. The entrance is from the north, the entrance-hall being disproportionately high and narrow, and, like the staircase, adorned with wire-drawn Gothic details of the usual spiritless kind. In all other rooms, however, Wyatt's work has been replaced by a variety of interesting fittings, brought from many places, such as an early seventeenth-century chimney-piece from the manor-house at Hough-on-the-Hill, near Grantham, in the ground-floor room adjoining the entrance-hall on the west; carving of Gibbons' style from Belton Hall in the next room; a sixteenth-century Italian chimney-piece of stone in the billiard-room east of the hall; another chimney-piece made from a green glazed sixteenth-century German stove in the boudoir next to it; and two more Jacobean chimney-pieces in bedrooms to the east, one of them rather spoilt by the addition of eighteenth-century details.

The large drawing-room at the south-east has great door-heads and columns of various coloured marbles, and two white marble chimney-pieces supported by life-size marble figures, while the ceiling is painted with a copy of Guido Reni's 'Aurora.' In this room stands the coloured statue of Pandora, by Gibson, which was the cause of so much controversy at the time of its first appearance. West of the drawing-room is an ante-room, and beyond it the dining-room, lined with beautiful eighteenth-century panelling from the Tuileries; and a conservatory leads on westward to the chapel, a building standing north and south, with a polygonal apse and a tall tower and spire. It is well lighted, and the windows are filled with a great deal of good sixteenth-century Flemish glass, some of the panels bearing dates, but the general effect is somewhat lessened by the poorness of the modern coloured borders in which the old Flemish glass is set. In the floor of the chapel is a brass representing John Swynstede, prebendary of Lincoln, 1395, and there is also a rose brass to John Killingworth, 1412. Both of these brasses were removed from Edlesborough church, Bucks.

The house contains many good pictures, both old and new, Italian, Dutch, and English. There is a good Bellini, and the 'Victory at Waterloo' by Jones in the drawing-room; in the ante-room a Cuyp sea-piece and 'Isaac and Jacob' by Rembrandt; in the library are many portraits of members of the Egerton and Bridgewater families; in the billiard-room some early Flemish paintings, and in the dining-room a good though unfinished picture by Clennell of an entertainment in the Guildhall to the allied sovereigns in 1814, which contains many portraits. The surroundings of the house are exceedingly beautiful, both as regards the garden and the park beyond and round it. The beech trees are perhaps the most notable feature, several growing to a most unusual height before throwing out branches, and the undulating character of the ground sets off the groups of trees to great advantage. The park contains a large herd of deer, red and fallow, as well as some white Cashmere goats, which appear to thrive in their unaccustomed surroundings.

The manor of *GADDESDEN* or *LUCIES* was held of the manor of Little Gaddesden in the thirteenth century by the family of Lucy. This family obtained a large portion of their property on the marriage, in the early part of that century, of Geoffrey de Lucy with Juliana daughter and co-heir of Ralph de Broc,[48] who lived during the latter part of the twelfth century, and as we find Eva de Broc, possibly the same as Edelina, sister of Juliana, party to a fine in 1203–4 dealing with the manor of Little Gaddesden, it is possible that this part of Ralph's possessions was assigned to her, and that when she died unmarried in 1221 it passed to Juliana as her sister and heir.[49] In the disturbances in the kingdom during John's reign, Geoffrey de Lucy seems to have forfeited some of his lands in Gaddesden.[50] Geoffrey de Lucy, probably the grandson of this Geoffrey, died in 1284 seised of the manor of Little Gaddesden,[51] which he held of the earl of Cornwall, except a wood called Heldewood, which he held of William de Castabrauf. His son Geoffrey died in 1305,[52] when we find he held this manor of the rector of Ashridge, who held it by the assignment of the earl of Cornwall. Geoffrey de Lucy, his son, obtained a grant of free warren over this manor in 1332,[53] and died in 1346 seised of the manor,[54] leaving a son and heir Geoffrey, who likewise died seised of a messuage and 102 acres of land in Little Gaddesden in 1400.[55] He left a son Reginald, aged 40, but this property passed to Sir Walter Lucy, who died in 1444, leaving a son, Sir William.[56] In 1453 the said William settled the manor upon himself and Margaret his wife, and his heirs. He died in 1466 seised of the manor, leaving as his heirs Elizabeth, wife of Roger Corbet, afterwards the wife of John, earl of Worcester, daughter and heir of Eleanor, one of his sisters, and William Vaux, son of Maud, his other sister.[57] William Vaux was attainted for high treason by Act of Parliament in 1461. Roger Corbet and Elizabeth his wife, however, had licence in 1466 to enter upon a moiety of the possessions of William Lucy in right of Elizabeth.[58] Afterwards Elizabeth married Sir William Stanley and died in 1498 seised of this manor, leaving her grandson, Robert Corbet, son of her

Lucy. *Gules crusilly argent and three lucies argent.*

[48] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 1013.
[49] Feet of F. Herts. John, No. 78, and *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), i, 63.
[50] *Rot. Lit. Claus. John* (Rec. Com.), 277.
[51] Inq. p.m. 12 Edw. I, No. 16.
[52] Ibid. 33 Edw. I, No. 67.
[53] Chart. R. 6 Edw. III, No. 35.
[54] Inq. p.m. 20 Edw. III, No. 34.
[55] Ibid. 1 Hen. IV, pt. 1, No. 26.
[56] Ibid. 23 Hen. VI, No. 9.
[57] Ibid. 6 Edw. IV, No. 29.
[58] Pat. 6 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 2.

son Richard Corbet, her heir.[59] After the reversal of the attainder of William Vaux in favour of his son Sir Nicholas in the time of Henry VII, he seems to have obtained a restoration of this manor, and died seised of it in 1523, leaving Thomas, his son and heir.[60]

Sir Nicholas was amongst those who brought their followers to the support of Henry VII against Lambert Simnel in 1487, and after the king's victory at Stoke near Newark, Vaux received knighthood. He actively devoted himself to agricultural improvements, and was in consequence returned by the commissioners for inclosures in 1517–18 as having violated the acts against inclosure in several of his manors. He married firstly Elizabeth widow of Sir William Parr, and secondly Anne daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Green, whose sister Maude married Sir Thomas Parr. Possibly in accordance with some settlement this manor came into the hands of Sir William Parr, earl of Essex, son of the above Sir Thomas and brother of Catherine Parr, consort of Henry VIII, who in 1544 conveyed it to Robert Dormer and William Jakeman.[61] Robert died in 1552, and his son Sir William Dormer succeeded him[62] and died seised of the manor in 1574, leaving a son Robert his heir.[63] In 1602 Sir Robert Dormer and Elizabeth his wife granted it to John Eames and Robert Eames,[64] who in 1606 joined with Sir Robert Dormer and Elizabeth in conveying it to Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, and John Egerton his son,[65] from whom it descended with Great Gaddesden (q.v.) to the present Lord Brownlow.

Dormer of Wing. *Azure ten billets or and a chief or with three martlets azure.*

The present manor-house, which it is thought is probably the manor-house of Lucies, stands just outside the eastern boundary of Ashridge Park, at the corner of the road leading to Studham. The oldest portion of it probably dates from the time of Elizabeth. It consists of a central block of two stories, with attics facing south-west, with a wing containing the kitchen offices at the south-east end, and a block of modern buildings at the back.

Over the bay window of the central block is a stone tablet bearing the date A.D. 1576, with the initials A . R . D underneath, and in smaller letters E. E (or B). The initials R.D. probably stand for Robert Dormer, who owned the manor at that date, and the smaller letters, which are much worn, are most likely E.B., Sir Robert Dormer's wife being Elizabeth Browne.

It is said that, at some period, a wing was burned down, but it is not known on which side of the house it stood. There is no external evidence of a destroyed wing visible at the north-west end of the house, although, curiously enough, the end chimney-stack has four shafts, and there are only two fireplaces underneath.

The central block is built almost entirely of Totternhoe stone. The north-east side of the house is faced with flint and stone in alternate squares. The ground-floor plan consists of one large room, now the dining-room, originally about 32 ft. long by 16 ft. 6 in. wide, but reduced about 5 ft. in length by the present occupier, Colonel Wheatley, in order to form a corridor to the modern block at the back.

At each end of the front of the main block is a square projecting turret carried up above the roof; that on the north-west contains a plain oak stair; the corresponding turret forms the entrance on the ground floor. There is a wide projecting bay window between the two turrets, carried up two stories. All the windows have stone mullions and transoms.

All the internal doorways throughout this central block are of stone, having moulded jambs of two orders, the inner order being carried up to form a flat four-centred arch over the opening, the outer being carried above the arch as a square lintel.

The north-west end of the dining-room is mainly occupied by a fine stone chimney-piece about 10 ft. in width. The fireplace opening, which is 6 ft. wide, has a four-centred arch over. On either side are double fluted columns standing on pedestals. The capitals are carved with acanthus leaves and small volutes, and above them is a moulded entablature, with architrave, frieze, and cornice, all richly carved, and bearing the remains of distemper colouring. The ends of the entablature project slightly over the columns, and above them are stone trusses or consoles up to the ceiling, carved with human figures. The cornice at the ceiling is carved with the egg and tongue ornament, inverted. Between the end trusses are the remains of a distemper painting on the stonework. In the centre are the royal arms of Elizabeth, the arms of France and England quarterly, with the lion and griffin as supporters, flanked by the letters E.R. The panel on the right contains the figures of three ladies, probably representing the Princess Elizabeth and her attendants in the park at Ashridge; the other panel is occupied by the figures of three gentlemen.

Beside the fireplace is a cupboard, the door of which now hangs on the wall. It bears a painting said to represent the Princess Elizabeth in Ashridge Park, receiving the summons from Queen Mary to proceed to London as a prisoner. The officers sent to escort her are seen in the back-ground.

The south-east end of the original room was inclosed by an open arcade of stone, separating it from what are now modern buildings. The piers are square with renaissance impost mouldings, and four-centred arches over, except at the narrow entrance passage, where the arch is semicircular.

The wooden partition which now divides the dining-room from the passage is largely made up of fifteenth-century traceried panelling from Ashridge.

The drawing-room is immediately over the dining-room and passage. Like the dining-room, the walls are all lined with stone. At each end of the room is a stone fireplace of simple character, with moulded four-centred arches over the openings. The fireplace at the south-east end is supported on a heavy moulded stone corbel which shows in the passage beneath.

Next the fireplace at the north-west end is an arched seat recess, having a small recess on each side;

[59] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 13, No. 21.
[60] Ibid. vol. 42, No. 97.
[61] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 36 Hen. VIII.
[62] Inq. p.m. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 1, No. 5.
[63] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 170, No. 2.
[64] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz.
[65] Ibid. Hil. 4 Jas. I.

Little Gaddesden Manor: Front View

Little Gaddesden Manor: Passage at end of Dining-room looking towards Entrance Lobby

Painting of the Princess Elizabeth in the Manor House, Little Gaddesden

one of these is only 8 in. wide, and may have contained the hour-glass. On either side of the room are various recesses in the wall.

The first floor of the south-east turret, over the entrance lobby, forms part of the drawing-room, from which it is separated by two stone four-centered arches of unequal span, with an octagonal pier between them which has a moulded cap and base of sixteenth-century character.

Above the drawing-room is an attic in the roof, to which access is gained by the turret stair. On the outer jamb of the doorway between the drawing-room and the stair someone has carefully incised a cross about two and a half inches high, standing on a circular line to represent the summit of Calvary, and flanked on either side by a gibbet.

In the attic room the slope of the front part of the roof has been altered and flattened so as to come out to the front parapet. There was, originally, a wide flat passage-way behind the parapet, giving access to the upper part of the south-east turret, which is now entered from the attic itself.

This small room, measuring about 6 ft. square, appears to have been used as an oratory. It has two shallow arched recesses on the south-east wall, one being 1 ft. 8 in. from the floor, the other 3 ft. 8 in. There is another small recess beside the door, and a fireplace on the wall opposite the niches. It is said that Lord Brownlow's clerk of the works discovered, some twenty years ago, traces of an outside stair from this room to the ground.

In the apex of the gable of the stair turret is an old stone clock dial, divided up and figured, the divisions being reproduced on the inner face of the wall. The gables of the turrets are finished with moulded crow-stepped gables.

There is a large chimney-stack of wrought stone over the north-west end of the building, consisting of a row of four circular shafts with octagonal moulded bases, their tops being connected by a heavy stone entablature with small moulded cornice. Between the top of each shaft and the entablature is a plain square impost, supported at the angles by small circular moulded corbels.

On the front wall is an old lead rainwater head bearing the date and lettering $\frac{16.E.84}{I.M.}$. The manor at that date was in the possession of the Egerton family. It is now the home of Colonel William F. Wheatley.

CHURCH The church of *ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL* stands at some distance to the east of the village, being approached by a field road only. It is surrounded by a walled churchyard, and consists of chancel 32 ft. 6 in. by 17 ft. 9 in. with north and south chapels, nave 38 ft. by 17 ft. with aisles and south porch, and west tower 9 ft. 6 in. square, all measurements being internal.

Repair and rebuilding have left little history to the church; the nave arcades and tower date from the fifteenth century, and seem to be the oldest parts of the building, while the chancel, which is slightly wider than the nave, has scarcely a trace of mediaeval work. The walls are of flint rubble, covered with cement except on the tower and the new parts of the chancel and north chapel, and the south side of the church has embattled parapets.

The east and north walls of the chancel, with the north chapel, have been rebuilt, and the south wall, the masonry of which may be old, has a window of late fifteenth-century style, of three cinquefoiled lights, the stonework being entirely modern; there are traces of a similar window, blocked, further to the east, and between the windows a small doorway which may have a little late fifteenth-century detail in its jambs. Both door and window open to the south chapel, and the window has no glass or glass grooves, having been renewed since the building of the chapel. The chapel has no east window, though a blank lancet-shaped recess shows in the outer face of the wall, but on the south is a doorway between two three-light windows, copying the arrangement of the south wall of the chancel. The whole was built to serve as a place for the monuments of the earls of Bridgewater, and on its walls are marble tablets of various degrees of merit to John, 1700; Francis (the maker of the Bridgewater canal), 1803; John William, 1823; Francis, 1829; and Elizabeth, Viscountess Brackley, 1669, beside a monument to Henry Stanley, 1670. In the floor are several black marble slabs with curious inscriptions to the Stanley family, and another to Lady Anne Egerton, 1625. The chancel seems to have been refitted, if not rebuilt, in the seventeenth century, and till a late 'restoration' had an interesting carved and panelled wood ceiling, at a lower level than the present, as is shown by the carved stone corbels which still remain in the walls, two on the north side and four on the south. The quire seats are of the same date, with heavy poppy-head bench ends and panelled fronts, though only the front of the north seats is old. The screen across the chancel arch is also in the main contemporary, though much patched and with a new top rail, and is an interesting survival of Gothic tradition. The chancel arch is modern, and there is no step between nave and chancel.

The nave is of three bays, with north and south arcades of fifteenth-century date, but so scraped down as to show little traces of their age. The shafts are octagonal with simply moulded capitals and bases, and the arches are of two hollow-chamfered orders. There is no clearstory, and the north aisle is lighted by two windows on the north—one of three cinquefoiled lights, the other of two, of late fifteenth-century style, but mostly modern, and one at the west of a single trefoiled light. In the south aisle are two three-light south windows, and a little window in the west wall. The north doorway of the nave, a plain four-centred arch, is blocked, and the south doorway is of nineteenth-century Gothic, under a porch of the same character.

The west tower has belfry windows of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, all the tracery being modern, and an embattled parapet above. On the ground stage it has a three-light west window with modern tracery, and below it a fifteenth-century four-centred doorway under a square head, the spandrels containing angels holding blank shields. In the south-west angle is a vice, which led to a now destroyed first floor, and the east arch of the tower is of poor fifteenth-century character, much scraped, with half-octagonal responds and moulded capitals. The nave has a low-pitched fifteenth-century roof, with cambered tie-beams and moulded timbers, and rests on moulded stone corbels. The simple lean-to roof of the north aisle is also in part old, and that of

the south aisle is modern. With the exceptions already noted, there is no other old woodwork in the church. The font, at the east end of the south aisle of the nave, is modern, octagonal with panelled sides.

Besides the monuments already noted in the south chapel there are two in the north aisle, one with a grey marble pediment carried by Corinthian columns, and surmounted by an attic with a panel of heraldry, flanked by cherubs, in memory of Jane, countess of Bridgewater, 1716. On the base are two oval marble tablets with inscriptions to Elizabeth, countess of Bridgewater, 1713, and her son John, Viscount Brackley. The second monument is of white marble with Ionic columns and a flat cornice carrying a large shield of arms, and bearing inscriptions on black marble tablets to John, earl of Bridgewater, 1649, and Elizabeth and Frances, countesses of Bridgewater, 1669 and 1635.

On the wall of the south aisle is the large monument of Elizabeth Egerton, 1611, removed from St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in 1730. It is of black marble and alabaster, with a kneeling figure in a central recess below a flat canopy, the soffit of which is carved with cherubs' heads among clouds. On the canopy stands a figure of Time, and the inscription is cut on a carved panel of black marble below. Over the south door is a white marble monument to John, earl of Bridgewater, 1686.

There are two bells, by John Briant of Hertford, 1820.

The plate comprises a plain communion cup of *circa* 1650, unmarked, a flagon of 1635, and a paten of 1781, given in 1803.

The registers begin in 1681, the first book going to 1743, the second to 1787, the third to 1811, while a fourth contains marriages, 1810–13.

ADVOWSON

The church of Little Gaddesden belonged to the abbot and convent of St. James, Northampton,[66] within a century of the foundation of the abbey (1104–5),[67] but it is not known by whom the church was granted to them. It became appropriated to the abbey before the end of the thirteenth century, and remained in its possession until the surrender in 1539, when it came to the crown. In 1606 James I granted the rectory and advowson to Thomas Marbury and Richard Cartwright in consideration of their good services, and at the request of Thomas, Lord Ellesmere.[68] From that time it became appendant to the manor of Little Gaddesden, and passed with it to the present Lord Brownlow.

The Nonconformists do not seem to have obtained a footing in Little Gaddesden until 1778, when a house there in the occupation of Joseph Austin was registered. The house of Robert Austin in Little Gaddesden was certified in 1812 for Protestant Dissenters.[69] There are no chapels in this parish at the present time.

CHARITIES

In 1597 Mrs. Elizabeth Winchester by her will charged her freehold tenement in this parish with the payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* a year for ever for the behoof of the poor, or towards the bringing up of fatherless children born in the parish in learning. The charge has been redeemed by the transfer to the official trustees of £11 2*s.* 6*d.* consols.

In 1617 Philip Power by his will devised his property in Little Gaddesden to the town for the only use, benefit, and relief of the poor. In 1827 the land was exchanged under the Act of 1 & 2 Geo. IV, cap. 92 for lands belonging to the earl of Bridgewater containing about 20 acres; the lands received in exchange were sold with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners and net proceeds invested in £1,193 0*s.* 5*d.* consols.

In or about 1679 John, earl of Bridgewater, gave to trustees £90 to be laid out in lands of the yearly value of £4 10*s.* for the relief of the poor. The annuity of £4 10*s.* is regularly paid by Earl Brownlow out of Ringshall Marshes in the parish of Ivinghoe.

The Rev. George Burghope, according to the Table of Benefactors, gave in his lifetime £30, the interest to be divided between the rector and the poor equally, the rector to read prayers and preach a sermon on Mortality yearly on 26 May, and to distribute bread to the poor on that day. The legacy is represented by £33 consols.

In 1724 George Alsop by his will gave £70 for the benefit of poor people of seven parishes, including the parish of Little Gaddesden, £10 apiece. The sum of £8 8*s.* consols has been transferred to the official trustees in respect of the share of this parish.

In 1792 Lady Caroline Egerton by her will left £50 to the poor, which was invested in £91 17*s.* 2*d.* consols; it has been augmented by accumulations and now amounts to £184 4*s.* 7*d.* consols.

In 1849 the countess of Bridgewater, by will proved in the P.C.C., left £1,073 16*s.* 6*d.* consols, income to be applied in the distribution of fuel and clothing among the poor.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees of charitable funds, and the dividends, amounting to about £62 a year, were, together with the rent-charge of £4 10*s.*, applied in 1904 in payment of £10 to a nursing fund, in the distribution of about 60 tons of coal among 128 cottagers, 10*s.* 6*d.* to the rector for sermon on Mortality, and 10*s.* 6*d.* in bread.

[66] Bridges, *Hist. of Northants*, 502–3, quoting Reg. Abbat. St. Jac. fol. 143*b*–188*a*, 236*b*.
[67] *V.C.H. Northants*, ii, 127*a*.
[68] Pat. 4 Jas. I, pt. 21.
[69] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 414.

Little Gaddesden Church : South Arcade of Nave

Hemel Hempstead Church from the North-west

HEMEL HEMPSTEAD WITH BOVINGDON AND FLAUNDEN

Hamelamestede (xi cent.); Hemstede (xii cent.); Hamele Hamstede (xiii cent.); Hemelhempsted (xiv cent.); Hemehemsted (xvii cent.).

The parish of Hemel Hempstead is in the west of Hertfordshire. The centre is occupied by the valley of the Gade, which runs through it from north to south, and along the south-western border is that of the River Bulbourne, which forms part of the parish boundary. The Grand Junction Canal passes through the parish and follows the course of the Gade and Bulbourne. In the east and west the parish lies high, being on spurs of the Chilterns. The whole district, especially in the valleys, is well-wooded, and there are a great many horse chestnuts. The park of Gadebridge extends along the valley of the Gade, and a smaller park belonging to the Lockers estate lies above the valley on the west. The parish is on a subsoil of chalk with a small outlier of the Woolwich and Reading Beds near Leverstock Green. The light surface soil yields good wheat and barley, and some root crops are grown. There is also good pasture. In 1905 there were 3,859 acres of arable land, 2,012 of permanent grass, and 156 of woodland.[1]

The main road from Leighton Buzzard to Watford runs along the valley of the Gade and forms the high street of the town, and a road to Berkhampstead follows the course of the Bulbourne.

The town of Hemel Hempstead is in the centre of the parish on the slopes of the Gade valley, and is sheltered on either side by low hills over which the newer buildings are gradually spreading. Hemel Hempstead, though a busy town, is not yet spoilt, probably because no main railway line passes quite close to it, the nearest important station being at Boxmoor, a mile and a half to the south on the London and North-Western Railway. The ancient High Street is nearly a mile long and very irregular, and is narrow in the middle of the town. In the north of the town on the west of the High Street are some old houses standing back and railed off from the present road and on a lower level. The road curves to the south-west down a gentle incline, at the foot of which the Bury Road strikes off to the west, and the High Street continuing south becomes Marlowes Road.

On the west side of the High Street are the municipal buildings of red brick and stone; they include the Corn Exchange and a Literary Institute, and at the north end a Vestry Hall. The church in its large churchyard is beautifully situated a little off the High Street overlooking the park of Gadebridge and surrounded on three sides by the grounds of the Bury. There is an entrance to the churchyard through iron gates at the back of the Market Square, which was made in 1888, and another under the Assembly Rooms. There are also on the west of the same street some old houses called Keen's Place. They are of brick and timber and painted white. The 'King's Arms' has an old balcony overlooking its courtyard, and there are several other old inns. On the east side of the High Street there are many side passages through the houses into spacious yards, which are said to have been used when Hemel Hempstead was noted as a market for grain. Defoe in his *Tour* remarks that 'eleven pair of mills stand within four miles of the place, which bring a great trade to it.'

On this same side of the street, rather to the north and a little way off the road, is a building now used as cottages, of brick and plaster with tiled roof, and containing in an upper and a lower room above the fireplaces, the crown, the Tudor rose, and the fleur-de-lys in raised plaster-work. The back of Mr. J. Mellor's (chemist) house probably dates from the time of Henry VIII. When some repairs were being done there recently a small piece of glass was found with the date 1620 scratched on it. The town contains many other ancient houses, but most of them have been obscured from view by newer buildings, and many have been refronted.

The Bury road, on leaving the High Street, leads through a small poor district called Bury Mill End, in which are several very old red cottages. Beyond these the road ascends a steep hill, on the top of which stands a large gabled house of plastered brick called Lockers, a small part of which is of sixteenth-century date, while the larger part has been added much later, and contains two fine early seventeenth-century plaster ceilings on which are medallions of a king's head, lions and unicorns and royal arms in the lower room, and fleurs-de-lys in the upper room, and other designs in high relief. Lockers stands in beautiful wooded grounds, with a fine cedar tree immediately in front of the house; it is the property of Mrs. Harvey Bathurst, but is now unoccupied. Close by is a house called Lockers Park, a boys' school, of which Mr. P. Christopherson is head master.

Among the more important of the modern buildings may be noticed a public hall in George Street, built in 1898. The police station was built in 1895 on the site of the old one. The Hemel Hempstead Joint Isolation Hospital dates from 1887, and the King's College Hospital Convalescent Home was founded in 1878 at Marlowes, a southern district of the town. The West Hertfordshire Infirmary is also to the south of the town between it and Boxmoor station. It was founded in 1826 at Piccott's End, a mile north of the town, but in 1831 Sir John Saunders Sebright built and endowed a larger building at Marlowes. The infirmary was further enlarged in 1863 and 1865, and in 1877 a new building was erected and opened by Princess Mary Adelaide, duchess of Teck.

A branch line of the Midland Railway runs from Harpenden and has a terminus at Hemel Hempstead.

On the hills south-west of Boxmoor station is a grass common called Rough Down, on which are two disused chalk pits. To many of the houses in Hemel Hempstead is affixed a red disc about 6 in. across, which denotes right of grazing on this common. Once a year these rights are sold at the rate of *7s. 6d.* to graze one animal for one year.

Apsley End was formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1873 from the adjoining parishes of Hemel Hemp-

[1] Information given by Bd. of Agric.

stead, Abbots Langley, and King's Langley. It is on the River Gade, on which are several mills. At Apsley Mills are the large envelope and card manufactories of Messrs. Dickinson & Co., who also own Nash Paper Mill. There is also at Apsley a large brush factory, established a few years ago by Messrs. Kent & Sons.

Piccott's End is a large hamlet in the north of the parish on the Leighton Buzzard high road, about ¾ mile from the town of Hemel Hempstead. It contains village schools and a corn mill on the Gade. In the village is a large modern house called Piccott's End, the residence of Miss Lambert. Marchmont House, some parts of which are old, is now the residence of Mr. Gustavus Talbot.

The hamlet of Boxmoor lies a mile and a half to the south-west of Hemel Hempstead town. Its chief street runs along the edge of a long open common, through which the River Bulbourne takes its course. The hamlet lies on the north slope of the river valley, and is joined by continuous lines of houses to Hemel Hempstead. There are fisheries on the Bulbourne and large water-cress beds. The church stands on the east end of the common at a little distance from any houses. The Public Hall in St. John's Road was erected in 1889–90.

The parish of Hemel Hempstead formerly covered an area of 12,440 acres. Since 1841, however, the chapelries of Flaunden and Bovingdon have been counted as separate parishes, and the area is now given as 7,184 acres in Hemel Hempstead, 3,958 acres in Bovingdon, and 919 acres in Flaunden. Prior to this division the parish touched the Buckinghamshire border on the west and south, and the River Chess formed part of the county boundary. The hamlets of Two Waters, Corner Hall, and Crouchfield are still included within this parish, and indeed are practically suburbs of the town of Hemel Hempstead. Boxmoor was formed into a district chapelry out of Hemel Hempstead in 1844,[2] and in 1850 Leverstock Green was formed as a consolidated chapelry of Holy Trinity out of the parishes of St. Albans, Abbots Langley, and Hemel Hempstead.[3] In 1872 parts of Boxmoor and Leverstock Green were included in the new consolidated chapelry of St. Mary, Apsley End.[4]

In 1808 a stone coffin was discovered in Hemel Hempstead churchyard which was thought by some from a supposed inscription upon the lid to contain the ashes of Offa, king of Mercia. There is, however, no evidence in support of such a theory.[5]

Bovingdon is a small village standing on high land on the road from Chipperfield to Bourne End. In the village there is a well, now disused, with a pentagonal roof supported on pillars of timber. It was built to perpetuate the memory of the Honourable Granville D. Ryder of Westbrook Hay.

The present hamlet of Flaunden lies on the road from Chenies to Two Waters. The old hamlet lay around the ruined chapel to the south, on the county boundary, where there are still traces of cottages.

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries there seems to have been a large extent of common land in the neighbourhood. Shothanger, Dow Green, Rough Down, Howgrove, Water Moor, Spencer's Field, and Little Spencer's Field commons are mentioned, as well as the common by 'Reade's Ground,' that of Ashridge, and that of Flaunden by the church path. In 1650 Water Moor or Two Water Moor and Boxmoor were said to cover an area of 120 acres; Shrub Hill measured 7 acres, and Bovingdon Green about 4 acres.[6] A third part of the commons of Shothanger, Dow or Draw Green, and Rough Down were inclosed in 1663.[7] Boxmoor in 1806 contained 159 acres, and was in 1809 vested in trustees, who were allowed to lease part of the moor for any term not exceeding forty years, and to inclose not more than 40 acres for osier beds.[8] The moor had been vested in trustees as early as 1594.

The following place-names occur in the thirteenth-century records:—Brachewey, Thinnethorn, Epselspark, Tybeldon Pasture, Bauleweie, Gurihulle, and Lastockinge. Other place-names are Redditch, Elde Marlynges, the Tylekill, Buryfeld, Erlswood, Lords Harts Grove, Little Vessey, Hart Hill, and Westwick Cross. In 1617 Gallows Lane led from the 'boundstone' at the end of Waterend Moor.[9]

In 1620 there is mention of the town gate-house.[10]

Richard Field, author of the *Book of the Church*, and a great maintainer of Protestantism, was born in Hemel Hempstead in 1561, and educated at Berkhampstead School.[11]

Thomas Birch, F.S.A., and secretary of the Royal Society, received the first rudiments of education at a school in this town kept by Mr. Owen, a Quaker, for whom Birch afterwards acted as usher.[12] Robert, Lord Clive, was partly educated at a school in the parish.[13]

Hugh, the third and last earl of Marchmont, Lord Polwarth of Polwarth, resided at Hemel Hempstead and died there in 1794. He was an accomplished statesman, for six years a member of the House of Commons. He was on intimate terms with many distinguished men of his time, including Alexander Pope the poet and Lord Bolingbroke, the three being known as the triumvirate of friends. He was a zealous collector of rare books and manuscripts, and his collection is supposed to have been one of the most curious and valuable in Britain.[14]

Bovingdon church is the burial-place of Edmund Staunton, president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He was appointed president in 1648 on the ejectment of Dr. Robert Newlyn, but was in his turn ejected in 1660, when Dr. Newlyn was reinstated. Staunton retired to Rickmansworth, and resided there for some time, preaching in many of the surrounding parishes. He was silenced like other Nonconformists in 1662, but continued to preach in private meetings. He afterwards moved to Bovingdon, where he died in 1671.[15]

Thomas Collett Sandars, editor of *Justinian's Institutes*, which appeared in 1853, was born at 'Lochnere' near Hemel Hempstead, in 1825.[16]

[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 19 Ap. 1844, 1323.
[3] Ibid. 15 Mar. 1850, 789.
[4] Ibid. 31 May 1872, 2560.
[5] Jas. Dugdale, *New British Traveller*, iii, 39.
[6] MS. of the Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, at Gaddesden Place. Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106.
[7] *Herts. Co. Records*, i, 158.
[8] An Act for vesting in trustees a certain tract of open pasture land, &c. For further account see under Charities.
[9] MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
[10] Borough Archives of Hemel Hempstead, Bailiwick Rec. 1619–1773.
[11] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[12] Ibid. and Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 424.
[13] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[14] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiv, App. pt. iii, 56.
[15] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[16] Ibid.

Seth Partridge, the mathematical writer, is probably identical with the Seth Partridge who died in 1685–6, and was buried in the church of Hemel Hempstead. He describes himself as a surveyor, but his time seems to have been chiefly occupied in teaching various branches of mathematics. His son and grandson, both named Seth, were also buried at Hemel Hempstead.[17]

Nicholas Stratford, bishop of Chester, was born at Hemel Hempstead in 1633. He was consecrated in 1689, and was one of the prelates to whom were committed the abortive scheme of revising the Prayer Book in that year. He was one of the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty.[18]

BOROUGH

Pre-Roman, Roman, and Anglo-Saxon antiquities found in this neighbourhood point to a fairly continuous series of settlements on or about the site of the present town, but any early history of the borough is involved in great obscurity. In 1167–8 the men of Hemel Hempstead accounted separately for the aid for marrying the king's daughter,[19] but it was not till 29 December, 1539, that the town received a charter of incorporation from Henry VIII, under the title of 'the Bailiff and Inhabitants,' its government being vested in a bailiff, annually elected by the inhabitants on St. Andrew's day. The first bailiff, William Stephyns, was nominated by the king.[20] A market, a fair, and a court of piepowder to be held during markets and fairs, were granted at the same time.

It is difficult to ascertain what independent powers were ever possessed by the borough. A general meeting of the inhabitants was held yearly on St. Andrew's day, in the court loft, for the purpose of electing a bailiff; and the court of piepowder met usually within the following week. Like the general meeting it was announced by the town crier, and all who had business at it were invited to attend. At the court a jury of some twenty inhabitants was chosen, and these did not confine their attention to business connected with the markets and fairs, but also passed, occasionally, less particular ordinances, and invariably audited the accounts of outgoing bailiffs.[21] In 1656, the justices of assize examined the customs of the borough, and allowed them by a consequent order. In an accompanying statement it was declared that, in addition to the jury of the piepowder court, the bailiff must, within one month of his election, keep the court called 'a jury of choice inhabitants,' to consider the government of the borough.[22] There is, however, neither record nor memory of the existence of two juries, and it is probable that the Cromwellian justices gratified here their sense of symmetry by giving a separate individuality to the jurors of the piepowder court when the business of these was general. The borough, indeed, did not lose its connexion with the court of the manor paramount, in which many of its affairs were ordered. Not only the court of piepowder, but also the manorial court-baron and court-leet were held in the court loft over the market-house,[23] which, in 1663, was maintained by the bailiff.[24] In the survey of 1617 the jurors declared that they knew of no court rolls, rentals, court books, or surveys in the hands of any but the steward and other officers of the king, then lord of the manor; and it is certain that the jurors did not consider the borough to lie outside their province, since they made explicit declarations as to the market and fair.[25] It was alleged in 1663 that two books of records belonged to the bailiff and inhabitants; of these one was the Court Roll of Eastbrook, which was certainly a sub-manor to the manor of Hemel Hempstead, and it had been found among the writings of Sir Richard Combes, lately steward of the manor, who, it is said, 'kept the writings belonging to the town, received the book from the bailiff, and kept the counts for the bailiff.'[26] This quotation seems to express either a mistaken view of the probable fact, that ordinary business of the borough was transacted in the manorial court; or it gives the additional information that the court of piepowder was at this period held by the steward of the manor. The first supposition is strengthened by the record of the transactions of the court-leet of 1593, which included the election of constables and of headborough men.[27]

In 1584 an agreement was made between the bailiff of the honour of Berkhampstead and the bailiff of the town, in which it was decided that the latter should collect amercements and estreats in the borough, and at the next leet tourn day should account for one-half of such to the bailiff of the honour. He must demand no fines without the consent of the high steward, and must yield a true account of those he levied.[28]

The borough was staunch in its support of the reformed faith, and until its new incorporation it was customary for the bailiff to take an oath of allegiance to the Protestant Church.[29] In 1825 and in 1829 the bailiff and inhabitants petitioned the Houses of Parliament against further concessions to Roman Catholics, and against their admission to political power. On the second of these occasions they were encouraged by a letter from Sir Astley Paston Cooper, the famous surgeon, who was then living at Gadebridge Park.[30]

Hemel Hempstead was not scheduled in the Municipal Corporations Act of 1882, and therefore it retained its ancient constitution. The establishment, however, of the various new local authorities deprived it of all real power. The meetings of the court of piepowder became largely formal; they continued until 2 December, 1897, when the business of the court was the inspection of the municipal buildings, the perambulation of the market, and the collection of tolls.[31] On 8 June, 1898, a royal charter created Hemel Hempstead a municipal borough in accordance with the Act of 1882. In virtue of this charter the corporation acquired the title of 'the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Hemel Hempstead'; the number of councillors was limited to eighteen, of

[17] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* [18] Ibid.
[19] *Pipe R. Soc. Publ.* xii, 47.
[20] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 780 (44), p. 303.
[21] Borough Archives of Hemel Hempstead, Bailiwick Rec. 1619–1773, 1774–1856, 1856–98.
[22] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Rec. 1619–1773.
[23] Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106.
[24] Exch. Dep. Trin. 15 Chas. II, No. 2.
[25] MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
[26] Exch. Dep. Trin. 15 Chas. II, No. 2.
[27] See account of manor of Hemel Hempstead.
[28] Church Doc. 18 Dec. 1584.
[29] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Rec.
[30] Ibid. 1774–1856, pp. 272, 300.
[31] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Rec. 1856–98.

whom nine are elected by the north and south wards respectively.[32]

The charter of Henry VIII granted to the bailiff and inhabitants a weekly market on Thursday, and an annual fair on Corpus Christi Day, with all profits and fines arising from fair, market, and court of pie-powder.[33] In 1647 this court decided that a wool market would be of benefit to the town, and therefore ordered that the court loft should be conveniently placed for the sale of wool.[34]

In 1656 the market was said to be 'of great public resort,'[35] and in 1666 it is called 'the very granary of London.'[36] In the former year the inhabitants petitioned the committee for trade and navigation that they might have three more fairs, in October and Lent and at Easter, since their town was a fit place for the sale of country and London goods. They stated that they held their existing market and fair free of toll, except for the enrolment of cattle sold, for pens for cattle and stalls for wares. The petition was subscribed by ninety-seven persons, and was supported by certificates from eleven justices of the peace of Hertfordshire, from the mayor and seventy-eight persons of St. Albans, and from 598 inhabitants of adjacent towns.[37] In the same year a writ *ad quod damnum* was issued regarding the proposed fairs, which were subsequently granted, to take place on the Wednesday after the fair of Leighton Buzzard on 13 October, on the second Thursday in Lent, and on Easter Tuesday.[38] It does not appear that they were enjoyed after the Restoration.

In 1663 the bailiff had received in one year £25 as profits which accrued from stalls and shops in the fair and markets. Out of this sum £3 had been allowed, according to custom, for making a feast for the inhabitants on fair day. All stalls were movable, and some were taken down at the end of each market or fair; they were erected at the cost of the bailiff.[39]

The importance of the straw-plaiting industry in the beginning of the nineteenth century necessitated special regulations. In 1809 there is an allusion to straw-plait markets, in which, under penalty of 40*s*., none might buy or sell straw plait before seven o'clock from Michaelmas to Lady Day, or before eight o'clock during the rest of the year.[40] In 1813 the sale of this commodity was confined to the plait market in Collet's yard,[41] whose site became the King's Arms yard in 1832, when it was forbidden to expose plait for sale on the general market day.[42]

In 1803 a statute fair was first held. It was in its beginning a hiring fair, and was under the control of the bailiff. Its receipts, however, dwindled to nothing, and its original use being lost, the bailiff's control ceased, and the fair came to be held in a field behind the Rose and Crown Inn. The charter fair still takes place; it was removed from the streets to the site of the statute fair in or about 1877, and was in 1888 a cattle fair. A corn market and a general market take place weekly. There were, in 1888, moderate charges for stallage, but no tolls.[43]

In the seventeenth century the market-house, the court loft over it, the shambles, and the standings, shops, and pens in the market-place stood on the east of the churchyard, between it and the street,[44] and there was a lengthy dispute as to the ownership of their site. In 1623 the shambles, pens and standings, and that part of the market-house and of the demolished church-house then inclosed in the vicar's orchard, the ground to the west of the market, and all appertaining buildings, ways, profits, and commodities were leased by order of Prince Charles, then lord of the manor, and evidently on the presumption that they stood on the lord's waste, to Josias Martin and others for thirty-one years, on condition that the lessees should build an almshouse and a schoolhouse for the poor of the town.[45] In 1650 the almshouse and schoolhouse had not been built;[46] and during the Civil War the lessees or their representatives entered upon the church-house, the town loft, and the court-house, and claimed that these premises were not on the lord's waste but belonged to the bailiff and capital burgesses; that they, the holders, paid rents for them to certain individuals and received rents from them, as churchwardens, for the repair of the church and the relief of the poor; and that their title as churchwardens had been confirmed in 1616.[47] In 1662–3 the bailiff and inhabitants petitioned the king for a grant for thirty-one years of the waste ground in the common street of the town on which markets and fairs had for long been held, and of which certain persons had tried to obtain a grant to the ruin of the petitioners, and their request was conceded.[48] In 1663 it was declared, in the course of a suit before the Exchequer, that the market-place, reputed to be part of the king's waste, was used by the bailiff and inhabitants for the good of the town, for the putting out of poor children and the payment of debts. The trustees for the town and the bailiff had taken no money for the setting up of sheep-pens, because they had not built a schoolhouse in accordance with the lease. The defendants in the suit had set up sheep pens on land reputed to be their freehold, for which they paid nothing to the bailiff: they had shops on the old market-place, which was not known to be the king's waste; on the new market-place by the churchyard wall, which was believed to be such; and on land in the market-place let to them by the bailiff, its reputed owner.[49] Later in this year it was declared that the market-house, court, and shambles were maintained by the bailiff, that the inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead held a lease of the market-place, and that they had never heard of a provision as to the building of an almshouse or a schoolhouse out of the profits.[50] Finally in 1666 the Attorney-General was ordered, on the petition of the inhabitants, to cease his prosecution and to cause a *non prosequendum* to be entered on record that the town and county might receive their former benefit from the market.[51] In 1673 it was decided, after a citation of precedents of the reign of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, that the

[32] Charter printed in *Hemel Hempstead Gaz.* 5 July, 1898.
[33] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 780 (44), p. 303.
[34] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Rec. 1619–1773.
[35] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1655–6, p. 369.
[36] Ibid. 1660–70, p. 708.
[37] Ibid. 1655–6, pp. 346, 374.
[38] Borough Archives.
[39] Exch. Dep. East. 15 Chas. II, No. 29.
[40] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Rec. 1774–1856, p. 169.
[41] Ibid. 194.
[42] Ibid. 329.
[43] *Rep. of Com. on Markets and Tolls*, iii, 102.
[44] Exch. Dep. Trin. 15 Chas. II, No. 2.
[45] Parl. Surveys, Aug. Off. Herts. 21; Close, 1650, pt. 77, No. 17.
[46] Close, 1650, pt. 77, No. 17.
[47] Church Doc.
[48] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1663–4, p. 56.
[49] Exch. Dep. East. 15 Chas. II, No. 29.
[50] Ibid. Trin. No. 2.
[51] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1665–6, p. 401.

church-house, town loft and court-house belonged to the crown.[52] In 1730 the stalls and shops in the market-place were leased to Henshaw Halsey for 23¼ years from 1736, with the provision that he should repair the standings and sheep-pens.[53]

In 1638 the vicar of Hemel Hempstead leased to the bailiff, on behalf of the inhabitants, and for twenty-one years, a part of the market-house which was called the women's market-house, with its stands, stalls, and other appurtenances. It had been built formerly by some of the parishioners on land which belonged to the vicar.[54]

The ancient market-place was occupied in the beginning of the nineteenth century by a long range of corn lofts which stood on wooden pillars, and underneath which the open markets were held. The court loft was at the north end. In 1825 a town hall was erected in the centre of these buildings; in 1851–52 it was demolished with the northern portion of the market-house, and a new town hall was built above the open market-place, which was preserved until, in 1857, it was inclosed to form a corn exchange. The stalls, which had been a part of the market, were then transferred to the street. In 1868 the remaining south part of the market-house was pulled down, and a new market-house, with corn stores above it, was erected on the site. The town acquired, before 1888, part of the churchyard, with which and with some town land a new market-place was formed.[55]

Money, not inclusive of the wheat and oats due to the king, then lord of the manor, was collected in Hemel Hempstead in 1617, and was devoted to the house of correction, to the gaol, and to maimed soldiers, in the proportion of one, three, and six.[56] In 1700 'proper work and labour' were provided for the 'constant employment of poor persons' committed to the house of correction, which was maintained in 1741.[57] There were free schools in the borough in 1694.[58] The Royal British School for boys existed in 1832 and previously, and was the property of trustees.[59] In 1813 the use of the court-room was granted for a school of industry, to be held at the pleasure of the bailiff.[60]

MANORS

The manor of *HEMEL HEMPSTEAD* was held before the Conquest by two brothers who were men of Earl Lewin. It was given by William I to the count of Mortain, who held it at the time of the Domesday Survey;[61] and henceforth it followed the descent of the honour of Great Berkhampstead, of which it was held,[62] until it was conferred about 1285 on the rector and brothers of the college of Ashridge by Edmund, earl of Cornwall.[63] Edmund's grant included lands and tenements which he had of the gift of William son of Ulian Chenduit, William de Bliburgh, Geoffrey le Somenur, and John Godsalm'; and lands to which he had established his claim, as his villeinage, in the court of the king, against William de Bliburgh, John Godsalm,' Hugh de Stretelee, John de la Bruere, Agnes his mother, and Joan daughter of Edmund Blakethorne.[64] It is probable that some small holders had become his men, and that the tenure of others had been debased. During the first half of the thirteenth century half a fee in Hemel Hempstead, afterwards the whole or part of the brothers' possessions there,[65] was held of Richard, earl of Cornwall, by a certain Germanus, and was inherited by his daughter Lucy Lovell,[66] whose son and heir was William.[67] In 1286–7 Edmund manumitted all the villeins of Hemel Hempstead.[68] He had held the return of all royal writs which touched the manor or its men, pleas *vetiti namii*, pleas of the crown except appeals and outlawries, goods of felons and fugitives when justices itinerant came to Berkhampstead, view of frankpledge, assize of bread and ale, pleas of raising hue and cry and of bloodshed, perquisites of the woods of Eastbrook and Bovingdon, and the pasture of the Frith.[69] In the confirmation of the grant to Ashridge Edward I reserved the royal warren of Le Frith, but conceded in this wood rights of pasture, of keeping pigs without payment of pannage, and of taking hares and rabbits; and the rights of housebote and heybote for the inclosures of the park of Ashridge.[70] Free warren in Hemel Hempstead, Bovingdon, Frithesden, and Gaddesden was granted in 1309.[71] In 1287 the rector claimed the additional privileges of gallows, tumbrel, and pillory.[72] The earl's grant was further ratified by Edward II; and, in 1336, by Edward III, who at the same time, because the brothers had no means to cultivate certain lands and waters in the manor, authorized some existing leases, and licensed the making of others.[73] The various charters, embodying the manorial privileges, were confirmed by letters patent of Edward IV, Henry VII, Henry VIII, and by Elizabeth.[74] At the dissolution of religious houses the manor accrued to the crown. It was held by Elizabeth before her accession;[75] in 1610 it was granted to Prince Henry of Wales,[76] and, after his death, to Prince Charles.[77] In 1650 it was sold with the other possessions of the late king.[78]

A moiety of the manor was then acquired by John Rayner,[79] who, with his wife Joan, sold it in 1651 to William Taylor, alderman of York, William Wood, merchant of London, and to John Clayton, junior, Thomas Oates, William Scudamore, and John Crowther, all of Yorkshire.[80] These persons in 1653–4 conveyed part of their interest to James Danby and Nicholas Sanderton, of Yorkshire.[81] In 1655 the eight possessors of the moiety of the manor sold it to Richard Combes of Gray's Inn and Hemel Hempstead, who

[52] Church Doc.
[53] Land Rev. Misc. Bks. 90.
[54] Church Doc.
[55] *Rep. of Com. on Markets and Tolls*, iii, 102.
[56] Borough Archives, Transcript of order of assize.
[57] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 78–9.
[58] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Records, 1619–1773.
[59] Close, 5 Will. IV, pt. 175, No. 8, m. 30.
[60] Borough Archives, Bailiwick Records, 1774–1856, p. 197.
[61] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*b*.
[62] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. I, No. 36; Assize R. 323, m. 4 *d*.
[63] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. I, No. 36.
[64] Borough Archives, Charter of Elizabeth; *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 385.
[65] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 424.
[66] Harl. Chart. 111, G. 8.
[67] Inq. p.m. 2 Ric. II, No. 57.
[68] Assize R. 325, m. 17 *d*. and 18 *d*.
[69] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. I, No. 36; Mins. Accts. 56 Hen. III–1 Edw. II. bdle. 177, No. 3.
[70] Cart. Antiq. N.N. 50.
[71] Chart. R. 3 Edw. II, m. 9, No. 26.
[72] Assize R. 325.
[73] Pat. 10 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 33.
[74] Borough Archives, Charters of Elizabeth.
[75] Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. 32, No. 29.
[76] Ibid. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.
[77] Ibid. 14 Jas. I, pts. 10, 20.
[78] Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106; Close, 1650, pt. 80, No. 1.
[79] Close, 1650, pt. 80, No. 1; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1655, p. 263.
[80] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1651, p. 276.
[81] Ibid. 1653–4, p. 286.

paid £1,000 to Taylor and Scudamore, and 5s. to Clayton, Wood, Oates, Crowther, Danby, and Sanderson[81a]; Richard had already, in 1651, received a grant of the Oate Barne and the Wheat Barne, then in the possession of Tobias Combes, and part of the late possessions of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's.[82] The other half of the manor of Hemel Hempstead was conferred by the trustees in 1651 on John Grove of Westminster and other original creditors.[83] The whole manor reverted to the crown at the Restoration, but Richard Combes received in 1660 a grant of the office of steward of the manor, of the custody of the court-leet and the view of frankpledge.[84] Before 1662–3 he had been knighted;[85] in 1675 or 1676 he died, and Denzil Holles succeeded him as steward.[86] The manor was bestowed by Charles II on his queen Katherine of Braganza, in 1665.[87] In 1702 a lease of it was granted to Thomas Halsey,[88] to whose son Henshaw it was renewed in 1736 for 23¼ years. The lessee was bound to repair standings and sheep pens in the market.[89] Thomas Halsey, nephew of Henshaw, obtained a lease for thirty-one years in 1784,[90] and died in 1788.[91] His trustees in 1815 purchased the manor of the crown to the use of Sarah, only daughter and heir of Thomas Halsey, and Joseph Thompson Halsey her husband, for their lives with remainder to their heirs male, and contingent remainder to their right heirs.[92] In 1869, on the death of Sarah,[93] whose second husband was the Rev. John Fitz Moore Halsey,[94] the manor came to her grandson the Rt. Hon. Thomas Frederick Halsey,[95] the present possessor.

Halsey of Gaddesden. *Argent a pile sable with three griffons' heads razed argent.*

The dairy and meadows of Hemel Hempstead and the stock, which consisted of a bull, twelve cows, a boar and a sow, were in 1535 leased by Thomas Waterhouse, the last rector of Ashridge, to Richard Combes and to John Waterhouse,[96] who, since his daughter Agnes married Robert Combes,[97] was probably Richard's grandfather. The royal grant of a charter to the borough is said to have been an outcome of the king's favour to this John.[98] Richard Combes bought from the crown in 1540, for £108, the reversion and yearly rent of the premises in his tenure, and also other possessions of the late college, which were charged with an annual rent of £12 and were the site of the manor of Hempstedbury or Hemel Hempstead, different meadows, the water-mill of Bury, and the water-course and fishery attached to it.[99] The property was settled on Richard and his wife Alice in 1557,[100] and he was succeeded in 1595 by his son Francis.[101] In a survey made in 1617 it was stated that the house in which Francis Combes, esq., dwelt, with certain lands, was in the manor of Hemel Hempstead, but not parcel thereof. The jurors had heard, however, that certain demesne lands had been granted to Mr. Combes.[102] The house indicated must be the old Bury whose independent ownership has survived. Francis was succeeded in 1626 by a son of his own name,[103] who held a lease from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's of the tithes of Hemel Hempstead; and a document in the archives of the cathedral describes him as 'always an enemy to the ministry, to injure those who stood up for prelacy. He came only three times to church in three years, and then only in hopes to be elected a parliament man.' It is further stated that he destroyed seventeen acres of firewood and timber. He bought certain lands from the dean and chapter.[104] In 1641 he died and was succeeded by his brother Tobias,[105] whose possessions were probably sequestered under the Commonwealth.[106] Sir Richard Combes, the steward, may have been a member of this family.

It is said that John Waterhouse entertained Henry VIII in the Bury, of which the porch, surmounted by an upper story on which the arms of Richard Combes are carved, is still standing. Local tradition has named it 'Charter Tower,' and made it the site of the granting of the charter, but the porch is of later date than 1539. Richard Combes is alleged to have pulled down the old house and to have built another, which in its turn was demolished in or about the year 1790, when Mr. Ginger built a new house on its site. The existing house is more modern, and is a square building of brick. The Bury was the property of Mr. Hilton in 1819, and the residence of Mr. Harry Grover, solicitor and banker at Hemel Hempstead, from about 1800 to 1850, and of Lieut-Col. William H. D. Jones in 1899. It is now inhabited by Mr. George Crawley. There is said to be an underground passage in the garden of the Bury.[107]

Combes of Hemel Hempstead. *Ermine three lions passant gules.*

In the surveys of the manor made in 1617[108] and 1650,[109] the boundaries, extent, and customs, are very fully set forth. The boundaries of the moiety of the manor sold to John Grove were from a great willow by the river side upon the borders of King's Langley towards the east, through certain lands called Chapman's lands, and so through the land called Bowstridge Lane towards the south, and from the upper end of the same lane to a place called Latimers in the south; from thence to a river called Cheyneys River,

81a *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1655, p. 263.
82 Close, 1651, pt. 26, No. 13.
83 Ibid. 1651, pt. 17, No. 26; cf. Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106, where John Grove is called John Greene.
84 Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. xxxii, m. 29.
85 *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1663–4, p. 56.
86 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, Ct. R. Liber A.
87 Ibid.; Mins. Accts. of Ashridge; Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 90.
88 Mins. Accts. of Ashridge.
89 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 90.
90 Crown Leases, 1784.
91 M. I. in Gt. Gaddesden Ch.
92 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 152.
93 M. I. in Gt. Gaddesden Ch.
94 Burke, *Landed Gentry*.
95 Ibid.
96 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733 (43).
97 *Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxii, 6.
98 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 156.
99 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733, (43).
100 Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. xv, m. 19.
101 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 243, No. 63; Fine R. 38 Eliz. pt. ii, No. 3.
102 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
103 Inq. p.m. vol. 428, No. 56; Fine R. 4 Chas. I, pt. ii, m. 32.
104 MSS. of D. and C. of St. Paul's, Lib. A. Box 58.
105 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 526 No. 114.
106 Close, 1651, pt. xxvi, No. 13.
107 Jas. Dugdale, *New British Traveller*, iii, 39.
108 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
109 Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106.

towards the west, and thus to Ashridge Common on the west; from thence to a hill called Layehill to the north-west and to Bourne End to the north, and thence to Long Lane, which extended to Water End on the north, and thence to Houlesmeare End towards the north-east; from thence to Leverstock Green to the great willow first mentioned.

A court-leet and a court-baron belonged to the manor and were held on Tuesday after Trinity Sunday 'in a loft over the Markett House commonly called the Courte lofte.'[110] Head-borough men, 'desyners,' and others owed suit to the court and were amerced for default by the affeerers.[111] At the court-leet held in 1593 there was an election of three constables for Hemel Hempstead, one for Bovingdon, and one for Flaunden; of seven head-borough men for Hemel Hempstead, three for Bovingdon, and one for Flaunden; and for all the manor, of two triers of flesh and fish and one trier of ale.[112] The lord's court was held at his pleasure every three weeks, and an extraordinary court of eighteen might be summoned by the steward if there were variance between lord and tenant or tenant and tenant.[113] No tenant might implead another outside the lord's court, in matters within its cognizance, without a licence obtained in it, on pain of forfeiture of his estate.[114]

The customary fine payable upon admission of a copyhold tenant was half a year's quit-rent; and the heriot was the second best 'live or quick beast' after the best had been chosen by the heir, the best good 'whether the same were gowne, coate, cupp, pott, or pann' if the dead man had had only one beast, and the second best good if he had none.

No bastard nor unenfranchised alien could inherit.[115] Tenants might sell wood and timber. The offence of removing timber from within another's hedge was punished by the stocks and by a fine of 13*s*. Any man of the manor who harboured a stranger must find security sufficient to exonerate the parish with which the manor coincided.[116] In 1520 it was declared that no tenants or inhabitants might fish in the lord's waters, nor hunt, hawk or take the beasts and the fowls of warrens within the lordship, without the lord's licence.[117] The jurors of 1617 stated that, in their belief, hunting, hawking, and fowling belonged to the lord, who was Prince Charles; but that he held then no water, park, nor warren, and no common except a few trees, and that there were none who dug his soil. Waifs and strays taken in the manor by the bailiff belonged to him. The Frith, like Francis Combes' dwelling, and certain other lands, was said, in 1617, to be in the manor but not of it.[118]

Water Moor or Two Water Moor and Boxmoor, together with the liberties of fishing in the water that ran in and through these meadows, were claimed by the inhabitants of Hempstead and Bovingdon, within the said manors, by force of an indenture bearing date 26 April, 1594, by which they had been lawfully conveyed to John Rolfe, Richard Pope, and others, in trust for the inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead and Bovingdon. John Rolfe and Richard Pope afterwards enfeoffed and confirmed the premises to Francis Combes, Thomas Howe, and others, to the same use.[119] These commons were held in free socage as of the manor of East Greenwich.[120] In 1617 the inhabitants of the manor were said to have enjoyed their commons from 'time out of mind' by prescriptive right, as belonging to their lands and tenements.[121] The township had, in 1593, no pillory.[122] The lord of the manor was obliged, in 1650, to repair the common pound.[123]

In the Domesday Survey there is mention of four mills in Hemel Hempstead.[124] Pikotmill, two watermills, and a court mill are mentioned in 1268–9;[125] and five mills were confirmed to the house of Ashridge in 1290; they were Picotesmilne, Burmilne, Welpesburnemilne, Fellingmelne and Tuewatirmelne;[126] and they are numbered among the possessions of the house, in 1540-1, as Pyggottes Mill, Burn Myll, Bury Mill, le Fulling myll, and le Covent Myll.[127] The history of Bury Mill is that of Bury House; it still stands near the ruins of the Charter Tower. In 1580–2 two corn mills under one roof called Pickett's End Mills, two fulling mills under one roof with a house, a garden, and fishing on Two Waters Moor, and two other corn-mills called Covent Mill under one roof, with tenements at Frogmore, were let to John, Henry, and Edward Waterhouse for the life of the survivor.[128] These were all water-mills and were stated, in 1617, to be the only premises in the manor held under a lease of the prince.[129] In 1650 Henry and Edward Waterhouse were apparently still alive; and therefore grants of the same mills to Elizabeth Smithson or Taylor in 1590–1,[130] and to Edward Ferrers and Francis Phillips in 1609,[131] can have concerned only the rent paid by the lessees. Two water-mills and mills at Piccott's End and Frogmore are still in existence. At Frogmore Mill in 1804 Miss H. F. T. Fourdrinier started the first paper-machine for making continuous webs of paper.[132]

The manor of *FLAUNDEN* (Flanden, Flandine, Flawenden) was included in the liberty of Berkhampstead.[133] It appears to have been held, in the thirteenth century, by Thomas son of Nicholas de Flaunden, who, by several grants of lands and rents, conveyed it, before 1279, to Sir Hugh son of Otto. In descriptions of the boundaries of land thus granted there occur mentions of roads called Church Wey and Fryhtdene Wey; of the bank Pitelburn, the boundary of the Newemede which was taken from the Oldemede; of Boynhulle; of Pelhameslond; and of 20 acres of wood.[134] In 1279 Sir Hugh, for his laudable service, received a grant from the king of free warren in the demesne lands of his manor of Flaunden, provided these did not lie within the metes of the royal forest.[135] The manor was held of Hemel Hempstead, for during the thirteenth century Edmund of Cornwall gave licence to a man of

110 Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106.
111 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 68.
112 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, Ct. R. Lib. A. fol. 1.
113 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 68.
114 Borough Archives.
115 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
116 Ibid. Ct. R. Lib. A. fol. 1 et seq.
117 Borough Archives.
118 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
119 Parl. Surv. Herts. 21.
120 Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97–106.
121 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
122 Ibid. Ct. R. Lib. A. fol. 1 et seq.
123 Parl. Surv. Herts. No. 21.
124 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*b*.
125 Mins. Accts. bdle. 177, No. 2.
126 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 516.
127 Mins. Accts. Ashridge, 31–32 Hen. VIII, No. 82, m. 18 et seq.
128 Parl. Surv. Aug. Off. Herts. 21.
129 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
130 Pat. 33 Eliz. pt. 11.
131 Ibid. 7 Jas. I, pt. 16.
132 Inform. from Mr. Lewis Evans, F.S.A.
133 Assize R. 323.
134 P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 7179, 1034, 10395, 1165, 5431, 5428, 1060.
135 Chart. R. 7 Edw. I, No. 72.

Flaunden to leave his tithing.[136] It must have been conveyed to the house of Ashridge by the inclusion, in the earl's grant, of the homage and services of the heirs of the late Thomas de Flaunden, which were due for a tenement in Hemel Hempstead.[137] In 1303 the rector and brethren held a quarter of a fee in Flaunden, of the king in frankalmoign, by the gift of Edmund, earl of Cornwall.[138] Flaunden became merged in the manor paramount,[139] and no separate mention of it occurs in the enumeration of the possessions of the college in 1540–1. The tradition of its separate identity survived, however. In the survey of 1617 it was stated that the hamlet of Flaunden was within the manor, but that the inhabitants were liable to no common fines except head silver, which they paid at the general court-leet with the other men of the manor.[140] At the time of the Dissolution a yearly rent of 1*s.* accrued to the abbey of St. Albans from land in Flaunden.[141]

The manor of *BOVINGDON* (Bovenden) has been annexed to the manor of Hemel Hempstead from the time when there is first evidence of its existence.[142] In the survey of 1617 there are exactly parallel references to Bovingdon and to Flaunden.[143] In early times Bovingdon appears to have consisted entirely of woodland and waste, and in 1289–90 it comprised 10 acres of wood, and 254 acres of waste land, whereon the queen and her tenants of Langley, and others had rights of common.[144]

The manor of *WESTBROOK HAY* (Westbrookehaynes, Hay, Estbrokehay and Westhay) in Bovingdon was held of the manor of Hemel Hempstead.[145] It is first mentioned in grants made by Queen Eleanor, and confirmed by King John in 1199[146] and 1204,[147] of 2 acres in 'Estbroc,' and of 30 acres of assart in the wood of 'Estbroc' to the church of St. Mary of Pré, near St. Albans. This manor was not included in the grant to the house of Ashridge. In 1238 there is reference to the court of Robert de Hagh, clerk, at Hayha, in the parish of Hemel Hempstead[148]; in 1249–50 Frethesenta de Haya was involved in a suit concerning one-third of the manor of La Haye.[149] It is, therefore, probable that Robert had held the manor, and that Frethesenta claimed the third part as his widow. John de la Hay for his good services received in 1312 a royal grant for life of all lands at La Haye, lately the property of Thomas of Chetyndon and Thomas le Bercher, which the king held of the gift of Piers Gaveston, earl of Cornwall[150]; and thus the possessions of the family must have gained importance. This John may have been he who was justice in Essex in 1311.[151] He received, in 1325, a licence to have an oratory in his manor.[152] Before 1334–5 the reversion of the messuage with 100 acres of land, granted to him by the king, had been conferred on Hugh de Turplyngton.[153] In this year it was found by an inquisition that Walter son of Hugh was free to confer such reversion on Thomas de la Hay, son of John.[154] In 1335, however, the king revoked his grant to Hugh on the ground that it had been obtained to his prejudice and by the procurement of Roger, earl of March; and transferred the messuage and lands in question to John de Molyns, king's yeoman. At this date John de la Hay, the grantee of 1312, was dead. John de Molyns, in the next year, transferred the property he had received to John de la Hay, parson of the church of Weston Turville, and his heirs,[155] and the action received royal confirmation.[156] It is uncertain whether the elder John de la Hay was succeeded in his tenancy of the manor by his son Thomas, by John the parson, by neither of them, or by both in succession. In 1344–5 Edward de la Hay received a licence to alienate lands in Hemel Hempstead to the house of Ashridge, and was probably the holder of the manor.[157] It is called the manors of Westhay and Estbrokehay in 1442–3, when these were settled on Richard de la Hay and his wife Margaret, and on their sons Matthew, William, and Robert.[158] Such settlement was declared void in 1454–5, and the manor was entailed on Matthew and his heirs male.[159] The succeeding members of this family to hold the manor cannot be traced. The last of the name, Edward, devised it before 1541 to his two daughters,[160] in the two portions of Estbrokehay and Westbrokehay, severally. Of these the first fell to his daughter Mary Goodere, a widow in 1538.[161] In 1594 an interest in the manor, once of Edward de la Hay, was held by John Pare and his wife Lucy, who were probably Mary's heirs or successors, and who conveyed their estate to James Mayne, the ultimate holder of Westbrook Hay.[162]

This manor was, in 1581, held by Ralph Bullocke, gentleman, and Mary his wife,[163] one of whom may have been a descendant of the other daughter of Edward de la Hay. In 1589 Ralph and Mary granted its reversion with forty messuages, land in Bovingdon, Hemel Hempstead, and Great Gaddesden, to Roger Horton, whose wife was Margery.[164] They subsequently, in 1592, alienated their life interest to Richard Horton in return for a rent.[165]

Within their lifetime a lease of the manor for nine years was conveyed to Henry Mayne by Roger Horton, who, in 1592, sold the manor to James Mayne, son of Henry, and to the heirs of James.[166] These transactions appear to have amounted to a conveyance of the manor to Henry Mayne, and a settlement of it on his son, in tail. Such settlement was repeated in 1602 on the marriage of James to Mary, daughter of the late John Andrews of Hitchin.[167] In 1604 Henry died in possession of the manor, and was succeeded by James, who died in 1625, and

136 Mins. Accts. Mich. 56 Hen. III–1 Edw. II, bdle. 177, No. 3.
137 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 516.
138 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 424.
139 Parl. Survey Aug. Off. Herts. 21; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1651, p. 276.
140 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
141 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 254.
142 *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1651, p. 276, and Parl. Surv. Aug. Off. Herts. 21.
143 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey.
144 Inq. p. m. 18 Edw. I, No. 144.
145 Ibid. Misc. vol. 537, No. 98.
146 Cart. Antiq. M. 20.
147 Ibid. M. 18.
148 Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste.
149 Cur. Regis R. 143, m. 7 *d.*
150 Pat. 5 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 20.
151 *Cal. of Pat.* 1311–13, pp. 369, 426.
152 Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh.
153 Pat. 9 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 33.
154 Inq. p. m. 8 Edw. III, file 38, No. 14.
155 Pat. 9 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 33; Close, 10 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 38.
156 Pat. 10 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 36.
157 *Cal. of Pat.* 1343–5, p. 352.
158 Close, 21 Hen. VI, m. 16.
159 Ibid. 33 Hen. VI, m. 12.
160 Church Doc.
161 Recov. R. Herts. Mich. 30 Hen. VIII, rot. 441; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 33 Hen. VIII.
162 MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey; Close R. 34 Eliz. pt. 24.
163 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 23 Eliz.
164 Ibid. Trin. 31 Eliz.
165 Ibid. Trin. 34 Eliz.
166 Close R. 34 Eliz. pt. 24; MS. of Rt. Hon. T. F. Halsey, Ct. R. Lib. A. fol. 3.
167 Inq. p.m. vol. 420, No. 102.

whose son and heir was another James.[168] This James was followed by his son John, a ward of the king,[169] who died before his majority, in 1645, and left as heirs his sisters Mary and Sarah, both under age.[170] In 1650 the manor belonged to Mrs. Sarah Mayne and Mr. Richard Wood, probably trustees for Mary and Sarah.[171] Mary married Thomas Engeham, and in 1656 he and Mary his wife conveyed half the manor to Joshua Lomax,[172] who in 1667 acquired the second half from William Glascock,[173] whose wife was Sarah, the other daughter of James Mayne.[174] Joshua was lord of all the manor in 1676,[175] and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who held it in 1691[176] and in 1694.[177] His heir was his daughter Anne, who married Richard Ryder.[178] From Richard and Anne the manor passed to their son Lomax, who died childless in 1779, and whose possessions were inherited by his brother Thomas.[179] Clutterbuck states that Thomas, who died in 1812, devised the manor to the Right Hon. Richard Ryder,[180] brother of Dudley earl of Harrowby, who died without surviving issue in 1832;[181] and Cussans gives the further information that Richard bequeathed the manor to his nephew,[182] the Hon. Granville Dudley Ryder, the son of Dudley, Lord Harrowby.[183] The manor is now held by Mr. Dudley Henry Ryder, J.P.

Mayne of Bovingdon. *Argent a bend sable with three right hands argent thereon cut off at the wrist.*

Ryder. *Azure three crescents or with an ermine tail on each.*

Westbrook Hay lies in a park in the southern part of Bourne End.

In 1565 John Somerford and Jane his wife conveyed the manor of *MARESCHALL* in Bovingdon to Thomas Penyston.[184] It probably afterwards became known as the manor of Peniston or Penneston, which is mentioned in a survey of Bovingdon in 1676, and was then held by Joshua Lomax freely by charter for fealty and suit of court, and a yearly rent of 60*s.* 2*d.*[185] This manor seems to have become annexed to Westbrook Hay, and descended with it to the Ryder family.[186]

The manor of *AIGNELLS* (Aynells, Agnells, Agnews, Agnalls) was held of the manor of Hemel Hempstead in free socage by the service of 40*s.* yearly.[187] It was long in the tenure of the family of Aignel, who were, from a remote period, landholders in Hemel Hempstead. William Aignel received a grant of land there in the twelfth century;[188] in the first half of the thirteenth century Lucy Lovell, daughter of Germanus, conferred half a virgate of land in Bovingdon on a William Aignel;[189] in 1269 Adam Aignel, who appears to have been the son of William, acknowledged a debt,[190] and in 1315–16 there is mention of Sir John Aignel and of John his son, who were respectively son and grandson of Adam.[191] The latter is identical with a John Aignel, who made grants of land in Hemel Hempstead, and who had a son William, whose son John[192] died a minor in 1361, when he held of the rector of Ashridge, in Hemel Hempstead, a very ruinous messuage and a carucate of land of the annual rent of 30*s.* His son John succeeded him at the age of three,[193] and at his death, early in the fifteenth century, the manor passed to Joan his kinswoman and heir, who, it would seem, married as a second husband John Spendlove or Spenlow.[194] In 1423–4 Henry Frowick released to John Spendlove and Joan all his right in lands which formerly belonged to John Aignel in Redbourn and Hemel Hempstead.[195] John and Joan had a son, Edward Spendlove, who conveyed the manor to his mother Joan on 30 September, 1465.[196] Edward, the son, had two daughters, Eleanor, who married Edward Bestney of St. Albans, and Agnes, who married Thomas Billington of West Chester.[197] The manor of Aignells seems to have fallen to the share of the latter of these ladies, who with her husband conveyed it in 1516 to William Stanley and Thomas Lucas.[198] It subsequently came to the Coningsby family, and in 1544 John Coningsby conveyed it to William Cade and Simon Potter and the heirs of Simon,[199] for the purposes of some settlement. In 1564 Henry Coningsby, son of John, sold it to John Besouthe,[200] who held it in 1595.[201] He, or possibly his son, was alive in 1621, when John Besouthe had dealings with a Thomas Martyn as to land at Redbourn, the adjoining parish.[202] John died seised of the manor in 1643, leaving as his heirs his daughters, Hester Martyn and Mary King,[203] upon whom he had settled Aignells in 1641.[204] They held the manor jointly in 1650,[205] and in 1676 Mrs. King's moiety had passed to her son, Francis King.[206] Mrs. Martyn had apparently married William Houlker, who held the other half of

168 Inq. p.m. vol. 420, No. 102.
169 Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17.
170 Ibid. and Inq. p.m. Misc. vol. 537, No. 98.
171 Harl. MS. 427, fol. 97.
172 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 1656.
173 Ibid. Herts. Trin. 19 Chas. II; Close, 19 Chas. II, pt. 8, No. 29.
174 M. I. in King's Langley church.
175 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 59.
176 Exch. Dep. 3 Wm. and Mary, Mich. 46.
177 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 6 Wm. and Mary.
178 Berry, *Herts. Geneal.* 230.
179 Ibid.; M. I. in Bovingdon church.
180 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 325.
181 M. I. in Bovingdon church.
182 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 182.
183 In 1825, Henry Dudley Ryder, probably son of Henry Ryder, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and brother of Richard and Dudley, by the marriage of the bishop to Sophia, daughter of Thomas March Phillips, conveyed the manor to Samuel March Phillips, doubtless in the course of a settlement (Recov. R. Trin. 6 Geo. IV, rot. 250).
184 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 7 & 8 Eliz.
185 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 59.
186 Recov. R. Trin. 6 Geo. IV, rot. 250.
187 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 13; Inq. p.m. Misc. vol. 531, No. 29.
188 Anct. D. (P.R.O.), C. 1933.
189 Harl. Chart. 111, G. 8; cf. manor of Hemel Hempstead.
190 Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 1174, and Harl. Chart. 111, D. 10.
191 Ibid. C. 3268 and *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 19.
192 Anct. D. (P.R.O.), C. 2411 and 2316.
193 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 13 and 14.
194 *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 192.
195 Anct. D. (P.R.O.), C. 522.
196 Ibid. C. 754.
197 *Visit. of Herts.* (Harl. Soc. xxii), 126.
198 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 7 Hen. VIII.
199 Ibid. Trin. 36 Hen. VIII.
200 Ibid. Trin. 6 Eliz.; Recov. R. East. 6 Eliz. rot. 109.
201 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz.
202 *Herts. Geneal.* iii, 295.
203 Inq. p.m. Misc. vol. 531, No. 29.
204 Ibid.
205 Parl. Surv. Herts. 21.
206 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 39.

the manor in 1676[207] and in 1688.[208] This portion of the manor came, according to Clutterbuck, into the possession of John Houlker, and passed at his death to his two daughters, Hannah and Elizabeth.[209] In 1718 their property was in the possession of Hannah Heydon, Hannah Meadowe, and Hester Leigh, who held it jointly with their respective husbands, James Heydon, Peter Meadowe, and Joshua Leigh.[210] These persons conveyed their moiety of Aignells to Henry Hunt,[211] who, in 1721, sold it to Robert Burton. He, in 1734, alienated the reversion after his death to Francis Meyrick, Elizabeth his wife, and their daughter Jane.[212] Francis and Elizabeth were the holders in 1737;[213] Elizabeth and Jane in 1748.[214] By a will, dated 10 January, 1804, Jane Meyrick conveyed her half of the manor to Edward Gordon,[215] who, with his wife, Jane Marie, held it in 1809.[216] In 1814 he conveyed it to trustees for the use of Thomas George Lyon Bowes, infant son of the Hon. Thomas Lyon Bowes, afterwards earl of Strathmore, and Mary Elizabeth Louisa Rodney, his wife. The other half of the manor belonged to this lady as heir of her father, George Carpenter of Redbourn, and thus the manor became reunited.[217] In 1823 Thomas George, Lord Glamis, and Charlotte, his wife, conveyed the manor to George Hundleby,[218] perhaps for a settlement upon Charlotte, to whom the manor came on the death of Lord Glamis in 1834.[219] His eldest son, Thomas George, succeeded his grandfather, Thomas Lyon, in the earldom in 1846, and died without issue in 1854, when he was succeeded by his brother Claude, thirteenth earl of Strathmore.[220] Charlotte, widow of Lord Glamis, died in 1881, and Claude died in 1904, when he was succeeded by his eldest son, Claude George, the present earl.[221] This manor seems now to have lost all manorial rights; and its site is probably marked by Agnells Farm in the north-east of the parish, popularly called St. Agnells, as the result, presumably, of an unhappy guess at the origin of its name.

Bowes. *Ermine three bent bows palewise gules.*

Lyon. *Argent a lion azure within a double tressure counterflowered gules.*

The manor of *WOODHALL* was held of the king for the service of the twentieth part of a knight's fee.[222] In 1199 King John granted to Agatha, nurse of his mother Eleanor, queen of England, part of the common wood which the queen held with the abbot of St. Albans in the manor of Hemel Hempstead, with land and pasture and a rent of 2*s.* 10*d.*, which three villeins who dwelt next that wood were wont to pay. This land was to be held of the queen for the rent of a pound of cummin at Michaelmas.[223] In 1228 Agatha, wife of William de Gatesden, granted land in Hemel Hempstead, held of the king for this same rent, to the church of St. Giles in the Wood.[224] From the Ministers' Accounts of the reign of Henry VIII, it appears that the priory of St. Giles held the manor of Woodhall in Hemel Hempstead, in which the land granted to them by Agatha[225] may be recognized. This manor was leased by Agnes Croke prioress of St. Giles in the Wood to John Marston son of John Marston and Joan his wife for a term of twenty-four years from Michaelmas 1538, when a former lease to John Marston the elder would have expired.[226] The prioress paid a rent of 2*s.* to the rector of Ashridge for this manor. It was granted in 1539 to Sir Richard Page,[227] and descended with the manor of Beechwood in Flamstead (q.v.) to his daughter Elizabeth wife of William Skipwith. It was evidently let by William and Elizabeth Skipwith to John Yonge, for he in 1570–1 obtained licence to alienate the manor of Woodhall, held of them, to William and Francis Marston, who were to hold it of John and his heirs for fifteen years, with remainder, after the death of Francis son of William, to Sir William Skipwith and the heirs of Elizabeth.[228] In 1574 Sir William Skipwith, and Richard Skipwith and Mary his wife conveyed the manor to William Marston,[229] who in 1577 granted it to Francis Marston.[230] Francis died seised of the manor in 1580, leaving his brother William his heir,[231] and William died in 1602, one month after he had conveyed this manor to his son Joseph who had married Mary daughter of Thomas Porter of Ayot St. Lawrence.[232] Joseph died seised of the manor in 1637, and his son Joseph was his heir.[233] The manor remained in the family of Marston till 1725, when William Marston and Sarah his wife conveyed it to George Carpenter,[234] the holder of half the manor of Aignells; and thus it became united with that manor in the possession of the earls of Strathmore,[235] and lost with it all manorial rights. Woodhall Farm, which probably marks the site of this manor, lies in the east of the parish.

Skipwith. *Gules three bars argent and a greyhound party or and ermine with a collar azure running in the chief.*

207 Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 39.
208 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 4 Jas. II.
209 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 417.
210 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 13 Anne.
211 Ibid. Hil. 4 Geo. I.
212 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 153.
213 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 11 Geo. III.
214 Ibid. 25 Geo. III.
215 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 153.
216 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 49 Geo. III.
217 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 153.
218 Recov. R. Trin. 4 Geo. IV, rot. 55.
219 Burke, *Peerage.*
220 Ibid.
221 Ibid.
222 Inq. p.m. vol. 280, No. 17.
223 Chart. R. 1 John, m. 24.
224 *Cal. of Chart. R.* i, 76; *Cal. of Close*, 1227–31, p. 50.
225 Rentals and Surv. Herts. ptfo. 8, No. 41; Mins. Accts. 28–9 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 14.
226 Conventual Leases, Aug. Off. Herts. and Glouc. vol. iv, No. 133.
227 Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.
228 Pat. 13 Eliz. pt. 10; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz.
229 Feet of F. Herts, East. 16 Eliz.
230 Pat. 19 Eliz. pt. 3; ibid. 20 Eliz. pt. 8.
231 Inq. p.m. vol. 193, No. 71; Fine R. 23 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 55.
232 Inq. p.m. vol. 280, No. 17; Fine R. 4 Jas. I, pt. 3, No. 6.
233 Inq. p.m. vol. 487, No. 26; Fine R. 14 Chas. I, pt. 3, No. 4.
234 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 11 Geo. I.
235 Recov. R. Trin. 4 Geo. IV. rot. 55.

The so-called manor of *BUERS* (Bures, Beavers, Bewers), in Boxhamsted, was held in the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth by Robert Eames, who held it of the queen as of the manor of Hemel Hempstead in free socage for a rent of 43*s.* per annum,[236] and sold it to John Axtell of Hemel Hempstead.[237] In 1676 it was held by Thomas Fryer freely by charter for fealty and suit at court, and a yearly rent of 23*s.* 3¼*d.*[238] In 1741 it had come into possession of Clerke Willshawe, who conveyed it jointly with Richard Clarke and Elizabeth Willshawe to Edward Grubbe.[239]

The manor of *HAYBARNES* (Heibournes, Herbournes, Haybournes) or *EMES* was held freely by charter for fealty and suit at court, and an annual rent.[240] Robert Eames held this manor at the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth,[241] and from his family it doubtless acquired its alternative name. In 1673 John Pratt conveyed it by fine to Nehemiah Neale,[242] evidently in the course of a settlement, for Jonathan Pratt held it in 1676.[243] In 1727 Thomas Chevall, William Ginger, Lucy le Wis, James Oliver, Edmund Turney, Isaac Field, and William Burr, sold the manor to Richard Hale, M.D.[244] In 1779 it was held by Christopher Tower, who in 1825 conveyed it to Henry Hoyle Oddie, jun.[245]

GADEBRIDGE was the property of Sir Astley Paston Cooper, the eminent surgeon. He was appointed surgeon to the king in 1828, and had for some years previous to that date spent much of his time at Gadebridge. From 1825 he took his home farm into his own hands, and one of his experiments was to buy lame or ill-fed horses at Smithfield, and to feed and doctor them himself.[246] At his death in 1841 he was succeeded by his brother, who died in 1866, and whose son Sir Astley Paston Paston Cooper, the third baronet, left Gadebridge away from his surviving son Charles. His daughter, who succeeded him, married Harvey Bathurst, who changed his name to Paston Cooper, and who lived for some time at Gadebridge Park. The house is Georgian, and the present owner is Lieut.-Col. Lionel Paston Cooper, J.P.

CHURCHES

The church of Hemel Hempstead is dedicated in honour of *OUR LADY*, and stands to the west of the main street, on a site falling from east to west. It is built of flint rubble walling with Totternhoe stone ashlar, and consists of vaulted chancel with north vestries, central tower with a vice at the south-east angle and a leaded wood spire, north and south transepts, and nave with north and south aisles and porches.

With the exception of the porches, and the modern vestries on the north, the church retains its original ground plan unaltered, and is a fine and valuable example of a cruciform twelfth-century parish church, begun about 1140, and completed some forty years later. No evidence of any older building is to be seen.

The original walling is of flints in a yellow-brown mortar, with a good deal of Roman brick, the work being brought to a fair face with mortar, with which the flint work is partly covered. The later flint walling can be distinguished from the early work by having less mortar and no brick. At a much more recent date a coat of plaster, now removed, was laid on, the twelfth-century strings on the chancel and transepts being cut away to give a level surface. The north-west angle of the nave stands on a large block of pudding-stone. The chancel roof is covered with red tiles; all other roofs are of low pitch and leaded.

The chancel, measuring 36 ft. by 16 ft. inside, is the earliest part of the building, vaulted in two bays with a groined vault springing from angle-shafts, the cross springers taking the form of a stilted round-headed arch, in order that the diagonals may form true semicircles. Of the original windows only one is left, that in the north wall of the east bay. It is a wide round-headed light with jamb shafts internally and externally, its outer arch having a ring of zigzag of the normal type, while the rear arch has the more elaborate pattern known as interlocking zigzag. The shafts on the internal splay are slender, with capitals and bases, the shaft section being carried round the head as a plain roll. Two strings with billet-moulding ran round the walls both inside and outside at the level of the window-sills and the springing of the window arches, but have been much cut away in later times. The east window is a fifteenth-century insertion of three lights, and the two south windows are of the fourteenth century, of three lights with excellent details; the tracery being modern. The rear arches spring from tall shafts with foliated capitals, and are enriched with mouldings and small four-leaved flowers. The pitch of the gable has been heightened, probably in the fifteenth century, and buttresses added at the eastern angles, the original buttresses being cut away; their projection was probably too slight for the thrust of the vault.

On the north of the west bay of the chancel is a narrow room, contemporary with it, 13 ft. long by 6 ft. 3 in. wide, vaulted in two bays, and opening at the west by a doorway to the north transept, and at the north-west and east to modern vestries. It had a small round-headed window at the east, the opening of which was replaced in the fourteenth century by a square-headed unglazed loop, which retains its ancient iron stanchions, and is probably contemporary with the shouldered doorway below it. The east bay of this room was thrown open to the chancel late in the fifteenth century, the east jamb of the opening thus formed being cut back to give a view of the high altar. The opening is now blocked. Over the vaulted room was a second room, now destroyed, which opened by a plain round-headed doorway to a loft or gallery in the north transept, and towards the chancel it now has a wide modern arch of twelfth-century style at this level.

The arches of the crossing are round-headed, and considerably stilted, of two square orders with a roll on the soffit, and a third square order on the inner side. Only the west face of the west arch has any ornament; it has two rings of horizontal zigzag and a billet-moulded label. The tower piers have half-round responds and angle-shafts; and the capitals are of various types, with scallops or leaf-patterns.

Owing to the fall of the ground, the nave floor is three steps below that in the tower, and the chancel floor two steps above it.

[236] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 1, No. 60.
[237] Ibid.
[238] Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 49.
[239] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 15 Geo. II; Recov. R. Mich. 15 Geo. II, rot. 49.
[240] Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 39.
[241] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 1, No. 60.
[242] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 24–5 Chas. II.
[243] Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 216, fol. 39.
[244] Feet of F. Herts. East. 13 Geo. I.
[245] Recov. R. Hil. 19 Geo. III, rot. 325; ibid. East. 6 Geo. IV, rot. 321.
[246] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

The north transept is filled with the organ. It has a restored fifteenth-century north window of three lights, and a good fifteenth-century roof with arched braces to the tie-beams and pierced tracery in the spandrels, and stone half-octagonal corbels. The south transept has a similar roof. In its east wall is a two-light fifteenth-century window with a quatrefoil in the head; and in the south wall a three-light window of somewhat later date, much restored, with a small sixteenth-century doorway below it to the west. At the east end of this wall is a small trefoiled fourteenth-century piscina. In the west wall is an original twelfth-century window, like that in the chancel but without its enriched rear arch and shafts. In the angle made by the chancel and south transept is a stone vise, square in plan at the ground but becoming circular at the level of the eaves of the transept, and finishing at the belfry stage of the tower with a weathered stone cap.

The nave is of six bays, 73 ft. long by 43 ft. wide including the aisles, which are 10 ft. 6 in. wide to the centre of the pillars of the arcades. The arcades have round pillars with moulded bases on square-moulded plinths, compound scalloped capitals, and round arches of two orders, the inner square, the outer moulded or otherwise enriched; a label with billet mould runs continuously to the west end, across which it is carried as a string, arched over the head of the west doorway. The east arch of the north arcade, and the west arch of the south have the interlocking zigzag on the outer order, while the east arch of the south arcade, and the west of the north have zigzag of ordinary type. The outer orders of all other arches are moulded with a channelled roll and a hollow, the enrichment being therefore confined to the eastern and western pairs of arches.[247]

The clearstories of the nave have round-headed windows of the type already described in the south transept, but all their external stonework, and some of the internal, is new. The second window from the east on the south side is altogether new, having been replaced in the end of the fifteenth century by a window whose head remains in the wall above. The alteration was probably made to give more light to the rood. The nave roof is plain work of the fifteenth century, its east bay being ceiled with wood to the underside of the tie-beams, forming a ceiling over the rood. Some remains of painting are to be seen on the central panel and elsewhere. The clearstory walls were raised some 2 ft. when the roof was put on. The walls of the aisles are in great part original,[248] with two-light fifteenth-century windows inserted; the sills of the twelfth-century windows remain on the south side. There are no windows at the west ends of the aisles, but the nave has a restored three-light fifteenth-century window over the west doorway, which is a fine though much-restored example of late twelfth-century work, with a semicircular head of three enriched orders with shafts in the jambs. The north doorway of the nave is of the fifteenth century with a shallow porch of the same date over it, with modern outer arch and windows: the south doorway is of the fourteenth century, and opens to a contemporary porch with a well-moulded outer arch and three-light trefoiled windows on the east and west. It has been much restored, and may once have had a room over it.

The central tower is of two stages above the roofs, having in the lower stage two plain recessed round-headed windows on each face, and in the upper stage coupled belfry openings with jamb-shafts and moulded semicircular arched heads. Over these on each face is a circular opening, with zigzag ornament in two cases,[249] and near the angles of the tower at the same level two plain niches on each face, with pointed arches. The parapet of the tower is flat with simple corbels, probably a renewal of the original work, and the whole is finished by a tall and slender wooden spire, leaded in herringbone pattern, which may be as early as the thirteenth century.

Of ancient fittings there is little to be seen. Besides the piscina in the south transept there is another in the chancel, below the sill of the south window of the east bay, and contemporary with it. The font is modern, elaborately carved in pseudo-twelfth-century style. All seating, &c., is modern.

In the room over the north-west vestry is a fine wooden chest bound with iron, with two ring-handles at either end; there is little to show its date, but it may be of the thirteenth or fourteenth century.

There are eight bells, the treble and second by Lester and Pack of Whitechapel, 1759; third by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1688; fourth by Robert Oldfield, 1633; the fifth is inscribed 'lawdate domini' (*sic*) in black-letter smalls, and is the work of John Dyer, an itinerant founder, *c.* 1590; sixth 1604 by Robert Mot of Whitechapel; seventh by Robert Oldfeild, 1617, with an inscription 'Sana manet Christi plebisque religio vana'; and the tenor is by Lester and Pack, 1767. The registers are as follows:—i, 1556–1657; ii, to 1707; iii, to 1763, marriages to 1753 only, the date of the Act for the use of printed forms for marriage registers; iv, baptisms and burials to 1797; v, the same to 1812; vi and vii, marriages 1754–1812. The Communion plate consists of a covered chalice hall-marked for 1563 and a modern set comprising a chalice, two patens, and a flagon of 1879.

At the west end of the south aisle, on a slab built into the wall, is a fourteenth-century brass with figures of Robert Albyn and his wife Marg(aret), with an incomplete inscription in French.[250] Above the figures are two shields, the first bearing on a bend three birds, an unidentified coat. Weever notes this inscription as complete in his *Funeral Monuments* (1631), p. 256, and says that the brass was on 'a faire Tombe of marble and Tuch.'

The church of *ST. MARY MAGDALEN, FLAUNDEN*, is a plain rectangular building of flint with red-brick dressings, with a south-west porch and west bell turret, built in 1838, its only claim to distinction being that it is said to be the first work of Sir Gilbert Scott.[251] It contains nothing of note except the font from the old church, which has an octagonal bowl with quatrefoils on each face, and stands on a modern stem and base—the bowl may be fifteenth-century work. The porch is paved with mediaeval tiles from the old church, set here no doubt with the best

[247] The nave may have been begun from both ends, and the enriched arches may be older than the others.

[248] The north wall may however have been rebuilt.

[249] At east and south, being the sides facing the main approach to the church.

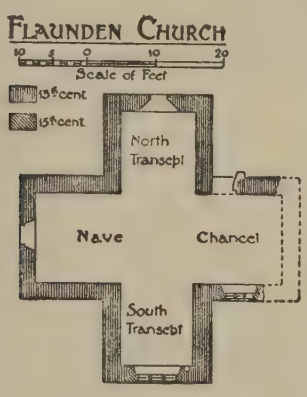
[250] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 162.

[251] Though this does not appear to be borne out by his memoirs.

intentions, though a more certain way of ensuring their final destruction could hardly have been found. They are of the usual fabric, with slip patterns on a red body covered with a yellow glaze, the most interesting design being a crowned bust with raised hands, set in an incised circle. There are also single and four-tile patterns of common type.

In the turret is one bell, by William Knight, of Reading, 1578, inscribed 'Gloria in excelsc (*sic*) deo.' Another by the same founder and of the same date, formerly at Flaunden, is now at St. John's, Uxbridge.[252] The plate consists of a fine communion cup and cover paten of 1576, the date 1577 being engraved on the foot of the paten; and a small rectangular salver of 1731, inscribed 'Donum Richardi Prince Gen: 1738.' The registers begin in 1729.

The old church was abandoned in 1838 and left to decay. It stands in a spinney of fir trees in the low meadows near the river, approached only by a field path, and is rapidly succumbing to the combined attacks of ivy and the vandalism of the casual visitor. This is the more to be deplored because it is a building of most unusual type, being in plan an equal-limbed cross, measuring internally 36 ft. from east to west by 37 ft. across the transepts. The nave and chancel are 13 ft. wide, and the transepts 10 ft. 6 in.



It seems to have been built about 1230, and retains a west doorway of this date, with a plain pointed head, and a moulded label with mask dripstones.[253]

Of the chancel, parts of the north and south walls alone remain, the east wall having fallen. In the north wall is part of a small arched recess, its western half being destroyed by a late opening with brick jambs and an external brick buttress, while of the south wall little remains beyond the sill of a two-light fifteenth-century window. The walls and gables of both transepts and of the nave stand to their full height though entirely unroofed, and in the north wall of the north transept are the jambs of an original window, the lights having been replaced by a wooden casement, of which only the lintel now remains. In the south transept the south window, of three cinque-foiled lights, *c.* 1475, is still intact, and on the east wall are traces of a stone reredos with a central niche over it, the small thirteenth-century piscina belonging to the altar formerly here being set in the south wall close by.

The walls are of an uniform thickness of 2 ft. 6 in., and the inner angles of the transept show that there have been no arches or tower of masonry at the crossing. The materials of the building are flint rubble with stone dressings, and in the foundations, blocks of pudding-stone occur in places.

The church of *ST. LAWRENCE, BOVINGDON*, stands to the east of the village, in a large churchyard, and consists of chancel 27 ft. by 17 ft. with north vestry, nave of five bays 59 ft. by 20 ft., with north and south aisles, south porch, and west tower, the aisles overlapping the eastern half of the tower.

With the exception of the tower, the whole church was rebuilt in 1845, nothing of the old church being preserved. Of the tower itself only the lower parts of the walls are ancient, the stonework of the west doorway and window over it being modern.

The building is of flint rubble with stone dressings, and the tower has battlements and angle pinnacles, with two-light belfry windows.

There are in the floor of the chancel several brass plates recording the burials of members of the Maynes family, and under the tower is placed a good early fifteenth-century stone effigy of a knight wearing a pointed bascinet with camail and hauberk. The close-fitting tunic seems to be of leather, but the elbow cops and leg defences are of plate. The sword-belt is jewelled, and at the head are figures of angels, while the feet rest on a hound.

The font and all wooden fittings in the church are modern. There are three bells, the treble by Chandler, 1663, the second by W. Whitmore, working for John Hodson of London, 1654, and the tenor by C. & G. Mears, 1845.

The plate consists of a chalice hall-marked for 1651, and a modern flagon, paten, and alms dish of 1849.

The first book of registers contains entries from 1674 to 1729; the second, baptisms and burials 1730–82, and marriages to 1759; the third baptisms and burials 1782–1812; and the fourth marriages 1760 to 1812.

ADVOWSONS The tithe of the church of Hemel Hempstead was given by William, count of Mortain, to the church of St. Mary of Grestain, in Normandy,[254] and therefore it is probable that the church formed part of the Conqueror's grant to Robert of Mortain, and accrued to the crown with the manor. It seems to have been granted by the king to the canons of St. Bartholomew, London, for in 1201 they paid a fine of 200 marks for confirmation of the grant.[255] In 1209 it was held by Silvius de Gresco, perhaps an officer of the priory, who paid 40 marks that he might hold this church and others in peace.[256] Before 1235 the advowson was in the tenure of Edmund, earl of Cornwall,[257] and in 1278 a grant of this church made by Edmund to the monastery of Hailes was confirmed by the king.[257a] This gift must afterwards have been withdrawn, for the earl granted it with the manor to the rector and brothers of Ashridge.[258] Edmund's right to the advowson is not clear, for the canons of

252 Stahlschmidt, *Ch. Bells of Herts.* 35.

253 On the south jamb is what may be a consecration cross.

254 Chart. R. 9 Edw. II, pt. 1, No. 21.

255 *Rot. de Oblat. et Fin.* (Rec. Com.), 181.

256 Pipe R. 11 John, m. 17 *d.*

257 Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste, anno 13.

257a *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 208.

258 Inq. p.m. 18 Edw. I, No. 144. The advowson of Hemel Hempstead was excepted from a grant by the earl to the house of Ashridge confirmed in 1285–6 (Todd, *Hist. of Ashridge*, 6), but was included in the grant which the earl obtained licence to make in 1290.

St. Bartholomew appear to have claimed it until 1323, when they released to the rector of Ashridge all their right in the advowson of the church of Hemel Hempstead, and in the chapels thereto belonging, and all charters and instruments which they held with regard to the said church.[259] The tithe, however, was confirmed to the church of St. Mary of Grestain in 1189 and in 1315–16,[260] but probably lapsed to the house of Ashridge. The grant of Edmund earl of Cornwall was confirmed by Edward I[261] and Boniface VIII,[262] and the church was appropriated to them in 1306.[263] In 1235 the vicarage was said to be of the annual value of 30 marks. The altar dues of the chapelries of Bovingdon and Flaunden were assigned to it then[264] and in 1247.[265]

After the Dissolution the rectory and advowson of the vicarage were granted in 1544 to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London.[266] The right of presentation remained in their hands until 1874, but the right of nomination was vested in the bishops of Lincoln,[267] and was transferred in 1852 to the bishop of Peterborough.[268] In 1874 the advowson was exchanged with the crown, in which it is now vested.[269]

There seems to be some doubt as to how or when the bishops of Lincoln acquired the right of nomination to the church of Hemel Hempstead. The account books of the Dean and Chapter were burnt in the Great Fire, so that they had no means of discovering whether the practice had ever varied. A search among the Lincoln records showed that in 1320 the vicar had been nominated by the bishop of Lincoln and presented by the rector and convent of Ashridge. This practice had been repeated in 1333, 1335, 1372, 1411, and 1504.[270]

In 1610 the church of Hemel Hempstead was reported to be in such bad repair that the rain came into the church; and when Robert Coleman was presented for failing to remove his hat in church, he alleged that he did so 'by reason that it raineth upon him as he sitteth in church.'[271]

The incumbent of Hemel Hempstead was sequestered during the Commonwealth, and his successor, John Warren, paid £40 for firstfruits, tenths and other charges. Richard Combes paid to him £47 of augmentable profits, yearly and he petitioned the Protector, in 1656, for another augmentation. The council thereupon referred to the trustees for ministers to settle an augmentation on him.[272]

In 1238 licence was granted to Robert de Hagh, clerk, and his heirs, to have a chapel in his court of Hayha, in the parish of Hemel Hempstead, without font or bells or right of burials,[273] and in 1325 John de la Hay was allowed to celebrate divine service in his oratory in his manor of Westbrook Hay at Hemel Hempstead.[274] A similar licence was granted in 1323–4 to Walter la Enneysi in his manor of Hemel Hempstead,[275] and in 1332 a licence was conferred on Sir William la Zouche to have a chapel in his manor of Hemel Hempstead, for a year.[276]

Sir Astley Paston Cooper, of Gadebridge, bart., presented a piece of ground at the top of Queen Street, near the Union Workhouse, for the purpose of erecting thereon a new church, as a chapel of ease to the parish church, which had proved incapable of accommodating the increasing population. The church, dedicated in honour of St. Paul, was built by subscription, and consecrated in 1869.[277]

The first church of St. John the Evangelist at Boxmoor was opened in 1830, and the present structure was finished in 1874 and enlarged westward in 1893. It was a chapel of ease to the parish church of Hemel Hempstead until 1844, when, by an order in council, its own ecclesiastical parish was formed. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the vicar for the time being of the 'collegiate and parish church' of St. Mary, Hemel Hempstead.[278] The registers date from 1820.

When a vicar was instituted in the parish church in 1235, it was ordered that he must serve the chapels of Bovingdon and Flaunden by means of two fit chaplains. He must keep in good state the books, ornaments and churchyards of the church and chapels; and 20*s.* annually were allowed to him for the sustenance of the chaplain of Bovingdon.[279] The vicar still nominated and provided the chaplains in 1638, when it was stated, in a church terrier of Hemel Hempstead that the allowance of the curate of Bovingdon chapel, which was 20*s.* as before, was paid to the vicar by the inhabitants of the hamlet, that the two curates held their respective privy tithes and churchyards, and that they had a house in which they lived at West Bovingdon, and an orchard and a garden which belonged to it. According to 'ancient writings,' there was a curate's house at Flaunden, but the memory of its site was lost. Two pence an acre were paid for privy tithes as at the mother church.[280]

A bull of 1478 authorized burials in Flaunden churchyard, since it was 5 miles distant from the mother church.[281] Clutterbuck describes the old church of Flaunden, as it existed in 1815, as 'a mean structure, containing no memorials of the dead within its walls, and partly inhabited by poor families.'[282] The living is a chapelry, consolidated in 1876 with the rectory of Latimer in Buckinghamshire,[283] and is in the gift of Lord Chesham and others.

Salmon records, in 1728, that Flaunden was a chapel of ease to the church of Hemel Hempstead, 'hard for a stranger to find, and the curate for want of endowment cannot find the way thither more than one Sunday in a month, and that in an afternoon.'[284] Cussans narrates, 'on the appointed fourth Sunday, if the weather were fine, a man was stationed on the top of the tower of Bovingdon church, whence he commanded a view of the road leading from Hemel Hempstead. If he saw the parson or his curate approaching, he would descend and ring the bell to summon the parishioners to church. If it rained or snowed, it was quite unnecessary to place a man on

[259] *Cal. of Close*, 1323–7, p. 149; Feet of F. Herts. 17 Edw. II, No. 376.
[260] Chart. R. 9 Edw. II, pt. 1, No. 21.
[261] Pat. 18 Edw. I, m. 13.
[262] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 573.
[263] Pat. 34 Edw. I, m. 13; Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 116.
[264] Borough Archives, Copy from Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste.
[265] Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste, anno 13.
[266] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 812 (32); Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 21, m. 29.
[267] Inst. Bks.
[268] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 June, 1852, 1578.
[269] Ibid. 10 July, 1874, 3437.
[270] MS. D. & C. St. Paul's, Lib. A. box 58.
[271] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 427.
[272] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1655–6, p. 369.
[273] Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste.
[274] Ibid. Burghersh. [275] Ibid. [276] Ibid.
[277] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 167.
[278] *Hemel Hempstead Gazette*, 11 Nov. 1899.
[279] Borough Archives, copy from Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste.
[280] *Herts. Geneal.* iii, 117.
[281] Linc. Epis. Reg. Rotherham.
[282] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 369.
[283] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 Ap. 1876, 2279.
[284] Salmon, *Hist. of Herts.* 118.

the look out. It sometimes happened that for three consecutive months there was no divine service held either at Bovingdon or Flaunden.' The living of Bovingdon is a vicarage in the gift of five trustees.

The church of St. Mary, Apsley End, was erected in 1871, mainly at the expense of Charles Longman, then head of the firm of John Dickinson & Co., aided by other members of the firm.[285] The living is a vicarage in the gift of trustees.

The church of Holy Trinity, Leverstock Green, was built in 1848, and the living, a vicarage, is in the gift of trustees.

The first Baptists in Hertfordshire appeared in the parish of Hemel Hempstead in 1642, when George Kendall became vicar of the parish church. He was himself at that time a Baptist and permitted in his parish the preaching of a strong Baptist advocate named Baldwin. The inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead complained in 1643–4 that Kendall refused to administer the sacrament of baptism, and shortly afterwards he was committed to Newgate.[286] The first certificate of a Nonconformist meeting-house was given in 1690 to Anabaptists. The Quakers obtained their first licence in 1699,[287] but in 1683 there was a Quakers' meeting constantly held every Sunday at Woodgreen in Hemel Hempstead.[288] The Presbyterians appeared in this parish in 1702, and certified a house in Croutchfield in 1706. The Baptists met in 1712 in a house called Wood Lane End House, abutting on the High Street Green, on the south-west, and on a lane called Wood Lane on the north, and also in a house called Ward's End, abutting on a highway leading from Lockers to Berkhampstead on the north-east. In the same year they took out a licence for a house called Waterside House, abutting on the tan-yard next to the Waterside and Moore on the south-east. A new meeting-house was erected in 1731 for Baptists, who formerly used to meet at Marlowes. A house at Two Waters was registered for Dissenters in 1736, and at Boxmoor in 1808; a stable at Leverstock Green was used in 1820. Samuel Ewer was probably the first pastor of the Baptist church at Marlowes. The present chapel was opened in 1861, and a large schoolroom and minister's house were afterwards added. The church has a large Sunday school, and supports a ragged school and a village chapel at Leverstock Green.

The Independents, who have had a place of worship here since 1690, deserted their old chapel about 1880. There are also Congregational, Wesleyan, and Primitive Methodist chapels, a meeting-house of the Society of Friends, and a church belonging to the Reformed Church of England.[289]

The Presbyterian chapel at Box Lane was built soon after the passing of the Toleration Act, for in the first trust deed dated 1697 the chapel is spoken of as 'lately erected.' There was, however, a place of worship there half a century before the passing of the Act, and this perhaps accounts for its out-of-the-way situation. The deed mentioned above is signed by the proprietors, Thomas Lomax, lord of Westbrook and Mary his wife, and they transferred the chapel to twelve trustees. Box Lane chapel is now a Congregational chapel.

The first certificate for a meeting-house for Anabaptists in Bovingdon was issued in 1702. The Boxmoor Baptist church owes its origin to the efforts of Mrs. Ann Hobson and Miss Mary Carey, sister of Carey the missionary. In 1822 they opened a room at Two Waters, and a Sunday school was begun there. In 1825 a chapel was erected and a church formed in the following year. A new chapel upon the same site was opened in 1864, and about the same time a small Wesleyan chapel at Bovingdon began to be occupied by the Baptists. At Boxmoor there are Baptist and Primitive Methodist chapels and a Roman Catholic chapel in St. John's Road.

The first licence for a meeting-house in Flaunden was given in 1698, and for a place of meeting for Quakers in 1699. The church in Union Chapel, Flaunden, was formed in 1836, and in 1850 the members united with the church at Chipperfield. There is now a Baptist chapel at Flaunden.

CHARITIES

In 1641 Francis Combes by his will charged his estates called Hempstead Bury with the payment of 20 marks a year for ever, for a lecture every Thursday, and with £10 a year for ever for teaching poor children to read English, write, and cast accounts.

The sum of £13 6*s*. 8*d*. (less land tax) is paid by Sir Charles Paston Cooper, bart., in respect of the Lecture Charity, and the £10 for education is applied for the benefit of the George Street National Schools. See also city of St. Albans.

In 1796 Thomas Warren by his will gave to his trustees £1,200 consols upon trust out of the dividends to apply £7 10*s*. among fifty widows, 3*s*. to each, or failing that number, to widowers, single women, single men, in such order of preference, or failing these, for poor generally; and on further trust to establish a free school for teaching thirteen poor boys. By an order of the Charity Commissioners of 9 March, 1894, trustees were appointed and the income of the charity so far as the same was applicable to educational purposes was directed to be applied in the promotion of Church of England teaching in connexion with public elementary schools. Under an order of the Board of Education Act, 1899, the sum of £900 consols has been apportioned to the Educational Foundation, and £300 consols for eleemosynary purposes. The educational portion is divided between the National Schools of Hemel Hempstead, Boxmoor, and Apsley End, and gifts are made to widows.

In 1813 Benjamin Collett of Downing Street, Westminster, being deprived of sight, by his will left £500 Navy five per cent. stock, the dividends to be applied for the benefit of four indigent and blind persons in the parish or neighbourhood of Hemel Hempstead. The legacy is now represented by £472 10*s*. consols with the official trustees.

In 1814 Mary Field by her will devised to trustees a copyhold cottage and personal effects upon trust for sale, the proceeds to be invested, and the income applied yearly in the purchase of bread and coals among poor old men and widows, 5*s*. to the parish clerk for keeping up certain graves, and also in the payment of 10*s*. yearly to the mistress of the Sunday school of the parish. The testatrix also left £200 to be laid out in augmentation of the principal stock. The demise of the real estate being void in mortmain, a sum of £200 only was received under

[285] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 172.
[286] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, 7*a*, 9*a*.
[287] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 437.
[288] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 349.
[289] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 437–42.

the will, which, with accumulations, is now represented by £336 2*s.* consols with the official trustees, of which the sum of £20 consols has been apportioned to the educational branch of the charity. The income of the eleemosynary portion is distributed in coal by the vicar and churchwardens.

In 1826 William Norris bequeathed to the Dorcas Society £100, and in 1841 Mary Ann Evans bequeathed to the same society £19 19*s.* The trust fund consists of £120 in the savings bank. By an order made under the Local Government Act, 1894, the parish council appoint three of their body to act as trustees.

In 1891 Miss Jane Godwin by her will, proved on 16 September, 1893, gave to the vicar and churchwardens of St. Mary and St. Paul £1,000 consols upon trust to apply the dividends on 5 February annually (the date of her mother's birth) in gifts of coals to eighty of the poor widows or other poor inhabitants of the parishes of St. Mary and St. Paul; also to the vicar and churchwardens of St. Mary's £1,500 consols upon trust to apply the interest thereof towards the repairs and structural support and maintenance of the parish church of St. Mary's; also to the vicar and churchwardens of St. Paul's £500 consols upon the like trusts for the repair of St. Paul's.

Miss Jane Godwin likewise bequeathed to trustees £2,000 consols upon trust to apply the income thereof by way of five life annuities equally between five poor permanently blind persons to be elected on 11 January annually (the date of her birth), being residents in the parish for three years at least, previous to such election, and so long as they should continue so to reside. The dividends are applied in payments of £12 10*s.* a quarter to five blind persons.

Miss Jane Godwin further bequeathed £300 consols, the income thereof to be paid to the treasurer of the Church of England Schools in George Street, but in case of discontinuance of the said schools as schools in connexion with the teaching and principles of the Established Church, then she directed that the income should be applied for the benefit of the poor of the parishes of St. Mary and St. Paul, or either of them, and the same testatrix gave to the treasurer of the West Herts Infirmary £500 consols, one moiety of the income to be applied in aid of the chaplain's fund, and the other moiety thereof in aid of the general funds of the institution.

In 1813 Benjamin Collett by will left £250 Navy five per cents., the dividends to be applied for the benefit of the Baptist minister. The legacy is now represented by £236 5*s.* consols, producing £5 18*s.* a year.

In 1893 George Rolph by his will left £2,000 for the endowment of the Reformed Episcopal Church, known as Christ Church. The legacy is represented by £1,800 consols with the official trustees. By an order of the Charity Commissioners of 17 October, 1899, trustees were appointed for the administration of the charity.

The Boxmoor Estate is governed by an Act, 49 George III, cap. 169 (1809), the earliest document recited therein being an indenture of 26 April, 36 Eliz. By section 8 of the Act it is provided that the rents and profits of the moor, wharf, hereditaments, and premises, and the personal property belonging to the trust should be applied in payment of costs attending the draining or otherwise improving, using and possessing the moor for the best use and advantage of the inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead and Bovingdon, and for the application of the residue, as to three-fourths thereof, as the inhabitant householders of Hemel Hempstead should direct, for the use and advantage of the inhabitants of that parish, and as to the remaining one-fourth in like manner for the hamlet of Bovingdon.

The Charity Estates consist of: i. The Moor Pasture Land, containing about 150 acres, houses, cottages, and ground let on leases, and cottages let on weekly tenancies; ii. the commons, known as Rough Down, Sheethanger, and Dew Green Commons containing about 84 acres, acquired from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in 1886; iii. a sum of £959 14*s.* 11*d.* consols in Court, and £696 6*s.* 8*d.* on deposit at Lloyd's Bank. The total income (including receipts from baths and gravel diggings) amounts to about £650 a year, out of which grants are made for public purposes, such as to the Hemel Hempstead Recreation Ground Committee, the Fire Brigade, the Town Improvement Fund, and to the churchwardens of the several districts. The Bovingdon share of surplus income is also voted to various public purposes, and for the parochial schools.

In 1701 the Rev. Michael Roberts by his will devised two several annuities of £10 to be paid to the minister or curate of Bovingdon, and five crowns to be bestowed on poor families frequenting the church and receiving the sacrament there. These payments are made by the owner of Crow Foot Mead at Bourne End and are duly applied. An annual sum of £1 6*s.* 8*d.* is also paid by Christopher L. Gotto, esq., the owner of Bovingdon Lodge Estate, and applied as to 6*s.* 8*d.* for a sermon on St. John's Day, and £1 in the distribution of bread after the service.

In 1897 Henry Richard Woodman by his will directed his trustees to invest such an amount as would produce by the income thereof two pounds of meat and two loaves of bread to be given annually at Christmas to each of the twelve oldest poor men and to each of the twelve oldest poor women in Boxmoor, Hemel Hempstead. A sum of £150 was set aside to provide for the meat and bread, which was in 1898 invested in £143 3*s.* consols with the official trustees.

In 1900 Nathaniel Wishart Robinson by his will, proved on 25 February, bequeathed £500 to be invested, and income to be applied in lighting, warming, and repairing the church of the Holy Trinity, Leverstock Green. The legacy is represented by £497 3*s.* consols in the names of the Rev. Arthur Durrant, the vicar, and Messrs. Arthur Seabrook and William Charles Child, the churchwardens.

KENSWORTH

Canesworda (xi cent.); Keneswurda (xii cent.); Ikenesworth (xiii cent.); Kenisworye and Keynesworth (xiv cent.); Kneysworth (xvi cent).

The parish of Kensworth was transferred to Bedfordshire in 1897, but was originally in the hundred of Dacorum in Hertfordshire. The Watling Street forms its boundary on the north-east, and in the west the parish extends to the Dunstable Downs. The land at the highest point in the north is 764 ft. above the ordnance datum, but in the east its height is only about 449 ft.

The parish is divided into three distinct parts, Church End, the Lynch, and Kensworth Common. Church End, comprising Burystead and Church End Farms, and a few cottages, stands in the north; Burystead farm-house, once the manor-house, has been much altered, but a little of the old oak panelling remains. Church End Farm has a large cellar under the house, which is said to have been a hiding-place of Dick Turpin. From this hamlet a long narrow beech-shaded road leads down to the Lynch, in the south-east. In the Lynch are three important houses. A modern one of white stucco called Lynch House is the residence and property of Mr. Benjamin Bennett. The house was built by the previous owner to fit the windows and staircase brought from a house in Ealing, in which the late Queen Victoria when a little girl lived for a time. Mr. Bennett owns also the large red-brick house called The Lynch, now tenanted by Miss Beresford-Hope. In 1798 The Lynch was called the Mansion House of the Howard family. The third house of importance is Lynch Lodge, tenanted by Mr. Palmer, which stands near the point where the Lynch Road branches off to meet the Watling Street. A few smaller houses with the Pack Horse Inn, at which the manor-courts are now held triennially, complete the Lynch. South of the parish is a double line of houses on either side of the Dunstable high road. This hamlet is called Kensworth Common. It lies high, and is divided from the rest of the parish by a valley running east and west. The houses which stand back from the road mark the old edge of the common. Those close to the road began to be built some 100 years ago, when the common was inclosed.[1]

There is a large farm in the north-west called Downs Farm, where Mr. F. T. Fossey, the owner, lives. He owns also a great part of the old manorial estate. On an iron fire-back here is represented King Charles on horseback. This was taken from a little house called Cantling's, near the old church, which is about 160 years old. Mr. Fossey used to live at Bleak Hall, which was formerly a workhouse. It is now the residence of Mr. W. Hoyland Jackson.

The older houses are of a dull red brick, with tiled roofs, but the more modern are poorly built and slated. The soil is clay with flints and an occasional brick earth.[2] On the south of the common, where tradition says there was once a Roman camp, are now brick-fields. The subsoil is chiefly chalk, though an outlier of the Reading Beds occurs to the south of Kensworth village.[3] The whole parish covers an area of some 3,131 acres, of which, in 1905, 1,935 acres were arable land, 408 acres permanent grass, and 45 acres woodland.[4] The greater number of the population are employed in agriculture, and a little straw-hat making is done by the women.

One feature of this village is the great depth of the wells. At three of the farms, two of which are at Church End, donkeys are employed to raise the water. They walk in large wooden wheels in tread-mill fashion. One of the wheels, which is more carefully worked than the others, bears the date 1688.

The following are among the ancient place names: le Styperesdon, Puthamstude, Aveldone or Aldone, Spondene, Felmerlane, Hawbynstresse, Kyxdell, Dradlynche, Antheley Cross, Thefwey, Flexwey, Huckesho Lane, Tittenhanger Close.

MANORS

The manor of *KENSWORTH*, like the neighbouring manor of Caddington, was held of King Edward the Confessor by Lewin 'cilt,' and the two estates seem to have passed together to the canons of St. Paul's, London, by whom they were held at the time of the Domesday Survey.[5] From this time forward their history has been almost identical; the court rolls, surveys, and leases in the possession of the Dean and Chapter of London show that both manors were frequently farmed together, and the same customs and liberties seem to have been claimed on both. With but one short interruption both have been held by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's from the day when they were presented to the church by Lewin, until the year 1872,[6] when they were taken over by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. The interruption occurred during the Commonwealth, when, under the 'Act for the Sale of Dean and Chapters' Land,' Kensworth manor was sold in 1649 to William Barbour of Redbourn,[7] only to be restored to the Dean and Chapter in 1660.

The prioress of Markyate was a tenant of Kensworth, as of Caddington. She owed suit twice yearly at the manorial court, and was bound to do fealty to the farmer of the manor for the time being. In 1297 it was presented that she might not dig in the wood without leave or take away trees that were blown down there.[8]

The monks of Dunstable had right of common of pasture in Kensworth,[9] as well as in Caddington, and in 1242 a quarrel seems to have arisen between them and the dean of London with regard to this right. The monks complained that the dean had taken their cattle and detained them for eight days. They delivered them by writ of the king, and so the common remained to them, and the dean then seized their cattle at Caddington. The monks again delivered them, but then William de St. Mere l'Eglise, dean of London, died suddenly, and the suit was stopped.[10] The bishop of Salisbury gave sentence against the priory, both in Kensworth and Caddington in 1248.[11]

[1] *Hertt. Co. Rec.* ii, 281 and 325.
[2] *V.C.H. Beds.* i, 24.
[3] Ibid.
[4] Information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.
[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 316*b*.
[6] *Lond. Gaz.* 9 Aug. 1872, p. 3587.
[7] Close, 1649, pt. 48, No. 29.
[8] Lib. D. and C. Lond. press W. D. 16, lib. 1.
[9] *Bibl. Top. Brit.* iv, 186.
[10] Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 159.
[11] Ibid. 178.

The inhabitants of Kensworth complained in 1621 that, notwithstanding five verdicts against Henry Cony and Philip Pherrers, they were still obstructed in their rights of common.[12] Twenty years later they again complained that the Dean and Chapter had leased a waste called Kensworth Wood, over which they had right of common.[13]

The Inge family seems also to have held land here at an early date. In 1310–11 Edmund Inge received a grant of free warren in Kensworth,[14] and if his property in the parish was anything more than appurtenant to one of his other estates, it may probably be identified with the sub-manor subsequently held by the Zouches, and variously called *KEYNESWORTH*, *DAMSARIES*, *DAMSERS* or *DAMESAYERS*. It was held in the sixteenth century freely by charter, for fealty, suit of court, and an annual rent of 48*s*. due to the Dean and Chapter of London. During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries it appears to have followed the same descent as the manor of Zouches in Caddington parish (q.v.), but in 1544 Richard Zouche, son and heir-apparent of John Zouche, knt., Lord St. Maur and Cantelow, conveyed it to Reginald Conygrave and Joan his wife,[15] from whom it passed in the following year to Robert Ameryke or Meryke of Dunstable,[16] who appears to have died almost immediately after having made the purchase, and was succeeded by his son Robert. In 1560 the jurors of the court baron presented that Robert Meryke held the manor in socage, at a rent of 48*s*. a year, and that he sold it to one 'Trofton' of Stony Stratford.[17] Ten years later Richard 'Trowghton' sold the property to Edward Wingate.[18]

In 1578 John Alway, who was probably the second husband of Mary, formerly wife of Edmund, brother of Edward Wingate, died seised of the manor of 'Dame Seres,' leaving a son and heir, John, under age,[19] but the manor seems to have passed to a younger son Richard, who died in 1611.[20] By his will he left it to a kinswoman, Mary Burrell, for life, with remainder to the heirs male of Ralph Alway, brother of Richard, if any should survive her. Mary was holding the estate in 1618,[21] and probably married Thomas Sheafe, S.T.P. Mary Sheafe devised this manor to a kinsman, William Burrell or Burwell, who sold it in 1642 to Robert Napier of Luton Hoo.[22] His son, Sir John Napier, was apparently holding the estate in 1669, when he appears in the manorial rent roll as paying £2 8*s*., and in 1677 he and his son owed suit of court.[23]

NAPIER. *Argent a saltire engrailed between four cinquefoils gules.*

In 1796–7 the manor was conveyed by fine from Thomas Cooke to George Maddison,[24] who in 1809 with his wife, Mary daughter of Henry Alington,[25] conveyed it to Henry Alington, who may have been a trustee for Mordaunt Lawson Chennell.[26] From this point the history of Damesayers is lost, and its existence as a manor seems to have ceased. At the present day there is a little copse known as Dame Sayers Hill Wood in the Lynch. The site of Dame Sayers manor-house is not known, but it seems not improbable it may have been where Lynch Lodge now stands.

CHURCH

The church of *OUR LADY, KENSWORTH*, consists of a chancel 33 ft. 4 in. by 20 ft. 2 in., a nave 47 ft. by 24 ft. with south porch and a west tower.

The west tower is an addition of the fifteenth century, and the chancel has been lengthened some 10 ft. in the same century, but with these exceptions and certain alterations to the windows, &c., the main structure remains as it was first built, somewhere about the year 1100, a small but spacious and dignified building, with small windows set high in the walls, a lofty west doorway, a less important south doorway, and a wide chancel arch, 11 ft. 6 in. in span. The east end of the original chancel having been destroyed, there is nothing to show its form, but it seems probable that it was square and not apsidal. The west wall of the nave is 3 ft. 9 in. thick, and the east wall an inch less, while the north and south walls are 3 ft. 3 in. The walls are covered with rough-cast, but a drawing of the north wall of the nave when partly uncovered shows it to be built of flint rubble alternating with single courses of stone, like the walling of the nave of Norton church, near Baldock. The stone used in the details of doorways and windows is not of the local clunch formation, but a coarse oolite, resembling Barnack rag, and possibly coming from Northamptonshire.

The chancel has an east window of three cinquefoiled lights with tracery of fifteenth-century design, the stonework having been renewed in 1869; on each side of it is a cinquefoiled niche for an image, that on the south, contrary to the usual custom, being the larger. At the south-east angle is a trefoiled piscina with a modern bowl. In the north wall are two original narrow round-headed windows, the outer heads in one stone worked with a sunk roll, and the jambs having ashlar dressings of small stones with wide mortar joints. Beneath the western of these windows is a square-headed fifteenth-century window of two trefoiled lights, with a flat sill, set low in the wall.

In the south wall is a modern copy of this window, in a corresponding position, and to the east of it a small fifteenth-century doorway,[27] with a moulded arch. East of the doorway is a thirteenth-century lancet, with ugly modern stonework, and towards the east end of the wall a square-headed window of two trefoiled lights, the tracery being modern, with its sill carried down to serve as sedilia.

[12] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1621, p. 323.
[13] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* iv, App. 55.
[14] Chart. R. 4 Edw. II, m. 12, No. 40.
[15] Feet of F. Herts. East. 36 Hen. VIII.
[16] Ibid. Div. Cos. East. 37 Hen. VIII; Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. B. box 27.
[17] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. B. box 28.
[18] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 12 Eliz.
[19] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. box 28, 21 Eliz.; Inq. p.m. vol. 181, No. 113.
[20] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. box 28, 10 Jas. I; Inq. p.m. vol. 322, No. 147. This is probably the case, because Ric., John, and Ralph Alway and heirs of Ric. conveyed the manor by fine to Ric. Grigge (Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 36 and 37 Eliz.), and when Ralph Alway had livery of the tenements of his brother John in 1600, the manor of Damesayers is not mentioned among them (Fine R. 43 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 23).
[21] Ct. R. Lib. D. and C. Lond. box 28.
[22] Close, 18 Chas. I, pt. 21, No. 15.
[23] Lib. D. and C. Lond. box 29 and 30.
[24] Feet of F. Beds. Mich. 37 Geo. III.
[25] Burke, *Commoners*, i, 571.
[26] Recov. R. East. 49 Geo. III, rot. 216.
[27] Two sun-dials are cut on its jambs.

Kensworth Church from the North-west

Kensworth : Donkey Wheel at the Bury Farm

The chancel arch is semicircular, of two orders, with a torus on the soffit of the inner order and a roll on the outer order. The jambs have half-round shafts to the inner order, with simple scalloped capitals and moulded bases of early type, and nook-shafts with cushion capitals to the outer order on the west face. In the east gable above the arch is a two-light window inserted in 1854. The fifteenth-century rood-loft stair remains in the north-east angle of the nave, its upper doorway being still open, while the lower is blocked and plastered over.

The nave retains its three original north windows, which are like those in the chancel, except that two sunk rolls are cut in the heads instead of one, the outer roll being in one case ornamented with a zigzag line. Between the second and third windows is a blocked doorway, which seems to be fifteenth-century work, and it is not clear whether it replaces an older doorway in this position. The original windows in the south wall have given place to three fifteenth-century windows, each of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, but the twelfth-century south doorway remains, with a round arch of two orders, the outer having a roll between two hollows, while the inner is square, each voussoir being carved with shallow diaper patterns, and on the keystone is a cross. The jambs have nook-shafts in the outer order, with carved capitals, that on the east showing interlacing patterns, chiefly Stafford knots, while the other has subjects which have been explained as representations of two fables, those of the wolf and the crane, and the kite and the snake. The abaci are square, with interlacing patterns on the chamfer. The porch over this doorway is modern.

The west doorway is of very similar design, but much taller, its rear arch being no less than 12 ft. 4 in. high to the crown, and it is possible that this is a survival of pre-Conquest tradition. The doorway is 5 ft. 2 in. wide between the jambs of the inner order, but has been further widened towards the nave by cutting back the jambs of the rear arch. Its west face, originally external, is of the same design as the south doorway, except that there is more variety in the diaper patterns, two being like degenerate human figures, while one consists of a cross between four birds, like the type on one of Edward the Confessor's pennies, in later days assigned to him as an armorial bearing, and another shows a dragon, while the keystone, as in the south doorway, bears a cross. The capitals are plainer, that on the south having a sunk stair in a circle, while the north capital, which is a modern copy, has a fret in a circle, and both have small human heads filling up the angles, and interlacing patterns on the chamfers of the abaci. The west tower, which was built before 1458, being mentioned in the visitation[28] of that year by the dean of St. Paul's, has a four-centred west doorway under a square head, and over it a west window of three cinquefoiled lights. It has a vice in a projecting turret at the south-east angle, and in the belfry stage windows of two trefoiled lights. It was covered with rough-cast in 1747, as recorded on its south wall, and is built mainly of blocks of clunch, which are at least to some extent old material re-used, as a stone with remains of two incised sun-dials is to be seen on the north face of the north-west buttress.[29]

The woodwork of the roof of the church is not ancient, nor are any of the fittings, but a seventeenth-century altar-table is used as a credence in the chancel.

The font stands at the north-west of the nave, having formerly stood in the middle in front of the west doorway. It has a round bowl on a round stem with a central ring and a plain base, and though ancient is hard to date, perhaps belonging to the fifteenth century. It has a turned wooden cover with a finial, of no great age.

In the west window of the nave on the south side are a few pieces of fifteenth-century glass with foliage patterns.

In the chancel floor near the south doorway is a blue marble slab with the indents of the figures of a man and a woman with an inscription below, probably *c.* 1500.

There are five bells, all by George Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1717.

The plate consists of a silver cup, flagon, large and small patens, and spoon with perforated bowl, all of 1731, given by Jane Cart in that year, and kept in a contemporary mahogany chest.

The registers begin in 1615, the first book containing baptisms and burials to 1781, and marriages to 1753. The second book has baptisms and burials to 1812, the third marriages to 1805, and the fourth the same to 1810.

ADVOWSON The church of Kensworth was granted to the dean and canons of London by Walter bishop of Lincoln in 1183–4,[30] and in 1266 the church and vicarage were ordained by Bishop Richard Gravesend.[31] By this ordination the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's were to have the great tithes and to appoint 'a literate and honest man' in priest's orders to serve the church and receive the lesser tithes. At the time of a visitation of the church in 1297 it was presented that the building and furniture were in good repair, that the vicar had a messuage, formerly the rectory, assigned to him by Master Thomas Inglethorp, late dean.[32]

The living is now a vicarage in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

A rent from two acres of land in Kensworth, late Anderleys, was given for the maintenance of a lamp. The rent was in 1548–9 in the hands of Anthony Stubing.[33]

A tenement called the Church House in Kensworth was granted in 1588–9 to William Tipper and Robert Dawe. It had formerly belonged to the inhabitants of Kensworth.[34]

Kensworth, previous to the Toleration Act, was the head quarters of Hertfordshire Baptists, and thither resorted many who resided in upwards of thirty villages and towns of Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire. Edward Harrison, vicar of Kensworth in 1645, was a well-known champion of Baptist views, and John Bunyan was a member of the Baptist church

[28] *Camd. Soc. Publ.* lv, 101.

[29] This was found at a late repair of the rough-cast, and left uncovered. It is of course useless in its present position, and must have come from the south side of the church.

[30] Lib. D. and C. Lond. A. boxes, 26–42, No. 5 3 and *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* ix, App. 30*a*.

[31] Ibid.

[32] Lib. D. and C. Lond. W. D. 16 Lib. i.

[33] Chant. Cert. Aug. Off. bdle. 27, No. 61.

[34] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 36.

at Kensworth. The first registration for Anabaptists occurs in 1690, and a Wesleyan chapel was certified in 1830.

In 1675 some extracts were made from the volumes relating to the Baptist church of Kensworth. This book now belongs to the Baptist church in Dagnal Street, St. Albans, a branch or, perhaps, the remains of the Kensworth church, for a tablet in the vestry states that the church was erected in 1720, having been removed from the village of Kensworth.[35]

There is now a Wesleyan chapel at Kensworth.

CHARITIES

In 1754 Richard Burgis and Mary his wife by deed conveyed to trustees 2 acres in the parish of Caddington, the rents and profits to be divided among poor widows and other poor people on St. Thomas's Day, and also 4 acres in the same parish for educational purposes. The lands by admeasurement contain 6 acres, 3 roods, 18 poles, which are now let at £11 a year.

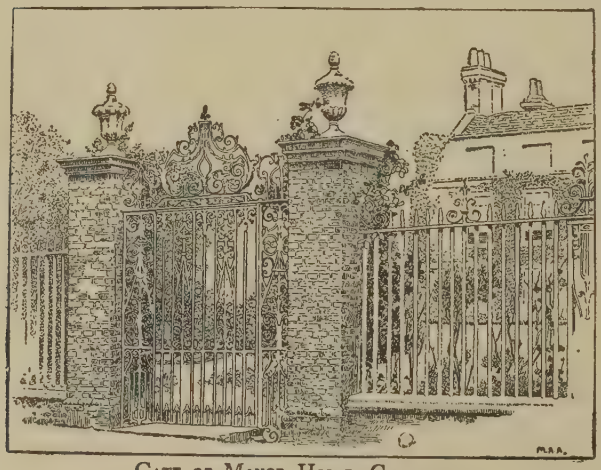
By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 6 December, 1892, one-third of the income is made applicable for the benefit of the poor of Kensworth in such manner as may seem to the trustees most conducive to the formation of provident habits, and two-thirds in the advancement of education of children attending public elementary schools in the parish at which religious instruction in accordance with the principles of the Church of England is given.

In 1866 Abraham Fossey bequeathed a legacy for the benefit of the sexton, now represented by £105 4 per cent. preference stock of the Great Northern Railway Company and £9 3*s.* 2*d.* consols (both held by the official trustees). By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 3 March, 1893, the income is to be given to the sexton for the time being upon condition of his keeping the churchyard and the walks approaching thereto free from weeds.

KING'S LANGLEY

Langelei (xi cent.); Langele or Childes Langley (xiii. cent.); Langele Cheyndut or Childernelangele (xiv cent.); Chilternelangley (xv cent.); King's Langley or Langley Regis (xiv and xvii cent.).

The parish of King's Langley lies on the western side of the River Gade and the Grand Junction Canal; the land rises from the valley of that river from about 230 ft. above the ordnance datum in the south-east to about 500 ft. on the north-west. It is well wooded, and fine views from it can be obtained over the valley of the Gade to the south-east. The area of this parish is 3,481 acres, and in 1905 comprised 1,932 acres of arable land, 862 acres of permanent grass, and 230 acres of woodland.[1] The soil is mixed clay, sand, and gravel, and the subsoil chalk.



GATE OF MANOR HOUSE, CHIPPERFIELD

There is an extensive park at Shendish, the seat of Mr. A. H. Longman, in the northern extremity of the parish, and a smaller one at the manor-house in Chipperfield belonging to Mrs. Robert Blackwell. The River Gade and the Grand Junction Canal pass through the parish on the east, the former being the boundary between King's Langley and Abbots Langley.

King's Langley Station on the London and North-Western Railway, formerly known as the Home Park Station, lies in the parish of Abbots Langley about three-quarters of a mile from the village. The Home Park Paper Mills of Messrs. John Dickinson and Co., near the station, afford occupation to many of the inhabitants of King's Langley. The village lies along the road from Watford to Berkhampstead, which here runs north and south at some little height above the river. At the south end of the village a road runs eastward down the hill, on the south side of which stands the church. In the village the main road broadens out to a considerable width and has a wide footpath on the west side which is divided from the road for the greater part of the way by a few feet of turf. The houses are mostly of brick and slated, and the village is now extending southwards towards the railway station, where villa residences are being built. To the north of the road to Chipperfield, which branches off westward at the vicarage, lies Langley Common, on which is the cricket ground, and a little further along the road on the south side are the ruins of Langley Priory and Langley Palace. Going westward along this road, on the south side is Ballspond Farm, a substantial red-brick house now occupied by Mr. John Arnold Betts. Nearer to Chipperfield is the Whippendell Hill Estate, which is being cut up into building plots, and houses are being erected. Whippendell House is the residence of Miss Brunker.

[35] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 446.

[1] Information from Bd. of Agric.

Chipperfield was formed into a district out of parts of this parish and those of Abbots Langley and Watford in 1838,[2] and constituted an ecclesiastical parish in 1848.[3] In 1883 portions of Abbots Langley and Langley Bury were ecclesiastically annexed to King's Langley, and in 1872 parts of the parish were transferred to the consolidated chapelry of St. Mary, Apsley End.[4]

Chapel Croft is a small hamlet a short distance outside Chipperfield on the same road, and is composed of some modern brick houses of an uninteresting character. Chipperfield lies to the south near to Chipperfield Common, which is an extensive piece of open land covered with furze and heather. There are a few interesting old half-timber houses, particularly that at Pale Farm. Chipperfield manor-house, the residence of Mrs. Robert Blackwell, lies on the north-east side of the common and contains some good panelled rooms. Some paintings were discovered on the walls here in 1850. The church stands on the common and was built by subscription in 1837. It consists of a chancel which was enlarged in 1889, and a nave and transepts of thirteenth-century style. The west window was erected as a memorial to the Rev. Henry Dennis who died in 1863, and the organ was presented by Mrs. Blackwell in memory of her husband Mr. Robert Blackwell. A lichgate was erected to the memory of Capt. Charles Clayton who died of wounds at Hong Kong in 1863. The schools are opposite the church. The Baptist chapel, built of red brick and slated, lies near Dunny Lane on the road from Chesham to Chipperfield. Chipperfield House, the residence of Mr. Sands Clayton, about a quarter of a mile eastward on the same road, is of red brick. Barnes Lodge to the north of King's Langley village is the residence of Mr. Edward Horsman-Bailey; other important houses are Manor House, the residence of Mr. Brice Beaton; the Rectory House, in which Mr. Arthur Green lives; Langley Hill House, the residence of Mr. Arthur Hughes; and Priory House, the residence of Mr. Robert F. McClintock.

A palaeolithic implement and Roman remains have been found here. At Little London, in a field to the south between the high road and the village, have been found traces of a mediaeval house.[5]

Place-names which occur are Whippenden, Newecroft, Wernelond, Petcroft and Winchcroft, Lacheres, Herteslane, Shayles, Brookend, Layhull and Ryhull, le New Chepynge and Chiperville, le Vyneacres, Dedemanesfeld, Bricepol, Maydensbour, Wapendams, and there was a gate or lodge in the park called Little London.

Ralph Kettell, the third son of John Kettell of King's Langley,[6] was born in 1563. He was elected president of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1598–9, and was the builder of Kettell Hall, in Broad Street, Oxford.[7]

William Jenkyn, a Nonconformist divine, who was ejected from the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate, on the passing of the Conventicle Act in 1664, lived for some time at King's Langley, where he continued to preach every Sunday.[8]

Colonel Martin Petrie was born at the manor house of King's Langley in 1823. He was attached to the topographical staff of the War Office from 1859 to 1864, and was the author of several works on military subjects. He was an enthusiastic Freemason, and took an active interest in philanthropic and religious work.[9]

MANORS A manor of *KING'S LANGLEY* was granted to the church of St. Albans by Egelwin le Swarte and Aelfleda his wife in the time of Leofstan, twelfth abbot.[10] It was lost to the monastery in the disorderly times which preceded and followed the Norman invasion, and Paul, who was abbot from 1077 to 1093, made fruitless efforts to recover it. It may have been acquired, in whole or in part, by Thuri and Seric, two men of Earl Lewin who held in Langley in the time of King Edward the Confessor,[11] or by those whom they succeeded. William I appears to have gained possession of all the lands of Langley, and he included them in the fee of Mortain and the honour of Berkhampstead which he bestowed on Robert count of Mortain.[11a] A manor in Langley would seem to have been held by Robert in demesne, and thus to have lapsed to the crown with the overlordship of Langley when William of Mortain was dispossessed for rebellion in 1104,[12] and to have followed the early descent of Great Berkhampstead. This, the capital manor of Langley, was held by Eleanor, queen of Edward I, until her death in 1290, of the earl of Cornwall, and by the service of five knights' fees and

OLD HOUSES, CHIPPERFIELD

[2] *Census of Engl. and Wales*, 1871, i, 149, and 1881, i, 160.
[3] Ibid. 1901, Herts. 5.
[4] *Lond Gaz.* 29 Nov. 1883, 5299, and 31 May, 1872, 2560.
[5] R. Gee, a paper on the two Langleys published by the St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. 1853.
[6] See account of advowson.
[7] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[8] Ibid.
[9] Ibid.
[10] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 39. An imaginary derivation of the name is given by the chronicler. He states that the milk of the cows which grazed on the manorial pastures was used for the food of the younger monks, and hence there arose the name Childeslangele; ibid. i, 54.
[11] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 319*a*.
[11a] Ibid.
[12] *V.C.H. Herts.* ii, 'Gt. Berkhampstead.'

two parts of a fee, and of suit at the court of Berkhampstead every three weeks.[13] The manor returned to the crown in 1300 with the honour,[14] and was granted to Edward prince of Wales in 1302.[15] In 1327 Edward III gave it to Queen Isabella for her life, in consideration of the part she had taken in suppressing the rebellion of the Despensers;[16] and he confirmed her tenure in 1331[17] and in 1334.[18] The issues of 'Childerlangele' were bestowed on the friars preachers who dwelt there in 1343, to be held at the king's will and conditionally on the repair of the houses and buildings of the manor and of Little London.[19] In 1395–6 the manor is first called Langley Regis in the court rolls.[20] It formed part of the dowry of Queen Joan of Navarre,[21] and in 1469 was granted by Edward IV to his mother Cicely, duchess of York, for her life.[22] Her tenancy was confirmed by Richard III,[23] and continued until her death in 1495, when the manor was acquired by Elizabeth queen of Henry VII, who had held reversionary rights in it since 1491–2.[24] Henry VIII conferred King's Langley on three of his queens; on Katherine of Arragon in 1509,[25] on Anne Boleyn in 1535,[26] and on Jane Seymour.[27] On the death of Jane he gave it for life to Sir Edward Nevill.[28]

In 1558 it was annexed to the duchy of Lancaster.[29] James I bestowed it on his son Henry, prince of Wales, in 1610,[30] and in the same year granted a lease of the demesne land of the manor and certain tenements in the outer court to George and Thomas Whitmore for sixty years, and in this grant it is mentioned that the demesne had previously been demised to Sir Charles Morrison.[31] Prince Henry died in 1612, and in 1616 the manor was granted to Sir Francis Bacon, Sir John Daccombe, Thomas Murray, and others for ninety-nine years, in trust for Charles, prince of Wales.[32] In 1628 the survivors of these trustees transferred their interest for the rest of the term to William Williams, Robert Michell, Walter Markes, and Robert Marshe.[33] The reversion after this term was included in 1628–9 in the well-known grant to Edward Ditchfield, John Heighlord, and others, in payment of the king's debts and those of his father to the City of London. The manor was to be held of the king at fee-farm as of his manor of Enfield.[34] In 1630 these grantees conveyed the manor to Richard Smith, Walter Smith, and Sidenham Lukins, in trust for Thomas Houlker of the Middle Temple.[35] It passed from Thomas Houlker to his son William, who sold it in 1667 to Henry Smith of Tring.[36] Henry by his wife Elizabeth had one son Henry, and three daughters, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary. On the death of Henry the son without issue the manor came to his three sisters, Anne wife of Thomas Hanslapp, Elizabeth who was not married, and Mary wife of Thomas Barker.[37] In 1732 Thomas Barker and Mary conveyed half the manor to John Thomas,[38] but this conveyance was probably made for the purpose of some settlement, for John son of Anne Hanslapp succeeded to the whole manor on the death of his aunts Elizabeth and Mary,[39] and in 1745 he sold it to John Marriott.[40] On the death of John in 1766 it came to his nephew Thomas Marriott, who devised it to his sister Dorothy, wife of John Parsley, with remainder to her son John.[41] This last-named John died in 1850,[42] and by his will the manor passed to his cousin Mr. Robert Blackwell,[43] and it is now held by his widow Mrs. Mary Blackwell.

In the court rolls and in the surveys of the manor there is evidence of many ancient customs. Certain free tenants held their lands in 1291 for the service of scutage and suit at court every three weeks, and others rendered 8*s.* 6*d.* by the year. There were eighteen villeins who held four and a half virgates (four score acres to the virgate), and rendered 10*s.* a year, besides doing service of ploughing. They also paid a rent of one hen at Christmas called 'Wodehen.' Every virgate in the manor owed the service of mowing for twenty days with four men, and also owed three 'bederipa' with eight men at the food of the lord. The cottars (*cotterelli*) owed the service called 'Wodehen' and were obliged to raise the lord's hay.[44]

There were three bridges in the manor which the lord was bound to repair, viz. Longebrygg, Sheffordbrygge, and le Mullebrygge, and he was also responsible for the mill dam at Quenemill.[45] The duty of repairing three other bridges seems to have fallen upon the lord of the manor of Shendish, namely, Cheynedut brigg, Watkins brugge, and a bridge at Nashmill.[46] The lord had to provide stocks, gallows, pillory, and 'cokkyngstole' for the punishment of transgressors.[47] There appears to have been only one tithing in the manor.[48] We find frequent presentments in the court rolls of hamsoken, breaking the palings and taking the coneys in the park, and trespassing upon the king's fishing rights. Trout seem to have been specially reserved for the king, for in the reign of Henry IV we have a presentment by the bailiff against Thomas Fisshere, farmer of the river with the fishing, held of the friars, for a trespass on the king, because he took certain fish called 'trowghtes' by putting 'lepes' with the stream of the water and not against, as of right he should, because the fish were reserved to the king.[49] In the reign of Henry VI gold and silver was found in the manor as treasure trove, and fell to the lord.[50]

At the time of the Domesday Survey there were two mills in the manor worth 16*s.*,[51] and in the court rolls we have mention of Apsleymill, Quenemyll, 'le

[13] Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
[14] *V.C.H. Herts.* ii, 'Gt. Berkhampstead.'
[15] Pat. 30 Edw. I, m. 24.
[16] Ibid. 1 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 2.
[17] Ibid. 5 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 2.
[18] Ibid. 8 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 26.
[19] Ibid. 17 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 19.
[20] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 49.
[21] *Cal. of Pat.* 1422–9, p. 180.
[22] Pat. 9 Edw. IV, pt. 1, m. 19.
[23] Ibid. 1 Ric. III, pt. 5, m. 9 and 10.
[24] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), vi, 462*a*.
[25] Pat. 1 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 8.
[26] Ibid. 25 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 2.
[27] Ibid. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 10.
[28] Add. MS. 6085, fol. 164.
[29] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 3.
[30] Ibid. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.
[31] Ibid. 8 Jas. I, pt. 37, No. 1.
[32] Ibid. 14 Jas. I, pt. 20.
[33] Ibid. 4 Chas. I, pt. 33, No. 1.
[34] Ibid.; Wolley Chart. xi, 26; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 4 Chas. I.
[35] Close, 7 Chas. I, pt. 37, No. 20.
[36] Ibid. 19 Chas. II, pt. 9, No. 11.
[37] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 195.
[38] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 6 Geo. II.
[39] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 195.
[40] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 18 & 19 Geo. II.
[41] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 195.
[42] M.I. in King's Langley Church.
[43] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 195.
[44] Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
[45] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 54.
[46] Ibid. No. 53.
[47] Ibid. No. 54.
[48] Ibid. No. 50.
[49] Ibid. No. 51.
[50] Ibid. No. 54.
[51] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 319*a*.

Asshmull' or 'Naysshemyle,' now Nashmill.[53] In a survey of the time of Edward I two water-mills are mentioned, one for corn and the other for fulling cloths. There was also a fishery worth 2*s*.[54] Besides Apsley Mills and Nash Mills in the north of the parish there is now a corn-mill in the village on the River Gade.

The inhabitants of King's Langley had to repair the road between Nash Mill and George Weedon's Mill (Apsley Mill), which in 1671 was in such a bad state as to be hardly passable without danger.[55]

In 1649–50 the inhabitants of King's Langley complained that no court leet had been held there for two years. The court used to be held yearly, and the constables were then elected; the want of such court had caused the present officers to 'suffer much' and to perform their offices for two years.[55]

In 1347 a proclamation was made of a market to be held on Thursdays and a fair on Midsummer Day at the king's town of King's Langley. A market and fair had been held there before that date, but had been discontinued 'by carelessness and negligence, to the king's manifest detriment.'[55a] A fair is now held on 24 and 25 June, and the market has been discontinued.

A royal *PALACE* and *PARK* had their site in King's Langley. A very early origin has been ascribed to the former,[56] but the first authentic evidence of its existence occurs in 1299.[57] The park was probably made as an appurtenance to the chief manor, possibly about 1282, for in that year an order was given to take a white roe-doe and five white roe-bucks in the chace of Rugleye or Longboys to stock the queen's park of Langley.[58]

Later evidence discovers the park and the palace as crown possessions, sometimes temporarily granted to individuals.[59] The palace was often visited by Edward I, Edward II,[60] Edward III,[61] and Richard II.[62] In 1299 Edward I summoned the bishop of Norwich, the abbot of St. Albans, and the count of Savoy, to celebrate the day of All Saints at King's Langley.[63] The park formed part of the grant to Queen Isabella in 1327.[64] In 1341 the palace was the birth-place of Prince Edmund, who was called Edmund of Langley and baptized by Abbot Michael of St. Albans; the abbot, and the earls John of Warren and Richard of Arundel, were his sponsors.[65]

When the plague was devastating London in 1349 the king held his court at Langley Palace.[66] In 1392[67] Richard II kept Christmas there; also in 1396, when he received 'with honour but not with love' the duke of Lancaster, who had been recalled from Aquitaine.[68]

A grant of a fishery and a weir in the royal park was confirmed to the friars preachers of Langley in 1424.[69] The palace appears to have been granted to Queen Joan with the manor, and repeated evidence of her presence in King's Langley makes it probable that she lived there for several years. In or about the year 1425, on the day of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, she received the duchess of Holland, who, after hearing vespers at St. Albans, rode to Langley with an escort of forty horses.[70] In 1427 Joan was again at the palace;[71] and in this year the duke of Gloucester went from King's Langley to St. Albans to make thankofferings on his recovery from an illness.[72] The queen dowager entertained, in the palace, the cardinal bishop of Winchester, Henry Beaufort, who visited her with much state in 1428. In 1431 the building was injured by a fire.[73]

The park was bestowed on the duchess of York, with the manor, in 1469.[74] In 1476 William Wallingford, abbot of St. Albans, made a banquet at the palace for the bishop of Llandaff, from whom he had lately received consecration.[75] This seems to have been the last occasion on which King's Langley Palace was the scene of stately ceremonies or the dwelling of dignified personages; probably it fell into decay.

The gatehouse and parts of the main building are said to have been standing in 1591.[76] In his *History of Hertfordshire*, published in 1728, Salmon says of King's Langley, 'Here the rubbish of royalty exists.' A fragment of the ruined palace is still to be seen.

The park had a longer history. In 1495–6 the office of forester of Langley was granted to Edmund de la Pole, in consideration of his good services, and in spite of the attainder of John earl of Lincoln, his elder brother.[77]

De la Pole. *Azure a fesse between three leopards' heads or.*

The park was surveyed in 1556, and it was ascertained to contain 697 acres, of which six belonged to the demesne, while fourteen had been part of the possessions of the late priory. The surveyors considered that it might well be disparked.[78] A lease for twenty-one years of the agistment and pannage, and of the 'little hunt, called small game, of coneys,' had been granted in 1543 to John Lord Russell.[79] In the following year he was made keeper of the park.[80] The park was granted with the manor to Prince Henry in 1610,[81] and in 1616 to trustees for Prince Charles, on the terms which had determined the lease of the

[52] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, Nos. 47 and 53.
[53] Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
[54] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 224.
[55] Ibid. i, 92.
[55a] *Cal. of Close*, 1346–9, p. 417.
[56] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 197.
[57] Rishanger, *Chron. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), 397.
[58] *Cal. of Close*, 1279–88, p. 148.
[59] Ibid. 1288–96, pp. 96, 97; *Cal. of Pat.* 1272–81, 1281–92, 1292–1301, 1301–7, *passim*.
[60] *Cal. of Close*, 1318–23, 1323–7, *passim*; *Cal. of Pat.* 1307–13, 1313–17, 1317–21, 1321–4, 1324–7, *passim*.
[61] *Cal. of Close*, 1337–9, 1339–41, 1341–3, 1343–6, 1346–9, *passim*; *Cal. of Pat.* 1327–30, 1330–4, 1334–8, 1338–40, 1340–3, 1343–5, 1345–50, *passim*.
[62] Ibid. 1377–81, 1381–5, 1385–9, 1388–92, 1391–6, *passim*.
[63] Rishanger, *Chron. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), 397.
[64] Pat. 1 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 2.
[65] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i, 253; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 366.
[66] *Cal. of Close*, 1349–54, p. 1.
[67] *Arch.* xlvi, 297 et seq.
[68] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 219.
[69] Pat. 3 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 9, 10.
[70] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 8.
[71] Ibid. i, 16.
[72] Ibid. i, 13.
[73] Ibid. i, 28, 61.
[74] Pat. 9 Edw. IV, pt. 1, m. 19.
[75] John Whethamstede, *Reg. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 159.
[76] *Arch.* xlvi, 297 et seq.
[77] *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), vi, 474*a* et seq.
[78] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 40.
[79] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (1), 476 (24); Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 18, m. 1.
[80] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 81*a* (11).
[81] Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.

manor.[83] In 1626 the trustees granted the remainder of their lease to Sir Charles Morrison,[83] who had already acquired or secured a possession of the rights of herbage and pannage.[83a] The reversion of the lease was given to Sir Baptist Hicks in 1626,[83b] and he in 1628 conveyed his interest to Sir Charles Morrison, with the exception of a fee-farm rent. Elizabeth Morrison, daughter and heiress of Sir Charles, married Arthur Capell, Lord Capell of Hadham,[84] who forfeited the park for his delinquency in 1645, and was beheaded in 1648–9. It was granted to Robert earl of Essex, captain-general of the Parliamentary forces,[85] but it was restored to Arthur Capell, son of Lord Capell, who later became earl of

MORRISON. *Or a chief gules with three wreaths or.*

CAPELL. *Gules a lion between three crosslets fitchy or.*

Essex, with his other honours on the accession of Charles II. The rent retained by Sir Baptist Hicks was afterwards acquired by the earl of Essex. The park continued in the possession of his family[86] till the present Lord Essex sold it in 1900 to Mr. E. N. Loyd of Langley Bury.

The *HOUSE OF THE FRIARS PREACHERS* does not appear to have been established in the building whose ruins still exist at King's Langley until the reign of Edward II.[87] That king, in fulfilment of a vow, built a house for the friars in his park of Langley in 1312,[88] and granted to them that they might, until it was completed, dwell in Little London, a lodge in the royal park.[89] In 1428 the friars held one knight's fee of the king in Childerlangley in pure and perpetual alms.[90]

After the Dissolution the site of the priory was granted, in 1540, to Richard, bishop suffragan of Dover, the grant to be void if the bishop was advanced to ecclesiastical benefices worth £100.[91] The farm of the priory was granted in 1546 to John Lord Russell, who still held it in 1556.[92] In 1557 Queen Mary restored this house to nuns of the order of St. Dominic, and granted them certain lands,[93] but this nunnery was dissolved by Queen Elizabeth in 1558–9,[94] and the site of the priory was granted in 1573–4 to Edward Grimston, senior, and Edward Grimston, junior.[95] They transferred their interest to Robert Cresswell, and he in 1574 to Francis earl of Bedford.[96] In 1580 Francis settled it upon his son Francis and his heirs male, with remainder to his other son William. Both the earl and his son Francis died in 1585, within a day of one another, and Edward son of Francis the son succeeded his grandfather.[97] In 1607 the site was granted to Edward Newport and John Compton at the petition of William Baron Mounteagle.[98] At this time it consisted of seven acres, and there had been a church there which was then completely ruined. The site was in tenure of Thomas Ewer and Peter Edlin.[99] Edward Newport and John Compton granted it to Robert Dixon, from whom it came to his daughter Theodosia wife of Sir Richard Braughin.[100] After his death she sold it to Joseph Edmonds, who conveyed it to William Houlker, owner of the manor (q.v.).[101] He granted it to Sir Richard Combe,[102] who held it in 1678,[103] but afterwards reconveyed it to William Houlker, who demolished the house and buildings belonging to it.[104] The conventual church was built shortly before 1312; for in that year John Dalderby bishop of Lincoln granted a commission for the consecration of the 'newly-constructed' church of the friars preachers.[105] It was the burial-place of Piers Gaveston,[106] and of Isabella daughter of Pedro the Cruel, king of Castille and Leon, and wife of Edmund of Langley.[107] Edmund directed in his will, 'Et moun corps a giser a Langelee pres de ma tresame Isabele jadys ma compaigne qe Dieux assoille'; and accordingly he was buried in the church of the friars.[108] In 1400 the body of Richard II was brought thither after it had been embalmed, and exposed to view in St. Paul's,[109] but it was removed to Westminster in 1414.[110] The body of Edmund of Langley was placed in the chancel of the parish church after the destruction of the priory buildings.[111]

The only building now remaining of the Dominican friary, popularly known as King John's Bakehouse, stands on the hill to the west of the village. It is a long narrow building of flint and stone, and is at present used as a dwelling-house. It stands almost due north and south, and the greater part of it appears to date from the fourteenth century. In its original position it must have stood practically by itself, as there are early doors or windows on all the four sides, though it is evident that a wall abutted on the south side. It measures, externally, 76 ft. 8 in. from north to south, and 18 ft. 1 in. from east to west; and, internally, it is divided into two nearly equal portions by a thick cross wall, on the south side of which are old fireplaces. The north portion, on the ground floor, now used as a store, has three large open arches on the west side, with buttresses between, the arches dying against the sides of the buttresses. The arches have a plain splay on the outside, and both they and

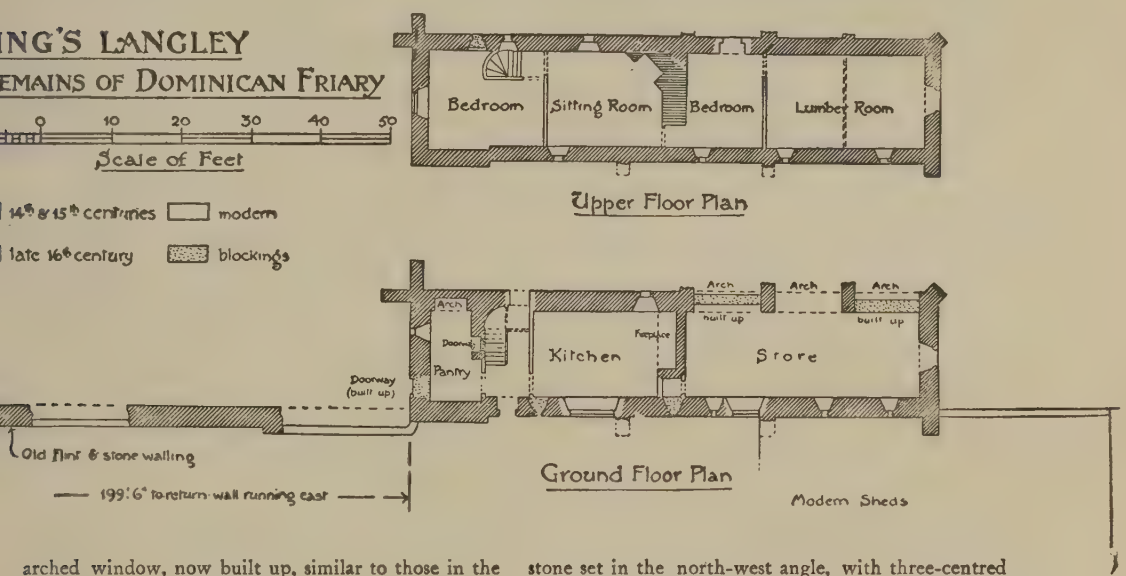
[82] Pat. 14 Jas. I, pt. 10.
[83] D. Enr. with Recov. R. Trin. 14 Chas. II, m. 13; Duchy of Lancs. Misc. Bks. 25, fol. 88.
[83a] D. of L. Misc. Bks. 25, fol. 51.
[83b] Pat. 2 Chas. I, pt. 19.
[84] Index of Deeds at Cassiobury; Inq. p.m. vol. 468, No. 17.
[85] Add. MS. 5497, fol. 138.
[86] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 5 Geo. I; *Arch.* xlvi, 309.
[87] Pat. 5 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 9.
[88] Ibid.
[89] Ibid. 2 Edw. II, pt. 1, m. 17.
[90] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.
[91] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, p. 542; Aug. Off. Proc. 3, 24.
[92] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 40.
[93] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 7.
[94] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 1486.
[95] Pat. 16 Eliz. pt. 10, m. 15.
[96] Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz.
[97] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 211, No. 182.
[98] Pat. 4 Jas. I, pt. 24, No. 1.
[99] Ibid. and Aug. Off. Partic. for Fee-farm Rents, Herts. rot. 29, No. 101.
[100] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 433.
[101] Ibid.
[102] Ibid.
[103] D. of L. Misc. Bks. 72, fol. 59.
[104] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 433.
[105] Linc. Epis. Reg. Dalderby, fol. 227, quoted in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 432.
[106] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 143.
[107] *Arch.* xlvi, 297 et seq.
[108] Ibid. 311.
[109] Ibid. 306.
[110] Ibid. 307.
[111] Ibid. for description of tomb.

the buttresses, which are very much decayed, seem to be fourteenth-century work. At the north end of this store is a narrow doorway, with splayed arch and jambs, belonging to the same period. In the east wall are three small windows, splayed within, and with arched heads and rear-arches on the inner side, with hollow chamfered edges dying against the wall. A modern window has been inserted in this wall. The ceiling of the store is an ordinary lath-and-plaster one. At the south-east corner of the store is a recess, now used as a cupboard, but which must have formerly been a short passage to the kitchen beyond, as it has been lighted by a small window, similar to the others, but now built up. This wall, which separates the present store from the kitchen, is built of flint on the ground story like the external walls. The room south of the store is used as a kitchen, and probably had a similar use in ancient times, as the cross wall contains a large fireplace, 8 ft. wide, with splayed stone jambs and low four-centred arch. The fireplace is lighted by a small window in the west wall. In the east wall is a wide, comparatively modern window, and beside it is a small

passage, and not part of a contiguous building. In the west wall of the pantry is a plain recess with pointed arch of early date which does not appear ever to have been a doorway. The east wall, opposite this recess, projects about a foot beyond the east wall of the main building, and is finished outside with a steep gable. At the south-east angle are the marks where the boundary wall abutted, all the other angles of the building being buttressed.

The upper floor of the building, which was reached by the newel stair, must have been divided into two nearly equal apartments by the central wall. In the north wall of the northern portion is a square-headed doorway with splayed jambs and stops on the outside, evidently part of the old building. It may have been reached by wooden steps on the outside. In the east wall are three small arched windows, and in the west wall a modern doorway made for farm use. There is a doorway of communication between the two ends of the building, exactly over the blocked doorway below. The door frame is of oak, with flat four-centred arch.

The room over the kitchen has a large fireplace of



arched window, now built up, similar to those in the store.

To the south of the kitchen is a modern staircase. The outer doorway in the west wall is modern, but the one opposite to it, in the east wall, is the original one. A circular cutting in the old west wall shows that a newel stair must have existed there at one time.

It is not easy to explain the former use of the small room, now used as a pantry, at the south end of the house. In the old wall between it and the staircase is a late fifteenth-century doorway, now built up, with splayed jambs and flat four-centred arch, and a similar doorway, also built up, in the opposite wall, seems to have led to a walk or perhaps a covered passage outside, part of the walling of which still remains. There is also a small arched window in the south wall, similar to those already described, which seems to show that the old wall outside, stretching southwards, must have been a boundary wall or a covered

stone set in the north-west angle, with three-centred arch and splayed edges. It appears to belong to the beginning of the seventeenth century, and as the chimney-breast on the upper floor is of brick it may be assumed that it was partly rebuilt about the above period. There are several old windows in the three external walls of this end of the building similar to those in the northern part.

A very good and substantial roof of oak runs the whole length of the building, and, from its appearance, is probably the original one. The tie-beams, which are placed about 11 ft. apart, are 9 in. wide, with splayed and stopped lower edges. The roof is covered with tiles, and the chimney above is of modern brick.

The building above described seems to have formed part of the western boundary of a large inclosure, of which portions of the walls on the west, north, and south sides still exist. The total width between the north and south walls is about 300 ft., but no

trace of any building within this area is now visible. The walling remaining on the west and south sides of the inclosure are mere fragments, but that on the north side has been incorporated into a modern farm-house, and contains a built-up doorway or gateway, about 8 ft. wide, with three-centred arch and continuous moulding round arch and jambs.

It is difficult to say which portion of the old priory buildings the existing building represents, and a survey taken in 1555, though it gives a number of the dimensions of the several buildings, does not help much in identifying this.

The survey mentions a stable, with loft over, on one side of the gateway, and the dimensions nearly correspond to those of the existing building. It was evidently not originally intended for a stable, but may have been used as such in Queen Mary's time. The survey gives no clue to the position of the stable and gateway.

The priory church is said to have stood some eighty yards to the south of the existing remains, which would be just beyond the remains of the old wall forming the southern boundary of the inclosure above referred to. The cloister was probably within the inclosure. Sir Gilbert Scott, who saw the foundations of the church exposed in 1831, describes them as part of a conventual church of the first class. No reliable plan of these foundations, which are now all cleared away, appears to exist.

In 1086 Ralph held of Robert count of Mortain, in Langley, that land which had been in the tenure of Thuri and Seric.[113] This seems to be the beginning of the history of that manor, which was held of the capital manor of Langley, and called *CHENDUITS, PARKER'S PLACE*, or *SHENDISH*. In 1290–1 it was ascertained to contain one carucate of land, and to be held by the service of half a knight's fee, the rent of 7*s*. 4½*d*., and suit of court every three weeks.[113] It was held from at least the beginning of the thirteenth century by the family of Chenduit. A Ralph Chenduit who is mentioned in connexion with Hertfordshire in the twelfth century[114] may have been an early tenant of the manor, and was possibly descended from the Ralph of the Domesday Survey. Ralph Chenduit held the manor in 1215 and had inherited it from Ralph his father.[115] The younger Ralph was an adherent of the Dauphin; he forfeited the manor of Chenduits in 1215, and it was granted by King John to Sorekin de Poperod.[116] In 1217 Ralph Chenduit was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln,[117] but presumably he gave subsequent evidence of loyalty, for his lands were restored to him in this year.[118] He died about 1229, for in that year his son Ralph paid relief for knights' fees which his father had held of the honour of Berkhampstead.[118a] This third Ralph is distinguished as 'the inexorable and untiring persecutor of the church of St. Albans, and the shameless invader of its liberties for the space of three years'; and his death, which occurred in 1243, was ascribed to the avenging hand of St. Alban.[119] He had by his first wife a son William; and by his second wife Alice a son Ulian who married Matilda of Ashridge, and a daughter Rose who became the wife of Simon de Frankley.[120] Ralph or his father had settled certain property in Langley on Alice and her heirs, and of this the share of Rose returned to the lords of Chenduits by force of a judgement given in 1230, apparently on the occasion of her death without heirs.[121] William Chenduit appears to have succeeded his father in 1243, and to have held the manor in 1246.[122] His son and heir was Ralph, who may have died before him. In 1249–50 Stephen Chenduit, son of Ralph, was lord of the manor.[123] His son was another Stephen, knighted before 1279,[124] probably the Stephen Chenduit who, with his cousin Ulian, the son of Ulian Chenduit and Matilda of Ashridge,[125] claimed free warren in 'Childeslangele' in 1274-5.[126]

In 1287–8 and in 1290 the manor was in the possession of William Chenduit who had married Eleanor daughter or stepdaughter of Eustace de Hetche.[127] Tenements in Langley belonged in 1296–7 and in 1310–11 to Walter Chenduit, who may have been William's heir and successor, and to Christiana his wife.[128] In 1340 Thomas son of Ralph Chenduit was lord of the manor, and settled some of his possessions outside Langley on William Chenduit, his son or nephew.[129] There is no evidence that William Chenduit ever held Shendish manor. In 1364 it is said to have been in the possession of William de Chisleden,[130] a statement probably due to the formalities by which in this year it was settled on Richard Parker and Alice his wife or their heirs.[131] Such settlement may have been the outcome of the marriage of an heiress of the Chenduits, or of an alienation by a Chenduit. Richard died in or about the year 1394, and the manor passed to his son William,[132] who in the reign of Henry V was succeeded by a son Edward. In 1427–8 Edward Parker, at the court baron of the manor of King's Langley, claimed to hold the capital messuage and the land which had belonged to his father by the service of one-third of a knight's fee.[133] At his death without heirs male, in or about the year 1435, the manor was inherited, by virtue of a settlement made in 1393–4, by the son of his uncle John Parker, William who was called 'Ferretour,' and who paid to the lord of King's Langley one bay horse worth 33*s*. 4*d*. for a heriot, and a sum of money of like value for a relief.[134] He was succeeded by his son Nicholas, whose only son John predeceased him and left no heirs male. Hence in 1535, after the death of Nicholas, a dispute arose as to the descent of the manor. The four daughters of John denied the validity of the entail on heirs male[135]

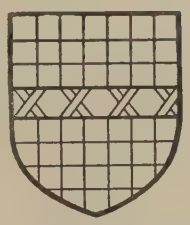
[113] *V.C.H. Herts*, i, 319.
[113] Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
[114] P.R.O. Anct. D. C. 1933.
[115] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), i, 231*b*.
[116] Ibid.
[117] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 22.
[118] Close, 1 Hen. III, m. 12.
[118a] *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), i, 180; Close, 13 Hen. III, m. 14.
[119] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 262.
[120] Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from Plea R.* 479–80; Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* Nos. 429 and 471.
[121] Ibid.
[122] *Cal. of Close*, 1333–7, p. 236.
[123] Ibid.; Feet of F. Div. Cos. 34 Hen. III, No. 38.
[124] P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 10395.
[125] Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* Nos. 429 and 471.
[126] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 188.
[127] Assize R. 1260, m. 20; ibid. m. 10; Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
[128] Feet of F. Herts, Hil. 25 Edw. I; ibid. Hil. 4 Edw. II.
[129] *Cal. of Close*, 1339–41, p. 650.
[130] Close, 38 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 28.
[131] Ibid; see also ibid. 17 Ric. II, m. 27 *d*.
[132] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 53.
[133] Harl. MS. 6005. [134] Ibid.
[135] Ct. of Requests Proc. iii, 32, quoted in *Herts. Genealogist*, iii, 172.

King's Langley: Remains of the Dominican Friary, from the South-east

King's Langley Church, from the South-west

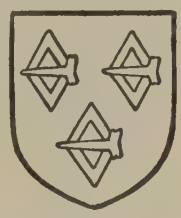
which had been made in 1393–4,[136] and repeated by their grandfather Nicholas, and again in 1535, when the estate had been settled on John Parker, groom of the robes of the king, with remainder to his brothers Ralph and George.[137] These claimants were the sons of John and the grandsons of Thomas Parker, who was the brother of William Ferretour. John Parker, groom of the robes, had obtained a grant of warren in the manor of Chenduits or Parkers in 1531.[138] He successfully defended his claim to ownership of the manor, and settled it on his brother Ralph and his nephew Henry in 1537.[139] John died in 1537, and his brother Ralph was lord of the manor in 1544[140] and in 1556,[141] and was succeeded by Henry his son, who conveyed it in 1560–1 to John Cheyney of Chesham Bois.[142] In 1585 it was inherited by John son of the former John,[143] and passed at his death to a third John his son,[144] who died childless in 1596.[145]

Francis Cheyney, his brother and heir, died in 1619, but was apparently not in possession of the manor at that time.[146] However, his nephew Francis, son of his brother John, who was his heir, held the manor, and in 1639–40 settled it upon his eldest son William on his marriage with Lucy daughter of Sir Thomas Barrington.[147] William died in the lifetime of his father, who died seised of the manor in 1644, leaving his son Charles his heir.[148] He in 1655 conveyed it to Humphrey Butler in trust for the purposes of an indenture of the same date between Charles Cheney and Charles Cavendish Viscount Mansfield and others.[149] This was no doubt a settlement on the marriage of Charles Cheney with Jane daughter of William Cavendish first duke of Newcastle, and sister of Charles Viscount Mansfield, which took place in or before 1656. Charles Cheney was created Viscount Newhaven in 1680, and died in 1698,[150] leaving a son William.[151] Charles seems to have disposed of the manor before his death to John Beale, for Beale sold it in 1690 to Dame Lucy Tyrrill.[152] From her it came to Sir Thomas Tyrrill, who conveyed it in 1700–1 to John Waller.[153] In 1739 Francis Fuller and Christiana his wife conveyed it by fine to Thomas Rowley and James Revett.[154] Nelly Clay, widow, conveyed half the manor in 1812 to Thomas Edward Fanning,[155] and in 1813 William Williams and Anne his wife conveyed it to James Bethune Bostock.[156] It afterwards came into the possession of Charles Longman, who died in 1873, when he was succeeded by his only son Mr. Arthur Hampton Longman, the present owner.[157]



CHEYNEY. *Checky or and azure a fesse gules fretty argent.*

BULSTRODES, a tenement on the western border of the parish, consisted of a carucate of land held of the manor of King's Langley by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee and suit of court,[158] and was in the tenure of Thomas de Bolestrode in 1291.[159] In 1337–8 Edmund de Bolestrode and Maud his wife conveyed to Payn de Mohun a messuage and 160 acres of land in Childerlangley,[160] but this may have been a settlement, for in 1349–50 Thomas Bulstrode died seised of the tenement, leaving a son Nicholas his heir.[161] It would appear that Nicholas shortly after the death of his father sold this tenement to Master Walter Shaldeborne, who held it in the early years of the reign of Richard II.[162] After the death of Walter, about 1394, the tenement seems to have come to coheirs, one being Thomas Shaldeborne, whose relationship to Walter is not known, and the other being Elizabeth wife of Henry Cook, who had previously married Thomas Parker, son of Richard and Alice Parker. The tenement was apparently held by Elizabeth Cook, whose husband Henry was distrained at several consecutive courts for heriot and relief.[163] Elizabeth's death was presented at the court baron in 1408–9, and she was succeeded by Thomas her son by her first husband, Thomas Parker.[164] Thomas died about 1411–12,[165] and was succeeded by his sister Alice wife of Richard Sibile, who died seised of the tenement in 1412.[166] After her death her husband held it by courtesy,[167] and in 1416 sold it to John Sankey, one of the grooms of the king's household.[168] Thomas Shaldeborne sold to the same John Sankey lands called Bolestrodeslandys, which had descended to him from his kinsman, Master Walter Shaldeborne.[169] John Sankey died in 1436 and was succeeded by his son John, then an infant of two years,[170] during whose minority the tenement was held by Agnes Sankey, probably the widow of John. In 1551 Edward Sankey died seised of this tenement, leaving a son and heir Thomas under age.[171] Thomas Sankey and Alice his wife in 1595–6 conveyed a messuage and land in King's Langley to John Knight, Edmund Baldwin, and others, and the heirs of John Knight;[172] and in 1632 John Knight died seised of the manor called Bulstrodes,[173] and was succeeded by his son William, on whose death without heirs in 1644[174] the manor passed to his brother John.



LONGMAN. *Gules three lozenge-shaped buckles or.*

136 Close, 17 Ric. II, m. 27 *d.*
137 P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 5720.
138 Pat. 23 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.
139 Harl. Chart. 75 D. 67.
140 Feet of F. Herts. East. 36 Hen. VIII.
141 Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 40.
142 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 3 Eliz.; Close, 3 Eliz. pt. 12, No. 42.
143 Inq. p.m. vol. 210, No. 60.
144 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 228, No. 93, and vol. 243, No. 65.
145 Ibid. vol. 357, No. 58.
146 Ibid. vol. 383, No. 83.
147 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 15 Chas. I.
148 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 531, No. 18.
149 Close, 1665, pt. 15, No. 33; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 1655.
150 Will dated 5 Mar. 1693–4.
151 G.E.C. *Complete Peerage* under 'Newhaven.'
152 Close, 2 Wm. & Mary, pt. 6, No. 8.
153 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Wm. III.
154 Ibid. Hil. 13 Geo. II.
155 Recov. R. East. 52 Geo. III, rot. 97.
156 Ibid. East. 53 Geo. III, rot. 22; Feet of F. Herts. East. 53 Geo. III.
157 Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1902.
158 Rentals and Surv. Herts. rot. 279.
159 Ibid.
160 Feet of F. Herts. Case 76, No. 180.
161 Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. III, pt. 2, No. 16.
162 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 47.
163 Ibid. 49.
164 Ibid. 53.
165 Ibid.
166 Inq. p.m. 1 Hen. V, No. 9.
167 Ibid.
168 Close, 4 Hen. V, m. 21.
169 Ibid. *dorso.*
170 Harl. MS. 6005.
171 Inq. p.m. vol. 95, No. 97.
172 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 38 Eliz.
173 Inq. p.m. vol. 469, No. 56; Fine R. 10 Chas. I, pt. ii, No. 39.
174 Inq. p.m. vol. 501, No. 9; Fine R. 18–23 Chas. I, pt. ii, No. 7.

In 1699 the capital messuage or farm called Bulstrodes was conveyed to George Randall by Henry Gould,[175] who was called to the degree of serjeant at law in 1692.[176] Bulstrodes was held in 1902 by Mr. Arthur Selwyn Harrison, who had a boys' school there, and it is now the residence of Mr. William Clark.

CHURCH

The church of *ALL SAINTS* consists of a chancel with north and south chapels and south vestry, nave with aisles and north porch, and west tower.

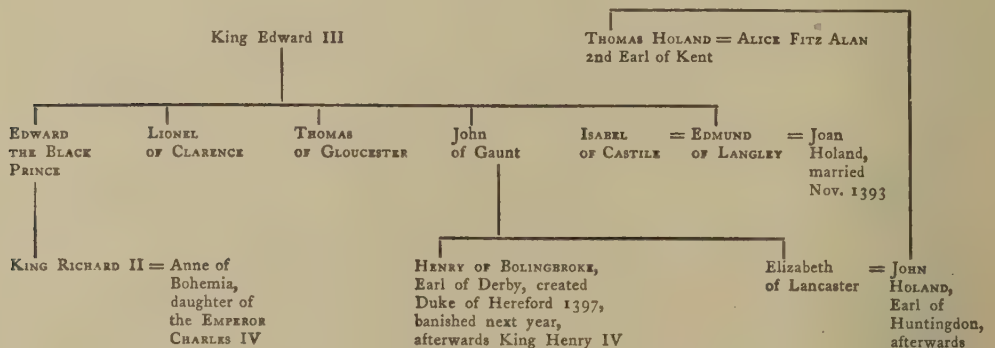
The walls of the chancel are of thirteenth-century date, and the nave probably retains the plan of a yet earlier aisleless building. The north aisle of the nave probably dates from the first half of the fourteenth century, but the north arcade of this or earlier date has given place to one of the early part of the fifteenth century. The south arcade of the nave and that of the south chapel are of the same date, and there was evidently a practical rebuilding of the nave and south side of the church at this time.[176a] The west tower and north chapel belong to a later date in the same century; it is, however, possible that the tower contains older work. In 1877 the church was repaired and the eastern extension of the north chapel built to hold the tomb of Edmund de Langley, removed from the north wall of the chancel. The south vestry was built in 1894, and in 1899 the clearstory of the nave and part of the tower were rebuilt. The north porch and the chancel arch, with the arches which abut it across the east ends of the aisles, are also modern.

The church is built of flint and Totternhoe stone, and a good deal of red brick is used in the walling

The east window of the chancel is modern, of fifteenth-century style, dating from 1877, and it was at this time that in removing the then existing east window traces of a triplet of thirteenth-century lancets were found in the wall. On the north of the chancel two fifteenth-century four-centred arches, with engaged shafts in the piers, open to the north chapel, and on the south are two arches of somewhat earlier date in the same century, with octagonal shafts, opening to the south chapel. East of them is a double piscina of thirteenth-century date, with wooden shelves in both openings, but a drain only in the eastern opening; above is the east jamb of a blocked thirteenth-century lancet.

The modern east end of the north chapel contains the monument of Edmund of Langley. This was originally set up in the church of the Dominican friars at Langley, and was brought to the parish church in 1575 and placed against the north wall of the chancel. Here it remained till 1877, when it was removed to its present place. It has naturally suffered somewhat in the process, having lost the heraldic decoration of one of its long sides, and the top slab which it now carries is part of a fine altar stone, originally 10 ft. long, but now only 7 ft. by 3 ft. wide, and retaining three of its five crosses. The sides of the tomb are of alabaster, on a plinth of Purbeck marble. As it now stands the shields on its panelled sides are thirteen in number, three at each end and seven on what is now the west side. The corresponding seven on what is now the east side, making twenty as the original number, are lost. The three at the north end are: [Azure] a cross paty between five martlets [or] for St. Edward the Confessor; Old France, [Azure] powdered with fleurs de lis [or] quartered with England, [Gules] three leopards [or], which are the royal arms of King Richard II; and [Azure] three crowns [or] for St. Edmund, king and martyr. The seven on the west side are [Or], an eagle with two heads [sable], the shield of the Empire; the arms of the king of England with the difference of a label [argent] for the Prince of Wales; the royal arms with a label [argent] having a quarter [gules] on each pendant, the shield of Lionel, duke of Clarence; the royal arms with a label [argent] having three roundels [gules] on each pendant, impaled with Castile, [Gules] a castle [or] quartering Leon, [Argent] a lion [purple], which shield is for the marriage of Edmund of Langley, duke of York, with his first wife Isabel, daughter of Pedro, called the Cruel, king of Castile and Leon; the shield of Edmund just described; France and England with a border [argent] for Thomas, duke of Gloucester; and France and England with the difference of a label of five pendants, two being of ermine and the other three [azure] with fleurs de lis [or], a coat borne by Henry of Bolingbroke as earl of Derby.

At the south end of the tomb are three shields: England with a border [argent] for Holand, earl of Kent; England with a border [azure] and thereon fleurs de lis [or], which are the arms of Holand, earl of Huntingdon; and [Gules] a lion [or] for FitzAlan, earl of Arundel.



[175] Close, 11 Wm. III, pt. 6, No. 19.

[176] *Cal. of S. P. Dom.* 1691–2, p. 225.

[176a] In a will of Thomas Tymmys of Abbots Langley, dated 1528, there is a bequest to the new aisle of the Blessed Trinity and the chapel at King's Langley (Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 205).

St. Edward Confessor

King Richard II

St. Edmund

Shields on the North End of the Monument of Edmund of Langley in King's Langley Church : Plate I

The Emperor

Edward, Prince of Wales

Lionel, Duke of Clarence

Edmund, Duke of York, and Isabel of Castile

Shields on the West Side of the Monument of Edmund of Langley in King's Langley Church: Plate II

Edmund, Duke of York

Thomas, Duke of Gloucester

Henry of Bolingbroke

Shields on the West Side of the Monument of Edmund of Langley in King's Langley Church: Plate III

Holand, Earl of Kent

Holand, Earl of Huntingdon

Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel

Shields on the South End of the Monument of Edmund of Langley in King's Langley Church : Plate IV

The presence of the Holand shields and that of Bolingbroke enables us to state with some confidence that the tomb must have been made in Edmund's life-time, after November 1393, the date of his marriage with Joan Holand, and before 16 September 1398, when Henry of Bolingbroke was banished. For it is not credible that, if the tomb had been made after Henry's banishment, the designer of it would have dared to set by the side of the shield of the jealous king the ensigns of one whom Richard had every reason to regard as his bitterest foe. What may be the original coverstone, its dimensions accurately fitting the tomb, leans against the wall of the chapel, and bears the indent of a female figure, which can only be that of Edmund's wife, Isabel of Castile, who died in 1393. Three bodies, one male and two female, were found under the tomb when it was moved.

In the small window at the north of the chapel is a little old glass, formerly at the east end of the north aisle. There are two shields, one bearing Or a fesse indented sable, and the other Argent a bend cotised sable with three leopards or. It is not easy to identify either coat. There is also a scroll with Barnard Dela[mare Esquyer].[176b] The west part of the north chapel, which is separated from the Langley tomb by a screen, has two square-headed north windows, each of four cinquefoiled lights. The corresponding south chapel contains the organ, and on the south side of it is a modern vestry, in which is a large iron-bound chest, and a small four-centred recess in the wall to the west of the doorway by which it opens to the chapel. The chapel has a modern east window of four lights, and a south window also of four lights, which is in part of fifteenth-century date. At the south-east, behind the organ, is a piscina.

The nave is of three bays, the arcades of the same early fifteenth-century detail as those on the south side of the chancel, and over them is a clearstory with two-light windows each side, rebuilt in 1899.

The north wall of the north aisle may be of fourteenth-century date, and contains two square-headed windows with modern tracery of fourteenth-century style, each of three trefoiled lights, and a doorway with continuous mouldings which may be of the same date. The west window of the aisle is of the fourteenth century, *c.* 1340, with two trefoiled lights and a quatrefoil over. Over the doorway is a modern porch.

In the south aisle there is a plain piscina recess at the east, a south window of three cinquefoiled lights, and a fifteenth-century doorway with continuous mouldings. The west window of the aisle is modern.

The tower is of three stages with an embattled parapet and small leaded spire, the belfry windows being of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, fifteenth-century work rebuilt. There is a projecting stair at the south-west angle, and in the second stage a single narrow light on the north. The west window of the ground stage is of three cinquefoiled lights with fifteenth-century tracery, having over it the blocked arched head of an older window, and on the north and south sides of this stage are windows of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil over, also of the fifteenth century. The west doorway was reopened in 1894, and only its rear arch is old, apparently of the fifteenth century. The east arch of the tower is a good piece of fifteenth-century work, of later date than the nave arcades.

The roof timbers of the church are modern throughout, and the only woodwork of much interest is the pulpit, a very pretty specimen of early seventeenth-century work, hexagonal, with a carved and panelled body on a modern stone base. One side of the body is modern, as is the projecting book board, but the brackets carrying it are original. Over the pulpit is its original tester, adding greatly to its effect.

The font, in the west bay of the south arcade, is modern.

In addition to Edmund of Langley's monument there are several others of interest. In the north chapel two raised tombs are set against the wall, one a late seventeenth-century white marble tomb with black marble slab and no inscription; it is that of Sir William Glasscock, moved from the south side of the chancel, where a mural inscription, dated 1688, still remains.

The second tomb, likewise without inscription, is of clunch, in parts much damaged, and commemorates Sir Ralph Verney and his wife. His effigy, in plate armour with a mail hauberk, bears a tabard of the Verney arms, and round the neck is a chain with a pendent cross. The legs are broken off at the knees, and under the head is a mutilated helm with torse and mantling. His wife wears a mantle ornamented with the Verney arms and an engrailed saltire. The base of the tomb has three lozenge-shaped panels on the south side, and two at the west, containing shields, those at the west being Verney and the saltire engrailed, and those on the south the same coats separately and impaled. This tomb is clearly not in its original position, and may have been brought from the friars' church; it was opened in 1877, and contained part of a holy-water stone, and the eastern panel belonging to its own base, but no body.

Above it on the wall is the brass of John Carter, 1588, his two wives, nine sons, and nine daughters, moved from the floor of the north aisle.

In the south chapel two brass figures of women, one of late fifteenth-century date, and one of Elizabeth's time, are fixed on the pillar of the arcade and on the wall respectively. On the west wall are two inscriptions, one to John Cheney, 1597, and the other to William and Alice Carter, 1528; this has lost both ends of the plate, and is a palimpsest, having on the reverse side an inscription to (Joan the wife of) . . . Marsworth, citizen and bowyer of London, 1477.

In the chancel floor are seventeenth-century slabs to members of the families of Over, Cheyney, Sprague, and Dixon, and a brass plate to Mary Dixon, 1622.

In the tower are six bells, the treble by Richard Phelps, 1732, the second by Lester and Pack, 1753, and the third by William Wightman, 1657; the other three are modern.

The church plate is modern, and consists of two chalices, two patens, and a flagon presented by Charles Longman in 1860, and hall-marked for the previous year.

The registers begin in 1558. Book I contains baptisms, burials, and marriages, from 1558 to 1630. Book II, from 1631 to 1699; and Book III, from 1700 to 1732. Book IV gives baptisms and burials from 1733 to 1812, and marriages from 1733 to 1753.

[176b] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 437.

Book V has marriages from 1754 to 1760; and Book VI, marriages from 1760 to 1812.[177]

ADVOWSON

The patronage of King's Langley in early times seems to have passed with the manor of Shendish, as in 1215 a grant of the advowson by Alice wife of Ralph Chenduit, and her sons Simon and Hugh, to the prior and convent of St. Oswald, Nostell, was confirmed by King John.[178] In 1234–5 Ralph Chenduit confirmed the advowson to the prior,[179] who held it till the beginning of the reign of Edward I, when he granted it to that sovereign, saving for himself and his successors a yearly rent of two marks.[180] The advowson seems to have become appendant to the chief manor from this time till 1372, when it was granted by Edward III to the prioress and convent of Dartford. This grant was confirmed by the pope.[181] It would seem that the prioress granted the rectory to the friars of King's Langley, but reserved the advowson to herself and her successors.[182] At the Dissolution the rectory and advowson again became vested in the crown, and in 1537 Sir Edward Nevill was patron for one turn, as he held the manor by demise of the king.[183] In 1574 Elizabeth granted the rectory and church to Edward Grimston senior and Edward Grimston junior,[184] to be held in free socage as of the manor of East Greenwich, and they afterwards conveyed it to Robert Cresswell and he to Francis, earl of Bedford.[185] The latter settled the rectory and parsonage in tail male on his son Francis, who died one day before his father.[186] Before his death in 1585 the earl mortgaged the rectory and advowson to the countess of Lincoln for the sum of £500,[187] and the payment becoming due after his death, litigation arose between Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell, widow of John, Lord Russell, the second son of the earl of Bedford, and the countess of Lincoln. The rectory as above mentioned had been settled on Francis, third son of the earl, and should have descended to his son Edward; but Lady Russell, ignoring this settlement, claimed it for her daughters Elizabeth and Anne, who at that time were minors.[188] Edward earl of Bedford brought a petition before the keeper of the Great Seal, urging his rights since he had paid £500 to the earl and countess of Lincoln, but he does not seem to have made good his claim.[189] Whilst this dispute was taking place as to the title of the rectory John Kettell, believing that the right lay in the crown, obtained a grant of it in 1591 for twenty-one years,[190] and subsequently conveyed some of his interest to his brother Christopher.[191]

In 1595–6 the rectory of King's Langley was granted to Lady Russell, with remainder to her daughters Anne and Elizabeth for their lives, by letters patent;[192] and a few days later John and Christopher Kettell were commanded by the queen to convey all their right and interest to Lady Russell, who was to pay them £250.[193] While the rectory was in the hands of the countess of Lincoln she sold it to Hugh Vaughan, who paid her £500 for it, and was about to lay out money on the repair of the priory, which at this time seems to have been appurtenant to the rectory, when he was prevented from doing so by the successful claim of Lady Russell.[194] In 1600 the rectory and advowson of the vicarage were granted to Martin Heaton bishop of Ely,[195] in whose successors they remained vested until 4 June, 1852, when the patronage was transferred to the archbishops of Canterbury.[196]

In a terrier of 1724 we read that there was formerly a silver cup with a silver cover in the church, but the church was broken into and both were stolen and were not then made good.[197]

The right of presentation to the church at Chipperfield is vested in trustees. It was a perpetual curacy until 1868, when it became a vicarage under the Act whereby all perpetual curacies were virtually extinguished.[198]

There was a church house at King's Langley which belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and was granted in 1588–9 to the 'fishing grantees,' William Tipper and Robert Dawe.[199] A tenement called the 'Scole-house' is mentioned in 1556.[199a]

At Chipperfield in this parish the Nonconformists have long maintained a footing, the first licence having been granted in 1690. The Baptists date the beginning of their church in Chipperfield from a prayer meeting held early in the nineteenth century at a house near Rose Hall which was said to be haunted. Some years later a Mr. Springwell opened his house at Penman's Green for divine worship, the preachers coming from Chenies. Next, a barn was fitted up, and in 1825 an evangelist named Davies was placed here by the Hertfordshire union. A chapel was built between 1827 and 1838, which has been enlarged three times since its first erection. A house called Stone Wall House, at Chipperfield, was licensed in 1800 for Protestant Dissenters whose denomination is not given,[200] and there was a Nonconformist chapel at Chipperfield in 1822.[201] A chapel for Protestant Dissenters was registered at Chipperfield in 1849.[202] There are now Wesleyan and Baptist chapels at King's Langley.

CHARITIES

By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 15 December, 1885, the following charities are amalgamated and placed under one body of trustees; namely:—

Dame Mary Cowper (deed 1632), consisting of rent-charge of £10 issuing out of certain estates in Tewkesbury and other parishes, and the rectory of the church of Cheltenham (*see* parish of Watford).

Henry Smith (deed 1620), consisting of a share of the revenues of the Longney Estate, county of Gloucester, amounting in 1905–6 to £5 13*s*.

[177] *Midd. and Herts. N. & Q.* iii, 180.
[178] Chart. R. 17 John, m. 6.
[179] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 19 Hen. III, No. 61.
[180] Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 3.
[181] Reg. Bucks. ex archivis ecclesiae Linc. i, 305, quoted by Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 435.
[182] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 435.
[183] Add. MS. 6085, fol. 164.
[184] Pat. 16 Eliz. pt. 10, m. 15.
[185] Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz.
[186] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 211, No. 182.
[187] Harl. MS. 6853, fol. 192; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 248, No. 17.
[188] Ibid.
[189] Harl. MS. 6853, fol. 192.
[190] Pat. 34 Eliz. pt. 10, m. 40.
[191] Harl. MS. 6853, fol. 227.
[192] Pat. 38 Eliz. pt. 2.
[193] Harl. MS. 6853, fol. 227.
[194] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 33 Eliz.; ibid. Trin. 34 Eliz.; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 248, No. 17.
[195] Pat. 42 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 5, and Add. MS. 5847, fol. 140.
[196] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 June, 1852, p. 1878.
[197] *Herts. Genealogist*, iii, 184.
[198] Cussans, *Hist of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 217; Stat. 31 & 32 Vict. cap. 117.
[199] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 37.
[199a] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 40.
[200] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 450–1.
[201] *Herts. County Rec.* ii, 284.
[202] *Lond. Gaz.* 16 Oct. 1849, p. 3095.

William Knight (deed 1644), a rent-charge of £3 issuing out of a farm called 'Bowstride' in this parish.

William Smith (will 1782), £200 consols.

William Martin (will 1807), £50 consols.

Lady Charlotte Barbara Villiers (will 1808), £224 1*s.* 9*d.* consols (*see* parish of Watford).

Joseph Martin (will 1809), £40 consols.

George Crawford (will 1813), £200 consols.

John Gribble (will 1818), £315 consols.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees of charitable funds; and under the scheme above referred to, the income, amounting to about £45 a year, is distributed partly in gifts of bread and coal, and partly in donations to clothing clubs, hospitals, and convalescent homes, so as to enable the trustees to secure the benefits of these institutions to the objects of the charity. The trustees are also empowered to give rewards to children attending the public elementary schools.

By deed dated 29 May, 1905, Mrs. Alma Gertrude Vansittart Harrison gave £180 London Brighton and South Coast Railway 5 per cent. preference stock, the dividends to be applied in paying the rent of a cottage to be used as a residence for a needy and deserving married couple, any surplus income at the end of the year to be given to the occupants of such cottage, the charity to be called the Strettell Memorial Charity.

In 1877 Mrs. Sophia Clutterbuck by her will bequeathed £500 to the minister and churchwardens of the district church of St. Paul's, Chipperfield, to be invested, and income applied towards the support of the school for the education of children of the poorer classes resident in the district. The legacy is represented by £524 18*s.* 8*d.* consols with the official trustees.

NORTHCHURCH or BERKHAMPSTEAD ST. MARY

Northcherche (xiv cent.); North Berkhampstead (xvii cent.).

Northchurch lies to the north-west of Great Berkhampstead and borders that parish on the east and west sides. There is a strong probability that before the end of the twelfth century it included the parish of Great Berkhampstead (q.v.). There are two detached portions of the parish, one to the north-east and the other to the south-east of Great Berkhampstead. The Grand Junction Canal and the London and North Western Railway pass through the parish, but there is no station, that of Great Berkhampstead being about a mile and a half from the village. The River Bulbourne forms the boundary between this parish and Great Berkhampstead on the north-east.

The parish is fairly high, rising rapidly from the valley of the Bulbourne to 500 ft. above the ordnance datum to the south, and to 600 ft. at Norcott Hill on the northern border.

It is not well timbered, Cock Grove and Hamberlins Wood being the only woods of any size. The area is 3,908 acres, and in 1905 consisted of 1,656 acres of arable, 1,166 acres of permanent grass, and 184 acres of woodland.[1] The chief crops are wheat, barley, oats, and peas. The soil is flinty loam and subsoil clay with flints. The Inclosure Award is dated 1864.[2]

At Bourne End there is a corn mill on the River Bulbourne, which is mentioned in 1609, and was then called Whelpisborne Mill or Burnend Mill.[3] Traces of St. Mary Magdalene's Chapel are found near Rossway to the south-west of the village, and considerable remains of the earthwork known as Grim's Dyke exist.

The following place-names occur:—Pinnuks, Weedens Wick, Witch Hill, Woman Croft, Laglie, Kyght or Kite Field, Merlyng Croft, Chapel Crofts, and Amberlaynes, in which we recognize the modern Hamberlin.

The village of Northchurch lies in the valley of the Bulbourne about a mile and a half north-west of the town of Great Berkhampstead, the road between them being bordered by a continuous line of houses and shops, part of which forms the hamlet of Gossoms End in Northchurch parish. Entering the village from the south there may be noticed Lagley House, the residence of Miss Duncombe, whose family have long been inhabitants of the parish.

Old Cottages, Northchurch

Further north, on the opposite side of the road, adjoining the churchyard, is the old rectory, now the residence of Mr. Blount, a picturesque house with a fine old garden sloping down to the River Bulbourne. The present rectory was built by the late Canon Sir John Hobart Culme Seymour, who was rector from 1830 to 1880. Near by are the almshouses and some brick and timber cottages which form a pretty group of buildings. There are some other old brick

[1] Information from Bd. of Agric. [2] *Returns of Commons Inclosure Awards*, 64. [3] Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 16.

and timber houses in the village, notably that now known as Northchurch Hall, formerly a farm-house, which was enlarged in 1760 by William Duncombe and sold by his son John. After passing through many hands it was purchased by Mr. Barnett, who now owns it. There are technical schools here, built in 1905.

The hamlet of Dudswell lies to the north of the main road. Sunnyside and Broadway, other hamlets, lie to the south-east. In the former of these is Millfield, belonging to Mrs. Pearson ; Netherfield, the residence of the Rev. Dr. Baker, late head master of Merchant Taylors' School ; and Rosebank, the residence of Mr. Edward Mawley, the well-known rose-grower. There is an iron church here dedicated in honour of St. Michael. At Broadway is the church of St. John, built by Canon Sir John Hobart Culme Seymour in 1854 to serve as a chapel of ease to the parish church.

Among other important houses are the Cottage, the residence of Major Granville ; the Limes, the residence of Mr. Spencer Holland ; and the Pheasantries, where there is a large pheasant-farm carried on by Mr. William Dwight. The Old Pest House, now called Moor Cottage, is situated on the common and is the residence of Sir Henry Craik.

Northchurch was devastated by fire in 1664, the total loss amounting to £824 17*s.*, a large sum for that date, and a petition was sent to the king for permission to collect money by a brief for the relief of the inhabitants.[4] Much damage was also done by a storm in 1774.[5]

The Michaelmas fair in this parish was abolished in 1883.[6]

In the church at Northchurch there is a memorial to Peter the Wild Boy, who was found wild in the forest of Hertswold near Hanover in 1725. He then appeared to be about twelve years old. In the following year he was brought to England by order of Queen Caroline, and the ablest masters were provided for him, but as he proved incapable of speaking, a comfortable provision was made for him at a farm-house in this parish, where he remained until his death in 1785.[7]

MANORS

The parish of Northchurch is within the manor of *GREAT BERKHAMPSTEAD* (q.v.), and is now known as the manor and halimote of Northchurch in the possession of Earl Brownlow.

The manor of *NORCOTT*, or *NORCOTT CUM LEE*, which lies to the north of the village of Northchurch, was held by the service of a third of a knight's fee, as of the honour of Berkhampstead.[8] The first mention of this manor occurs in 1300, when Ralph le Marshall granted it to Nicholas de Bosco and Margery his wife.[9] Nicholas and Margery held it till the death of Nicholas in the early years of the reign of Edward II.[10] In 1346 Margery, who was wife of Thomas de Luton, held the manor by grant of Ralph le Marshall,[11] and she is probably the Margery mentioned above as wife of Nicholas de Bosco. She left no issue, but the manor had been settled by Ralph le Marshall on the heirs of Thomas, and his son Nicholas de Luton succeeded to the manor.[12] Nicholas died in 1359–60,[13] leaving a son Robert, who died in 1391 seised of the manor held jointly with his wife Katherine.[14] He left a son William, then aged thirteen, but the manor remained with Katherine during her lifetime. In 1409–10 the reversion, after the death of Katherine, was held by Eleanor wife of John de Bosenho, probably a sister of William de Luton. She and her husband granted the remainder, after the death of Katherine, to John Trussell, John Horwood and others, and the heirs of John Horwood,[15] but this would seem to be only a settlement, since between 1436 and 1440 Thomas Stokes, husband of Eleanor daughter of Robert de Luton, paid relief for the manor,[16] and this gives approximately the date of the death of Katherine Luton, who was still holding the manor in 1435.[17] Thomas Stokes and Eleanor had a daughter Agnes, who married, as her second husband, Henry Petit,[18] and in 1466 she and her husband settled the manor on themselves and the heirs of their bodies with remainder to the right heirs of Agnes.[19] Agnes died in 1479, leaving her grandson William Hampden, son of her daughter Elizabeth who had married John Hampden of Kimbell, her heir.[20] William was succeeded by his son Thomas, who died in 1525,[21] leaving a son and heir Jerome. Jerome settled the manor of Norcott upon his son Michael in 1525,[22] and died about 1541–2.[23] Michael died in 1570, having in 1568 settled the manor on his son Alexander, on his marriage with Elizabeth Hankins.[24] In 1595 Alexander conveyed the manor of Norcott Court to John Southen and Francis Wethered, who were to suffer William Edlin and Richard Wood to recover it against them. William and Richard were to be seised of the manor to the use of Alexander Hampden and Richard Chubnoll, and the heirs of Alexander for ever.[25]

HAMPDEN. *Argent a saltire gules between four eagles azure.*

Soon afterwards the manor seems to have been divided into two parts, one of which, called Norcott Hill, was apparently sold by Alexander to William Edlin mentioned above, for he died seised of it in 1606, leaving a son William, his heir.[26] William held this manor under the name of Norcott Hill Court in 1616.[27] William Edlin, the son, died in 1649,[28] and was succeeded by his son John, who died in 1685,[29] having left the manor of Norcott Hill to his daughter Sarah, who married Thomas Emerton.[30] On her death in 1705 the manor came to her sister Mary, who died in 1730, when the manor was sold,[31] apparently to Richard Keen, who

[4] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 168.
[5] Ibid. ii, 130.
[6] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 May, 1883, p. 2377.
[7] M.I. in Northchurch church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 90.
[8] Inq. p.m. 20 Edw. III, No. 29.
[9] Feet of F. Herts. 28 Edw. I, No. 361.
[10] *Cal. of Pat.* 1307–13, p. 474.
[11] Inq. p.m. 20 Edw. III, No. 29.
[12] Ibid. and *Feud. Aids*, ii, 453.
[13] Inq. p.m. 33 Edw. III (2nd Nos.), No. 104.
[14] Ibid. 15 Ric. II, pt. 1, No. 37.
[15] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 11 Hen. IV.
[16] Mins. Accts. bdle. 865, No. 5.
[17] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 14.
[18] Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* ii, 301–2.
[19] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 6 Edw. IV.
[20] Inq. p.m. 19 Edw. IV, No. 34.
[21] Ibid. 18 Hen. VIII, No. 43.
[22] Ibid. vol. 156, No. 3.
[23] Ibid. 33 Hen. VIII, No. 188 (from Cal., membr. missing).
[24] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 156, No. 3.
[25] Close, 37 Eliz. pt. 25, m. 18.
[26] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 305, No. 130.
[27] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 29.
[28] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 177, No. 21.
[29] Cussans, op. cit. 87.
[30] Ibid. and M.I. in Northchurch church.
[31] Cussans, op. cit. 87.

in 1733 was vouchee in a recovery by John Duncombe against William Duncombe.[32] In 1787–8 the manor of Norcott Hill was conveyed by fine from Henry Clifton Atkinson and Mary Isabella his wife, and John Price and Elizabeth his wife, to Edward Johnson and Charles Herries,[33] but this may have been a settlement, as the manor was held by Brandreth Duncombe in 1817–18, when he and Elizabeth his wife conveyed it to John Duncombe, senior.[34] In 1829 John Hercy and Frances his wife granted it by fine to John Earl Brownlow and others,[35] and it is now owned by the present Earl Brownlow. The site of the manor house is probably Norcott Hill Farm.

The second part of the manor, namely, the manor house called Norcott Court, and divers parcels of the demesne, were sold in 1597 by Alexander Hampden to John Southen or Southend,[36] also mentioned in the above indenture. John died seised of it in 1607–8, leaving a son John under age,[37] who held this manor in 1616.[38] In 1632 it was conveyed by John Ford and Margaret his wife to John Squire.[39]

Norcott Court passed before 1709 to Thomas Smart, whose widow Tabitha was residing there at that date. Thomas was succeeded by a son and grandson of the same name. Thomas Smart, the grandson, died in 1780,[40] having devised Norcott Court to his son William Smart, on whose death in 1837 it passed to his daughter Elizabeth, widow of John Loxley.[41] Her son John Loxley succeeded in 1887, and the estate passed at his death in 1892 to his grandson, the present owner, Commander Arthur Noel Loxley, R.N., son of the Rev. Arthur Smart Loxley.[42]

The present mansion was built by the late Mr. John Loxley on the site of the former house. It has been leased since August, 1898, to Mr. Edward Bovill.[43]

The manor of *MAUDELEYNS* was held of the manor of Berkhampstead by the service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee, and extended into the parishes of Northchurch, Rickmansworth and Standon, and Chesham in the county of Buckingham.[44] At the end of the reign of Henry III it was in the possession of Sir Lawrence de Broc, and may have been identical with land in the honour of Berkhampstead given to him by James de Audeley, of whom part of it was held at the time of Lawrence's death in 1275.[45] He left a son and heir Hugh,[46] who died at the close of the thirteenth century, and was succeeded by his son Lawrence,[47] on whom, with his wife Ellen, this manor was settled by fine in 1302, with remainders to his right heirs.[48] Lawrence and Ellen had issue Robert and Ralph, who held the manor successively,[49] and Ralph de Broc left issue Joan, Agnes, and Ellen. Upon a partition this manor was allotted to Agnes, who had issue Joan, first married to Sir Peter Scudamor, and secondly to Robert Corbet, upon whom the manor was settled in 1387.[50] Joan had issue by her first husband Katherine, who married John Reynes and had issue Thomas, Ralph, and Cecily. Thomas died in 1417, leaving John his son and heir, an infant who died in 1421, whereupon Ralph Reynes, his uncle, entered upon the land and died without issue. William Strete, son of the above Cecily, succeeded,[51] and in 1426 conveyed the manor to Humphrey duke of Gloucester, John Escudemore, and others, probably for the purpose of some settlement.[52] In 1409 the messuage called Maudeleyn seems to have been sold to John Hertwell,[52a] who in 1427 mortgaged this messuage with a garden and field, which were said to have constituted the manor of Maudeleyns, to John Pidmyll.[53] William Strete died seised of the manor in 1431, and was succeeded by his brother Henry.[54] In 1469 a writ was issued to put Thomas Holbache into possession of the manor,[55] of which he had been unjustly disseised by William Alyngton and Joan his wife, William Taillard and Elizabeth his wife, and Henry Langley and Mary his wife. Joan, Elizabeth, and Mary were daughters of Joan the sister of William and Henry Strete.[56] In the previous year they had sued Thomas Tyrell and others for the manor.[57] In 1483 Thomas Holbache granted the manor to Thomas Scott archbishop of York, John Morton bishop of Ely, and others, and this gift is said to have been made in fulfilment of the last will of John Forster.[58] However, in the following year John Forster and Joan his wife, and Thomas Holbache and Edith his wife, conveyed the manor by fine to Robert Brakynbery and others,[59] and in 1487 John Forster granted it to John Morton archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Morton bishop of Worcester, and others,[60] feoffees to the uses of the will of John Forster. These two conveyances were probably made for the purposes of settlement, for John subsequently bequeathed the manor to Robert son of Robert Morton and the heirs of his body, with remainder to Agnes Forster, daughter of Robert brother of John, and the heirs of her body, with remainder to John Mordaunt and his heirs for ever.[61] On the death of John Forster, Robert Morton and Agnes his wife became possessed of the manor but not without considerable difficulty, for a certain Richard Whittingham put in a claim to it, saying that his father, Sir Robert Whittingham, was seised of the manor of Maudeleyns, and he enfeoffed Richard Fray and others now dead, to the use of the said Robert and his heirs, and for the due performance of his will: that by this will Robert left the manor to his son William and the heirs of his body, with remainder to his second son Richard: that Richard Fray survived his co-feoffees, and that after his

De Broc. *Gules a chief argent with a lion passant gules therein.*

[32] Recov. R. Hil. 7 Geo. II, rot. 269.
[33] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 28 Geo. III.
[34] Ibid. Trin. 58 Geo. III.
[35] Ibid. East. 10 Geo. IV.
[36] Halimote of Berkhampstead, 39 Eliz.
[37] Inq. p m. (Ser. 2), vol. 336, No. 54.
[38] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 44.
[39] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 8 Chas. I.
[40] Information supplied by Mr. Charles Gardner and Commander Loxley.
[41] Ibid. [42] Ibid.
[43] Ibid.
[44] Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. VI, Nos. 36 and 69.
[45] Harl. Chart. 46 F. 45; Chan. Inq. p.m. Edw. I, file 9, No. 7; Add. Chart. 15469.
[46] Ibid.
[47] Harl. Chart. 46 F. 51; ibid. 46 F. 46.
[48] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 30 Edw. I, No. 365.
[49] Inq. p.m. 10 Hen. VI, No. 38.
[50] Feet of F. Herts. East. 10 Ric. II, No. 87.
[51] Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. VI, No. 36.
[52] Harl. Chart. 56 F. 30; Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. VI, No. 60.
[52a] Harl. Chart. 54 H. 49.
[53] Pat. 6 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 24.
[54] Inq. p.m. 10 Hen. VI, No. 38.
[55] Harl. Chart. 51 F. 34.
[56] Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from Plea R.* 428.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Harl. Chart. 51 F. 35.
[59] Feet of F. Herts. 2 Ric. III, No. 7.
[60] Harl. Chart. 50 D. 26.
[61] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 102, No. 10.

death the trusteeship came to his grandson William Waldegrave, son of his daughter Elizabeth: that William son of Robert Whittingham also died without leaving heirs of his body, and that the use of the manor should have come to Richard, but that William Waldegrave refused to make him any estate in the manor.[63] From a second suit it appears that John Verney, son-in-law of Robert Whittingham, also claimed this manor, having obtained charters which Richard Whittingham demanded as his right.[63] In 1497 all these claims were over-ruled by the court in favour of Robert Morton and Agnes his wife,[63a] but after Robert's death it would seem that his widow had further trouble with Richard Whittingham, for in 1502 a fine was levied between them by which Richard gave up all his claim to Agnes,[64] and in 1512–13 Ralph and John sons of John Verney released to Robert Morton (probably a son of Robert and Agnes) all their claim in the manor of Maudeleyns.[65] The manor remained in the possession of the Morton family till 1556,[66] when Robert Morton and Dorothy his wife conveyed it to John Dell of Leyhill.[67] In 1607 the manor was in the hands of John Gardner,[68] and in 1616 it was held by Robert Bradley, at which time it is said that it had been dismembered and sold away, and no courts had been held within the memory of man.[69]

In 1627 Roger Pemberton died seised of a messuage called Maudlyns and lands in occupation of Edward Crawley in Northchurch.[70] In 1624 it had been settled on Elizabeth wife of Roger so long as she remained a widow, with remainder after her death or remarriage to Ralph son of Roger.[71] Elizabeth outlived both her husband Roger and her son Ralph, who died in 1644 seised of the reversion of the manor after his mother's death, which he devised by his will to his second son Ralph.[72]

The manor rights have long been lost, but the name still survives in Marlin Chapel Farm, where there is the perfect vallum of a moat, in the inclosure of which the house and buildings stand. It covers about 190 ft. each way, and is a perfect square. The ruins of the ancient chapel of Magdalene, from which this manor probably took its name, still exist. By an undated deed at the end of the thirteenth century we find that Sir Hugh de Broc augmented the endowment of his chapel of Magdalene, and Sir Richard de Berchamsted was chaplain there.[73]

There is mention in the court rolls of the manor of *DURRANTS* or *NORTHBERKHAMPSTEAD* as early as 1495,[74] but the name of its owner is not given. In 1607 this manor was said to be dismembered, and was in the hands of divers persons. The demesne and house appear to have been held by John Orrys, who had purchased them from Henry Seare the elder, and Henry Seare his son.[75] In a later survey of 1616, however, the manor is said to have been held by Henry Seare of the prince as of the honour of Berkhampstead in free and common socage for suit of court and rent.[76] In an undated survey of the reign of James I, John Norrys or Orrys held three tenements for which he paid rent to Durrants and to the rector of Northchurch, and Timothy Dawbney held a meadow called Durrant Mead.[77] Subsequently the manor came into the possession of John Cock, whose heir was his sister, Anne Partridge. She held a messuage called Durance in 1729,[78] and devised the manor to her heir at law, William Cock of Barley End, from whom it descended to his son William.[79] In 1739 William sold the manor and messuage called Durrants to Thomas Egerton,[80] and it is now doubtless merged with the manor paramount. The site of this manor still exists at Durrants Farm to the south of the village of Northchurch.

ROTHWAY, now called *ROSSWAY*, on the western border of the parish, was a tenement held in 1616 by Russell Webb, and it had formerly been called Pratt's Place.[81] At that time it consisted of a messuage and 50 acres of land, and the jurors said that it was originally purchased of one Moreton 'who as we conceive was lord of Maudleyns,' and it had lately belonged to Francis Wethered.[82] The estate, part of which extends into Wigginton, was bought in 1802 by Robert Sutton of Highgate,[83] of whose executors it was purchased in 1863[84] by Charles Staunton Hadden, who built the present mansion, near the former residence.[85] The estate was let from 1886 to 1903 to George Frederick McCorquodale. In 1903 it was transferred by Mr. Hadden to his son, Major-Gen. Charles Frederick Hadden, who has since resided there. Hawridge Bottom Farm was added to the estate in 1906.[85a]

There was also a manor of the *RECTORY* of Northchurch, whereof John Hopkins, one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, was endowed by right of his church in 1616.[86]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. MARY* stands on the east of the main road, on a site falling from west to east, and is a cruciform building with chancel 33 ft. 10 in. by 17 ft. 2 in.,[87] modern north vestry and organ chamber, central tower 15 ft. square, north and south transepts, nave 58 ft. 9 in. by 22 ft. 4 in., and modern north aisle and south porch. It has undergone so much repair and refacing that its earlier history is a matter of speculation only. The plan of the chancel belongs to the first quarter of the thirteenth century, and a window of that date remains at the east end of the north wall. The nave has no detail older than the middle of the same century, but its plan is almost certainly earlier, and it seems that it has had at the west a square chamber of the same external width, but with thicker walls. Exact parallels occur at

[62] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 234, No. 23.
[63] Ibid. bdle. 234, No. 25.
[63a] Ibid. bdle. 102, No. 10.
[64] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 17 Hen. VII.
[65] Com. Pleas D. Enr. East. 4 Hen. VIII, m. 2.
[66] Harl. Chart. 53 F. 13, 15, 18, 37.
[67] Feet of F. Herts. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary.
[68] *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead*, privately printed; Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 29.
[69] Ibid.
[70] Inq. p.m. 6 Chas. I, pt. 3, No. 50.
[71] Ibid.
[72] Inq. p.m. vol. 531, No. 76.
[73] Harl. Chart. 46 F. 46.
[74] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 177, No. 15.
[75] *Two Surveys of Berkhamstead*, privately printed, 60.
[76] Ibid. and Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 29, 105.
[77] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 105.
[78] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 66.
[79] D. Enr. with Recov. R. East. 13 Geo. II, m. 5.
[80] Ibid.
[81] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 44. In the reign of Hen. VIII a messuage called Pratt's in Berkhampstead was held by John Brown, who claimed to have received it from Thomas Palmer (Star Chamber Proc. bdle. xx, No. 116).
[82] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 61.
[83] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 89.
[84] Information supplied by Major-Gen. C. F. Hadden.
[85] Ibid.
[85a] Ibid.
[86] Lansd. MS. 805, fol. 30.
[87] All measurements are internal.

South Elmham, Suffolk, and Daglingworth, Gloucestershire,[88] both in pre-Conquest churches, and in neither case is it at all likely that the chamber was the base of a tower, which would have been out of all proportion to the contemporary nave and chancel.

The earliest plan here may therefore have consisted of a chancel whose area is now occupied by the central tower, an aisleless nave 32 ft. 9 in. by 22 ft. 4 in., and a west chamber about 21 ft. square. The present central tower is entirely of the fifteenth century, but it is unlikely that at such a date it should be other than a rebuilding of an earlier tower, and the probable development of the plan has been that the church became cruciform in the thirteenth century, a central tower being then built over the lines of the old chancel, and flanked by transepts, and the existing chancel added to the east. This central tower was entirely rebuilt, as has been suggested, in the fifteenth century, and the transepts were repaired or in part rebuilt about the same time. The later history of the building is one of renewal of walling and stonework, with the additions on the north side already noted. Externally the church has plain parapets and low-pitched roofs, the flint walling and Totternhoe ashlar being for the most part modern. The chancel has an east window of three lights, modern save for a few fifteenth-century stones in the outer jambs, and towards the east end of the north wall is a thirteenth-century lancet, now blocked by the vestry. In the south wall, which has a considerable lean outward, are three two-light windows of the end of the fourteenth century, the lights being trefoiled, with a quatrefoil over them, and between the second and third windows is a small doorway, blocked on the outside by a wide buttress added to support the leaning wall. At the south-east of the chancel is a modern cinquefoiled piscina-niche, and the sill of the adjoining window is carried down in modern stonework to form a seat. On the north of the chancel are a modern arch to the organ-chamber, and a door to the vestry.

The central tower stands on plain and heavy half-octagonal responds, with coarsely-moulded capitals and arches of two moulded orders, and the lower stage has a plaster vaulted ceiling of modern date. At the north-west angle is a vice, entered from the north transept, which gave access to the rood-loft by a doorway still remaining in the north-east angle of the nave, and continues upwards to the belfry and leads of the tower. Externally the tower rises two stages above the roofs, and is faced with wrought Totternhoe stone, which has been covered with a thin coating of plaster, now much patched and dilapidated, but undoubtedly useful in preserving the friable face of the stonework. The tower is embattled, and has belfry windows of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head.

The north transept opens east and west to the modern organ-chamber and north aisle, and has in its east gable a two-light fifteenth-century window retaining a little of its old stonework. In the south transept all details are in modern stonework, the east and west windows being of fifteenth-century style, and the south window of fourteenth-century style, with a round-headed rear arch.[89] All are of two lights, and in the south-west angle is a modern doorway.[90]

In the south wall of the nave are three windows, the first of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred head, a modern copy of a late fifteenth-century original, which was probably inserted to give better light to an altar; the second a good window of *c.* 1250, with two trefoiled lights and a quatrefoiled circle in the head; the third, to the west of the modern south door, now the principal entrance, of *c.* 1320, of two trefoiled lights. The third window, though mostly modern, preserves a little early fourteenth-century tracery, and the west window of three cinquefoiled lights with flowing tracery is of the same style, a little of the internal stonework being old. Below this window was a small doorway, which was the principal entrance to the church until the present south door was built; it has now entirely disappeared.

The north aisle is separated from the nave by a modern arcade of four bays in fifteenth-century style, and is lighted by five two-light windows in which a few old jamb-stones, &c. are re-used. The originals of these windows may have been of the beginning of the fourteenth century.

All woodwork of the roof is modern, and there are no old fittings except a very fine Flemish chest in the vestry, of the fifteenth century, with richly-carved tracery panels, and shafts and pinnacles on the styles. It also has a good wrought-iron lock plate.

The font is octagonal with a plain bowl, which is ancient, and a modern moulded base.

The church has been unfortunate with regard to its plate, having twice lost a set by robbery; it has at present a chalice of mediaeval pattern and two patens of 1898. There are six bells, the treble by Warner, 1886, the next four by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1651, each inscribed 'LORD HAVE MERCY OF MAN,' and the tenor by Thomas Mears of Whitechapel, 1834. On part of the bell-frame is cut 'T K, 1615.'

There are no remains of ancient glass or wall paintings, nor any monuments of note, beyond a slab at the east end of the north aisle, with the indent of a brass.

The memorial of Peter the Wild Boy, a brass plate with an inscription and his portrait as an old man, is referred to above.

The first book of the registers runs from 1655 to 1763, the marriages to 1753 only; the second has baptisms, 1764 to 1812, and burials, 1764 to 1786; the third is an affidavit-book of burials in woollen, 1678 to 1812; and the fourth contains marriages, 1754 to 1811.

ADVOWSON It is probable that before the church of St. Peter in Great Berkhampstead was built, the church of St. Mary, Northchurch, was the parish church of Berkhampstead, which was then included in the parish of Northchurch. Its early history is given under the parish of Great Berkhampstead (q. v.). The gift of this church was in the king's hands in 1325 and 1337, because the temporalities of the priory of Wilmington, a cell of the priory of Grestein in Normandy, were in the king's

[88] South Elmham: chamber 26 ft. square, walls 4 ft. 6 in. as against 3 ft. 10 in. in the nave. Daglingworth: chamber 16 ft. square, walls 4 ft. thick, as against 3 ft. in the nave.

[89] These windows are said to be accurate copies of the old designs.

[90] The masonry of the east and part of the south wall of this transept seems to belong to a fifteenth or late fourteenth-century rebuilding, and contains pieces of wrought stone with fourteenth-century detail.

hands,[91] probably on account of the war with France. The advowson of the rectory of Northchurch was granted by Queen Elizabeth in the second year of her reign to Sir Thomas Benger for fifty years,[92] and he afterwards granted it to Sir Edward Carey, but later it returned to the crown.[93] By a private Act of Parliament, passed in 1708, the advowson of the rectory was vested in the dean and canons of the king's Free Chapel of St. George, Windsor, in lieu of the rectory of Haseley in Oxfordshire,[94] but it seems to have returned to the crown shortly after, and when the manor of Northchurch was sold in 1862 to Earl Brownlow, the advowson of the church was excepted,[95] and remains vested in the prince of Wales, as duke of Cornwall.

A rent from an acre of arable land in Salmonsfield in Northchurch was given for finding a lamp. In 1548–9 it was in tenure of Stephen Daubeney.[96]

A tenement called the church house in Northchurch in the tenure of — Axhill was granted in 1590–1 to Sir Edward Stanley.[97] The church house is mentioned again in 1684, when it was apparently used as a workhouse, and is described as being 'full of poor people, viz. five several families.'[98]

A house in Northchurch was licensed in 1696 as a place of worship for Anabaptists, and houses at Bourne End and Gossoms End in 1798 for Protestant Dissenters.[99] In 1729 the Baptists used a house called Durance, and a house in Dudswell was licensed for them in 1730.[100] They now have a small chapel at Northchurch, erected in 1900. In 1665 twenty persons of this and the surrounding parishes were imprisoned and fined for attending a conventicle in the house of John Puddefat in Northchurch.[101]

CHARITIES

The church estate now consists of tenements adjoining the churchyard known as Church Houses, and half an acre in a field known as Chawmead, producing 35*s.* a year, and the dividends on £293 13*s.* consols (with the official trustees) arising from sales of land in the Broodmead and in Finchingham Field. There are also 1 acre 2 roods in the Broodmead purchased in 1648, with £50 given for the poor by Edmund Young, and 1 acre 3 roods adjoining purchased in 1672 with gifts for the poor of £50 by Mary Daubney and of £5 by John Edlin.

The land is let for £6 6*s.* a year. The income is applied as to £1 15*s.* for the Church Houses occupied by aged poor, and the balance is distributed in doles of money of 2*s.* 6*d.* and less among the poor of the parish.

In 1696 Edward Salter by deed conveyed to trustees 7 acres called Friars Field, in Northchurch, the rents to be applied for the benefit of industrious householders not receiving parish relief. The land was sold in 1860, and the net proceeds invested in £557 12*s.* 9*d.* consols (with the official trustees), dividends amounting to £13 18*s.* 9*d.* applied in doles.

Dr. Thomas Smoult by will, date unknown, left £100 for the use of the poor. The legacy was laid out in the purchase of 1 acre 0 rood 24 poles, having a frontage to the High Street, and of 2 acres 1 rood 20 poles in Doctors Commons, Berkhampstead, which was sold in 1901, and the net proceeds invested in £800 consols (with the official trustees), and the dividends, amounting to £20 a year, together with the rent of £7 a year received from the land remaining to the charity, are applied in apprenticing, as required.

The parish is possessed of a house and orchard in Cholesbury, and about 8 acres of land in Drayton Beauchamp, both in the county of Buckingham, acquired under a settlement by Mrs. Sarah Emerton, and ratified by will of her sister, Miss Mary Edlin, proved at Huntingdon in 1730. The house and orchard is let at £10 a year and the land at £10 10*s.*, and net income distributed in doles.

In 1887 Elizabeth Loxley by her will bequeathed the sum of £50 to be invested and income applied in the distribution of bread at Christmas, represented by £50 consols (with the official trustees).

In 1863 Earl Brownlow conveyed to the rector and churchwardens of the parish of Northchurch and their successors a site for a schoolhouse, and residences for a master and a mistress, for the purposes of a national school. The buildings were erected at a cost of about £1,500, provided out of a sum of £4,500 arising from the residuary estate of the late Philip Van de Wall, esquire, which was bequeathed in 1861 for charitable purposes at the discretion of his executor. A sum of £3,333 6*s.* 8*d.* consols (with the official trustees) arising from the same source was set aside by way of endowment.

This parish has also a joint benefit with Berkhampstead St. Peter in the schools founded in 1838 by the countess of Bridgewater, and in the Augustus Smith Memorial Fund. See Berkhampstead St. Peter.

In 1884 William Holinshead, of Hemel Hempstead, declared the trusts of a sum of £81 15*s.* 2*d.* consols (with the official trustees), the dividends to be applied by the rector and chapel-warden of St. John's Chapel of Ease, Broadway, in the repair of the said chapel.

[91] Pat. 18 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 34; ibid. 11 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 9.
[92] Ibid. 2 Eliz. pt. 3, m. 30.
[93] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiquities of Herts.* 588.
[94] Private Act of Parl. 7 Anne, cap. 38, No. 51, 1708.
[95] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 94.
[96] Chant. Cert. Aug. Off. bdle. 27, No. 64.
[97] Pat. 33 Eliz. pt. 16, m. 2.
[98] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 347. The church house is possibly the same as the Church Houses mentioned below under Charities.
[99] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 381–2.
[100] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 66 and 68.
[101] Ibid. i, 176.

NORTH MIMMS

Mimmine (xi cent.).

The parish of North Mimms comprises 4,966 acres, and extends four and a half miles from east to west. It is traversed from north to south by the Old North Road, the main line of the Great Northern Railway, and the St. Albans road. The surface of the parish is almost flat, but rises gradually to a height of 400 ft. in the east. A small stream rises in Brookman's Park, flows west, wends its way north to the middle of the parish, then strikes north-east, and eventually joins the Colne. In one part of its bed there are some deep circular rifts in the chalk, locally called Swallow Holes, down which the water rushes in whirlpools when the stream is high.

The parish is well wooded and includes three large parks, that of North Mimms Park in the west, Potterells in the centre, and Brookman's in the east.

The surface soil is very varied; chalk, gravel, and clay occur at intervals. Pasture covers 2,623 acres, cornland 1,231 acres, and woodland 648 acres.[1] There are several large sheets of water which cover some 26 acres. The parish was inclosed in 1777–8 and 1782.[1a]

It may be said of North Mimms that it consists of many hamlets rather than of one compact village.

Entering the parish from Hatfield by the North Road and going south, the hamlet of Bell Bar lies along a road striking off to the right. It is a small hamlet having its own post office and mission-room. There are two farms and some old red-tiled houses, but none of importance.

Further on, the North Road leads through Little Heath, now a separate ecclesiastical parish possessing a church, but until 1894 only a hamlet of North Mimms, and served by a mission-room. Little Heath is growing, and has now a population of some 700 people. In the north-east, near the road to Northaw, is Mymwood House, the residence of Mr. Archibald Thompson, J.P.

The Great Northern Railway, which runs nearly through the centre of the parish of North Mimms, passes through the hamlet of Marshmoor in the north and skirts Welham Green a little further south. Marshmoor is merely a few small houses and one larger house called Frowick House, inhabited by three brothers named Lermitte. Welham Green extends from the railway towards the middle of the parish along a road which meets the road to Colney Heath in the west. It is a hamlet of considerable size, with a few old cottages, a good many new slated ones, a new boys' school, and a large house on the Potterells estate, the residence of Mr. George Curtis.

In the north-west of the parish, roads from St. Albans and Hatfield meet, and the former continues south-east to Chipping Barnet by way of Cecil Road in the parish of South Mimms, and then joins the high road from St. Albans to Chipping Barnet. Before the St. Albans and Hatfield roads meet they are connected by a third road, and the triangle so formed incloses the hamlet called Roestock. There is a seventeenth-century farm-house called Estate Farm belonging to North Mimms Park, and a good many small houses and one good red-brick house now called Roestock Hall, but till lately known as the Grange. This is the residence of Admiral Sir John Fellowes, K.C.B. There is a mission-room here. A small part of the common called Colney Heath extends into this parish, and near to it is a mill now worked by steam, but formerly a windmill. Leaving Roestock southwards the road leads along the edge of North Mimms Park and through the hamlet of Water End, near the little brook. This hamlet consists of an irregular row of small houses with their gardens, and some old half-timber houses called Mother Chuck's Cottages. The old village pound has been cleared away within the last few years. A little to the south of Water End is Abdale House, a building of white stucco belonging to North Mimms Park estate, occupied by Mr. C. H. Ommanney, C.M.G.; and not far away is Hawkshead House, the property of Mrs. A. C. Clauson, the wife of Mr. A. C. Clauson, barrister-at-law. Moffats, the residence of Mr. Wilson Fox, C.B., is north-east of Hawkshead House.

None of these highways lead to the parish church, but its spire may be frequently seen, and an avenue of lime trees leads from Tollgate Road up to it and the vicarage and two or three small houses. The only other house near is North Mimms Park, but the church serves several hamlets.

Place-names which occur in early deeds are Foxcroft, Walter's Grove, Merlyng, Bukmermedewe, Bushcroftfield, the Florysh Hach, Strytley, Worsdell, Rothstoke or Holstoke Farm, Gybbysworth, Roundcroft, Pepperland, Rougelond, Rochebrache, Danefeld, Eldley, Aberdenecroft, Christmas Pond, Ravenshethgat, and Friday Grove.

There is a moat at Puttock's Farm, near Welham Green. A pond on the left hand of the farm entrance probably originally formed part of this moat, which included nearly an acre of ground. In a field not far from this and north of Pancake Hall[2] there is a small irregular moat of three sides, one of which is much widened out. This moat may have included the large pond on the opposite side of the road called Dixon's Hill. Its overflow is into a branch of the Colne.

The 'Folly Gates' near Potters Bar are said to have been erected by Sir Jeremy Sambrooke, and there is a tradition that a farthing was placed under each brick. Another story is that they were erected to commemorate a visit of Henry VIII, possibly during the time when Sir Thomas More lived at More Hall.[3] Swanley Bar is thought to be a corruption of Swanlond Bar, taking its name from the family of Swanlond. It is probable that at Swanley Bar the lords of the manor took toll from all who passed through, as the lords of Hatfield did at Bell Bar.

Henry Peacham, the author of *The Compleat Gentleman*, was born at North Mimms about 1576. He was a very talented man, being well versed in

[1] Information from Bd. of Agric. (1905).

[1a] Recov. R. D. Enr. East. 22 Geo. III, m. 143, and Private Act 18 Geo. III, cap. 49.

[2] Nearly all the cottages on Pancake Hall have been pulled down.

[3] *Home Co. Mag.* 1902, p. 124.

science and mathematics, as well as in drawing, painting and music.

MANORS

A manor of *NORTH MIMMS* was held before the Conquest by three thegns, Queen Edith's men, who were able to sell it. In the Domesday Survey Mimms is entered among the possessions of the see of Chester, but it is stated to be the personal inheritance of Bishop Robert de Limesei from his father Rayner.[4] The manor next appears as one knight's fee held of the honour of Gloucester, to which it probably belonged as early as the twelfth century. But in 1303 it is returned as held of the earls of Gloucester and Hereford jointly,[5] and it sometimes occurs as held of the honour of Mandeville.[6] Possibly, therefore, lands in North Mimms were included in the possessions of the lords of Mandeville, which extended over the adjoining parishes of Shenley and South Mimms in Middlesex, at the time of the survey.

The holding of Bishop Robert was probably included in the fee held of the honour of Gloucester in 1212 by Miles de Somery,[7] who was succeeded in 1229 by his son Roger,[8] on whose death without issue in 1235–6 the manor passed to his brother Stephen.[9] In 1239 Stephen died childless,[10] and his possessions were inherited by his sisters, Maud widow of Sir Robert de Bachesworth, wife of Traher or Trakel son of Hoel, Amabilia wife of Sir Ernald de Mounteny, and Ela wife of Sir Robert de Selton or Shelton, and by Peter, a minor, the son of Peter Picot or Pygot, and Muriel, a fourth sister of Stephen.[11] Maud acquired the capital messuage of Mimms, two knights' fees held by Ralph de Chenduit and Ralph de Swineshead, and three-quarters of a fee in the tenure of Bijanus, Bayton, and Fannel. This Ralph de Swineshead was probably the father of Walter de Swineshead, knt., who in or about the year 1263 held lands, gardens, and a brew-house in North Mimms.[12] The reversion of the messuage of Hammedon after the death of Radina wife of Roger de Somery, and three knights' fees held by Robert de Somery and Richard de Eppelgar, fell to Amabilia de Mounteny. A capital messuage near the gate of Maud's lands was allotted to Peter Picot, while Ela became possessed of the reversion of the capital messuage of Haselingfield, then in the tenancy of Joan wife of Stephen de Somery, and of three knights' fees held by Peter Eardun.[13]

Somery. *Quarterly or and azure a bend gules.*

Maud was succeeded by her son, Roger de Bachesworth, who settled his manor on his stepfather Trakel for life;[14] and Ela by her son John by a second husband, Hubert de Monchesny,[15] who in 1278 enfeoffed his brother Ralph of his share of the manor.[16] According to a presentment made before the hundred court in 1274–5 North Mimms had withdrawn its suit at the sheriff's turn for ten years.[17] In 1277–8 Peter Picot, Roger de Bachesworth, Ernulph de Mounteny,[18] and Ralph de Monchesny successfully claimed view of frankpledge, amendment of the assize of bread and ale, gallows, waifs, and free warren in the vill of North Mimms, and quittance of the sheriff's turn by the payment of half a mark.[19]

Roger about 1294 granted his share of the manor to his brother, Richard de Bachesworth,[20] who in 1299–1300 granted all his possessions in North Mimms to Ralph de Monchesny and Albreda his wife for their life; or to them and their heirs for eight years if they should die within such period. In return Ralph and Albreda gave £60 to Richard, and undertook to provide an esquire armed and mounted, who should be at Carlisle on the day of the Nativity of John the Baptist, to fight for forty days against the Scots, and thus to discharge a moiety of the service for which Richard was bound to the abbot of St. Albans, and through him to the king, and for which Ralph would indemnify Richard.[21] It is likely that Richard set off to fight the Scots. All his rights in North Mimms were released to him by Sir John son and heir of Ralph de Monchesny in 1322,[22] a formality probably necessary to complete the conveyance of Richard's manor in North Mimms to Simon Swanlond, citizen and merchant of London, in 1316–17.[23] A grant to the same person by John de Monchesny of his fourth part of the manor, with the retention for himself of a life interest, was completed apparently in 1317–18.[24]

Monchesny. *Or three scutcheons barry vair and gules.*

The share of Ernulph de Mounteney was probably acquired by Simon Swanlond at much the same time. It was certainly held by him in 1347,[25] and he thus was possessed of three parts of the capital manor of North Mimms. He received grants of free warren in North Mimms in 1316[26] and in 1327,[27] and in 1332 he settled the manor on his children John, William, Simon, Thomas, Maud, and Katherine, in tail male.[28] The members of this family appear to have

Mounteny. *Azure a bend between six martlets or.*

[4] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 311.
[5] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 506, and *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425; cf. MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4282, 4290, 4400.
[6] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4282, 4290, 4400; Inq. p.m. 14 Edw. I, No. 13.
[7] *Red Book of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 506, and *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 270.
[8] *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.) i, 182.
[9] Ibid. i, 295.
[10] Inq. p.m. 31 Hen. III, No. 3.
[11] Ibid.; *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* i, 319.
[12] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4314.
[13] Ibid. 4447.
[14] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 39 Hen. III, No. 96.
[15] Coram Rege R. Trin. 27 Hen. III.
[16] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 210; Assize R. 323, m. 21.
[17] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 190.
[18] This name is erroneously given as Monchesny in the plea roll.
[19] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 279.
[20] Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. I, No. 120.
[21] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17.
[22] Ibid. 4415.
[23] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 10 Edw. II.
[24] Ibid. East. 11 Edw. II; MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4418.
[25] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4349.
[26] Chart. R. 10 Edw. II, m. 15, No. 36.
[27] Ibid. 1 Edw. III, m. 35, No. 74.
[28] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 6 Edw. III.

been absentee landlords. In 1332–3 the manor, with the reservation of a rent and certain pastures, was granted in farm by Simon to William of Pichicote, chaplain, for the term of his life, in return for £200.[29] Later it was similarly bestowed for nine years for a yearly rent of 30*s.* on William de Kesteven, who held the fourth part of the manor. This lease was confirmed by John son of Simon Swanlond in 1355.[30] In 1367 William son of Simon Swanlond, presumably John's brother and heir, leased the manor for ten years, with all rights except those which were attached to a tenement called Someries, to John Mountviron and Beatrix his wife, for a yearly rent of £33 6*s.* 8*d.*[31] Such lease was apparently renewed, for John and Beatrix held a court of the manor in 1378–9,[32] and in 1409 William son of the William Swanlond who held in 1367 made a grant to Richard Whittington, merchant and citizen of London, and others of the rent of £40 due to him from Beatrix Mountviron for the term of her life and for one year after her death.[33] This William Swanlond with Dionisia his wife sold his three parts of the manor in 1428 to Thomas Knolles, grocer,[34] who 'purchased it with a part of his goods duly gotten by merchandise. . . . He was a merchant in the city of London, and by his wisdom and governance was an alderman of the same city, and he was twice chosen mayor, in which time he did many notable things which do great easement to many people; and moreover with the part of his goods did marry his children to such men as were at that time much taken heed by.'[35]

The fourth part of the manor passed from Peter Picot to his son John in 1285–6,[36] and from him to another Peter Picot,[37] probably identical with Peter son of Ralph of North Mimms, who with Joan his wife conveyed a manor of North Mimms to John of Hertford in 1291.[38] It is probable that the surname of this John was Hedersete, and that he had for his wife Margery, who afterwards married Roger heir and relative of Roger Cosyn of Norfolk,[39] who appears to have conveyed a life interest in the manor to Walter de Castello and Sarah his wife. After Walter's death Sarah continued to hold the manor, and afterwards married Gerard de Oudenard. Roger Cosyn confirmed the manor to her and her second husband,[40] and this grant was confirmed in 1321 by William Hedersete, son of Margery Cosyn, to whom the manor was to revert on the death of Gerard and Sarah.[41] In 1310–11 Sarah conveyed her right to Swyneshedlond, in North Mimms, Shopwelle, and la Roche, to Ralph de Bokenham, rector of Ellingham.[42] It is probable that this land included all or part of the possessions of the family of Swineshead, a member of which was a tenant of the manor in 1239. In 1315 Swyneshedlond was held by Peter de Bokenham of Norfolk, and sold by him to Simon de Swanlond.[43] In the same year Margery Cosyn, now a widow, by a release of her right, rendered Simon's ownership complete in a grant which was witnessed by her sons William and Simon Hedersete.[44] The reversion of the main part of her share of the manor remained, however, in her tenure. It was mortgaged by her in 1317 to John Vance, clerk, once citizen of London, and son and heir of John Vance of Lucca.[45] It passed from her to her son William Hedersete, citizen of London, who held this part of the manor in 1337.[46] He was a collector of the great custom of the king in London, and because of arrears in his account certain of his lands in North Mimms escheated to the crown, and were granted to William de Kesteven, clerk.[47] Hedersete's heirs were his daughters, Cicely the wife of Alan Ruddock, and Katherine, and they in 1339 conveyed the remainder of his possessions in North Mimms to William de Kesteven.[48] The new owner became involved in a quarrel with Simon Swanlond as to respective rights in the common of Rotemere, which pertained to the manor of North Mimms, and in 1347–8 it was provided that such portion thereof as belonged to the fourth part of the manor should be defined and inclosed.[49] In 1388 William de Kesteven sold his share of the manor to the farmer of its other three parts, Beatrix Mountviron.[50] Beatrix had in 1391 become the widow of William Bakton, and as such she sold her fourth part of the manor to Thomas Knolles and Joan his wife for a hundred marks of silver.[51]

This Thomas Knolles, lord of all the manor of North Mimms, died in 1435–6, and left as his heir a son Thomas,[52] who, like his father, is called citizen and grocer of London.[53] He devised the manor to his son Robert, who came into possession in 1446, and in that year settled it on himself and his heirs, with remainder to his brother Richard, in tail male.[54] In 1457 Robert did homage to Richard duke of York for the manor which he held of the honour of Clare by military service,[55] and in 1478 he paid 6*s.* 8*d.* which he owed for suit at the court of the same honour.[56] In 1483 he discharged to the feodary of Essex and Hertfordshire the suit due from North Mimms to the honour of Stamlorne,[57] and in 1484 he paid 3*s.* 4*d.* to the feodary of the duchy of Lancaster in Essex and Hertfordshire, as suit of court to the honour of Mandeville.[58] Further, in 1484 he paid 4*s.* 4*d.* due to the sheriff of Hertfordshire, to the gardener of the 'king's grenewey,'[59] and in 1447, as the

KNOLLES. *Gules a cheveron argent with three roses gules thereon.*

[29] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4424.
[30] Ibid. 4425.
[31] Ibid. 4426.
[32] Ibid. [33] Ibid. 4435.
[34] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 7 Hen. VI, and *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.
[35] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4284.
[36] Inq. p.m. 14 Edw. I, No. 13.
[37] Feet. of F. Herts. Mich. 22 Edw. I.
[38] Ibid. Hil. 19 Edw. I.
[39] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4419.
[40] Ibid. 4348, 4588 and Inq. p.m. 30 Edw. I, No. 58; *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425.
[41] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 14 Edw. II.
[42] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4388.
[43] Ibid. 4311, 4328.
[44] Ibid. 4333.
[45] Ibid. 4419, 4307.
[46] Ibid. 4318. [47] Ibid. 4393.
[48] P.R.O. Anct. D. C. 3246; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 13 Edw. III, and Ibid. East. 13 Edw. III.
[49] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4349.
[50] Feet of F. Herts. East. 11 Ric. II; MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4443.
[51] Ibid. 4445; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 14 Ric. II.
[52] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Lond. A, parcel 1.
[53] Ibid. Press 17, 4285.
[54] Ibid. 4285.
[55] Ibid. 4296.
[56] Ibid. 4275.
[57] Ibid. 4295. There seems to be no other mention of this overlordship.
[58] Ibid. 4277. [59] Ibid. 4279.

holder of one knight's fee in North Mimms, he contributed 2*s.* to the aid for the marriage of Princess Anne, the king's eldest daughter.[60]

Up to this date the manor appears to have been thickly wooded,[61], but Robert is responsible for the cutting down of much timber.[62] A moiety of his property was inherited by each of his two daughters, Anne who married Henry Frowick, and Elizabeth the wife of James Stracheley.[63] Henry and Anne Frowick held their share in 1495,[64] and in 1507 sued John More and Joan his wife for rent at their court of North Mimms.[65] They had a son Thomas who died without issue, and two daughters, Isabel who married Thomas Bedlowe and Elizabeth the wife of John Coningsby.[66] Anne's share of the manor came to John Coningsby and Elizabeth,[67] and in 1529–30 James Stracheley and Elizabeth conveyed their half of the manor to John Coningsby,[68] who thus became possessed of the whole manor. Elizabeth Coningsby survived her husband and afterwards married William Dodds,[69] and the manor was settled upon them for their lives in 1557 by Henry (later Sir Henry) Coningsby, son of John Coningsby and Elizabeth, with reversion to Henry.[70] Sir Henry died seised of the manor in 1590, and at this time it was held as of the honours of Clare and Mandeville for fealty and two suits at the court of the honour.[71] It passed to his son Sir Ralph Coningsby, who died in 1615, having settled the manor on Francis his eldest son.[72] Francis died without issue in 1628, and the manor came to his brother Thomas,[73] who was a loyal adherent to the cause of Charles I. He forfeited all his lands under the Commonwealth, but North Mimms was restored to his widow Martha and his sons Harry and Thomas in 1652.[74] Martha and Harry sold it in 1658 to Sir Thomas Hyde of Aldbury.[75] Bridget the only daughter and heir of Sir Thomas married Peregrine Osborne, Viscount Dunblane, afterwards duke of Leeds, and on the death of her father in 1665 [76] she and her husband succeeded to the manor of North Mimms.[77] Peregrine died in 1729, and his second but eldest surviving son Peregrine Hyde in 1731. Bridget died in 1733, and her grandson Thomas, duke of Leeds, son of Peregrine Hyde, succeeded her.[78] He married Mary Godolphin, and on his death in 1789 left as heir his youngest son Francis Godolphin,[79] who died in 1799, and whose son and heir George William Frederick[80] and Charlotte his wife sold the manor in 1800 to Henry Browne.[81] In 1823 Henry Browne and his wife Caroline Susannah sold it to William Heygate,[82] who after holding it for about a year sold it to the trustees of Fulke Southwell Greville-Nugent, afterwards Lord Greville, then a minor.[83] He sold the manor and park of North Mimms in 1870 to Coningsby Charles Sibthorp,[84] eldest son of Gervaise Tottenham Waldo-Sibthorp, a descendant of Thomas and Martha Coningsby through their daughter Elizabeth.[85] From Coningsby Charles Sibthorp, who had already become possessed of Potterells, the other estate of the Coningsby family in this parish, this manor passed by sale about 1888 to Mr. Hamilton Bruce, who sold it in 1893 to Mr. Walter H. Burns. His widow, Mrs. Burns, now holds it [86] and resides in North Mimms Park, the present manor house, which was considerably altered about a hundred years ago, and to which Mr. Walter H. Burns made extensive additions.[87]

Sibthorp. *Argent two bars gules and a border sable.*

The house is of red brick with diaper patterns of a different colour and stone dressings. Though a good deal repaired the general appearance has been little altered since its first building. The exact date of this is not known, but it must be somewhere in the neighbourhood of 1600. Sir Ralph Coningsby was its builder, and the arms of Coningsby are over the west doorway. The house has a central block containing the hall and main entrance, and gabled side wings projecting to form a court which is open towards the north. The principal doorway is set in a projecting block with two ranges of large mullioned and transomed windows, finished with two gabled roofs. In the middle of each side of the court is a square turret, with a leaded cupola, and the chimney-stacks are everywhere of excellent detail, with tall cut brick shafts and moulded cornices. Throughout the building the windows are stone-mullioned, and though the detail is plain the whole effect is very good, and the house is one of the most attractive and interesting domestic buildings in the county. Its internal arrangements, as might be expected, have been a good deal modernized, but there is a fair amount of carved ornament, the best of which is a chimney-piece with figures of Pyramus and Thisbe, dated 1563.

The old manor house, which was probably destroyed when the present building was erected, appears to have stood a little more to the north-east, and nearer the church. It was in the old mansion that Princess Elizabeth stayed on her way to London from Ashridge, when summoned to answer for her supposed complicity in Wyatt's rebellion in 1553–4.[88]

Osborne. *Quarterly ermine and azure a cross or.*

[60] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4281, 4324, 4356, 4365.
[61] Ibid. 4290.
[62] Ibid. 4358, 4360, 4403.
[63] *Herald and Gen.* vii, 553.
[64] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 11 Hen. VII.
[65] Ibid. Trin. 22 Hen. VII.
[66] *Herald and Gen.* vii, 553.
[67] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 32 Hen. VIII.
[68] Ibid. Trin. 21 Hen. VIII.
[69] Berry, *Herts. Gen.* 163.
[70] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary.
[71] Inq. p.m. 34 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 51.
[72] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 535, No. 34.
[73] Ibid. No. 35.
[74] *Cal. of Com. for Compounding*, 854.
[75] Close, 1658, pt. 3, No. 1, and Recov. R. East. 1658, rot. 105.
[76] Burke, *Extinct Baronage.*
[77] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage* under Leeds; Recov. R. Mich. 35 Chas. II, rot. 52.
[78] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*; Recov. R. Hil. 8 Geo. II, rot. 261, and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 21 Geo. III.
[79] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage* and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 34 Geo. III.
[80] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage.*
[81] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 40 Geo. III.
[82] Ibid. Hil. 3 & 4 Geo. IV; *Herts. County Rec.* ii, 299.
[83] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 284.
[84] Ibid.
[85] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, under Sibthorp.
[86] Information supplied by Mr. Batty, vicar.
[87] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 73.
[88] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 284.

There appears to have been a considerable number of tithings in the manor of North Mimms.[89] A view of frankpledge took place annually on the feast of St. Gregory, and a court leet was held every three weeks, of which the average yearly profits amounted in 1428–9 to £10. At this date all the liberties claimed in 1277–8 existed. In the lease to John and Beatrix Mountviron it was provided that they should choose a reeve from the villein tenants every year.[90] In 1428–9 the fourfold division of the manor into Bacheworthes, Pigots, Mounteneyes, and Monchesnyes survived. The lord had gallows at Wamborenghill, a tumbril and a pillory which stood between Pigots and Bacheworthes. At Colney Heath, Mymwode, and Northawwood he had commons. In 1403 there was a mill on the manor of William Swanlond,[91] and in 1428–9 a horse mill existed on Mounteneyes.[92] A mill at North Mimms is mentioned in 1658 and in 1666,[93] and there is now a disused mill at Colney Heath. There were 'ponds, ditches, and fisheries' in the manor of Hubert de Monchesny,[94] and his son John demised to his brother rights in the manorial waters.[95] Simon Swanlond reserved to himself the path which led to the fishery, and 'wheels and other engines which appertained to Roughdell,' when he made a lease of the field called Longeforleng.[96] Fisheries were held by William Swanlond, and Thomas Knolles had a fishery which lay in the Ponde Garden.[97] In 1469–70 it was decided at the court of the manor that the lord should make a bridge at 'Westburnbrigge' on the king's highway, and repair 'Delbrigge.'[98]

At 'Nevellyfeld' the priest of the chantry of Hatfield had his chamber, for which he paid suit to the court of North Mimms.[99] In 1367–8 the king's highway led from the church of North Mimms to London.[100]

In 1428–9 there was a house with gardens at Bacheworthes which may have occupied the site of that which Maud de Bachesworth inherited, or have been identical with it. The capital messuage of Pigots was then the guest house of the lord of the manor, and two dovecots were annexed to it. Another capital messuage was called Swineshead.[100a]

POTTERELLS (Potterells Grove) was held at an early date of the manor of North Mimms by John Firth.[101] The land which bore this name was acquired by the family of Lord Scales. In 1417–18 William Swanlond granted to Thomas Knolles a rent due to him from Matilda, Lady Scales, for a tenement in North Mimms,[102] and in the court of the manor held in 1454–5 it was presented that Sir John Fortescue had acquired from Thomas, Lord Scales, a tenement called Potterells.[103] When Robert Knolles was lord of the manor, Lord Scales claimed the overlordship of 'a place called Potterell Roynge.' In reply Robert declared that the manor of Potterells had been held of the manor of North Mimms by the yearly rent of 14*s.*, and by suit of court, the customs of wardship, marriage, and release, at and since the time of his grandfather's purchase, and that it had been acquired by John Fortescue.[104] Potterells continued to follow the descent of Brookmans, and in 1621 it is described as a manor appurtenant to Brookmans.[105] In 1632 it was sold by Thomas son of Robert Faldo to Thomas and Martha Coningsby,[106] and thus was united to the capital manor, becoming the head quarters of the Coningsby family at North Mimms. From Martha Coningsby it descended to her second son Ralph,[107] who died in 1703 without issue,[108] and left Potterells to Roger son of his brother Thomas.[109] Roger married Mary Fish and died in 1707, leaving Roger, his third and eldest surviving son, his heir.[110] Roger Coningsby died in 1753 without issue[111] and left Potterells to his cousins Charles De Laet and Catherine Dell jointly, with remainder to Charles De Laet.[112] Catherine died in 1769, and Charles became sole possessor of the estate, which on his death in 1792 he devised to Justinian Casamajor,[113] with remainder in tail male to his six sons (omitting Justinian the eldest son), who were godsons of Charles De Laet, and to another godson Gervaise Tottenham Waldo-Sibthorp.[114] Justinian Casamajor died in 1820, and all his sons died without issue.[115] Charles De Laet Waldo-Sibthorp, father of Gervaise Tottenham mentioned above, seems to have been possessed of Potterells.[116] He died in 1855 and was succeeded by his son Gervaise Tottenham, on whose death in 1861 the property came to his eldest son, Coningsby Charles Waldo-Sibthorp.[117] The Potterells estate was sold by Mr. Sibthorp to Mr. T. Hamilton Bruce, and in 1893 Mr. Hamilton Bruce sold the house and the fields surrounding it to Mr. William Cotton Curtis, then residing at Potterells. Mr. Curtis died in 1905 and the property passed to his son, Mr. George Curtis, who lives there now with his sisters. The house is of red brick with slated roof and straight front and a high stone porch.

The manor of *BROOKMANS* (Bruckmans or Mymmeshall) was held as of the honour of Clare in socage.[118] In 1388 Nicholas de Mymmes sued Walter atte More of London and Katherine his wife for the manor of North Mimms called Mymmeshall. Nicholas claimed the manor by descent from his grandfather John de Mymmes who was living in the reign of Edward II.[119] It was held in 1400 by John Brookman, from whose family it probably took its name,[120] and whose widow Elizabeth, afterwards wife of John Chamberlain, evidently settled the manor on her second husband for her lifetime in 1437–8.[121] Thomas Betley, one of the trustees to whom the manor had been given by

[89] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4270, 4271.
[90] Ibid. 4426.
[91] Ibid. 4437.
[92] Ibid. 4290.
[93] Recov. R. East. 1658, rot. 105; *Herts. County Rec.* i, 184.
[94] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4448.
[95] Ibid. 4413.
[96] Ibid. 4363.
[97] Ibid. 4449.
[98] Ibid. 4271.
[99] Ibid.
[100] Ibid. 4321.
[100a] Ibid. 4290.
[101] Ibid. 4274.
[102] Ibid. 4406.
[103] Ibid. 4284.
[104] Ibid. 4234.
[105] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 400, No. 53. In 1548 a capital messuage called Potterells in North Mimms was returned as belonging to Lord Seymour (S.P. Dom. Edw. VI, iv, No. 44, i).
[106] Close, 8 Chas. I, pt. 29, No. 22.
[107] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 458.
[108] Berry, *Herts. Gen.* 163.
[109] Ibid.
[110] Ibid.
[111] Berry, *Herts. Gen.* 163.
[112] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 458.
[113] Ibid. and *Misc. Gen. et Her.* (New Ser.), i, 87.
[114] Ibid.
[115] Ibid.
[116] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, under Sibthorp.
[117] Ibid.
[118] Inq. p.m. 16 Hen. VII, vol. 15, No. 3.
[119] Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from the Plea R.* 174.
[120] *Home Counties Mag.* iv, 124 (1902).
[121] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 9, No. 12.

John Brookman, had already enfeoffed Richard Swaynesey of the manor, and litigation arose between Richard Swaynesey and John Chamberlain. A memorandum at the end of the suit states that John Twyer and Peter Aumener constituted themselves sureties for John Chamberlain and Elizabeth, and undertook to pay the expenses of Thomas Betley and Richard Swaynesey if the case was decided in their favour.[122] In 1455–6 John Twyer sold the manor to John Fortescue,[123] who died seised of half the manor of North Mimms in 1500–1, and was succeeded by his son John.[124] He died in 1517, and the manor passed to his son Henry,[125] who died seised of it in 1576, having settled it upon his son Dudley,[126] who died in 1604. His son and heir Daniel[127] sold it in 1617 to Robert Faldo of Gray's Inn,[128] who died seised of it in 1621, leaving his son Thomas his heir.[129] In 1638 William, Thomas, and Henry Faldo conveyed a messuage and land in North Mimms, Bell Barres, and elsewhere to Paul Pinder,[130] who died seised of Brookmans in 1643, leaving Paul his son and heir.[131] He died without issue, and the manor came to his sister Mary wife of Sir William Dudley.[132] William and Mary sold it in 1666 to Andrew Fountain,[133] who is supposed to have pulled down the old mansion and erected a new one, as the date 1680 was upon the spouting of that house, which in its turn was destroyed by fire about 1892,[134] and has never been rebuilt. Andrew sold the manor in 1702 to George Liddell and Charles Sanderson.[135] It subsequently came to John, Lord Somers, baron of Evesham.[136] Lord Somers had appeared as junior counsel for the seven bishops in 1688, and held many high offices of state, being in turn Attorney-General in 1692, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal in 1692–3, and Lord Chancellor in 1697.[137] He was impeached by the House of Commons in 1701 for various crimes, of which the chief was that he was supposed to be the instigator of the second Partition Treaty. After this he retired to his Brookmans estate, and passed the rest of his days in literary pursuits. He died in 1716 without issue, and his heirs were his sisters, Mary wife of Charles Cocks of Worcester, and Elizabeth wife of Sir Joseph Jekyll, knt., Master of the Rolls.[138] By a subsequent partition this manor came to Sir Joseph Jekyll and Elizabeth.[139] Joseph died in 1738 without issue, and on the death of his widow in 1745 the estate came to her nephew James Cocks, son of her sister Mary.[140] He was succeeded in 1750 by his only son James, who died unmarried in France in 1758,[141] when the manor came to his uncle John Cocks of Castleditch. He died in 1771 and was succeeded by his son Charles,[142] who with his son John Somers Cocks sold the estate in 1784 to William Strong.[143] From him it passed to Alexander Higginson, who sold it in 1785 to Humphrey Sibthorp,[144] of whom it was purchased in 1786 by Samuel Robert Gaussen.[145] On his death in 1812 it descended to his eldest son Samuel Robert Gaussen. He died in 1816 and was succeeded by his son Robert William,[146] who married Elizabeth Christian daughter and co-heir of James Casamajor of Potterells. On his death in 1880 Brookmans came to his eldest son Robert George Gaussen, who died in 1906, when the manor passed to his eldest daughter Emilia Christian wife of Mr. Herbert Loftus Tottenham, who now holds it. She has recently changed the name of Tottenham for that of Gaussen. The stables, which were untouched by the fire of 1892, have been added to and converted into a residence where Mrs. Gaussen now lives.

Fortescue. *Azure a bend engrailed argent between two cotises or.*

Somers. *Vert a fesse dancetty ermine.*

Cocks. *Sable a cheveron between three pairs of harts' horns argent.*

Gaussen. *Azure a lamb argent standing on a mount vert and a chief argent with three bees therein.*

The manor of *MORE HALL* (More, Gobions or Gubbins) was held by knight service as of the honour of Gloucester.[147] Salmon in his history of Hertfordshire states that this manor was held by Sir Richard Gobion in the reign of Stephen,[148] but the first authentic mention we have of it is in 1300, when Roger de Bachesworth, on granting his share of the manor of North Mimms (q.v.) to his brother Richard, retired to a certain manor of the Hospitallers called Morehall, where he died.[149] In 1390 John More held the manor,[150] and in 1397 one knight's fee and a half in North Mimms was held by John More of London.[151]

122 Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 9, No. 12.
123 Close, 34 Hen. VI, m. 25.
124 Inq. p.m. 16 Hen. VII, vol. 15, No. 3.
125 Ibid. 10 Hen. VIII, No. 126.
126 Ibid. vol. 177, No. 55.
127 Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 286, No. 188.
128 Close, 14 Jas. I, pt. 31, No. 3.
129 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 400, No. 53.
130 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 14 Chas. I.
131 Inq. p.m. 21 Chas. I, pt. 26, No. 23.
132 Burke, *Extinct Baronage*, under Dudley of Clapton.
133 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 18 Chas. II; Close, 18 Chas. II, pt. 8, No. 30.
134 *Home Counties Mag.* (1902), 125. From a survey of the house and lands of Brookmans, taken in 1638, it seems more probable that the house was built at about that time, for in this survey are enumerated the various rooms of 'a fair house new built with brick,' for which Mr. Pinder paid yearly £36. John Walker, a tenant at will, paid £2 for 'the old mansion house.' At the end of the survey this note is added: 'the goodness of the tenure, the beauty of the seat, the nearness to London, are considerations to increase the value' (S. P. Dom. Chas. I, ccccviii, No. 142).
135 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 1 Anne.
136 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 453.
137 *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
138 Burke, *Dormant and Extinct Peerage.*
139 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 453.
140 Burke, *Peerage and Baronetage.*
141 Ibid. 142 Ibid.
143 Recov. R. East. 24 Geo. III, rot. 31.
144 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 25 Geo. III.
145 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 453.
146 Burke, *Landed Gentry.*
147 Inq. p.m. 21 Ric. II, No. 29.
148 Salmon, *Hist. of Herts.* 64.
149 Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. I, No. 120.
150 *Home Counties Mag.* iv, 124 (1902).
151 Inq. p.m. 21 Ric. II, No. 29.

North Mimms Church from the South-east

In 1500 it was held by Sir John More, father of the famous Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor, who is said to have written 'Utopia' there.[152] After the trial and execution of Sir Thomas in 1535 the property was confiscated, and was granted in 1546 by Henry VIII for twenty-one years to William Honynges.[153] Edward VI in 1550 granted it to his sister Princess Elizabeth for her life,[154] and she in 1586 granted it to Margaret Knolls for twenty-one years.[155] Queen Mary in the first year of her reign granted the reversion after the expiration of these leases to Anne More, widow of John More, eldest son of Sir Thomas, and to Thomas son of John, and the heirs of Thomas, to be held as of the honour of Hunsdon for a twentieth part of a knight's fee.[156] Thomas More died in 1606, having settled the manor in 1603 upon his son Christopher Cresacre on his marriage with Elizabeth Gage.[157] In 1629 Christopher conveyed the manor to Thomas Rooper, for a settlement on the marriage of his son Thomas with Mary daughter of Sir Basil Brooke.[158] Christopher was succeeded by Thomas, and from him it passed to his second son Basil, his eldest son William having died before him without issue.[159] In 1693 Basil and his wife Ann, and his son Christopher Cresacre and Katherine his wife, sold the manor to Sir Edward Des Bouverie,[160] who died in 1695, leaving two sons William and Jacob.[161] They in 1694, in fulfilment of their father's will, conveyed it to John Williams in trust for Jacob,[162] who afterwards sold it in 1697 to Robert Beachcroft.[163] He sold it to Jeremy Sambrooke,[164] who by will dated 14 May, 1746, left the manor to Judith Sambrooke for life, with remainder to his nephew John Freeman, second son of his sister Susannah wife of John Cook Freeman.[165] On the death of Mrs. Sambrooke it came to John Freeman, who sold it in 1777 to John Hunter.[166] John by his wife Ann had a daughter Ann, wife of William Hornby,[167] by whom she had a daughter Hannah. Ann Hornby died in 1777,[168] and her father by his will dated 27 February, 1802, left the manor to Thomas Holmes husband of his granddaughter Hannah,[169] who in 1804 settled it upon himself and his son William.[170] Thomas assumed the name of Hunter,[171] and afterwards sold the manor to Thomas Nash Kemble,[172] who died in 1833.[173] In 1836 the estate was sold by the trustees of his will to Robert William Gaussen of Brookmans Park.[174] Shortly after Mr. Gaussen acquired this estate, he pulled down the house and incorporated the grounds surrounding it with Brookmans Park.[175]

More. *Argent a cheveron engrailed between three moor-cocks sable.*

In the time of Thomas Nash Kemble the gardens at Gobions, which had been laid out by Bridgman,[176] were widely celebrated.

LEGGATTS is a small estate in the hamlet of Little Heath, about four miles south-east of the parish church. It was a portion of Gobions, but was not sold with the estate on the death of Mr. Kemble. Mrs. Virginia Kemble his widow held it till her death, which occurred in 1870, when it was sold to William Webb More.[177] In 1881 it was bought by Mr. Samuel Gurney Sheppard,[178] from whom it passed to his sons Samuel Gurney and Gerald. The house is now occupied by the former.

Manor of the *RECTORY*.—There seems to have been a manor attached to the rectory of North Mimms, of which successive rectors were lords, for in 1306–7 free warren was granted in North Mimms to John de Kirkeby, parson of the church of North Mimms,[179] and in 1366 and 1371 Thomas de Horton, rector of the church, held courts in North Mimms,[180] and William de Kesteven, a former rector, seems to have done so also.[181] There is now a farm known as Parsonage Farm in the north of the parish, which belongs to Mrs. Gaussen, and is occupied by Mr. Herbert Bosanquet.

CHURCHES

The church of *OUR LADY*, North Mimms, consists of chancel 32 ft. 3 in. by 18 ft. 4 in., with north vestry and north chapel 23 ft. 4 in. by 13 ft.; nave, 43 ft. 3 in. by 18 ft. 2 in., with north and south aisles 10 ft. 2 in. wide; south porch, and west tower. The masonry of the walls is of flints, with a certain quantity of Totternhoe stone and brick, and a few blocks of pudding stone, the roofs of nave and chancel being red-tiled, and those of the aisles of flat pitch, leaded. The oldest part of the church is the chancel, which is of the same width as the nave, and has a slight lean to the south. The north chapel, which appears to have been built for a chantry founded in 1328 by Simon Swanlond, and had an altar of St. Katherine, follows the line of the chancel, and the chancel walls are doubtless older than the date of the building of the chapel. About 1340 the nave and aisles were entirely rebuilt, though it is probable that the dimensions of the former nave were preserved; and a central tower, which would have taken up the western half of the existing chancel, was planned but never carried out. The date of the stoppage is significant, and may be another instance of the effects of the Black Death of 1348–9, though the division of liability at this point between rector and parish must also be taken into account. When building was again undertaken it was on a less ambitious scale, and the lack of a tower was supplied by the erection of the present west tower

152 *Home Counties Mag.* iv, 124 (1902).
153 Pat. 1 Mary, pt. 2, m. 17.
154 Ibid. 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3.
155 Ibid. 28 Eliz. pt. 6.
156 Ibid. 1 Mary, pt. 2, m. 17.
157 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 299, No. 150.
158 Recov. R. East. 5 Chas. I, rot. 32.
159 Burke, *Commoners*, iii, 451.
160 Close, 5 Will. and Mary, pt. 6, No. 14; Feet. of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Will. and Mary.
161 *Harl. Soc.* viii, 396.
162 Close, 6 Will. and Mary, pt. 7, No. 20, and ibid, pt. 6, No. 7.
163 Ibid. 9 Will. III, pt. 5, No. 22.
164 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 449; Wotton, *Engl. Baronetage*, iv, 89.
165 Ibid. 166 Ibid.
167 Mon. Ins. in North Mimms church.
168 Ibid.
169 D. Enr. Recov. R. East. 44 Geo. III, m. 77.
170 Ibid.
171 Mon. Ins. to Harriet Holmes.
172 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 288.
173 Mon. Ins. in North Mimms church.
174 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 288; *Home Counties Mag.* iv, 124 (1902).
175 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 288.
176 Jones, *Views of Seats, Mansions, &c. of Herts.* (pub. 1829).
177 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 289.
178 Information supplied by Mr. S. G. Sheppard.
179 Chart. R. 35 Edw. I, m. 16, No. 38.
180 P.R.O. Ct. R. (Gen. Ser.), bdle. 178, No. 19.
181 Ibid.

in the fifteenth century. In modern times (1860) the church has been repaired, and the north vestry and south porch are modern additions.

The chancel has a three-light east window, with net tracery, but only the arch and jambs are old. In the south wall are two windows, both with modern tracery, the eastern of the two, which has an ancient head and jambs, being of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil over, and the second having net tracery. Between the windows is a plain pointed doorway, the external stonework being modern, and below the first window an arched recess for the sedilia, with a fourteenth-century cinquefoiled piscina to the east. No stonework in the windows or doorway appears to be older than the beginning of the fourteenth century, but the masonry of the walls may possibly be of somewhat earlier date. At the east end of the north wall is the door to the vestry, made of white marble, and forming part of the basement of the large white marble monument of John, Lord Somers, 1716. The greater part of the north side of the chancel is taken up by an arcade of two bays in modern stonework, opening to the north chapel. The chancel arch, which was intended to be the western arch of a central tower, is high and massive, of three chamfered orders springing from recessed and chamfered piers with moulded capitals and bases, and is abutted on north and south by smaller arches of like detail which would have opened from the aisles into the transepts, that on the south being blocked. Parts of the west jambs of the northern and southern arches of the tower also remain. The north chapel, the east end of which is blocked by an organ, has two original windows on the north of two trefoiled lights with a flowing quatrefoil in the head, the lines of the inclosing arch following those of the tracery. The modern vestry is built against its east wall, and is lighted by a two-light east window, copied from those of the chapel.

The nave is of three bays with north and south arcades of two orders, the details being like those of the chancel arch, and the aisles are lighted by three-light windows with net tracery, three on the north and one at the west of the north aisle, and two on the south and one at the west in the south aisle, the middle bay of the latter containing the south doorway with a continuous moulded outer arch having a hollow casement between two double ogees. Externally the windows have moulded labels, and all the stonework in the nave, except where repaired, is of the date of the rebuilding, *c.* 1340. At the east end of the south aisle is the blocked arch already noticed, and the south-east buttress is of red brick with a stone sundial which appears to be dated 1584 and has a mutilated inscription. The south-west buttress is of wrought stone and comparatively modern date. The tower has diagonal buttresses at all four angles, and has been built outside the west end of the nave, the junction being made by means of the eastern buttresses. It is tall, of three stages, with a plastered embattled parapet and a wooden spire covered with sheet copper. The belfry stage has windows of two cinquefoiled lights with flattened heads, and the stage below is blank except on the west, where there is a three-light window with net tracery, like those in the nave.

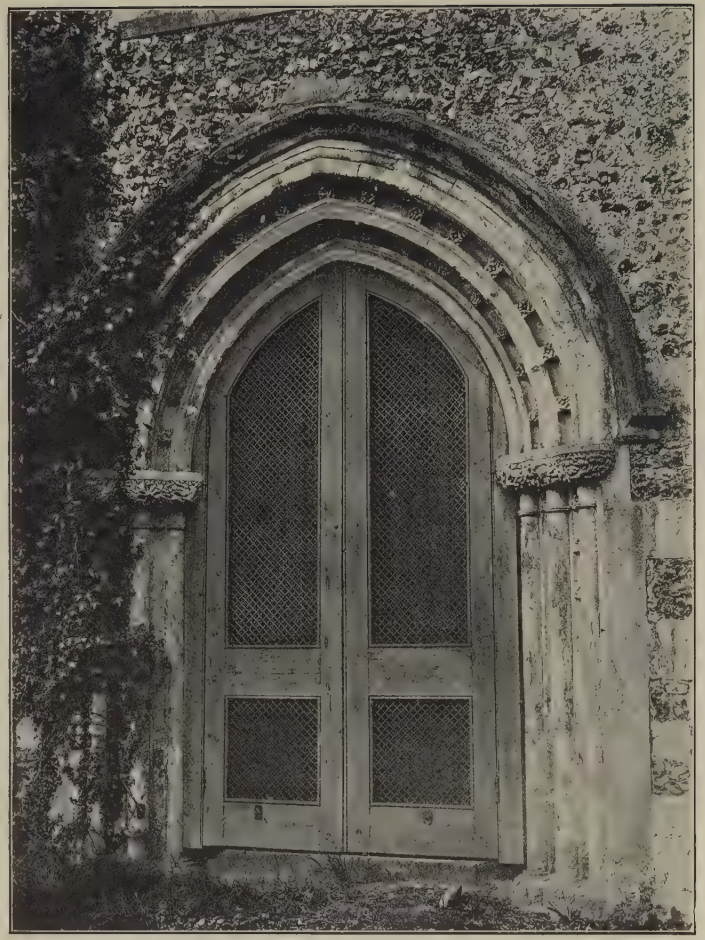
Below it is a fine fourteenth-century doorway of three moulded orders with flowers in the hollows and jambs, with three engaged shafts and excellent foliate capitals. The labels over the arch and window are, however, of fifteenth-century section, though much patched with Roman cement, and it seems probable that both door and window were originally in the west wall of the nave, and have been reset here at the building of the tower. The wall on either side of the west door has bands of wrought stone, and in the lower part chequers of stone and flint. The east arch of the tower is of fifteenth-century date, with an engaged shaft and moulded capitals to the inner order, and at the south-west angle is a stone stair.

The pulpit, of early seventeenth-century date, is a good specimen of woodwork, hexagonal with panelled sides, and a deep band of carving above the panels, the base and cornice being modern. The altar-table is also of the seventeenth century, with baluster legs, but with these exceptions the church retains no old woodwork in roofs or fittings, though the stone corbels of a former fifteenth-century nave roof remain. In the north chapel is some seventeenth-century heraldic glass with Coningsby alliances, and a few pieces of white and gold fifteenth-century glass with a well-preserved figure of a majesty.

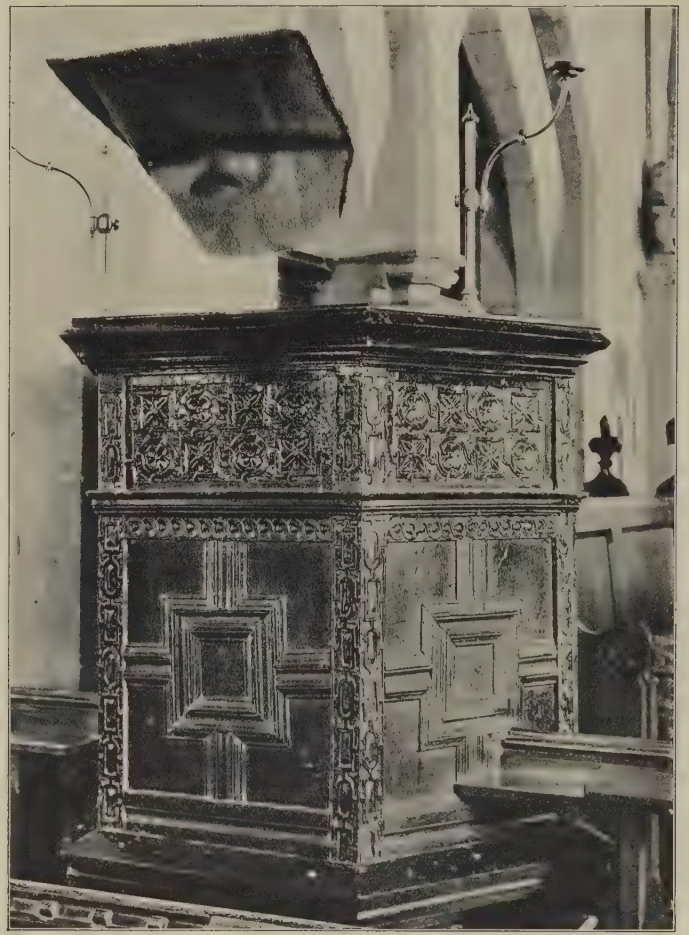
The font stands at the west end of the nave, and is modern.

The church is rich in monuments. On the north wall of the church is a beautiful fourteenth-century brass (probably Flemish, *c.* 1350), said to be that of Thomas de Horton, 1360. It shows the figure of a priest in mass vestments holding a chalice, which is covered by a paten, and standing under a cusped canopy on a bracket-shaped base on which are two lions seated back to back, having between them a shield charged with a saltire between four crosses crosslet fitchy. Beneath the priest's feet is a stag. Above the canopy is a row of arched panels, that in the middle containing a figure of our Lord holding the soul of the deceased, between censing angels ; and on either side, in the jambs of the canopy, are figures of Sts. Peter, James, and Andrew on the right hand, and Paul, John Evangelist, and Bartholomew on the left. On the south wall of the chancel, below the piscina, is a brass plate with an inscription to Thomas Hewet, 1587, and his wife Elizabeth, 1590 ; and east of the south door are the figures of a knight in plate armour with fluted tuilles and a mail hauberk, of a civilian and his wife with four sons and six daughters, and of Richard Butler and his wife, *c.* 1560. West of the south door is the figure of Elizabeth Knolles, 1458, and two sons, and an inscription below to her husband Robert Knolles, the date of his death being left blank. All these brasses were taken up from the floor in 1860.

In the north-east angle of the chancel is the large white marble monument of John, Lord Somers, 1716, with a seated figure of Justice. The marble door in the base of the monument has been already noticed. In the north chapel is a panelled altar tomb of early fifteenth-century style, said to be that of Elizabeth Coningsby ; and below the north-west window of the north aisle a late sixteenth-century altar-tomb of alabaster with an incised figure of a woman on the slab, the lines being inlaid with a black composition. Round the edge of the slab is a much-worn inscription in raised black-letter, a fine and effective work. It commemorates a lady of the Barford family. Near it on the walls are several eighteenth-century marble



North Mimms Church: West Doorway



North Mimms Church: The Pulpit

monuments, the best being that of George Jarvis, 1718, with a white marble bust.

There are six bells, all by John Briant of Hertford, 1806, and a blank priest's bell.

The plate comprises a silver communion cup of *c.* 1570, the marks being obliterated, with two bands of strap-work round the bowl; a second cup, copied from it in 1849; a paten of 1717, and a flagon of 1707, both engraved with a lozenge containing six ostrich feathers; and a brass almsdish. Besides these there are two unusual and interesting pieces, a tall standing covered cup of Nuremberg make, *c.* 1610, of silver gilt, and a very remarkable amber tankard, silver-gilt mounted, with figures of the Virtues in low relief, German work of the seventeenth century. This latter is loaned for safety to the British Museum.[183]

The earliest register preserved is a strip of parchment with entries of baptisms 1565–67, the book next in date containing all entries from 1656 to 1725, and five entries of baptisms between 1647 and 1655. The third book, 1679–1749, contains the burials in woollen, and the fourth has all entries 1725–55. The fifth has marriages 1754–1812, the sixth baptisms 1755–93, the seventh burials 1755–1810, the eighth baptisms 1793–1812, and the ninth burials 1810–12.

Christ Church, Little Heath, is a modern building in fourteenth-century style, erected in 1893, consisting of chancel, nave, and transepts. The registers date from the year of erection.

ADVOWSONS

The church of North Mimms was in early times attached to the manor. In 1237–8 Stephen de Somery presented,[183] and in 1239 the right of patronage was apportioned to Peter Picot as part of his share of the manor.[184] In 1293–4, however, Peter and Ralph de Monchesny agreed to present alternately,[185] and John, son and heir of Ralph, gave the advowson to John Sendale, bishop of Winchester, who was vicar from 1307 to 1311. The apparent absence of any like grant from the holders of the possessions of Peter Picot may partly account for the later disputes as to the tenure of the advowson. John, son of William Sendale and heir of Bishop John, gave it to Bartholomew Badlesmere and Margaret his wife,[186] and they, in 1320, were licensed to grant it to the canons of the religious house which Bartholomew had founded in Badlesmere.[187] In 1322 Bartholomew was executed for his adherence to Thomas, earl of Lancaster, and his wife Margaret was kept a prisoner in the Tower, until, through the mediation of William, Lord Ros of Hamelak, she obtained her freedom.[188] She afterwards retired to the house of the Minorite Sisters, without Aldgate, where a sum of 2*s.* a day was paid for her maintenance.[189] Giles, son of Bartholomew and Margaret, was a minor at the time of his father's death,[190] and when he died in 1338–9, he was seised of the advowson of North Mimms. It must, therefore, have been recovered from the canons at Badlesmere before this time.[191] Giles left no children, and his heirs were his four sisters, Margery wife of William, Lord Ros de Hamelak, Maud wife of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, Elizabeth wife of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, and Margaret wife of John Tiptoft,[192] but the advowson was assigned to his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, who afterwards married Sir Hugh le Despenser. The reversion was allotted to Margaret wife of John Tiptoft, who had two sons, John and Robert.[193] Margaret died before Elizabeth, and on the death of the latter the advowson descended to John. He died a minor in 1360, and his brother Robert succeeded.[194] On attaining his majority, three years later,[195] Robert enfeoffed John de la Lee of the advowson, who in turn enfeoffed Thomas Strete, Henry Strete of Knesworth, and Adam de Wyvelingham.[196] They enfeoffed Nicholas de Thorneton, and Thomas Bedewin, clerks,[197] who in their turn granted the advowson to Richard II and William bishop of London.[198] These grantees confirmed it to the prior and convent of the Charterhouse, London, in 1378,[199] and the church was appropriated to them in 1383.[200] In 1399, Beatrix Mountviron impleaded the prior as to his right to the advowson, as it had been included in the lease of the manor made to her by William Swanlond,[201] and she alleged that it had been inherited by William from his father Simon,[202] who had indeed been able to usurp a presentation during the minority of Robert Tiptoft.[203] Further, during the course of a suit between Henry, earl of Lincoln, and William son of Simon Swanlond, 'a certain venerable and trusty man' testified that his uncle, William de Kesteven, had been induced to insert a grant of the advowson in the charter by which he gave a quarter of the manor to the husband of Beatrix Mountviron, although he had openly said, at the time of the sale, that he had no right therein. In 1398 Beatrix had alienated this quarter of the manor to Thomas Knolles, and had presented John Rowland to the church. In this year she united with Thomas Knolles in promising to Rowland forgiveness of a certain payment of £500, if he should maintain her right and come to no agreement with the prior.[204] The king, however, ordered, in 1401–2, that restitution of the patronage should be made to the Charterhouse.[205] In 1508 the abbot and convent leased to Thomas King and Joan his wife, for twenty years, all the parsonage of North Mimms, except the advowson of the vicarage, and a stable and chamber annexed to the upper end of the hall of the said parsonage.[206] This may possibly be the manor of the rectory already referred to. After the expiration of the above lease they re-leased it in 1526 for thirty years to Allen

[183] It was presented to the church in 1751 by Lady Meux.
[183] Linc. Epis. Reg. Grosteste, fol. 8.
[184] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4447.
[185] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 22 Edw. I.
[186] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* ii, 79; *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 439*a*.
[187] Pat. 13 Edw. II, m. 6.
[188] Close, 16 Edw. II, m. 23.
[189] Ibid. m. 14.
[190] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III (2nd nos.), No. 23.
[191] Inq. p.m. 12 Edw. III (2nd nos.), No. 54*a*.
[192] Ibid.
[193] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* (1896) ii, 79.
[194] Inq. p.m. 33 Edw. III, No. 39.
[195] Ibid. 36 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 134.
[196] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* (1896) ii, 77.
[197] Pat. 1 Ric. II, pt. 6, m. 6.
[198] Ibid.
[199] Ibid.
[200] Ibid. 5 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 26, and Linc. Epis. Reg. Bokingham, fol. 315, and Misc. Charters Aug. Off. vol. 6, No. 16.
[201] MSS. of D. and C. Westm. Press 17, 4435.
[202] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* (1896), ii, 27, 28.
[203] Ibid. 79.
[204] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4273.
[205] Ibid. 4272.
[206] Conventual Leases, Aug. Off. London, 113.

Hord, with the same exceptions, and on condition that if the prior or proctor or other servants of the Charterhouse should come to the said parsonage twice or thrice every year during the said time, Allen 'shall find and minister to the prior or proctor and to three or four of their servants, with their horses by the space of two days and two nights there abiding, sufficient meats and drinks, with hay, provender, and litter for their horses at every such time during the said thirty years.' Allen also undertook to deliver at the Charterhouse every year, between Easter and Midsummer, as many loads of good 'char colys,' every load containing twenty-four sacks well filled with 'colys,' as shall be needful to be spent within the said Charterhouse, receiving for each load 6*s*.[207] Allen was pledged not to cut or poll any timber or underwood on the land of the said parsonage, except for reasonable cart-bote, plough-bote, and fire-bote. The lease was to be in force only three years after the death of Allen, if he should die within the said thirty years.[208] After the Dissolution the rectory and advowson were granted in 1544 to Henry Grubbe,[209] who died seised in 1557, leaving his son George his heir.[210] George died in 1577, and was succeeded by his son Eustace,[211] who was a minor at the time of his father's death, and had livery of the rectory and advowson in 1582.[211a] From him they passed on his death in 1642 to his son John,[212] upon whom it had been settled by his father in 1612 on his marriage with Mary daughter of William Preston of Childwick.[213] William Emerton presented in 1681,[214] and it afterwards came to the family of Blackmore. In 1691 it belonged to Thomas Blackmore, who married Anne, second daughter of Sir Jonathan Raymond.[215] Thomas Blackmore, jun., presented in 1707,[216] and Raymond Blackmore, probably a son of Thomas, conveyed it in 1729 to Charles Osborn,[217] and in 1749 Henry Blackmore presented.[218] He was the son of Thomas and Anne, and was succeeded by his daughter Elizabeth, wife of William Fullerton.[219] It afterwards came to their son William Fullerton, who devised it to Catherine Fullerton, his half-sister.[220] The king presented in 1768 by a lapse, and Catherine Fullerton in 1790.[221] In 1801 Catherine conveyed the advowson to Samuel Robert Gaussen, from whom it descended, with the manor of Brookmans, to Mrs. Herbert Loftus Tottenham, now Mrs. Gaussen, the present patron.

The living of Christ Church, Little Heath, is a vicarage in the gift of the Church Patronage Society.

In 1328 Simon Swanlond founded a chantry of one priest in the chapel of St. Katherine in the parish church of North Mimms. The chaplain was to say one mass daily at the altar of St. Katherine for Simon and his wife during their lives; and after their death for their souls and those of their parents and of all faithful departed. He might celebrate nowhere else without the leave of Simon or his heirs, and he was not to say mass on Sundays and feast-days until after the celebration in the parish church had been completed. The presentation rested with Simon and his heirs. The priest must swear at his institution to keep the ordinance of his chantry, and was removable by the diocesan.[222] In 1334 Simon obtained licence to increase the endowment of the chantry,[223] and in 1404 the advowson was transferred, with leave from the pope, by William Swanlond to Thomas Knolles.[224]

In 1549 land and tenements which had been granted for lights and repairs to the church were granted to Sir John Perient and Thomas Reve. The tenement was called Berdford or the Church House, and had lately been in the tenure of John Pavys, and was then held by Henry Grubbe.[225]

A brotherhood of our Lady existed at North Mimms in the sixteenth century, for William Hottyng bequeathed a legacy to the brotherhood by his will dated 1515.[226]

In this parish there is only one licence of a house as a meeting-place for Nonconformists. This house was registered in 1776,[227] but the Nonconformists seem to have obtained no footing in the parish, and have no chapel here at the present time.

CHARITIES

By an order of the Charity Commissioners, dated 11 August, 1891, the following charities were brought under one body of trustees,[228] and are administered together for the benefit of the poor of the parish, namely:—

Charities of a donor unknown (prior to 1622) and of John, Lord Somers (deed 1716), the charity estates consisting of Reddall Field and Carpenter's Grove Field, near Hawkshead, containing 16 acres and 6 acres 3 roods respectively, producing together a yearly income of £20.

Charities of Thomas and Anne Edwards (deed 1626), consisting of a cottage, barn, and garden, and about 10 acres of land in the parish of St. Peter, St. Albans, producing £25 a year; also of three pieces of land in Angerland Common containing about 2 acres.

Charity of Sir Thomas Hyde (deed 1655), consisting of 1 acre 3 roods 27 poles abutting on Roestock Common, in Angerland Common, and 35 poles in centre of the common. The lands in Angerland are let together to one tenant at £4 a year.

Charity of Martha Coningsby, consisting of 2 acres 2 roods 20 poles in Woodsdell Common, producing about £2 10*s*. a year, distributable among ten of the poorest inhabitants on Shrove Tuesdays.

The real property above mentioned was vested in the official trustee of charity lands by order of 12 May, 1882.

The official trustees of charitable funds hold the sums of stock belonging to the following charities also

[207] Convental Leases, Aug. Off. London, 113.
[208] Ibid.
[209] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 7.
[210] Inq. p.m. 3 & 4 Ph. and Mary, vol. 109, No. 82.
[211] Ibid. vol. 177, No. 110.
[211a] Fine R. 24 Eliz. No. 33.
[212] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 522, No. 37.
[213] Ibid.
[214] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[215] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 459.
[216] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[217] Recov. R. East. 2 Geo. II, rot. 146.
[218] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[219] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 303.
[220] Ibid.
[221] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
[222] MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4411.
[223] Pat. 8 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 10.
[224] Close, 6 Hen. IV, m. 22 *d.*; MSS. of D. and C. of Westm. Press 17, 4404.
[225] Aug. Off. Particulars for Grants, 3 Edw. VI, sect. i, No. 1866; Pat. 3 Edw. VI, pt. 7.
[226] Wills, Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 162.
[227] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 454.
[228] The trustees are now appointed in the following way: Vicar (*ex officio*), three co-optative trustees, two appointed by the Parish Council in the place of churchwardens, and two representative trustees.

comprised in the above-mentioned order of 1891, namely :—

Charities of Edmund Faldo (will 1626), Sir Thomas Hyde, and John Seranck (1655), £1,179 11*s.* 9*d.* £2 10*s.* per cent. annuities arising from sales of land ; income for poor and apprenticing.

Charity of Dame Lydia Mews (will 1727), £305 14*s.* 9*d.* consols.

Charity of Anne Hunter (will 1784), £256 10*s.* 3*d.* consols.

Charity of Joseph Sabine (deed 1816), £109 12*s.* consols ; income for bread and meat to widows on Easter Eve, and

Charity of Miss Holmes (will 1847), £121 5*s.* 5*d.* consols, income for one poor widow.

The net income of the charities, amounting to about £100 a year, was applied in 1904 as to £53 for widows' allowances, £19 in the distribution of bread at church, and £21 in apprenticing, and in the distribution of Mrs. Coningsby's, Mr. Sabine's, and Miss Holmes' gifts.

Caroline Lydia Casamajor, by her will, proved at London, 10 September, 1853, left £3,000 consols for support of a school at Water End for educating and in part clothing the children of the poor, and for repairing and improving the school-house, the school to be a Church of England school. In 1905 the consols were realized and proceeds re-invested in purchase of £3,264 9*s.* 1*d.* India 2½ per cent. stock ; a sum of £166 13*s.* 4*d.* stock was subsequently sold out to be replaced within a period of twenty-five years for making an addition to the girls' and infants' school, leaving a balance of £3,097 15*s.* 9*d.* India 2½ per cent. stock with the official trustees, which, under an order of the Board of Education of 9 February, 1906, was apportioned as to £196 1*s.* stock for repairs of schoolhouse, £2,176 6*s.* 1*d.* stock for salaries of schoolmistresses, and £725 8*s.* 8*d.* for girls' clothing, fuel, books, &c. Two-thirds of the dividends computed as if of the original sum of £3,264 9*s.* 1*d.* India 2½ per cent. stock, are now paid over to the Herts. County Council.

PUTTENHAM

Puttanho, Puteham (xi cent.) ; Puttnam, Puttingham (xix cent.).

The little parish of Puttenham lies on the Aylesbury plain. It is bordered on the west and south by Buckinghamshire. The surface is quite flat and unbroken except by rows of willows and poplars which grow along the sides of the fields. The village, which stands in the centre of the parish, contains only the Manor Farm, the Grange Farm belonging to Mr. J. G. Williams of Pendley, Potash Farm and a few cottages, and none of the houses are of very great age. The sites of the old manor and grange are known, but the fabric of both has entirely disappeared. The church, standing a little apart from the houses and road, helps to testify to the slow decrease in population which has taken place for many years past. Depression in agriculture has driven many inhabitants away, and the tendency has been to repair or build dwellings only near the high road. There is a small hamlet called Astrope a little to the east of the village at the branching of the road to Tring. The area of Puttenham parish is only 769 acres, and in 1905 414 acres were permanent grass, 119 acres were arable land, and there was no woodland. The chief occupation of the people is dairy-farming, and some oats and beans are grown. The soil is sandy loam and the sub-soil stiff blue clay.

The Grand Junction Canal cuts through the southern edge of the parish. A little stream flows through the north. The nearest station is Marston Gate, on the Aylesbury branch of the London and

Church of our Lady, Puttenham, from South-East

North Western Railway, and the nearest town is Tring, which lies 4 miles to the south-east.

Two mills are mentioned in Domesday in this manor,[1] and again in conveyances of the manor which took place in 1552 and 1560.[2] They may have been situated on the small stream which rises at Astrope and falls into Thistle Brook, a tributary of the Thames.

Christopher Urswick, the diplomatist, was rector of Puttenham from about 1482 to 1485. He undertook several journeys between England and Flanders to negotiate a marriage between Henry, earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII, son of his patroness, Margaret Beaufort, and Elizabeth of York. He landed with Henry at Milford Haven in 1485, and accompanied him to Shrewsbury and Bosworth. In 1487–8 he was sent on an important embassy to Ferdinand and Isabella to negotiate the marriage between Prince Arthur and Catherine of Arragon. He became dean of Windsor in 1495, and under his direction St. George's Chapel was rebuilt.

Thomas Fanshawe Middleton, first bishop of Calcutta, became rector of Puttenham in 1811. When the diocese of Calcutta was formed in 1813 the bishopric was offered to Middleton, and he remained there till his death in 1822. He was buried in Calcutta Cathedral.

MANOR

The manor of *PUTTENHAM* was left by Edwin of Caddington to his son Leofwin,[3] and it afterwards came to Earl Lewin, brother of King Harold.[4] After the Conquest it was given to Odo, bishop of Bayeux, of whom it was held by Roger.[5] Odo forfeited his lands about 1088 after the siege of Rochester, and Puttenham seems to have been subsequently granted to one of the earls of Leicester, for in 1210–12 it was held as of the honour of Leicester[6] and continued to be so held till about 1298.[7] In 1303 it was held of the honour of Wallingford, which then belonged to the king.[8] The over-lordship was probably granted by Edward I to Sir Thomas Wale, for the manor was held of him in 1304–5 for the service of one knight's fee and a pair of gilt spurs yearly.[9] Later the over-lordship came to Sir Thomas Spigurnel, who granted it in 1340 to Nicholas de la Beche.[10] He in the same year transferred it to Sir John de Molyns, the service remaining the same as in 1304.[11] Sir John forfeited his lands in 1353, and though many of his estates were restored to his son William,[12] it is probable that the over-lordship of Puttenham remained in the crown, for in 1556 the manor was held of the king and queen as of the manor of Tring for homage and rent,[13] and the tenure was the same in 1613.[14]

In 1210–12 Ralph de Puttenham, who may have been a descendant of the Roger who held of Odo of Bayeux at the time of Domesday, held this manor,[15] and it was held by a Ralph de Puttenham, possibly a son, in the middle of the thirteenth century.[16] It afterwards seems to have come into the possession of Hugh de Herdeburgh,[17] from whom it descended to his son Roger. Roger left two daughters, Ela and Isabel, who jointly held the manor in 1297–8.[18] From them it appears to have returned to the family of Puttenham, for in 1303 it was held by the lady of Puttenham,[19] probably Alice wife of John de Puttenham, who in 1309 released two-thirds of the manor, which she may have held in dower, to Roger de Puttenham and Alina his wife.[20] The manor had in 1304–5 been granted to Roger, son of John de Puttenham by Sir Thomas Wale, of whom the manor was to be held for the service of one knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs.[21] After the death of Roger, Alina married Thomas de Hay who held the manor in 1340 jointly with Alina for her lifetime,[22] and on her death it came to her son Roger by her first husband. It 1414 it was held by Robert Puttenham,[23] and in the court rolls of the Duchy of Lancaster of 1480 it was presented that Isabel Puttenham, widow, owed suit, probably for this manor.[24] In 1534–5 livery of this manor was made to Robert son of George Puttenham, whose mother Rose, relict of George, held this manor as her jointure.[25] Robert and his wife Anne in 1550 conveyed the manor by fine to their second son Richard,[26] and in 1552 he sold it to Richard Duncombe, for a rent in malt, sheep, and lambs. If this rent fell into arrear for more than one year it was agreed that Richard Puttenham should re-enter the manor.[27] Richard Duncombe died seised of the manor in 1556,[28] and it passed to his son John, but it would seem that Richard in his life-time had left the rent unpaid, and much litigation arose between John and Richard Puttenham as to the title to the manor.[29] Judgement was given for Richard, and in 1559 John formally surrendered all his claim in the estate.[30]

Either this Richard Puttenham or his elder brother George was the author of a treatise entitled *The Arte of English Poesie*, published anonymously in 1589. The author was the first writer who attempted philosophical criticism of literature, and his book was much appreciated. Ben Jonson's copy of the work is now in the Grenville Library at the British Museum.

SAUNDERS. *Party chevronwise sable and argent three elephants' heads razed and countercoloured.*

Richard sold the manor in 1560 to John Saunders of Marston,[31] who died seised of it in 1613,[32] leaving a son Thomas aged thirteen. In 1623 Thomas

[1] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 308*a*.
[2] Close, 5 Edw. VI. pt. 7, No. 22; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz.
[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 33; Kemble, *Cod. Dipl.* iv, 259.
[4] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 308*a*.
[5] Ibid.
[6] *Red Bk. of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 505.
[7] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 270; Inq. p.m. 25 Edw. I, No. 51.
[8] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425.
[9] De Banco R. 155, m. 23 *d*.
[10] Close, 14 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 49 *d*.
[11] Ibid. pt. 2, m. 33 *d*.
[12] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[13] Inq. p.m. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mary, vol. 109, No. 79.
[14] Ibid. 11 Jas. I, pt. 3, No. 187.
[15] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 505.
[16] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 270.
[17] Duchy of Lanc. Ret. of Knts'. Fees, bdle. 2, No. 7.
[18] Inq. p.m. 25 Edw. I, No. 51.
[19] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425.
[20] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 2 & 3 Edw. II, No. 22.
[21] De Banco R. 155, m. 23 *d*.
[22] Close, 14 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 33 *d*.
[23] Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. V, No. 19.
[24] Ct. R. Duchy of Lanc. bdle. 80, No. 1107.
[25] Ct. of Wards, 578, fol. 250.
[26] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 4 Edw. VI.
[27] Close, 5 Edw. VI, pt. 7, Nos. 22 and 23.
[28] Inq. p.m. 3 & 4 Phil. & Mary, vol. 109, No. 79.
[29] Close, 2 Eliz. pt. 13, No. 4.
[30] Ibid.
[31] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz.; Close, 3 Eliz. pt. 12, No. 15.
[32] Inq. p.m. 11 Jas. I, pt. 3, No. 187.

conveyed the manor to John Benner and William Rowland, probably for the purposes of some settlement.[33] John son of Thomas predeceased his father in 1648, and his son Thomas Saunders of Beechwood succeeded his grandfather. Chauncy states that Thomas sold this manor in or about 1690 to Francis Duncombe of Ivinghoe, co. Bucks.[34] Francis died about 1728, leaving the manor to his nephew John Duncombe, son of his brother William, who was succeeded by his daughter Rebecca, wife of the Rev. Edward Lucy. Sarah Lucy their daughter became heir to the manor on the death of her three brothers and sister.[35] She married Thomas Meacher, and died leaving Edward Lucy Meacher her son and heir, who in 1806 conveyed the manor for a settlement to William Elley.[36] Edward sold it in 1810 to John William Egerton, seventh earl of Bridgewater. From him it passed to Earl Brownlow, who conveyed the estate to Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild in exchange for land in the parish of Northaw.[37] From Baron Rothschild the manor descended to Lord Rothschild the present owner. The old manor-house has completely disappeared. It is said to have stood in a field at the east of the church. There are no courts held.

Duncombe. *Party cheveronwise engrailed gules and argent three talbots' heads razed and countercoloured.*

The church of *OUR LADY* has a chancel 13 ft. 8 in. wide by 23 ft. 8 in. long, internal measurement, nave 14 ft. 4 in. by 28 ft. 11 in., with north and south aisles and modern south porch, and west tower 12 ft. east to west by 11 ft. 3 in. north to south.

CHURCH

No features now existing appear to be older than the fourteenth century, though the small nave with its proportion of two squares suggests an earlier aisleless building, the chancel of which was superseded by that now existing.

The chancel is faced with flint work, and has cemented buttresses and a red tiled roof, and shows few signs of age.

The east window is modern, of three lights, and in the south wall is a fifteenth-century piscina, while opposite to it in the north wall is a recess with a trefoiled head, which seems to be a re-used fragment.

The nave arcades, of three bays, belong to the earlier part of the fourteenth century, though, as so often happens, their details are not alike. The north arcade has arches of two orders with wave-mouldings,[38] while those of the south arcade have plain chamfers. Both have octagonal shafts with moulded capitals and bases, but the details of the north arcade are better than those in the south,[39] and the pillars on the south are taller than those on the north. The chancel arch is of much the same date as the arcades, and has two chamfered orders with half-octagonal responds.

The clearstory, of late fifteenth-century date, has square-headed windows of two uncusped four-centred lights in the two east bays, but no window in the west bay. The east windows of both aisles are of like character with the clearstory, and in the north wall of the north aisle are two late fifteenth-century windows, the first of three cinquefoiled lights under a segmental head, and the second of two lights with a pierced spandrel under a four-centred head. In the south aisle are likewise two windows, the first corresponding to that in the north aisle, and of like design, while the second is like the east window of the aisle. Between the two south windows is a plain late fifteenth-century doorway, with a four-centred arch under a square head, in which is hung a door as old, or possibly older, than the doorway, but with moulded beads of the seventeenth century nailed on its outer side. The aisle walls are built of unsquared blocks of stone with flints set in the wide joints between, and both aisles and nave have low-pitched lead roofs.

The west tower, a very picturesque specimen of chequered flint and stone masonry, is of the fifteenth century, and has a projecting vice at the south-east angle, and four belfry windows of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head. It is finished with modern battlements, and in the ground story has a west window of three cinquefoiled lights of late fifteenth-century style, and below it a west doorway of the same date, but clumsily made up with Roman cement.

The chancel roof is modern, but the nave roof is the best thing in the church, with heavy moulded ridge, purlins, principals, intermediates, and tie-beams, having large carved bosses at the intersections of the timbers, and large standing figures below the tie-beams. The western figure on the north side is St. Philip, and the eastern perhaps our Lady and Child, while the other two are bearded figures which have lost any distinctive emblem. On the south side the east and west figures are mitred, the former wearing mass vestments, the latter holding a round object in the left hand. The second figure from the east with a wallet over the right shoulder, may be St. James, but the third has no distinguishing mark. All stand on the fore-parts of large birds, projecting from the wall with heads outstretched. At the ends of the intermediates are half figures holding blank shields, and wearing diadems; they may have had wings originally.

The central bosses in the east and second bays bear shields of arms, on the former three annulets on a bend engrailed quartered with a cheveron between three hunting horns impaling a bend, and on the latter an uncertain coat, two cheverons between three roses. Elsewhere on the bosses occur shields bearing a rose, a hind's head couped, and a rebus of a ton on which is hut. The other carvings are foliage patterns.

The north aisle roof is modern, but the south aisle has a simple late fifteenth-century roof with moulded timbers, and some pierced cresting and a flowing vine pattern, perhaps from a rood screen, has been fixed to its wall plate. In the nave are several massive benches with moulded rails, and on the north side of the chancel is another; from the roughness of the work it is hard to say whether they are of the seventeenth century or older. The hexagonal pulpit is of early

[33] Recov. R. Mich. 21 Jas. I, rot. 83.
[34] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 598.
[35] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 469.
[36] Recov. R. Trin. 46 Geo. III, rot. 7.
[37] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 8.
[38] Towards the north aisle the inner order only is moulded.
[39] The east arch of the south arcade springs from a moulded corbel below which is a human head, and in the west arch the inner order ends with a moulded stop.

seventeenth-century date, with upper and lower panels carved, the former with fishlike and scaly monsters, the latter with lozenge patterns. The cornice and base are modern.

The font, at the west end of the nave, has a plain circular bowl stem and base, but has lost its old surface and any definite marks of its age. It has a flat cover with a turned seventeenth-century finial.

In the chancel are a few fifteenth-century floor tiles, and in the north aisle a few pieces of old glass, a part of a heraldic quarry with a ship in sail, and a chief bearing a leopard between two roses, of seventeenth-century date.

Over the chancel arch are the royal arms of George III.

In the tower are three bells, the treble by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1714; the second blank, and the tenor also by Chandler, 1656. The cannons of the second bell are broken, and it lies useless in the frame.

The plate consists of a cup of 1569, with a band of strap-work and a raised moulding near the lip of the bowl, and a cover paten without marks, but engraved with similar strap-work. There are also a modern paten and flagon, plated. The maker's mark on the cup is a lis in a shield, for which see the list in Cripps's *Old English Plate*, under 1562.

The registers begin in 1678, the first book containing baptisms and burials to 1759, and marriages to 1754. The second, an affidavit book for burials in woollen, runs from 1684 to 1723, and the third, 1681–1812, is a copy of book 1 with continuations. Book 4 contains marriages from 1754 to 1809.

ADVOWSON

The church of Puttenham was held by the priors and canons of Canons Ashby[40] until 1309, when they granted it to the bishop of Lincoln.[41] Cussans suggests that the church was probably built by the family of la Zouche, who were liberal benefactors to the priory of Ashby, and bestowed by them upon the priory.[42] The bishops of Lincoln at some time previous to 1550 must have sold the advowson to the lord of the manor, for it was held with the manor at that date,[43] and from that time it follows the descent of the manor (q.v.) until 1628, when Thomas Saunders conveyed the advowson to Arthur Wilmot.[44] Arthur died without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, Charles Wilmot, first Viscount Wilmot of Athlone.[45] From him the advowson seems to have passed during his life-time to his son Henry, who was holding it in 1637.[46] The Wilmots may have held the advowson only under a lease, for it seems to have returned to Thomas Saunders, who conveyed it in 1663 to Robert Sadler and Edward Sadler,[47] probably for a settlement upon his wife. In the same year the bishop of Lincoln presented to the rectory,[48] and the advowson remained with the bishops till 1852, when the patronage was transferred to the bishop of Peterborough.[49] In 1874 it was exchanged with the crown,[50] in which it has since been vested.

Rent from a croft called Taunts in Puttenham, containing an acre, was given for finding a lamp. In 1548–9 this land was held by Thomas Graunge.[51]

There are no places of worship for Nonconformists, who do not seem ever to have obtained a footing in this parish.

CHARITIES

This parish had been in possession from time immemorial, under the title of Church Head Land, of land at Astrope, with cottages thereon, also of a piece of garden ground with a cottage thereon adjoining the graveyard of the parish church, and of an allotment in Astrope containing 1 a. 0 r. 23 p. The first-mentioned land was sold in 1890 for £70, and the remaining pieces of land in 1898 were sold for £100.

The net proceeds were invested in the purchase of £161 19*s.* 5*d.* consols, with the official trustees, and the annual dividends amounting to £4 9*s.* are applied under a scheme of 2 August, 1889, by the vicar and churchwardens for the maintenance of the fabric and services of the parish church.

SHENLEY

Senlai, Scenlai (xi cent.); Seneleia (xiii cent.); Shenle (xiv cent.).

The parish of Shenley[1] is situated in the south of the county on the Middlesex border; there is a detached portion of the parish on the west side separated by a long strip of the parish of Ridge. The parish contains 4,075 acres of land and 15 acres of land covered with water, the proportion in 1905 being about 658 acres of arable land, 3,765 acres of permanent grass, and 256 acres of woodland.[2] The River Colne forms the northern boundary, and the land rises gently southward from the river, which is a little over 200 ft. above the ordnance datum, up to the village, which is about 431 ft. above the same datum. The subsoil is clay and chalk, and the upper soil clay, gravel, and sand. At Porters, the residence of Mr. Cecil Frank Raphael, is the only park of any size, but there are considerable pleasure grounds, in some cases almost amounting to parks, at Broad Colney, Shenley Lodge, Shenley Hill, the property of Mr. Frederick Hore, Shenley Grange, the residence of Mr. John Charrington, Wilton House, the residence of Mr. George Lionel Dashwood, J.P., and Shenleybury, the residence of Mr. Ernest R. Walker. High Canons, the residence of Mr. William Walker, is an estate of 800 acres, and contains 29 acres of a garden which is one of the most beautiful in Hertfordshire.

The old main road from London to St. Albans and the Midlands runs through the parish from north to

[40] P.R.O. Anct. D., B. 2967; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 441.

[41] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* (Rec. Com.), i, 163; Inq. a.q.d. 2 Edw. II, file 74, No. 9; Pat. 2 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 11.

[42] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 9.

[43] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 4 Edw. VI.

[44] Recov. R. Hil. 4 Chas. I, rot. 35.

[45] G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 229.

[46] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*; Recov. R. Mich. 12 Chas. I, rot. 39; ibid. 13 Chas. I, rot. 137.

[47] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 15 Chas. II.

[48] P.R.O. Inst. Bks.

[49] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 June, 1852, p. 1578.

[50] Ibid. 10 July, 1874, p. 3437.

[51] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. bdle. 27, No. 63.

[1] This parish, with the adjoining parishes, was apparently at one time forest land. Assarting was being carried out early in the thirteenth century (P.R.O. Anct. D., B. 3218).

[2] Information from Bd. of Agric.

south, and the existing main road to London goes through the northern portion of the parish. There are two or three cross roads connecting these main roads, and others connecting the old London road with Watling Street, which lies to the west. The nearest railway station is at Radlett, on the Midland Railway main line, about two miles from the village of Shenley. The village, from which extensive views can be obtained, is long and straggling, and lies on the old road to London, here pleasantly wide and wooded. At each end of the village is a pond, and immediately beside the northern of these is the cage, or old 'lock up'—a round white-washed building, which was restored in 1893. It has a wooden door of pointed shape, with small apertures on either side, closely guarded by perpendicular iron bars. Above each window is a small stone tablet, with the texts 'Do well; fear not,' on the left, and 'Be sober; be vigilant,' on the right. A rough bench runs round the wall. The cage was at one time flanked by a row of stocks, which have now disappeared. This small penitentiary did duty for the St. Albans and Barnet district, and prisoners awaiting trial in those towns were confined there until the gaols were built, when the Round House fell into disuse. It was last repaired in 1810, as, owing to a lack of occupants, a tree had taken root within it, and finally forced its way through the dome-like roof, splitting the structure. This date is carved over one of the windows.[3] Stocks were ordered to be set up at London Colney in 1821.[4]

The houses are mostly of a yellow or light red brick, many of them being plastered and painted white. The hamlets in this parish are the portion of London Colney on the east side of the River Colne, Rowley Green (la Rouwell, xiii cent.) and Green Street lying to the south. The parish is largely composed of small properties occupied by gentlemen engaged in professional or business pursuits in London, and the population is mainly employed by them on their farms and gardens. There are no factories, but brick and tile making seem to have been carried on for a considerable time, for we have mention of le Tylhouse[5] as early as 1386, and the Brickfield in 1614.[6]

The right to hold a market on Mondays and a fair on the vigil, feast, and morrow of St. Botolph was granted to Adam de Stratton on 15 May, 1268,[6a] but there is no record of a market or fair ever having been held. Among other place-names, we have mention of the Leaden Cross (1617), a lane called Harepath or Herewey, Pursley,[6b] Costardescroft, Rokokesland, le Brache, Shipcroft Grove, and Somerys Heath. Salmon mentions some earthworks in the parish which, it is stated, extend to Brockley Hill.[6c]

MANORS

We find from the Domesday Survey that in the time of Edward the Confessor the manor of *SHENLEY*,[6d] later known as *SHENLEYBURY*, was held by two socmen, the one a housecarl of the king and the other a vassal of Earl Lewin; at the time of the Survey, however, it was held by Ranulph of the count of Mortain. There can be little doubt that this Ranulph was a member of the Chenduit family[7] and that his descendant, Ralph, in the twelfth century married Avelina de Somery,[8] with whom he obtained probably some of the Shenley Hall property. Their son, William Chenduit, granted this manor to Richard Fitz Reiner,[9] who was sheriff of London in 1187. This grant was confirmed by Roger de Somery, lord of the manor of Shenley Hall, and in 1204 by Miles de Somery, his son, to Henry Fitz Reiner,[10] brother of Richard.[11] It was further confirmed, about the same time or a little earlier, by Ralph son of William Chenduit to Henry Fitz Reiner, which last confirmation was witnessed by Henry Fitz Ailwin, first mayor of London.[12] Henry Fitz Reiner's son, called Saer son of Henry, dealt with lands in Shenley[13] and probably held the manor. Saer had two sons—John who inherited Shenley, and Henry, a goldsmith of London, who had property at Rotherhithe.[14] By fine dated 1256[15] and deed, dated 1263,[16] John son of Saer granted this manor to Adam de Stratton, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which grant was confirmed in 1272 by Stephen Chenduit.[17] Adam de Stratton had in the manor view of frankpledge, the right of amendment of the assize of bread and ale, gallows, pillory, and tumbril.[18]

In 1290 Adam de Stratton being convicted of forgery and attainted, his lands were forfeited,[19] and Edward I, on 10 December, 1293, granted this manor to Otto de Grandison for life in exchange for the manor of Turweston in Buckinghamshire, which the king had granted to the abbey of Westminster.[20] The reversion of the manor was, on 5 June, 1317, granted for life by Edward II to Gerard de Orum, the king's yeoman.[21] This grant was confirmed by Edward III in 1328,[22] and in 1331 a further term of two years from the date of the death of Gerard de Orum was granted to his

[3] *Home Counties Mag.* (1903), p. 233.
[4] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 127.
[5] Rentals and Surv. Herts. 297.
[6] Exch. Spec. Com. 11 Jas. I, 3907.
[6a] Chart. R. 52 Hen. III, m. 7.
[6b] There are several mentions of this land. (Rentals and Surv. 297; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 18 Edw. III, and ibid. Mich. 38–9 Eliz.).
[6c] Salmon, *Hist. of Herts.* 61.
[6d] Mr. Cussans, in his *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 312, refers to an estate held in Shenley by Thomas Fitz Eustace in the fourteenth century, and a writer in the *Athenaeum* of 20 Sept. 1879 also mentions it. There can be no doubt, however, that this property was the manor of Shenley in Buckinghamshire; see Charter R. 20 Edw. I, No. 58, and Inq. p. m. 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 84.
[7] See *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 319 *n.* Besides the reasons given there we find that Ranulph was also a serjeant of the count of Mortain at Berkhampstead (ibid. p. 317*b*), and that the Chenduits held land by serjeanty of the castle of Berkhampstead.
[8] P.R.O. Anct. D., B. 3218; Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. No. 590.
[9] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5438; Feet of F. Herts. 6 John, No. 84.
[10] Ibid.
[11] Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. 590.
[12] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5438.
[13] Ibid. A. 5115, 5138, &c.
[14] Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. 590; P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5141. In the latter we have the son, John, described as John son of Saer son of Henry de London.
[15] *Cal. of Feet of F. Lond. and Midd.* i, 216.
[16] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5121. Saer and John his son seem to have mortgaged land, probably this manor, to Hagin son of Master Moses, a Jew of London, and in 1268 Hagin transferred the debt to Adam de Stratton; J. M. Rigg, *Cal. of Plea Rolls of Exchequer of Jews*, i, 193 and 206.
[17] Feet of F. Herts. Hen. III, No. 650; P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5118.
[18] Assize R. 325. There are two interesting surveys of the manor taken in 1277 and 1291 (Rentals and Surv. 296 and 297), from which we learn that the court, garden, and curtilage covered an acre, and there were 452½ acres of demesne, thirty-one free tenants, and seven customary tenants, whose services are set out, amongst which was carrying of corn to London. The manor was held of the manor of King's Langley.
[19] *Red Book of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 1025.
[20] Pat. 22 Edw. I, m. 26.
[21] Ibid. 10 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 11.
[22] Ibid. 2 Edw. III, pt 2, m. 33.

executors in consideration that the said Gerard had then only held the manor for three years.[23] The reversion in fee of the grant to Gerard de Orum was, on 15 September, 1332, given to John de Pulteney, citizen of London, at a rent of a pair of gilt spurs.[24] This grant was ratified with the assent of Parliament on 22 September, 1334,[25] and again on 20 March, 1336.[26] Sir John Pulteney received a grant of free warren over his lands in Shenley in 1339,[27] and died seised of the manor in 1349. He was succeeded by his son William, a minor, on whom it had already been settled.[28] William died without issue in 1367, and the manor went to his cousin Robert Oweine, son of William Oweine, who had married Ellen, sister of Sir John Pulteney.[29] Robert Oweine took the name of Pulteney and was succeeded apparently by his second son John.[30]

The manor was settled in 1428 upon Thomas Pulteney, son of the above John, and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Sir Philip Seintclere,[31] who died apparently without issue, when the manor went to Sir John Pulteney. He died in 1467, leaving Thomas Pulteney his son,[32] who died in 1507 and left his grandson Thomas, son of his son John, his heir.[33] At Sir Thomas's death in 1541 the manor passed to his son Francis,[34] and from him in 1547 it went to his son Michael,[35] who died without issue in 1567. The manor had been settled upon Katherine, widow of Michael Pulteney, who married Sir Henry Darcy,[36] and held it till about 1597, when it went to Gabriel Pulteney, brother of Michael, who had settled it in 1596 upon John his son and heir.[37] Sir John Pulteney died in 1617 and the manor passed to John his son,[38] who married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Fortescue, upon whom it was settled. Margaret afterwards married Colonel William Eure, and in 1645, as his widow, was stated to be a recusant and to have sold her life interest to Sir Randolph Crewe, who purchased it on behalf of his grandson Randolph, son of Sir Clipsby Crewe and Jane, sister and co-heir of John Pulteney, to whom after the death of his kinsman this manor fell.[39] At Sir Clipsby Crewe's death the manor went to John, his son, who in 1666 sold it to Joshua Lomax.[40] The manor remained in the hands of the Lomax family till 1850 when Joshua Lomax sold it to William Joseph Myers of Porters, who was succeeded at his death in 1858 by his son Thomas Borron Myers, at whose death it passed to his son Captain William Joseph Myers of Porters Park, from whom the manor passed with Porters to Michael Paul Grace. He shortly afterwards sold it to Vernon M. Martin, of Shenley Lodge, who now holds it.

PULTENEY. *Argent a fesse dancetty gules with three leopards' heads sable in the chief.*

CREWE. *Azure a lion argent.*

LOMAX. *Ermine a running greyhound sable between three scallops gules.*

The manor of *SHENLEY HALL* or *SALISBURIES* was held of the honour of Mandeville, and later it is described as being held of the manor of North Mimms.[41] In the time of Edward the Confessor it was held by Asgar the Staller and was granted by William I to Geoffrey de Mandeville, in whose hands we find it at the time of the Domesday Survey (A.D. 1086).[42] The overlordship followed the descent of the honour of Mandeville; the manor however was held from an early date by the family of Somery, lords of North Mimms, and it would appear that towards the close of the twelfth century it was in possession of Roger de Somery, from whom it descended to his son Miles, who died about 1229 and was succeeded by his son Roger,[43] at whose death in 1235 the property passed to his brother Stephen.[44] In 1258 Adam son of Stephen de Somery conveyed to Walter de Meriden (or Munden) and Muriel, his wife, and the heirs of Muriel, two and a half carucates of land in Shenley.[45] Walter de Meriden left a daughter Margaret who died before April, 1289, leaving an heir.[46] This heir was possibly Thomas de Muskham, who held the manor in 1303[47] and whose son Thomas[48] settled it in 1336 on William son of Martin de Isledon and Alice his wife.[49] In 1351 Thomas de Muskham conveyed to Andrew Aubrey of London and later to Joan, widow of the same Andrew, lands in Shenley, and eventually the manor.[50] John son and heir of Andrew and Joan Aubrey, who was sheriff of London in 1373–4, released to his mother Joan in 1361 all his interest in the lands which she held in Shenley.[51] John Aubrey married Maud, daughter of Adam Francis, mayor of London 1352–4, and he or his mother seems to have given this manor to his wife. Upon his death his widow married, firstly, Sir Alan Buxhill, and later John Montagu, afterwards earl of Salisbury, and the

[23] Pat. 5 Edw. III, pt. 3, m. 15.
[24] Ibid. 6 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 3.
[25] Ibid. 8 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 31.
[26] Ibid. 10 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 24.
[27] Chart. R. 12 Edw. III, No. 38.
[28] Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. III, No. 45.
[29] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 308.
[30] Ct. of Wards D. box 146, M. 3; Pedigree in Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Herts.* i, 474.
[31] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 6 Hen. VI.
[32] Inq. p.m. 9 & 10 Edw. IV, No. 20.
[33] Inq. p.m. Exch. file 295, No. 5.
[34] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 62, No. 87.
[35] Ibid. vol. 86, No. 98.
[36] Ibid. vol. 146, No. 128; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 23 & 24 Eliz.; Trin. 30 Eliz.; Ct. of Wards D. 146 H. 2; Chan. Proc. Eliz. P.p. 6, 61; and P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 12421.
[37] Ct. of Wards D. 146. O. 6.
[38] Inq. p.m. 15 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 189; and Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17.
[39] *Cal. of Com. for Compounding*, 900.
[40] Feet of F. Herts. East. 18 Chas. II.
[41] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 2, No. 61, and Inq. p.m. Exch. file 306, No. 3.
[42] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 330*b*.
[43] *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), i, 182.
[44] Ibid. 295.
[45] Feet of F. Herts. file 27, No. 493; and Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. I, No. 50. By the latter we find that on the death of Adam de Somery without issue his heirs were the representatives of his four aunts, but Joan, wife of Stephen de Somery, held the manor in dower.
[46] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5117.
[47] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425. The wife of Thomas de Muskham, Isabella, may have been heir of Margaret.
[48] *Cal. of Close*, 1333-7, pp. 656, 657; Duchy of Lanc. D., L. 1596, 1597.
[49] Feet of F. Herts. file 75, No. 1[64].
[50] Close, 25 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 7 *d.*; ibid. 33 Edw. III, m. 33 *d.*, 14 *d.*
[51] Close, 35 Edw. III, m. 24 *d.*

manor of Shenley, with all the land which belonged to John son of Andrew Aubrey in Shenley, Ridge, Parksoken, and Watford, was conveyed in 1388–9 by John Fifhide and others, probably as trustees for John Montagu and his heirs.[52] This earl was beheaded and attainted in 1400, and in the inquisition taken after his death we find he died seised of this manor,[53] which being probably settled upon his widow, who held it till her death in 1424, was not forfeited. Thomas son of John Montagu was, it would seem, restored to his father's possessions in 1409 and died in 1428, leaving an only daughter Alice who married Richard Nevill, created earl of Salisbury in 1442.

MONTAGU. *Argent a fesse indented of three points gules.*

NEVILL. *Gules a saltire argent and a label gobony argent and azure.*

The manor was settled in 1458 on John Nevill, third son of the said Richard and Alice, and Isabel his wife.[53a] This son was created earl of Northumberland in 1464–5, which title he relinquished in 1470 for that of marquis of Montagu. He was slain at the battle of Barnet in 1471, when his lands were forfeited, but the manor being settled upon his widow, who married Sir William Norreys, was held by her till her death in 1476, when we find she held it of Elizabeth queen of Edward IV as of the honour of Mandeville, by the service of a third of three parts of a knight's fee.[54] George son and heir of the said John and Isabel, afterwards created duke of Bedford, was born in 1465, and being a minor at the death of his father and mother his lands came into the custody of the king. He died under age in 1483, when this manor passed to his four sisters and co-heirs, viz. Elizabeth the wife of Thomas, Lord Scrope of Masham ; Margaret, who married Sir John Mortimer and later Charles Brandon, afterwards duke of Suffolk ; Lucy the wife of Sir Thomas FitzWilliam and secondly of Sir Anthony Browne ; Isabel the wife of Sir William Huddleston ; and John Stonor, son and heir of Anne, another sister.[55] In 1507 two parts of the manor belonging to the sisters Lucy, then widow of Sir Anthony Browne, and Margaret, then the wife of Charles Brandon, were conveyed to Sir John Cuttes, probably upon the marriage of his son John with Lucy, daughter of the above mentioned Lucy Browne.[56] Sir John Cuttes appears to have obtained the other two parts of the manor and died seised of the whole in 1521, when he was succeeded by his son John Cuttes, a minor.[57] The manor was settled as dower in 1513 upon Lucy the wife of John Cuttes the younger, and after his death it was held by his widow, who married Sir Thomas Clifford.[58] John, son of John Cuttes and Lucy, sold the manor in 1600 to Henry Hull,[59] who in the following year sold it to William Ewer.[60] It was, however, afterwards re-conveyed by Ewer to Henry Hull,[61] whose son sold it to Richard Cole in 1616.[61a] Richard Cole died in 1653 leaving William his son and heir, who sold it to James Hoare in 1668.[61b] In the following year Hoare sold it to William Snell and John Snell as trustees for their relative Sir Jeremiah Snow,[61c] who held it till his death in 1702, when it passed to the Snells, with whom it remained till 1831, when it was sold to Hamylton Gyll, who in 1842 sold it to William Robert Phillimore and Anna Phillimore.[62] It passed in 1879 to Thomas H. Woods, and in 1884 to Charles Walter Martin, who died in 1889 leaving Salisbury Hall and manor to his son Walter Edward Martin, and Shenley Lodge and Pinks Farm to his son Vernon Moritz Martin, the present possessors.[63]

Salisbury Hall is situated on the low ground about 1½ miles north of Shenley. It is completely surrounded by a moat, still filled with water, about 36 ft. wide. The front of the house is approached by a bridge, and is some 100 ft. back from the moat. It is said by Leland that Sir John Cuttes built a house here early in the fifteenth century. Sir Jeremiah Snow, however, who resided here from about 1669 until his death in 1702, appears to have entirely rebuilt the house, and a considerable portion of his work still exists. Charles II was entertained here on several occasions, with great hospitality, by Sir Jeremiah. It is said that the king used some of the secret chambers in the hall as hiding-places. These chambers are not now visible. The Crown Chamber, where Charles was entertained, was pulled down in 1819, when a large part of the old house was demolished. Considerable additions were made to the house in 1884, chiefly at the back.

The house, as seen from the front, which faces the north, is of brick, and is nearly all the work of Sir Jeremiah Snow. It is of two stories, with attics, lighted by dormer windows in the tiled roof. At the west are two large chimney stacks with square chimneys, placed diagonally, on the top. The back elevation has twin gables. In the centre of the front is a brick projecting porch, carried up with rooms over it on the first floor, and attics. The entrance to the porch is of stone, with pilasters and moulded archivolt, having a moulded cornice and broken pediment above, in which is set a shield with the arms of Snow, roughly coloured. The porch has brick recesses with seats inside, and on the outside are brick piers or buttresses which carry the superstructure, the rooms above being wider than the porch itself.

On entering the house, the principal rooms are on the right ; the kitchen offices, also old, but containing nothing of interest, are on the left, and in the rear are the modern additions. A passage leads from the

[52] Close, 12 Ric. II, m. 25 *d.*

[53] Inq. p.m. 1 Hen. IV, pt. 1, No. 11. The heirs of John Aubrey are here given.

[53a] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 36 Hen. VI. Isabel was daughter of Sir Edmund Ingoldesthorpe of Borough Green, co. Cambridge.

[54] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 2, No. 61.

[55] Ibid. No. 81.

[56] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 23 Hen. VII.

[57] Inq. p.m. 12 & 13 Hen. VIII, E. file 306, No. 3.

[58] Memo. L.T.R. Trin. Recorda, 32 Hen. VIII, rot. 14.

[59] *Herts. Gen.* iii, 322.

[60] Ibid. 328.

[61] Exch. Spec. Com. 11 Jas. I, 3907.

[61a] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 14 Jas. I.

[61b] Ibid. Mich. 20 Chas. II.

[61c] Close 21 Chas. II, pt. 11, No. 12.

[62] From information supplied by Mr. Walter E. Martin.

[63] Ibid.

front door to the rooms at the back, but this was originally part of the old hall, on the right of the passage. It is now used as the dining-room. The floor of this apartment is flagged, and the walls up to a height of 7 ft. are lined with old oak panelling, now painted, with moulded styles and rails, and a moulded cornice at the top. Above the panelling, set in the wide frieze round the hall, are the famous medallions which were purchased by Sir John Cuttes, the builder of the first house, from the nunnery of Sopwell, at St. Albans. They are supposed to be of fifteenth-century work, but it is not known by whom they were executed. They are circular medallions, of plaster apparently, about 3 ft. in diameter, with moulded rims, and each, with two exceptions, bears a large head, in low relief, of a Roman emperor, with the name, in Roman character, round the rim. They are evidently copies of old coins. There are said to have originally been twelve of these medallions, and the number of those existing varies in different accounts. At present there are six whole medallions and three half-ones visible, the other halves being presumably built into the walls. The whole ones represent Vespasian, Constantine the Great, Julius Caesar, Marcus Aurelius, Augustus, and Trajan; and the half-ones, Marcus Antonius, Zenobia, and Cleopatra. On one side of the hall is a wide stone fireplace with moulded jambs and lintel.

At the south-west corner of the hall is a doorway leading into a small modern passage, carved out of the drawing-room, which is on the right, to the front of the house, the morning-room being on the left. These two rooms form the western termination of the old house, and against their walls, outside, are the two chimney-stacks previously mentioned. These rooms contain no panelling, but in the drawing-room is a good stone chimney-piece, carved with fruit and foliage.

The main staircase is entered from the south side of the hall, close to the drawing-room door, and the stair is carried up to the attic floor. It is of oak, with massive square newels, crowned with vases, heavy moulded hand-rail, and moulded and twisted balusters.

The bedrooms on the first floor, which extend along the whole of the north front, do not contain much panelling, though a small portion exists in the room over the porch. The doors to the rooms are old and curious, having two large, equally sized, moulded panels on the outside, and plain, with ledges, on the inside. Some of the chimney-pieces are old, simply designed in wood, and in the fireplace of the room over the morning-room are some fine old blue and white tiles representing houses, churches, butterflies, and other objects; and another fireplace in the back corridor, which has been formed out of a large room over the hall, has similar tiles, showing various evolutions of a man on horseback.

On the attic floor, there are several cupboards of considerable depth formed in the sloping roof, which are said to have been entrances to secret passages and hiding holes. A passage is also said to exist under the paving in the hall.

Outside the house, opposite the front, are a number of old brick farm buildings, most of them lying on the other side of the moat. Close to the bridge over the moat is an old cast-lead cistern with ornamental panels, in which are the initials R.L. and the date 1757. At that date the manor belonged to the Snell family. There is a very small lead cistern immediately above the larger one, with what appears to be the royal arms upon it, but it is much defaced.

On a small, thickly-wooded island, formed by an artificial moat in the grounds of the property now known as *COLNEY CHAPEL* or *BROAD COLNEY CHAPEL*, there formerly stood the chapel of St. John the Baptist. The origin of the chapel is unknown; the earliest information we have about it is that Avelina de Somery, wife of Ralph Chenduit, who lived in the twelfth century, gave to it twenty acres of land.[64] Her son William Chenduit sold the manor of Shenleybury and the advowson of the chapel to Richard Fitz Reiner, at whose death, in 1191,[65] the advowson passed to Henry Fitz Reiner, his brother, by agreement between the said Henry and William, another brother. This Henry, with the counsel of William, considerably augmented the revenues of the chapel in accordance with the will of his brother Richard, for the benefit of the souls of Reiner, his father, and Alice his mother, and the soul of the said Richard, and in return for licence to celebrate divine service in Colney chapel, Henry granted to the parson of the mother-church of Shenley all the land which Abel held of him in Shenley, and 1 lb. of cummin to be paid at the feast of St. Botolph.[66] The father of Reiner was son of Hugh de Bifield, a landowner in Byfield and Charwelton in the county of Northampton.[67] Richard Fitz Reiner was sheriff of London in 1187, and played an important part in establishing the commune at London in 1191,[68] in October of which year he entertained the earl of Mortain, afterwards King John, at his house in London.[69] In 1203 Pope Innocent III made a decree in a dispute between J. de Somery, parson of the church of Shenley, and the chaplain of Colney as to altarages and other matters.[70]

There appears originally to have been but one chaplain serving at the chapel, but under Henry Fitz Reiner's refoundation charter it was ordained that there should be two chaplains with their ministers. William de Mandeville, Arnold chaplain of Titburst, and others left lands and rents for the maintenance of the chaplains who should pray for their souls.[71] These chaplains were for a time, at the latter half of the thirteenth and beginning of the fourteenth century, under the rule of a warden.[72] During the whole course of the existence of the chapel the advowson seems to have followed the descent of the manor of Shenleybury. The chapel appears to have fallen into disuse in the fifteenth century[73] when it became a ruin, so that in the early part of the following century its existence was only a tradition.[74] A house called Colney Chapel seems to have been built by the Pulteneys, lords of the manor of Shenleybury, near the site of the chapel, and was

[64] Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. 590, in which is a number of charters relating to this chapel.

[65] *Rot. Cur. Reg.* i, App. ii, p. cv.

[66] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 11827.

[67] I am indebted to Mr. Ellis of the British Museum for the information as to the parentage of Richard Fitz Reiner, which is proved by Harl. Charters 85 A 54, 85 A 57, 85 B 47, and 56 G 5.

[68] Round, *Commune of London*, 253, 254.

[69] Ralph de Diceto, *Opera Historica* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 99.

[70] Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. 590.

[71] Ibid.

[72] Ibid. and Ct. of Wards D. Box 146 R.

[73] The last induction seems to have been in 1437, but there is reference to the chaplain of Colney in 1446 (Rentals and Surv. 294).

[74] Exch. Dep. Hil. 9 Eliz. 1, a deponent says that fifty years previously he had heard of the chapel.

Shenley: Colney Chapel House, 1796

(*From a coloured drawing in the British Museum*)

Shenley: Salisbury Hall

leased by them in the sixteenth century to Hugh Barnearde for thirty years, and later to William Downer, who was holding it in 1566. In this year an information was filed in the court of Exchequer against William Downer and Christopher Palmer as to their lands being concealed from the crown, and a commission was awarded and depositions were taken. These depositions suggest that the site of the chapel was upon the island already referred to, that the chapel had not existed within living memory, and that the land on which it stood was copyhold of the manor of Shenleybury.[75] As a result of this inquiry the lands were adjudged to have been concealed, and on 28 March, in the following year, Colney chapel *alias* Broad Colney chapel, with the mansion-house adjacent, lately, as it was stated, belonging to the monastery of Waltham Holy Cross, was granted by letters patent from the queen to Nicasius Yetsweirt and Bartholomew Brokesby.[76] It is not very clear what occurred after this grant, but in 1567 Gabriel Pulteney conveyed the premises to Edward Weldon of East Peckham.[77] In 1573 Weldon mortgaged them to Humphrey Hawfeld,[78] who in the following year, upon repayment of the mortgage, re-conveyed the lands to Weldon.[79] Weldon's title seems afterwards to have returned to the Pulteneys. Yetsweirt's and Brokesby's title was apparently conveyed about 1578 by George Hawes to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper, who died possessed of the chapel in 1579,[80] and Sir Nicholas Bacon, his son and heir, in the same year conveyed it to Anthony Bacon, his brother.[81] Anthony Bacon sold it to Thomas Humffrey, who in 1602 granted it to Erasmus Cook, vicar of St. Michael's, St. Albans,[82] and he in 1604 to Roger Marsh.[83] In 1611, during the minority of Sir John Pulteney, an information was filed against Roger Marsh and others as to their wrongful possession of this property Marsh pleaded the crown title under the grant from Queen Elizabeth to Yetsweirt and Brokesby as concealed lands, probably, as supposed to have belonged to the abbey of Waltham, and which at the dissolution of that house ought to have gone to the crown. A trial was ordered to take place at the King's Bench Bar, where Sir John Pulteney's title was upheld. The defendant, it is said, could 'not prove his title, though he laboured to prove and maintain' the concealed title. It was, therefore, ordered that Sir John Pulteney, his heirs and assigns, should for ever thereafter possess the said lands.[84] As a consequence, probably, of this decree, Roger Marsh, on 17 January, 1611–12, conveyed Colney chapel to Sir John Pulteney,[85] who died seised of it in 1617, leaving John his son and heir.[86] John died in 1637, leaving as his heirs his three sisters Alice wife of John Brownlowe, Mary Pulteney, and Jane wife of Sir Clipsby Crewe, and Thomas Aston son of Sir Thomas Aston, bart., and Magdalen fourth sister of John.[87] The advowson was apparently assigned to his wife Margaret, who afterwards married William Eure, as dower, with reversion to Jane Crewe.[88] Jane died seised of the reversion in 1639, leaving her son John her heir.[89]

The next occupant of Colney House whose name has been found is Charles Wodehouse, who resided there in 1770.[90] The estate afterwards came to Charles Bourchier, governor of Madras, who, after his return from India about 1783, rebuilt Colney House at a cost of about £53,000. Charles served as sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1788, and married Anne, daughter of Thomas Foley, M.P. for the county.[91] He sold Colney House to the margrave of Anspach, who was resident there in 1795,[92] and after living there for about four years disposed of it to the earl of Kingston, of whom it was bought by George Anderson in 1804. In 1808 the park included about 150 acres, and contained some fine oak and elm timber.[93]

The house is described as 'a handsome and regular structure with wings and two fronts, the principal of which faces east, and has a semicircular portico at each entrance, surmounted by a half dome. The west front is diversified by a uniform projection on each side the doorway, finished by a balustrade. The chimney-pieces are all of marble, and the offices are connected with the house by an underground passage completely concealed by a plantation of evergreens.'[94] George Anderson sold Colney Park to Patrick Hadow, high sheriff of the county in 1824.[95] He sold it in 1832 to Henry Hoyle Oddie,[96] on whose death in 1847 the estate came to his eldest son, Henry Hoyle Oddie. He died in 1869,[97] and Colney Park was sold in 1871 to Andrew Lusk,[98] lord mayor of London in 1873–4, who was created a baronet in that year. He subsequently sold it to a Mr. Kingham, during whose occupation the house was burnt.[99] It was rebuilt and sold by Mr. Kingham to the community known as the All Saints Sisters.

The house was pulled down and the foundation stone of the conventual buildings laid 27 September, 1899. The community had its origin in 1856, being 'founded by Harriet Brownlow Byron, together with the Rev. W. Upton Richards, first vicar of All Saints' Church, Margaret Street, London—a practical outcome of the life which was flooding the Church through the Oxford Movement. The special work of the sisters is the care of the sick and aged, and the bringing up of orphan children, though they have many other works both at home and abroad. The new convent at Colney chapel is specially intended for the training home of young sisters and a haven of rest for the aged members of the society, as well as a place of refreshment for sisters to come to from the smoky, busy centres of work in our northern towns.'[100]

[75] Exch. Dep. 9 Eliz. Hil. 1.
[76] Pat. 9 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 3.
[77] Ct. of Wards D. $\frac{146\,A}{3}$
[78] Ibid. $\frac{146\,K}{3}$
[79] Ibid. $\frac{146\,K}{2}$
[80] Ibid. $\frac{146\,K}{1}$ and Add. MS. 4109, fol. 126.
[81] Ct. of Wards D. $\frac{145\,T}{3}$
[82] Ibid. $\frac{146\,K}{10}$ and $\frac{146\,T}{5}$
[83] Ibid. $\frac{38\,A}{3}$ and $\frac{146\,R}{28}$
[84] Ibid. $\frac{146\,T}{3}$
[85] Ibid. 146 A.
[86] Inq. p.m. 15 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 189; Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17.
[87] Inq. p.m. vol. 483, No. 97.
[88] Ibid. vol. 493, No. 116.
[89] Ibid.
[90] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 31.
[91] *Herald and Genealogist*, viii, 368.
[92] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 160.
[93] Jas. Dugdale, *New British Traveller*, iii, 49; Britton, *Beauties of England and Wales*, vii, 283.
[94] Jas. Dugdale, *New British Traveller*, iii, 49.
[95] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 31.
[96] From information supplied by Mr. E. G. Oddie.
[97] M. I. in Shenley church.
[98] From information supplied by Mr. E. G. Oddie.
[99] Ibid.
[100] This information has been kindly supplied by the late Mother Superior of All Saints Sisters.

Excavations have been made in the island in the park, and the foundations of what is probably the ancient chapel discovered.

The manor of *WELD* (la Wauz, la Wald, la Weld, *alias* Weldhall, *alias* Overweld) in the hamlet of Oakhurst, was early in the thirteenth century held by Geoffrey de Childwyk, who gave the tithe of it to St. Alban's Abbey.[101] In 1247 it was in the hands of Walter de Weld,[102] and in 1256 Thomas, son of Walter de Weld, and Joan his wife held it.[103] The family of Weld[104] continued to hold land here, but how long they held the manor is uncertain. According to a manuscript printed in Cussans' *History of Hertfordshire*,[105] the manor was held by John de Weyland, who died in 1318, when it seems to have fallen to the share of his daughter and one of his co-heirs, Matilda, wife of John Peacock. From Matilda it passed to Edmund Peacock, who left his sister, the wife of John de Somersham, his heir. John de Somersham had two daughters, Margery the wife of William Ashe, and Alice the wife of John Swanborne. At the death of Alice without issue the manor went to William and Margery, who left an only daughter, Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Frowick. Henry Frowick, son of the said Elizabeth and Thomas, was holding the manor in 1476[106] and left a son Thomas. This Thomas died in 1485,

FROWICK. *Azure a cheveron between three leopards' heads or.*

CONINGSBY. *Gules three sitting conies argent in a border engrailed sable.*

leaving a son Henry, who married Anne Knolles and died in 1527,[107] when his daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Coningsby, succeeded to the manor.

In 1544 Elizabeth and her husband levied a fine of this manor together with the manors of Randolphs and Oakhurst,[108] and again in 1558, after the death of John Coningsby, she and her second husband William Dodds settled the same manors on Henry Coningsby her son.[109] This Henry in turn appears to have settled it upon his younger son, Sir Ralph Coningsby, who on 3 December, 1614, apportioned it to Thomas his second son. Sir Ralph died in the following year and Thomas succeeded to this manor.[110] Sir Henry Coningsby son of Thomas Coningsby conveyed it to his daughter Genevieve wife of Thomas Aram.[111] Genevieve died in 1707, and apparently left the manor to her husband, whose devisees[112] sold it to the trustees under the marriage settlement of the Hon. Robert Byng. By authority of an Act of Parliament the trustees in 1748 sold it to John Mason. Emily relict of John's son George, with her husband George Jubb, conveyed it in 1772 to Richard, Viscount Howe.[113] At the death of Lord Howe in 1799 the manor apparently went to his youngest daughter, Louisa Catherine, marchioness of Sligo, who in 1816 sold it to Luke White. At his death the manor went to his fourth son, Henry White, afterwards Baron Annaly, who sold it in 1839 to Samuel Clarke Jervoise, and he in 1859 to William Joseph Myers, father of Thomas Borron Myers, whose son William Joseph sold it to Michael Paul Grace. From him it passed between 1899 and 1902 to Cecil Frank Raphael, the present owner. There was a chapel in Weld House in which a marriage was performed in 1477.[114] The Weld does not now exist as a separate manor, but became incorporated with Porters' Park when both were in possession of John Mason. Its site may probably be identified with that of Wild Farm on the north-western border of Porters' Park.

The manor of *SALMONS* was held of the manor of Weld.[115] The family of Salmons is mentioned at an early date, and in 1277 Henry Saleman was a tenant of the manor of Shenley.[116] It is recorded in 1486 that Richard Salman did suit of court for the lord of the manor of Shenley once a year at Blanche Appleton in London,[117] and held three-parts of one knight's fee in Shenley. Richard Nunny and Joan his wife, who held this manor in 1498 in right of Joan, conveyed it to John Harvey or Hervey, clerk, Richard Harvey, and others;[118] and in 1539 Richard Harvey settled the manor together with a messuage called Porters upon himself and his wife Christine for life, with remainder to Robert Harvey and his heirs male, and in default to John the elder, John the younger, and other children.[119]

John Harvey and Henry, his son, apparently conveyed the manor to Hugh Catford in 1595.[120] Catford, it would seem, conveyed it to Sir Richard Coxe of Porters, and from him or his brother Alban it passed to Edward Briscoe, who died seised of it in 1638, leaving Edward his son and heir, who inherited this property.[121] This manor subsequently came into the possession of the family of Nicoll, and in 1759

[101] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 96.

[102] Proc. in Parl., Chap. Ho. 590.

[103] Add. Chart. 18158, 18186; Caledon D., Rental of Park.

[104] In 1329 Hugh de Wymbysh and Lettice his wife conveyed by fine to Matthew de la Vache a messuage and 260 acres of land, 6 acres of wood, and 66*s.* 6*d.* rent in Weld (Feet of F. Herts. file 70, No. 30).

[105] *Casbio Hund.* 253; the MS. is from the collection of Sir Isaac Heard, J.P., 7, fol. 18–20, Coll. of Heralds.

[106] In 1476 he conveyed it to John Forster and others, probably in trust. Close, 16 Edw. IV, m. 22 *d.*; see also Pat. 1 Ric. III, pt. 2, m. 23, and Add. Chart. 18179.

[107] Wills P.C.C. 18, Porch. In 1505 John Forster of Maudeleyns in Northchurch held the manor possibly by lease; Caledon D., Rental of Park. See also Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 102, No. 10.

[108] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.

[109] Ibid. Hil. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary; and Hil. 5 Edw. VI.

[110] Feet. of F. Herts. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. and Hil. 22 & 23 Chas. II; Surv. of lands of Edw. Briscoe, Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 535, No. 34.

[111] M. I. in Shenley church.

[112] Feet of F Herts. Hil. 10 Geo. II as to a fine of the manor between Robert Harper and Charles Hicks and Humph. Aram; Recov. R. Hil. 10 Geo. II, rot. 20.

[113] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Geo. III; *Gent. Mag.* Nov. 1787, p. 1032.

[114] Whethamstede, *Registrum Abbatiae*, (Rolls Ser.), ii, 171.

[115] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17.

[116] Rentals and Surv. Herts. 296.

[117] Ibid. 297; and Inq. p.m. 7 Hen. VI, No. 57.

[118] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 14 Hen. VII.

[119] Common Pleas D. Enr. Trin. 31 Hen. VIII, m. 2 *d.*

[120] Feet of F. Herts. East. 37 Eliz. At about this time the manor seems to have been in the hands of Richard Frances, who is called 'of Salmons,' and was succeeded by his son Alban, also 'of Salmons' (*Harl. Soc.* xxii, 55).

[121] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17.

Robert Nicoll and Anne conveyed it by fine to John Pudsey,[122] who with his wife Anne sold it in 1773 to George Clarke.[123] The later descent is not known.

PORTERS or *PORTERS' LODGE*, in the tithing of Titburst and parcel of the manor of Wheathampstead, is a property which has been considerably increased in size in late years. In 1291 Robert de Kendal conveyed to John de Toky of Aldenham and Agnes his wife a messuage with 69 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, and the rent of 10*d.* yearly in Aldenham and Titburst,[124] and in 1340 John de Thoky or Toky settled this property on himself for life and then on John son of Roger le Porter of Aldenham, from whom the property probably takes its name.[125] In 1391 we find that Geoffrey Porter of Titburst owed suit at the abbot of Westminster's court at Wheathampstead,[126] and at the same date we have mention of the tenant of 'Porterlees.' In 1403 John Stevens and Ellen his wife gave a fine for respite of suit at the same court for a tenement formerly Benbales and afterwards Porters in Titburst,[127] and Ralph Werall in 1487 conveyed the manors and lands called Edmonds, Porters, Bedewells, and Scotts, in the parish of Aldenham, to Humphrey Coningsby.[128] It passed from the family of Coningsby to that of Harvey, probably through the marriage of Margery daughter of John Coningsby son of Humphrey mentioned above, with John son of Richard Harvey;[129] and in 1539 it was in the hands of Richard Harvey, who settled it with Salmons on his wife Christine for life, with remainder to Robert Harvey and his heirs male, and in default to John the elder, John the younger, Thomas, Isabella, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Katherine, his children, and their heirs male successively.[130] From John Harvey and his son Henry it passed to Sir Richard Coxe, who held it early in the seventeenth century.[131] Richard Coxe died in 1623,[132] but he seems to have let his brother and successor, Alban Coxe, live here as early as 1610. From Alban Coxe[133] the property passed to William his second son, whose daughter and co-heir Mary married Sir Edmund Anderson and died in 1674, leaving a son Edmund who died in 1685, without surviving issue. The estate was afterwards acquired by John Mason, a distiller of Greenwich and Deptford, who died there in 1750,[134] and from that date it followed the descent of the manor of Weld in this parish (q.v.). The park is now let to a golf club.

MASON. *Party fesse-wise ermine and azure a lion with two heads countercoloured.*

The manor of *HOLMES alias CANNONS* was in the thirteenth century in the hands of the Somery family, and was granted under the description of lands and rents in Shenley by Adam son of Elias de Somery, and Saer son of Henry, early in that century, to the prior and canons of St. Bartholomew, of West Smithfield, London.[135] At the time of the dissolution of this monastery in 1539 we find that the manor or farm was in lease to Robert and William Basse.[136] It was granted on 25 July, 1543, to John Brockett, John Alwey, and Nicholas Bristowe,[137] and the receipts for the purchase-money given to Nicholas Bristowe are extant.[138] In 1544 Brockett and Bristowe made over their interest in the manor to John Alwey, and in 1558 William Basse obtained licence to convey his lease to John and Henry Alwey.[139] John died seised of the manor in 1578, leaving two parts to his wife Mary during the minority of his son and heir John, then aged fourteen years.[140] Livery of the manor was made to John in 1587,[141] and he died in 1600 seised of a third of the manor, and of the reversion of two-thirds after the death of his mother, leaving Ralph his brother and heir,[142] to whom livery of a third of the manor was made in the following year.[143] Ralph died seised of the manor in 1623, leaving his three daughters, Mary, Anne, and Dorothy, his heirs.[144] This manor fell to the share of Mary, the eldest daughter, who married Edward Wingate.[145] In 1656 Edward Wingate and his wife conveyed it to James Gifford,[146] whose widow, Ann, sold it in 1683 to Edward Noell.[147] In 1722 the representatives of Edward Noell sold it to Thomas Wotton,[148] whose only daughter married William Abney, barrister-at-law, and they sold it in 1771 to Robert Cotton Trefusis. The house was rebuilt by Trefusis, and after his death the manor was sold by his trustees to John Harcourt, of George Street, Hanover Square, who in 1778 sold it to Justinian Casamajor of North Mimms. In 1794 Casamajor sold it to Thomas Newt of Gower Street, London, who two years later parted with it to Thomas Fitzherbert of Portsea. Fitzherbert spent a large sum on alterations to the house and grounds, and sold the property in 1802 to John Macqueen, from whom it was purchased by Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. In 1806 Sir Walter sold it to Henry Bonham, M.P. for Leominster, and he in 1812 to Enoch Durant. On the death of Enoch Durant in 1848 it passed by will to his cousin, Richard Durant, who died in 1878, leaving a son Richard. Richard died in 1886, and was succeeded by his four daughters, Mrs. Trotter of Dyrham Park, Mrs. John Trotter, Mrs. Charles Parker, and Hon. Mrs. Herbert Gibbs. The estate was sold in 1888 to Mr. Burdett-Coutts, whose property it now is.[149]

The hamlet and manor of *OAKHURST* (Ochers, Ockerse, xiii cent.; Okehirst, xiv cent.) extended

122 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 32 & 33 Geo. II.
123 Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 14 Geo. III, m. 184; and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 14 Geo. III.
124 Feet of F. Herts. file 68, No. 427.
125 Ibid. file 77, No. 214.
126 D. and C. of Westm. Ct. R. 8943.
127 Ibid. 8945.
128 Close, 3 Hen. VII, m. 21.
129 *Harl. Soc.* xxii, 146.
130 Com. Pleas D. Enr. Trin. 31 Hen. VIII, m. 2 *d.* (see the account of Salmons).
131 Ct. of Wards D. $\frac{69\ A}{2}$
132 Inq. p.m. 22 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 34.
133 Pedigree of Coxe in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 114.
134 M. I. in church.
135 Chart. R. 6 Ric. II, No. 7. The family of Holmes held much land here, see Rentals and Surv. (P.R.O.), Nos. 296, 297.
136 Aug. Off. Decr. viii, 115; and Mins. Accts. 31 & 32 Hen. VIII, No. 112.
137 Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 9, m. 20.
138 B.M. Add. Chart. 1992, 1993.
139 Pat. 1 Eliz. pt. 10.
140 Inq. p.m. vol. 181, No. 113.
141 Fine R. 29 Eliz. No. 42.
142 Inq. p.m. vol. 261, No. 77.
143 Fine R. 43 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 23.
144 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 395, No. 109.
145 *Harl. Soc.* xxii, 96; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 6 Chas. I.
146 Recov. R. Trin. 1656, rot. 46.
147 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 35 Chas. II.
148 Ibid. Mich. 9 Geo. I.
149 Information supplied by Mr. H. C. Gibbs.

into the parishes of St. Stephen's and Shenley, and lay on the west side of Watling Street, where the road branches off to Aldenham, a little to the south of Colney Street.[150] William de Ockersse held a fee by the service of escorting the abbot of St. Albans when he came from visiting the cell of Tynemouth.[151] We find that lands here, but whether the manor is uncertain, were held in 1248 by John Abel, kinsman of Solomon and Reginald de Ochers,[152] and later, in the thirteenth century, by the family of Weld, Waud, or Wauz.[153] In 1319 Walter de Muskham and Joan his wife conveyed two messuages, a carucate, and virgate of land here to Matthew de la Vache.[154] The first mention we have of the manor of Oakhurst is in 1375, when William de Bury, citizen of London, and others granted it to Joan, widow of John de Whitewell or Withwell.[155] The manor seems to have been divided at about this time, the one portion, which may possibly have been the same as Netherweld, came into the possession of the families of Frowick and Coningsby[156] early in the sixteenth century, and from that time followed the descent of the manor of Weld, and now apparently forms part of the Porters Estate. The other part of the manor, in the parish of St. Stephen's, was, we find, held by Thomas Ryden, then by John Plumer, alderman of London, who died in 1479, and in 1505 by William Skipwith,[157] whose grandson Thomas Skipwith and Joan his wife in 1537 settled it upon their son William.[158] William Skipwith held the manor in 1561, when he conveyed it to Roger Bansted and Robert Smyth, probably as trustees.[159] In 1756 Samuel Nicoll and Sarah his wife conveyed it by fine to Edgar Edlyne.[160] In the latter part of the eighteenth century this manor was held by John Osborn, who, in 1786, settled it on John his son and Dorothy his wife. John the son died in 1809, leaving two sons, who took the name of Jenkins. Dorothy, his widow, died in 1825, when the manor was put up to auction and sold to the trustees of the will of Peter Thellusson.[161] After this time the manor probably became merged in the Aldenham Abbey estate.

We have mention in the sixteenth century of a messuage and lands called *RAWDISH*, and a meadow called Southmede, which belonged to St. Alban's Monastery, and was leased to Sir John Cuttes on 16 May, 1517.[162] On 15 April, 1540, they were granted to Sir Richard Lee,[163] and confirmed to him on 21 December, 1546.[164] The later history of this property is not known.

CHURCHES

The church of ST. *BOTOLPH* is situated about three-quarters of a mile to the north of the village, and stands in a large churchyard with some particularly fine yew trees on the west and south sides, and with a modern lych-gate on the south-west. From what remains of the church it appears to have been rebuilt in the early part of the fifteenth century, probably about 1424, when we find that Maud, countess of Salisbury, bequeathed money to the fabric.[165] The exterior of the building is faced with excellent flintwork, almost equal to some of the best examples of this work to be found in the eastern counties. The buttresses and walls, however, are now much patched with modern bricks. At the east end, hanging on a cross beam in the open is the church bell, and on the south wall is a sun-dial. The church appears to have formerly consisted of a chancel, a nave of four bays, a south aisle, and western tower. In 1753 the chancel and tower were demolished, the nave arcade and roof were destroyed, and a flat plastered ceiling substituted, leaving the church in its present miserable barn-like condition.[166] The east and west windows are modern, and in fifteenth-century style. The windows at the sides are original. At the west end is a gallery containing the organ, which is supported on oak pillars, below which are two eighteenth-century square pews. The reredos, altar rails, and pulpit are of modern carved oak, and were erected by subscription in 1878. The font at the west end is externally of plaster. There is a late fifteenth-century indent for a brass of a knight and his lady on the floor on the south side. The church formerly contained lights of the Blessed Mary, the Holy Cross, and St. Katherine.[167]

The plate consists of a chalice, flagon, and a standing paten inscribed as the gift of Mrs. Catherine Heywood in 1798, but bearing the date 1774 under the foot and hall marked for 1773, a salver with the same inscription but no second date and hall marked for 1775, and a plated cup of late eighteenth-century design.

In the village is a small chapel of ease built in 1841[168] of red brick, with a slate roof. It consists of a chancel and nave with a bell turret at the south-west corner, a vestry at the north-east, and a porch at the west end. There is a western gallery, and the windows are square-headed with wooden mullions.

Besides the chapel of St. John the Baptist at Broad Colney, already referred to, there was in the parish a chapel of the Blessed Mary, which apparently was the same as Titburst Chapel, the patronage of which in the thirteenth and early fourteenth centuries was, it seems, in the hands of the lords of Salisbury Hall. In 1271 Walter de Munden, William de la Lee, and John de Wethamsted presented to this chapel of Titburst in the parish of Shenley,[169] and early in the fourteenth century Thomas Muskham, Roger Salman, and Matthew de Wethamsted presented to the chapel of the Blessed Mary in Shenley.[170] In 1436 Thomas Stuckley and Isabella his wife conveyed the advowson of the chapel of Shenley to Richard Leget.[171] The position of the chapel is unknown, but it seems probable it was in the detached piece of Shenley parish

[150] See Plan on Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, rot. 10.

[151] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 264.

[152] Feet of F. Herts. file 25, No. 443.

[153] Ibid. file 31, No. 593; Add. Chart. 18158, 18186, 18189.

[154] Feet of F. Herts. file 67, No. 404.

[155] Close, 49 Edw. III, m. 30 and 29.

[156] See lease of Netherweld by Henry Frowick, 1521; Add. Chart. 18179; also Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, m. 71.

[157] Caledon D. Rental of Park, 20 Hen. VII.

[158] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 29 Hen. VIII; and Hil. 4 Edw. VI.

[159] Ibid. East. 3 Eliz.

[160] Ibid. Hil. 29 Geo. II.

[161] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, rot. 10.

[162] Mins. Accts. 28 & 29 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.

[163] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 4.

[164] Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 8.

[165] P.C.C. Wills, Luffenham 2; see also will of Wm. Blundell, 1438; *Herts. Gen.* ii, 237.

[166] The church is now merely a rectangular room, 81½ ft. by 32½ ft.

[167] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 69 *d.* and 79, and Wallingford 1 *d.*

[168] For Trust D. see Close, 1852, pt. 67, No. 3.

[169] Linc. Epis. Reg. Gravesend.

[170] Linc. Epis. Reg. Dalderby, fol. 231 *d.*

[171] Feet of F. Herts. 14 Hen. VI, No. 79.

between the detached piece of Ridge and Aldenham parish.

The registers begin in 1657, the first book containing baptisms, burials, and marriages from 1657 to 1749, the second baptisms and burials from 1750 to 1800, and marriages to 1751. Book iii has baptisms and burials from 1801 to 1812; Book iv marriages from 1755 to 1788; and Book v marriages from 1788 to 1812.

ADVOWSON

The advowson of the church of Shenley, with which passed the advowson of the chapel of St. John the Baptist of Colney, seems originally to have descended with the manor of Shenley Hall, and was claimed both by the Mandevilles, the overlords, and the Somerys as lords of the manor. It would seem that the tithes of Shenley were conferred upon the priory of Hurley, which was founded by Geoffrey de Mandeville in 1136, for in 1218 William, bishop of London, confirmed the tithes of Shenley to the priory as a gift of Geoffrey de Mandeville, but the Mandevilles conveyed their interest in the advowson to the abbot and convent of St. James of Walden in Bedfordshire.[172] About 1200 a composition was made between Robert, abbot of Walden, and Geoffrey Fitz Piers, earl of Essex, whereby the abbot and his successors were to have the advowson after the decease of Geoffrey, his wife, and son.[173] It would seem that some part of the interest of the Somerys passed to Ralph Chenduit on his marriage with Avelina de Somery towards the end of the twelfth century. At about the same time Roger de Somery sold the advowson to Richard Fitz Reiner the purchaser of Shenleybury,[174] and in this charter it is stated that the advowson had been given to Roger by William son of Ralph Chenduit; and William son of Ralph Chenduit a little later granted any right he had to the same Richard, his grant being afterwards confirmed by his son Ralph to Henry, Richard's brother.[175] In 1205 Ralph Chenduit brought a writ of *darrein presentment* against the abbot of Walden and Miles de Somery.[176] The verdict of the jury was that Roger de Somery had last presented his son John, and that Miles de Somery was the heir of the said Roger. It was also shown that Miles had quit-claimed his right to Henry Fitz Reiner.[177] The tithes seem to have remained with the priors of Hurley, and in 1245 difficulties arose between them and Sir Saer, son of Henry Fitz Reiner, as to payment of tithes. A composition was made between them by which Sir Saer agreed to pay tithes in future and to compensate the prior for damages.[177a] No mention is made in 1291 of any payment to the priory of Hurley from Shenley, so it may be concluded that before this time the priory had lost or sold these tithes.

From this date the descent of the advowson followed the descent of the manor of Shenleybury,[178] till 1685, when Joshua Lomax sold it to Thomas Launder, who sold it in 1696 to John Clement. In 1697 John Clement sold it to Joseph Speed of Croydon,[179] and he on 9 April, 1714, to Rev. Peter Newcome, vicar of Hackney,[180] in whose family it remained till the trustees of the Rev. Thomas Newcome sold it in 1902 to Mrs. D. Gotto, the present patron. Philip Falle, the historian of Jersey, was rector of Shenley from 1709 till his death in 1742, when Peter Newcome succeeded him. Between that date and 1901 the incumbents of Shenley have been members of the Newcome family with the exception of the two periods 1748 to 1752, and 1797 to 1801. Peter Newcome, the author of the *History of the Abbey of St. Albans*, became rector in 1752.

The Nonconformists were early established in Shenley. A conventicle was held there in 1669, at which about forty attended. The first registration of a meeting-house for Protestant Dissenters occurs in 1690, and of a house for Anabaptists in 1698. There is now a Wesleyan chapel at Shenley, and a Baptist chapel at London Colney.

CHARITIES

In 1633 a sum of £50 for the use of the poor, the gift of Sir Richard Coxe, one of the masters of the household of King James I, was laid out in the purchase of a dwelling-house, garden, and orchard in South Mimms. On the inclosure of Enfield Chase, in 1776, a piece of meadow ground containing two acres at Potters Bar was allotted in respect of the above-mentioned premises. In 1875 the dwelling-house was sold for £155, which was invested in consols, now amounting, with accumulations, to £181 19*s.* 3*d.* consols, with the official trustees. The land at Potter's Bar was in 1905 also sold for £450, and invested in £495 17*s.* 4*d.* consols in the same names. The dividends on the sums of stock, amounting together to £16 18*s.* 10*d.*, are distributed by trustees appointed by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 15 November, 1904, among poor parishioners in sums of money ranging from 1*s.* to 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Rev. George St. Alban Godson, who died in the year 1900, was at the date of his death possessed of a sum of Metropolitan 2½ per cent. stock, and also of an interest in a cottage at Shenley, known as Well Cottage, in which a school had been established by Rev. G. Godson and his wife.

In the result of proceedings instituted in the High Court by the Rev. Arthur Richard Godson, the brother and residuary legatee of the said Rev. G. St. A. Godson, a scheme was established by an order of the court, dated 9 March, 1903, whereby the balance of the stock, amounting, after payment of costs, to £1,451 10*s.* 1*d.* 2½ per cent. Metropolitan Stock, was transferred to the official trustees, and the dividends were directed to be applied for the education at Well Cottage of children who are too young to attend another school. The rector and churchwardens were appointed trustees. The cottage is kept in repair out of the trust fund, and £35 a year is paid to the schoolmistress.

[172] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iii, 435; ibid. iv, 141.
[173] Duchy of Lanc. D. in Boxes, A. 11.
[174] Harl. Chart. 56 G. 5.
[175] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5438.
[176] Cur. Reg. R. 39, rot. 8 *d.*
[177] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 48; Feet of F. Herts. 6 John, No. 84.
[177a] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 12969.
[178] In 1344 it was proposed to unite the church of Shenley to the chapel of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ adjoining the church of St. Lawrence, Candlewick Street, London, founded by Sir John Pulteney, but the proposal was apparently not carried out (*Cal. of Papal Pet.* i, 37).
[179] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 322.
[180] *Assessment of Parish of Aldenham* in 1694, p. 3.

STUDHAM

Stodham, Estodham, Stotham (xi cent.); Stodham (xiv and xvi cent.).

This parish, which used to be partly in the county of Hertford and partly in the county of Bedford, was transferred wholly to the latter in 1897,[1] but at Parliamentary elections each portion is attached to the county to which it once belonged. Studham is an entirely agricultural parish of 3,033 acres, of which (in 1905) 1,252 acres were arable, 571 acres were permanent grass, and 190 acres woodland.[2] It lies high, rising in the north to some 700 feet, and falling on the south and west to 400 feet.

In the south of the parish is a large common, covering about 315 acres. Half of this, once in Hertfordshire, was inclosed in 1846,[3] but the other half is still common land, the inhabitants retaining the rights of cutting furze and carrying away the red gravel yielded by the pits in the north-east corner. The village, which occupies a central position in the parish, is divided into two parts, Church End and 'The Village.' The former contains, besides the church, the vicarage, the manor-house, and a few cottages. The 'Village' consists of small houses and cottages.

In the south of the parish is the manor and farm of Barworth, called Barwythe by its present owner, Mr. E. Alexander.

The high road from Hemel Hempstead to Leighton Buzzard goes through the south of Studham. The road from Little Gaddesden to Whipsnade passes through the village, while that from Kensworth to Dagnall is a little to the south of it.

Though there are no parks or large woods the parish contains a fair amount of timber in small copses. The soil is gravel and clay and the subsoil chalk, and the chief crops are wheat, barley, and turnips.

There has been ever since 1871 a steady decline in the population, which is partly attributable to the almost entire disappearance of the straw-plaiting industry.[4] During the nineteenth century nearly all the land in the parish was brought into the Ashridge estate by sale or exchange.[5]

Among the ancient place-names are Charlewood or Cherlewood, Pedeleia, Holebem, Grenemere, Wardhole, Haietot, Feldemerishull, Longewerde, Manesdelle, Halcroft, and St. Margaret's Wood.

MANORS

The manor of *STUDHAM* was held in the early part of the eleventh century by Ulf, whose widow Adelitha married Oswulf son of Frane, a thegn of Edward the Confessor. Oswulf and Adelitha granted about 1064 the reversion of the manor after their deaths to Leofstan, abbot of St. Albans, for the health of their souls, the soul of Ulf and other relatives.[6] Oswulf was living apparently at the time of the Conquest, and William I, it would seem, seized his lands, ignoring the grant to St. Albans, and gave the manor of Studham to his follower Robert de Tony or Todeni of Belvoir before 1086.[7] At this date Baldric was holding the manor of Robert de Tony.[8]

The overlordship of Studham and Barworth was given by Robert de Tony to his daughter Agnes, wife of Hubert de Rye.[9] Her son Henry was succeeded about 1162 by his nephew Hubert, son of his brother Hubert, who held three fees in Studham in 1166.[10] He died in 1171–2 leaving Alina, wife of John Marshal, and Isabel, wife of Roger de Cressie, his daughters and co-heirs.[11] The fees in Studham fell to the share of John and Alina,[12] and passed in 1234–5 to their son John,[13] who died in 1242–3 and was succeeded by his brother William.[14] On the death of the latter in 1264–5, the fees passed to his son John,[15] who died in 1282–3 leaving a son William, then five years of age.[16] In 1314–15 William Marshal was succeeded by his son John,[17] who died in 1316,[18] and two fees in Studham and Whipsnade were assigned to his wife Ela, with the consent of Robert de Morley, who had married Hawisia, sister and heir of John.[19] Ela afterwards married Robert Fitz Payn, and in 1327 it was agreed that he should hold these fees jointly with Ela.[20] After the death of Ela these fees came to Robert de Morley, who died seised of them in 1360–1,[21] and they were held by his descendants until 1428.[22] Some time after this date the overlordship must have passed to the crown, as in 1616 the manor is stated to have been held of the king in chief by knight service.[23]

In the middle of the thirteenth century Walter de Basingham held half a fee in Studham of John Marshal.[24] By 1283 it had come to William de Botlesford,[25] and he was succeeded before 1294–5 by Walter son of John de Botlesford,[26] who held half a fee in Studham in 1302–3.[27] He was succeeded about 1316[28] by Robert de Botlesford, who was lord of Studham in 1320.[29] Geoffrey son of Robert de Botlesford succeeded before 1343 and sold the manor of Studham in that year to Henry son of Sir Bartholomew de Burghersh the elder,[30] and in 1346 Henry de Burghersh held half a fee in Studham.[31] Henry died in 1350 and was succeeded by his brother Bartholomew,[32] who

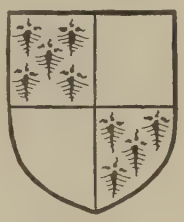
[1] *Census of England and Wales, Beds.* 1901, 16.
[2] Information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.
[3] *Return of Commons Inclosure Awards*, 64. In 1865 various public highways across the common were closed and the present roads made (Vestry Book). This may refer to an inclosure.
[4] J. E. Brown, *Studham*, 45.
[5] Ibid.
[6] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 89, and *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 39, 507, and 508.
[7] *V.C.H. Beds.* i, 247*b*. [8] Ibid.
[9] Nicolas, *Peerage*, and *Herald and Genealogist*, vii, 236.
[10] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 401.
[11] *Herald and Genealogist*, vii, 236.
[12] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 506.
[13] Fine R. 19 Hen. III, m. 6.
[14] Ibid. 27 Hen. III, m. 8.
[15] Pat. 50 Hen. III, m. 13.
[16] Inq. p.m. 11 Edw. I, No. 27.
[17] Fine R. 8 Edw. II, m. 23.
[18] Inq. p.m. 10 Edw. II, No. 79.
[19] Close, 10 Edw. II, m. 22.
[20] Pat. 1 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 8.
[21] Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 81.
[22] *Feud. Aids*, i, 24 and 43; Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 44; ibid. 34 Edw. III (1st. nos.), No. 81.
[23] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 358, No. 99.
[24] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 243.
[25] Inq. p.m. 11 Edw. I, No. 27.
[26] Ibid. 23 Edw. I, No. 19.
[27] *Feud. Aids*, i, 7.
[28] Ibid. i, 21.
[29] Close, 13 Edw. II, m. 8 *d*.
[30] Ibid. 17 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 11 *d*.
[31] *Feud. Aids*, i, 24.
[32] Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 94.

in 1355 died seised of one carucate in Studham which he held for a third of a knight's fee, and left his son Bartholomew his heir.[33]

John Hawle conveyed the manor in 1366–7 to William Clipsham,[34] and in 1428 it was held by Nicholas Carew of Beddington as half a fee in Studham, which Henry de Burghersh once held.[35] Nicholas leased it in 1435 for three years to Sir John Holland and others,[36] and left it by will dated 1458 to his wife Margaret for life with remainder to his second son James.[37] It seems to have passed out of the hands of the family of Carew before the death of James in 1492–3,[38] and to have come into the possession of William Lucy and Anne his wife, who also held half the manor of the Hyde (q.v.), for in 1549 they conveyed half the manor of Studham[39] to Sir Robert Dormer,[40] who died in 1552 and was succeeded by his son Sir William Dormer.[41] William died seised of the manor in 1575, leaving a son and heir Robert,[42] who also died seised in 1616, and as his son William had died a few months before, he was succeeded by his grandson Robert, who was then nearly six years old.[43] Robert Dormer afterwards became earl of Carnarvon, and in 1632–3 he and his wife Anna Sophia conveyed the manor, probably for the purposes of a settlement, to Sir Benjamin Rudyerd and Samuel Turner.[44] Robert's son Charles, second earl of Carnarvon, married Elizabeth Capell in 1653, and a settlement was made of the manor in this year.[45] Charles and Elizabeth had two sons who died young, and three daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, became the third wife of Philip Stanhope, second earl of Chesterfield, and brought this manor to her husband's family. Elizabeth died in 1679 and Philip in 1713, and they were succeeded by their eldest son Philip,[46] who married Lady Elizabeth Savile, one of the daughters of George, marquis of Halifax, by whom he left issue four sons and two daughters. His second son William married Susanna Rudge, and in the settlement made upon his marriage this manor was limited by the name of Studham and Hudnall to him for life, with remainder to Susanna his wife and to his sons in tail male.[47] The manor and estate were sold in 1738 by the trustees of this settlement, under an Act of Parliament of 5 George II, by the name of the manor or lordship of Hudnall, to Elizabeth Dyson of Charterhouse Square, London, widow.[48] Elizabeth, by her will dated 25 February, 1743, devised the estate to her son Jeremiah, clerk of the House of Commons, and he by will dated 26 January, 1775, devised it to his son Jeremiah and others in trust to be sold for the benefit of his younger children.[49] In 1778 Jeremiah Dyson conveyed it to William Bray.[50] It was afterwards sold to Thomas Poynder of Bishopsgate Street, London, of whom it was purchased in 1808 by John William, earl of Bridgewater,[51] from whom it has descended to the present Earl Brownlow.

Carew. *Or three lions passant sable.*

Dormer of Wing. *Azure ten billets or and a chief or with three martlets azure therein.*



Stanhope. *Quarterly ermine and gules.*

Dyson. *Azure a sun or.*

The manor-house is now called Church Farm, and stands about 100 yards south-east of the church. The house contains a wide staircase, and one of the upper rooms has a carved oak mantelpiece with figures of Time and Death, and is entirely panelled with oak. There is a circular moat nearly surrounding the house, which has been partly filled in on the side towards the farm-yard.

In an adjoining field are a fine holly hedge and the remains of a large avenue.

The manor of *STUDHAM* or *STUDHAM* cum *BARWORTH* was held by the priors of Dunstable, but it is not quite clear how, or at what date, they became possessed of it. Chauncy states that it was granted to the priory by Henry I,[52] but as we find that Alexander de Stodham in the reign of Henry II granted the church of Studham and half a hide of land there to the priory,[53] it would seem probable that this may have formed the nucleus of the prior's manor, particularly as the capital messuage of the manor seems to have belonged to the parson of the church of Studham.[54] The priory continued to acquire lands in the parish. In 1218 Adam son of John gave land to the priory,[55] while the land of Baldwin of Whitchurch was acquired in 1259,[56] and John Humphrey and

[33] Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 44.

[34] Feet of F. Beds. 40 Edw. III, No. 2.

[35] *Feud. Aids*, i, 43.

[36] Add. Chart. 23178.

[37] Wills, P.C.C. 12 Stokton. Nich. Carew. James leased the wood standing in Studham to John Blount and Robert Hayward for three years in 1481. Add. Chart. 24137.

[38] Inq. p.m. 8 Hen. VII, No. 94.

[39] From the fine it is not quite clear whether this was a conveyance of half the manor of Studham as well as half the manor of the Hyde, or of the latter only. But as the manor of Studham was held by the descendants of Sir Robert and no other grant or sale of the manor has been found, it was probably a conveyance of both Studham and the Hyde.

[40] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 2 & 3 Edw. VI.

[41] Inq. p.m. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 1, No. 5.

[42] Ibid. vol. 170, No. 2.

[43] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 358, No. 99.

[44] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 8 Chas. I; Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 491, from Ct. R. *penes* Jn. Wm. earl of Bridgewater.

[45] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 1653; Recov. R. Hil. 1653, rot. 8.

[46] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, under Chesterfield.

[47] Clutterbuck, loc. cit. quoting title-deeds of manor *penes* earl of Bridgewater.

[48] Ibid. and Close, 12 Geo. II, pt. 15, No. 1.

[49] Wills, P.C.C. 109, Greenly; ibid. 385, Bellas.

[50] Recov. R. East. 18 Geo. III, rot. 258.

[51] Clutterbuck, op. cit. i, 493.

[52] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 562.

[53] Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 4.

[54] Ibid. fol. 38 *d.*

[55] Feet of F. Beds. 3 Hen. III, No. 4.

[56] Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 213; Feet of F. Div. Cos. 43 Hen. III, No. 46.

Matilda his wife gave a messuage and land in 1260.[57] Robert Ferrer of St. Albans confirmed the lands of Robert de Cheletone, his father, in 1278,[58] and in 1368–9 William Haddon and Roger Harneys granted four acres of wood.[59] By 1288 there is evidence that the prior had a manor here to which were attached about ten tenants.[60] In 1246 the prior's house at Studham was burnt,[61] and in 1253 the pigeon-house was rebuilt.[62] In 1330 the prior was impleaded because he claimed view of frankpledge and free warren in Studham. The view he claimed by prescription,[63] and the warren by charter of Edward II made in 1323.[64]

After the Dissolution the manor was granted in 1544 to William Belfield,[65] formerly the lessee of it and the rectory under the prior.[66] William died in 1559, and was succeeded by his son John,[67] who died about 1590,[68] leaving William his son and heir. William died in 1605, and left Anthony, his eldest son, a minor, to whom livery of the manor was made in 1609.[69] From Anthony the estate came to his son Henry,[70] and he was succeeded by his son Henry, who conveyed the manor in 1722 to Thomas Pickering, probably for a settlement on his wife Helen.[71] Henry died soon after this conveyance was made,[72] and the manor came to his son, a third Henry, who married Elizabeth Jarman. Henry died in 1733,[73] and was succeeded by a fourth Henry, his son, who in 1754 conveyed the manor to Hale Wortham and John Astwood,[74] probably for a settlement upon his sister Ellen, wife of William Bayley, to whom he devised the manor by his will dated 15 October, 1795.[75] Ellen, by her will dated 8 June, 1812, devised it to trustees for sale,[76] and in 1815, Kirkman Gardiner and William Bayley and Anne his wife sold it to John William, earl of Bridgewater,[77] in whose descendant, Earl Brownlow, it is now vested.

Belfield of Studham. *Ermine a molet gules and a chief gules with a label of five pendants argent therein.*

Part of the Belfield estate went to Mr. W. Parkinson, who died in 1820. His daughter married the Rev. T. W. Mead, vicar of Studham and rector of Whipsnade, and after his death in 1849 the land was bought by Earl Brownlow, and Studham House, where Mr. Mead had lived, was considerably enlarged.[78] It was for a long time the residence of Lord W. Compton, afterwards marquis of Northampton, and later of the Ladies Osborn. It was purchased in 1900 by Major J. Y. Stephen,[79] who sold it in 1906 to Mr. E. Alexander. The latter changed the name to Barwythe House.

Land in Studham was held at an early date by the family 'de Stodham.'[80] This was probably the five hides of land called in Domesday 'Bereworde,' which was held by Baldric of Robert de Tony. This, like Studham, had been held before the Conquest by Oswulf son of Frane,[81] and is probably identical with the manor which later on became known as *LA HYDE*. Alexander de Stodham held land in Studham in the reign of Henry II,[82] and William de Stodham held land there between 1190 and 1200,[83] and died in 1222.[84] Jordan son of Alexander de Stodham seems to have succeeded to the manor, as he confirmed the grant of the church made by his father.[85] He left four daughters, Alice wife of Hugh Britt, Lavinia wife of Elias de Turri, Paschasia wife of Gilbert son of Richard, and Sarah, who, with their husbands, granted the manor to Robert de Stodham, perhaps another son of Alexander, in 1202.[86] It was, however, agreed that the capital messuage and advowson of the church [87] were to remain to the sisters.[88] Jordan de Stodham conveyed land in Studham by fine to William de Eltesdon and Margaret his wife in 1231–2 and 1235–6,[89] and in 1236 the prior of Dunstable granted William a chantry in his chapel at Barworth.[90]

Members of the Eltesdon family seem to have been considerable benefactors of the priory of Dunstable, for William granted to the prior land in Feldmerishull and all the services of Reginald de Hesriche,[91] and John de Eltesdon in 1262 granted rent and lands in Studham and Barworth.[92] The prior of Dunstable held land in Barworth in 1275 of John de Eltesdon, and did not do suit at the tourn as John used to do.[93] John was succeeded by his son Walter, who is called lord of the manor of Studham in 1275 and 1287.[94] His descendants appear to have assumed the surname 'de Stodham,' or to have conveyed the manor to a member of that family, for in 1294–5 Thomas de Stodham died seised of a rent paid by Richard atte Hille from a messuage and 240 acres of land in Stodham, which is later called the manor of la Hyde in Barworth, and which was held by Thomas of

[57] Feet of F. Beds. 45 Hen. III, No. 1.
[58] *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 279.
[59] Inq. a.q.d. file 364, No. 12.
[60] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 242; *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 330.
[61] *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 171.
[62] Ibid. 187.
[63] Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 80; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 242.
[64] Chart. R. 16 Edw. II, m. 16, No. 5; Inq. a.q.d. file 364, No. 12.
[65] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 23, m. 3, and *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 373 (24).
[66] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), iv, 207.
[67] Inq. p.m. vol. 123, No. 90; Fine R. 2 Eliz. No. 44.
[68] Inq. p.m. 32 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 13 (*deest*); Fine R. 39 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 70.
[69] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 288, No. 122; Fine R. 7 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 45.
[70] *Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxii, 28.
[71] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 8 Geo. I; Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. I, rot. 58.
[72] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 497.
[73] Ibid.
[74] Recov. R. Trin. 27 & 28 Geo. II, rot. 285.
[75] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 497; J. E. Brown, *Studham*, 42.
[76] Ibid.
[77] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 55 Geo. III.
[78] J. E. Brown, *Studham*, 45, 46.
[79] Ibid.
[80] It is nowhere actually stated before 1377 that this family had a manor in Studham, but as they certainly held land in this parish, and their ancestor Alexander granted the church of Studham to the priory of Dunstable, and this grant was confirmed by various other members of the family, it would seem probable that they were really lords of a manor in this parish.
[81] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 325*a*.
[82] Pipe R. 14 Hen. II, rot. 3, m. 1 *d.*; ibid. 15 Hen. II, rot. 9, m. 2; Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 4.
[83] Pipe R. 2 Ric. I, m. 12 *d.*; Feet of F. Beds. 1 John, No. 9; ibid. Div. Cos. 2 John, No. 20.
[84] Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 77.
[85] Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 4.
[86] Ibid. fol. 19; *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 36.
[87] This probably refers to the chapel mentioned below.
[88] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 36.
[89] Feet of F. Beds. 16 Hen. III, No. 17; ibid. Div Cos. 20 Hen. III, No. 7.
[90] Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 51; *Ann Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 144.
[91] Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 57.
[92] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 46 Hen. III, No. 4.
[93] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 190.
[94] Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 268, 340.

Walter de Botlesford, then lord of the manor of Studham.[95] Thomas left a son and heir Thomas,[96] who in 1308 sold this rent to Sir Henry Spigurnell. From this deed it appears that Thomas de Stodham, the father, had for the said rent granted the manor to Richard atte Hille, and Maud his wife, and Thomas, their son. It was further agreed that if Thomas son of Richard should die without issue the manor should remain to Sir Henry.[97]

In 1309 Henry obtained a grant of free warren,[98] and in 1312 Thomas son of Richard atte Hille conveyed the manor to Henry Spigurnell.[99] In 1328–9 Henry died seised of land in Studham held of the barony of La Rye, and left a son Thomas his heir.[100] Thomas died in 1332–3,[101] and seems to have been succeeded by William Spigurnell, probably the son of his son Henry.[102] William died in 1366 leaving a son William, an infant.[103] In 1386 William Spigurnell died seised of land in Studham which had been settled on him and his wife Joan by his father William.[104] He left no children and was succeeded by Lucy his father's sister, wife of William Alberd.[105] William Alberd was seised of a toft and land at Studham when his lands were extended in 1387 for debt.[106] Lucy, who retained her maiden name, died in 1390–1, seised of la Hyde and Hydewood in Studham held of the king in chief for knight service.[107] She left a daughter Amy or Anne who married John Kyrkham, and died without heirs in 1427.[108] The manor apparently descended to John son of David Brecknock and Lettice his wife in right of Lettice, for in 1476 John died seised of land in Studham and Barworth which had been settled on him and his wife. They had issue Alice, late wife of John Smith, and Margaret, wife of William Lucy. John Brecknock survived Lettice, and the manor was settled on him for life with remainder in moieties to Alice and Robert Radclyff, her second husband, and William Lucy and Margaret.[109] The latter moiety seems to have passed from William Lucy to his great-grandson William, for in 1549 William Lucy and Anne his wife conveyed half the manor of the Hyde to Sir Robert Dormer,[110] and it is probable that this portion of the manor then became merged in the manor of Studham.

SPIGURNELL. *Gules fretty argent and a chief or with a lion passant gules therein.*

By her husband John Smith, Alice Brecknock had a daughter Alice who married Thomas Cavendish, and by her third husband, Alexander Quadring, she had a son Richard, and in 1493 a settlement of a moiety of the manor was made upon Alexander Quadring for life, with remainder as to a quarter to Richard Quadring and Margaret his wife, and as to the other quarter to Thomas Cavendish and Alice his wife, with contingent remainders.[111] Richard Quadring and Margaret died before Alexander, and their share came to John Smith son and heir of Margaret,[112] who had apparently married —— Smith as a second husband. Thomas Cavendish survived his wife Alice and died in 1524, holding a quarter of 200 acres of land in Studham and elsewhere of the king in chief for a twentieth part of a knight's fee.[113] George his son and heir, the friend and biographer of Cardinal Wolsey, died in 1561–2.[114] His share of the manor probably became joined to the part held by John Smith, and passed to John Sheparde of Offley, for in 1544 he and Philippa his wife granted the manor of Studham to John Sibley of Ayot St. Lawrence, senior.[115] The manor with the wood called Charlewood was granted in 1557 by John Sibley to his son John,[116] and in 1587 John Sibley, yeoman, died seised of a capital messuage in Studham held of Sir Robert Dormer as of the manor of Studham, and of a farm in Studham called Halseys Farm, held of William Belfield as of his manor of Barworth cum Studham.[117] He left this estate to his second son John,[118] and in 1614–15 view of frankpledge and court-leet was granted to John Sibley in Studham.[119] Thomas Sibley, a signatory of a petition in 1689 from the inhabitants of Studham and other neighbouring parishes, protesting against the bill enjoining the wearing of woollen hats, may have been a member of this family.[119a] John son of Edward Sibley died in 1737 and was buried in the chancel of the church.[120] Edward left two daughters: Elizabeth married to Rev. A. Smith, curate of Market Street, and Anne who married John Bentley.[121] In 1748 Anne Sibley, spinster, probably the Anne just mentioned conveyed the manor of Studham to Thomas Nicoll and William Jarman.[122] The manor subsequently came to Edward Nicoll, sheriff of Bedfordshire, in 1794. It now belongs to Earl Brownlow.[123]

The prior of *GROVEBURY* or *LA GRAVE* acquired land in this parish between 1256 and 1258, some of which was given to him by John de Eltesdon in exchange for other land in Bedfordshire,[124] and part by Richard de Evyesholt and Alice his wife.[125] In 1263 Hawisia widow of William de Hyde granted to the prior and convent a yearly rent of 11*d.*, which they had been accustomed to pay to her and her son William for a tenement in Studham.[126] In the reign of Henry III the possessions of this priory had come into the hands of the king as those of an alien house on account of the wars with France, and the manor which they had held in Studham, at that time con-

[95] Inq. p.m. 23 Edw. I, No. 19.
[96] Roberts, *Cal. Gen.* 497.
[97] Close, 1 Edw. II, m. 8 *d.*
[98] Chart. R. 3 Edw. II, No. 33, m. 11.
[99] Feet of F. Herts. 6 Edw. II, No. 116.
[100] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III, pt. 1, No. 28.
[101] Inq. p.m. 6 Edw. III (1st nos.), No. 93.
[102] Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from Plea R.* 321.
[103] Inq. p.m. 40 Edw. III, No. 34.
[104] Ibid. 10 Ric. II, No. 39.
[105] Ibid.
[106] Ibid. No. 80.
[107] Ibid. 14 Ric. II, No. 45.
[108] Ibid. 6 Hen. VI, No. 12.
[109] Ibid. 16 Edw. IV, No. 70.
[110] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 2 & 3 Edw. VI.
[111] Ibid. Mich. 9 Hen. VII.
[112] Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* iii, 353.
[113] Inq. p.m. 16 Hen. VIII, Nos. 170, 171.
[114] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[115] Feet of F. Beds. East. 36 Hen. VIII.
[116] *St. Albans Architect. and Arch. Soc. Proc.* 1890–1, 32.
[117] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 252, No. 13.
[118] Ibid.
[119] Pat. 12 Jas. I, pt. 16. This grant is entered in the calendar, but cannot be found on the roll.
[119a] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xii, App. pt. vi, 264.
[120] J. E. Brown, *Studham*, 46.
[121] Ibid.
[122] Feet of F. Beds. Trin. 21 & 22 Geo. II.
[123] J. E. Brown, *Studham*, 46.
[124] P.R.O. Anct. D., D. 222.
[125] Feet of F. Beds. 41 Hen. III, No. 7.
[126] P.R.O. Anct. D., D. 331.

sisted of two carucates of land with one windmill and some wood.[127] One messuage, 3 tofts, 60 acres of land and rent in Studham, which had formerly been held by the abbess of Fontevrault, of which house Grovebury was a cell, were granted in 1413 with the manor of Grovebury to Sir John Philip, kt.,[128] who died seised of this estate in 1415.[129] Sir John was related to the Burghershes, who held the manor of Studham (q.v.) in the fourteenth century, through his marriage with Alice daughter of Maud Burghersh and Thomas Chaucer, son of the poet Geoffrey. The estate had been settled upon him and Alice and the heirs of their bodies by Sir William Philip, Thomas Chaucer, John Throgmorton and others.[130] He left no heirs by Alice, who survived him and afterwards married William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk. They, in 1446–7, granted the estate to Eton College, for the life of Alice,[131] and it reverted to their son John, afterwards duke of Suffolk, who with his wife Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV, granted it in 1480 to the dean and canons of the king's Free Chapel of St. George, Windsor.[132] When deans and chapters were abolished in 1650 this manor was sold to Edmund Sibley of Great Gaddesden.[133] The manor had been leased in 1566 to Robert Christmas for a term of 99 years, the benefit of which lease was then with Francis Barnham and George and John Barnes.[134] After the Restoration the dean and chapter recovered possession of their lands, and in 1870 this estate came by exchange into the possession of Earl Brownlow, who now holds it.

Dean and Canons of St. George's, Windsor. *Argent a cross gules.*

A residential house called The Grove, lately pulled down, was part of the Barworth property, and probably built on that portion which was once attached to the priory of Grovebury.

The manor of *SHORTGRAVE* (Scortegrave, Sorthegrave, xiii cent.), which extends into the parishes of Totternhoe, Whipsnade, and Studham, was held by the priory of Dunstable until the Dissolution, at which time the farm of the manor was worth £10, and had been demised by the prior to William Belfield at a rent of forty quarters of wheat.[135] The manor had apparently been given to the monastery by William de Cantelupe in 1209,[136] and additions were made to their possessions here by Thomas Inge,[137] John de Eltesdone,[138] and others. This manor was granted in 1546 to Sir Roger Cholmeley and Christiana his wife, to be held for a fortieth part of one knight's fee.[139] Sir Roger and Christiana seem to have sold it to Sir Thomas Russell, Richard Lygon and Mary his wife, for in 1567 they obtained licence of the queen to sell it to Michael Lodge and Ellen his wife.[140] Ellen survived her husband and died seised of the manor in 1574, leaving her son Henry her heir.[141] Henry settled it on his eldest son Michael on his marriage with Alice daughter of Robert Barbor in 1607, and died in 1617.[142] The manor was settled on Michael's eldest son Henry in 1627.[143] Michael died in 1639 and Henry succeeded him.[144] In 1655 Henry Lodge, senior, and Henry Lodge, junior, sold the estate to Henry Honnor,[145] who with John and Thomas Honnor sold it in 1711–12 to Thomas Cowslade.[146] From him it passed to John Cowslade, who sold it in 1774 to Robert Pardoe.[147] The later descent of the manor has not been ascertained.

Dunstable Priory. *Argent a pile sable with a horseshoe or affixed to it by a staple or.*

CHURCH The church of *OUR LADY* has a chancel 28 ft. by 17 ft. 9 in., with a modern north vestry, a nave of the same width and 44 ft. long, with north and south aisles and south porch, and a west tower 10 ft. 8 in. square within the walls.

A consecration of Studham church in 1219 is recorded in the Annals of Dunstable, pointing to building here in the early years of the thirteenth century, and the mention of five altars agrees with the architectural evidence that at the time of consecration the church had north and south aisles to the nave. The first church on this site, built in the time of Abbot Leofstan of St. Albans, may have been of wood, though the terms of the grant of 1064 do not exclude the possibility that it was a masonry building; in any case the architectural evidence goes to show that a masonry building was standing here before the thirteenth-century enlargements. It probably had an aisleless nave about 34 ft. long inside, and as wide as the present one, with a chancel of proportionate length, some 13 ft. wide. The break in the existing nave arcades probably marks the line of the west wall of the old church, and it seems possible that when the addition of aisles was taken in hand this wall was left standing, either for convenience or because it was not in the first instance intended to lengthen the church westwards. The arcades are of three continuous bays on the east side of the break, and of a single bay to the west of it. The capitals are of three types, scalloped, foliate, and moulded, the scalloped capitals, four in number, being those of the responds at the east and west ends of the north arcade, the west end of the south arcade, and the west of the third bay of the south arcade. The foliate capitals are those of the four octagonal pillars in the north and south arcades, and of the east respond of the latter; and the east responds of the west bay of each arcade, together with the west respond of the

127 Rentals and Surv. ptfo. i, No. 1, *temp.* Hen. III, No. 145.
128 Pat. 2 Hen. V, pt. 2, m. 34.
129 Inq. p.m. 3 Hen. V, No. 42.
130 Ibid.
131 Feet of F. Div. Cos. 25 Hen. VI, No. 45.
132 Pat. 20 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 26.
133 Close, 1650, pt. 78, No. 13.
134 Ibid. In 1650 Sir Thomas Leigh and Mary his wife granted the manor to Sir William Russell and Thomas Flints. Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 1650.
135 *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), iv, 206, and Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* vi, 242.
136 *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 31.
137 Ibid. iii, 302.
138 Ibid. 211.
139 Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 4, m. 19.
140 Pat. 9 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 31.
141 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 168, No. 4; Fine R. 17 Eliz. No. 12.
142 Inq. p.m. vol. 364, No. 108, and Fine R. 15 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 23.
143 Recov. R. East. 3 Chas. I, rot. 31.
144 Inq. p.m. vol. 497, No. 38.
145 Recov. R. Mich. 1655, rot. 110.
146 Feet of F. Beds. Hil. 10 Anne.
147 Recov. R. Trin. 14 Geo. III, rot. 346.

third bay of the north arcade, have moulded capitals. There are several minor differences of detail in the arcades, pointing to slow and irregular progress, and the work may well have been begun some fifteen to twenty years before the date of consecration. The scalloped capitals, of late Romanesque detail, are of earlier character than the rest, and being four in number, and all belonging to responds, may have been originally set up at the four ends of the projected three-bay arcades, the first part of the work to be undertaken. One of them, at the west of the third bay of the south arcade, remains in position, a second, at the east end of the north arcade, being probably in its original place, but raised above its original level, while the other two are at the west ends of the added fourth bay. The capital at the east end of the north arcade is set at a higher level than the rest of the capitals in the church, and from it spring a few courses of an arch of different radius from those of the north arcade, to which it has been clumsily adapted. It is probably a case of a later alteration to give more room beneath it for the reredos of an altar, or for some other reason of the sort. The corresponding capital in the south arcade has been altered to suit the design of the arcade, and the former capital may be that now at the east of the fourth or added bay on this side. The west wall of the nave is not parallel to the east wall, and it seems that this must have been the case with the former west wall, as the three east bays of the north arcade are set out with a uniform spacing of 10 ft. 6 in., as against 10 ft. 4 in. in the south arcade, and a line drawn between their west responds would be parallel to the west wall of the nave, the arches in the west bay being of equal span. When this bay was added the rest of the arcades must have been built, and its details are plainer than those of the older work. The plainly moulded capitals of its east responds suggest that funds to repeat the beautiful foliage of the eastern bays were not forthcoming, and it would seem that the scalloped capital from the west end of the third bay of the north arcade was moved one bay further westward, its place being taken by a moulded capital of the latest design, while that at the west of the corresponding bay of the south arcade was not moved, as another capital of the sort, from the east end of this arcade, was available for the west respond on the south side of the new bay. The break in the arcade may be due to the fact that it was cheaper to leave the older responds in position than to change them into columns, and the centering for the south arcade would also serve for the arches of the new bay.

The later history of the church includes alterations to the aisles in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, the addition of a west tower and a clearstory, the rebuilding of the chancel in the fifteenth century, and the building of a wider chancel arch and a north vestry in modern times. The church is built of flint rubble and Totternhoe stone, and is covered with rough-cast externally; there is a record that a complete coat of rough-cast was put on in 1774. Repairs costing £500 were carried out in 1825, and the tower was repaired in 1840.

The chancel, which is of equal width with the nave, having doubtless been built round the former chancel in the usual way, has a three-light east window with fifteenth-century tracery, a square-headed window of two cinquefoiled lights on the north, and a corresponding window on the south, both of fifteenth-century detail, and near the south-west angle a plain single light, the stonework of which has been repaired. There is a plain south doorway, and a piscina in a four-centred recess, and the sill of the two-light window on the south is carried down to form a seat.

The chancel arch replaces a small low arch with squints on either side of it, and, in the desire to throw open the chancel to the nave, has been made of such a width that its abutments are not sufficient to resist its thrust; the east window of the south aisle is already somewhat dislocated in consequence.

The nave arcades, as already noted, are of four bays with a break between the third and fourth bays; the arches are of two hollow-chamfered orders with moulded labels, and the columns octagonal. The foliate capitals are exceedingly beautiful, with groups of trefoiled leaves springing from the bell; that of the second column in the south arcade is of a different type from the rest, but all are of admirable style. The treatment of the springers of the arcades is not uniform; in some cases broach stops are used, or a peculiar scrolled stop—over the first column of the south arcade—and elsewhere the arch section springs directly from the capital. The clearstory has only two windows a side, that at the north-east being of two square-headed lights, while the other three have pairs of cinquefoiled lights under a square head.

In the north aisle are three north windows, all under square heads, the easternmost of fifteenth-century date, with three cinquefoiled lights, and the other two of the first half of the fourteenth century, with two trefoiled ogee lights. The north doorway is of two chamfered orders, and contemporary with the two-light windows.

The south aisle has a three-light fifteenth-century east window, a fourteenth-century two-light window at the south-east, and a fifteenth-century window at the south-west, also of two lights, but having the unusual feature of a small moulded capital or necking on the central mullion at the springing of the lights. The south doorway is of a single-chamfered order, under a modern porch. At the south-east is an ogee-headed recess with a small drain set in the east half of its flat sill, leaving a considerable blank space to the west of it. It is to be noted that both aisles overlap the west tower some 9 ft.; the development of this part of the church seems to be that the aisle walls were rebuilt in the fourteenth century, and probably lengthened a few feet westward, beyond the line of the former thirteenth-century walls. When the tower was added in the fifteenth century, its east wall was set out within the existing west wall of the nave, as far to the east as possible without interfering with the west bay of the nave arcades, and the width of the tower was regulated by the space between the nave walls, in which its east wall was inserted. The idea may have been to encroach on the churchyard as little as possible. In the west end of the south aisle the font is placed. This is an unusually fine piece of thirteenth-century work, with a rather shallow circular bowl, rounded beneath, and having a band of dragons and foliage round the upper part. It rests on a circular stem and spreading base, the latter carved with sprays of trefoiled foliage springing from a necking at the base of the stem and spreading downwards and outwards on the slope of the base.

The west tower is very plain, with an embattled parapet and square-headed two-light belfry windows. In the ground stage is a single square-headed west window, and the tower opens to the nave by a small fifteenth-century doorway, the door opening towards the tower, with a two-centred arch of fifteenth-century detail. There is no stone stair to the upper stories.

All roofs are of low pitch, and the only old wooden fittings in the church are some seats with linen pattern panels, probably of early sixteenth-century date, in the west end of the nave. There are also a few mediaeval floor-tiles.

There are four bells, the treble and second by Chandler, 1666, the third of 1599, inscribed 'Pries the Lord,' and the tenor of 1627 by Joseph Knight, inscribed 'God save our King.'

The plate consists of a plain communion cup inscribed 'Nathaniell Fisher Churchwarden 74' (1674), and a pewter flagon and two plates.

The first book of the registers contains all entries from 1570 to 1639, the second those from 1640 to 1740, and the third those from 1741 to 1812. There is also an affidavit book for burials in woollen from 1680 to 1741, and the vestry book from 1750 to the present day is preserved.

ADVOWSON

There was probably a church at Barworth before the Conquest, as a priest is mentioned in Domesday,[148] and Adelitha and Oswulf, after they granted Studham to the monastery of St. Albans, asked Abbot Leofstan to give them wood for building a church in Studham,[149] which was to be a special sign of ownership, so that the abbey should not lose Studham for any cause.[150] In the reign of Henry II the church was granted to the priory of Dunstable by Alexander de Stodham, and the gift was confirmed by Henry II, Hugh bishop of Lincoln, Nicholas archdeacon of Bedford, and Pope Innocent III.[151] Various descendants of Alexander confirmed this grant; among them Jordan son of Alexander, Hugh Bretti or Britt and Alice his wife, William de Stodham and Robert de Stodham.[152] The church was dedicated in 1219 by Robert bishop of Lismore, and at the same time five altars and a large churchyard were consecrated.[153] In 1220 it was ordained that the vicarage of Studham should consist of the altarages of the church and of Vivian's Croft which contained about 7 acres, saving to the prior from the altarages one mark and ten lambs. The vicarage was worth 6 marks, and the whole church 20 marks.[154]

The church remained in the possession of the priory until the Dissolution, and at this time the rectory was farmed to William Belfield.[155] The advowson of the vicarage was granted in 1558 to Thomas bishop of Lincoln.[156] It came to the crown by lapse in 1672,[156a] and from that time has continued in the crown.

The rectory was granted for a term of twenty-one years, beginning in 1571, to Freeman Young, and in 1588–9 it was granted to John Welles and Hercules Wytham, to be held as of the manor of East Greenwich for fealty.[157] In 1609, at the petition of Thomas Pigott it was given to Thomas Sankey of Edlesborough and Thomas Pigott and his heirs for ever,[158] and in 1624 they sold it to William Halsey.[159] In 1628 John Smith and Martha his wife conveyed it to William Beamont,[160] and from him it seems to have come to co-heirs, for in 1661 Edward Beamont and Sarah his wife conveyed half the rectory to John Sibley,[161] and in 1695 Thomas Beamont conveyed half to Robert Meade.[162] In 1715 the rectory had come into the possession of William Smith and Mary his wife and William Varney and Catherine his wife, who conveyed it by fine to Thomas Shotbolt and William Tuckey.[163] In 1719 the last two grantees conveyed it to Thomas Shotbolt.[164] Earl Brownlow is now the owner of the great tithes of that part of the parish which lay in Bedfordshire, while Mr. G. Seabroke of Rugby has the tithes of the portion which was formerly in Hertfordshire.

The prior of Dunstable in 1236 granted licence to William de Eltesdon to found a chantry in his chapel at Barworth provided that William would subtract no tithes from the mother church of Studham.[165] From the entries in the annals of Dunstable it would seem that this chantry was soon dissolved.[166]

Two acres of land in Studham were given for keeping a light in the church of Studham, and one acre for celebrating a certain anniversary. In 1553 both these plots were granted to George Rotheram and Roger Barbor. George Rotheram died about 1567–8, and the land came to his son George, on whose death in 1592–3 it came to George his son and heir.[167]

There was a church-house in Studham which was granted in 1584–5 to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler and the heirs of Theophilus. It was then in a ruinous condition.[168]

A house at Studham was certified as a place of worship for Anabaptists in 1698.[169] There is now a Wesleyan chapel in the parish.

There are no endowed charities in this parish.

148 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 325*a*.
149 Kemble, *Cod. Dipl.* 945. 150 Ibid.
151 Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 4.
152 Ibid. fol. 4 et seq.; Feet of F. Beds. 4 John, No. 33; ibid. Hil. 8 Ric. I.
153 *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 56.
154 Ibid. 59.
155 *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), iv, 207.
156 Pat. 5 & 6 Phil. and Mary, pt. 4, m. 27.
156a P.R.O. Inst. Bks.
157 Pat. 33 Eliz. pt. 9, No. 1.
158 Ibid. 7 Jas. I. pt. 15.
159 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 22 Jas. I.
160 Ibid. Beds. East. 4 Chas. I.
161 Ibid. Trin. 13 Chas. II.
162 Recov. R. Mich. 7 Will. III, rot. 108.
163 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 2 Geo. I; ibid. Hil. 1 Geo. I.
164 Ibid. Mich. 6 Geo. I.
165 Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 5; Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 144.
166 Harl. MS. 1885, fol. 52*d*.
167 Pat. 1 Mary, pt. 13, m. 20; Chan. Proc. Eliz. R. r. bdle. 8, No. 56.
168 Pat. 27 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 38.
169 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 405.

TRING WITH LONG MARSTON

Treunga (xi cent.); Threhangre, Triangle, Treangre, Treungula (xii cent.); Trenge (xiii cent.).

Until 1894 Tring included the hamlets of Wilstone and Long Marston, and was a large and spreading parish comprising hills, uplands, and low plain, extensive woods and large sheets of water, and monotonous stretches of flat pasture and arable land. It is in the north-west of the county of Hertfordshire, bordering on Buckinghamshire, and lies mainly on the Chilterns and uplands, but to the north-west sends out a narrow peninsula of low land which reaches far into the Aylesbury plain. It is intersected by the Upper and Lower Icknield Ways. The Roman road called Akeman Street runs east and west through the middle of the parish to Aylesbury and Berkhampstead, and it has easy connexion on the north and east with the Grand Junction Canal and the London and North-Western Railway. Tring station is in the parish of Aldbury, and is about two miles east of the town.

Tring parish of the present day is the higher part of the older parish. The southern half is on the Chilterns, and to the north of these the land slopes gradually down to a height of 400 ft. Large woods of beech and fir extend over a great part of the hills, which are intersected east and west by the old earthwork called Grim's Dyke. At the foot of these hills lie Tring Park and the town of Tring. Sub-manors and farm-houses are scattered over the parish. The town of Tring is built along the Akeman Street, which in the town is called High Street.

Small houses are being built towards Miswell hamlet on the north side of the town, but though it is spreading in this direction, the increase is scarcely perceptible, since the older houses, especially in the south, are being rapidly cleared away, and the sites annexed to the two large estates of Tring Park and Pendley manor. The town itself is almost entirely the property of small holders. According to Defoe's *Tour*,[1] Tring Park, 'of 300 acres, of which part is on the Chilterns,' with 'a beautiful wood inclosed,' was made by Mr. Gore, when he owned the estate.

Tring possesses four hamlets: Little Tring, where there is the great pumping station of the canal; Upper Dunsley, near the Park Estate; Hastoe, on the hill in the south; and Tring Grove, on the east.

The parish was inclosed in 1804–5.[1a] In 1905 it contained 3,120 acres of arable land, 3,310 acres of permanent grass, and 815 acres of woodland.[2] A large number of the inhabitants are occupied in agriculture and dairy-farming. Trade is not flourishing. A silk-mill was set up in Brook Street in 1824,[3] and was in possession of Messrs. David Evans & Co. in 1873,[4] and fifty years ago many of the women and children were employed in silk-throwing, but the mill is no longer worked. Tring was once noted for its canvas and straw plait, but these industries also belong to the past. There is, however, a little brewing.

There is a record of a mill in Tring as early as 1291,[5] and again in 1414 and 1591[6] and 1650.[7] There are now two windmills in Tring, the Goldfield mill near Miswell, and the Gamnel mill on the Grand Junction Canal. They are used for gristing purposes only. The present mills were both built in the last century, but may be on the sites of older ones. There is also a mill at Hastoe.

The fair at Tring was held in 1650 on St. Peter's Day,[8] but now it is held on Easter Monday and Old Michaelmas Day. The market is held on Fridays according to a charter of King Charles II, who decreed that straw plait should be sold in the mornings and corn after mid-day. A great deal of business used to be transacted at the markets, but practically no straw work is sold now except a little fancy plait, and the corn market has dwindled to three or four purchasers. The chief corn trade of the town is now done by auction at the fat stock market, which is held on Mondays.

There was a market-house at Tring in 1650, with a court loft over it, in which was held the court baron and leet of the manor.[9] In 1819 it is described as a mean edifice on wooden pillars, having a pillory and cage beneath.[10] The present market-house is on the site of the old one, standing in the High Street, and is a good building of timber and rough-cast built over a yard open on two sides to the street, which makes a good shelter and playground, but the house itself is practically never used.

A ruined house called the Church House in Tring, with a garden and some land, was granted in 1613 to John Cooke and James Soroghan at the request of Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigney.[11] About forty years ago an old building, then used as a private schoolroom, was cleared away, and from the style of this building it is thought it may have been the church house. A police station with vestry hall above was erected on the site. The present church house is a building of red brick erected in Western Road in 1897 by subscription, and is used for concerts and other entertainments. In 1819 an old building called the Pest House was used as a poor-house.[12]

Among the notable men of Tring three must be specially remembered. Two born in the middle of the seventeenth century were Samuel Collins, doctor and author, and Robert Hill, born at Miswell hamlet, a poor plough boy, who by his own efforts became a learned man. The third, Gerald Massey, born in 1828, was a poet and critic, and is said to have furnished a model for George Eliot's 'Felix Holt, Radical.'

In 1894 Wilstone hamlet was joined to the ecclesiastical parish of Long Marston to form the civil parish of Tring Rural, but ecclesiastically Wilstone is still attached to Tring, and is served by a curate in charge.

Wilstone is part of a plain lying at a height of about 350 ft. above sea-level. The large reservoirs of Wilstone, Startop's End, and Marsworth occupy

[1] Op. cit. (ed. 1778), ii, 144.
[1a] K. Bench Plea R. Mich. 45 Geo. III, m. 373.
[2] Information supplied by the Bd. of Agric. (1905).
[3] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 13.
[4] *Return of Owners of Land*, 1873, p. 6.
[5] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 52.
[6] Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. V, No. 19; Pat. 34 Eliz. pt. 11.
[7] Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29.
[8] Ibid.
[9] Ibid.
[10] J. Dugdale, *New Brit. Traveller*, iii, 53.
[11] Pat. 11 Jas. II, pt. 16, No. 1.
[12] Dugdale, *New Brit. Traveller*, iii, 53.

the south, and break the monotony of the otherwise bare land. These reservoirs were made about one hundred years ago to supply the Grand Junction Canal, a branch of which runs through the north of Wilstone. Wild ducks and other water-fowl find a home among the rushes, and the shooting is leased to Lord Rothschild.

The village of Wilstone runs north and south near the road to Tring, which forks along either side of the village green in the south. Little of the open green remains, as a smithy and school have been erected on it, and the rest is converted into gardens. This village, like others near, is decreasing in population. The cottage property is poor, and belongs chiefly to small holders, and of late years many of the older houses have been bought up and the sites added to the larger estates. One small house with overhanging upper story stands on the west of the road, and the old Paddock Cottage near to it, once an inn, and before that a brewery, suggests a more thriving state of this now somewhat desolate hamlet.

Formerly Wilstone was a chapelry attached to the mother church of Tring, and the Chapel Field near the road at the south of the village is doubtless the site of the old chapel. Behind this field is Chapel Farm-house. This building evidently belongs to two distinct periods. The present kitchen and offices have been formed by partitions out of a single stone-floored room. The open fireplace has been bricked in, leaving a large space behind the modern range. On the right of the fireplace, at a height of about 8 ft. from the floor, there is a wooden door to which there is no approach from the kitchen, and which must have been reached by a ladder. It opens on to a winding staircase leading from the ground floor to three connected rooms under the roof.[13] This part of the house is tiled, and the other is slated. The whole is of red brick. The slated portion is much larger, and contains good square rooms. It is known that many years ago the vicars of Marsworth, a parish one mile away, used to live in this house, and it is conjectured that when the chapel fell into ruins, there being no need for a priest, the house was let. A few years ago a small house near here was pulled down, and some moulded beams with carved ends are said to have been brought to light; perhaps these were part of the fabric of the chapel.

Long Marston was formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1867 out of portions of the adjoining parishes of Marsworth, Drayton Beauchamp, and Tring,[14] and in 1894 Long Marston and Wilstone, then a hamlet of Tring, were joined to form the civil parish of Tring Rural.[15] The village lies on either side of the road leading north-west from Tring.

There are three hamlets here, Gubblecote to the south-east of the village, and Betlow and Tiscot in the north, and several farms are scattered singly over the parish, which extends two miles northward beyond the village. The parish lies low, forming part of the Aylesbury plain. There are no woods, but there are many trees in the hedgerows. The land is divided equally between arable and good dairy-pasture. Large quantities of milk are sent up to London.

The village is steadily decreasing, and most of the old houses have fallen into decay. A few good red-brick ones have been built, and there is a farm-house of the Elizabethan period with a high red-tiled roof and chimney stack, called Loxley Farm-house, which stands in the middle of the village. It belongs to Mrs. Rowdon, wife of the present vicar, and is said to have been in her family since 1552.

The Aylesbury branch of the London and North-Western Railway runs through the north of this parish, and there is a station on it called Marston Gate, a place which was formerly noted for cock-fights. This spot was chosen apparently because, being on the border of two counties, those taking part could avoid the sheriff of either county by crossing the border.

Roman pottery has been found where the London and North-Western Railway meets the Icknield Way, and coins at Cowroast Inn.

Among ancient place-names are Lechewood, Lythtening Bushes, Lyethewood, Packeresende, Pholeshey, Brokforlong, Kepenmulle, Pollett's Croft, Cottnam Meade, Shire Way, Lowsey Ditch, Startuppes End, Round Green, and Hawridge Cross.

Tring Park estate, belonging to Lord Rothschild, comprises the manor of Tring and several sub-manors and other holdings which have been added from time to time. The site of the old manor house is lost. The house which now stands in the park is of red brick with stone facings. Part of it dates from the time of Charles II, but large additions have been made, and the older part to a great extent rebuilt. Kangaroos, emus, and rheas run wild in the park. Nell Gwynne is said to have lived in a house on the edge of the park facing the High Street, now used for the estate offices, and opinions differ as to whether an obelisk in the park without any inscription was put up in memory of her or of her dog.

Near the park at the southern end of Akeman Street is a museum, opened in 1889, containing a splendid natural history collection, the property of the Hon. L. Walter Rothschild. On the opposite side of the street is a row of picturesque almshouses called the Louise Cottages, built of rough-cast and timber. Home Farm is also part of the park estate, and is the residence of Mr. Richardson Carr, agent to Lord Rothschild. Near to Home Farm is a large model dairy, and there are stud-farms on various parts of the estate where Lord Rothschild's celebrated horses are bred.

MANORS

The manor of *TRING* or *TRINGE MAGNA* was held before the Conquest by Engelric, and there were two sokemen, men of Oswulf son of Frane, who held two hides, which they could sell. These sokemen were attached to the manor by Engelric after King William came. One of the men of the abbey of Ramsey held 5 hides of this manor in the same way, but could not sell or alienate them from Ramsey Abbey. He also had been attached to it by Engelric after King William came, and did not belong to it in the time of King Edward.[16]

At the time of the Domesday Survey, Tring was held by Count Eustace of Boulogne,[17] whose daughter and heir Maud married Stephen, afterwards king of England. Maud granted the manor to the abbey of

[13] A little trap-door about 2 ft. square opens from the third room into an open space under the lower part of the roof.

[14] *Lond. Gaz.* 19 Nov., 1867, p. 6143.

[15] *Census of England and Wales, Herts.* 1901, p. 27.

[16] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 320*b*.

[17] Ibid.

St. Saviour's, Faversham, and her gift was confirmed both by Stephen,[18] the founder of the abbey,[19] and by Henry II, and by her son William count of Boulogne.[20] In 1278 Tring was described as having been ancient demesne of the crown.[21] The abbots claimed extensive rights in Tring, viz. gallows, pillory, tumbril, infangenthef, and amendment of the assize of bread and ale.[22] The bailiff of the king held a view of frankpledge every year, and received 30*s.* for the use of the king, the rest of the profits being taken by the abbot.[23] Free warren was also granted to the abbey in 1296–7,[24] and in 1315–6 a weekly market on Tuesdays, and a fair on the eve and day of St. Peter and St. Paul, and eight days after.[25] In 1316 the abbot was distrained for suit at the hundred court of Dacorum for the manor of Tring, said to be held of the king in free alms,[26] and the sheriff found that suit was due by four men and the reeve twice a year, as well as a yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*[27] In the same year the abbot obtained licence to grant the manor to John de Pelham, the king's clerk, for life,[28] and in 1340 to grant it in free alms to the archbishop of Canterbury in exchange for certain advowsons.[29] In the same year a grant of freedom from all kinds of tolls, return of writs, and attachments of pleas of the crown and various other liberties was made to the archbishop,[30] and in 1367–8 he obtained a grant of free warren in Tring.[31]

This manor was annexed by the crown in the reign of Henry VIII, and was granted in 1546 to Sir Edward North,[32] who, together with his wife Alice, conveyed it in the same year to Sir Richard Lee.[33] Sir Richard, after holding it for about a year, exchanged it with the crown for lands in St. Albans,[34] having leased it for a term of years to Thomas Skipwith.[35] In 1547 a grant of certain estates was made to the archbishop of Canterbury in fulfilment of the will of Henry VIII, to recompense him for the manor and advowson of Tring.[36]

In 1554–5 Tring manor was granted to Henry Peckham and Elizabeth his wife, for their good service in Thomas Wyatt's rebellion.[37] Henry, however, was attainted in the following year, but his wife was allowed to hold the manor for her life. She afterwards married John Blount of London, and died in 1501–2, having held the manor for about 47 years.[38] In 1610 the manor was granted to Henry prince of Wales,[39] who died in 1612, and in 1617 to Charles prince of Wales.[40] He apparently settled it on his wife Henrietta Maria, for in 1650 a survey was taken of it as her late possession.[40a] The remainder after her death was settled on Catherine wife of Charles II, and in 1680 Charles granted the reversion after the death of the queen consort to Henry Guy, groom of the bedchamber and secretary of the treasury, and his heirs, and at the same time the queen and her trustees conveyed to him their interest.[41] In the same year a grant was made to him of a weekly market on Fridays, which is held at the present day.[42] Henry Guy was a great favourite with Charles II, and was employed by him and James II on various secret services.[43] He built an elegant house at Tring from the designs of Sir Christopher Wren, at which William III dined with him in June, 1690, 'and adorned it with gardens of unusual form and beauty,' the cost of which, according to popular rumour, was borne by his pickings from the treasury.[44] He conveyed the manor in 1705 to William Gore,[45] from whom it descended in 1707[46] to his son William. In 1709 William married Lady Mary Compton, by whom he had a son Charles.[47] William left the manor to his son Charles with remainder to his son John, and died in 1739.[48] Charles married Ellen Wintour, daughter of Sir Orlando Humphries,[49] and in 1767 he and his wife and their son Charles Orlando conveyed the manor of Tring to Timothy Waldo, probably for the purpose of some settlement.[50] Charles died in 1768, and was succeeded by Charles Orlando, who sold the manor to Drummond Smith in 1786.[51] Sir Drummond Smith died without issue, and the manor was sold by his trustees in 1823 to William Kay,[52] on whose death in 1838[53] it came under his will to his son William for life with remainder to his heirs male, and to the testator's nephew and niece, Robert Nixon of Aylesbury, and Anne, only daughter of John Ismay, and wife of Thomas Barnes, jointly.[54] On the death of Mr. Nixon the reversionary interest of his heirs in half the estate was sold by a decree of the Court of Chancery to Mr. William Kay, who then held the manor for life.[55] Mr. Kay died in 1865, and devised the half of which he was possessed

Gore. *Gules a fesse between three crosslets fitchy or.*

Rothschild. *Quarterly: 1. Or an eagle sable. 2 and 3. Azure an arm bent at the elbow and issuing from the edge of the shield grasping five arrows argent with the points downwards. 4. Or a lion gules. Over all a scutcheon gules with a round pointed target lying sinister bendwise.*

[18] Cart. Antiq. N. 38.
[19] Luard, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 55 and 236.
[20] Cart. Antiq. N. 39; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv, 574.
[21] Assize R. 325, m. 19.
[22] Ibid. [23] Ibid.
[24] Chart. R. 25 Edw. I, m. 4.
[25] Ibid. 9 Edw. II, No. 53, and Inq. a.q.d. 9 Edw. II, No. 85.
[26] Pat. 10 Edw. II, pt. 1, m. 12.
[27] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 326.
[28] Pat. 10 Edward II, pt. 1, m. 12.
[29] Ibid. 14 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 26.
[30] Chart. R. 14 Edw. III, m. 10, No. 19.
[31] Ibid. 41 Edw. III, No. 4.
[32] Pat. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 14.
[33] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 37 Hen. VIII.
[34] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 31.
[35] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 166, No. 28.
[36] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 2, m. 27.
[37] Ibid. 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, pt. 4.
[38] Spec. Com. 4 Eliz. 1014; ibid. 7 Jas. I, 3903; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 13, No. 38; Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 14.
[39] Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.
[40] Ibid. 14 Jas. I, pt. 10.
[40a] Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29.
[41] Pat. 31 Chas. II, pt. 1, No. 28; L.R. Misc. Bks. 153.
[42] Pat. 32 Chas. II, pt. 1, No. 25. The market was originally held on Tuesday, but the day had been changed to Friday before 1650 (Parl. Surv. Herts. 29).
[43] Pat. 34 Chas. II, pt. 7, No. 3.
[44] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[45] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 4 Anne.
[46] M.I. in Tring Church.
[47] *Harl. Soc.* xl, 1280,
[48] Clutterbuck *Hist. of Herts.* i, 501; Recov. R. Hil. 13 Geo. II, rot. 343. An Act for the sale of the settled estates of William Gore, 1747.
[49] *Harl. Soc.* xl, 1280.
[50] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 8 Geo. III; Recov. R. 8 Geo. III, rot. 215.
[51] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 501; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 54 Geo. III.
[52] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 16. [53] M.I. in Tring Church.
[54] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 16. [55] Ibid. 17.

to his wife Rose Louise Kay,[56] who in 1872 joined with Mrs. Barnes by order of the Court of Chancery in selling the manor to Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild.[57] He was succeeded in 1879 by Mr. Nathan Mayer de Rothschild, who was created Lord Rothschild of Tring in 1885,[58] and now holds the manor.

In a survey of the manor taken in 1650[59] it was found that there were three kilns standing near Westwood. There were three commons belonging to the manor, viz. Mainewood, the Lightning Shrubs, and Westwood, and several small parcels of waste which contained about 30 acres. Part of the commons called Mainewood and Westwood had in 1650 lately been inclosed, and a lease granted to one Baldwyn; but during the Civil War the inclosure had been broken up and laid waste, and so continued at that time. The common pound and court house were kept in repair by the lord of the manor. The freeholders paid one year's quit-rent by way of relief, and the fines paid by the copyholders were and always had been certain, viz. two years' rent of assize upon every descent or alienation. The customary tenants could freely alienate their land, and grant leases for three years renewable up to twenty-one years, without the licence of the lord. They might also pull down their houses, or suffer them to fall to ruin, and fell trees on their lands. There were certain messuages in the manor called principal messuages, and they were the only ones from which heriots could be demanded, and they alone owed suit at the three-weekly courts. The bounds of the manor are minutely set out in the survey. There are no old manor court rolls, and manor courts have not been held for at any rate the last twenty years.

The manor of *PENDLEY* (Penley, Pendele, or Pentlai) was held as of the honour of Berkhampstead for a knight's fee.[60] In the time of King Edward the Confessor it was held of Engelric by Eddeva a nun, and she could not give it away. After the Conquest it was given to the count of Mortain, and included the seven hides which the count took out of Tring.[61] The manor was held at the beginning of the thirteenth century by William de Bocland, to whom it may have come through his marriage with Maud daughter of William de Say. William died leaving as his heirs three daughters, Maud wife of William de Averenges, Hawisia wife of John de Bovill, and Joan wife of Robert de Ferrers. On a partition of his manors in 1218–9 the manor of Pendley was assigned to John de Bovill and Hawisia.[62]

Towards the middle of the thirteenth century this manor apparently had come into the possession of Roger son of John de Messeworthe, who before 1290 had alienated it to Adam Aignel.[63] From John son of Adam Aignel the manor descended to his great-grandson John son of William Aignel, who died in 1361, leaving a son John an infant.[64] His widow Katherine afterwards married Andrew de Bures, and she and her husband occupied the manor during the minority of the heir. While still a minor John married the daughter of Sir John de la Hay.[65] John Aignel held the manor in 1378,[66] and granted a rent from it in 1385–6 to Thomas Peyure.[67] Chauncy states that Sir John de la Hay held a court for this manor in 1375–6, and that he probably left as his heirs two daughters, Alice wife of Robert Whittingham, and Joan wife of Walter Pain, for a court was held for the manor in their names in 1401–2.[68] Joan afterwards seems to have married John Impey, for in 1405 John Impey and Joan his wife settled half the manor on themselves and their daughter Joan and her heirs, with remainder in default to Richard Pain and his sisters Isabel and Eleanor, doubtless children of Joan by her first husband.[69] A further conveyance was made by them in 1414 to Walter Salford and others.[70] In consequence of these conveyances an action was brought against John and Joan by Robert Whittingham, who claimed the whole manor.[71] The result of the plea is not given, but it would seem that Robert made good his claim, for Robert son of Robert and Alice held courts for the manor in the reigns of Henry V and Henry VI.[72] In 1440 Robert Whittingham and Agnes his wife had a grant of free warren in their manor of Pendley, and licence to inclose 200 acres in the parish for a free park.[73] Sir Robert Whittingham was attainted on the accession of Edward IV for adhering to Henry VI,[74] and Pendley was granted in 1462 to George, bishop of Exeter, the king's kinsman, for life.[75] In the same year it was granted for life to Thomas Montgomery,[76] but in 1467 the fee apparently was granted to Henry Bourchier, Lord Cromwell, and his heirs male.[77] In 1469, however, it was granted to George, archbishop of York, and his heirs and assigns.[78]

WHITTINGHAM. *Argent a fesse azure and a lion gules over all.*

The king in 1472, in consideration of the good services of Ralph Verney, removed the attainder upon Sir Robert Whittingham, whose daughter and heir Margaret had married Ralph Verney's son John, whereupon Margaret succeeded to Pendley, subject to the life-interest of Thomas Montgomery.[79] John Verney died seised of the manor in right of Margaret, who survived him, in 1505,[80] and was succeeded by his son Ralph Verney, who was subsequently knighted. Sir Ralph died in 1525, leaving his son Ralph

VERNEY. *Azure a cross argent with five pierced molets gules thereon.*

[56] Cussans, *Hist. of Hert. Dacorum Hund.* 17.
[57] Ibid.
[58] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage.*
[59] Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29.
[60] Inq. p.m. 2 Ric. II, No. 57; ibid. vol. 120, No. 4; in Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 24, it is said to be held of the manor of Tring, which is probably an error.
[61] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*a*.
[62] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 3 Hen. III, No. 6.
[63] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 9.
[64] Ibid. 14. [65] Ibid. 27.
[66] Inq. p.m. 2 Ric. II, No. 57.
[67] Close, 9 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 28.
[68] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 593 and 594.
[69] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 7 Hen. IV, No. 15.
[70] Ibid. Herts. 2 Hen. V, No. 7.
[71] Coram Rege R. 646, Rex. m. 11.
[72] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 594.
[73] Chart. R. 1–20 Hen. VI, No. 30.
[74] Inq. p.m. 8 Edw. IV, No. 66.
[75] Pat. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 4, m. 24.
[76] Ibid. pt. 4, m. 9.
[77] Ibid. 7 Edw. IV, pt. 2, m. 7.
[78] Ibid. 8 Edw. IV, pt. 3, m. 7.
[79] Ibid. 12 Edw. IV, pt. 1.
[80] Inq. p.m. vol. 19, No. 20.

a minor.[81] He died in 1546, and the manor came to his son Edmund, a minor at the time of his father's death.[82] The wardship and marriage of Edmund and an annuity from the manor were granted in 1547 to Sir Edmund Peckham.[83] Edmund Verney seems to have fallen into disgrace under Queen Mary, and was in 1553 ordered to keep to his house during the queen's pleasure.[84] He died in 1558, without leaving issue, and the manor came to his third brother, Edmund Verney, jun.,[85] who died seised of it in 1600, leaving his son Francis a minor.[86] Edmund's second wife Mary survived him, and having persuaded her husband before his death to divide the inheritance between her son Edmund and her stepson Francis, an Act of Parliament was obtained to ratify this, and on the attainment of his majority Sir Francis tried to obtain a reversal of it. He failed to do so, however, and after selling his inheritance he went abroad, and dissipated it. He was an associate of Richard Giffard, captain of a pirate fleet, and died at the Hospital of St. Mary of Pity at Messina in 1615. The manor of Pendley had been sold in 1606–7 by Mary Verney and Sir Francis and Ursula his wife to Richard Anderson,[87] from whom the manor descended in the same way as that of Wigginton (q.v.).

The estate of Pendley was bought by Mr. Williams, father of the present owner, in 1864, from the Harcourt family. The old manor house stood partly in Tring and partly in Aldbury parish a little to the east of the present house, which is a fine gabled building of red brick faced with stone. In Defoe's *Tour* Pendley Lodge is spoken of as 'a delightful retirement to a man who wants to deceive life in an habitation which has all the charms nature can give, with a large common rounded by a wood behind it.'

There are no old court rolls and no courts are held.

In 1506 it was stated that about eighty years before, Pendley was 'a great town, whereof part lay in the parish of Tring and part in the parish of Aldbury. The part in the parish of Tring was held of the archbishop of Canterbury as of his manor of Tring and the part in the parish of Aldbury of the manor of Aldbury. At that time there was no great mansion-house there, but there were in the town above thirteen plows besides divers handicraft men, as tailors, shoemakers and cardmakers with divers others. The town was afterwards cast down and laid to pasture by Sir Robert Whittingham, who built the said place at the west end there as the town sometimes stood, for the town was in the east and south part of the same place.' From further proceedings it seems that Sir Robert Whittingham also ploughed up a common way, and in 1491–2 vestiges of the hedges still remained.[87a]

The manor of *BUNSTREUX* and *RICHARDYNS* (Boustrewys, Bunstrux and Richardynys) was held of the king as of the honour of Berkhampstead.[88] Chauncy states that this manor was parcel of the revenue of the abbey of Faversham, and was granted by the abbey to Robert Whittingham.[89] In 1462 it was granted to Thomas Montgomery for life, as part of the possessions of Sir Robert Whittingham attainted.[90] In 1472 it was settled on Thomas for life, with remainder to Henry Danvers and others.[91] It was settled in 1485 on Catherine widow of Robert Whittingham,[92] and on her death it passed to her daughter Margaret and her husband John Verney.[93] From this point it descended with the manor of Pendley (q.v.) until 1868, when it was bought by Thomas Barnes, on whose death it came to his daughter, Mrs. Mary Dunne.[94] It is now the property of Mr. Lawson, of High Street, Tring.

Leaving the town by Frogmore Street there may be seen, on the top of the high bank on the left, an old dilapidated brick and timber house. It is approached by a flight of stone steps. Of late years it has been used as two cottages, but was originally the manor house of Bunstreux. On one end of this little house, which is faced with rough plaster, there is a Latin cross some 3 ft. long by 1 ft. across, and raised about an inch from the surface of the wall. It is remembered that about seventy years ago Mr. Harcourt, then lord of the manor, used to sit at the door of his house collecting his manor dues.[95]

The manor of *MISWELL* (Mascewelle, Messewelle). In the Domesday Survey there are two entries for this hamlet which seem to show that Oswulf, son of Frane, the predecessor of Robert de Tony, held the manor of Miswell before the Conquest, and that Wiga, one of his men, held a half hide of Oswulf, which he was at liberty to sell. After the Conquest the manor came to Robert de Tony, of whom it was held by Ralph, but the half hide formerly held by Wiga came to the count of Mortain, of whom it was held by the same Ralph.[96] In the reign of Henry II the hamlet was in the hands of Robert de Betun, advocate of Arras, and he granted it at a fee-farm of £10 yearly to the abbot and convent of Faversham, for the salvation of the souls of him and his wife Alice and his ancestors, with the consent of his sons Robert, William, Baldwin, John, and Conon.[97] This grant was confirmed by King John in 1215.[98] In 1229 this rent of £10 from the manor was granted by the king to Thurgisius de Illegh, reeve of Dover,[99] and in 1231 to Philip le Sauser.[100] In an inquisition taken in the reign of Henry III it is stated that the hamlet of Miswell was held by the abbot of Faversham of the earl of Gisnes and the advocate of Bethune,[101] and the said advocate held two carucates there by the service of one knight.[101a] Nothing further is definitely known of the descent of this manor, but it probably became merged with that of Tring (q.v.), and passed with it from the abbot of Faversham to the archbishop of Canterbury, and so to the present owner, Lord Rothschild.

On this estate there is now a modern white farmhouse on the site of the old manor house. A new

[81] Inq. p.m. vol. 43, No. 74.
[82] Ibid. vol. 74, No. 99.
[83] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 9, m. 21, and Harl. Chart. 84 C. 28.
[84] *Acts of P.C.* 1552–4, p. 416.
[85] Inq. p.m. vol. 120, No. 4.
[86] Ibid. vol. 262, No. 126.
[87] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 4 Jas. I.
[87a] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 176, No. 120.
[88] Inq. p.m. vol. 19, No. 20.
[89] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 593.
[90] Pat. 1 Edw. IV, pt. 4, m. 9.
[91] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 12 Edw. IV.
[92] Ibid. Hil. 2 Ric. III.
[93] Inq. p.m. vol. 19, No. 20.
[94] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 18.
[95] Information given by Mr. Lawson the present owner.
[96] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*b* and 324.
[97] Add. Chart. 987; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv, 575.
[98] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv, 574.
[99] Close, 13 Hen. III, m. 10.
[100] Ibid. 15 Hen. III, m. 18.
[101] Inq. p.m. *temp.* Hen. III, No. 65.
[101a] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 279.

house of red brick for the present tenant and two cottages have been built on slightly higher ground.

The manor of *HASTOE* (Halstowe or Halstoe) was conveyed in 1275 by Thomas de Northwode and Isabella to Ralph le Clerk of Tring.[102] At the beginning of the fourteenth century it had come into the possession of the family of Verney,[103] and from that time became annexed to the manor of Bunstreux and Richardyns (q.v.). A house at one time known as Hastoe House has now been converted into two cottages, and is part of the Tring Park estate.

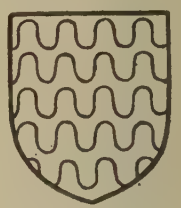
DUNSLEY (Daneslai or Deneslai) was held by Engelric in the time of King Edward, and was part of the 7 hides which the count of Mortain took from Tring. At the time of the Domesday Survey a widow held one-third of a half-hide of the count, and Maino the Breton held a third part of 1 hide.[104]

Dunsley was annexed to Pendley in the fifteenth century.[105] It now forms part of the Tring Park estate, and is called Upper Dunsley. The manor house has quite gone, and was replaced by a farmhouse about thirty years ago. Behind the farm are a few old cottages. A small group of dwellings called Lower Dunsley used to stand where Tring Park gardens now are.

There was a manor of the *RECTORY* of *TRING*, which appears to have been held by the rector, and was in the possession of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1650.[106] A rent from the rectory was paid to the bailiff of the court of the rectory, and to the steward.[107] The manor house has gone. It used to stand to the east of the High Street, a little way back from the road, and opposite the present post office.

The manor of *WILSTONE* (Willsthorn or Wyvelisthorne) was held as of the manor of Tring in socage.[108] In 1232–3 Gilbert de Grenville acquired land in Wilstone from Stephen de Wivelstorne and Hugh Frankelein,[109] and in 1244–5 Henry de Stodham conveyed land there to the same Gilbert,[110] who is returned in the *Testa de Nevill* as holding a carucate there worth £5 a year.[110a] The first mention of Wilstone as a manor occurs in 1277, when it was settled by John de Engayne upon his eldest daughter Joyce on her marriage with Roger, eldest son of William de Huntingfield.[111] The manor was the inheritance of Lady Joan de Engayne, wife of John and daughter of Henry Gray.[112] By 1331 it had come to Sir Ralph Bassett of Weldon, who settled it upon his son Richard on his marriage with Nicole, daughter of Sir Robert Arderne.[113] In 1367 it was held by Ralph Bassett of Weldon, probably a brother of Richard.[114] Ralph became a canon regular in the priory of La Laund in that year. He had a son Ralph,[115] on whom, jointly with his wife Eleanor, the manor was settled in 1383.[116] Ralph died before his wife, in 1384–5, leaving a son and heir, Richard, a minor,[117] against whom, in 1398, Sir John de Aylesbury and John Knyvet, kinsmen and heirs of Ralph Bassett, unsuccessfully claimed the manor.[118] However, when Richard died childless in 1400 they became his heirs,[119] and Wilstone passed to Sir John Aylesbury, who in 1409 died seised of the manor, leaving Thomas his son and heir.[120] Thomas granted this manor in 1416 to Sir Thomas Chaworth, husband of his daughter Isabel,[121] probably on their marriage. In 1426 the manor was again settled on Sir Thomas Chaworth and Isabel[122] and the heirs of Isabel, and Thomas died seised of it in 1459, leaving William his son and heir.[123] William was afterwards knighted, and died in 1467, leaving his son Thomas a minor,[124] who died without issue.[125] His sister Joan, wife of John Ormond, was his heir,[126] and in 1502 the manor was settled on her and her husband for life, with remainders in thirds to her daughters Joan wife of Thomas Dynham, Anne wife of William Meryng, and Elizabeth wife of Anthony Babington.[127] Joan Ormond died in 1507, leaving her two daughters Joan Dynham and Anne Meryng, and her grandson Thomas son of Elizabeth Babington, her heirs.[128] Her eldest daughter Joan, after the death of her first husband Thomas Dynham, married Sir William FitzWilliam,[129] and, as Lady Joan FitzWilliam, widow, held a court for the manor in 1536,

ENGAYNE. *Gules a fesse dancetty between six crosslets or.*



BASSETT OF WELDON. *Barry wavy or and gules.*

AYLESBURY. *Argent a cross azure.*

CHAWORTH. *Burelly argent and gules with an orle of martlets sable.*

[102] Feet of F. Herts. East. 3 Edw. I, No. 36.

[103] Inq. p.m. vol. 19, No. 20.

[104] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*b* and 341*b*.

[105] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 176, No. 119.

[106] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. vol. 123, fol. 262–6; Aug. Off Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 24.

[107] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 1, m. 12.

[108] Inq. p.m. 8 Ric. II, No. 9.

[109] Feet of F. Herts. 17 Hen. III, Nos. 165–6.

[110] Ibid. 29 Hen. III, No. 318.

[110a] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 281*b*.

[111] Close, 7 Edw. I, m. 4*d*.

[112] Ibid. Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 178.

[113] Close, 5 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 17*d*.

[114] Inq. p.m. 42 Edw. III, No. 11; G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*. The manor was then said to be held of the archbishop of Canterbury and of Sir Ralph de Puttenham. That part of the manor held of Sir Ralph may perhaps be identified with a manor called Tiscot held of William de Puttenham in 1474 by John Harvey, who also held a manor called Wilsthorne, later known as Harveys, to which this manor of Tiscot probably afterwards became annexed. See below. Inq. p.m. 14 Edw. IV, No. 11.

[115] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*.

[116] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 6 Ric. II.

[117] Inq. p.m. 8 Ric. II, No. 9.

[118] They were sons of Joan and Eleanor, sisters of Ralph Bassett, grandfather of Richard (Close, 22 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 28*d*.; and G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*).

[119] Inq. p.m. 10 Hen. IV, No. 34.

[120] Ibid. 11 Hen. IV, No. 9.

[121] Ibid. 6 Hen. V, No. 35.

[122] P.R.O. Anct. D., C. 3721.

[123] Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VI, No. 25.

[124] Ibid. 7 Edw. IV, No. 16.

[125] Ibid. 1 Hen. VII, No. 5.

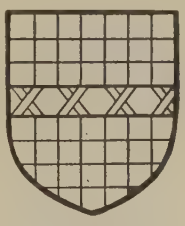
[126] Ibid.

[127] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 18 Hen. VII.

[128] Inq. p.m. 23 Hen. VII, No. 12.

[129] Banks, *Baronies in Fee*, i, 152.

and sold her third in 1539 to her younger son Thomas Dynham.[130] Anne Meryng died without issue, and half of her third came to her nephew George Dynham, eldest son of Joan Fitz William, who conveyed it in 1543 to his brother Thomas,[131] who thus became possessed of half the manor. This he conveyed in 1544 to Thomas Babington in exchange for parts of other manors.[132] The other half of Anne Meryng's share of this manor descended to Thomas Babington as her second nephew and heir, and Thomas by the above conveyance became possessed of the whole manor, which he sold in 1544 to John Hyde, separate conveyances being made for the two moieties.[133] Thomas the son of John Hyde sold the manor in 1546 to William Sedley,[134] and in 1556 Thomas Hyde and Frances his wife and John Sedley sold it to John Cheney,[135] who died seised of it in 1585, having settled it in 1574 upon his son Francis on his marriage with Mary Powle.[136] Francis died seised of the manor in 1620 without heirs, and he was succeeded by Francis Cheney, son of his brother John,[137] on whose death, in 1644, it came to his son Charles.[138] It was conveyed by Charles in 1655 to Humphrey Butler,[139] probably as a settlement on his marriage with Jane, daughter of William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle.[140]



CHENEY. *Checky or and azure with a fesse gules fretty argent.*

From the family of Cheney, Wilstone passed to General Manners, and subsequently to Lady Robert and Miss Lucy Manners.[141] In 1825 Lady Robert Manners and George Manners conveyed the manor to William Martin Forster,[142] doubtless for the purpose of a settlement, for on the death of Miss Lucy Manners in 1835 it came under her will to her cousin Caroline Frances, only daughter and heiress of Major Archibald Stewart.[143] Caroline married William Jenney, and on her death in 1861 she was succeeded by her son Stewart William Jenney,[144] the present possessor of Drayton Beauchamp manor, to which the manor of Wilstone has long been annexed.[145] The manor farm belongs to a Mrs. Scott, resident in Dover, and is leased to Lord Rothschild.

JENNEY. *Ermine a bend gules with cotises or.*

John Harvey died in 1474, seised of the manor of Wilsthorn, which he held of the archbishop of Canterbury, leaving George his son and heir, and the manor was settled in 1537 upon Gerard Harvey or Gerard, son of Margaret Smarte, and his wife Joan.[146] In 1553–4 it was settled upon Gerard Harvey and Anne his wife and the heirs of Anne.[147] In 1565 the manor of *HARVEYS* was sold by John Harvey to William Lake,[148] who is called 'of Wilstone.'[149] It seems probable that Harveys manor is identical with this manor of Wilsthorn, and took its name from the Harvey family. It continued in possession of the Lake family till it was conveyed, in 1710, to William Gore.[150] From this time the descent of the manor is the same as that of Tring Magna (q.v.), although it appears as a separate manor as late as 1814.[151]

The manor of *LONG MARSTON* (Merschtone) consisted of half a knight's fee,[152] and was held of the honour of Berkhampstead.[153] In 1428 it is said to be held of the honour of Leicester,[154] and in the seventeenth century of the manor of Tring.[155] In the thirteenth century Alice daughter of Adam Bassett and relict of Thomas de Merston granted land in Merston to Euphemia, widow of John Bassett, and one of the witnesses of this conveyance was Ralph, lord of Merston.[156] In 1337 the manor was granted by John de Merschtone of Tring to John Bisschop of Luton, chaplain, and John Germayn, rector of Drayton.[157] Robert Stratford, parson, granted the manor to Christian Bardolfe for life in 1370, with remainder to Sir Roger de Puttenham and Margery his wife.[158] From this point it follows the descent of Puttenham manor (q.v.) until 1628, when Thomas Saunders sold it to Sir Arthur Wilmot of Wilde or Wield in Hampshire.[159] Sir Arthur died without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew Charles Wilmot, first Viscount Wilmot of Athlone,[160] from whom it appears to have gone to his son Henry, afterwards earl of Rochester.[161] It subsequently passed to Thomas Bromley, from whom it descended to his son Nathaniel.[162] On his death Nathaniel left the manor to his widow for life, and after her death to a trustee to distribute the rent to necessitous ministers in the country.[163] Mrs. Bromley died about 1729, and the trustee under the will of Mr. Bromley in 1745 being advanced in years, made application to convey the trust to others for the same purpose. This was done,

WILMOT. *Argent a fesse gules between three eagles' heads razed sable with three scallops or upon the fesse.*

130 Recov. R. Mich. 31 Hen. VIII, rot. 425.
131 Close, 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, No. 57; and Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 35 Hen. VIII.
132 Com. Pleas D. Enr. Trin. 36 Hen. VIII, m. 10; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.
133 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.
134 Plac. De Banco D. Enr. East. 38 Hen. VIII, m. 6.
135 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 2–3 Phil. and Mary.
136 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 210, No. 60; Recov. R. East. 17 Eliz. rot. 103.
137 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 383, No. 83.
138 Ibid. vol. 531, No. 18. This manor is called the manor of Chaworth in a survey of Tring in 1650. Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 24.
139 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 1655.
140 G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
141 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 19.
142 Recov. R. East. 6 Geo. IV, rot. 49.
143 Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1898.
144 Ibid.
145 P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 67.
146 Inq. p.m. 14 Edw. IV. No. 11; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 29 Hen. VIII.
147 Ibid. Trin. 1 Mary.
148 Plac. de Banco. D. Enr. Trin. 7 Eliz; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 7 Eliz.
149 *Harl. Soc.* xxii, 71.
150 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 8 Anne.
151 Ibid. Hil. 54 Geo. III.
152 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.
153 Inq. p.m. 28 Edw. I, No. 44; P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 176, No. 119, &c.
154 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 452.
155 Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 20, fol. 24. 156 P.R.O. Anct. D., C. 1868.
157 Close, 11 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 29 *d.*
158 *Plit.* Trin. 44 Edw. III, rot. 18; quoted in Chauncy, *Hist. of Herts.* 597.
159 Close, 4 Chas. I, pt. 35, No. 18.
160 G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 229.
161 G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*, under Wilmot of Athlone; Recov. R. Hil. 10 Chas. I, rot. 2; ibid. Mich. 12 Chas. I, rot. 39; ibid. Mich. 13 Chas. I, rot. 137.
162 Chauncy, *Hist. of Herts.* 597.
163 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 506.

and the produce of the estate has since been distributed according to the will above-mentioned.[164]

The manor house has quite disappeared, but the site is said to be a rectangular piece of ground which lies just to the north of the old church, and is surrounded on three sides by a moat.

A question arose in 1636 as to whether the inhabitants of Long Marston were bound to contribute to the repair of Tring church. It was proved that Long Marston was a hamlet of Tring, and that therefore they were so bound.[165]

The manor of *GUBBLECOTE* (Gobelicote, Goblecott, Cublecote or Bublecote), which is now included in the parish of Long Marston, was held at the time of the Domesday Survey by Fulcold, of the count of Mortain. The land, which was part of the seven hides taken out of Tring by the count of Mortain, had been held by Eddeva, of Engelric, and she could not withdraw it from Tring.[166] The overlordship followed the descent of the honour of Berkhampstead.[167]

In 1262–3 Ralph de Gobelicote conveyed land in Gubblecote to Simon le Butiller.[167a] In the fifteenth century the vill was annexed to Cheddington in Buckinghamshire (q.v.).[168] From a lawsuit of the sixteenth century we find that Robert Aldebury and Isabel his wife, daughter of Geoffrey Abyngton, were seised of tenements in Gubblecote, afterwards called the manor of Gubblecote.[169] They died leaving issue Margery, who married John Salcok. From them the manor should have descended to Joan Salcok, great-grandchild of their son John, but after the death of Robert Aldebury, Isabel married Thomas Wellys, by whom she had a son William, and after her death William entered by force into the manor, and mortgaged it to George Engleton, whose son married the daughter of Sir Richard Empson, kt. Upon his marriage Sir Richard took possession of the manor, and after his death Dame Joan Bradbury was said by Joan Salcock to have entered into possession. In her answer Joan Bradbury denied that she had any interest in the manor to her own use, and the suit was not continued.[170]

In 1558 George Tyrrell conveyed the manor of Gubblecote to Roger Harman,[171] who with his wife Katherine sold it in 1568 to Nicholas West.[172] From this time the manorial rights seem to have been lost, or merged with those of Marsworth in Buckinghamshire, for on the death of Nicholas West, lord of Marsworth, in 1586, he was said to hold land in Gubblecote of the manor of Tring, but the tenement is not called a manor.[173] The estate descended to his son Edmund, who died seised of it in 1618, leaving his son Edmund his heir.[174]

The manor house has disappeared. Some of the property belongs to Mr. J. G. Williams, of Pendley, and part to the dean and canons of Christ Church, Oxford. Gubblecote is noted as being the scene of the last execution for murder of a witch. In 1751 a woman named Ruth Osborne, supposed to have had evil influence over some calves, was drowned in a pond there. The murderer was brought to justice on the same spot, and it is said that thousands of persons came to see him hanged. The crowd was so unruly that numbers of persons were trampled on or suffocated.[174a]

At the time of the Domesday Survey there was a mill at Gubblecote, of which there is no survival at the present day.[175]

The manor of *BETLOW* (Bettlelowe, Boteslow, or Betelow) was held of the honour of Berkhampstead.[176] Robert de Scotho in 1284 held a messuage and land in Betlow of Geoffrey de Lucy for the service of half a knight's fee, of the small fee of Mortain,[177] and in 1290–1 William de Scotho held land in Betlow, which he conveyed to Ralph le Marshal.[178] In 1303 Geoffrey de Lucy and Nicholas du Boys held one fee in the vills of Wigginton and Betlow of the queen in chief.[179] This fee was held in 1428 by Reginald de Lucy of the Prince of Wales, and it had once been held by Geoffrey de Lucy and John Brocas.[180] The heir of Bernard Brocas owed suit at Aldbury in 1435 for land at Betlow.[181] In 1561 Francis Carewe conveyed the manor by fine to John Gresham and Robert Moyse and the heirs of Robert,[182] and in 1600 Robert Allen and Catherine his wife conveyed it to Nicholas Hyde,[183] who died seised of it in 1625, and it was then held of the manor of Woborne for rent of 6*s*.[184] From this point its descent is identical with that of Tiscot (q.v.), which is annexed to it.

The manor-house was inhabited twenty-five years ago, but has now quite disappeared, and a clump of trees marks the spot.

The manor of *TISCOT* (Teafersceat, Theisescote, xi cent.) was left by Aelfgifu to Bishop Athelwold, with the request that he would pray for the souls of her mother and herself.[185] The date of this will is given by Thorpe as 1012, but it was probably earlier.[186]

Before the Conquest the manor had been held by five sokemen, two of whom, Brictric's men, had one hide and a half, two others, men of Oswulf son of Frane, had one hide and a half, and the fifth, Edmer Atule's man, had one hide.[187] One of these men bought his land of King William for nine ounces of gold, as the men of the hundred testified, and afterwards put himself for protection under Wigot, the father-in-law of Robert de Oilgi, or d'Ouilly, the holder of Tiscot at the time of the Domesday Survey, though none of the land in Tiscot had ever belonged to Wigot.[188] It would appear that this commendation of one of the sokemen, which was probably made because Wigot held the neighbouring manor of Marsworth, co. Bucks, furnished Robert d'Ouilly with a claim by which he secured the whole of Tiscot. Robert, who

[164] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 506; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 19 Geo. II.
[165] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1635–6, p. 399.
[166] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*b*.
[167] Inq. p.m. 28 Edw. I, No. 44.
[167a] Feet. of F. Herts. 47 Hen. III, No. 566.
[168] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 176, No. 119.
[169] Ct. of Requests, bdle. 5, No. 76.
[170] Ibid.
[171] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary.
[172] Ibid. East. 10 Eliz.
[173] Inq. p.m. 28 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 173.
[174] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 376, No. 95.
[174a] *Gent. Mag.* xxi, 186, 198, 375, 378.
[175] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*a*.
[176] Inq. p.m. 28 Edw. I, No. 44.
[177] Ibid. 12 Edw. I, No. 16.
[178] Feet of F. Herts. 19 Edw. I, No. 261.
[179] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 424.
[180] Ibid. ii, 453.
[181] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 177, No. 14.
[182] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz.; Recov. R. Trin. 4 Eliz. rot. 357.
[183] Ibid. East. 42 Eliz.
[184] Inq. p.m. vol. 430, No. 177.
[185] Thorpe, *Dipl. Angl. aevi Sax.* 554.
[186] In this will Aelfgifu gives Marsworth to the king, and the *Liber Eliensis* relates that Algiva when she died gave Marsworth to Edgar, and that Edgar and Alftruda gave it to St. Etheldrytha of Ely (Gale and Wharton, *Hist. Elien.* i, 487). Therefore Aelfgifu must have died before 1012, and her will is of earlier date than Thorpe puts it.
[187] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 322*b*.
[188] Ibid. and i, 269.

had married Wigot's daughter Algitha or Aldith,[189] died in 1090–1 leaving a daughter and heir Maud, the wife of Miles Crispin. Maud retired to the monastery of Bec in Normandy, and died without issue,[190] when the honour of Wallingford, of which this manor was held,[191] and which had descended to Maud from her grandfather Wigot, was seized by Henry II.[192] The manor in 1409 was said to be held of Thomas Jarpenville for a service unknown,[193] and at the beginning of the seventeenth century it was held of the honour of Berkhampstead.[194]

The tenant of the manor under Robert d' Ouilly at the time of the Domesday Survey was Ralph Bassett.[195] The next mention of the manor occurs in 1325, when it was settled upon Philip de Aylesbury and Margaret his wife, with remainder to their sons Thomas and John in fee tail.[196] Philip's son Thomas married Joan daughter of Richard Lord Bassett of Weldon,[197] and it is possible that through her the manor came to the family of Aylesbury. Thomas and Joan had a son John, and the manor was settled upon him and his wife Isabel in 1359.[198] From this point it descended with the manor of Wilstone until it came to the three co-heirs of Joan Ormond. Joan Fitzwilliam sold her share to her younger son Thomas Dynham,[199] and the share of Anne Meryng came on her death without issue to her nephews George Dynham and Thomas Babington.[200] George and his wife Alice sold their sixth part in 1542–3 to John Hyde,[201] and in 1544 Thomas Dynham sold his third to Thomas Babington,[202] who conveyed it to John Hyde in the same year,[203] and by a separate conveyance of the same term Thomas Babington sold to the same John Hyde the moiety of the manor which he had inherited from his mother and his aunt Anne Meryng.[204]

Thomas son of John Hyde held courts for the manor between 1544 and 1575,[205] and in 1576 a court was held by George son of Thomas.[206] The manor had come in 1581 to Robert brother of George,[207] who died seised of it in 1607, leaving Nicholas his brother and heir.[208] Nicholas died seised of this manor in 1625, and was succeeded by his only son Thomas,[209] who died in 1655, leaving an only daughter Bridget, wife of Peregrine Osborn, duke of Leeds.[210] From this time the manor remained in the possession of the dukes of Leeds until it was sold in 1758 to Sir Thomas Salusbury. A further conveyance to Sir Thomas's executors took place in 1776, but the duke of Leeds retained some interest in the manor as late as 1869.[211]

In 1748 the estate consisted of a field containing 101 acres called Great Tiscot, and a tenement and close called Little Tiscot, situated in Betlow.[211a] All traces of a farm-house have now disappeared, and the site is marked by some outbuildings. These are annexed to Boarscroft Farm,[211b] but Tiscot Great Ground is contained in Aldwick Farm.[211c]

ALDWICK (Naldwick, Nayldewicke) appears on the court rolls as a hamlet annexed to Betlow.[212] The only mention of it as a manor occurs in the eighteenth century in conjunction with the manor of Betlow.[213]

Until 1748–9 Tiscot, with Betlow and Aldwick, were in the parish of Marsworth, but the hamlets had come down to a homestead or two, and the inhabitants claimed to be 'extra-parochial.' There was a chapel of ease at Tiscot, which was pulled down in 1661, hence probably the claim of the inhabitants. Some of the old tombstones may now be seen used to make a crossing to the little brook at Tiscot. The duke of Leeds backed up their claim to be extra-parochial, and it was confirmed by a friendly suit at Buckingham on 18 July, 1748. They were joined to Tring on condition that they were never to be assessed at more than £500. The duke of Leeds procured a confirmatory Act in favour of this, and thus Marsworth parish lost some 900 acres. This estate is now called the 'Betlow lordship,' and is still assessed at only £500.

The manor or lordship of Betlow is now an estate of 1,000 acres. It contains four farms: the Manor or Betlow Farm, and Aldwick Farm belonging to Mrs. Cox of St. Albans; Broadmead Farm to Lord Rosebery, who purchased it in 1898 from Mrs. Beaumont; and Boarscroft Farm, which was acquired by Lord Rosebery in 1869 from Lady Salusbury's trustees, and now belongs to Mr. Leopold de Rothschild.

CHURCHES The church of *ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL, TRING*, stands back from the main street on the north, the greater part of the churchyard lying between church and street.

It is in effect a fine fifteenth-century building, much repaired, but in point of size has probably grown very little since the thirteenth century. It has a chancel 43 ft. 6 in. long by 19 ft. wide, with north chapel and vestry, a nave 71 ft. by 21 ft., with north aisle 15 ft. 6 in. wide, and south aisle 14 ft. 4 in., a south porch, and a west tower 16 ft. 3 in. square. All measurements are internal. The walls are faced with flint and random blocks of stone, and have embattled parapets masking the flat leaded roofs. There is hardly any ancient ashlar in the windows or other external details.

In the north wall of the chancel is a thirteenth-century lancet, which appears to be in its original position, and shows that the plan of the chancel must

189 Baker, *Hist. of Northampton*, i, 709.
190 Ibid.
191 Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VI, No. 25; ibid. 28 Edw. I, No. 44.
192 Baker, *Hist. of Northampton*, i, 709; Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* iv, 516.
193 Inq. p.m. 11 Hen. IV, No. 9.
194 Ibid. vol. 430, No. 177; ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 305, No. 128.
195 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 322*b*.
196 Feet of F. Herts. East. 18 Edw. II.
197 *Harl. Soc.* iv, 126.
198 P.R.O. Anct. D., C. 3267.
199 Recov. R. Mich. 31 Hen. VIII, rot. 425.
200 Close, 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, No. 57.
201 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 35 Hen. VIII.
202 Ibid. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII and Com. Pleas D. Enr. Trin. 36 Hen. VIII, m. 10.
203 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 36 Hen. VIII.
204 Ibid.
205 P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 67.
206 Ibid. No. 68.
207 Ibid.
208 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 305, No. 128.
209 Ibid. vol. 430, No. 177.
210 G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*, i, 176, and *Complete Peerage*.
211 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 31 Geo. II; ibid. Herts. Trin. 31–2 Geo. II; Recov. R. D. Enr. East. 16 Geo. III, m. 53. Information supplied by Mr. Richardson Carr.
211a 'An Act for confirming an Order of the Court of Common Pleas for assessing certain lands in the manor of Betlow, &c.'
211b In the time of Edward the Confessor Lewin held the manor of Bure. After the Conquest it passed to the count of Mortain, and was held of him by the same Lewin (*V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318). The descent of the manor has not been further traced, and it is suggested that its site may be at Boarscroft Farm, which forms part of the Betlow lordship.
211c Information supplied by Mr. Richardson Carr.
212 P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 176, No. 122; ptfo. 177, No. 19.
213 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 31 Geo. II; D. Enr. Recov. R. East. 16 Geo. III, m. 53.

be approximately that of the thirteenth-century building; and the south door of the nave is a modern copy of a former thirteenth-century door, the moulded rear arch of which remains. The door is not necessarily in position, as it may have been moved outward with a widening of the aisle in the fourteenth century, the south porch being in part of this time, *c.* 1330. The west wall of the north aisle contains a much restored window of about the same date, in its original position, as it seems, and the aisle may have been rebuilt about this time. The old arcades, of whatever date they may have been, were entirely removed in the fifteenth century, and replaced by arcades of six bays with a clearstory, and the west tower seems to have been begun in the latter part of the fourteenth century. In the sixteenth century the chancel and north aisle of the nave were partly rebuilt, and the latest additions were the north chapel and the vestry to the east of it, the latter being built in 1825. A general repair was begun in 1861, and not finished till 1882. The nave arcades lost their bases and shafts, which were completely removed as being too weak for the weight they had to carry, and new work was inserted in their place below the old capitals and arches. Some of the dispossessed shafts are now to be seen in the new church at Long Marston.

The chancel has an east window of five lights, inserted in 1851, and on the north side, near the east end, the thirteenth-century lancet already referred to. It is partly blocked by the little north vestry, and has a moulded inner order and a flat sill, below which is a rectangular recess.[214] In the south wall are three early sixteenth-century windows, each of three cinquefoiled lights, with low, straight-sided, arched heads and poor detail; from evidence found at the late repairs, when the wall was raised, it seems that this wall was rebuilt at the time when the windows were made.

In the north chapel, now an organ chamber and vestry, and opening to the chancel by two modern arches of fifteenth-century style, is another window of this type, set in the north wall, and probably removed from the north wall of the chancel when the chapel was built. The east window of the chapel is of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, and may also have come from the chancel. It is like the west window of the north aisle of the nave, and its rear arch is of fourteenth-century date, though the tracery is modern. The chancel walls are panelled in oak, set up in 1899, and no traces of sedilia or piscina are now to be seen, though evidence of the former existence of sedilia was found during the progress of the work.

The chancel arch is of the same date and character as the nave arcades, with a deeply-moulded arch of two orders, moulded octagonal capitals, engaged shafts and high moulded bases. The nave arcades, as already noted, are modern below the capitals, but the responds, except that at the north-west, are old. The arches have labels, and at the base of the clearstory runs a string on a level with the tops of the labels. Slender stone shafts divide the bays of the clearstory and the spandrels of the nave arcades, their bases resting on large figures of beasts, &c., set with heads downward, and of very good workmanship. On the north side, beginning from the west, are a winged female sphinx, a wolf-like beast eating a child, a pig, a wild man or woodhouse (modern), an antelope, a talbot, and at the north-east angle, at a higher level on account of the rood-loft doorway which is set in the angle, an angel. On the south side there are a wolf and dragon fighting, a bear chained and muzzled, a wingless dragon, a lion, a griffin devouring an armed man, an ape with a book and a purse, and a fox carrying off a goose. The clearstory windows are of three cinquefoiled lights, the central foils being wider than the others.[215]

The north aisle has a large fifteenth-century east window of five lights with tracery, now opening to the north chapel, and unglazed; the rood-loft stair adjoins it on the south. The north wall of this aisle has four modern three-light windows with transoms and segmental heads, and between the second and third windows a blocked fifteenth-century doorway at some height from the floor, which may have opened to the upper room of a north porch, now completely destroyed. In the blocking are set some pieces of thirteenth-century detail, notably part of a fine gabled canopy. The west window has a fourteenth-century rear arch, but its tracery, of two trefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, is modern. The south aisle has an east window like that in the north aisle, save that its tracery is modern. Its sill is cut down for the fitting of a reredos, and the bonding of canopies or brackets remains in either jamb. In the south wall is a trefoiled fourteenth-century piscina, and the wall itself, as has been suggested, is probably of this date, as regards its lower parts. There are four windows in the south wall and one in the west, all of three lights with cinquefoiled heads, the first two from the east being of the same character as those in the chancel, while the western of the four south windows has the wide central foil which occurs in the clearstory. The south door, already noticed, is between the third and fourth windows, and has three marble nook-shafts in each jamb. The south porch has an outer arch of two orders with simple fourteenth-century detail, though most of the masonry has been renewed.

The tower opens to the nave by a sharply-pointed arch of four orders, with engaged shafts to the middle and third orders. Above it is a glazed opening with a plain arched head, set within the lines of a high-pitched roof which preceded the present fifteenth-century arrangement of the nave. The tower has a stone vault with plain chamfered ribs and a central bellway, probably of the same date as the eastern arch, *c.* 1380. There is a vice at the south-east angle, and a west doorway, which with the three-light window over it, has been renewed in modern masonry. The tower is of three stages, embattled, with a short leaded spirelet, and the stair at the south-east angle is carried up in a turret to the top of the tower. The belfry windows are of three cinquefoiled lights under a square head, the outer lights only being pierced, and in the second stage are single trefoiled lights on north, south, and west. There are pairs of massive buttresses at the western angles, and a modern plinth of crystalline limestone has been set round the base of the tower.

The chancel has a flat panelled roof, which is modern, as are those of the nave and south aisle, the former being a copy of a fifteenth-century roof, and having small standing figures below the tie-beams,

[214] Perhaps connected with the Easter sepulchre.

[215] This is often a mark of a date early in the style.

which appear to be ancient. The roof of the north aisle has moulded timbers of fifteenth or sixteenth-century date, with plain tie-beams and braces. There are no remains of ancient glass or wall paintings, but on either side of the west window of the north aisle are two eighteenth-century panel paintings of Moses and Aaron, of more than the average merit of their class. They are probably the gift of Sir Richard Anderson of Pendley, who wainscoted the chancel. Mr. Gore also 'beautified and wainscotted' the church in this century.

The font is modern, and stands under the east arch of the tower.

The most prominent monument is that to Sir William Gore, 1707, and his wife Elizabeth, 1705, in the north aisle, a black marble sarcophagus on which recline the life-size white marble figures of Sir William and his lady, on either side of a pediment adorned with the arms of the city of London and carrying an urn. Sir William had served his term as lord mayor, and on a black marble panel behind is a trophy of the sword, mace, and beaver hat of the sword-bearer, under a semicircular pediment carried by Corinthian columns, and crowned with weeping cherubs and heraldry. A little to the west is the mural monument of John Gore, 1765, large indeed in size, but with none of the civic splendour of his father's tomb.

In the chancel is a floor slab to Mary Anderson, 1638, whose long Latin epitaph in the north aisle has been admirably translated into English verse, a copy of the translation being placed near the original.

There are eight bells, the treble and second by Gillett & Bland of Croydon, 1882; the third by Ellis Knight of Reading, 1636, inscribed 'on part of this bell was giveen by mani men'; the fourth by Lester & Pack of Whitechapel, 1752; the fifth of 1622, and the sixth and seventh of 1624, by Richard Oldfield; and the tenor by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, 1695.

The plate is all silver-gilt, the oldest piece being a large cup of 1565, with incised ornament on the bowl above and below a raised moulding, and a foot with the usual egg-and-tongue detail. Its appearance is much injured by the gilding, and an engraved I H S of eighteenth-century date on the upper part of the bowl; the maker's mark is a large B reversed. There are two large flagons, a paten, and a bread-holder of 1713, the gift of William Gore, and a second bread-holder of 1723, uninscribed.

The first book of the registers is a paper book, 1566–1633, and the second is a parchment copy, 1566–1627. The older paper book was continued in use after the parchment book was full. A few baptisms and burials from 1671 to 1673 are entered at the end of the latter. The third book runs from 1634 to 1694, and the fourth from 1695 to 1714. The fifth contains baptisms 1713–46, burials 1714–45, and marriages 1714–56. The sixth has baptisms and burials 1747–75, and marriages to 1761. The seventh has baptisms and burials to 1812, and the marriages from 1763 to that date are contained in three more books.

A register for Long Marston, containing baptisms 1820–35 and burials 1820–29, is kept here.

Overseers' accounts exist for the years 1664–1744, and detailed accounts in four books from 1776 to 1820.

There is a rate book for 1759–87, and vestry minute books from 1782 onwards, in three volumes, the churchwardens' accounts being inserted, except in some of the earlier years. There is also a bread book for the Tring workhouse, 1820–22.

The inclosure award and map is dated 1805.

The old church of *ALL SAINTS, LONG MARSTON*, which stood on the west side of the village, was pulled down, except for its tower, in 1883. It was a small building with an aisleless nave and chancel, a south porch, and a west tower, and from the details preserved and incorporated in the new church, probably dated in part from the twelfth century. The tower, which still stands, is small, and of late fifteenth-century date, of two stories with a west window of three cinquefoiled lights in the ground story, and small single lights with uncusped four-centred heads in the belfry. It is finished with brick battlements of no great age, and the head of the east window in the belfry is also of brick. Below the south window is a small square-headed light, and the tower arch, now blocked, is of two chamfered orders. The tower is faced with chequer work of Totternhoe stone and flint, with a low plinth. A stone with two incised sun-dials is built into the north jamb of the tower arch, and must at one time have been in the south wall of the church.

OLD CHURCH TOWER, LONG MARSTON

The new church, at some distance north-east of its predecessor, is a building of flint with stone dressings, and consists of a chancel and nave without structural division, and a north aisle, the east end of which

is used as a vestry. The west end of the church is a temporary brick wall, the nave not being built to its full length. The foundations on the south have settled badly, and the east wall of the chancel is seriously cracked from top to bottom, the large east window being in danger of falling out. In the south wall of the chancel is set a fourteenth-century piscina with a stone shelf and moulded trefoiled arch, and in the north wall a thirteenth-century recess with a pointed arch having a line of dog-tooth on it. The south doorway of the nave has a plain fourteenth-century arch and moulded label, much pieced with new stone. On the jambs are two incised crosses, which may mark a consecration.

The arcade between the nave and aisle is of five bays, the clustered columns and high moulded bases being fifteenth-century work removed from the nave of Tring church, as being too weak for the weight they there had to carry. The moulded capitals are modern, and the arches of two well-moulded orders.

In the north aisle many details from the old church are preserved, including a fifteenth-century piscina with trefoiled head and stone shelf; a number of fragments, chiefly of twelfth-century date, built into the back of a recess at the north-east of the aisle, the head of which is formed by a segmental arch of two orders of fourteenth-century date ; a plain door west of the recess, perhaps of the fourteenth century ; a window of two lancet lights, of which only the sills and one head are ancient, *c.* 1230 ; a round-headed recess with small engaged shafts, of late twelfth-century date, the head having a roll moulding between two lines of dog-tooth, and the shafts small scalloped capitals and square abaci ;[216] and two good fourteenth-century windows, each of two trefoiled lights, with a flowing quatrefoil in the head. In the east jamb of one of these windows is a small square-headed recess. In the west wall of the aisle is a window of the same description, but smaller and of poorer detail, only a small piece of the tracery being old.

The east end of the aisle is used as a vestry, and is separated from the rest of the aisle by a screen which is in part of fifteenth-century date, having solid lower panels with small traceried piercings near the top, and tall openings above with modern tracery in the head. On the south side of the vestry is the organ, formerly in Tring church.

In the two eastern bays of the roof of the aisle are pairs of curved wind-braces of the fifteenth century, with feathered cusping, and at the west of the chancel is a beam with arched braces of like character and date, and open traceried spandrels.

The pulpit is of early seventeenth-century date, hexagonal with two tiers of carved panels, and stands at the north-west angle of the chancel on a modern base ; while some eighteenth-century altar-rails are used to mark the western limit of the chancel.

The font is ancient, but its octagonal bowl has been cut back, and the necking and shaft alone preserve their old surface, appearing to be of the first half of the fourteenth century.

There is one bell, dated 1800, now hanging in a wooden bell-cote on the west wall of the nave.

The plate consists of a small communion cup of 1571 (London hall-mark), with an Irish cover paten of 1715, marked at Dublin, and a small two-handled cup of Sheffield plate, used as a flagon.

The churches of St. Martha in Park Road, Tring, and of St. Cross at Wilstone, the latter of which was licensed in 1877, but is not yet consecrated, are chapels of ease to Tring.

ADVOWSON

The church of Tring belonged to the abbot of Faversham in the reign of Edward I, having, perhaps, been granted to the abbey with the manor ; but in 1294–5 the abbot granted it to the king,[217] who ordered the bishop of Lincoln to admit a suitable parson to the church.[218] The king presented in 1295 [219] and 1337,[220] and in 1339 granted the advowson in fee to John de Molyns.[221] He in the following year, when the manor of Tring was granted to the archbishop of Canterbury, obtained licence to grant the advowson also to the archbishop.[222] It remained with the archbishop until 1439–40, when licence was obtained to grant it to the warden and college of All Souls, Oxford.[223] It would seem that this grant was never made, for in 1546, when the advowson of the rectory was granted to Sir Edward North, it is said to have been part of the possessions of the archbishop of Canterbury.[224] Sir Edward granted it in the same year to Sir Richard Lee, who exchanged it with the crown in the following year.[225] A few days after this exchange Edward VI granted the advowson to the master and college of St. Mary and All Saints in Fotheringhay in fulfilment of the will of Henry VIII,[226] and gave the archbishop of Canterbury other manors in exchange.[227] The college demised the parsonage to Thomas Skipwith for a term of years, and he devised it in 1558 to his son William after certain sums had been raised for his younger children.[228] In 1554 Mary granted the rectory and church to the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford,[229] and from this time it became a perpetual curacy, and so remained until 1875, when it became a vicarage.[230] The rectory and advowson had been previously granted to Sir Thomas Seymour, kt., Lord Seymour of Sudeley, and had returned to the crown on account of his attainder [231] in 1549, so that the grant to him must have been made shortly after that to the college of Fotheringhay. The advowson remained with the dean and canons of Christ Church until 1876–7, when it was bought by Mr. J. Grout Williams of Pendley manor, the present owner.[232]

In 1639 William Roe was farmer of the rectory in right of his wife, who afterwards married Reginald Argold,[233] and in 1660 John Pyott was the farmer.[234]

[216] A square piscina drain is set on the sill of this recess.

[217] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 235.

[218] Ibid. 249. In a suit which arose between the abbot of Faversham and the prior of Rumilly in 1297 about the advowson of Tring, a decision was given in the abbot's favour. It is probable that this suit arose because the prior questioned the abbot's right to grant the advowson to the king. Ibid. 237. The counts of Boulogne had granted certain churches to Rumilly.

[219] Pat. 23 Edw. I, m. 13.

[220] Pat. 10 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 9.

[221] Pat. 13 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 27.

[222] Pat. 14 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 23.

[223] Chan. Inq. p.m. 18 Hen. VI, No. 49.

[224] Pat. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 14.

[225] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 37 Hen. VIII ; Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 31.

[226] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 1, m. 12.

[227] Ibid. pt. 2, m. 27.

[228] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 160, No. 4.

[229] Pat. 2 Mary, pt. 1, m. 18.

[230] Stat. 31 & 32 Vict. cap. 117.

[231] Pat. 2 Mary, pt. 1, m. 18.

[232] *Clergy List*, 1876 and 1877.

[233] Exch. Dep. Mich. 15 Chas. I, 36.

[234] Ibid. East. 1660, 10.

Licence was given to Simon Ace in the early fourteenth century to found a chantry in his manor of Tring.[235] Rents from various parcels of ground in Tring were given by the wills of different donors for finding a morrow-mass priest for ever. This land was held of the manors of Tring, Wigginton, and Pendley, and was supposed to be held freely for rent, as no suits or heriots were paid. The land belonged to a brotherhood in Tring, and the priest received £6, part of which was paid by the devotion of honest and good people, and the rest made up from the rents of the brotherhood lands.[236] Money was bequeathed in 1518 to the fraternity of the Blessed Trinity in Tring, which was probably the same as the brotherhood mentioned above.[237] The possessions of this brotherhood appear to have been granted to Richard Dagnall, who in 1627 held a tenement near the church gate, lately belonging to the gild or fraternity founded in the parish church of Tring.[238]

Certain lands were given by the will of Thomas Broder for the maintenance of a lamp, and in 1548–9 this land was held by John Herde.[239]

The living of Long Marston is a vicarage in the gift of the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford.

A house in Tring was registered for Nonconformist worship in 1691, but there were Particular Baptists at New Mill in Tring as early as 1689, when messengers from here were sent to the general assembly of Baptists in London. In the early part of the reign of George III the congregation dwindled to such an extent that the meeting-house was closed. Some time afterwards a new church was formed by Samuel Medley of Liverpool, who came to reside at Watford in 1768. A new meeting-house was erected at New Mill in 1818, after the old building had been several times enlarged, and a chapel was registered there in 1843 for Particular Baptists.[240] There was also another church of Particular Baptists in Tring, formed at the beginning of the nineteenth century. A place of worship was opened in 1808.[241]

In 1790 a barn at Wilstone was registered as a meeting-house for Independents. In addition to the Particular Baptist chapel at New Mill, there is a chapel for Baptists in Western Road, founded in 1750, a chapel for Strict Baptists in Akeman Street, and a Primitive Methodist chapel, and a small Baptist chapel at Wilstone, registered in 1883.[242] The Ebenezer chapel in Chapel Street was registered in 1869.[243]

Long Marston has long been a stronghold of the Nonconformists, though little is known about their history there. The first recorded registration of a meeting-house took place in 1810, and licences were granted to Baptists and Wesleyans in 1819 and 1829.[244] There are now Baptist and Wesleyan chapels there, and a Baptist chapel at Frogmore, registered in 1843.[245]

CHARITIES

By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 4 April, 1884, the following charities have been placed under one body of trustees, under the title of the Tring Consolidated Charities, namely:—An annual rent-charge of 13*s.* 4*d.* on Tring Park estate; an annual rent-charge of £2 on the Longcroft estate in this parish, both of which are paid by Lord Rothschild; an annual rent-charge of £1 6*s.* 8*d.* on Bromley's estate, Long Marston, paid by Mr. E. Gregory;[246] William Smith's annuity of £1 for poor widows, charged on a house and shop in the High Street, paid by Mr. J. E. Lawson; the poor houses, the endowment consisting of allotment gardens in Tring and Long Marston, Vestry Hall, and cottages, producing about £90 a year; £1,894 11*s.* 6*d.* consols, (with the official trustees), arising from investment of proceeds of sales of cottages and land, the dividends of which, amounting to £47 7*s.* a year were, together with the rents, applied in 1905 under the provisions of the scheme above mentioned, in the payment of £20 as subscriptions to the Nursing Home and hospitals; £27 16*s.* 4*d.* to various clubs; £26 to the Tring Poor's Land Charity; and £10 to the Pest House Charity (see below).

The Pest House Charity.—A sum of £455 18*s.* 1*d.* consols, arising from the sale in 1873 of an allotment in 1804 of land known as 'the Pest House piece' is also held by the official trustees, the dividends of which amounting to £11 7*s.* 8*d.* together with the £10 received from the consolidated charities is applied in the distribution of bread to poor families.

The allotment for Fuel or Poor's Land.—By the Act of 37 George III, cap. 35 (1797) and by an award of the commissioners thereby appointed, dated 1 November, 1804, 100 acres of land, part of Tring Common, were awarded to the lords of the manors of Great Tring and Pendley, the perpetual curate, churchwardens, and overseers of the parish of Tring upon trust for fuel for the poor. By an order of the Charity Commissioners, dated 25 March, 1881, with the consent of the Secretary of State for the Home Department, the trustees of the charity were in pursuance of the provisions of 'The Tring Poor's Land Sale and Exchange Act, 1879' (42 & 43 Vict. cap. 196) authorized to exchange the 100 acres so awarded for land at Mortimer's Hill, containing 10 acres 1 rood 23 poles or thereabouts, and land at Wilstone, containing 5 acres or thereabouts, belonging to Sir Nathan Mayer de Rothschild, bart., he paying all expenses and transferring to the official trustees of charitable funds by way of equality of exchange the sum of £5,000 consols, the dividends of which, amounting to £125 were together with the rents derived from allotments, &c., and from the subscription received from the consolidated charities (see above) applied in 1905 in distribution of £167 worth of coal among about 850 families.

The parish council of Tring Rural have appointed trustees in the place of the two overseers.

Poor's Land and Chapel Land.—In 1767 Michael Nash (according to the Benefaction Table below referred to) gave one acre of arable land in Brook Furlong. The commissioners for the inclosure of the common lands in Tring in 1804 awarded an allot-

235 Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh.
236 Chant. Cert. Aug. Off. 27, No. 20; and Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. vol. 123, fol. 262–6.
237 P.C.C. Wills, 9, Ayloffe.
238 D. of L. Surv. 3, No. 42.
239 Chant. Cert. Aug. Off. 27, No. 26.
240 *Lond. Gaz.* 28 Apr. 1843, p. 1387.
241 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 465.
242 *Lond. Gaz.* 30 Jan. 1843, p. 539.
243 Ibid. 26 Oct. 1869, p. 5739.
244 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 465.
245 *Lond. Gaz.* 28 Apr. 1843, p. 1387.
246 The origin of these charges is unknown, but they are mentioned on the Table of Benefactions (now in the Vestry Hall), dated in 1792.

ment of land in Long Marston, containing 2 roods 15 poles in lieu of this piece of land.

By the same award the commissioners allotted in lieu of the freehold land belonging to the chapel of Long Marston 2 roods 15 poles of land situate in Hoblins Furlong, Long Marston. The rent is applied, one-half in bread, and the other half in the repairs of the chapel.

In 1862 the Rev. James Gregory by will left £50 to be invested and income applied by the ministers and churchwardens of the hamlet of Long Marston for the benefit of the poor of the hamlet. The legacy was invested in £52 2*s.* 10*d.* consols with the official trustees, by whom the dividends are remitted to the administering trustees.

Charity of Thomas Pratt.—A sum of 10*s.* is received yearly from this charity in Wingrave, co. Bucks, which, together with the dividends on a sum of £16 2*s.* 11*d.* 2½ per cent. annuities, held by the official trustees (arising from accumulations of income), is distributed under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 11 December, 1894, for the benefit of deserving poor persons residing or employed in either of the hamlets of Betlow, Naldwick or Aldwick or Long Marston.

WHEATHAMPSTEAD WITH HARPENDEN

Huuaethampstede, Watamestede, xi cent.; Wethamstede, xiii cent.; Wathamstede, xiv. cent.; cum Harpenden, Harpeden, xiii cent. to xvi cent.; Harden, xvii cent.

The old parish of Wheathampstead, now divided into the separate parishes of Wheathampstead and Harpenden, is situated at the north-west of the county on the Bedfordshire border. It is irregular in shape, being about six miles across from east to west, and about three from north to south. The parish before the division comprised 10,279 acres of land, and 19 acres of land covered with water, and in 1905 the parish of Wheathampstead consisted of 3,173 acres of arable land, 1,328 acres of permanent grass, and 115 acres of woodland, and that of Harpenden of 2,756 acres of arable, 890 acres of permanent grass, and 152 acres of woodland.[1] The River Lea runs from west to east through the parish; the valley in which it lies is about 270 ft. above the ordnance datum, and is formed by hills rising to a height of 400 ft. to 420 ft. above the same datum. The greater portion of the parish is undulating or hilly, and more nearly approaches the higher of the two levels mentioned. The subsoil is of chalk, and the upper soil of the hills on the western or Harpenden side is of clay with flints; eastward of Harpenden Common it is mostly of flint, gravel, and sand, with alluvial deposit in the valley of the Lea. Brick-earth, gravel, and chalk are worked, especially on and near to the extensive commons in the parish.

The land is mostly arable, and produces excellent wheat. It is well wooded, and the combinations of hill and valley, pasture, common, arable and woodland produce some pleasing and picturesque views. There are two parks in the parish—Rothamsted and Lamer—which are both well stocked with timber. The commons and greens are numerous and extensive. Harpenden Common is the largest, and at one time

Wheathampstead Village

[1] From information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

covered a very much greater area than it does at present; but notwithstanding the inclosures which have been continuously made since the thirteenth century, it is still of considerable size.[2] The rights over this common were the subject of a suit between the dean and chapter of Westminster and Sir John Lawes, lord of the manor of Rothamsted, about 1850; the matter was however compromised by a partition of the common between the parties, and about 1882 the dean and chapter sold their interest in the waste to the late Sir John Lawes. Horse-races are held here every summer on the Saturday before Epsom races, and golf is much played. Kinsbourne Green, where the kennels for the Hertfordshire Hunt are, lies about a mile north-west of Harpenden, and covers a considerable area. Gustardwood (Gusthamstedewode, xiv cent.), another very large common, lies to the north of the village of Wheathampstead, on high ground, where there is also a large golf club. Nomansland Common is now divided between the parishes of Wheathampstead and Sandridge. It was, at one time, as its name implies, extra-parochial, and was the source of frequent disputes between the monastery of St. Albans and that of Westminster, both claiming it to be within their respective parishes and manors of Sandridge and Wheathampstead. In 1427 the abbot of Westminster erected a gallows here, which the servants of St. Albans Abbey promptly destroyed. On another occasion the body of a shepherd, who had died on the common, was claimed for burial by the incumbents of both parishes, and in his haste to assert his right to bury the body, the rector of Wheathampstead neglected to let the coroner view it.[3] In 1429 an arrangement was come to by which both abbeys should have grazing rights over the common. In the early part of the nineteenth century horse-races were yearly run here.

There are many less extensive parcels of waste, such as Hatching Green (Hacche End Grene) in Harpenden, Marshall's Heath near Mackerye End, Bower Heath (Bourehethe) to the north-west of the parish, Down Green to the west of Wheathampstead, and others which were attached, probably, to the various hamlets and manors with which this parish abounded. There are still some open fields at Manland Common and elsewhere.

Three main roads run through the parish—Watling Street, on the western boundary; the road from St. Albans to Luton, which passes over Harpenden Common and through the village of Harpenden; and the road from the Watling Street in St. Albans to the Great North Road at Hitchin, which passes through the village of Wheathampstead. There are also numerous cross roads.

There are three railway stations in the parish, the principal, on the main line of the Midland Railway at Harpenden, opened on 1 October, 1868, and the others at Harpenden and Wheathampstead, on the Luton and Dunstable branch of the Great Northern Railway, opened in September, 1860.

The greater part of the population is engaged in agriculture. Straw hat-making is still carried on by women in the cottages, though the bulk of the work is done at the straw-hat factories, of which there are three at Harpenden and one at Wheathampstead. There are also factories for the manufacture of india-rubber and waterproof goods at Harpenden. Watercress is grown in the parish to some extent for the London market.

The most important undertaking is undoubtedly the Rothamsted Experimental Farm, begun on a small scale in 1834, and carried on systematically from 1843 by the late Sir John Bennet Lawes to ascertain the effect of chemicals as manures upon different crops and plants. In the latter year the late Sir J. Henry Gilbert became associated with Sir John Lawes, and by their joint enterprise the Rothamsted farms have become of world-wide renown. With the exception of Boussingault's station in Alsace, this is the earliest experimental station that has anywhere been founded. In order to ensure perpetuity of the experiments, Sir John Lawes, in February, 1889, set apart £100,000 with a considerable area of land and the laboratory, which were placed in the hands of trustees, and a representative committee of management was formed.[4] In 1893 a boulder of Shap granite, bearing an inscription, was erected by public subscription opposite the laboratory, to commemorate the completion of fifty years of continuous experiments.

In regard to older industries in the parish we have evidence of pottery works by the discovery of a fourteenth-century kiln, in 1892, to the north-east of Gustardwood. Some fragments of the pottery found in the kiln are now preserved at the Hertfordshire County Museum, St. Albans. In 1573 a potter was presented at the manorial court for taking clay from Harpenden Common for making pots.[5] Torpen, the potter, was, in 1733, presented for taking clay from Balmwell Wood in Harpenden. Brick-making was much practised in the early part of the eighteenth century, and in 1728 and 1742 persons were presented for digging chalk and clay for making bricks[6] on Nomansland and Harpenden Commons. In 1759 there were brick kilns on Nomansland Common,[7] and the industry still continues in the parish. Pickford Mill, in Harpenden, was, in the early part of the nineteenth century, a paper-mill.[8]

It is not known that a market was ever held in this parish, but on the Court Rolls of the manor there are orders for proclaiming estrays in the church and in the market-place (*in foro*). A 'statute fair' is held at Harpenden on 16 September, but by what authority is unknown. It was formerly for the hiring of servants, but is now only the resort of itinerant shows. Efforts have been made to have it discontinued.

The village of Wheathampstead lies on both sides of the road leading from St. Albans to Hitchin, principally in the valley of the Lea, and on the steep hill which descends to the river on the south side. It is well wooded, and the approach from the south, looking down from the top of the hill, is very picturesque.

The older cottages and houses are half timbered with plaster work or pargeting, of which we find two forms of ornamentation, the zigzag and basket-work patterns, and are usually tiled. There are a few cottages built entirely of wooden boards, but the majority are of either red or Luton bricks, and slated

[2] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. of Wheathampstead.
[3] Amundesham, *Annales* (Rolls Ser.), i, 14, 24.
[4] *Rothamsted Experiments*, by Sir J. B. Lawes and Sir J. H. Gilbert, 1895. See special article on Agriculture.
[5] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14049.
[6] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 64.
[7] Eccl. Com. Ct. R.
[8] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 349.

or tiled. A few of them, built about the beginning of the nineteenth century, have the chequer pattern of black headers and red stretchers so frequently used in Hertfordshire.

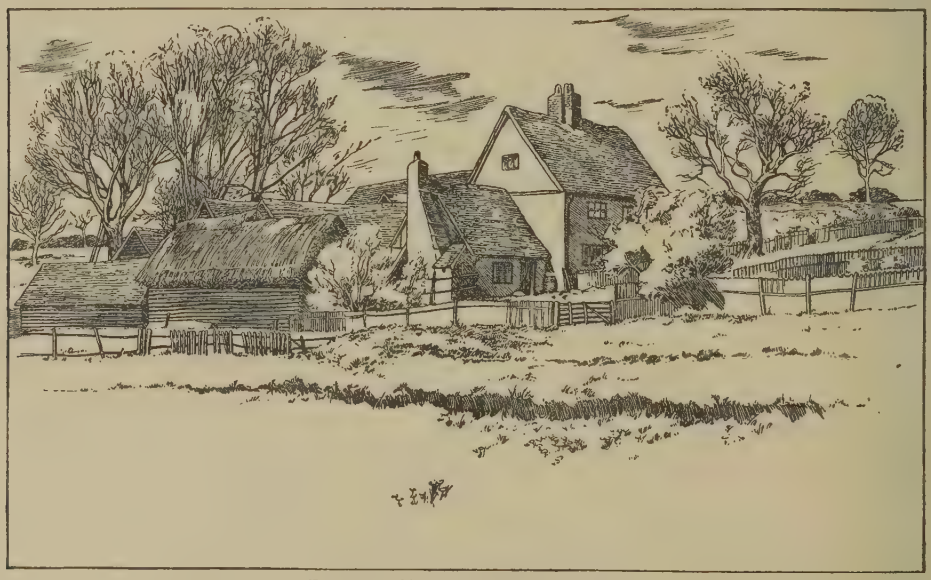
Wheathampstead Place, or Place farm, as it is now called, is a red brick house of two stories, with gables, and a tiled roof with some fine Tudor chimney-stacks. It stands immediately to the north-east of the bridge crossing the river Lea in the village of Wheathampstead, and dates back to the time of Elizabeth, or possibly earlier, when it was the home of the Brockett family, whose monuments are in the church.

Wheathampstead House, the residence of the earl of Cavan, a little to the north of Wheathampstead Place, at the angle formed by the roads leading to Gustardwood and Codicote, is a modern house ; the western wing is built of white brick, slated, with a battlemented turret on the south-west corner, and the eastern is of red brick and tiled.

Delaport is a small estate near Gustardwood. It took its name probably from James Delaport, who

stead and Harpenden each had its own constable, beadle, ale-taster, and headborough,[9] or 'bosburg,'[10] as he is sometimes termed, elected at the abbot of Westminster's court-leet, and there have been separate churchwardens and registers for the parish church of Wheathampstead and chapel of Harpenden from the sixteenth century. As early as 1650 the commissioners appointed by the Parliament to inquire into the state of church livings[11] recommended that Harpenden should be made a distinct parish, and on 17 December, 1656, an order was made for its separation, tithe being allotted to each parish. We have no evidence that this order was carried out ; if so, it was set aside at the Restoration, and Harpenden remained a chapelry till 1859, when it was finally separated, and 5,111 acres allotted to form the new parish.

The old village of Harpenden, which skirts the common, and lies scattered along the road leading from St. Albans to Luton, with the old houses and duck-pond on the east, and the tower of the church



Creswell Farm, Wheathampstead

purchased land here in 1663.[8a] It was held in the eighteenth century by the Sibley family, and now belongs to Mrs. Upton Robins.

Creswell (Kerswell, 1388 ; Caswell, 1650) farm is a seventeenth-century farm-house, about a mile from Wheathampstead on the road to Batford Mill. It is of two stories, and is a plastered timber house, the older work being wholly covered with pargeting of basket-work pattern. The property formerly belonged to the Brockett family, and John Brockett appears to have retired to it after he sold Mackerye End.[8b] It is now a portion of the Lamer estate.

Aldwickbury is an estate with a modern house on the road between Wheathampstead and Harpenden, and is now the residence of Mrs. Alfred B. Loder.

From an early date Harpenden has been a separate district or tithing for civil purposes, and Wheathamp-

to be seen above the houses on the west side, still forms a pleasant picture. On account of its being on the main line of the Midland Railway, Harpenden has a largely increasing suburban population. The development of the parish as a residential district was facilitated by the placing upon the market, in 1882, of a large property known as the Pym and Packe estate, which included what is now the St. Nicholas estate, then the Church Farm, Park View estate, Manland Common, Couters End Farm, and smaller properties, much of which has been cut up into building sites and laid out in roads, along which detached and semi-detached houses have been erected. By an Order in Council under the Local Government Act of 1894, dated 10 February, 1898, Harpenden was formed into an urban district, with a council of twelve members.

[8a] Eccl. Com. Ct. R. Wheathampstead.
[8b] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14117.
[9] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R.
[10] Eccl. Com. Ct. R. 1660–1776, p. 267.
[11] Surv. of Ch. Livings (Lambeth Lib.).

There are several hamlets in the parish, viz. : Marford, on the Lea ; Gustardwood ; Amwell or Hamwell, on the south-west of Wheathampstead village ; Bowling Alley, to the south-east of Harpenden, which takes its name probably from the game ;[12] Cold Harbour, a mile to the north of Harpenden ; and Kinsbourne Green.

Few antiquities have been discovered. Palaeolithic implements have been found in the gravel at Nomansland Common, and there are earthworks,[13] of probably the Celtic period, known as the Slad or Moat and the Devil's Dyke, to the east of the parish of Wheathampstead. A stone sarcophagus of the Romano-British period, containing a glass vessel and pottery, now in the British Museum, was found in 1827 in Mill Field, near Pickford Mill.[14] The remains of another Roman interment were found a little to the south-east of Harpenden station, on the Great Northern Railway, and some Roman coins in Harpenden churchyard.[15] An Anglo-Saxon glass bowl and a curious Frankish bronze pot of late sixth or early seventh-century work were found near Wheathampstead railway station, and the latter is now in the British Museum.

In 1312, after the death of Piers Gaveston, the barons stayed at Wheathampstead with their forces on their way to London, and it was here that they refused to receive the envoys and letter from the pope, demanding that the king, Edward II, should treat with them personally.[16] This parish was visited by the plague in 1667.[17]

MANORS

The manor of *WHEATHAMPSTEAD* was ancient demesne of the crown,[18] and was granted in words that amounted to a tenure in frankalmoign by Edward the Confessor under a charter dated 28 December, 1065, to the abbot and convent of Westminster.[19] At the time of the Domesday Survey it was held by this monastery, and contained four mills,[19a] the successors of which still exist. At an early date Wheathampstead was apparently divided into three chief manors, called the manor of Wheathampstead, the manor of Kinsbourne (Cunesburne *c.* 1225 ; Kingsbarne 1650) or Harpenden, and the manor of the rectory.[20] The first two were valued separately in Pope Nicholas's Taxation[21] (1291) and in the accounts of the crown officers after the dissolution of Westminster Abbey, but from the time of the earliest existing Court Roll (1302) there has only been one court for the two manors, although there are references to separate demesne lands and two manor houses or granges—that for Wheathampstead at Wheathampsteadbury, and that for Kinsbourne or Harpenden at Harpendenbury,[22] and we also find separate payments to each manor from one piece of land.[23] The abbot and convent of Westminster held these manors as attached to the office of treasurer of the monastery[24] till the surrender of the abbey on 16 January, 1539–40,[25] when they became vested in the crown. On 5 August, 1542, Henry VIII granted them to the newly-created dean and chapter of Westminster,[26] and at the refounding of the abbey by Mary in 1556 they were included in her endowment.[27]

WESTMINSTER ABBEY. *Gules the crossed keys or of St. Peter.*

Upon the accession of Elizabeth the abbey was again dissolved, and these manors were once more vested in the dean and chapter.[28] At the time of the Commonwealth deans and chapters were by Act of Parliament abolished, and their lands placed in the hands of trustees for sale. Under this Act the manor of Kinsbourne *alias* Harpendenbury and the manor house of Harpendenbury were, on 14 February, 1649–50, bought for £765 14*s.* 10*d.* by John Wittewronge of Rothamsted,[29] and on 26 February following he purchased for £1,014 8*s.* 11*d.* the manor of Wheathampstead and Harpenden, and the moiety of the royalties of the fishing of the mill-pool, with half the eels taken there and all the fishing appertaining to the river, the moiety of the dove-house, and all fines levied before the justices of the peace for any cause arising in the manor or liberties.[30] By virtue of these grants John Wittewronge entered upon the manors and held courts there till the time of the Restoration, when the dean and chapter were reinstated. The Ecclesiastical Commissioners now hold the manors on behalf of the dean and chapter. The manor of Wheathampstead-cum-Harpenden not only included all the lands in the very large parish of Wheathampstead not held with the manor of the rectory, but also the tithing of Titburst, in the parish of Aldenham.[31]

The abbot and convent of Westminster had in their lands almost every liberty a subject could hold,[32] and we know that they exercised at Wheathampstead the right to hold courts-leet, courts-baron and views of frankpledge ; they were quit of all aids to the king and sheriff ; they had the return of all royal writs within their liberty of Wheathampstead, and no sheriff or bailiff could enter that liberty to execute a writ. We find that, in 1406, the bailiff of the hundred of Dacorum was prosecuted for infringing this last right by driving away the sheep of a tenant for a distraint.[33] The abbot had his own prison at Wheathampstead and dealt with all manner of trespasses (described in the early rolls as committed against the peace of the abbot and convent, but later as against the peace of the lord the king) before the constable of the peace and the bailiff of his liberty,[34] and took all fines imposed by the justices of the peace or the king's justices in any matter arising within his

[12] In 1581 Edward Bardolph, of Rothamsted, Richard Bardolph, Richard Vause, Thomas Grondwyn, and others were fined for using an unlawful game, to wit, bowling (Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14049). Bowling Alley, being near to Rothamsted, may have been the site of their misdemeanour.

[13] Sir J. Evans, 'Arch. Surv. of Herts.' *Proc. Soc. Antiq.* 1892.

[14] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 349.

[15] Ibid. 350.

[16] Trokelowe, *Annales* (Rolls Ser.), 78.

[17] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 197.

[18] Assize R. No. 323.

[19] Thorpe, *Dipl. Angl.* 404 ; Cott. Chart. vi, 2, &c.

[19a] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 312*a*.

[20] See *postea*, p. 309.

[21] Ed. Rec. Com. 52*b*.

[22] Grant to John Wittewronge, Close, 1649, pt. 53, No. 4, and Westm. D. and C. Ct. R.

[23] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8943.

[24] Rentals and Surv. 19–30.

[25] *L. and P. of Hen. VIII*, 1540, No. 69.

[26] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 5, m. 5.

[27] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 5.

[28] Pat. 2 Eliz. pt. 11.

[29] Close, 1649, pt. 53, No. 4.

[30] Ibid. No. 5.

[31] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R.

[32] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 275, &c.

[33] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8945.

[34] Ibid. 8937, 8938.

lands.[35] He had the right of free warren[36] and treasure trove,[37] and claimed the fishery of the River Lea within his liberty,[38] except the piece of water from Marford to Wheathampstead Bridge, which he held jointly with the rector. In 1408 we find a presentment that the lord ought to have in this manor a pillory, stocks and 'cokyng stol,' and that the same should be made;[39] and again, in 1613, it was ordered that the instruments of punishment called a 'cucking-stool' should be made, one for Wheathampstead and one for Harpenden.[40]

By a custumal of the manor,[41] compiled in the early part of the thirteenth century, it is shown that there were then in Wheathampstead and Kinsbourne 9¼ virgates of customary land besides 2 virgates of cotlands. The owner of each virgate other than the cotlands owed every week from Michaelmas to Christmas four works, and so throughout the year, except on feast days, and on Saturdays he was bound to carry to Westminster half a quarter of wheat or a quarter of oats. He ought also to plough and harrow yearly 16 acres, and owed a quarter of a quarter of good seed corn and one quarter of barley at the feast of St. Martin. They all ought to mow the meadow and do certain other mowing. The *cotlandi* owed the same services, except the carrying, in proportion to the size of their holdings, and in addition they had to marl 6 acres. There were besides due fifty-seven hens and certain eggs, the number of which was unknown.

The Court Rolls of the manor are in the custody of the dean and chapter of Westminster, and begin in 1302. There is a long gap for the reign of Edward III and the beginning of that of Richard II. The rolls for this period, it is recorded in 1382, were burnt—we may conclude, at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion.

The following place-names are taken from the earlier Court Rolls of the manor: Fynchescruche in Settecopp, Heyecrouchgrene, Marward's Cross, Marielane End, Mareschalesgrene, Hernesgrene, Bury Green, Sladeleye, St. Albans Hull, Luytonherne; and fields called Kerswellfeld, Holmenboure, le Thorpefeld, Hoomfeld, le Plassh, Mores Delle, and Hullocks. In the foregoing it will be noticed there are references to three crosses. It was probably the High Cross, under the name of Hill Cross, the approximate position of which is retained in Cross Farm, near the southern part of the boundary between Wheathampstead and Harpenden, that Thomas Cowper *alias* Berkeley, by his will dated 1485, directed should be rebuilt by his executors.[42]

From the Rothamsted court rolls and deeds we get the following place-names: Hosefeld, Sansehethmore, Dane End, le Serte, Stonycrouch, and Kynges-crouch.

There is little doubt that the whole of western Hertfordshire was at one time forest land, and that Wheathampstead was so is evidenced in the Domesday Book by the comparatively small proportion of the total area of the manor shown to be taxable and the large amount of pannage, and by the great area of the manor and the extent of the existing wastes. Subsequent to the Domesday Survey, and at all events partly, if not wholly, before the beginning of the thirteenth century, the abbot of Westminster appears to have parcelled out what was probably forest waste into freehold tenements, each consisting of a carucate of land, the carucate containing 120 acres. By a survey taken in 1528 we find there were twenty-seven such tenements,[43] the term carucate surviving even as late as the middle of the sixteenth century. Each tenement was held of the abbot by a money service and suit of court, fealty, and relief. Either by grant of the abbot or usurpation, the tenants of these holdings acquired varying degrees of independence, and in course of time many of them, particularly when two or more such tenements were in the hands of one tenant, set up a court-baron and exercised other rights appurtenant to a manor, and so became recognized as holders of sub-manors. They and their tenants were, however, always subject to the court-leet and view of frankpledge of the abbot. The tenants of both the chief manor and sub-manors seem to have had rights jointly over the wastes, but the soil of the wastes seems to have belonged to the abbot. From the end of the fifteenth century most of the small manors have been gradually undergoing the process either of disintegration or incorporation with the larger estates, now mostly represented under the names of the manors of Rothamsted, Lamer, and Annables or Kinsbournebury.

The manor of *LAMER, DELAMERS*, or *LAMMERSHE*, which consisted originally of a messuage and carucate of land,[44] is situated at the north-east of the parish, and probably takes its name from the family of De la Mare (who gave their name to other manors in Hertfordshire), as we find this property was held, in the early part of the fourteenth century, by John de la Mare, who is entered on the Court Rolls of the manor of Wheathampstead as owing suit from 1307 to 1310.[45] John Lodewyk held it in right of his wife Alice from 1387 to 1411,[46] when he died, and upon the death of his widow in the same year it passed to Nicholas Carew the younger of Beddington in Surrey, as son of Isabel, daughter of the same Alice,[47] who was probably an heiress of the De la Mare family.[48] From Nicholas it passed to James Carew, who died in 1493.[49] In 1499 Richard Carew, son and heir of James, conveyed the manor lately

Carew. *Or three lions passant sable.*

[35] Assize R. 323; Grant to Wittewronge, Close, 1649, p. 53, No. 5.

[36] See Quo Warr. R. and entries throughout the Ct. R.

[37] Quo Warr. R. and Ct. R. 8943.

[38] Ct. R. and grant to Wittewronge, Close, 1649, pt. 53, No. 5. In 1278 it was presented before the justices in eyre that all the country and the free men and others of Wheathampstead were accustomed to fish in the Lea in Wheathampstead, but that the abbot of Westminster and Hugh Blundel impeded them. Whereupon Hugh was fined, and it was declared that the country and others should have their fishery again. Assize R. 323, m. 56.

[39] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8945.

[40] Ibid. 14050.

[41] Add. Chart. 8139.

[42] Wills, Arch. of St. Albans, Wallingford, 55.

[43] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.

[44] Ibid. 8945, 8955.

[45] Ibid. 8937.

[46] Ibid. 8941, 8945.

[47] Ibid. 8945.

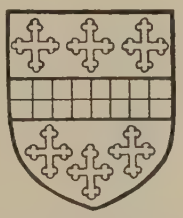
[48] The Carew pedigree in Manning and Bray's *History of Surrey* (iii, 523) gives Nicholas the younger as son of Mercy or Mary, daughter of Stephen de la Mare, second wife of Nicholas Carew, but it is shown above that Nicholas the younger was son of Isabel, first wife of Nicholas the elder. It is possible the De la Mare connexion was through the first and not the second wife of Nicholas the elder.

[49] Wills, P.C.C. 12 Stokton, Nich. Carew; Inq. p.m. 8 Hen. VII, No. 94.

WHEATHAMPSTEAD: LAMER HOUSE

belonging to James Carew to Richard Lawdy and John Lawdy,[50] and in 1502 it was settled on Brian Roche and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of Elizabeth.[51] Who this lady was is not known, but it seems possible that Lamer descended to her from the Carews. She was married three times: firstly to Brian Roche, secondly to —— Edon, and thirdly to Sir Griffin Dunne, and died in 1541,[52] leaving issue by her first two husbands. This manor being settled upon the issue of the first marriage subject to a life interest of the third husband, who died in 1543, it passed to Griselle, the wife of Sir John Boteler, as daughter of Brian Roche and Elizabeth.[53] Sir Philip Boteler, son of Sir John Boteler and Griselle, in 1597 conveyed it together with the manor of Botelers and Brydalls to George Peryent,[54] and it was conveyed to Sir Ralph Coningsby and others, probably as trustees of Sir John Garrard, bart., by Philip, son of George Peryent, in 1608.[55] Sir John Garrard obtained a charter of free warren over his lands in Lamer in 1617,[56] and from him the manor followed the descent of the baronetage till the title became extinct on the death of Sir Benet Garrard in 1767, when it passed to Charles Drake, great-grandson of Jane, the wife of Montague Drake, only daughter of Sir John Garrard, the third baronet. By the will of his cousin, Charles Drake took the name of Garrard. The Lamer estate, which now includes the reputed manors of Botelers and Brydalls or Bride Hall, in the parish of Sandridge, and other lands, was held by Major-General Apsley Cherry Garrard, son of Charlotte sister of Charles Benet Drake Garrard, till his death in 1907, when it passed to his son Apsley George Benet Garrard.

Roche. *Gules a bull between three roaches erect argent and a chief checky or and azure.*



Boteler. *Gules a fesse checky argent and sable between six crosslets or.*

Garrard. *Argent a fesse sable with a lion passant argent thereon.*

Lamer House, situated in Lamer Park, is of brick, and was rebuilt about 1761. It contained a chapel built at the same time.

The manor of *BOTELERS* or *BUTLERS* was so called probably from the family of the same name. It was thus known in 1389,[57] and in 1307 Thomas le Boteler owed suit at the abbot's court probably for this tenement.[58] In 1402 John White acquired it, and did fealty,[59] and it continued in the possession of his family till 1477, when Thomas White entered upon it at the death of his mother, Joan Whetherley, widow of Thomas White.[60] Early in the sixteenth century this manor was in the hands of Sir Griffin Dunne and Elizabeth his wife, and from them it followed the same descent as Lamer.

Drake. *Argent a wyvern gules.*

The manor of *MACKERYS* or *MAKERIESEND* in Wheathampstead was apparently held by William Makary in 1307,[61] and Sibyl Makary owed suit at the abbot's court in the following year. Thomas

Lamer House, Wheathampstead

[50] De Banc. R. Trin. 14 Hen. VII, Chart. 1.
[51] Inq. p.m. 8 Hen. VIII, vol. 31, No. 65.
[52] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.
[53] Inq. p.m. 35 Hen. VIII, vol. 69, No. 79; Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8952, 8955.
[54] *Herts. Gen.* iii, 229.
[55] Feet of F. Herts. East. 6 Jas. I and East. 7 Jas. I.
[56] Pat. 15 Jas. I, pt. 14.
[57] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8943.
[58] Ibid. 8937, 8955.
[59] Ibid. 8945.
[60] Ibid. 8949.
[61] Ibid. 8937.

Makary was presented in 1384 at the same court for an encroachment at Makary's Lane,[62] and died in the early part of the fifteenth century, leaving a son Thomas, who died without issue, when this property went to Margaret, sister of the younger Thomas, and Hugh Bostock, her husband. Hugh and Margaret Bostock were parents of the celebrated abbot of St. Albans, John of Wheathampstead (or Bostock), who inherited the manor at his mother's death. The abbot, by his vow of poverty, being unable to hold property, placed his lands in the hands of trustees, who, at his death in 1465, conveyed them to his nephew John Willey *alias* Heyworth, and Elizabeth his wife, whose son, John Heyworth, settled his lands, in 1558, shortly before his death, upon Margaret Hoo his adopted daughter, widow of Jerome Reynolds, and then the wife of Nicholas Brockett.[63] John son of Nicholas and Margaret Brockett, and John his son held this manor and lived at Mackerye End House[64] till 1628, when John Brockett conveyed it to Thomas Levett.[65]

Bostock. *Sable a fesse argent cut off at the ends.*

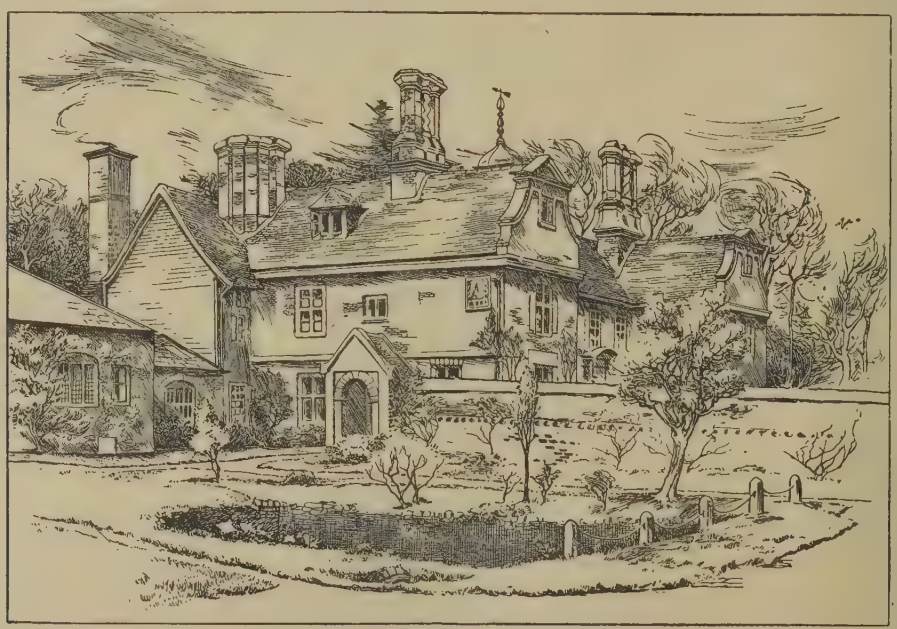
Heyworth. *Argent three bats sable.*

Alice wife of Jonas Bailey of Mackerye End died in 1642.[66] In 1656 it was held by Thomas Heath.[67] Thomas Hunsden is described as of Mackerye End in 1664–5,[68] and in 1681 the manor was conveyed by Richard Emartin and others to Samuel Garrard,[69] when it was incorporated with the Lamer estate. This tenement is interesting as having been the home of Abbot John of Wheathampstead, and has been immortalized by Charles Lamb in the account given in the *Essays of Elia* of his visits to his relatives the Gladmans at Mackerye End Farm, close to Mackerye End House.

Mackerye End House consists of a main body running nearly north and south, and having a wing at either end, projecting eastward from the front. The south wing must also, at one time, have projected at the back also, as there is a wide fireplace, not now used, which must have belonged to an apartment, probably the kitchen, which extended at the back. The house contains two stories and attics.

It is probable that the house was erected towards the close of the sixteenth century, the oldest unaltered portions being the two large brick chimney-stacks over the wings on the east front, and the under part of the chimneys over the kitchen corridor. The front chimneys each consist of three octagonal shafts with moulded brick caps and bases, the outer shafts being plain, the central ones having a spiral brick ornamental band running round them.

The principal entrance is by a brick porch in the middle of the east front. This opens into a modern entrance-hall, or corridor, the drawing-room being on the right, and the dining-room on the left, occupying the central body of the house. There is nothing to



Mackerye End House, Wheathampstead

[62] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8941.
[63] Ibid. 8948, 8953; and *Trans. St. Albans Arch. Soc.* 1889, p. 24.
[64] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14050.
[65] Feet of F. Herts East. 4 Chas. I.
[66] M.I. in Wheathampstead church.
[67] Exch. Dep. 1655–6, Hil. No. 6.
[68] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 162 and 177, and Eccl. Com. Ct. R. of Wheathampstead.
[69] Feet of F. Herts. East. 33 Chas. II.

show how these rooms were originally divided, or whether the whole space was the old hall. The dining-room fireplace and chimney above are modern, but that in the drawing-room is old, and was probably the old hall fireplace, though the chimney above the roof is not earlier than the end of the seventeenth century. To the north of the drawing-room, or old hall, is the principal staircase, the dividing partition being modern, but a small portion of the old wall still remains. The stair itself is of much later date, probably early eighteenth-century, but no doubt the former stair stood in the same position.

The morning room occupies the front projecting portion of the north wing. It originally had three windows, but those in the north and south walls have been built up, and that in the front wall reduced in width. It is said that traces of stone mullions have been found during alterations, but all the windows throughout the house have now eighteenth-century sashes in them.

The drawing-room and morning-room have some eighteenth-century plaster decoration on their ceilings and cornices, with scrolls and foliage characteristic of that late period. The Pelican in her Piety is worked into the centre piece in the drawing-room.

On the left of the principal entrance is the dining-room, which has a modern appearance. The fireplace is modern, but there is a richly carved oak overmantel of seventeenth-century work.

The south wing is probably in nearly its original state, though the windows have all been modernized. The front room, or library, is panelled with oak, and over the fireplace is a carved oak overmantel very similar in design to the one in the dining-room.

Through the room behind the library access is gained to what is now the kitchen corridor, but as there is in it a wide disused fireplace, it probably formed part of the old kitchen, which must have been pulled down and a later T-shaped addition erected in its place, the outer wall of which is only 8 ft. away from the old fireplace. This later building is timber framed in large irregular panels, filled with brickwork, and probably dates from late in the seventeenth century. The south gable of this addition is now carried on a beam over the modern kitchen. It has been tile-hung in recent times.

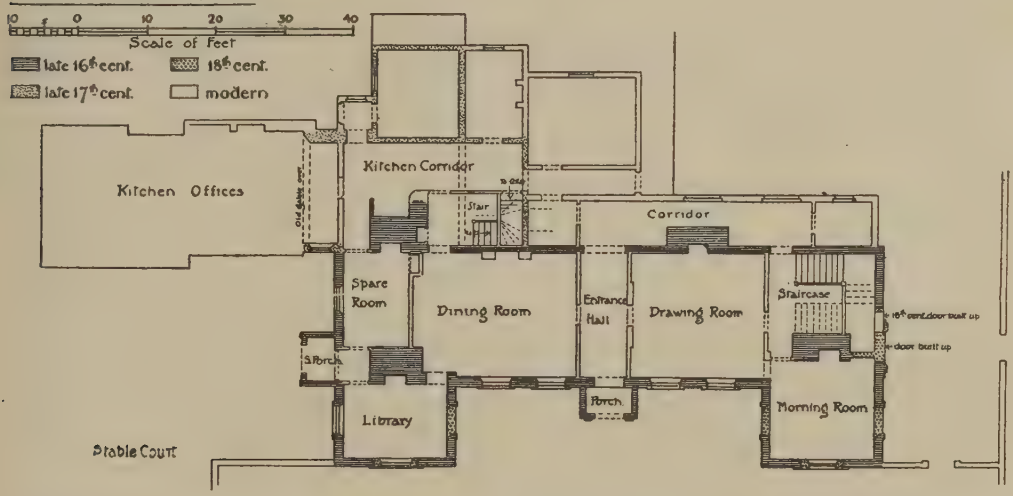
The appearance of the building outside has undergone some modifications since it was first erected. The principal or east front is flanked by the two projecting wings, finished on the top with curved and pedimented brick gables; the north gable contains the date 1665 in a panel, and this probably records the time when the gables received their present shape, as in all probability they were originally straight gables, as the west gable of the north wing still is. All the principal windows have a slightly projecting brick margin round them, 8 in. wide, and are finished with a flat arch above. Most of the bricks used are the old thin 2 in. bricks, both in the house and the garden walls. The front porch has an arched opening, flanked by pilasters, supporting a frieze and cornice with circular pediment. On the ridge of the roof over the centre of the front is a large square wooden bell-turret, with ogee-shaped roof.

The south porch has a straight gable, and the doorway beneath is semicircular. The built-up doorway at the north end has never had a porch. It is formed of wide, slightly projecting brickwork, with a straight arched doorway in the centre, flanked by pilasters, and over all is a brick entablature, with a low pediment in the centre over the doorway. The brickwork has been a good deal injured by cutting a later doorway through.

The manor of *HAMELYNS* consisted of a messuage and carucate of land, held in 1436 by Ralph Hamelyn, who in that year sold it to John of Wheathampstead, abbot of St. Albans.[70] From the abbot it passed to John Heyworth, his nephew, who died seised of it, described as lately belonging to Nicholas Matthew, in 1559.[71] After this date it

MACKERYE END

PLAN OF GROUND FLOOR



[70] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8948, 8955.

[71] Ibid. 8953.

appears to have followed the same descent as the manor of Mackerye.

The manor of *RAMRUGGE* on the north-west side of Wheathampstead, consisting of a messuage and a carucate of land, was in the fifteenth century in the hands of the Ramrugge family,[72] and passed in the sixteenth century to Sir Griffin Dunne,[73] from whom it seems to have followed the descent of the Lamer property.

The manor of *SAUNCEYS* or *SAUNSECH*, which extends into the parish of Kimpton,[74] passed with the manor of Rothamsted from the fourteenth century till the seventeenth century, when the Wittewronges seem to have parted with it to the Brocketts of Mackerye End. In 1638 John Brockett, the elder, and John Brockett, the younger, conveyed this manor to James Ellis.[75] It afterwards appears to have been conveyed to the Garrard family of Lamer, with which property it has become incorporated. The tenants of this manor had common rights over Bower Heath.[76]

Brockett. *Or a cross paty sable.*

The manor of *HERONS* consisted of a messuage and carucate of land in Wheathampstead,[77] near to Gustardwood. The manor apparently took its name from the family of Heron or Hayrun, resident here in 1201. It was apparently held by William Heyrun from 1303 to 1308 and in 1313–14,[78] and Adam Heroun was a freeholder in the parish in 1348.[79] Alice Perrers, possibly the famous mistress of Edward III, owed suit at the court of Wheathampstead in 1382,[80] and sold Herons to John Sandhill, citizen and chandler of London, in 1392.[81] John Sandhill died in 1396, and in 1408 Cecily Canyng, apparently his widow, died possessed of this manor, when Joan, wife of Richard Baynard, entered upon it as her daughter and heir.[82] In 1413 Richard Baynard sold the manor to John Fray,[83] who, with Agnes his wife, conveyed it in 1418 to William Ward, clerk.[84] By his will, dated 1428, and proved in 1436, William Ward left this manor to his sister Emma, the wife of William Cressy, with remainder to John Cressy, their son, together with all the utensils in the hall, chamber, and kitchen, stipulating that nothing either 'rotefast or naylefast' should be removed, nor any of the ornaments of the chapel,[85] to wit, missals, chalices of silver and gilt, vestments for the priest or other things pertaining to the altar, should be taken away.[86] In 1448 Thomas Brockett and others purchased the reversion of the manor after the death of Anne, widow of William Cressy,[87] and it was left by Edward Brockett in 1488 to his wife Elizabeth for life, and then to William, his youngest son.[88] From this William it descended in the Brockett family to John, son of Sir John Brockett, who, in 1565, conveyed it to Thomas North.[89] The Norths held this manor till 1660, when, William North being dead, Robert Hurst of London, brewer, and Anne, wife of John Rumball of London, pewterer, entered upon the same as his co-heirs.[90] It appears to have been sold under a commission of bankruptcy in 1697, and in 1699 Joshua Lomax conveyed it to Jonathan Cox,[91] who in 1716 sold it to Edward Strong.[92] In 1726 John Strong sold the manor to William Compton.[93] In the eighteenth century the manor was divided. A moiety of it was, in 1766, conveyed by Thomas Halifax and Elizabeth his wife to Holland Thomas Higgs,[94] and a tenement, described as Heron's Farm, was, in 1788, in the hands of Viscount Grimston, who had purchased it of Thomas Halifax and Elizabeth, Robert Halifax, and Margaret New in 1786.[95]

HOOS MANOR or *HOO LAND* or *HOLAND* appears to have consisted of two tenements, each of a carucate in extent, belonging to the Hoo family; one in Wheathampstead, which was eventually included with the Lamer property, and the other in Harpenden, which belongs to the Rothamsted estate. Robert de Hoo received a grant of free warren over his lands in Harpenden in 1292,[96] and we find that Sir Robert de Hoo succeeded to these tenements on the death of John de Hoo in 1302,[97] conveying them, two years later, to Alexander his son.[98] In 1337 Sir Thomas de Hoo, son of Alexander, received a grant of free warren over his lands in Wheathampstead.[99] The carucate, which eventually went with the Lamer estate, passed in the main line of the Hoo family till it came to Thomas, Lord Hoo, and went by his daughter and co-heir, Eleanor, wife of Sir James Carew, to the Carews of Beddington,[100] from which time it followed the same descent as the manor of Lamer. The other carucate was sold, it would seem, by Sir Thomas de Hoo, in 1405, to Stephen Spelman, mercer of London,[101] and in 1461 Thomas Wynter conveyed it, as formerly belonging to Stephen Spelman, to Thomas Tyrrell.[102] Later it seems to have passed to the family of Eden, and was sold by Richard

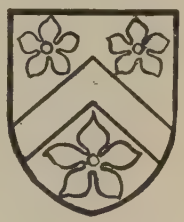
Hoo. *Quarterly sable and argent.*

[72] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8953, 8955.
[73] Ibid. 8955.
[74] Ct. R. of Rothamsted and Saunceys in the possession of Sir Chas. Lawes-Wittewronge, bart.
[75] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 13 Chas. I.
[76] Ibid.
[77] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8943, 8945, 8955.
[78] Ibid. 8937, 8938, 8955, and Rental in possession of Sir Chas. Lawes-Wittewronge.
[79] Feet of F. Herts. 22 Edw. III, No. 351.
[80] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8941.
[81] Ibid. 8943.
[82] Ibid. 8945.
[83] Feet of F. Herts. Hen. IV, No. 3, and Hen. V, No. 3; Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8946.
[84] Feet of F. Herts. Hen. V, No. 31.
[85] In 1888 Canon Davys discovered the remains of a chapel in an old cottage at Gustardwood, since destroyed (*Trans. St. Albans Archb. Soc.* 1888, p. 13). This may possibly be the chapel here referred to.
[86] Wills, P.C.C. 10, Luffenam.
[87] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8948. See also Feet of F. Herts. Hen. VI, No. 94.
[88] Wills, P.C.C. 21, Milles; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 4, No. 30.
[89] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Eliz.; Chan. Proc. Eliz. B.b. 23, No. 25; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 7 Chas. I.
[90] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14051, and see Com. Pleas Recov. R. Trin. 8 Chas. I, and Mich. 8 Chas. I.
[91] D. Enr. with Recov. R. Hil. 9 Will. III, and Mich. 11 Will. III, m. 13.
[92] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 Geo. I.
[93] Recov. R. Mich. 13 Geo. I, rot. 382.
[94] Feet of F. Hil. 6 Geo. III.
[95] Eccl. Com. Ct. R.; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 26 Geo. III.
[96] Chart. R. 20 Edw. I, m. 5, No. 34.
[97] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8938.
[98] Ibid.
[99] Chart. R. 11 Edw. III, No. 8, and confirmed on Pat. 14 Ric. II, pt. 2, m. 19.
[100] Pat. 11 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 18.
[101] Close, 6 Hen. IV, m. 12.
[102] Ibid. 1 Edw. IV, m. 15 *d.*

Eden, in 1540, to Edmund Bardolph, and so followed the descent of the manor of Rothamsted.[103]

The manor of *ROTHAMSTED*, with which the manor of Saunceys seems from an early time to have been held, is situated to the west of Harpenden Common, and extended into the parishes of Redbourn and Markyate.[104] At the beginning of the thirteenth century it comprised 2 carucates of land, and in 1221 was in the possession of Henry Gubion, who granted it, excepting 80 acres of land, the house, the chapel, and the garden extending to the ditch of the chapel on the north side, to Richard de Merston for life, the said Richard doing the service which pertained to 11 virgates, whereof 12 virgates ought to do the service of one knight.[105] Richard appears to have been holding land here before this date, for he is returned in 1212 as holding a knight's fee in Rothamsted of the fee of Baldwin Wake.[106] We have evidence that the Gubion family held this property till 1248, when John de Patmere claimed, against Simon Gubion, the dower belonging to his wife Joan in Rothamsted.[107] In 1292 William Nowell received a grant of free warren over his land in Wheathampstead,[108] and as, shortly afterwards, we find Rothamsted was in the hands of the Nowel, Noel, or Nele family, the grant may be taken as referring to this property. John Noel appears as a freehold tenant owing suit at the court at Wheathampstead in 1307,[109] and in 1330 the manors of Rothamsted and Saunceys were settled by John son of Matthew Noel upon Christine his daughter and her heirs.[110] It would seem probable that the family of Cressy, which we know at a later date held this manor, became possessed of it shortly after this date, as we find from deeds at Rothamsted House that Ralph Cressy was buying property in the parish in 1355, and Edmund Cressy paid relief at the abbot of Westminster's court for the lands of his father Ralph in 1382. It appears by the Rothamsted Court Rolls that Edmund Cressy held courts from 1382 to 1397, and reference is made to Ralph Cressy, late lord of the manor, under the former date.[111] Edmund Cressy owed suit at the same court from 1386 to 1408.[112] The manor followed in the direct descent of the Cressy family[113] till 1486, when Constance, widow of Sir John Cressy, knt., conveyed it to the bishop of Ely and others, probably for the purpose of some settlement.[114] She died in the following year, when Matthew Cressy entered upon the manor as kinsman and heir of Sir John Cressy.[115] In 1501 Matthew Cressy died seised of the manors of Rothamsted, Saunceys, Claviles, Hilles, and Thamys, leaving Edward, or Edmund, his son and heir.[116] Edward Cressy died in 1525, when Elizabeth, the wife of Edmund Bardolph, entered upon the manor as daughter and heir.[117] In 1552 Edmund and Elizabeth Bardolph settled the manor upon Edmund, their son.[118] The property continued in the hands of the Bardolph family[119] till 1623, when Edward Bardolph sold the manors of Rothamsted, Hoo, Saunceys, Claviles, and Thamys to Thomas Fitch and Abraham Corselis, who acted as agents of Anne widow of Jacob Wittewrongle, who purchased these properties for her son John. The manor of Rothamsted had apparently been mortgaged to Jacob Wittewrongle in 1611.[120] Sir John Wittewronge of Stantonbury, in the county of Bucks, son of Jacob Wittewrongle or Wittewronge and Anne, and grandson of Jacques Wittewronge, a Fleming who fled to this country from the religious persecutions on the Continent in 1564, seems to have entered into possession of the manor about 1640.[121] This estate remained with the Wittewronge family till the death of Thomas Wittewronge in 1763, when it passed to his cousin, John Bennet, second son of Thomas Bennet, eldest son of Thomas Bennet and Elizabeth Wittewronge. John Bennet died without issue in 1783, and by his will Rothamsted went to Sarah his widow, for life, with remainder to his nephew, John Bennet Lawes, son of Thomas Lawes,

CRESSY. *Argent a lion sable with a forked tail.*



BARDOLPH. *Azure a cheveron between three cinqfoils or.*

WITTEWRONGE. *Bendy argent and gules a chief sable with a bar dancetty or therein.*

BENNET. *Gules a bezant between three demilions argent.*

[103] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8951, and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 32 Hen. VIII.

[104] Rothamsted Ct. R. 221.

[105] Feet of F. Herts. case 8, No. 18.

[106] *Testa de Nevill* (Rec. Com.), 270, 280; *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 505. It seems, however, doubtful whether the manor of Rothamsted held by the Merstons and Gobions is identical with Rothamsted in Wheathampstead, for the former was held of the Wakes, as of the honour of Bourn in Lincolnshire, and the latter of the abbot of Westminster (see Inq. p.m. 10 Edw. I, No. 26).

[107] Assize R. 318, m. 3*d*. See also Feet of F. Herts. Hen. III, No. 161.

[108] *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 424.

[109] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8937.

[110] Feet of F. Herts. Edw. III, No. 59.

[111] Rothamsted Ct. R.

[112] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8941, 8945.

[113] Ibid. 8948.

[114] Close, 1 Hen. VII, m. 36.

[115] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8950. Matthew was son of Nicholas, son of Edmund, father of John, father of Sir John Cressy. Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. VII, vol. 23, No. 51.

[116] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8950, 8955, and Rothamsted Ct. R.

[117] Ibid. 8955.

[118] Feet. of F. Herts. East. 6 Edw. VI.

[119] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 14049–51; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 11, No. 83; bdle. 28, No. 10; *Herts. Gen.* ii, 345 and Rothamsted Court R.

[120] Deeds in possession of Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge.

[121] The exact date is uncertain. In Nov. 1638 he describes himself as John Wittewronge, of West Ham, in co. Essex, son of Dame Anne Middleton (Close, 14 Chas. I, pt. 19, No. 11, and pt. 37, No. 11), and on 24 July, 1640, as John Wittewronge, of Rothamsted (Deed in possession of Sir Chas. Lawes-Wittewronge). In 1639 John was in possession of the manor (Recov. R. Hil. 15 Chas. I, rot. 39).

and Mary, sister of John Bennet, who succeeded in 1801. John Bennet Lawes died in 1822, and was succeeded by his son, John Bennet Lawes, who was created a baronet in 1882, and died in 1900, when he was succeeded by Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge, his son, who now holds the property.

LAWES. *Or a chief azure with three stars or therein.*

Rothamsted may be described generally as a seventeenth-century brick building, but this is true only in so far as the greater part of the external walls and a large portion of the whole fabric was built in that century.

The fact that remains of a moat still exist round the present site would point to the house having been on the same spot from mediaeval times. Foundations of the walls of a square inclosure measuring exactly 100 ft. each side with a circular foundation 15 ft. in diameter in the centre, have been traced in a field on the estate, and Roman bricks and fragments of mosaic pavements have been turned up, but beyond local tradition that a Roman villa existed about here nothing further is known.

LAWES-WITTEWRONGE, baronet, bears for his arms Wittewronge quartering Lawes:—*Or two flaunches azure and a chief nebuly azure with three stars or therein.*

The oldest part of the present house is probably the hall, which belonged to a house of timber construction on a flint base. The first great enlargement took in from the west side of the present dining-room to the east side of the morning-room (originally the buttery and small chamber) and probably soon afterwards extended to the east of the study.

From the outer points of the front of this building started the wing walls of the forecourt, the foundations of which and those of the fourth side can be traced on the front lawn in dry weather.

The three southernmost gables and bays of the west front, and the great enlargement of either end of the south front to its present width (excepting a small length of some 12 ft. at the east end recently added in old brickwork), with the clock tower and the alterations of the older straight gables on this front to a curved outline, were carried out from 1630 to 1660, this being the work of the first Wittewronge owners. The brickwork of the kitchens and outbuildings round the quadrangle was done about this date, except the brick facing on two sides of this court, which dates from the eighteenth century.

The balustrade round the clock tower is some thirty years old, replacing an older one of heavier design. The original bell is still in use and bears the inscription 'Bryanus Eldridge me fecit 1650,' the name being that of a well-known Surrey founder.

The large stack of moulded brick chimneys over the dining-room bears the date 1654 on its base, but was probably built on an earlier shaft.

The cellar was made in 1661.

One of the cast-lead rain-water heads on the west front has the initals of Jacob Wittewronge and the date.

The pantry and servants' hall projecting into the quadrangle were built after a fire in that part of the house in 1863. The entrance to the cellar was altered at the same time.

The south front of the house has a central tower with recesses at either side, and flanking these two bays with curved brick gables, and outside these again a short length of flat cornice and eaves, the whole being 133 ft. long.

The west front has five bays and gables, the three southernmost being of the seventeenth century and the other two additions of 1863, in all 105 ft. long. The general plan of the main block is a reversed L, the south front being the long arm, from the middle of the back of which start the kitchen wings which are ⊏ shaped, making the whole building contain two imperfect quadrangles.

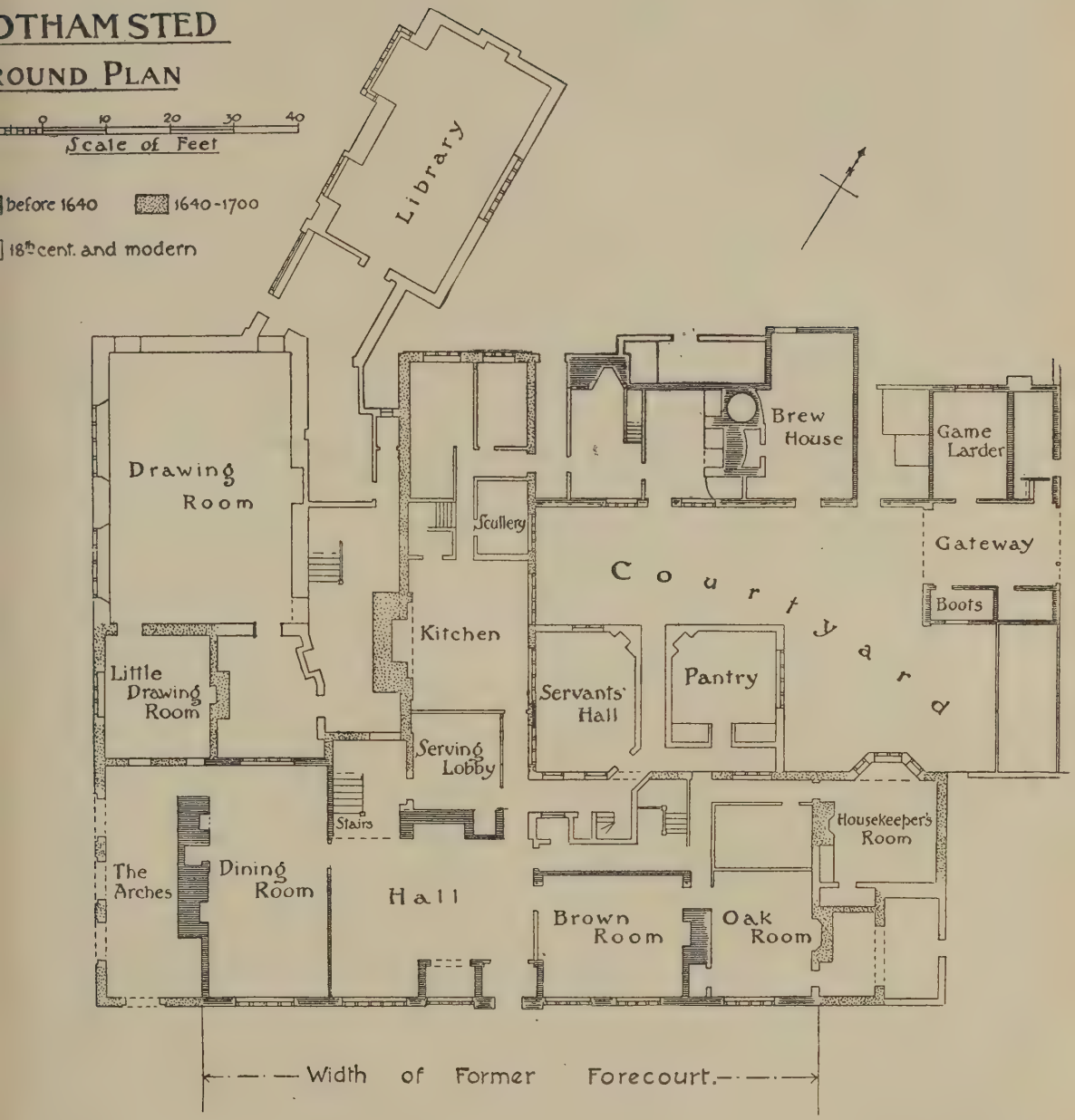
A rough drawing of the house before the seventeenth-century alterations, taken from a court roll of 1636, and dated 1624, is here reproduced, and shows very well the arrangement of the south front, with its projecting porch, straight gables, and forecourt. As far as may be judged from the details, they belong to the year 1600 or thereabout.

ROTHAMSTED MANOR, 1624

The brick stable stands isolated to the south-east and forward of the south front. It was altered in the seventeenth century and was probably connected with the forecourt.

Some old barns, buildings, and a cornmill, worked by horse-power, which stood between the stables and the farm buildings at the back of the house, were pulled down when the present entrance drive was made in 1901. The house and stable have bold moulded brick strings and cornices. All the windows have leaded lights and wooden frames with, in most cases, iron or wood stanchions. There is a great variety of contemporary wrought iron window catches, door

WHEATHAMPSTEAD : ROTHAMSTED


OTHAM STED
ROUND PLAN
0 10 20 30 40
Scale of Feet
before 1640
1640-1700
18th cent. and modern
Library
Drawing Room
Little Drawing Room
Kitchen
Scullery
Brew House
Game Larder
Gateway
Boots
Courtyard
Servants' Hall
Pantry
Serving Lobby
Stairs
The Arches
Dining Room
Hall
Brown Room
Oak Room
Housekeeper's Room
Width of Former Forecourt.
V. T. Hodgson, del. 1907.

latches, bolts, plates, &c., of elaborate design throughout the house.

The front door in the porch is of oak and shows all its old wrought iron bolts, bars, and hinges. The hall is lined with old panelling brought from Clare in Suffolk in 1900 and made up to fit its new position, replacing some put up in 1654. The one storied bay immediately to the left on entering is an eighteenth-century addition made by throwing out the recessed external wall into line with the main front, a corresponding alteration being made in the morning-room on the right, which was originally the buttery.

The floor of the hall was in 1862 altered from stone flags laid in 1679 to oak boarding. The stone lintel over the large fireplace opening is modern, but the lower part of the stone jambs with plain stopped chamfers is original, of Totternhoe stone, almost the only constructional stonework to be found in the house. The 9 ft. opening between the jambs had been contracted by splayed jambs of seventeenth-century brickwork, not previous to and possibly during the year 1635, as that date is neatly scratched on the stone. Further contractions in width were made in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, and the stone jambs were only brought to light again in 1901.

The hall is now some 10 ft. high, with oak beams and plaster ceiling, and there is nothing to suggest that it was formerly open to the under side of the roof.

The wall between the west end of the hall and the dining-room is of coarse chopped straw and plaster filling, between large constructional timbers, footings of flintwork supporting the whole. This wall was found in 1900 to be covered on either side with late sixteenth or early seventeenth-century paintings. The design towards the hall was too much mutilated to make out the upper portion, but the lower was divided into panels, filled with large grotesque figures. Towards the dining-room the paintings were in good preservation, and can now be seen by removing the panelling. The lower part represents a series of niches each containing an animal, and the upper part consists of one long panel representing a battle scene with cavalry and artillery. The whole work is vigorously outlined in black and coloured.[121a] A recess in the hall at the north-west corner contains the grand staircase, which is of massive carved oak. It was put up in 1678 and is very similar in design to that at Ockwells in Berkshire. The window on the first landing contains an old oval shield of stained glass showing the Mackery arms, and the walls of the staircase have a dado painted in imitation of the handrail and baluster. The secondary staircase is similar in design, but not quite so rich, and possibly of a somewhat earlier date. The present dining-room is wainscoted with seventeenth-century panelling, and has early moulded plaster ribs on the ceiling. A second fireplace on the same side as that now in use is concealed behind the panelling. These and other fireplaces in the house have splayed brick jambs, plastered and painted in imitation of marble. From this room access is obtained to the arched loggia (now glazed and panelled), paved in 1659 with Purbeck slabs, also to the small drawing-room, which, though now lined with stamped Spanish leather, used to contain panelling. The carved and coloured overmantel has been placed here from another position in the house. The moulded ceiling is modern. The north wall of this room was the end of the seventeenth-century house, and remained an exterior wall until 1863, when the present drawing-room, lobby, and rooms above were added.

They were remodelled in 1900, the designs, including that for the fine marble chimney-piece, being by Mr. T. G. Jackson. The drawing-room now contains some very fine old Gothic tapestry representing the Sibyls.

Leading from this addition again are a lobby and library from the designs of Mr. V. T. Hodgson, a few yards of the walling of a studio built about 1865 being embodied in the present wall and accounting for this part being askew with the main building The stone fireplace here was one of three (the other two being in the morning-room and the east bedroom on the south front respectively) brought in 1900 from Rawdon House, Broxbourne. The other fire-places in the house, except in the other three bedrooms in the east of the main building, are all in situ.

Above the dining-room is a corresponding room lined with tapestry and in its old state, except for two eighteenth-century doors leading to the bedrooms. The door leading into it from the staircase landing has its original iron furniture under the tapestry. Most of the doors opening to the stairs, whether from single rooms, passages or suites of rooms, have evidence of being especially strongly made with large bolts and bars on the inside.

At the top of the main staircase is a very curious Jacobean doll's-house, and some of the silver utensils belonging to it are still in the house.

On the second floor is a long gallery in the roof, and from it open rooms and recesses including that containing the steps to the clock-tower. Here are now hung three steel mantraps which were formerly used in the woods round the house.

The house contains a splendid collection of old furniture. There are several bedrooms containing fine panelling, tapestry, and fireplaces, and in the house are many contemporary portraits of Wittewronges, Bennets, and Lawes. Beside the shield in the staircase window mentioned above there are a few seventeenth-century family coats of arms in the windows of the tapestried room over the dining-room and on the upper landing window. The quarterings in all the other windows are modern.

There is a contemporary stone panel over the front porch with crest and shield shewing the arms of Wittewronge :—Bendy argent and gules a chief sable with a bar dancetty or therein, and there has recently been inserted in the west front an old stone shield with crest and mantling and the arms of Sir John Wittewronge and his third wife, daughter of Maurice Thompson, brought from Wolverton, close to Stantonbury, the seat of the baronets or elder branch.

The elm avenue in the park and leading up to the main front and old fore-court was planted in 1721, but the entrance drive probably never came down the middle of this straight to the front door, and the old road must be that coming straight to the gateway in the quadrangle.

The manor of *CLAVILES*, consisting of a toft and a carucate of land, was held from 1308 to 1313–14

[121a] *Proc. of Soc. of Ant.* (2nd Ser.), vol. xix. No. 1, pp. 51–9, 1901–2, and *Trans. of St. Albans Arch. Soc.* vol. i, pt. iv (New Ser.), 1901 and 1902, pp. 378–84.

by William de Clavile.[122] The descent of this manor is not clear during the fourteenth century, but in 1384 Henry, son and heir of Robert Frensshe of Horsham, succeeded to it and held it in 1399.[123] In the fifteenth century it was acquired by the Cressy family,[124] and afterwards followed the descent of Rothamsted.

The manor of *THAMYS*, consisting of a toft and a carucate of land,[125] takes its name probably from the family of Robert de Thame, who held lands here in 1358.[126] Later it was in the hands of John son of Geoffrey, and afterwards passed into those of the Cressys and Bardolphs, from whom it descended in the same manner as Rothamsted.

BUSHEYS or *BISSHEYS* consisted of a toft and half a carucate of land,[127] and was held of the abbot of Westminster as of the manor of Wheathampstead by fealty and rent.[128] Busheys was held by a family of the same name, from whom it passed, in the sixteenth century, to Robert Barley, who died seised of it in 1534–5,[129] having bequeathed it to his wife with remainder to his son Francis. In 1584 Richard Barley conveyed it to William Bawsett,[130] and in 1650 Cressy Tasburgh and Grace his wife sold it to William Wright and John Cornelius.[131] Robert Thorpe and Anne his wife conveyed it by fine in 1713 to Edward Lawndey and George Draper and the heirs of Edward.[132] It was conveyed in 1728 by John Edridge and his wife to Benedict Itholl,[133] but this conveyance was probably for the purpose of a settlement, for in 1739 Anne Edridge conveyed a third part of the manor to Sir Samuel Garrard.[134] From this time the manor probably became incorporated in the Lamer estate.

HILLS contained a carucate of land and was, in 1444, granted by Roger Berepyghtill to Andrew atte Hylle and Edward Plomer. In 1438 a dispute arose regarding this manor, when it was claimed by the abbot of Westminster under a purchase from John Corve or Corf, who held it in right of his wife Alice.[135] It afterwards came to Edmund Bardolph, who held it in 1528.[136] After this date it appears to have followed the descent of Rothamsted.

ING'S PLACE, ING'S MANOR, or *ZOUCHES* consisted of a messuage and a carucate of land[137] adjoining to the parish of Redbourn.[138] In 1381 there were belonging to this manor five customary tenants who owed the service of thirty-nine and a half works in the summer.[139] This property belonged to the celebrated lawyer, William Inge, chief justice of the King's Bench, who in 1297 received a licence from the bishop of Lincoln to found a chantry chapel in his house, which is described as being distant both from the parish church of Wheathampstead and the chapel of Harpenden,[140] and in 1304 he obtained a grant of free warren over his lands in this parish.[141] He died in 1321, and in the following year his widow, Isolda, received seisin of his lands.[142] Joan his daughter and co-heir, who had married Eudo la Zouch, inherited these lands in 1370, and at her death they descended to her son William, Lord Zouch of Harringworth, who died seised of them in 1381.[143] Thomas la Zouch, apparently a younger son of the above William, died seised of the manor in 1404, when it passed, according to a settlement made in 1392, to John son of William la Zouch.[144] In 1445 William and John la Zouch conveyed it to Sir Thomas Chaworth,[145] and later it was held by his son Sir William Chaworth in right of Elizabeth his wife, who in 1464 granted it for life to William Foljambe the younger and Alice his wife.[146] After the death of Sir William Chaworth his widow married Sir John Dunham,[147] and in 1501 this property was settled upon Sir John and Elizabeth and the heirs of their bodies, and in default on the right heirs of Sir John la Zouch. Elizabeth died in 1502–3 and was succeeded by her son John Dunham, whose daughter Katherine, wife of Henry Legh, entered upon the manor in 1549.[148] In 1534 Stephen Haukyne, pewterer, of London, paid relief for it on entry into the manor.[149] In 1560 it was held by Francis Meverell.[150] In 1584 Sampson Meverell of Throwley in Staffordshire died seised of this manor, which in 1576 had been settled on his two sons Francis and Robert,[151] who conveyed it in 1599 to George Neele.[152] In 1611 George Neele died seised of this manor and a capital messuage called Hammond's End, lately held by John his father. He left Edmund his son and heir.[153] The property, apparently under the name of Hammond's End, was, it would seem, in the hands of the Neele or Neale family in 1618,[154] and in 1750 Zachary Neale paid relief on the death of Edmund his father.[155] This estate was bought by Joshua Pomfrett Vander Meulen in 1785 of Zachary Neale and Rose his wife,[156] and was held till recently by the Vander Meulen family.

Zouch of Harringworth. *Gules bezanty with a quarter ermine.*

The manor of *KINSBOURNE HALL* or *ANNABLES* was in 1307 in the hands of Adam de Kynesburne, who had succeeded to it on the death of Robert his father.[157] The manor remained with the Kynesburne family till 1401, when William Anable of Dunstable purchased it.[158] William Anable was succeeded by his son William in 1421,[159] and he by Robert Anable, who was in possession in 1461–7. A few

[122] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8937, 8955; Rental in possession of Sir Chas. B. Lawes-Wittewronge.
[123] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8941, 8945.
[124] Deeds in possession of Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge, bart.
[125] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.
[126] Feet of F. Herts. 32 Edw. III, No. 470.
[127] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8941, 8955.
[128] Inq. p.m. 26 Hen. VIII (Ser. 2), vol. 56, No. 42.
[129] Ibid.
[130] Recov. R. Hil. 27 Eliz. rot. 9.
[131] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 1650.
[132] Ibid. Herts. Trin. 12 Anne.
[133] Ibid. Herts. Mich. 2 Geo. II.
[134] Ibid. Hil. 13 Geo. II.
[135] Plac. in Canc. 529.
[136] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.
[137] Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. IV, No. 17.
[138] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.
[139] Inq. p.m. 5 Ric. II, No. 62.
[140] Linc. Epis. Reg. Sutton, fol. 167.
[141] Chart. R. 32 Edw. I, m. 6, No. 106.
[142] Close, 16 Edw. II, m. 26.
[143] Inq. p.m. 5 Ric. II, No. 62; Close, 6 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 22 *d.*
[144] Inq. p.m. 6 Hen. IV, No. 17.
[145] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 24 Hen. VI.
[146] Ibid. Herts. Edw. IV, No. 9.
[147] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 16, No. 33, and Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 17 Hen. VII.
[148] Ct. of Wards, vol. 578, fol. 332.
[149] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955.
[150] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz.
[151] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 205, No. 174.
[152] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 18 Eliz.; ibid. Herts. East. 41 Eliz.
[153] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 507, No. 46.
[154] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. No. 14050; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 8 Jas. I.
[155] Eccl. Com. Ct. R. of Wheathampstead.
[156] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 26 Geo. III.
[157] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8939.
[158] Ibid. 8945.
[159] Ibid. 8947.

years after this date we find the manor in the hands of James Hawte, and it remained in the Hawte family till 1555–6, when it was sold to Christopher Smyth, clerk of the Pipe,[160] and has descended from him to the present owner, Col. Edmund Smyth, of Therscombe House, Stroud, Gloucestershire.[160a] This manor was distinct from the abbot's manor of Kinsbourne.

Hawte. *Or a cross engrailed gules.*

Annables House lies to the west of Kinsbourne Green. The present building is a red-brick gabled house of two stories with tiled roofs, originally built probably in the eighteenth century, but more recently altered. It is occupied by Mr. Charles F. Sibley. The old house is said to have stood in the meadow adjoining on the east side of the existing building. There is here an old well-wheel 13 ft. in diameter, worked by a donkey, which was only disused in 1901.

Smyth of Therscombe. *Party bendwise indented or and azure two mill-rind crosses countercoloured.*

The manor of *TERRYS*, at Kinsbourne Wood, consisted of a messuage and half a carucate or 60 acres of land.[161] William Terry appears on the Court Rolls early in the fourteenth century as a freeholder, and in 1473 John Terry paid relief for this manor on the death of his father John.[162] William Terry held it in 1557,[163] and in 1580 granted it to George Kilbey and Agnes his wife. George Kilbey died in 1592, and was succeeded by his son William.[164] After this date we lose sight of the manor, unless, as is possible, it may be the same as the property now called *TURNER'S HALL*, which in the seventeenth century belonged to the Cotton family, and on the death of Nathan Cotton, in 1661, appears to have passed to Elizabeth Jenkins. It was sold in 1850 by Rev. James Jenkins to Sir Thomas Sebright, of Beechwood.

Turner's Hall consists of a main building of two stories and attics, and a central wing at the back. The house has been greatly pulled about and modernized, but several very interesting features still remain. The oldest part of the building is at the north-east end of the main block, and consists of a group of three octagonal brick chimneys with moulded bases, and dates from the end of the sixteenth century. Part of the garden wall and the piers of the old gateway also belong to this period. The piers are of brick with stone tops, a ball on the apex of a pyramid, such as may often be seen in Elizabethan work, and on the faces of the piers are raised alternating elliptical and lozenge-shaped paterae, formed in brickwork. The bricks used in this earlier work are all two inches thick.

The other chimneys of the house are plainer and later, probably belonging to the middle of the seventeenth century.

The front of the house, which faces south-east, is very plain and has been almost entirely modernized. The main block, which is only about 44 ft. in length, is arranged on each floor internally with a room at either end and a plain narrow staircase in the centre. The internal arrangements show evidence of having undergone considerable alterations. There is no panelling in the rooms on the ground floor, but the ceiling of the north-east room is divided into two compartments by a plain oak beam, and in each compartment are two small plaster panels, two of which contain Tudor roses, and the other two harts, modelled in plaster.

The two rooms on the first floor of the main block contain some excellent carved woodwork, but a great deal of it evidently does not occupy its original position, and it has all been painted, but the carved work is still sharp and well preserved. The north-east room is panelled from floor to ceiling, with moulded styles and rails, and a shallow frieze of flat carving runs round the room. There are several different patterns in the frieze, due, most likely, to some rearrangement of the panels.

The chimney-piece is of oak, painted, but the inner mouldings round the fireplace are of stone. The chimney-piece has side pilasters and moulded shelf, all elaborately ornamented with flat carved patterns, mostly conventional, but some with leaves and fruit. The overmantel, which is carried up to the plaster ceiling, is divided into three compartments, the centre one being fitted with an ornamental shield bearing the arms of Cotton and the date 1655. This shield also bears a crescent in middle chief. The side compartments contain moulded panels and along the top of the chimney-piece is a carved frieze to match that round the room.

Cotton. *Azure a cheveron ermine between three hanks of cotton argent.*

All this woodwork was probably put up by Nathan Cotton, to whom there was, in Clutterbuck's time,[165] a memorial slab in Harpenden Church. He died in 1661 and was described as 'Nathan Cotton, de Turner's Hall, generosus, servus domesticus Jacobi, Caroli Primi, et Caroli Secundi, regum Angliae.'

The south-west room has similar panelling, with carved frieze, but the fireplace is a plain modern one. One of the doors to the attic rooms has six moulded panels and a carved frieze panel at the top, and on a cupboard door on the stair are some good, but plain, old iron hinges.

PYCOTYSLANDS was apparently a manor, containing a messuage and carucate of land,[166] and was held from the end of the fourteenth century till 1627 by the family of Christian, when John Christian sold it to Katherine Burnarde.[167] This property may have formed part of Piggots manor.

[160] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8947; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary; Mich. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary; East. 6 Eliz; Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 355.

[160a] A younger branch of this family which is seated at Elkington Hall, co. Lincs., is Smyth of Little Houghton, co. Northants.

[161] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8949, 8955; Rental in possession of Sir Chas. B. Lawes-Wittewronge.

[162] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8949.

[163] Ibid. 8955. [164] Ibid. 14049.

[165] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 414.

[166] Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8953, 8955.

[167] Ibid. 8944, 8953, 14049, 14117.

The manor of *PIGGOTS, CASTERTONS,* or *COLVILES,* consisted of a messuage and a carucate of land.[168] Throughout the thirteenth century we find references to members of the Pigot or Picot family dealing with property in this parish.[169] In 1307 Baldwin Pigot did fealty for the lands of his mother Joan,[170] and in 1313–14 John son of Baldwin Pigot held this manor.[171] It afterwards passed to the family of Casterton, and in 1381 Geoffrey Casterton was enfeoffed by his mother Joan of a messuage and carucate of land in Wheathampstead. Ten years later, Richard Casterton was distrained at the abbot's court to do fealty for the manor of 'Pycotes.'[172] This manor remained with the Casterton family till 1445, when Richard Casterton died and left Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Freton, of Lincoln, his daughter and heir.[173] John Colvile held this manor in 1503,[174] and upon his death in 1552 it passed to his daughter.[175] This property is next found in the hands of William Savyle and Anne his wife, who settled one moiety upon themselves and the heirs of William in 1561,[176] and conveyed the other half to John Christian in 1562.[177] John Christian obtained the other moiety from Thomas Beverley and Simon his son in 1588,[178] and George Christian conveyed both moieties in 1638 to Thomas Stubbing.[179]

PIGOT. *Sable three pickaxes argent.*

In 1646 we find a deed between William Simons and Thomas Stubbing touching this manor,[180] and in 1687 John Stubbing conveyed it to Richard Goodale.[181] This conveyance was probably made for the purposes of a settlement, for in 1698 John Perrott and Dorothy his wife, one of the daughters of John Stubbing, and Richard Owen and Abigail Sophia his wife, the other daughter and heir of John, sold the manor to Thomas Ashby of London.[182] Stephen Ashby died possessed of Piggot's Hill farm in 1753 and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who paid relief in 1767.[183] In 1792 Piggot's manor was in the possession of Thomas Wyndham.[184] Some of the lands are now apparently included in the estate of Mrs. Alfred B. Loder of Aldwickbury, while others form a part of the Childwickbury estate.

The manor of *COTERS* or *COWTERS,*[185] about a mile to the north of Harpenden, consisting of a messuage and carucate of land,[186] was held in 1528 by Richard Seybroke,[187] and in 1627 Robert Simondes died seised of it, leaving Simon Hall and Edward Meredith his heirs.[188]

There was also another holding called Cotersend, comprising a messuage and half a carucate or sixty acres of land,[189] which was held in 1313–14 by John Coter, and was purchased in 1391 by John atte Boure of John Coter the younger.[190] From him it passed to Roger Bower, and in 1528 it was held by William Cressy, and later by Edward Brockett.[191]

The *MANOR OF THE RECTORY OF WHEATHAMPSTEAD* lies in the north-east part of the parish and also includes property in the village, at Marpool, and elsewhere. There is mention in the Domesday Survey of a priest at Wheathampstead, who possibly held these lands. A grant of so extensive a glebe is indicative of a Saxon origin. It is unlikely that Edward the Confessor would have excluded the church, the advowson of which has immemorially belonged to the bishops of Lincoln, from his very full grant of the chief manor to his favourite monastery had it been in his hands at the time; it is, therefore, probable that the church with the endowment was granted to the see of Dorchester (predecessor of the see of Lincoln) before 1065, the date of the grant of the chief manor to Westminster Abbey.

In 1278[192] John de Laycestria, the rector, was called upon by the crown to show by what warrant he claimed view of frankpledge of all his men and tenants, his free court from three weeks to three weeks, and the amendment of the assize of bread and ale, as pertaining to his church. He pleaded prescription, and his claim was allowed. The rector had certain rights in the mills of the manor and in the fishery of the Lea.[193] There were frequent disputes between the abbot and the rector as to their several rights, the abbot trying to bring the rector within the view of his court-leet, presenting him for obstructing a way in the rectory manor, and, in 1396, for appointing a constable at the rectory court, claiming that his constable had jurisdiction in the rectory manor.[194] The rector seems to have been able, however, to maintain his entire independence of the abbot.[195] This manor has passed from rector to rector successively, and is now held by Canon Owen W. Davys, M.A., the present rector. The manorial courts are still held, and the Court Rolls are with the rector's solicitor as steward of the manor.

The church of *ST. HELEN,*[196] *CHURCHES WHEATHAMPSTEAD,* stands in the midst of the village, surrounded by a large churchyard with a lichgate at the eastern entrance, erected in 1887. It consists of a chancel of three bays, with a north vestry and a staircase to the rood-loft on the north-west, a central tower, north and south transepts, a nave and aisles of three bays,

168 Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8942, 8955.
169 *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 54 (A.D. 1206); Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Hen. III, and Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. This was apparently the same family as the Pigots of Doddington Pigot in Lincolnshire.
170 Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8939.
171 Feet of F. Herts. Edw. II. No. 198; Rental in possession of Sir Chas. B. Lawes-Wittewronge.
172 Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8942, 8943.
173 Ibid. 8948.
174 Ibid. 8955. 175 Ibid. 8953.
176 Feet. of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 3 Eliz.
177 Ibid. Herts. East. 4 Eliz.
178 Ibid. East. 30 Eliz.
179 Close, 14 Chas. I, pt. 34, No. 9.
180 Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 22 Chas. I, m. 29.
181 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 Jas. II.
182 Close, 10 Will. III, pt. 6, No. 21; Recov. R. East. 10 Will. III, rot. 268.
183 Eccl. Com. Ct. R. Wheathampstead.
184 Recov. R. Trin. 32 Geo. III, rot. 163.
185 The name le Coter occurs at Harpenden as early as 1279, when we have mention of Nicholas le Coter and John his son. Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred,* 354.
186 Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. 8955 and 14117.
187 Ibid. 8955.
188 Ibid. 14117.
189 Ibid. 8955.
190 Ibid. 8943; Rental in possession of Sir Chas. Lawes-Wittewronge.
191 Ibid. 8955.
192 *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), p. 278.
193 Westm. D. and C. Ct. R. and *ante* p. 298.
194 Ibid. 195 Ibid.
196 The approximate dimensions of the church are: chancel, 45½ ft. by 20 ft.; tower, 20½ ft. square; north and south transept, 27 ft. by 18½ ft.; nave 45 ft. by 21½ ft.; north and south aisles, each 10½ ft. in width.

with a large south porch and a smaller one on the north. The church was restored in 1865–6 under the superintendence of Mr. Edward Browning, architect, with the assistance of the rector, Canon O. W. Davys. The walls are of flint rubble with stone quoins. The nave and chancel roofs are covered with slates and the aisles with lead. The tower is surmounted by a leaden broach spire renewed in 1865, and contains a clock with a face on the east side. Immediately below the spire is the original buckle-head corbel table. The west doorway is ornamented with the ball flower usually attributed to the reign of Edward II. The south porch was built about 1350, but has been restored; the north porch has been rebuilt.

The first church apparently consisted of an apsidal chancel,[197] a central tower with transepts, and a nave. About 1230 the present chancel was built; the three lancet windows in the east front and similar windows in the north wall, together with the string course round the walls, are of this date. The tower was rebuilt during the last quarter of the thirteenth century, and in 1290 an indulgence for twenty days was granted by the bishop of Lincoln to all who should contribute towards this work.[198] The lofty tower arches are of two chamfered orders carried by simple piers with moulded capitals. The rebuilding of the church was gradual and continuous. So soon as the tower was completed, the south aisle of the nave was added early in the fourteenth century. The arches between this aisle and the nave are of two chamfered orders with octagonal pillars. The plain roof timbers are old, but probably later than the aisle. The west end, with its fine doorway, was next built, and then the north aisle was added. The arcade on this side is very nearly the same in design as that opposite, but the mouldings of the capitals differ. The recessed tomb in the north wall, which was probably that of the founder or person who defrayed the cost of building the aisle, and the oak-moulded roof timbers are original. The north transept was next rebuilt about 1330–40, with a large five-light window having reticulated tracery on the north, and one of three lights on the east. This latter is of excellent design, and has its sill carried down to support the reredos of the altar that stood beneath it. This reredos was found walled up in 1865, and consists of a row of seven canopied niches with leafy crockets and foliage in the spandrels, the carving of which has not been completely finished. The rebuilding of the south transept followed. Its southern four-light window is of about the same date as that opposite to it in the north transept, as are also the sedilia and canopied piscina in the chancel and the piscina in the south transept. Finally, the lancet windows on the north and south sides of the chancel were replaced by others of larger size about 1380. The two-storied vestry on the north-east side of the chancel was added about the same time, but has been much altered, and was enlarged in 1897 under the superintendence of Mr. F. Trevor Davys, architect. The lower chamber has a piscina in the south wall. Of about the same time is the low-sided window at the west end of the south wall of the chancel. The easternmost window of the south aisle is of about 1430 to 1440. The timber roofs of the chancel, now painted, of the nave, and of the transepts were renewed in 1865, when the clearstory windows were restored.

There were certainly three altars in the church: the high altar of St. Helen; an altar of Our Lady in the Brockett or Lady Chapel[199] in the south transept; a third in the north transept was probably that of St. Nicholas, in which chapel John Laudy, in 1507, directed that his body should be buried.[200] In the south transept to the north of the east window are traces of some elaborate canopied structure with the remains of a bracket for an image which was probably that of St. Katherine.[201] There are a few fragments of fourteenth-century painted glass in the east window of the north transept. The beautiful carved font at the west end of the nave is of the first half of the fourteenth century; at its base will be seen some ancient tiles. The oak Jacobean pulpit, the pews in the north transept, one of which has the date 1631, and the oak dwarf screens across the south transept came from the chapel at Lamer Park which was pulled down about 1761. The dwarf screen across the north transept came apparently from the front of the western gallery, which was taken away in 1865. The oak choir stalls and similar fittings in the chancel are of the date of the restoration. The large picture of the Agony in the Garden in the south transept was painted by Mr. J. King of Wheathampstead, in 1821. It was formerly placed over the high altar, but was moved to its present position in 1866.

Of the earlier monuments in the church we have the following:—[202]

A brass on the floor of the north transept to Hugh Bostock and Margaret Macry, his wife, *c.* 1436. Below is a foot inscription in leonine verse, evidently by the hand of Abbot John Wheathampstead of St. Albans, son of the said Hugh and Margaret. Underneath are the indents for three sons and three daughters, and at each corner a shield, the brass for only one of which now remains. This has the arms of the three bats.

A fifteenth-century brass of a knight and his lady in the south transept.[203]

A brass, *c.* 1510, showing a civilian and a woman with a 'butterfly' head-dress. Inscription gone. Below are in brass two sons and six daughters. It is possible these do not all belong to one monument, as the brasses are not apparently fitted into their original indents.

A brass in the north transept to John Heyworth and Elizabeth his wife, 20 December, 1520. Underneath is a foot inscription and four sons and five daughters. At each corner is a shield of arms. The Heyworth coat with the bats appears once; twice is

[197] *Trans. St. Albans Arch. Soc.* 1889, p. 15.

[198] Linc. Epis. Reg. Sutton, fol. 1 *d.*

[199] John Brockett, in 1532, directed that he should be buried in the chapel of Our Lady (Wills, P.C.C. 20, Thower). John Brockett, apparently his grandson, whose tomb exists in the south transept, in 1558 directed that he should be buried in the chapel where his ancestors were buried in the same church (Wills, P.C.C. F. 18, Noodes).

[200] Wills, P.C.C. 30, Adeane.

[201] Thomas Leventhorp, in 1499, directed that his body be buried before the image of St. Katherine in 'the south ile' of the church. The term 'aisle' was frequently used at this date to denote the transept (Wills, P.C.C. 32, Horne).

[202] Chauncy (*Hist. of Herts.* 524) gives an inscription to William Grettewelle, rector of the parish and canon of Lincoln, who died on 4 of the Ides of February, 1401, now lost.

[203] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 341.

Wheathampstead Church: The Font

Wheathampstead Church: Window in North Transept

given a shield with a fesse charged with a molet for difference (which is no doubt intended for the Bostock coat, although the fesse of Bostock is usually cut off at the ends) impaling a rose between two lions passant ; and the fourth shield is Heyworth quartering this Bostock coat. It is not safe to rely for the colours of these shields on the painting of the quartered coat that is above the monument of his son John Heyworth.

TWO SHIELDS FROM THE BRASS OF JOHN HEYWORTH WHO DIED 1520

An incised slab of white marble on the east wall of the north transept to John Heyworth, who died in 1558, and Margaret his wife, showing a civilian with a short beard, in a long robe and a ruff, kneeling at an altar with his hands raised in prayer and an open book before him. On the other side of the altar is a lady kneeling in prayer, wearing a 'kennel' head-dress and a long dress puffed at the sleeves. Behind the man are two sons, and behind the woman a daughter. Above is a shield of arms identical in its quarterings with the second coat figured above from his father's brass, and below a long inscription.

A large altar tomb on the east side of the south transept to Sir John Brockett and Margaret his wife, with two life-size recumbent figures in alabaster. The effigy of Sir John Brockett shows his head, uncovered, with long hair and a long beard (which has been broken off), resting on a helmet. Round his neck are two massive chains, from the lower of which hangs a cross patée, now hidden by plaster used to support the hands. He is dressed in plate armour with a hauberk of mail beneath. His hands are raised on his breast in the attitude of prayer. On his feet, which rest upon a lion, he wears sollerets, on his left side his sword, and on his right a misericorde hanging from the sword belt by a cord. The head of the lady, which rests upon a pillow, has been much damaged ; she wears a close-fitting cap and a necklace, a long dress fitting closely to the figure with sleeves puffed and slashed at the shoulders ; the arms are broken off ; the skirt is open in front and ornamented by rows of knots. A pomander hangs from the front of her waist by a long chain. Her feet rest on a dog or leopard, much broken. From her shoulders hangs a cloak, kept in position by cords tied in front and hanging down to her feet. Around the tomb is the inscription, 'Here lyeth the bodyes of Sir John Broket knighte and Dame Margaret his wiffe dowghter an ayre of Willm Benstede ye wch Sir John departyd this worlde ye XXIII of Marche in ye yere of o^r^ Lord God M° D° LVIII an ye sade Dame Margaret departede this world ye day of in ye yere of oure Lorde God M° D° whych Sir John and Dame Margaret had yssue x sonnes and thre dowghters.' On the south side of the tomb are three small male figures, one bearded, each holding a shield, and in the middle the arms of Brockett within a garter. On the west side are two small effigies of Sir John Brockett dressed in exactly similar manner to the recumbent figure above. Each figure holds a shield. On the north side are three small female figures holding shields, and in the middle a lozenge containing the arms of Benstede in a garter. There yet remains a considerable amount of the paint and gilt with which the monument was ornamented.

A mural tablet on the south wall of the chancel to Nicholas Bristow, servant to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth, who died in 1584. The inscription gives his family and descendants.[204]

A slab in the north transept to Alice wife of Jonas Bailey of Mackarye End, who died in 1642.

A large monument against the west wall of the north transept in marble of various colours, consisting of a round arch surmounted by a broken entablature and supported on Corinthian columns of blue marble. In the middle is a shield of the arms of Garrard and Nethermill quarterly, and on each side is a reclining figure. Underneath the entablature are four shields, all bearing the arms of Garrard, impaling those of Nethermill, Barkham, and another. In the spandrels of the arch are the figures of an angel and of Time as Death. Within the arch is the figure of Sir John Garrard with a pointed beard, leaning upon his left elbow and wearing a suit of plate armour. His left hand supports his head and his right rests on his sword ; at his feet is a leopard, the crest of the Garrards. On a lower stage is the effigy of his wife, Elizabeth, in the same position, with her head slightly turned towards her husband and holding in her right hand a book. She wears her hair in loose curls, upon which is a veil, and has the somewhat stiff dress of the period, with sleeves puffed and slashed, and a tippet of lace. At her feet is the crest of Barkham, two arms holding a sheaf of arrows. Below, at the base of the monument, are carved in high relief the kneeling figures of six sons and eight daughters. In the upper part of the archway is a long inscription, without date, to Sir John Garrard and Elizabeth his wife, and to Isabella Garrard, who died in 1677. Sir John Garrard died about 1637.

On the floor of the south transept is an inscription to Edward Brockett, son of John Brockett, who died in 1669, and next to it a slab to Mary, wife of John Brockett, who died in the same year.

A mural tablet to Thomas Stubbing, *temp.* Charles II.

An inscription in the north transept to Sir John Garrard and Jane his wife, who died respectively in 1686 and 1692.

A slab in the chancel floor to Elizabeth, daughter of John Hunsdon, who died in 1695.

There are six bells in the tower cast by Richard Phelps, of London. About 1880 three of them, which were cracked, were recast, and the remainder quarter turned.

The communion plate consists of a chalice and cover of the year 1648. A rim was apparently added to the cover in 1841.[205] There are also a silver flagon and paten, the gift of the Very Rev. John Lamb, D.D.,

[204] An inscription, said by Clutterbuck (*Hist. of Herts.* i, 518) to be under the platform on which the altar stands, to William Bristow (*ob.* 1599) and Agnes his wife (*ob.* 1590).

[205] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 343.

dean of Ely and rector of the parish 1673–1708, with his name and arms, and the arms of the deanery of Ely. A new chalice and paten were lately given by Mr. A. B. Loder in memory of his wife.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms from 1690 to 1740, burials from 1690 to 1743, and marriages from 1693 to 1741; the second, baptisms from 1741 to 1800, burials from 1744 to 1800, and marriages from 1742 to 1754; the third, baptisms and burials from 1800 to 1812; the fourth, marriages from 1754 to 1781; and the fifth, marriages from 1782 to 1812.

The churchwardens' accounts begin in 1800.

The church of *ST. NICHOLAS, HARPENDEN*, consists of a chancel with aisles (one bay of the north aisle being occupied by the organ), short transepts, nave and aisles, the northern of which was enlarged in 1898, south porch, and a western tower. East of the north aisle of the chancel is a small clergy vestry, on the north of which is a larger choir vestry added in 1897. In 1862 the whole church, except the tower, was rebuilt with stone. The tower dates back to about 1470, and is of three stories with a stair turret on the south-west corner. It is of flint with bond-stones and stone quoins, the flint being plastered externally. There is a clock on the south side. The former building, much of the interior of which was of the Norman period, consisted of a chancel, transepts, nave with aisles, and south porch, and it is said from evidence which came to light when pulling down the old church that there was at one time a central tower which it is thought was destroyed by fire and was replaced by the present tower built at the west end.[206]

The Purbeck marble font near the south door has an octagonal bowl ornamented on each side with two slightly sunk panels with plain pointed arches, of about 1200.[207] It is said that the central shaft and eight detached columns which support the bowl are modern.[208] The font was restored in 1862 in memory of E. T. R. Vaughan.

There are two ancient brasses in the church, one at the east end of the nave, representing a civilian and his wife, with a dog at the feet of the former. Below is a foot inscription to William Anable, who died 4 October, 1456, and Isabel his wife. The other brass, on the east wall of the north transept, shows a man and his wife each kneeling at a desk. Below is a foot inscription to William Cressye, who died on 24 October, 1 Elizabeth, A.D. 1559, and Grace Johnson his wife, who died on 14 February, 1571–2. There is a monument in the tower to Robert Rudston, who died in 1642, and later monuments to the Jenkin and Wittewronge families.

There are eight bells in the tower, of which the treble and second are by Warner, 1902, and the third and fourth by the same founder, 1898. The old fourth was by John Grene, 1574. The fifth of 1612, is by Robert Oldfield, and the sixth and seventh by Warner, 1898. The old sixth was by John Grene, 1571, and bore an inscription: 'In multis annis resonat campana Johannis,' doubtless borrowed from its mediaeval predecessor. The old seventh was by a London founder, John Walgrave, *c.* 1430, inscribed: 'Intonat de Celis vox campana Michaelis' (*sic*). The tenor is by Robert Oldfield, 1613.

The communion plate consists of two chalices and an alms-dish presented by Mr. G. W. Lydekker in 1862, and a large silver flagon with a paten bearing the Jenkin arms, and having an inscription to the effect that they were given to the church by Godman Jenkin in 1720.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms from 1563 to 1677, and burials and marriages from 1562 to 1677; the second, baptisms from 1677 to 1725, burials from 1677 to 1728, and marriages from 1678 to 1728; the third, baptisms from 1704 to 1709 and from 1713 to 1717, burials from 1699 to 1717, and marriages from 1701 to 1709, and from 1713 to 1717; the fourth, baptisms from 1727 to 1777, burials from 1728 to 1777, and marriages from 1728 to 1756; the fifth, baptisms and burials from 1718 to 1746, and marriages from 1718 to 1746, and from 1769 to 1772; the sixth, marriages from 1754 to 1768; the seventh, burials from 1778 to 1808; the eighth, baptisms from 1778 to 1808; and the ninth, marriages from 1772 to 1812.

The churchwardens' accounts begin in 1739.

ADVOWSON

Wheathampstead has apparently always been a rectory. Early in the thirteenth century the church was the subject of a dispute among the abbot and convent of Westminster, the bishop of Lincoln, and the rector, which terminated by an ordination of the pope dated 21 January, 1220–1. This ordination recites a mandate of Pope Honorius III in 1217, which sets out that the abbot and convent of Westminster had petitioned him stating that Pope Alexander (1159–81) and Pope Clement (1187–91) had granted them certain churches for the hospitality of the poor and sick and other pious uses, and that Pope Innocent had forbidden them to transfer such churches to other uses. Under these bulls they claimed the church of Wheathampstead and prayed that they might be inducted into corporal possession of the same. The bishop of Lincoln objected to this, probably as patron, and the dispute was submitted to Richard, bishop of Salisbury and others, who awarded among other things that the messuage which was next to the chapel of St. Nicholas (now Harpenden church), which before had belonged to the parson, and the moiety of the tithes of sheaves from all the parish of Wheathampstead should go to the monastery of Westminster, that the right of patronage should belong to the bishop of Lincoln and his successors for ever, and that the rector should have the church with the messuage and all the court which belonged to the monastery of Westminster at the time of the ordination, with all the altarages and the remaining part of the tithes of sheaves and the land of the church and the homages, rents, and other things belonging to the church.[209] This apportionment of the tithes remained, the rector being entitled to all the vicarial and one half the rectorial tithes, and Westminster taking the other half. The patrons of the church certainly from this time, and probably before, were the bishops of Lincoln, till by an order in council dated 5 May, 1852, the advowson was transferred from the see of Lincoln to that of Peterborough. The chapel of Harpenden is the chapel of St. Nicholas above referred to in 1221,[210]

[206] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 359.

[207] See note 212, *infra*.

[208] Cussans, *Hist of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 364.

[209] Original ordination in the possession of Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge, bart.

[210] See above.

Wheathampstead Church: Monument to Sir John Brockett and Margaret his wife, 1558

and is named in the licence to Sir William Inge to found a chapel at Ing's Place in 1297.[211] By a deed dated 22 December, 1319, Pope John XXII granted to the inhabitants of Harpenden licence to receive sacraments and sacramentals,[212] and to have the right of burial in the chapel and chapel-yard, which privileges were confirmed by Henry VIII on 1 February, 1536.[213] The chapel was always served by the rector of Wheathampstead or his curate or chaplain, although, as before mentioned, there was a proposal in 1650 to make it a separate parish church. On 29 July, 1856, the inhabitants of Harpenden petitioned Dr. George Davys, bishop of Peterborough, as patron of the parish church of Wheathampstead, that at the next vacancy of the rectory Harpenden might be made a distinct parish. The memorialists showed that the total value of the whole living was £1,591, of which Harpenden contributed £809. At the next vacancy, which occurred in 1859, Harpenden was made a perpetual curacy, and in 1866 it became a rectory under the District Tithes Act of 1865, and a year or two later the bishop of Peterborough exchanged the advowson for that of Oundle in Northamptonshire with the Lord Chancellor, with whom the patronage now lies.

There are modern mission churches at Coldharbour and Kinsbourne Green, in the parish of Harpenden. There are two national schools in Wheathampstead, that near the church having been built in 1863, a church schoolroom used occasionally for services at Gustardwood, and one council's school and three national schools at Harpenden.

The old Congregational chapel at Wheathampstead, of red brick, a little to the west of the church, was opened on 5 July, 1815; beside it stands a new and larger chapel opened on 22 May, 1877. There is also a Wesleyan chapel in the village.

At Harpenden there was early in the nineteenth century a Congregational chapel.[214] Another chapel was opened on 14 July, 1840, and rebuilt in 1897. There is a small chapel for Primitive Methodists, and a Wesleyan chapel, built in 1886.[215]

CHARITIES The charities of the old parish of Wheathampstead have been allotted to the separate parishes of Wheathampstead and Harpenden as follows:—

Wheathampstead

James Marshall, by his will dated 13 December, 1719, bequeathed 48 acres 1 rood 31 perches of land in Harpenden and Luton for apprenticing poor boys of Wheathampstead and Harpenden. A small portion of the land was sold to cover the cost of redeeming the land tax, and the remainder, which included four houses and 40 acres of land, was exchanged for two houses at Harpenden and for Leasy Bridge Farm. The endowment now consists of a farm and land at Wheathampstead let at £59 a year, three houses and premises in Harpenden producing £63 13*s.* a year, and £119 14*s.* consols. The total income, amounting to about £125, is divided between the parishes.

Edward Smith in 1632 gave a charge upon a field called Nineteen Acres, parcel of Place Farm in Wheathampstead, with the payment of £10 a year, to be distributed among the poor of the parishes of Hatfield, Wheathampstead, Harpenden, Redbourn, and Sandridge. Of this, £2 a year has been lost; but the balance is distributed in bread, in accordance with the terms of this benefaction.

Thomas Kentish, who died in August, 1712, made a charge of 10*s.* yearly upon his farm called Cross Farm, for the benefit of the parish. This sum is distributed at Christmas to poor families in money and bread.

The dean and chapter of Westminster have paid yearly from time immemorial a sum of £4, under the title of the Labourers' Gift, to be distributed among the poor, which, it is suggested, is in satisfaction of an inclosure of common land.[216]

Parish or Church Lands.—The parish was possessed from time immemorial of 3 roods in Pickford Common, and 3 roods 13 perches in Upper Down Common, and of two tenements and gardens in the village, the rents of which were applied in the repairs and maintenance of the parish church. In 1897 the property in the village, then consisting of 21 perches of land, and a dwelling-house and shop erected on part thereof was sold for £700, which, together with the sum of £12 received from a sale of 16 perches, then recently acquired by exchange, was invested in £633 4*s.* 7*d.* consols. The income, amounting to about £20 a year, is applied in the repairs of the church.

In 1883 George Ephgrave by his will left £600 to be invested and income applied in December of every year in the distribution of coal among poor and deserving widows. The legacy—less duty—is represented by £523 consols with the official trustees, and the annual dividends, amounting to £13 1*s.* 4*d.*, are applied in accordance with the trusts.

Harpenden

William Hunt gave, by his will dated 16 March, 1592, a rent-charge of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* a year on his house at Top Street, a hamlet in this parish, and 1½ acres in Wheathampstead and Harpenden for the benefit of the poor. He also charged his house and 16 acres of land at Balmwell Green with the payment of 10*s.* a year for the purchase of bread and wine for the sacrament in the church. These payments are made by Sir Charles Lawes-Wittewronge, bart.

For Marshall's and Smith's charities see above.

By an order of the Court of Chancery dated 18 February, 1870, a sum of £424 11*s.* 4*d.* consols, arising under the will of Dr. Francis House Kingston, M.R.C.S. (dated 15 June, 1868), was transferred to the official trustees, the interest whereof to be distributed among the poor in bread or blankets.

[211] See p. 307.

[212] If the font now in the church belonged originally to Harpenden chapel, the sacrament of baptism must have been administered here some hundred and twenty years before the date of this licence. It would seem possible that this font may have come from the mother church of Wheathampstead at the time that Harpenden chapel was licensed for sacraments in 1319, as it is evident that Wheathampstead had a new font then or a little later.

[213] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, App. p. 47.

[214] Registers at Somerset House (Baptisms), 1819–21.

[215] The following trust deeds concerning this parish have been enrolled: Independents, Close, 1851, pt. 82, No. 1; Wesleyan Methodists at Kinsbourne Green, Close, 1858, pt. 72, No. 22; and a school at High Cross, Close, 1864, pt. 51, No. 13.

[216] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 348.

In 1871 Miss Elizabeth Kingston by her will left £500 consols, dividends to be applied for the benefit of poor widowers. The same donor also bequeathed £1,000 consols, dividends to be applied for the benefit of poor widows and fatherless children.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees, and under an order of the Charity Commissioners dated 5 August, 1902, the several charities are administered by one body of trustees under the title of the Harpenden United Charities.

WIGGINTON

Wigentone, xi cent.; Wigington, xii cent; Ungenton, Wigintona, xiii cent.

Wigginton is a long parish running north and south, the west boundary lying along the edge of the Chilterns. The church and village stand in the north-west of the parish on a small eastern spur of these hills, which drops abruptly to the north from a height of some 730 ft. above the sea-level. A larger spur forms a high plateau in the centre, and east and south the ground shelves gradually to the Berkhampstead and Chesham Vales.

From the heights lovely and far-reaching views are obtained of these plains and the hills and woods beyond. Extensive beechwoods and a common of some 300 acres covered with furze, bracken, and heather lie on the higher ground. The common was inclosed in 1854,[1] and is now used for a game preserve, and forms part of the Tring Park estate.

There is a small hamlet called Wigginton Bottom near the village, a good many outlying farms, and keepers' cottages, and one large estate in the south called Champneys. The houses are nearly all in good repair, and many of them of red brick and tiles, which look very well against a background of dark woods. There is also a church-house of brick faced with Bath stone. The houses here used to be very poor and overcrowded; open ponds were the only water-supply, and disease was prevalent. About the middle of the nineteenth century a severe drought compelled a new water-supply and rebuilding was begun, so that now there is scarcely a reminder of the old state of the village except in the name, Pest House, on the site of which are now three new cottages.

In 1905 there were in the parish 1,093 acres of arable land, 345 acres of permanent grass, and 101 acres of woodland.[2] Though the land is chiefly heavy clay it is considerably lightened by the number of loose flints which are mixed plentifully with the soil, and good crops of corn are produced.

Wigginton village is connected with Tring on the north by a very steep road known by the name of the Twist on account of its sharp curves. The same road is continued south to Chesham. The east of the parish is connected with the Grand Junction Canal, and the main line of the London and North Western Railway, the nearest station being Tring, which is a mile and a half distant.

The great earthwork known as Grim's Dyke passes through the centre of the parish east and west. It used to be commonly supposed to be the work of a diabolical wizard, and many of the old superstitions are still held in connexion with it. Palaeolithic, bronze age, and late Celtic implements have been found, and also a considerable number of coins.

Straw-plait used to be an industry here, but had practically died out by 1874 owing to the bad prices obtained. Lace-making also is an employment of the past.

Place-names are Hobbyswyke, Maynewood, Pond Moses, Dell Moses, Hag Dell Lane, Steenefield, and Baldicking. There was a mill here at the time of Domesday Survey worth 5*s.*,[3] but there seems to be no survival at the present day.

A curious custom exists in this and some of the neighbouring parishes called 'Keeping Kattern.' On St. Katherine's Day relations and friends usually meet in social parties, much as a month later they do at Christmas. Of late years this custom appears to have been less strictly observed than was formerly the case.[4]

MANORS

The manor of *WIGGINTON* formed part of the vast fee which was held in the eleventh century by Robert, count of Mortain, half-brother of the Conqueror. From the Domesday entry it seems that it was not part of the king's original gift, but had been taken forcibly by the count from Tring. He appears to have united the two original holdings, which had been formerly held by Brictric, a man of Queen Edith, and Godwin, one of Engelric's men, and to have subinfeudated the entire vill to a certain Humphrey.[5] The overlordship followed the descent of the honour of Berkhampstead, while Humphrey, the sub-tenant, may almost certainly be identified with the count's tenant of the same name in Little Gaddesden. Here as there he was succeeded by the family of de Broc as early as the first years of the thirteenth century,[6] and in 1217 Geoffrey de Lucy and Juliana his wife claimed the advowson of the church of Wigginton, as being in the land of Wigginton which Juliana had through her mother Maud, from her grandmother Eva de Broc, the wife of Walter Chesney.[7] Some time in the twelfth century the manor was held of Eva de Broc and Walter Chesney by William Gernet, and on his death it descended to his elder son Gilbert. This Gilbert was convicted of felony, and his lands escheated to the crown. When they had been held for a year and a day, however, they were restored to Eva and her husband, and were held of them at will by Margaret de Wigeton, sister of the former tenant.[8]

The manor having passed to the family of Lucy followed the same descent as the property which bore their name in the parish of Little Gaddesden (q.v.), until it came into the hands of the Corbets, on the death of Sir William Lucy in 1466,[9] when instead of reverting to the family of Vaux, as the manor of Lucies appears to have done, it remained in the

[1] *Return of Common Inclosure Awards*, 65.
[2] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[3] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 318*a*.
[4] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 41.
[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 280 and 318*a*.
[6] *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 32*b*.
[7] Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* 1336.
[8] Ibid. and *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 32*b*.
[9] Inq. p.m. 6 Edw. IV, No. 29.

St. Helen's Church, Wheathampstead, from the South

Wigginton Church from the South

family of Corbet, and passed in 1498, after the death of Elizabeth Stanley, widow of Roger Corbet, to her grandson Robert, son of Richard Corbet,[10] who died in 1513, leaving a son and heir Roger, a minor.[11] Roger died seised of the manor in 1538, leaving a son and heir Andrew, also a minor.[12] He as Sir Andrew died in 1578,[13] and seems to have been succeeded in this manor by his second son Richard,[14] who died without issue in 1606.[15] In 1592 John Churchill, sen., Thomasina his wife, John Churchill, jun., their son and heir-apparent, and Mary his wife conveyed the manor to William Palmer and his son Thomas.[16] The latter died seised of it in 1608, leaving his son and heir William, a minor.[17] In 1609 Edmund and Richard Palmer filed a bill in Chancery complaining that Thomas Palmer, before his death, had sold the manor to them, and that Richard More, who had been left guardian of Thomas's children, had caused it to be supposed that Thomas died seised of the manor. Richard More had obtained possession of all the charters and deeds, so that Edmund and Richard were unable to prove their claim.[18] From the fact that Edmund and Richard Palmer held a court for the manor in 1608,[19] and were possessed of the manor in 1650,[20] it would seem that they had some right to it. The manor subsequently came into the possession of Sir Richard Anderson, who died seised of it in 1653,[21] leaving his son Henry his heir. From Henry it came to his son Sir Richard, and in 1659 a settlement was made upon him and his wife Elizabeth Hewitt.[22] He afterwards married Mary Methuen, and died in 1699, his son Richard having died without issue in the lifetime of his father.[23] Elizabeth, his only daughter, married Simon Harcourt, eldest son of Vere Harcourt, D.D.,[24] and in 1703 Mary Anderson, widow of Richard, then wife of Brownlowe Sherrard, together with her husband, conveyed the manor to Simon Harcourt.[25] It passed on Simon's death in 1724 to his son Henry,[26] who died in 1741, and was succeeded by his son Richard Bard Harcourt. Richard's only son Henry died without issue, and his sister Elizabeth Sophia, wife of Colonel Charles Amadées Harcourt, Marquis D'Harcourt, succeeded to the manor.[27] Colonel Charles Harcourt died in 1831, and Elizabeth in 1846, and their eldest son William Bernard Harcourt died in the following year.[28] His only son Charles Amadée had predeceased him, and the manor came to his three daughters, Sarah Mary Sophia, who married William Deedes, Elizabeth Mary Caroline, who married Henry Ralph Lambton, and Alice Anne Caroline, wife of Louis Bertrand, Baron de Langsdorff.[29] They in 1868 joined in selling the manor to Rev. James Williams, on whose death in 1871 it came to his eldest son Joseph Grout Williams, the present possessor.[30]

Lucy. *Gules crusilly argent and three lucies argent.*

Corbet. *Or a corbeau sable.*

Anderson. *Argent a cheveron between three crosslets sable.*

Harcourt. *Gules two bars or.*

All traces of the manor-house have disappeared, and even the site is unknown. No courts are now held.

CHAMPNEYS alias CHAMPNEYS and *FOSTERS* or *FORSTERS* was held as of the manor of Tring.[31] In an entry on the court rolls of 1514, afterwards cancelled, it is stated that John Cock held of the lord certain land and tenements called Champneys for a rent of 3*d.* a year, for which there was due a relief of 3*s.* after the death of Alan Cock his father.[32] This so-called manor seems afterwards to have passed to John Cowper of Wigginton, and from him to his kinsman William Cowper.[33] It would appear that William's widow married Thomas Cheyney, who held the manor by courtesy in 1525–6 and 1541.[34] William Cowper left three daughters and co-heirs, of whom two, Agnes Adams and Margaret wife of Thomas Carter, in 1525–6 conveyed the reversion of their two-thirds of the manor, after the death of Thomas, to John Bosse, William Lamburn and Edward Lamburn, and the heirs of Edward. Katherine the wife of William Chamber, probably the third daughter, conveyed her third of the reversion in 1541 to John Bassett.[35] In 1527–8 Thomas Cheyney settled two-thirds of the manor upon himself for life, with remainder to John Baldwin and his heirs.[36] At about this time a lease was granted to Robert Dormer of Aston,[37] and he afterwards seems to have bought the whole manor, which he settled in 1533 on William FitzWilliam.[38] William died in 1534–5, leaving the remainder of his lease and the reversion in fee of the manor to his second son Richard. The manor was then said to be held of the archbishop of Canterbury.[39]

[10] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 13, No. 21.
[11] Ibid. vol. 28, No. 70.
[12] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 60, No. 120.
[13] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 187, No. 56.
[14] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 618, 45 Eliz.
[15] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 303, No. 141.
[16] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 34 Eliz.
[17] Inq. p.m. vol. 304, No. 77 and Ct. of Wards. Feod. Surv. 17.
[18] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 284, No. 1.
[19] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 526.
[20] Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 24.
[21] Inq. p.m. vol. 476, No. 56, and Mon. Inscr.
[22] Recov. R. East. 1659, rot. 159.
[23] Burke, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage*, and Mon. Inscr. in Aldbury church.
[24] Ibid.
[25] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 2 Anne.
[26] Burke, *Dormant and Extinct Baronage.*
[27] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th ed. under Harcourt. In 1825 there is a conveyance of the manor by George Jewell and Priscilla his wife to Charles Robert Morgan. (Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 & 6 Geo. IV.)
[28] *Misc. Gen. et Her.* (New Ser.), iii, 358.
[29] Ibid.
[30] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (7th ed.) 2002.
[31] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 304, No. 77.
[32] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 177, No. 16.
[33] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 17 Hen. VIII.
[34] Ibid. and ibid. East. 33 Hen. VIII.
[35] Ibid.
[36] Ibid. Herts. Hil. 19 Hen. VIII.
[37] Com. Pleas D. Enr. East. 38 Hen. VIII, m. 14.
[38] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 57, No. 21.
[39] Ibid.

In the following year Richard conveyed the manor to Thomas, earl of Norfolk.[40] In 1538 Robert Halley claimed the manor against Thomas Cheyney, who was ordered to deliver it up to Robert until he could prove his claim.[41] The conveyance to Thomas, earl of Norfolk, seems to have been made for the purpose of a settlement, for in 1546 Richard Fitz William and Elizabeth his wife sold the manor to Thomas Palmer of Sarratt,[42] who died seised of it in 1608 leaving his son and heir William, a minor.[43] William conveyed the estate in 1623–4 to feoffees,[44] and in 1629 sold it to John Baylie of Wigginton,[45] though in 1650 the owner of the manor is returned as Mr. Palmer.[46] John Baylie's descendant, Edward Willett, sold it to Thomas Walters, who held it in 1728.[47] It later came into the possession of Thomas Egerton, who is called 'of Champneys' in 1739, and who died in 1764,[48] possibly through his wife Sarah. His descendants appear to have sold it in 1781 to Major-General Russell Manners,[49] who with his wife Catherine conveyed it in 1804 to John Moore.[50] In 1839 it was sold by the devisees of the will of William Hamond to Daniel Sutton of Earl's Terrace, Kensington,[51] on whose death in 1842 it came to his only son Daniel. He died in 1871, leaving a daughter Emily Anne, who married Mr. Richard Valpy.[52] During the time that she held the estate it was increased by about 200 acres, a great portion of which formerly belonged to the vicars of Tring and Wigginton.[53] From Richard Valpy the estate descended to Rev. Arthur Sutton Valpy, who sold it between 1899 and 1902 to Lady Rothschild. It is now let to Mr. Alexander Marc, who resides there. The present house, which stands in a large and beautifully wooded park, was built about fifty years ago, the older house being entirely demolished at that time. No courts are now held.

The church of *ST. BARTHOLOMEW* is a small building with chancel CHURCH 12 ft. 9 in. by 18 ft. 9 in., north organ chamber and vestry, nave 15 ft. by 35 ft. with north aisle and south porch and bell-cote over the west gable, and a chamber at the west of the nave 12 ft. 6 in. by 19 ft. 7 in.

It stands on the brow of the high ground on which the village is built, the site falling slightly from west to east, and is a picturesque building with flint walls and red-tiled roofs, set off by a well-kept churchyard. At a restoration in 1881 nearly all the old stonework was renewed, and new roofs were put to the nave, chancel, and vestry. There is nothing by which the date of the original building, an aisleless nave and chancel, can be fixed, as so little old detail remains. It has retained its plan unaltered, except for modern additions on the north side, the west chamber, added in the fifteenth century, being at first a distinct building, and not as now part of the nave.

The chancel has a modern east window of three lights, a late fourteenth-century north window of two quatrefoiled lights under a square head, and a similar window on the south, its stonework being chiefly modern. West of it is a blocked doorway, and a low side window with a square head and a flat sill. Near the south-east angle is a piscina with a shelf and a plain arched head, and on either side of the east window are the remains of small niches for images.

The modern vestry and organ chamber opens by an arch to the north-west of the chancel, and the chancel arch is also modern, having been raised and widened in 1881. The nave has two modern two-light windows on the south, and between them a south doorway, with a plain pointed arch and moulded label; its stonework, if ancient, has lost its old face, and with it any indications of date, though the section of the label points to the latter part of the thirteenth century.

The north arcade of the nave is modern, of three and a half bays, and is further lengthened westward as a baptistery, overlapping the western chamber. The west wall of the nave has been replaced by a wide pointed arch opening to the west chamber, which was formerly separated from the nave.

This chamber is an interesting fifteenth-century building, with a modern west doorway, and over it a square-headed window of three lights, with blank tracery in the head, the drip-stones to the labels being in the form of animals. The original entrance seems to have been on the south side, where a blocked square-headed opening is yet to be seen, having to the west a small square-headed window set low in the wall, and to the east a larger window of two trefoiled lights under a square head. The sill of the latter is carried down some way below the glass line on the inside. Against the north side of the chapel is built a shed, and no trace of a north window is to be seen beyond a few stones of a relieving arch. The floor of the chamber is at a higher level than that of the nave, and slopes downwards from west to east. There is no indication of its original arrangement, but the position of the small window in the south wall may point to the former existence of a loft at the west end; the roof, which is in the main original, has tie-beams with arched braces and open tracery in the spandrels, resting on large stone corbels carved as human heads, the greater part being modern. It is to be noted that the axis of the chamber is not in line with that of the nave.

The chancel seats, organ case, and altar rails are of excellent workmanship, of oak with bog-oak inlay and other decoration designed and made by the present vicar and some of the inhabitants of the parish.

The font is modern, standing at the west end of the north aisle, and the plate consists of a cup and cover paten of 1569, with a band of arabesques on the bowl, and a paten, chalice, flagon, alms dish, and spoon of 1877. There is one bell, dated 1813, with no other inscription.

The earlier registers are imperfect, having entries from 1610–33, and a few leaves for 1664–82. The second book contains baptisms for 1705–58, burials 1678–1742, and marriages 1685–1748. The third

[40] Recov. R. Hil. 28 Hen. VIII, rot. 401.
[41] Chan. Decree R. 2, No. 20.
[42] Com. Pleas D. Enr. East. 38 Hen. VIII, m. 14, and Feet of F. Herts. East. 38 Hen. VIII.
[43] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 304, No. 77.
[44] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 21 Jas. I.
[45] Close, 5 Chas. I, pt. 37, No. 14.
[46] Aug. Off. Parl. Surv. Herts. 29, fol. 24.
[47] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Dacorum Hundred*, 43.
[48] D. Enr. with Recov. R. East. 13 Geo. II, m. 5. Mon. Inscr. in Wigginton church, printed in Cussans, op. cit. 44.
[49] Cussans, op. cit. 43.
[50] Feet of F. Herts. East. 44 Geo. III.
[51] Cussans, loc. cit.
[52] Mon. Inscr. in Wigginton church, printed in Cussans, op. cit. 43–4.
[53] Cussans, loc. cit.

book has baptisms and burials from 1759 to 1812. There are also books of parish accounts for 1687–1732, and 1822 onwards, also a vestry minute-book from 1832.

ADVOWSON The church of Wigginton appears to have been in early times in the hands of the priors of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, for in 1217 Geoffrey de Lucy, lord of the manor, sued the prior for the advowson, claiming it as he claimed the manor, through his wife Juliana.[54] The result of the plea is not given, but it would appear to have been in favour of the prior, for in 1229–30 he was again contending for the right of patronage of Wigginton. This time his adversary was Master Nicholas de Evesham, but he did not appear at the trial, and judgement was given for the prior.[55] The chapel of St. Bartholomew at Wigginton in 1328 became annexed to the church of Tring, but retained parochial rights of baptisms.[56] The rectory and advowson of this church descended with those of Tring until 1876–7, when the advowson was purchased by Richard Valpy of Champneys, and Emily Anne his wife,[57] from whom it has descended to the Rev. Arthur Sutton Valpy.

In 1587–8 a cottage called a 'chruche howse' (Church House ?) and a ruined chapel in Wigginton, in the tenure of William Palmer, were granted to Edward Wymark.[58]

Nonconformist places of worship in Wigginton were registered in 1778, 1799, 1800, and 1818,[59] but there was no church formed in the parish, and there were no chapels until 1904, when a Baptist chapel was built.[60]

CHARITIES This parish is possessed of 10 acres of land acquired as to part thereof by allotment under the Inclosure Act, producing about £11 a year, which is distributed in gifts of bread.

NETTLEDEN

Netteleyden, xiv cent.; Netylden, xvi cent.; Netledon and Notleden, xvii cent.

Nettleden was originally a chapelry in the parish of Pylesthorne or Pitstone in Buckinghamshire, but was formed into a parish in 1895 from parts of the parishes of Ivinghoe and Pitstone, and at the same time transferred from the county of Buckinghamshire to that of Hertfordshire.[1] It is in Cottesloe Hundred in Buckinghamshire, but it is locally situated in the hundred of Dacorum. St. Margaret's, formerly a hamlet in Ivinghoe, now forms a part of Nettleden, and lies in the east of the parish. Ivinghoe nunnery or St. Margaret's de Bosco or Mursley nunnery, was founded in this hamlet about 1160 by Henry de Blois, bishop of Winchester,[2] and traces of its site still remain near St. Margaret's Farm. The buildings in 1802 were almost entire, and the refectory remained till the early nineteenth century.

Nettleden is a small parish containing 781 acres, the greater part of which is grass land. The village, which is about three-quarters of a mile south-west of Great Gaddesden, and consists of the church and a few houses, stands in a valley, which, running south, meets that of the Gade. The land slopes up from the village to the north and west.

Nettleden is connected by road with Great and Little Gaddesden. The nearest railway station is about two and a half miles from the village at Great Berkhampstead on the main line of the London and North Western Railway. The soil is flinty loam and the subsoil clay with flints, and the chief crops are wheat and beans.

The parsonage house at Nettleden was built in 1856, and designed by Lady Marian Alford, mother of the present Earl Brownlow. It is now inhabited by Mrs. Charlton Lane, a cousin of Lady Brownlow. When the parish of Potten End was formed in 1894 Nettleden was united with it, and a vicarage provided at Potten End.

The other houses here are all old, but none of special interest.

MANOR There is no separate manor in this parish, but the manors of Ivinghoe, Pitstone, and Missenden extend into it.[3] In 1309 a grant of free warren in Nettleden was made to the rector and brethren of Ashridge,[4] who held rents from farms there and perquisites of court at the time of the suppression of their house.[4a] A grant of free warren in Nettleden was made in 1664–5 to the earl of Bridgewater,[5] whose descendant, Earl Brownlow, is now the sole landowner in this parish.

CHURCH The church of *ST. LAWRENCE* is practically modern, having been almost wholly rebuilt in brick by John earl of Bridgewater in 1811. It consists of a chancel, nave, western tower, and north porch, the tower being almost the only part of the structure in which there is any old walling.

All windows are of fifteenth-century design, and in a few cases a little tracery of this date has been re-used. The chancel has an east window of three lights and two two-light windows on north and south. The chancel arch is four-centred, of two orders, the inner resting on engaged octagonal shafts with moulded capitals, and there is an oak chancel screen.

The nave is lit by four three-light windows in which some of the stonework appears to be old. There are north and south doorways with chamfered jambs and hollow chamfered four-centred heads, and over the north doorway a shallow porch.

The tower, though much restored, seems to be in part old and is of three stages with an embattled parapet, the latter largely of modern brickwork. The belfry openings are of two trefoiled lights with four-centred heads. In the ground stage are square-

[54] Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* 1336.
[55] Curia Regis R. 104, m. 7.
[56] Linc. Epis. Reg. Burghersh.
[57] *Clergy List*, 1876 and 1877.
[58] Pat. 30 Eliz. pt. 7, m. 8.
[59] Urwick, *Nonconf. in Herts.* 469.
[60] Kelly, *Herts. Directory.*
[1] *Census of England and Wales, Herts.* 1901, p. 27.
[2] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv, 268.
[3] Feet of F. Bucks. Hil. 24 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 21 Jas. I; Recov. R. East. 25 Chas. II, rot. 30; Inq. p.m. vol. 435, No. 126; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), iv, 246.
[4] Chart. R. 3 Edw. II, m. 9, No. 26.
[4a] Mins. Accts. of Ashridge, 31–2 Hen. VIII, No. 82, m. 18.
[5] Pat. 16 Chas. II, pt. 18.

headed north and south windows, each of two trefoiled lights, the north window being blocked up; both are of the sixteenth century, and this may be the date of the old work in the tower. The west door is modern and the whole exterior, including the angle buttresses, is covered with rough-cast.

The chancel has a panelled and painted wagon roof, while that of the nave is open timbered, both being modern. The small octagonal font is also modern. On the south wall of the nave is a mural monument to 'Edmund Bressy, esqr., late of London,' 1612, Lucretia (Anderson) his wife, 1610, and their four sons and one daughter. The effigies of the husband and wife kneel on either side of a desk under an entablature carried by Corinthian columns, and the children, in lower relief and to a smaller scale, are represented in a row below them. In the floor of the chancel is a handsome brass to George Cotton, 1545, with the figure of a man in armour and an inscription in black letter with the date in arabic numerals. There are four shields with the arms of Cotton, a cheveron between three hanks of cotton, differenced with a molet. The church plate is modern and consists of a silver chalice, paten, and flagon.

The registers of Nettleden are with those of Great Gaddesden, and are partly mixed with those of that parish. They comprise burials 1687–1713 and 1740–69, and baptisms, burials, and marriages 1784–1812.[5a] Other entries will be found in the registers of Pitstone.

ADVOWSON

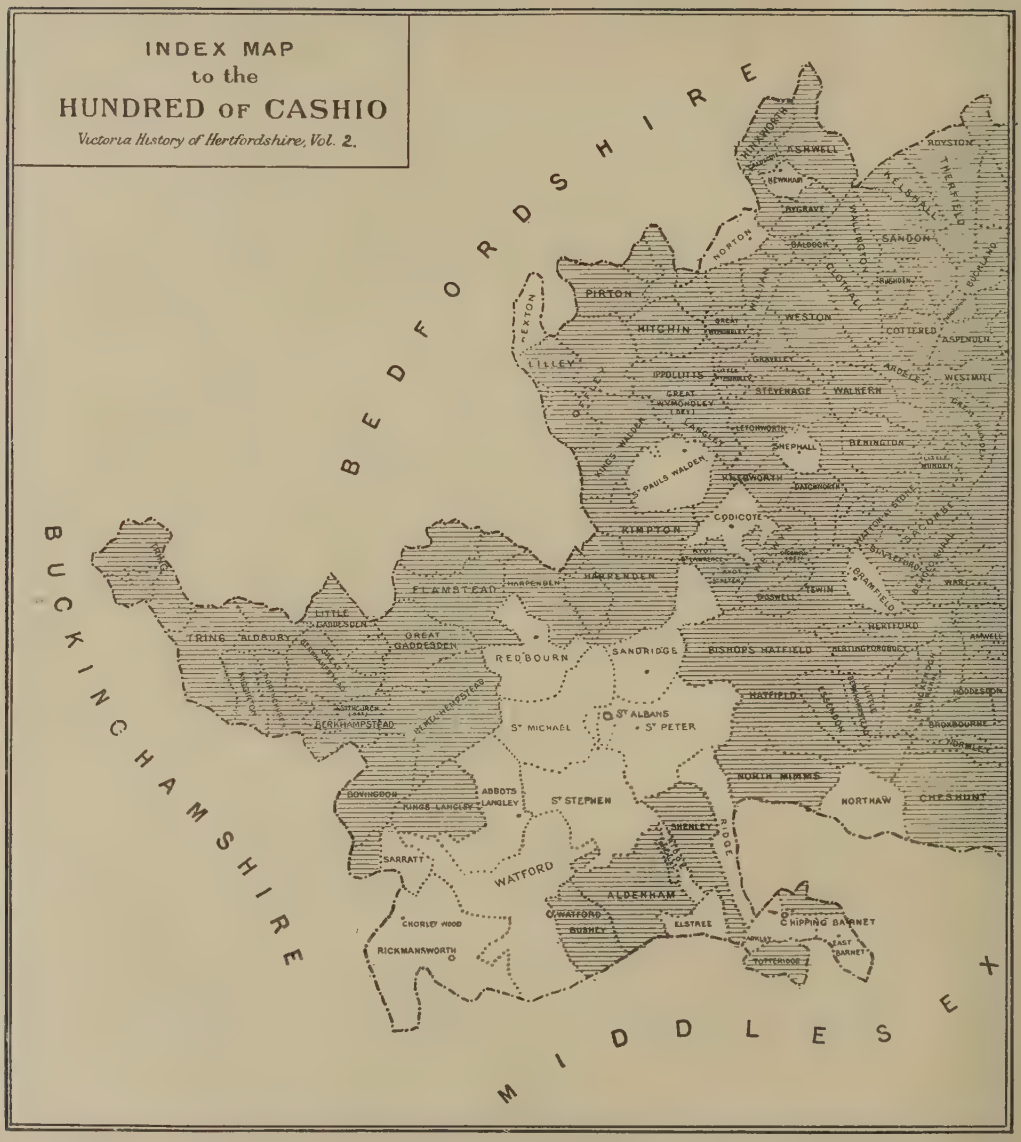
As there is no mention of the church or chapel of Nettleden in the taxation of churches under Pope Nicholas in 1291 it is probable that it was built after this date. In 1381 it is mentioned as annexed to the church of Pitstone,[6] and a licence was granted in 1470 to John Hunden, bishop of Llandaff, to consecrate altars in the chapel.[7] The advowson probably passed with that of Pitstone to the earl of Bridgewater. The living is a vicarage annexed to Potten End, a hamlet in Great Berkhampstead, with which it was formed into an ecclesiastical district in 1894,[8] and is now in the gift of Earl Brownlow.

[5a] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 64.

[6] Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* iii, 437, quoting Linc. Epis. Reg.

[7] Ibid. 447.

[8] *Census of England and Wales, Herts.* 1901, p. 6.


INDEX MAP
to the
HUNDRED OF CASHIO
Victoria History of Hertfordshire, Vol. 2.
BEDFORDSHIRE
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
MIDDLESEX
ASHWELL
ROYSTON
NEWNHAM
ARLESEY
SANDON
BALDOCK
PIRTON
HITCHIN
WESTON
COTTERED
ASPENDEN
LILLEY
GRAVELEY
IPPOLLITTS
STEVENAGE
WALKERN
WESTMILL
GREAT WYMONDLEY
KINGS WALDEN
LETCHWORTH
SHEPHALL
BENINGTON
ST PAULS WALDEN
KNEBWORTH
DATCHWORTH
CODICOTE
KIMPTON
HARPENDEN
FLAMSTEAD
LITTLE GADDESDEN
TRING
ALBURY
GREAT GADDESDEN
REDBOURN
SANDRIDGE
BISHOPS HATFIELD
HERTFORD
HATFIELD
BERKHAMPSTEAD
ST MICHAEL
ST ALBANS
ST PETER
NORTH MIMMS
NORTHAW
CHESHUNT
BOVINGDON
KINGS LANGLEY
ABBOTS LANGLEY
ST STEPHEN
SHENLEY
SARRATT
WATFORD
ALDENHAM
CHORLEY WOOD
RICKMANSWORTH
BUSHEY
ELSTREE
CHIPPING BARNET
TOTTERIDGE

THE HUNDRED[1] OF CASHIO

CONTAINING THE PARISHES OF

ABBOTS LANGLEY	NORTHAW	ST. PETER'S
CHIPPING BARNET	NORTON	ST. STEPHEN'S
EAST BARNET	REDBOURN	SANDRIDGE
BRAMFIELD	RICKMANSWORTH	SARRATT
CODICOTE	RIDGE	SHEPHALL
ELSTREE	ST. MICHAEL'S	WATFORD
HEXTON	ST. PAUL'S WALDEN	CITY OF ST. ALBANS
NEWNHAM		

This hundred was known as Albanestou at the time of the Domesday Survey,[2] and in the twelfth century was usually called the hundred of St. Albans.[3] During the thirteenth century the names Kayso, Kaysho, Kaysford, and Caysford are used, the last being the most frequent during the next three centuries.[4] The name Cashio does not appear to have come into general use till after the sixteenth century.

At the time of the Survey this hundred was of much less extent than it is now. It then included Sandridge, St. Paul's Walden, the vill of St. Albans (which probably comprised parts of the parishes of St. Michael and St. Peter), Rickmansworth, 'Cassiou' (probably including Watford), that part of Aldenham held by the abbot of St. Albans, part of Shenley (which is now represented by the parish of Ridge), Lampeth, and Henammesteda.[5]

Many of the scattered parishes not lying close around St. Albans, but afterwards included in this hundred at the time of the Survey, formed parts of the hundreds in which they were locally situated. Shephall, Codicote, and Norton were in the hundred of Broadwater, part of Redbourn, Abbots Langley, Napsbury in St. Peters, and Windridge in St. Michaels were in Dacorum Hundred. Newnham lay in Odsey Hundred, and Hexton and

[1] This list, with part of the parish of Aldenham, represents the extent of the hundred at the time of the Population Abstract of 1831.

[2] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313*b*.

[3] Pipe R. 12 Hen. II, rot. 10, m. 2; ibid. 13 Hen. II, rot. 10, m. 2*d*.; and ibid. 14 Hen. II, rot. 3, m. 1.

[4] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 191, and Assize R. 318–25.

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313–15. Land called 'Henhamstudemad' is mentioned in a survey of Tyttenhanger of the fourteenth century (Add. MS. 36237). It would therefore seem probable that the extensive manor of 'Henammesteda,' mentioned in Domesday as parcel of the possessions of St. Albans Abbey, represented the lands of the monastery to the south-east of St. Albans, included in the soke of Park or Tyttenhanger, which are not otherwise accounted for in Domesday. Hemel Hempstead, with which 'Henammesteda' has usually been identified, never apparently formed part of the abbey possessions.

Bendish (in St. Paul's Walden) in the half hundred of Hitchin, while Bramfield was in the hundred of Hertford.[6] His tenants in these parishes were gradually withdrawn by the abbot of St. Albans to his hundred court held at St. Albans, however distant their tenements might be from that town. Bramfield is the only parish of whose withdrawal a definite account is given. It is said to have done suit at the hundred court of Hertford by four men and a reeve until about 1260, when John, abbot of St. Albans, annexed it to the hundred of Cashio.[7] Codicote and Shephall appear in the liberty of St. Albans in 1247–8,[8] but in 1286–7 it was presented at the hundred court of Broadwater that the abbot of St. Albans claimed view of frankpledge, amendment of the assize of bread and ale, gallows, and return of writs in his manors of Codicote, Norton, and Shephall, from which it would appear that these three parishes were still considered to be in Broadwater Hundred, though pleas of the same date concerning them also took place at the hundred court of Cashio.[9] Newnham and Hexton seem to have been transferred to Cashio before 1286,[10] and Abbots Langley and Windridge were transferred before 1254–5.[11] Redbourn was apparently still partly in Dacorum at the last-mentioned date,[12] and it was probably annexed to Cashio shortly afterwards, as it appears in subsequent assize rolls under that hundred. Theobald Street is now the only part of Aldenham which lies in Dacorum Hundred.[13] Leavesden, a hamlet in Watford, now in Cashio Hundred, was in 1640 in the hundred of Dacorum.[14]

The vills of St. Albans and Watford each had its own bailiff separate from the bailiff of the hundred, and these two vills, with the hundred, and certain parishes in Buckinghamshire comprised the Liberty of St. Albans.[15] The earliest mention of this liberty which has been found occurs in 1198.[16]

The abbots of St. Albans were lords both of the liberty and of the hundred. These they claimed by the grant of King Offa;[17] but Offa's grant could not have included such extensive liberties as the abbots exercised in the thirteenth century, when they claimed return of writs, gallows, view of frankpledge, pleas of namii vetiti, free warren, fines and amercements for all transgressions of their tenants, and freedom to elect their own coroners for the liberty.[18] The right to hold pleas of the crown in the liberty was conferred by Edward I, who seems also to have granted to the abbot the right to elect coroners.[19] That the abbots' liberties were gradually acquired after the Conquest is evidenced by the history of Kingsbury Castle, the royal residence and town of the Saxon kings immediately outside the town of St.

[6] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314, &c.
[7] Assize R. 325, m. 20 *d.* and 32 *d.*
[8] Ibid. 318, m. 14 and 27.
[9] Ibid. 325, m. 27 and 34 *d.*
[10] Ibid. m. 34 *d.*
[11] Ibid. 320, m. 30 *d.* and ibid. 325, m. 34.
[12] Ibid. See account of hundred of Dacorum.
[13] *Population Returns, Herts.* 1831, i, 244.
[14] Harl. MS. 2285, fol. 61. See account of hundred of Dacorum.
[15] Assize R. 325, &c. In 1306 the manors of Winslow, Grandborough, Shipton, Little Horwood, and Aston Abbots, in Buckinghamshire, were included in the liberty (*Gesta Abbat.* [Rolls Ser.], ii, 80), but since those of North Marston and 'Owyngton,' and the church of Little Kimble (*L. and P. Hen. VIII*, 1540, p. 541; Lansd. MS. 375), in Buckinghamshire, and manors in Luton, and the churches of Houghton, Luton, and Potsgrave, in Bedfordshire, were also acquired by the abbey (Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 253; *V.C.H. Beds.* i, 315), it is probable that the abbot's tenants there were subject to the jurisdiction of this Liberty.
[16] *Cur. Reg. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 215.
[17] Assize R. 325, m. 19 *d.*
[18] Ibid. 323, m. 36 *d.* 50 *d.* and 52 *d.*
[19] Ibid. 325, m. 20 *d.* and 33 *d.*

Albans, where the kings had their officers and keepers of the peace of the king and of the country, showing a conflicting, if not an overriding authority. After Kingsbury Castle was demolished by King Stephen,[20] the abbot's power probably increased, and under Henry II the abbot obtained a charter, confirmed by John and later kings, granting all liberties which the king could bestow upon any church.[21] This charter was sufficiently comprehensive to give a royal acknowledgement to that independence at which not only the abbots of St. Albans, but other great ecclesiastics were then aiming. There was no express mention in this charter of chattels of felons and fugitives, but a grant of 'flemenesfrenthe,' first made in a charter of Henry I,[22] was afterwards assumed to mean this, and when in the reign of Richard II the abbot was called upon to prove his claim to this right, he brought forward evidence to show that it had been exercised in former times.[23]

The abbot, as lord of the liberty, had been accustomed to pay all the expenses of the knights of the liberty at Parliament until about 1333, when Abbot Richard de Wallingford by extortion made the commonalty of the liberty and the vill pay such expenses.[24]

Ralph Pirot claimed free warren in Windridge, and the abbot of Westminster in Boreham.[25] Geoffrey de Childwick also obtained from the king a grant of free warren in Childwick, but this seems to have been an encroachment upon the rights of the abbey.[26]

The hundred court was held, from a very early date, under the ash tree in the court of the monastery, and continued to be held there after the Dissolution.[27] The hundred and liberty remained in the crown till 1611–12, when, with the office of hundreder, they were granted to George and Thomas Whitmore of London,[28] who sold them in the same year to Robert, earl of Salisbury.[29] He died in 1612, leaving the hundred and liberty to his son and heir William, from whom the hundred has descended to James Edward, the present marquis.

The ancient liberty of St. Albans had a separate Commission of the Peace until 1874, when, as it was judged expedient that there should be only one commission for the whole county, the Liberty was abolished, and the county was separated into two divisions. The first, called the Hertford Division, lies east of the western border of Kimpton, Ayot St. Lawrence, Ayot St. Peter, Hatfield, and North Mimms, and the second, called the Liberty of St. Albans Division, comprises the rest of the county. At the same time it was decreed that this last division was not in future to be deemed a liberty within any enactment relating to liberties, as distinguished from counties. The treasurer of the liberty was to continue in office, but on the first vacancy a treasurer was to be appointed for the whole county.[30]

[20] See under the account of St. Albans.
[21] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228 ; Cart. Antiq. B. (1), and *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 63 et seq.
[22] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 39.
[23] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 63 et seq.
[24] Assize R. 337, m. 6.
[25] Ibid. 325, m. 34 *d.*
[26] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 315–18.
[27] Inq. p.m. 38 Hen. VIII, No. 98 ; Caledon Deeds; Inq. p.m. 16 Ric. II, pt. 1, No. 91 ; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 438 ; Assize R. 340, m. 3–6 ; and Star Chamber Proc. Hen. VIII, viii, fol. 4–6. In 1284 it was held on Nomansland Common, near the place where the gallows stood (Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 70).
[28] Pat. 9 Jas. I, pt. 4, m. 1.
[29] Close, 9 Jas. I, pt. 41, m. 27.
[30] Stat. 37 & 38 Vic. cap. 45.

The 'freedom post' of St. Albans, mentioned in deeds of 1663 and 1686 as standing on the highway leading from St. Albans to St. Stephen's, may perhaps have formed one of the limits of the Liberty.[31]

The lands of St. Albans lying around the monastery were divided for purposes of court-leet jurisdiction into three sokes. The most important perhaps of these, the soke of Park, comprised the manors held by the abbey to the south-east of St. Albans, extending into the parishes of Aldenham, Barnet, St. Stephen, St. Peter, Elstree, Ridge, and Northaw. The southern boundary was the 'Shyredyche,' dividing Hertfordshire from Middlesex.[32] The halimote court was usually held under the ash tree in the Great Court of St. Albans Abbey or at Tyttenhanger, the *caput* of the soke, but Barnet, Bramfield, Phaunton, Sopwell, and Northaw are also mentioned as places where the courts were held.[33]

This soke, which was confirmed to the abbey by Henry II and John,[34] remained in its possession till the Dissolution, after which time it descended with the manor of Tyttenhanger.[35] The jurisdiction of the soke has lapsed, but the title of 'Lord or Lady of the soke of Park' followed the lordship of the manor of Tyttenhanger.

An interesting custom in the soke was the election of a man by the tenants to keep watch at St. Albans during the night of the vigil of the Passion of St. Alban, a penalty being incurred for the neglect of this duty.[36]

The second soke was that of Cashio, which apparently comprised the parishes of Watford and Rickmansworth.[37] Very little is known of it, and its jurisdictional powers seem to have ceased before the Dissolution, having perhaps become lost in those of the manor of Cassiobury, to which it was attached.

The halimotes of Kingsbury, which appears to have been the *caput* of the third soke, were held sometimes at Childwick and sometimes at Westwick.[38] This soke included the lands of the abbey to the west and north of St. Albans and extended into the parishes of St. Michael, St. Peter, Redbourn and Sandridge. After the Dissolution the lordship of the soke descended with the manor of Gorhambury.

[31] Close, 15 Chas. II, pt. 26, No. 17; ibid. 2 Jas. II, pt. 7, No. 11.
[32] See the Court Rolls of the halimote among Lady Caledon's deeds.
[33] Ibid; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 17.
[34] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228; Cart. Antiq. B. i.
[35] See parish of Ridge.
[36] Caledon Deeds.
[37] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 480; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 14*b*.
[38] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 183.

ABBOTS LANGLEY

Langleia (xi cent.). Abbots Langeleie (xiv cent.). Lees Langley (xvi cent.).

Abbots Langley is a long parish running north and south. The northern part is on the Chilterns, and the ground reaches a height of 698 ft. in the north-east. The southern part is considerably lower, and there is a general trend in the south and west down to the valley of the River Gade, which forms part of the parish boundary. Abbots Langley was, as Domesday testifies, and still is a district of meadows and woods.[1] The village stands on high ground in the southern part of the parish. At the entrance to the village by the steep road running up from King's Langley on the west, the manor-house stands back on the left, and the hamlet of Kitter's Green on the right. There is a small open piece of grass with a pond. Two or three half-timber and brick cottages and a number of newer houses stand near. The wide, shady road curving through the village bears eastward, most of the houses facing on to it, on either side, but there are several new streets leading off. The church is at the eastern end of the village, where the road widens considerably and is shaded by the trees at the edge of the churchyard. One mile north of the church is the hamlet of Bedmond, which is now a village in itself containing some 100 houses and an iron church built in 1880 by Mr. W. H. Solly of Serge Hill. It stands high, in well-wooded country with wide, shady roads and red-tiled cottages, and in it is the historic farm-house called Brakespear's.

In the south of Abbots Langley is Langleybury, which was formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1878. It includes the village of Hunton Bridge, which stands on the River Gade and the Grand Junction Canal, and the estate of Langleybury, which lies above the village on the west. The church is at the foot of the hill leading up to Langleybury and was built in 1864 by Mr. Jones Loyd.

The hamlet of Leverstock is in the north of Abbots Langley, and a small group of cottages called Trowley Bottom lies half a mile to the south-east of the church. There are also some isolated farm-houses. The nearest railway station is called King's Langley, but is in this parish, about a mile and a half to the west of the village, on the main line of the London and North Western Railway.

The subsoil is chalk, with some Woolwich and Reading beds, the surface generally light and gravelly, but there is also some clay on the hills. In 1905 there were 2,267¼ acres of arable land and about half that acreage of grass, while woodland covered some 320 acres.[2] The land yields good crops of wheat and oats.

The inhabitants are mainly engaged in agriculture, but a number find employment in connexion with the Metropolitan District Asylum, which is near this village to the east, but outside the parish boundary.

There are two water-mills in Langley on the River Gade. Some early records exist of both. Between 1349 and 1396 John de Chilterne farmed them of the abbot of St. Albans[3] with the manor of Langley, but he paid no rent, for which default Abbot Thomas seized fifty of his animals by way of distraint. Later, Nash Mills was held by the lords of the manor of Hide till 1605.[4] Hunton Mill formed part of the royal grant to Sir Richard Lee, knt., in 1544,[5] and at the beginning of the next century had become the property of Edmund Ferrers and Francis Phillips.[6] These mills eventually came to the Dickinson family, one of whom helped in inventing a process for manufacturing paper of indefinite length. A son of his, John (1815–76), was the well-known writer on India who, with a small group of friends, started the *India Reform Society*. The mills are still owned by the same family and carry on an extensive trade.

The following field and place-names occur in this parish :—Wodefield, Whippeden, Water of Gateseye,[7] Reddinges, Kentishe Werke, Tribbes, Cranes,[8] and Connye Mames.[9] There was formerly a gild or fraternity of Corpus Christi at Abbots Langley to which reference is made in the wills of the inhabitants in 1443, 1448, and 1462.[10]

MANORS

In the time of Edward the Confessor, a Saxon, Æthelwine the Swart, and Wynfleda his wife gave *LANGLEY* to the monastery of St. Albans,[11] and it was held by the monks by service of four and a half knights' fees[12] until the Dissolution. Little is known of Langley, or, as it came to be called in the fourteenth century, Abbots Langley[13] during this time. Abbot Richard (1097–1119) proposed to found a cell of St. Albans Abbey at 'Langeleia,' by which Abbots Langley is probably meant.[13a] In the time of Abbot Geoffrey, Langley supplied a number of cheeses yearly to the abbey kitchen,[14] and when Fawkes de Breauté in the abbacy of William (1214–35) came to Langley it paid heavily for providing him with suitable entertainment.[15] Abbot John (1396–1401) built a grange on the manor.

St. Albans Abbey. *Azure a saltire or.*

The manor of *ABBOTS LANGLEY*, called Langleybury, was granted to Sir Richard Lee in 1544,[16] and he sold it to the queen thirty-one years later.[17] Langleybury remained in the possession of the crown till 1610, when James I granted it to Henry, Prince of Wales,[18] after whose death the king entrusted it to

[1] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*b*.
[2] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[3] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 5.
[4] Mins. Accts. 33–4 Hen. VIII, No. 118; Chan. Inq. p.m. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, vol. 105, No. 80; ibid. 123 (89) E, file 332, No. ii; ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 285, No. 140.
[5] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 34 (8).
[6] Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 16, m. 1; Recov. R. 7 Jas. I.
[7] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5461.
[8] Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. 3.
[9] Add. MS. 16273.
[10] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 40 *d.* 56, &c.
[11] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 151, and Kemble, *Cod. Dipl.* dccccIxii.
[12] Assize R. No. 323.
[13] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 73.
[13a] Ibid. i, 149.
[14] Ibid. i, 74.
[15] Ibid. i, 297.
[16] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 24, m. 34.
[17] Inq. p.m. 22 Eliz. 189 (86). Sir Richard Lee settled Langleybury on himself and his heirs (Pat. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, pt. 3, m. 16 and Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz.), and he granted an annuity out of the estate of Langleybury to John Kettell of King's Langley.
[18] Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41, m. 5; Court R. of Henry, Prince of Wales.

Francis Bacon for ninety-nine years to the use of Prince Charles.[19] This manor passed from the crown some time later, for Francis Combe died seised of it in 1644[20] and by his will left all his possessions in Abbots Langley, after his debts and a few small legacies had been paid, equally to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, and Trinity College, Oxford.

Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. *Argent a bend engrailed sable,* for Ratcliffe, *impaled with Or a pheon azure,* for Sidney.

Trinity College, Oxford. *Party or and azure a cheveron between three griffons' heads raised with four fleurs de lis on the cheveron all counter-coloured.*

These colleges leased the estate to various members of the Greenhill family, relations of Francis Combe's second wife Anne, and a number of law suits arose concerning the property, but in 1869 the colleges were adjudged to hold it free of all claims,[21] and they are the owners to this day. The house known as the Manor House is in the west of the village, a gabled house of plastered brickwork. It is the residence of Mr. Inett Ward.

From 1536 the site of the manor was leased separately from the manor itself, and was granted by the crown in that year to William Childe for a term of thirty-one years.[22] Successive grants were made to various members of the Childe family,[23] and it remained in their hands till 1711, when Thomas Childe and his wife conveyed the estate to Sir Robert Raymond,[24] who left it by will to Beversham Filmer.[25] He, dying unmarried in 1763, bequeathed it to his nephew, Sir John Filmer.[26] It followed the descent of the family[27] till 1838, when Sir Edmund Filmer sold it to Mr. Fearnley Whittingstall, and on his death in 1856 the estate was sold to Mr. William Jones Loyd,[28] a banker of London, who, dying in 1885, left it to his son, Mr. E. Henry Loyd, the present owner,[29] who lives in a house called Langleybury, which stands on high ground in the south-west of the hamlet of Hunton Bridge. It is a red-brick house built in 1729, contains some old oak panelling, and was recently enlarged.

Childe of Langleybury. *Azure a battled fesse between three eagles close or.*

In the time of Odo, bishop of Bayeux, Herbert Fitz Ivo[30] took one hide, *inter boscum et planum*, in the manor of Abbots Langley. In 1086 it was said that this hide 'belongs and belonged' to the church of St. Albans, and was then held by the count of Mortain.[31] This piece of land was probably the origin of the manor of *HYDE* (Hide Comitisse, xiii cent.; La Hide, la Cumtasse Hyde, xiv cent.),[31a] which lies in the north-west of the parish of Abbots Langley, and comprises the wooded slopes and part of the level ground of the Gade valley. The manor was held of the abbot of St. Albans by the service of a seventh part of a knight's fee,[32] and was a member of the manor of Aston Clinton, in the county of Buckingham.[33] In 1229 it was held by Richard de Brok,[34] and in 1302 Hugh son of Hugh de Brok conveyed it to Sir William Montagu and his wife Elizabeth and the heirs of William. Sir William died seised of it conjointly with Elizabeth in 1320, leaving a son and heir William, aged eighteen.[35] In 1324 Laurence de Brok, son of Sir Hugh, confirmed it to the above Elizabeth under the name of 'la Countessehide.'[36] William the son was created earl of Salisbury, and died in 1343,[37] being succeeded by William his son, who died in 1397,[38] and on his death the manor passed to his nephew John, his widow Elizabeth taking her third part.[39] On the attainder of John it was found that he was seised of the manor,[40] which with his other lands fell into the king's hands. The reversion of Hyde had, however, been granted to Sir William de Farendon by William, earl of Salisbury, who had been in possession for two years.[41] And in 1399 Elizabeth Montagu, lady of Haywarden, bore witness

Loyd of Langleybury. *Party bend sinisterwise ermine and argent an eagle with two heads sable in a border sable bezanty.*

Montagu. *Argent a fesse indented with three points gules.*

[19] Pat. 14 Jas. I, pt. 20, m. 1, No. 2.

[20] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), Misc. dxxvi, 114. Cussans in his *History of Hertfordshire* (Cashio Hundred, p. 87), says he has reason to think that Prince Charles sold it to Henry Ewer, from whom it passed to his daughter Barbara, who was Francis Combe's first wife, but no proof of this has been found.

[21] *Law Reports Chancery Appeal Cases*, iv, 722.

[22] Mins. Accts. 33–4 Hen. VIII, No. 118.

[23] Pat. 36 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 5; Add. MSS. 16273, fol. 10; Pat. 2 Chas. I, pt. 24, No. 6; Inq. p.m. 20 Chas. I, Misc. 531, fol. 6, No. 20.

[24] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 10 Anne; Recov. R. Hil. 10 Anne, rot. 106; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 10 Geo. I; Close, 11 Anne, pt. 6, m. 11; *Home County Mag.* vii, 182. Sir Robert Raymond, who was Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, built the present house on the estate of Langleybury in 1729, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Raymond of Abbots Langley the following year.

[25] P.C.C. 280, Glazier.

[26] Ibid. 280, Caesar.

[27] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 136; Recov. R. 24 Geo. III, rot. 45.

[28] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 5–7.

[29] Information given by Mr. E. Henry Loyd.

[30] Herbert Fitz Ivo was an undertenant of the bishop of Bayeux at several places in Bedfordshire and Kent, and had erected an obnoxious mill at the entrance of Dover Harbour; *V.C.H. Herts*, i, 314*b*.

[31] Ibid. 291, 314*b*.

[31a] 'Comitisse,' 'Cumtasse,' are probably corruptions of 'comitis,' showing possession by the count.

[32] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. II, No. 31.

[33] Ibid. 2 Hen. V, No. 39.

[34] Cott. MS. Tib. E. fol. 6.

[35] Inq. p.m. 13 Edw. II, No. 31.

[36] Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 1026.

[37] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[38] Inq. p.m. 20 Ric. II, No. 35.

[39] Ibid. 2 Hen. V, No. 39; 20 Ric. II, No. 35.

[40] Ibid. 2 Hen. IV, pt. 1, No. 11.

[41] *Cal. Pat.* 1399–1401, p. 236.

and set her seal to the conveyance,[42] so when the lands came into the king's hands Farendon appealed, and the property was granted to him.[43] He seems, however, to have acted only in the capacity of trustee, as Hyde passed back to the Montagus, and descended with all their other lands through Thomas, son of the above John, to Sir Richard Nevill, earl of Warwick, son of Alice daughter of Thomas, from Warwick to the Plantagenets, and so to the crown.[44]

Nevill. *Gules a saltire argent and a label gobony argent and azure.*

In 1514 Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, was created duke of Norfolk, and received a grant from the king of manors in various parts of the country, Hyde being amongst the number.[45] He and his son Henry conveyed this property in 1539 to Sir Ralph Rowlatt, knt.,[46] from whom it passed seven years later by sale to William Ibgrave,[47] the king's embroiderer,[48] who settled it by indenture at his marriage on himself and his wife Elena Alwyn, widow of Nicholas Alwyn, goldsmith and citizen of London.[49] Subsequently the manor passed to William's sons Thomas, who died in 1560,[50] and Ellis, who died three years later. Ellis settled Hyde on his wife Bennetta, with remainder to his second son William.[51] Bennetta, conjointly with her second husband, Robert Smethwick,[52] sold her interest to Sir William Webbe, alderman of London,[53] and in the same year William Ibgrave confirmed Webbe's title to the property.[54]

Howard, Duke of Norfolk. *Gules a bend between six crosslets fitchy argent with the augmentation for Flodden (which is a scutcheon or and therein a demi-lion pierced through the mouth with an arrow in a double tressure counterflowered gules) on the bend.*

Sir William died seised of the manor in 1599, and left it to his wife Bennetta, with remainder to his grandson, William Webbe.[55] Lady Bennetta survived her husband five years,[56] and after her death Hyde passed to her grandson,[57] who sold it in 1612 to Henry Greenhill,[58] who held it at his death in 1647.[59] Henry was succeeded by his son William,[60] and he apparently by his son William,[61] who conveyed the property by fine in 1714 to Edward Strong,[62] a noted mason, who helped in the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral. Edward Strong's eldest daughter and coheir married Sir John Strange, Master of the Rolls,[63] who, dying in 1754, left two sons and seven daughters, and they with their children shared the property. Of the daughters Mary married Sir George Nares, whose great-grandson, Sir George Strong Nares, K.C.B., was the Arctic explorer.[64] Lucy married the Rev. Sir Charles Wheeler, bart., and had eight children. Laetitia married John Dandridge,[65] Susannah married Mr. Sergeant Foster, and had three daughters, Harriet, Elizabeth, and Susan, who married respectively Henry Sproule,[66] D'Arcy Boulton,[67] and Henry Boulton.[68] These descendants of Sir John held various portions of the estate according to his will till 1858, when they sold the whole to the British Land Company. The next year this company sold part to Mr. (now Sir) John Evans, and the reputed manor and 125 acres of land to Mr. John Dickinson, who at his death in 1876 left his portion to his son John of Abbots Hill.[69] Alexander Annesley, a legal and political writer, after giving up his work in London retired to Hyde Hall and died there in 1813.[70]

Ibgrave. *Party argent and gules a mill-rind between two lozenges all countercoloured.*

In the hamlet of Bedmond there is a farm-house called *BRAKESPEAR'S*, which takes its name from the same family as Nicholas Brakespear, Pope Adrian IV, the only pope of English birth, said to have been born at Abbots Langley.[71] It is said in the chronicles of the monastery of St. Albans that 'in 1154 there succeeded a pope, Nicholas, a religious man and born in the territory of St. Albans.'[72] And, further, we read that Pope Adrian granted privileges to St. Albans,[73] and a cup to that monastery which was always used with reverence.[74]

Mention is made of a certain Adrian Breakspear living in Langley in the middle of the fifteenth century,[75] and the name is not unfrequently found in Hertfordshire. In 1575 Brakespear's belonged to Sir

[42] Add. Chart. 19961.

[43] *Cal. Pat.* 1399–1401, p. 236. The history of Hyde seems rather complicated at this period, as John, earl of Salisbury, is said to have granted two-thirds of the manor to Richard Fremynge, with reversion to himself (Inq. p.m. 2 Hen. IV, pt. i, No. 11). Fremynge held it till his death in 1415, when it passed to John Baylly and Walter Hampton till the death of the Dowager Elizabeth (ibid. 5 Hen. VI, No. 75).

[44] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[45] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 4694; Pat. 5 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 13.

[46] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 31 Hen. VIII.

[47] Com. Pleas D. Enr. Mich. 38 Hen. VIII, m. 24; Plac. de Banc. Mich. 38 Hen. VIII, m. 14.

[48] *Visit. Herts.* (Harl. Soc.), xxii.

[49] Inq. p.m. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, vol. 105, No. 80.

[50] Ibid. 1 Eliz. 123 (89); ibid. E. file 332, No. 11.

[51] Ibid. 5 Eliz. 137 (24).

[52] *Visit. Herts.* (Harl. Soc.), xxii.

[53] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 30 Eliz.

[54] Ibid.

[55] Inq. p.m. 41 Eliz. 256 (25).

[56] Ibid. (Ser. 2), cclxxxvi, No. 187.

[57] Feet of F. Herts. East. 10 Jas. I.

[58] Ibid. Trin. 10 Jas. I.

[59] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17; Inq. p.m. 6 Chas. I, 459 (3).

[60] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 33 Chas. II; ibid. East. 8 Anne; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[61] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* This William was father of thirty-nine children, several of whom attained some reputation for their literary works.

[62] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 1 Geo. I. Clutterbuck, in his *Hist. of Herts.* gives an interesting account and pedigree of the family of Strong from an original MS. in the possession of John Nares. Of this MS. no trace can be found (Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, p. 89).

[63] *N. and Q.* (Ser. 3), i, 353; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[64] *N. and Q.* (Ser. 7), i, 228; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[65] Recov. R. Herts. East. 45 Geo. III, rot. 333.

[66] Ibid. Hil. 53 Geo. III, rot. 416.

[67] Ibid. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, rot. 54.

[68] Ibid. East. 51 Geo. III, rot. 176.

[69] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 89, 90.

[70] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[71] Alfred H. Tarleton, *Nicholas Breakspear*, p. 10; Fuller, *The Hist. of the Worthies of Engl.* i, 428.

[72] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 204.

[73] Ibid. v, 9; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 128.

[74] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 248.

[75] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 16.

Richard Lee, who sold it to the queen [76] in that year, and in 1590 she granted it to Richard Thekeston.[77] By two fines of the eighteenth century it was conveyed in succession to John Deacon [78] and Edward Shippery.[79] It now belongs to Mrs. Solly of Serge Hill.

In 1303 'Richard son of Alexander' held one half of one knight's fee in Langley,[80] now probably identified with *RICHARDES LANDS*, and in the same year he and his wife Ellen received licence to alienate in mortmain to the abbot and convent of St. Albans two messuages and other property here and elsewhere.[81] These lands naturally fell to the king in 1539, and six years later he granted them to Sir Richard Lee under the name of Richardes Wike and Alysaunders Landes.[82] In 1594 these were given to Henry Childe,[83] and subsequently descended to Thomas Childe,[84] with Langleybury, in which estate they apparently became merged. In the seventeenth century they are mentioned as Richmondes lands,[85] and the name at this day exists in that of a wood called 'Richardes Wyke Coppice,' and a large field of some 50 acres called Great Richards.[86]

By an inquisition of 1556 it appears that the rectory manor called *CHAMBERSBURY* or *RECTORY MANOR* was part of the property of St. Albans, and came to the crown at the Dissolution. There was a capital messuage called Jurdens, which was granted to William Ibgrave by the king in 1540 by the name of the rectory and church of Langley Abbots,[87] and the property remained in the Ibgrave family [88] till 1606, when William, grandson of the above William, dying without heirs it escheated to the crown, on which the king granted it to Edward, Lord Bruce of Kinloss.[89] He died seised of the property in 1611, having settled it on himself with contingent remainders to the use of Lady Magdalene, his wife, and his second son Thomas and his heirs male.[90] In 1624 Thomas, Lord Bruce, Baron of Kinloss, conveyed the estate to Thomas and John Childe.[91] Thomas Childe died seised of Chambersbury in 1644, and as after this date the only record of the manor shows that it was in the hands of Sir John Filmer (1784),[92] the owner of the site of Langleybury, it may be concluded that from 1644 the two properties were merged in one. Chambersbury is now the property of Mr. Dickinson. The manor-house is a white farm-house, close to Leverstock Green Church.

Bruce, Lord Bruce of Kinloss. *Or a saltire and a chief wavy gules.*

The church is dedicated in honour of *CHURCH ST. LAWRENCE*, and stands at the north-east end of the village. It is built of flint rubble with Totternhoe ashlar, and consists of chancel, large south chapel, nave with north and south aisles and south porch, and west tower.[93]

The architectural history of the church cannot be taken back to an earlier date than the last quarter of the twelfth century. At that time the church consisted of a chancel, probably shorter than the present, and a nave of two bays with north and south aisles. About 1200 a west tower was added. At the beginning of the fourteenth century the large south chapel was built against the chancel, opening to it by an arcade of two arches. Then in Abbot de la Moote's time (1396–1401) the abbey of St. Alban as rector began to rebuild the chancel, but it was unfinished at the time of the abbot's death, and William de Westwyk the chamberlain completed it. At some later time, perhaps early in the sixteenth century, an effort was made to improve the communication between the south chapel and the rest of the church, and the south-east angle of the nave was therefore taken down, and an arch thrown across very awkwardly from the west respond of the arcade between the chancel and the chapel (the respond being converted into an octagonal column by adding a western half to it) to the east respond of the south arcade of the nave, which was rebuilt as an octagonal column, the east half of the twelfth-century arch which sprang from it being taken down and reset. The addition or rebuilding of the south porch in the eighteenth century brought the plan to its present condition. The outer walls of the aisles probably were rebuilt in the fifteenth century on the old lines.

Filmer. *Sable three bars or with three cinquefoils or in the chief.*

The chancel is long and narrow, and quite out of scale with the spacious south chapel, frequently mentioned as the Lady Chapel in wills of the fifteenth century,[94] which in later times superseded it and was used as the chancel, the real chancel becoming a mortuary chapel.

The east window of the chancel is of three lights, and in the north wall are three two-light windows with simple tracery and plain inner and outer splays, and there is also a plain north doorway. The roof, with embattled cresting to the tie-beams and wall plates, is probably of the same date, and has shields on the wall plates, and the jacklegs rest on stone corbels carved with angels. There is no chancel arch proper, it having been destroyed in the alterations above described, but a very flattened arch, probably of eighteenth-century date, at a high level, takes its place. The fittings of the chancel are modern, but the cinque-foiled head of the piscina seems to belong to de la Moote's work. The south chapel opens to the chancel

[76] Inq. p.m. 22 Eliz. 189 (86).
[77] Pat. 32 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 24.
[78] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 8 Anne.
[79] Ibid. Trin. 13 Anne.
[80] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426, 444.
[81] Pat. 31 Edw. I, m. 20; Inq. a.q.d. 31 Edw. I, No. 194; ibid. file xliv, No. 11.
[82] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 34.
[83] Ibid. 36 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 31.
[84] Chan. Inq. p.m. 20 Chas. I, Misc. pt. 26, No. 20.
[85] Pat. 2 Chas. I, pt. 24, m. 6.
[86] Information given by Mr. E. Henry Loyd.
[87] Inq. p.m. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, vol. 105, No. 80; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733 (53). This capital messuage was said to have been lately rebuilt, and was inhabited by William Ibgrave (Inq. p.m. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, vol. 105, No. 80; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 252). Not improbably it was named after Joan Jurdeyn, mother of said William (*Visit. Herts.* [Harl. Soc.], xxii).
[88] Com. Pleas D. Enr. Hil. 5 & 6 Edw. VI, m. 15; Inq. p.m. 1 Eliz. cxxiii, No. 89; E, file cccxxxii, No. 11; ibid. 5 Eliz. cxxxvii, No. xxiv; ibid. (Ser. 2), 2 Jas. I, cclxxxv, No. 140.
[89] Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. 23.
[90] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 9 Jas. I, vol. 321, No. 115; W. and L. xxxvi, No. 98.
[91] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 22 Jas. I.
[92] Recov. R. Trin. 24 Geo. III, rot. 45.
[93] There was a cross in the churchyard. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 17 *d.*
[94] See Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Reg. Stoneham and Wallingford. There was a rood-beam in the chapel; ibid. Wallingford, 227.

with an arcade of two sharply pointed arches of two chamfered orders, with octagonal shafts and moulded capitals and bases. The west respond of this arcade is now a column, as has been explained above, the west half of the capital being an unskilful copy of the east half. The chapel has a fine richly-moulded east window of three lights with geometrical tracery, the inner splay having a hollow chamfer with rosettes. In the south wall are two-light windows of very good detail and large scale, with trefoiled lights and a cusped spherical triangle in the head. The roof is very plain with tie-beams and strutted king-posts and was probably designed to be underdrawn. The outer walls of the chapel are faced with chequer work of stone and flint. Its east end is now taken up by an organ, and there are no traces of sedilia or piscina, but at the east end of the south wall is a wide and shallow recess, which may be ancient, but does not come down to the floor level. At the west end of the same wall are some remains of wall painting—a series of scenes in square panels outlined with red; they are very much perished, but contain figure subjects. On the east wall are two figures of bishops, probably one of them represents St. Thomas of Canterbury, mentioned in the wills of the fifteenth century.[95]

The nave is of two bays, both north and south arcades being very good work of the end of the twelfth century, with square scalloped capitals, circular pillars, and square moulded plinths. The arches are of two orders with a billet-moulded label, the outer order having a row of horizontal zigzag and the inner being plain. The east respond of the south arcade has been rebuilt as an octagonal pier (see above). The capital of the middle pillar of this arcade is carved with good foliage without a trace of romanesque feeling; it may have been reworked, but in view of the date of the arcade the carving may be contemporary and an early example.

The east responds of the nave arcades are some feet west of the line of the east wall of the nave, and the intervening wall space on the north side is pierced by a modern pointed arch of two orders. The clearstory is irregularly spaced, having two two-light windows on the north side and three on the south of fifteenth-century date, with a roof of the same time, which has an embattled cresting to the tie-beams, and arched braces below springing from stone corbels carved as grotesque heads. The north aisle has a plain doorway and two square-headed windows of two trefoiled lights, all of the fifteenth century, in its north wall; in the east wall is a similar window modernized, and without cusps; and the west wall is taken up by the marble monument of the second Lord Raymond, *ob.* 1756. The south aisle has two two-light windows like those in the north aisle, and a fifteenth-century doorway under an eighteenth-century porch, which has a moulded plaster ceiling; the door has been rehung to open outwards instead of inwards as formerly. At the west end of this aisle is the monument of the first Lord Raymond, 1732, formerly at the east end of the chancel, which was at one time used as a mortuary chapel.

The west tower is only a few years later than the nave arcades, but was not undertaken till they were finished, and there is a straight joint between them on each side. The tower arch has large half-round responds with square bases and capitals, the latter carved with thirteenth-century foliage of great beauty; the arch is acutely pointed, of two moulded orders with a chamfered label. In the ground stage of the tower are small pointed lancets on the north and south, and a fifteenth-century west doorway with a contemporary window over it. At the western angles are diagonal buttresses added in the fifteenth century, and the upper part of the tower was rebuilt, from the evidence of wills, at the end of the fifteenth century.[96]

The font is of the fifteenth century with octagonal panelled bowl and stem. On the bowl are the evangelistic symbols in quatrefoils alternating with shields, which have been painted in modern times.

There is no ancient seating or fittings, but in the north aisle is a board painted with the Commandments[96a] in black letter on a white ground, and apparently dated at the bottom 1627, but the lettering looks at least sixty years older than this date.

There are six bells, the first five by Richard Phelps of Whitechapel, 1734, and the tenor by John Briant of Hertford, 1809.

The plate consists of two chalices, two octagonal patens, a flagon and almsdish, all of 1853, and a chalice and paten of 1865.

Book i of the registers contains the entries from 1538–1653 and from 1680 to 1721; Book ii, 1721–62, the marriages to 1754 only; Book iii, baptisms and burials to 1812; Book iv, marriages (printed forms), 1754–1812; Books v and vi are burials in woollen, 1678–1814. Bishop's transcripts exist for 1677–9.[97]

Raymond, Lord Raymond. *Sable a cheveron between three eagles argent and a chief or with a rose between two fleurs-de-lis gules therein.*

The monument of the first Lord Raymond, 1732, has a life-size figure of Lord Raymond reclining on one arm; on his right is a seated female figure holding a medallion portrait of a young man, and on the left a cherub offering a coronet in an absurdly respectful manner. The monument of the second Lord Raymond, 1756, at the west end of the north aisle, is less pretentious, and has no figures. On the south wall of the south chapel is a good monument to Anne Combe, 1640, with a figure kneeling at a desk under a classic pediment carried by black marble columns and surmounted by a shield of arms in a scrolled frame. On the north wall of the same chapel is a white marble monument to Dame Anne Raymond, having a seated figure under a pediment, and below, three children in cradles in low relief. On the floor of the south chapel is the brass of Ralph Attwoode, his two wives and six children, 1498; and on the floor of the nave is a large brass of Thomas Cogdell (1607), and his two wives.

[95] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Reg. Stoneham, 40 *d.* (1443); Wallingford, 18 *d.* (Henry Colet, 1474); ibid. (John Wynch, 1479). There were paintings or images of St. Katherine, the Holy Trinity, and the Blessed Mary, and lights of the Holy Rood, Blessed Mary, Holy Trinity, St. Thomas of Canterbury, and St. Katherine; ibid. Wallingford, *passim*. In 1523 Robert Newell left two oaks for making the rood-loft; ibid. 185 *d.*, and in 1533 Thomas Trull 3*s.* 4*d.* for whitening and making clean the church wall; ibid.

[96] In 1498 Ralph Horwoode left 10 loads of freestone at the quarry for the steeple. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 92. Other bequests to the fabric or repair of the belfry or steeple occur in 1497–1501; ibid. 93, 93 *d.*, 103 *d.*

[96a] The neighbour's maid is omitted from the 10th commandment.

[97] O. W. Tancock, in *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 11.

ADVOWSON

The church of this parish was appropriated and a vicarage ordained apparently by the monks of St. Albans, who remained patrons until the Dissolution.[98]

In 1541 the advowson was granted to William Ibgrave,[99] and from that date was held with the rectory manor called Chambersbury.[100] The present patron is the bishop of St. Albans, to whom it was conveyed by Mr. E. H. Loyd in 1906.

There was a church house in Abbot's Langley in 1591 which was granted in that year to Sir Edward Stanley.[101]

In Abbots Langley various dissenting sects have had registered places of worship since 1669 and licensed places since 1704. There are now Baptist and Wesleyan chapels here. In 1662 John King, vicar of the parish, was ejected for nonconformity. Another dissenter of note who lived here was William Strong, uncle of Edward Strong, of Hyde manor, who was one of the Assembly of Divines, an Independent, and pastor of a Congregational church at Westminster.[102]

CHARITIES

In 1641 Francis Combe by his will gave a tenement and about an acre of meadow adjoining the churchyard, one half of the rent for the poor and the other half for education. By three several deeds dated in 1844, 1848, and 1849, parts of the land containing in the aggregate 1 acre, 0 roods, 15 poles, were conveyed for purposes of schools; the residue, consisting of two messuages and 32 poles, was sold in 1868 and the proceeds invested in £295 2*s.* 6*d.* consols, the dividends to be applied for eleemosynary purposes.

In 1725 David White by his will directed his trustee out of his residuary estate to provide (*inter alia*) £10 a year for the benefit of the charity children of this parish, to be applied towards their education. By an order of the Court of Chancery made in 1845 in the suit of Attorney-General *v.* Green, it was directed that one-seventh part of a sum of £6,028 19*s.* consols, i.e. £861 5*s.* 7*d.* consols, should be applied upon the trusts of a scheme of 1 August, 1751, for the benefit of the charity children of this parish. The dividends were applied till 1902 towards the maintenance of the national schools.[103] The future use of this charity is now (1907) under the consideration of the Board of Education.

In 1785 the Rev. John Ramsey, D.D., vicar, gave £100 reduced three per cent. annuities (now consols), interest to be distributed on Christmas Day either in money or bread.

In 1803 Susannah Freeman by her will left two legacies of £200 each to be invested, the interest of one legacy to be laid out in clothing for the use of the poor, and that of the other to be applied in the purchase of child-bed linen, &c., and surplus for placing female children at some proper school to be employed in mending such linen. The legacy for clothing was augmented in 1879 by £100 consols arising from accumulations, and is now represented by £449 15*s.* 4*d.* consols, and the other legacy by £355 11*s.* 2*d.* consols, making together £805 6*s.* 6*d.* consols; the dividends accruing thereon are applied mainly in providing clothing, child-bed linen, and sheets.

In 1808 Lady Charlotte Barbara Villiers by her will gave to the several parishes of Watford, King's Langley, and Abbots Langley, £600, the interest to be distributed in articles of clothing at Christmas. The share of this parish is represented by a sum of £224 13*s.* 9*d.* consols.

In 1834 the Rev. Sir John Filmer, bart., by his will proved in the P. C. C. left £100 (now consols) upon trust for the poor of this parish.

The income of the above-mentioned charities (other than educational) are applied by the vicar and two persons appointed by the parish council in the distribution of meat, bread, groceries, coal, and clothing among the poor of the parish, including the ecclesiastical districts—and the several sums of stock are held by the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds.

Charity of Samuel Reynolds Solly.—Five poor men receive 2*s.* a week each in respect of the share of this parish therein. See St. Stephen's parish (St. Albans).

In 1900 Nathaniel Wishart Robinson by will, proved this date, bequeathed to the vicar and churchwardens of Holy Trinity, Leverstock Green, £500 upon trust to invest the same and apply the income towards the expense of lighting, warming, and repairing the said church. The legacy was invested in £497 3*s.* consols in the names of the Rev. Arthur Durrant, the vicar, and the then churchwardens.

Abbots Langley and Langleybury.—In 1885 a fund was raised by friends of the late Lord Rokeby, F.M., as a memorial fund, and invested in £484 13*s.* 10*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends of which are in pursuance of the trust deeds applied in the relief of the sick poor of these parishes by the respective vicars in providing letters of admission to an hospital, change of air, or sick nursing at their homes.

In 1902 a village room was built and endowed by Mr. W. H. Henderson, in memory of his wife. By the trust deed this room may be used 'for any purpose connected with the church of Abbots Langley, as the vicar of Abbots Langley for the time being may think desirable . . .'

[98] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i, 841.

[99] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 37.

[100] In 1748 William Batt had the presentation, of which there seems no explanation; Inst. Bks.

[101] Pat. 33 Eliz. pt. 16, m. 2.

[102] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 254–258.

[103] The other parishes interested in the said sum of £6,028 19*s.* consols are Epsom, Ewell, Ashtead, and Leatherhead, in the county of Surrey.

BARNET

La Bernete, la Barnette, or la Bernette Abbatis (xiii cent.); Chepyng Barnet (xiv cent.); Cheaping or Chipping Barnet (xvi cent.); Chipping or High Barnet (xviii cent.).

Chipping or High Barnet now includes parts of the parishes of South Mimms and Hadley. New Barnet comprises the ecclesiastical district of Lyonsdown, which was constituted from East and Chipping Barnet in 1869.[1] Barnet Vale was formed into a civil parish in 1894, and into an ecclesiastical parish from Chipping Barnet in 1899,[2] and South Mimms Urban parish was constituted in 1894,[3] and comprises that part of South Mimms which lies in the urban district of Chipping Barnet. Arkley is a civil parish formed in 1894 to the west of Chipping Barnet and contains 830 acres. Arkley village stands at a height of about 440 ft. above the ordnance datum, and extensive views are thence obtained towards London on the south and over Hertfordshire on the north and west.

The old ecclesiastical parish of Chipping Barnet is part of a peninsula of Hertfordshire running east into the county of Middlesex. The north end lies on a ridge of ground 400 ft. above ordnance datum, while in the south the land slopes down considerably to the valley of Dollis Brook. The church, which is in the centre of the town, stands on the brow of the hill. The old North Road entering the town from Hadley Green on the north forms a wide High Street, but in the middle of the town it curves sharply and is very much narrowed, and at this point Wood Street runs off due west, being part of the Barnet and Watford high road. At the angle between these roads stands the parish church, opposite to which was formerly the lock-up house. Until 1890 a block of houses called Middle Row divided them, but this block was demolished in that year, and now the two roads form a wide open space at which is the terminus of the electric tramway which runs to Highgate. These two chief roads of the old coaching days are still the most important streets, but a number of new houses have crowded out many of the older ones, and for the last twenty years new streets have been opened up north and south. South of the church and on the opposite side of Wood Street is an old building, formerly the grammar school, bearing the date 1573. Other buildings have been added, and the old school-room serves as the present dining-hall. A little farther from the church on the north side of Wood Street is the 'Jesus Hospital' built and endowed by James Ravenscroft in 1679.

A church-house, just finished, stands at the west of the church.

Of late years many good residences standing in gardens have been built along the western part of Wood Street, and there are some public gardens called the Recreation Ground, well laid out and containing fine trees and a large sheet of water. They were formed from part of Barnet Common and opened in 1883. Formerly the pound stood on part of this ground.

On Barnet Common in Arkley, 135 acres of which were inclosed in 1728–9,[4] and part in 1731, there is a mineral-water well, which was at one time in high repute for its medicinal properties. Its discovery is noted in 1652,[5] and Fuller in his *Worthies* in 1662 says that 'already the catalogue of cures done by this spring amounteth to a great number; insomuch that there is hope in process of time the water rising here will repair the blood shed hard by and save as many lives as were lost in the fatal battle at Barnet.'[6] Pepys in his diary records under date 11 July, 1664, that he took five glasses of the water, but he adds that 'when he arrived home he was not very well, and so went betimes to bed, and during the night got worse and worse so that he melted almost to water.'[7] On 11 August, 1667, he went again to Barnet, but remembering his former experience he took only three glasses and then went to the 'Red Lion,' where he says that he 'ate some of the best cheese cakes I ever did eat in my life.'[8] This inn is the old 'Red Lion' at Underhill near the railway bridge. In 1677 Mr. Owen, an alderman of London, gave 20*s.* a year to Barnet in trust to be paid by the company of Fishmongers for the repair of the Physic Well,[9] and in an Act of Parliament of 2 Geo. II for an inclosure of part of Barnet Common a clause was inserted for the due security of the right of the medicinal well to the inhabitants of Barnet for ever.[10] About 1808 a subscription was raised by the neighbouring gentlemen for arching over the well and erecting a pump, for the house formerly built over it was beginning to fall into decay, and was demolished in 1840.[11] The well still exists, and is reached from Wood Street by Wellhouse Lane, a road which terminates in a grassy lane.

The battle fought on Easter Day, 1471, which is known as the battle of Barnet, took place on the hill on which the town stands. Sir Jeremy Sambrook of North Mimms erected an obelisk in 1740, about a mile north from Barnet church on a spot which marked the site of Warwick's death after the battle,[12] but from remains found at Gladsmuir in Monken Hadley, that is believed to be the centre of the actual battle. A British gold coin was found at Barnet.

Barnet was early a place of considerable importance owing to its position on the high road from London to the north. At one time over a hundred and fifty mail and stage coaches, besides post-chaises, private carriages, wagons, &c., passed daily through the town.[13]

In consequence of the large amount of traffic passing through it there were many inns at Chipping Barnet. Among them were the 'Three Cups,' the 'Bush,' the 'Red Lion,' the 'Man,' the 'Rose and Crown,' the 'Peahen and Swan,' the 'George,' and the 'Antelope,' or the 'Cardynalles Hat.'

[1] *Census of Engl. and Wales* (1901), *Herts.* 6.
[2] Ibid. 4; ibid. *Midd.* 19.
[3] Ibid. *Midd.* 19.
[4] Private Act of Parl. 2 Geo. II, cap. 19. An Act for Inclosing part of Barnet Common, &c. 1731.
[5] *Perfect Diurnall*, No. 131 (Civil War Tracts, 1647–54), p. 1942.
[6] Fuller, *Worthies*, i, 426.
[7] Wheatley, *Pepys' Diary*, iv, 179.
[8] Ibid. vii, 64.
[9] *Barnet Well Water*, by W. M. Trinder, 63–5.
[10] Private Act of Parl. 2 Geo. II, cap. 19.
[11] *Beauties of Engl. and Wales*, vii, 319; Wheatley, *Pepys' Diary*, iv, 179 note.
[12] *Beauties of Engl. and Wales*, vii, 324.
[13] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 41.

The prefix Chipping was acquired in consequence of the market to be held on Thursdays, which was granted to the abbot of St. Albans by King John in 1199.[14] The day on which the market was held afterwards became changed to Monday, possibly owing to a re-grant by Queen Elizabeth, and in 1592 a complaint was made by the inhabitants of Leighton Buzzard, whose market was held on Tuesday, that the market at Barnet forestalled their sale of meat in London and elsewhere, and it was decreed that the Barnet market day should be changed to Thursday, as it was originally held.[15] It would seem, however, that this change was not made, for in 1758 John Thomlinson, then lord of the manor, applied to have the market day altered from Monday to Wednesday, on which day it is still held.[16] Fairs and a court of piepowder were claimed by John Thomlinson under a grant by Queen Elizabeth to Charles Butler, to be held on the eve, day, and morrow of St. John the Baptist and of St. Luke the Evangelist. The dates of these fairs were changed in 1758 to 8, 9 and 10 April, and 4, 5, and 6 September.[17] Fairs are now held on 8 April, 4, 5, and 6 September, and 21 November: the first two are cattle and horse fairs, to which animals are sent from all parts of the kingdom, but principally from Scotland and Wales. During the fair week in September there were formerly horse-races held in the field now occupied by the High Barnet station. The races were discontinued when the station was built in 1871,[18] but the horse fair is still famous, although it has greatly declined during the last few years, and efforts have been made to have it abolished. At one time as many as forty or forty-five thousand head of cattle were brought to it, and on them a toll was due to the lord of the manor.

The electric lighting of the town is supplied by the North Metropolitan Electrical Power Distribution Company, Limited, and the gas and water supply by the Barnet District Gas and Water Company, whose works are at New Barnet. There are barracks in the High Street and also a depôt of the seventh battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps. The Police Station is also in the High Street. There are two local newspapers, the *Barnet Press* and the *Barnet Times*.

Place-names are Whelmefeeld, Gulletsfield, Chitterlingswell, Southall or Southawewood, Braynte, Hadamslond, and Gannokesland.

John Leifchild, an Independent minister, was born at Barnet in 1780, and was educated at the grammar school there. He wrote many religious treatises, hymns, addresses, and sermons, and helped to edit the *Evangelist*, a monthly magazine, between 1837 and 1839.

William Grant Broughton, D.D., metropolitan of Australasia, was educated at Barnet Grammar School. He became archdeacon of New South Wales in 1828, and was consecrated bishop of Australia on 14 February, 1836.

Nevil Maskelyne, afterwards astronomer royal, became curate of Barnet in 1755.

Except for a few patches of gravel the soil is nearly all clay, and the subsoil is London clay.

The parish is quite destitute of woodland. In 1905 the parish of Chipping Barnet comprised 13⅓ acres of arable and 195 acres of permanent grass. South Mimms contained 2 acres of arable and 38½ acres of permanent grass, Barnet Vale 1¼ acres of arable land and 181 acres of permanent grass, Arkley 46 acres of arable and 608 acres of permanent grass, and Hadley 1½ acres of arable and 1 acre of permanent grass.[19] The soil being too cold for cattle, most of the land is given up to hay growing.

There are several factories in Barnet, viz., Elliott & Sons' photographic works, Watson's optical works, Swain & Sons photographic engraving works, and a dental factory. These employ a great number of the inhabitants; many others go daily to London and elsewhere to their work.

The High Barnet branch of the Great Northern Railway has a terminus just outside the town on the east, and there is a station at New Barnet on the main line of the Great Northern Railway. The Great North Road connects the town with London and Hatfield, and the New Road leads to St. Albans.

In 1823 the trustees of the Great North Road were required to undertake the work of raising that part of the road near Pricklers Hill to a higher level, and of reducing the inclination of that part leading to the southern entrance to the town of Barnet. Two plans were suggested by means of which this improvement might be effected. One was to raise an embankment at the lower part of the hill, and the other to cut down the top of Barnet Hill at the entrance to the town. The final plan was a combination of these two, and the work was completed in about four years at a cost of £17,000.[20]

At the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion the men of Barnet obtained a charter of liberties, including free hunting and fishing and the right of keeping handmills.[21] This charter was, however, withdrawn on the death of Wat Tyler.[22] All the *nativi* of Barnet were obliged to do suit at the abbot's court at Barnet every three weeks, and were not allowed to alienate or let their tenements without licence. On a death the abbot was to have the best beast or movable chattel, and a heriot on surrender. Pleas of tenements, contracts, &c., were only to be determined at the court of the abbot, called 'the Court under the Asshe' at St. Albans.[23] Certain tenants held their land by the service of carrying fuel from the demesne wood in Barnet to the hospice of the abbot in London when requested to do so by the bailiff.[24]

In 1423 Barnet was visited by Henry Chicheley archbishop of Canterbury, and the fact that the bells were not rung in his honour gave him great offence. The rector excused himself by saying that ringing the bells was contrary to the custom of his church, but the abbot commanded him to do so in future.[25] The archbishop again visited Barnet in 1426, and again the bells were not rung. Consequently he sealed the doors of the church, but the seal was removed by John Hatfield the archdeacon.[26]

[14] *Rot. Chart.* (Rec. Com.), i, 11*b*.
[15] *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* iii, App. 7.
[16] *Herts. Co. Rec.* ii, 94.
[17] Ibid.
[18] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 43.
[19] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[20] *Herts. and Midd. N. and Q.* iv, 92–3.
[21] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 324.
[22] Ibid. 338.
[23] Assize R. 340, m. 3–6. See the accounts of the hundred of Cashio and of St. Albans.
[24] Ibid.
[25] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 3.
[26] Ibid. 7.

MANORS

The manor of *BARNET* is not mentioned in the Domesday Survey, nor has any grant of it to St. Albans under this name been found, but it was confirmed to the abbey by Henry II and John together with the woods of Southaw and 'Huzeheog.'[27] Early in the reign of William I the abbey was deprived of part of its possessions at Barnet, for William, on the pretext of requiring more military retainers, took from the abbey all the demesne which they had from Barnet to London, to the place called Londoneston.[28]

In 1274–5 the convent obtained a rent of two marks in Barnet from land which formerly belonged to Ralph de Querendon, and which the abbot had bought of Eustace de la Rokele and Beatrice his wife, and Geoffrey son of Ralph de Querendon.[29] At about the same time the abbot acquired a foss at Barnet from Humphrey de Bohun earl of Hereford and Essex, and a grove there from the prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.[30] In the reign of Edward I a dissension arose between the abbot and the king, who demanded toll in the vill of Barnet. It was decided in 1295 in favour of the abbot, and the mistake seems to have arisen in consequence of the fact that the custodian of Hertford Castle took toll in Hertford, Hatfield, North Mimms, and other adjoining towns, and therefore thought that toll was also due from Barnet.[31] In 1344 William atte Penne of Barnet forged deeds by which he claimed to hold his copyhold land freely by charter, with the right to alienate it, and the abbot, foreseeing that if William made good his claim all the other copyholders of Barnet might do the like, determined to proceed against him in a trial by assize. The trial was decided in favour of the abbot, and in 1347 he granted to William and Ellen his wife a lease of the tenement for life, with remainder to their sons John, William, and Thomas, at a fixed rent and service, and suit at the court of Barnet twice a year.[32]

The manor of Barnet extended into the parish of South Mimms, and from this cause trouble arose between the abbot and Sir Roger de Leukenor, lord of South Mimms, who wished to make the abbot's tenants come to his view of frankpledge at South Mimms. In 1347 an agreement was made by which the tenants of the abbot in that part of Barnet which lay in South Mimms were to come to the abbot's view at East Barnet once a year.[33]

The manor remained in the possession of the abbey until the Dissolution,[33a] when it came to the crown, and was granted in 1553 to John Goodwin and John Maynard and the heirs of the latter, to be held by the service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee.[34] These grantees conveyed it in the following year to Anthony Butler,[35] who died seised of it in 1570, having bequeathed it to his wife Margaret for her life.[36] Margaret afterwards married Sir Charles Dymock, and outlived her son Charles, who died in 1602.[37] She died in 1609, and was succeeded by her grandson William Butler, son of Charles,[38] who died a minor in 1613, when the manor came to his brother Anthony.[39] He sold it in 1619 to Sir John Weld,[40] who died in 1623, leaving his son and heir Humphrey a minor.[41] Humphrey conveyed the manor to Laurence Meyer and Elizabeth his wife as trustees, and they conveyed it in 1657–8 to Thomas Mundy for ninety-nine years at a rent of one peppercorn.[42] At the same time John Farewell and Anne his wife, who had some interest in the manor, conveyed their interest for the same term to Thomas Mundy.[43] In 1664 Thomas conveyed the remainder of his lease to John Elsome,[44] and twenty years later John Farewell, son of John and Anne, and John Elsome sold the manor to John Latton.[45] He and his wife Lettice sold it in 1687 to John Nicoll and Anne Searle, who were to hold it jointly.[46] In 1689 John Nicoll petitioned for the liberty of free warren on Barnet Common, which liberty he said was contained in the title deeds of the manor. He stated that the common was formerly a wood, but had been of recent years laid waste, and used as a common.[47] Anne Searle afterwards married Sir William Hedges, and she and her husband, with John Nicoll and Sarah his wife, conveyed the manor in 1692 to Sir Thomas Cooke,[48] who shortly afterwards mortgaged it.[49] Thomas was succeeded by his son John, and in 1721 the manor was conveyed by Edward Sayer, Sir Biby Lake, and William Hamond, probably trustees for John Cooke, to James duke of Chandos.[50] It was settled in 1734 upon James's son Henry and Mary his wife, and in 1746 the entail was barred.[51] In 1747 Henry duke of Chandos sold the manor to John Thomlinson,[52] who died in 1767,[53] when the manor came to his granddaughter Mary, only daughter of his son John.[54] She married Edward Beeston Long, and conveyances of the manor were made in 1786 and 1787,[55] probably for the purpose of settlements. Mary died in 1818,[56] and her husband in 1825,[57] leaving Henry Lawes Long his heir.[58] Henry sold the manor in 1834 to Sir William Henry Richardson of Chessel House,[59] on whose death in 1848 the manor came to his son William Henry. He died in 1906, and the manor passed to his brother Charles Garner Richardson, the present owner. Manor courts, at which constables were elected, were held on Easter Tuesday, until the establishment of a local police force made their continuance unnecessary.[59a]

[27] Cart. Antiq. B. 1; and Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228. Barnet was possibly included in the 'Henammesteda' of Domesday. See note 5 to the Hundred of Cashio. [28] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 50.
[29] Ibid. i, 451, 475. [30] Ibid. 474–5.
[31] Ibid. ii, 42–3; *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 194.
[32] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 319, 326. [33] Ibid. iii, 99.
[33a] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 28.
[34] Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. 7, m. 31.
[35] Close, 1 Mary, pt. 3, No. 4.
[36] Inq. p.m. vol. 157, No. 111.
[37] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 307, No. 77.
[38] Ibid.
[39] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 340, No. 228.
[40] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 17 Jas. I; Recov. R. East. 17 Jas. I, rot. 3.
[41] Inq. p.m. 21 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 132; Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17.
[42] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 1658; Close, 1 Jas. II, pt. 3, No. 38.
[43] Close, 1 Jas. II, pt. 3, No. 38.
[44] Ibid.
[45] Ibid. No. 37; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 1 & 2 Jas. II.
[46] Close, 3 Jas. II, pt. 1, No. 38; Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 3 Jas. II.
[47] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1689–90, p. 79.
[48] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 4 Will. and Mary; Close, 4 Will. and Mary, pt. 5, No. 31.
[49] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 44.
[50] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 7 Geo. I.
[51] Close, 20 Geo. II, pt. 5, No. 21.
[52] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 45. [53] M.I. in East Barnet Church.
[54] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1846, under Long.
[55] Recov. R. East. 26 Geo. III, rot. 304; ibid. Mich. 27 Geo. III, rot. 49.
[56] M.I. in East Barnet Church.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1846.
[59] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 45.
[59a] Information supplied by Mr. Walter Justice.

There was a manor in Barnet known as *KECHYNERS* manor, which belonged to the kitchener of the monastery of St. Albans.[60] At the Dissolution it passed, with the rest of the possessions of the abbey, to the crown, and was granted to Sir Richard Lee in 1547, when it was occupied by the rector of Barnet.[61] It apparently afterwards became annexed to Barnet manor, for in 1554, when John Goodwin and John Maynard sold the manors of Barnet and East Barnet to Anthony Butler, Kitcheners manor was reserved from the sale, and was said to be held by the parson of Barnet.[62] The later descent of this manor is not known, but its site may perhaps be traced in the close called Kitchinfield, which afterwards became part of the property known as Trevor Park in East Barnet (q.v.).

A tenement called *PEKFITHELES* in Barnet was held in the early fifteenth century by Simon Pekefythelle, from whom it descended to his son John. He surrendered the tenement in 1430 to John of Wheathampstead, abbot of St. Albans,[63] by whom a rent from it was assigned to the office of master of the works.[64] Nothing further is known of this tenement, which in all probability subsequently became merged in the manor of Barnet.

The first mention of *LYONSDOWN* occurs in 1553–4, when it was agreed between the inhabitants of East and Chipping Barnet that Lyonsdown should be part of the latter town.[65] In 1604 some land and a wood called the Downs, lying to the north of Pricklers, were held by John Dymelby.[66] Lyonsdown is found some six years later in the possession of Matthew Thwaites, in whose family it remained till 1655, when Richard Thwaites and Hester his wife surrendered it to Robert Peniston of Kingston-on-Thames.[67] Robert Frampton was admitted in 1699 to part of the Lyonsdown estate, and his daughter Sarah, wife of Thomas Gill, succeeded him in 1716. The estate was acquired two years later by Sir Peter Meyer. He died in 1728, and Peter Meyer, his eldest son, was admitted in 1730.[68] He died in 1756, leaving the messuage called Lyonsdown in Chipping and East Barnet to his wife Sarah.[69] Francis Creuze acquired the estate in 1781, and Andrew Reid in 1792.[70] Andrew died at Lyonsdown in 1841, when he was succeeded by his son William, who sold the property to John Cattley, a Russia merchant. He sold it in 1849 to the Great Northern Railway Company, and the estate now forms part of New Barnet.[71]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST* stands at the junction of the two roads which unite to form the High Street of Barnet, and consists of a chancel of two bays with north vestry and organ chamber and south chapel, nave 79 ft. by 23 ft., with two aisles on the north and one on the south, and west tower. The building assumed its present form in 1875, having been before that date of much smaller dimensions. The old nave is the north aisle of the present nave, still preserving its own north aisle, while the present organ chamber stands on the site and preserves the plan of the old chancel. At the west end of the old nave was a tower, overlapped on north and south by the aisles, which was for the most part taken down in 1875, when the present tower was built. As a result of these transformations, due to Mr. Butterfield, the architectural history of the church cannot be carried back very far. A plan is fortunately preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries of London, which shows that its dimensions were, chancel 16 ft. by 19 ft. wide, nave about 60 ft. long and 19 ft. wide at the east, narrowing regularly to 16 ft. at the west. The width between the aisle walls was, however, at west as at east, 49 ft. 3 in., so that the aisles were wider at the west than at the east. Remains of fourteenth-century work are said to have existed in the north wall of the north aisle, and it is clear that the aisle walls were the earliest existing parts of the building.[72] The tower was built early in the fifteenth century, and at the time of its building there must have existed north and south arcades to the nave, with a nave of about 16 ft. span. The chancel was rebuilt probably about 1450, being considerably wider than the former chancel, and doubtless built round it in the usual way. Several steps in the development of the east end of the nave have no doubt been lost, but the final stage was the rebuilding of the arcades and clearstory of the nave by John Beauchamp, who died in 1453. The builders preserved the old width of 16 ft. at the west end, but at the east made the nave of the full span of the new chancel, 19 ft., causing the curious irregularity already noted. The arcades are of five bays, with moulded arches of two orders, and slender clustered columns having attached round shafts and moulded half-octagonal capitals. The clearstory has three-light windows with cinquefoiled lights, all the tracery having been renewed, and the glass removed from those on the south, which now open to the modern nave. In the spandrel between the third and fourth bays of the south arcade is a contemporary tablet inscribed 'Ora [te p aīa] Johīs beuchamp fūdatoris hui' operis.' The roof is of flat pitch and modern, but rests on old stone corbels with shields, bearing the arms of the see of Canterbury, St. Albans, France, and England quarterly, and a cheveron between three roses.

The old chancel, now an organ chamber, contains nothing ancient except a doorway in its east wall opening to the vestry, which was formerly the south doorway of the chancel, and opened to a vestry now destroyed. It is of fifteenth-century date with an embattled string over it, and retains a good oak door with fifteenth-century tracery in the panels. Below the east window of the vestry to which it opens is the cinquefoiled head of a fifteenth-century piscina, built in.

The old north aisle has an east window of two cinquefoiled lights with tracery, and in the north wall two square-headed windows of three cinquefoiled lights, all being modern. The altar in this aisle was probably the Trinity altar, at which a gild of the Trinity maintained a priest;[73] in the south-

[60] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 14.
[61] Ibid. 38 Hen. VIII–1 Edw. VI.
[62] Close, 1 Mary, pt. 3, No. 4.
[63] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 176, 265.
[64] Ibid. i, 280.
[65] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 158.
[66] Ibid. 159, quoting Ct. R.
[67] Ibid.
[68] Ibid. 161.
[69] Ibid.
[70] Ibid.
[71] Ibid.
[72] In the St. Albans wills are several items relating to the church, as follows: Repair of windows of the chapel of St. John Baptist, 1443 (Stoneham, 42); repair of the chapel, 1449 (ibid. 60); making and repair of the chapel, 1452 (ibid. 65 *d.*); making of a rood-loft, 1456 (ibid. 83 *d.*); fabric of body of the church, 1472 (Wallingford, 14); steps of the rood-loft, 1484 (ibid. 46 *d.*).
[73] The light before this altar is mentioned in John Barbor's will, 1420 (Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 21); the image of the Trinity in 1446 (ibid. 48 *d.*); a painting of the passion of St. Katherine was made here in 1452 (ibid. 65 *d.*).

CHIPPING BARNET: SOUTH-EAST VIEW OF THE CHURCH, 1796

(From a coloured drawing in the British Museum)

east angle is part of a piscina, contemporary with the nave arcades, but having lost its drain. The north doorway is in the west bay of the aisle, and is modern. Before 1819 the church had brick north and south porches,[74] pulled down in that year, and it seems that doorways in the normal position—one bay from the west ends of the aisles—existed till this time, being then replaced by doorways in the position of those now existing. Of the old west tower only part of the side walls is left, with arches opening north and south, of good masonry with hollow-chamfered orders. The masons' marks are unusually conspicuous for work of this date. The church was repewed and its arrangements considerably altered in 1838–9.

The modern nave and chancel are of a good scale and dignified, the chancel having a five-light east window with geometrical tracery. The chapel on its south side is treated externally as a transept, and contains the dilapidated colours of the West Middlesex Militia, which went for service in Spain in 1814, though too late to see any fighting, as peace was declared as soon as they landed. The colours were placed here in 1875. On the east of the chapel is a small chapel built to contain the monuments of the Ravenscroft family, moved from their place in the old chancel. The chief is that of Thomas Ravenscroft, ob. 1630. The tomb was set up in 1632, and is an altar tomb with a canopy carried by grey marble pillars, and having two cusped semicircular arches in front. Over the canopy is a shield with Ravenscroft quartering Holland, Skevington, Brickhill, and Swettenham. The effigy of Thomas Ravenscroft, in ruff and gown, lies on the tomb, and at the back are the arms of his two wives, Smith and Powell, impaled with his own. On the front of the tomb are six scrolls bearing the names of children, with their marriage impalements. The church is more than usually rich in modern oak fittings, which include pulpit with canopy, chancel seats, and nave pews.

RAVENSCROFT. *Argent a cheveron between three ravens' heads razed sable.*

All the bench ends in the church are elaborately carved; those in the old north aisle having reference to diocesan and local church history, and to the apostles and other saints; those in the old nave to Old Testament subjects; those in the new nave to New Testament subjects; and those in the south aisle to the offices of the Church and Christian symbols. This work was begun in 1888.

The font at the west end of the nave is modern, with a tall oak cover, superseding a plain octagonal font. The ancient font, probably made in 1452,[75] is now in the mission church of St. Stephen, having been found a few years ago in a garden, much mutilated.

In the tower are eight bells by Mears and Stainbank (1892), replacing a treble and tenor by John Warner of Cripplegate, 1874, and six others by Thomas Mears of Whitechapel, 1811.

The plate consists of a silver cup of 1706, the gift of Mrs. Ann Hassell, and a paten of the same date; a small cup of 1679, inscribed 'Chipping Barnet'; a paten of 1806; two modern chalices and patens given in 1894; and a modern flagon and bread knife.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms 1705–65, burials 1678–1763, and marriages 1678–1756; the second, baptisms in duplicate 1724–65, and continued to 1812, and burials in a like manner; the third, marriages 1755–1800; and the fourth the same from 1801 to 1823. There are also preserved a few entries of burials from 1657.

There are five books of churchwardens' accounts, beginning respectively 1656, 1761, 1838, 1858, and 1867.

In the St. Albans wills mentions of the altars of Our Lady, St. John Baptist, Holy Trinity, and the Rood are found, and of the images for these altars, and also of St. John Baptist and St. Eligius. The Lady altar was probably in the south aisle.

ADVOWSON The church of Chipping Barnet belonged to the abbey of St. Albans before the Dissolution. It was apparently a chapel belonging to East Barnet.[76] In 1455 there was a decree as to the services to be held in the parish church of East Barnet and in the chapel of John the Baptist of Chipping Barnet extending the rights of the latter,[77] and in 1500 Chipping Barnet is described as a parish church.[78] The date when the chapel became parochial appears to be fixed by the mention of the making of a font in 1452.[79] In 1455[80] the 'church or chapel' of St. John Baptist is named, in 1470 it is called the chapel of St. John Baptist, and in 1471 and 1472[81] a church. The first mention of the chapel of St. John the Baptist is found in 1361, when John Botiller bequeathed 10*s.* to the chapel of St. John at 'le Barnet.'[82] The two churches were served by one incumbent, and it would seem that the double duties were not very satisfactorily carried out, for in 1471 a composition was made between the parishioners of the two parishes and the parish priest, by the mediation of the abbot of St. Albans, by which it was agreed that from thenceforth the parson 'shall sing and say every Sunday and holiday in his own person or by deputy, mattins, mass, and evensong in the church of St. John the Baptist in Cheping Barnett, and there minister to the parishioners of Cheping Barnett in his own person or by his deputy, sacraments and sacramentals. And in his own person, mattins, mass, and evensong in the church of East Barnet.'[83] After the Dissolution the advowson came to the crown, in which it is still vested. High Barnet remained a chapelry annexed to East Barnet[84] until 1866, when it was constituted a rectory.[85] A new churchyard was consecrated in 1895 by the bishop of St. Albans.

In 1579 it is reported of Chipping Barnet, 'when our parson, Edward Undern, is absent, one Mr. Mursett, our schoolmaster, doth expound the catechism on

[74] There is a record of the building of a porch in 1797. In 1456 a new porch was being built on the south side, with a chamber over (Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 86). In 1476 is a mention of the removal of the north door (ibid. Wallingford, 26).

[75] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 65 *d.*

[76] Ibid. 2, 8, 9, and 30 *d.* 42 &c.

[77] Ibid. 72 *d.*

[78] P.C.C. Wills, 7, Moone.

[79] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 65 *d.*

[80] Ibid. 81 *d.*

[81] Ibid. Wallingford, 14.

[82] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 164–5.

[83] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i, 804.

[84] *Twelve Churches* or *Tracings along the Watling Street*, 44; Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 496.

[85] *Lond. Gaz.* 11 Dec. 1866, 6891.

the Sabbath Day. Also one Harvey Samson, our clarke, doth say the daily service for the day, but not administers the sacraments.'[86]

Christ Church, in the urban part of South Mimms, was built in 1845 principally at the cost of Captain John Trotter of South Mimms, and was consecrated in 1852. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the present vicar, Rev. H. Trotter. The church of St. Peter, Arkley, was erected by Enoch Durant of High Canons in 1840 as a private chapel. The advowson was subsequently transferred by his representatives to the rector of Barnet. The chapel was consecrated, and an ecclesiastical parish was formed in 1905. It is now a perpetual curacy, the patronage having been transferred by the rector to the bishop of St. Albans. The church of Holy Trinity, New Barnet, was built in 1864. The living is a perpetual curacy in the gift of trustees. St. James's is a mission church in the parish of Holy Trinity. There is also a mission chapel erected in 1897 dedicated to the honour of St. Stephen in connexion with the parish church of Barnet, at Bell's Hill. The church of St. Mark, Barnet Vale, was built in 1902. The living is a perpetual curacy in the gift of the bishop of St. Albans, the patronage having been transferred to him by the present rector.

There was a gild or brotherhood at Barnet founded in a chapel of 'easement in the thorowefare' town of Barnet, and distant two miles from the parish church. Its revenues consisted of the farm of tenements called the Brotherhood House, and the 'Brotherhedd Prest Chamber,' and a close called 'Catall Close' near Potters Bar. Thomas Broke was the brotherhood priest in 1547–8 and received a salary of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* The sum of 10*s.* was paid yearly to the poor at obits.[87] The Brotherhood house was granted in 1548 to William Chester and others.[88]

There were traces of Lollardy at Barnet in the fifteenth century, and in 1427 William Redhed, maltman of Barnet, was brought before the abbot of St. Albans for having in his possession a little book in the vulgar tongue 'condemning the adoration of images and the mass.'[89] In 1555 William Hale, a heretic of Thorpe in Essex, was burnt at Barnet, perhaps as a warning to other heretics there.[90] A conventicle was held at Chipping Barnet in 1669 in a great chamber hired by John Faldoe, and in 1672 the house of John Faldoe was licensed as a meeting house, and he obtained a licence to be a Presbyterian preacher.[91] A meeting-house was built in Wood Street in 1709 for the members of the Union of Presbyterians and Independents formed in 1690. This chapel was closed in 1760 and was not reopened till 1797. It was rebuilt in 1824 and a burial ground shortly afterwards added.[91a]

There was an Anabaptist meeting-house in Barnet in 1715 with a congregation of fifty people. The Baptists have now a large and handsome chapel here, formerly a meeting-house of the Wesleyans, and another at New Barnet. There are also Wesleyan chapels at Barnet and New Barnet, a Presbyterian church in Somerset Road, New Barnet, built in 1874, and a Brethren's Chapel in East Barnet Road,[92] New Barnet. The Roman Catholic Church dedicated to the honour of Mary the Immaculate and St. Gregory the Great, in Union Street, was built in 1850.

CHARITIES

Jesus Hospital, situated in Wood Street, was founded by James Ravenscroft by deed dated 28 April, 1679, as a hospital or almshouses for six poor and impotent women (widows or maids), one of them to be the governess. The institution was to be a body corporate, and the said James Ravenscroft thereby granted to the governess and sisters the hospital site and buildings erected by him, and adjoining ground, and confirmed to the same corporation a piece of ground in Stepney containing 10 acres 3 roods, and then let at £34 a year. Statutes were made by the founder, providing (*inter alia*) that the proceeds of a little piece of ground at the end of the hospital should be received by the governess and her successors. The property at Stepney, now known as the Bethnal Green Estate, comprises about 374 houses (including the 'Queen Victoria' public house) under 94 several lessees, expiring at various dates from 1922 to 1925, the aggregate ground rents reserved being £1,050 a year. In 1747 the Old House Farm at Beauchamp Roding, Essex, of about 27 a. was purchased with part of a legacy of £500 by will of Mary Barcock, and is now let at £27 a year. In 1784 Ann Mills directed that the interest of £800 stock should be divided between the almswomen of this hospital and John Garrett's almshouses (see below). In consequence of the large increase in income, considerable accumulations have from time to time arisen, and sums amounting together to £7,500 (including £1,300 applied in 1890 in purchase of the Girls' School premises) have, under the authority of schemes made under the Endowed Schools Acts, been paid to the governors of the Grammar School, and £300 to Allen's School (see below); and in 1891 a loan of £1,000 at 2¾ per cent. was made to the governors for providing additional classrooms to the Girls' School, to be replaced in 30 years by annual instalments of £23, towards repayment of which the official trustees now (1906) hold £392 4*s.* 11*d.* consols. The hospital is also possessed of £2,029 14*s.* consols (including a moiety of Ann Mill's legacy mentioned above) and £1,000 India three per cent. stock. The gross income from endowment is about £1,160 a year. The six sisters receive 15*s.* a week each, coals, medical attendance and nursing as required, the governess receiving £2 12*s.* a year in addition for her land; the expenditure under this head is about £290 a year; an annual payment of £400 is made to the Grammar School, and also annual payments of £63 4*s.* and £82 14*s.* are respectively made to John Garrett's almshouses and Eleanor Palmer's almshouses, which, allowing for expenses of management, leaves an average surplus income of about £100 a year.

The almshouses known as Palmer's almshouses, situated in Wood Street, were built in 1823, and are maintained in part by two-thirds of the rents of 3 acres of copyhold land known as the Fortess Field Estate in St. Pancras, given, as appears from an inscription on a tablet in the church, by Mrs. Eleanor

[86] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 260.
[87] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. 27, No. 15, and 20, No. 75.
[88] Pat. 2 Edw. VI, pt. 6.
[89] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 227.
[90] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 258–9.
[91] Ibid. 269.
[91a] See Charities.
[92] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 271–2.

Palmer, who died on 29 February, 1558, for the use of this town and Kentish Town for ever. The land is let under fourteen separate leases for terms which expire in 1910, 1913, and 1922 respectively, comprising thirty-two houses, the share of the rent due to this charity being about £92. The annual sum of £82 14*s.* is received from Jesus Hospital (see above). The charity is also entitled to the dividends on a sum of £436 8*s.* 3*d.* India 3½ per cent. stock in court in respect of land taken in 1893–4 by the London County Council producing £15 5*s.* a year; also a sum of £169 6*s.* 8*d.* consols, presumably arising from accumulations of income. The almshouses are six in number accommodating six married couples who receive 12*s.* a week; the survivor is allowed to remain with a grant of 9*s.* a week. The Barnet portion of the charity is governed by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 22 May, 1863; an appointment of new trustees was made in 1894.

In 1728 John Garrett by will left £800 to buy land in Wood Street, Barnet, and to build six almshouses for poor old widows, inhabitants in or very near Barnet, and not receiving alms of the parish. The property of the charity consists of the almshouse site and buildings in Wood Street, near Jesus Hospital, and a sum of £3,030 18*s.* 7*d.* consols with the official trustees producing £75 15*s.* 5*d.* a year; the stock having arisen as to £1,666 13*s.* 4*d.*, from gifts of John Garrett, Dr. Garrow, Ann Mills (see Jesus Hospital) and others; as to £1,104 19*s.* 5*d.* from Elizabeth Williams' gift; and as to £259 5*s.* 10*d.* from Edward Hill's gift. An annual sum of £63 is received from Jesus Hospital, making a total income of £140. The six inmates receive 8*s.* a week each. The site was formerly copyhold, but was enfranchised in 1862, and in 1866 was vested in the official trustee of charity lands. In 1879 new trustees were appointed by the Charity Commissioners.

James Ravenscroft's Charity, or the Chancel Estate, was founded by James Ravenscroft (the founder of Jesus Hospital), who by deed dated 28 April, 1679, granted to trustees 3 a. 3 r. in Stepney upon trust to apply the rents and profits in repairing and maintaining the monument of Thomas Ravenscroft and Thomasine his wife (the donor's father and mother) in the chancel of Chipping Barnet church, in repairing and maintaining the chancel, the vestry, and the fabric and furniture of the church. The property at Stepney, now known as the Barnet Chancel Estate, Bethnal Green, adjoining the property given by the same donor to Jesus Hospital, produced a rental of £41 only, under a lease which expired in 1871, but was then let on a total income of £1,250 a year. In 1873, with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners, the trustees borrowed on the security of the charity estate a sum of £12,000, which was applied towards the restoration of the parish church. The loan was finally discharged in 1892; £1,500 was also contributed towards the cost of a new rectory on a site voluntarily given; and in 1890, £1,024 was applied in the purchase of land at the east end of the parish church. The charity is now governed by a scheme established by order of the Charity Commissioners dated 4 July, 1893. The scheme provides for a body of twelve trustees consisting of five *ex officio*, viz. the rector and churchwardens, the archdeacon of St. Albans, and the rural dean of Barnet, one representative appointed by the vicar and churchwardens of Holy Trinity, Lyonsdown, and six co-optative. The net income is made applicable for the primary purposes indicated above, and power is given to the trustees to apply any moneys by sale of capital endowment, or by loan (subject to replacement), in the erection in the parish of places of worship of the Church of England, and repair thereof, and of other buildings in connexion with the Church of England, and of new or additional burial grounds, subject to the approval of the Charity Commissioners. At the date of the scheme the charity was possessed of £4,488 7*s.* 6*d.* India three per cent. stock with the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, representing re-investment of proceeds of sales in 1874 and 1876 to the London School Board, and of a sum of £2,100 paid into court by the same board in respect of houses taken by them in 1892 under their compulsory powers. Under orders of the court, out of this fund £475 was applied in 1895 in the purchase of land to enlarge the site of St. Mark's Church, and in 1897 an additional sum of £800 in the purchase of a church room, in Barnet Vale, and the balance of the fund, represented by £792 2*s.* 10*d.* consols, was transferred to the official trustees. Under the powers of the scheme, transactions involving the expenditure of £13,000 or thereabouts have with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners been undertaken—7 a. 1 r. 21 p. at Bell's Hill were purchased in 1894, and conveyed to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and 3 r. 28 p. also at Bell's Hill as a site for a mission room, afterwards built; St. Peter's church has been enlarged; also St. Mark's church has been erected, church rooms acquired, and a parish church-house built. Towards defraying the cost of these and other works the India stock and consols have been realized and the proceeds amounting to £5,687 19*s.* 4*d.* have been remitted to the trustees; sums of £3,500 and £2,400 have been borrowed from the Prudential Assurance Company, the capital and interest being repaid by annual instalments; arrangements have been made with the Charity Commissioners for the replacement of £6,950. The property at Bethnal Green now consists of 2 acres of land, and houses erected thereon, including the Royal Oak Public House, Columbia Road, let on a 21 years' lease expiring Michaelmas, 1908, for £200 a year, the Raleigh Works, Ravenscroft Street, let on a lease for 80 years from Michaelmas, 1891, for £155; shops and flats let to the Ravenscroft East End Dwellings Company for 99 years from Michaelmas, 1896, for £425, and a number of houses in Ezra Street, Columbia Road, and in Eyre Street, let on long leases for various terms at rents amounting to £290 a year. £26 a year is also received as rent in respect of St. Mark's Church Room, Potter's Road, Barnet, making a gross income of £1,100, or thereabouts.

The endowments of or attached to the grammar school now consist of two pieces of land adjoining the school purchased in 1876 of Harrow School for £1,180, provided out of the proceeds of the sale of Arkley Field, about 5¾ acres (Hall's gift), in hand; girls' school site and buildings, formerly Russell House, purchased in 1890 for £1,300 provided by Jesus Hospital for purposes of girls' school under scheme of 8 February, 1890, and Ashleigh House adjoining, purchased in 1905; 1 r. 36 p. at Arkley let at £6 a year; an annual payment from the Fishmongers' Company of £9 12*s.* (Owen's benefaction), and a

yearly sum of £400 a year from Jesus Hospital. The Official Trustees of Charitable Funds hold a sum of £72 14*s.* 2*d.* consols on remittance account, and a sum of £159 11*s.* 2*d.* consols, which is being accumulated to replace £508 5*s.* 3*d.* like stock sold in 1894 to provide balance of cost of girls' school buildings. They also hold £26 11*s.* 4*d.* consols in respect of the Broughton Prize Fund founded in 1855 and augmented in 1866. A playing field for the boys of 4½ acres in extent in South Mimms was acquired in 1899. The foundation is regulated by a scheme of the Board of Education made on 13 April, 1907, superseding a scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts on 17 May, 1888, as amended by subsequent schemes under the same Acts, and as altered by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 28 April, 1896.

Elizabeth Allen's School, or the national schools.—In 1725 Elizabeth Allen by will gave all her real estate in Barnet in a certain event to build a free elementary school for the poor children in Barnet. In 1794 Rebecca Thurloe, sole heiress of the testatrix, granted certain closes on the south side of Wood Street to trustees upon the trusts of the will—now known as Spranger's or Allen's land, containing about 15½ acres let for 19½ years from 23 June, 1893, at £77 10*s.* a year. The foundation is now governed by a scheme made under the Endowed Schools Acts, approved on the 4 August, 1873. Under the same authority the following charities were added to the endowment of this school, namely:—Owen and Knightley's Charity, formerly consisting of 3 p. in Wood Street, sold in 1862, and represented by £150 consols with the official trustees; Pratt's charity consisting of a rent-charge of £2 on land in Wood Street, adjoining the grammar school; and Silverlock's legacy of £20 (apparently lost). Another rent-charge of £1 received in respect of land in Wood Street is understood to be Thomlinson's gift for teaching poor children. The school was also possessed of 1 a. 0 r. 32 p. of land at Bell's Hill allotted on the inclosure of the common in 1815, which was sold in 1905 under an order of the Board of Education, and invested in £392 4*s.* 10*d.* consols with the official trustees.

The Chandos Inclosure.—By the private Act of 1729 (2 Geo. II, cap. 19) it was enacted (*inter alia*) that 135 acres, part of Barnet Common, to be inclosed by the duke of Chandos, should be charged with a yearly rent of £50, to be vested in certain trustees upon trust to pay the said yearly sum to the overseers of Chipping Barnet to the use of the poor of the said parish receiving alms from the parish and in aid of the poor rate. By an order of the Charity Commissioners of 25 July, 1899, the overseers of the poor for the time being of Chipping Barnet, Barnet Vale, and Arkley, were appointed to be trustees for the administration of the charity jointly with Mr. George John Widdicombe, the continuing trustee thereof. The yearly rent-charge of £50 is duly paid by the earl of Chesterfield, the owner of the property charged, and applied in aid of the poor rate.

Robert George Dawson, who died 19 April, 1893, by his will proved on the 9 May following, devised to the Chipping Barnet Local Board for the relief of local rates certain houses and building land in Salisbury Road and in Carnarvon Road, Barnet. In pursuance of the provisions of the Mortmain and Charitable Uses Act, 1891, the properties were sold, realizing £4,865, and the net proceeds amounting to £4,003 16*s.* 11*d.*, after payment of succession duty, repairs, and expenses of sale, were invested in £3,831 7*s.* 7*d.* India £3 per cent. stock, producing £114 17*s.* 4*d.* a year, which is applied in relief of the Barnet Urban District rate.

Henry Smith's Charities, founded 1620–7.—The parish of Barnet is entitled to $\frac{10}{264}$ths of the net income of the Longney Farm Estate, Gloucestershire. In 1904 the share of this parish was £11 6*s.*, which was applied in the distribution of ten coats to poor men and nine cloaks to poor women.

Valentine Poole's Charity.—The date of foundation of this charity is unknown, but it is stated that a terrier of the parish property compiled about 1656 indicates that a house and land at Southgate was a gift of Valentine Poole to the poor of this parish. The property now consists of the Cherry Tree Inn, Southgate, let on lease for 30 years from June, 1896, at £140; two fields adjoining of about 4½ acres; the London and Provincial Bank premises, and other land and buildings, producing together a gross yearly rental of about £260. The official trustees also hold a sum of £459 3*s.* 8*d.* consols, representing the proceeds of sale in 1885 of 3 r. 13 p. allotted to the charity on the inclosure of Enfield Chase. Trustees were appointed in 1903 by an order of the Charity Commissioners. It has been the usage to apply the income in the relief of the rates of the ancient parish of Chipping Barnet.

In 1829 Keene Fitzgerald by his will directed the purchase of £1,000 reduced three per cents., the dividends to be distributed by the rector of East Barnet during the week before Christmas Day among thirty poor inhabitants of the parish of High Barnet not receiving parochial relief. The legacy—less duty and expenses—was invested in £898 12*s.* 10*d.* reduced stock, which was transferred to the official trustees in 1864, and is now represented by the like amount of consols in their corporate name, producing £24 14*s.* a year. Each of the six inmates of Garrett's almshouses receives £1, in accordance with a practice instituted by the founder, who in his lifetime was in the habit of placing his gift under the door of the almshouse. The balance is distributed in doles, usually of 10*s.*

The Gravel Pit Trust.—About 1836 a disused gravel pit belonging to the parish was sold to the guardians for £30, which was invested in £32 15*s.* 6*d.* consols. The stock was in 1880 transferred to the commissioners for the reduction of the National Debt. In 1888 a re-transfer of the stock was obtained and it was placed in the names of Messrs. W. Osborn Boyes, G. T. Huggins and Gawen Shotter, and the dividends paid to the surveyor of highways for repair of parish highways not included in the Barnet Urban District. In June, 1900, the capital sum was allocated between the Urban District Council and the Arkley Parish Council, and the trust ceased to exist.

The Hyde Institute and Reading Rooms.—In 1888 Mrs. Julia Hyde by her will, proved on the 23 October, bequeathed £10,000 to the rectors and churchwardens of Monken Hadley and Chipping Barnet to be applied by them in trust to establish a library, institute, and reading rooms for the use of the two parishes, and to furnish the same and provide a library of books for use therein, and to set apart and invest part of the legacy and apply the income in

hiring a building or rooms in one of the said parishes for the purposes thereof. The sum of £1,000 was spent in books and furniture, and the balance was invested as to £5,000 in £5,063 5*s.* 4*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, and as to £4,000 in £4,107 16*s.* 1*d.* consols, the annual income amounting to £264 16*s.* 8*d.* The institute was maintained in a house in Barnet held at a rent of £80 a year, until 1904, when a suitable building was erected in Church Passage, by private generosity.

The Protestant Dissenting Chapel in Wood Street comprised in an indenture dated 3 October, 1797, the minister's residence comprised in deeds of lease and release dated 26 and 27 January, 1824, trust property in Wood Street comprised in an indenture dated 20 September, 1878, and the trust property situate on the south side of Union Street comprised in a deed of 1 July, 1880, are governed by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 15 February, 1881, whereby trustees were appointed and the legal estate in the premises was vested in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands.

Victoria Cottage Hospital is endowed under the will of the late R. G. Dawson, proved in 1893, with £2,275 10*s.* 7*d.* 2½ per cent. consols, the 'Percy Dawson' Bequest, and with other bequests, consisting of shares in various undertakings valued at about £5,637.

The poor of the parishes of Chipping and East Barnet are entitled to the benefit of certain lands known as the Poor's Allotments consisting of 5 a. 3 r. 4 p., part of Barnet Common, and two contiguous pieces of land fronting Pricklers Hill, containing 5 acres, which were acquired by exchange for 9 a. 3 r. 4 p. fronting Wellhouse Lane, awarded under the Inclosure Act of 55 Geo. III, cap. 90, Private. The lands are let to various tenants, and the income, amounting to £36 a year or thereabouts, is in pursuance of a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 25 July, 1905, applied in the purchase of fuel, and distributed in moieties among deserving and necessitous persons, bona fide residents in the ancient parishes of Chipping Barnet and East Barnet respectively.

EAST BARNET

La Bernette, la Barnette (xiii cent.); Low Barnet (xv cent.).

East Barnet is a long and narrow parish lying north and south along the valley of Pymme's Brook. It is bounded on the west by the main line of the Great Northern Railway, and on the east it joins Enfield Chase in the county of Middlesex. The ground slopes up on this side to a height of some 200 ft. A high road from London to the north runs along the eastern border, and a parallel road at the bottom of the valley, two roads east and west connecting these main roads. There are two stations on the Great Northern—New Barnet and Oakleigh Park. The chief part of the population has clustered around the station of New Barnet, and forms a small but rapidly increasing town of that name, which meets Chipping Barnet on the west, and is spreading east along the Enfield Road to Cock Fosters hamlet, on the eastern parish boundary. One half of this hamlet is in the parish of Enfield, in the part called Trent Park. There are schools and a church.

In the south of the parish is a new hamlet called Brunswick Park, at present consisting only of a few streets of red-brick houses, but rapidly growing. To the east of Brunswick Park is the beautifully wooded Great Northern Cemetery.

The old parish church of East Barnet stands almost forsaken on the western slope of the valley of Pymme's Brook. There are a few residences in this valley and a number of large houses in their parks and grounds on the eastern ridge standing a little back from the high road.

East Barnet contains many so-called parks, that of Oak Hill being the largest. It comprises about 20 acres, and occupies one of the highest points of the parish, from whence good views are obtained of the surrounding country. There are smaller parks at Belmont; Bohun Lodge, the residence of Mr. William Allen Vernon; and Little Grove, the seat of Mrs. Stern. Osidge Park, the seat of Sir Thomas Lipton, lies to the south of the parish, and Willenhall Park, now a building estate, is at the western extreme of the parish near Barnet Vale.

Part of the parish was assigned to the ecclesiastical district of Lyonsdown in 1869.[1]

A mill which is recorded as having belonged to the abbot of St. Albans in 1291[2] probably stood on Pymme's Brook, but there is no trace of one now.

Place names which occur in this parish are Frith House, Buckhill fields, Hanging fields, Nulwood, Coalswood, Newman Noke, Boresgrove, Sherepath field, Hamosfield, and Brookefield.

In 1905 the parish contained 70 acres of arable land, 926 acres of permanent grass, and 10 acres of woodland.[3] The soil is clay and the subsoil gravel; the chief crop is hay.

East Barnet is the burial place of Sir Alexander Cumming or Cuming, chief of the Cherokees. In 1729 he undertook a voyage to the Cherokee Mountains on the border of South Carolina and Virginia, and in April, 1730, 'by the unanimous consent of the people, he was made law-giver, commander, leader and chief of the Cherokee nation.' His explorations were published in the London *Daily Journal* of 8 October, 1730. He died an inmate of the Charterhouse in 1775.[4]

Richard Bundy, the translator of Lamy's *Apparatus Biblicus*, and the *Roman History* by Catron and Rouillé, was presented to the living of East Barnet in 1733.

Daniel Augustus Beaufort, the geographer, was born at East Barnet. The Royal Irish Academy owed its formation in great part to his exertions. His most important work was his map of Ireland, published in 1792, and accompanied by a memoir of the civil and ecclesiastical state of the country. He is also known for the prominent part he took in the foundation of Sunday schools, and in the preparation of elementary educational works.

[1] *Lond. Gaz.* 15 Jan. 1869, p. 227.
[2] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 52.
[3] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[4] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

The descent of the manor of *EAST MANOR BARNET* is identical with that of Chipping Barnet (q.v.).

In 1744 John Thomlinson purchased a house near the rectory, of the trustees of Thomas Trevor, who had bought it in 1732 from John Moore.[5] John Thomlinson afterwards became lord of the manor of East Barnet and this house became recognized as the manor-house. It was perhaps the same as one of the houses granted in 1686–7 to Sir Richard Allibon, which had formerly belonged to Sir Robert Peyton, and had come into the hands of the king on account of his attainder for high treason.[6] Sir Richard died without heirs in 1688,[7] and between 1724 and 1727 Charles Lord Binning was living at the manor-house. His son Thomas, who succeeded his grandfather as seventh earl of Haddington in 1735,[8] is said to have had as a tutor James Thomson the poet, writer of the *Seasons*, who is supposed to have completed his *Winter* at East Barnet.[9] Lord Binning died in 1733, and his successor at the manor-house was Robert Spearman, who was residing there in 1736.[9a] The house was at this time the property of Thomas Trevor, who, dying unmarried in 1741, devised the estate to trustees for sale, who sold it as stated above to John Thomlinson. It continued in his family till the death of Margaret, widow of John Thomlinson, junior, in 1778.[10] It was in 1779 the residence of Miss Julia Yonge, and during the later years of the eighteenth century it was occupied by Thomas Shirley, who died in 1796, leaving the lease of the house to his wife Ann.[11] The house was pulled down in the third decade of the nineteenth century, and the site was incorporated with the rectory garden. Previous to its demolition it had been a school kept by Mr. Lockwood.[12]

CHURCH HILL HOUSE or *TREVOR PARK.* Thomas Rolfe of Church Hill is mentioned in a subsidy roll of the time of Philip and Mary.[13] In 1590 John Coleman and Katherine his wife surrendered land called Great Kitchinfield at East Barnet to Paul Fox and Margaret his wife, who in the following year obtained licence to let the land for twenty-one years.[14] In 1602 they sold a messuage and garden, parcel of Arrowes, adjacent to the church of East Barnet, together with Kitchinfield to John Beech.[15] Thomas Conyers in 1612 obtained a licence to lease for fifteen years a capital messuage in East Barnet called Church Hill House with closes called Kitchinfields, Hagdale, and Churchfield, in the tenure of Peter Palmer. This house, situated near the church, was built by Thomas Conyers[16] and afterwards became known as Trevor House. It was from this house that Lady Arabella Stuart made her escape in 1611 disguised as a man, when on the way to Durham, where she was to be put under the charge of the bishop of Durham.[17] She designed to meet her husband William Seymour in London, and to escape with him to France, but the meeting did not take place as arranged, and she escaped alone, but was retaken before reaching Calais. She was brought back to England and committed to the Tower, where she spent the rest of her life.

Thomas Conyers died in 1614–15, leaving three daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Katherine, of whom the eldest Elizabeth seems to have inherited this property.[18] She married Sir Robert Berkeley,[19] who was impeached in 1640 for giving an opinion in favour of ship-money. Sir Robert sold Churchill House with closes called Danemead and Hagdell in 1653 to George Hadley.[20] It passed out of the Hadley family before the last decade of the seventeenth century, and about 1690 Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Searle, conveyed it by marriage to Thomas Trevor, and it is probable that at this time its name was changed.[21] Thomas Trevor died in 1730, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who conveyed the estate about eight years after to William Pritchard Ashhurst.[22] He left it by will to Hugh Smith, M.D., who died there in 1789.[23] His widow held it till her death in 1818. Between 1809 and 1815 Mr. Landon, uncle of Letitia Elizabeth Landon (L.E.L.), resided at Trevor Park. She came to live there with her uncle when hardly seven years old, and remained there for about six years. Cussans relates that there was a gardener in the family named Joseph Chambers, in whom Miss Landon took a great interest. When, in later years, he became landlord of the 'Rising Sun' in Chipping Barnet, his proudest boast was that L.E.L. had taught him his alphabet.[24] After the death of Mrs. Smith the mansion was pulled down, and the property used as farm-land. The site is still distinguishable on the brow of Church Hill to the east of the building erected by Lieut.-Col. William James Gillum.[25] A committee of gentlemen in 1859 bought 48 acres of the estate and converted it into a farm for the training of destitute boys, now known as the Church Farm, of which Lieut.-Col. Gillum was the first resident superintendent.[26]

LITTLE GROVE. In 1556 William Copwood surrendered land called Danegrove and other tenements in East Barnet to David Woodroffe.[27] David died in 1563, and left his house in East Barnet to his wife for life, with remainder to his third son Robert.[28] Robert, dying in 1625,[29] left the house to his son Nicholas, and certain rights in Copwood Grove to his wife Elizabeth.[30] Nicholas died two years after his father and left the estate to his son Robert, who was succeeded in 1638 by Stephen his brother and heir.[31] He seems to have sold the house to Anthony Bourchier, who died in 1652, when his trustees sold it to Henry Parker of London.[32] Henry's wife Margaret, with her second husband Edward Marshall and her son Henry Parker, conveyed Little Grove in 1674 to Anne, Lady Fanshawe,[33] who died in 1679–80, when the estate was sold by her daughter Katherine, executor of her will, to John Richardson.[34] He devised it to his wife Elizabeth, with remainder to his

[5] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 69.
[6] Pat. 2 Jas. II, pt. 2, m. 5.
[7] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 71.
[8] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[9] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 72.
[9a] Ibid. [10] Ibid. 73.
[11] Ibid.
[12] Ibid.
[13] Lay Subsidies, Phil. and Mary, ~~137~~ 187.
[14] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 45.
[15] Ibid.
[16] Close, 1653, pt. 64, No. 14.
[17] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1611–18, pp. 20, 38, and 39.
[18] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 57.
[19] Inq. p.m. vol. 383, No. 109.
[20] Close, 1653, pt. 64, No. 14.
[21] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 63.
[22] Ibid. 65.
[23] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 63.
[24] Ibid.
[25] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 44.
[26] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 63.
[27] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 89.
[28] Inq. p.m. 5 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 31.
[29] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 464, No. 88.
[30] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 95.
[31] Ibid. 96.
[32] Ibid. 97.
[33] Close, 26 Chas. II, pt. 3, No. 18.
[34] Ibid. 32 Chas. II, pt. 5, No. 38.

sons Richard, John and Daniel. Mrs. Richardson died in 1717, and the property was sold by Richard son of Richard Richardson to John Cotton,[35] who in 1719 erected a house which he called New Place. This name was soon abandoned, and the former one resumed. John Cotton sold this house in 1733 to John Deane,[36] and he in 1734 to John Sharpe.[37] John's son and heir, Fane William Sharpe, sold it in 1767 to Edward, Justice Willes, who bequeathed it to his wife Anne.[38] She sold it in 1794 to John Tempest, who dying without issue in the same year left Little Grove by will to his wife Anne.[39] She added considerably to the estate and erected a chapel in the courtyard in which divine service was held for the first time on 12 April, 1801.[40] The executors of the will of Anne Tempest sold it in 1819 for the benefit of her nephews Gore and William Townsend, to Thomas Wilson, who sold it in 1827 to Frederick Cass of Beaulieu.[41] Mr. Cass removed the chapel, built a western wing and laid out the piece of water in the park.[42] He died in 1861, and the estate was sold by his executors to Alexander Henry Campbell, who sold it ten years later to Sigismund James Stern.[43] He died in 1885 and Little Grove is now vested in his widow Mrs. Stern.

BUCKSKIN HALL at Cock Fosters on the borders of Enfield Chase was probably at one time in the possession of the Rolfes, and may, perhaps, have been the messuage 'lately built' near Sonnesgrove referred to in the will of William Rolfe, dated 1558.[44] In the early years of the seventeenth century it was probably occupied by one of the Chase officials,[45] and in 1636 William Hewitt lived there.[46] In 1652 it was presented at a court held in East Barnet that Edmund Taylor of East Barnet had inclosed part of the waste of the manor near Buckskin Hall, and he was ordered to lay it open on pain of 20*s.* for every six months that it continued inclosed.[47] Later in the seventeenth century it belonged to the Peckes, and subsequently came to the Trevors, whose descendant Trevor Charles Roper became Lord Dacre in 1786.[48] It was sold by the trustees of his widow Mary Baroness Dacre, in 1816, to Francis, seventh Lord Napier, who died at Buckskin Hall in 1823.[49] During the tenancy of the Lords Dacre the name of this estate was changed to Dacre Hall. It was for many years the property of Charles Franks, of Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, and was sold by him in 1864.[50] Percival Bosanquet bought it in 1870, and under him its former name of Buckskin Hall was resumed. He sold it in 1884 to Mr. Quihampton.[51] The house was burnt down in 1895 and a modern house called Dacre Lodge was built in its place. It was the residence of Mrs. Robert Gladstone from 1899 to 1902, and is now the residence of Mr. Reginald Charles Hart Dyke.

WEST FARM or *NORRYSBURY*. Robert Norris was admitted in 1683, as heir of his father, to a messuage and eight closes containing 33 acres at Cock Fosters in East Barnet.[52] The family of Norris occurs in connexion with land in this parish as early as 1587.[53] Robert Norris surrendered the above messuage and 33 acres of land afterwards known as West Farm in 1690 to John Richardson of Little Grove.[54] It passed from the Richardson family in 1748 to John Sharpe, who surrendered it in the following year to George Armstrong. He was succeeded by his brother Warneford, who sold the estate in 1752 to Temple West. On his death in 1758 the property came to his son Temple, who died in 1800, when his grandson of the same name was admitted.[55] He in 1806 surrendered it to Christopher Idle, who in 1818 sold it to George Idle. The property came in 1824 to Robert Cooper Lee Bevan.[56] By George Forbes Malcomson, a tenant under Mr. Bevan, the name of West Farm was changed to Norrysbury.[57] Norrysbury is now the residence of Mr. Leonard Micklem.

BELLEVUE now *WILLENHALL HOUSE*. John Benedic Durade built a house which he called Bellevue in 1782 upon a high piece of ground near Pricklers Hill, which had been given him by his relative, General Prevost. It was provided that on the death of John the property should revert to the proprietor of Greenhill Grove, the ancient Pricklers, then the residence of General Prevost.[58] In 1796 the property was bought by Mr. Dawes, and in 1811 it belonged to Andrew Reid of Lyonsdown. The house was bought about 1820 by Thomas Wyatt, who pulled it down and erected the present mansion on its site, changing the name to Willenhall House, after Willenhall in Warwickshire, his birthplace.[59] He left the estate to his wife Elizabeth, who died in 1867, but Willenhall House had been sold five years before to Mr. Simpson, from whom it passed shortly after to Sir John Peter Grant, governor of Bengal, and afterwards governor of Jamaica. He added to the estate 10 acres of land anciently known as Millfields, upon which it is probable that a mill formerly stood.[60] From Sir John the estate passed to T. G. Waterhouse who sold it to Mr. William Alpheus Higgs, who died in 1889.[61] The house has now been demolished and several villas have been built on the grounds.

EVERLEY LODGE. Lysons states that in 1811 this house was the residence of Griffin Wilson, and had lately been built by him,[62] but Captain Phibbs of Everley Lodge is mentioned in 1804–5.[63] The house has undergone many changes and additions since its first erection, and has now developed into a shapeless pile. It was occupied about 1821 by Thomas Nash Kemble, afterwards of Gobions in North Mimms, and in 1825 William Walker of Everley Lodge is mentioned.[64] It belonged in 1834 to Charles Richardson a solicitor of London, and subsequently became the residence of Robert Lawson, who was succeeded by Mr. Williams. By him numerous additions were made.[65] Later it was the

[35] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 106.
[36] Close, 7 Geo. II, pt. 8, No. 12.
[37] Ibid. 8 Geo. II, pt. 16, No. 7.
[38] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 61.
[39] Ibid.
[40] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 117.
[41] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 61.
[42] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 123.
[43] Cussans, op. cit. 61.
[44] Wills, Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Frankilcaster, 148, quoted in Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 138.
[45] Cass, op. cit. 150. [46] Ibid. 151.
[47] Ibid. [48] Ibid.
[49] Ibid. 152. [50] Ibid. 152.
[51] Ibid.
[52] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 153, quoting Ct. R.
[53] Ibid. [54] Ibid. 154.
[55] Ibid. 155. [56] Ibid. 155.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Ibid. 156.
[59] Ibid. 156. [60] Ibid. 157.
[61] Ibid.
[62] Lysons, *Environs of Lond.* (1811), 331.
[63] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 162.
[64] Ibid. 163. [65] Ibid.

property for some time of Mr. Robert Stanley Mansel, a younger brother of Dr. Henry Longueville Mansel, dean of St. Paul's.[66] In 1899 it was the residence of Mr. Henry Nutting.

The *CLOCK HOUSE* formerly *DUDMANS*. Thomas Dudman is mentioned in 1406 as paying rent to the abbot of St. Albans for a tenement called Mendhams.[67] The will of Thomas Dudman was proved at St. Albans in 1522. Agnes his only daughter, and eventually his heir, became the wife of William Rolfe of Chaceside.[68] Ralph Gill, the keeper of the lions in the Tower, was living at Dudmans in 1619, and his son-in-law William Greene in 1632.[69] Mrs. Grace Greene is described as of Dudmans in 1654, and probably resided there until her death in 1685, when it appears to have descended to her second daughter, Mrs. Mary Price, who mentions in her will, dated 1701–2, 'my messuage called Dudmans,' which she had then contracted to sell to Charles Pickering.[70] In 1786 William Putland, the owner of the Clock House, was allowed to inclose part of the waste adjoining the field before his house, and the walls and rails inclosing the forecourt of the house, that were deemed an incroachment by Mr. Scales the predecessor of Mr. Putland, were allowed to stand for an annual sum of 40*s*. to the churchwardens.[71] Towards the close of the eighteenth century it belonged to Thomas Plunkenett, who left it to his daughter Mrs. Nickson. It afterwards came to the family of his younger daughter Mrs. Fawell, and in 1821 Joseph Henry Fawell demised it for twenty-one years under the name of the capital messuage heretofore called Dudmans, now the Clock House, to Septimus Schollick of the Clock House, the said messuage having been lately delivered up by Schollick to Fawell.[72] The Clock House was in 1899 the residence of Mrs. John Bentley, and shortly after passed to Mr. Charles Gregory Day, the present occupier.

BELMONT formerly *MOUNT PLEASANT*. The estate which afterwards became known as Mount Pleasant was held in the sixteenth century by a member of the Rolfe family[73] of which we have mention as early as 1406.[74] There were originally two houses on the site, one of which was held early in the seventeenth century by William Howard, son of Lord William Howard.[75] These two houses were converted into one capital messuage called Mount Pleasant, which in 1636 was held by William Greene.[76] During part of 1635 it was tenanted by Elias Ashmole the antiquary. William Greene was succeeded by his eldest daughter Grace, wife of Edward Pecke,[77] and in 1758 Mount Pleasant was the property of William Westbrooke Richardson, who was elected a governor of Barnet Grammar School in the following year.[78] His trustees sold the estate to Sir William Henry Ashhurst, who in 1786 sold it to William Franks. In 1790 it was purchased by William Wroughton who sold it in 1796 to John Henry Warre.[79] At about this time the name of the estate was changed to Belmont, and John Warre's widow sold it early in the nineteenth century to John Kingston of Oakhill.[80] He sold it in 1813 to Thomas Harvey, who died at Belmont in 1819, when it was sold under his will to Mr. Goodhart, from whom it passed shortly after to Job Raikes. He sold it in 1826 to David Bevan of Fosbury, co. Wilts., on whose death in 1846 Belmont passed to his son Robert Cooper Lee Bevan.[81] He sold it to Henry Alexander,[82] who died there in 1861 when it was sold to Charles Addington Hanbury. It is now a school.

The *HOUSE NEAR BOURNEGATE* now called *BOHUN LODGE*. The manorial records as early as 1602 mention a house near Bournegate held by Richard Brewtie and Alice his wife with remainder to Thomas Brewtie and Agnes his wife.[83] In 1618 a house in East Barnet probably identical with this was held by John Rea of London, who died in 1621–2 and was succeeded by his son Richard.[84] In a survey of Enfield Chase in 1631 permission was given to Richard Rea of East Barnet to lay pipes in His Majesty's chase of Enfield to draw water to his house at Bourne Gate, 'provided always that he do not stop up the well, but it may lay open for people's use, and for His Majesty's deer to come to the water and drink.'[85] In 1649 Richard and his mother Elizabeth Jarvis sold the house near Bournegate to William Meggs who was probably a trustee for his brother James.[86] The house was in 1763 in the tenure of Robert Udney, a London merchant,[87] who formed there a valuable collection of pictures, afterwards sold to the Empress of Russia.[88] Mr. Udney bought Monkenfrith in 1775, and sold the house at Bournegate in the same year to Jacob Baker,[89] under whom the name of the house was changed to Bohun Lodge, and after whose death in 1802 it was purchased by Christopher Nockles, who sold it to Henry Davidson.[90] He held it in 1811, and from him it passed to Mr. Aldridge,[91] whose widow continued to occupy the house, and afterwards married George Knott of London. By him the property was improved at a great cost, and he laid the foundation of a collection of pictures intended to illustrate the work of the most distinguished contemporary English painters.[92] Mr. and Mrs. Knott both died in 1844, leaving young children, and for many years the house was untenanted.[93] Since that time Bohun Lodge has passed through many hands. It was taken in 1849 by George Gossett Hill, and he was followed by George Barnes, who died there in 1858.[94] Robert Smith was the next tenant, but it soon passed from him to Mr. Kennedy, who sold it in 1861 to George Hankey. Sir William Grey resided here for some time, but left to succeed Sir John Peter Grant as governor of Jamaica. His lease was taken over by Mrs. Mary Ann Gribble, who died there in 1882.[95] During her tenancy Bohun Lodge was twice occupied by Musurus Pasha, Turkish ambassador at the court of St. James'.[96] Bohun Lodge was in 1902 the residence of Mr. Alfred Littleton, and is now occupied by Mr. William Allen Vernon.

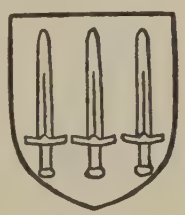
OSIDGE. The wood of Huzeog was confirmed to the abbey of St. Albans by Henry II and by

[66] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet, Return of Owners of Land* (1873), Herts. 12.
[67] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 252.
[68] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 137.
[69] Ibid. 164. [70] Ibid. 164.
[71] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* ii, 180.
[72] Cass, op. cit. 164.
[73] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 136.
[74] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 252.
[75] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 139.
[76] Ibid. [77] Ibid. 142. [78] Ibid. 146.
[79] Ibid. 148. [80] Ibid. 149. [81] Ibid.
[82] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 62.
[83] Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 126.
[84] Ibid. 127. [85] Ibid. 127.
[86] Ibid. 128. [87] Ibid. 132.
[88] Ibid. 133. [89] Ibid.
[90] Ibid. [91] Ibid. 134.
[92] Ibid. [93] Ibid.
[94] Ibid. 135. [95] Ibid.
[96] Ibid.

King John in 1199,[97] and again by Edward IV.[98] It was leased by Abbot Richard Boreman in 1538 with Monkenfrith to Nicholas 'Burman,' probably a kinsman, for eighty years under the name Hossegge.[99] In 1553 Owsage wood was granted to John Goodwin and John Maynard,[100] who in the same year alienated it to Thomas Savage, keeper of Marybone Park, who already held a lease of it and Monkenfrith.[101] William Campion died seised of a wood called Ouzage Wood in East Barnet in 1615, leaving William his son and heir.[102] The property afterwards came, probably in the same way as Monkenfrith (q.v.) to George Hadley, who seems to have made Osidge, then called Ussage, his principal residence.[103] George Hadley by his will dated 1654[104] left Ussage to his eldest son Edmund, who held only a life interest in the manor, and on whose death it passed by settlement to his brother George.[105] George died in 1721 and was succeeded by his son John, the eminent mathematician and scientist. He improved the reflecting telescope which had been left imperfect by Newton and Gregory, and in 1721 produced a reflector which would enlarge an object nearly two hundred times. In 1731 he produced his quadrant, which was afterwards improved in the sextant. He died in 1743–4, having settled Ussage on his wife Elizabeth,[106] who died in 1752, when her son John succeeded to the property. He inherited none of his father's talent, and seems to have dissipated the considerable property which descended to him, and died in obscurity and poverty in 1816.[107] Soon after the death of John Hadley in 1743 the house was pulled down, but the site was still traceable at the end of the eighteenth century. John Hadley, the son, sold the estate in 1774 to Robert Bulkeley who almost immediately mortgaged it to Rev. John Haggard and William Henry his brother.[108] They afterwards acquired the property and sold it in 1790 to John Kingston of Oak Hill. He erected the existing mansion not far from the old site, and the house is spoken of in 1808 as newly erected.[109] His trustees sold it in that year to Thomas Lambert, on whose death in 1832 the property came to his nephew Daniel Lambert. It was bought in 1834 by Augustus Henry Bosanquet[110] on whose death in 1877 it came to his widow Louisa Priscilla, daughter of David Bevan of Belmont.[111] She died in 1883 and the property was sold. It is now the residence of Sir Thomas Lipton, bart.

Lipton, Baronet. *Party fessewise or and gules with a shamrock leaf and a thistle in the chief and a cornucopia or in the foot.*

MONKENFRITH now *OAK HILL* was originally woodland belonging to the abbey of St. Albans, and was probably included in the grant of the wood of Southaw, confirmed by Henry II and John.[112] In 1305 Humphrey de Bohun released his right to a rent of one penny due from the abbot, and required only the prayers of the church, on condition that the abbot and convent should keep in repair the ditch between Humphrey's park of Enfield and the abbey's wood of Monkenfrith.[113] A short while before this, the abbot had obtained a quitclaim from Gilbert de Sokham of his right to common in 'Frith wode.'[114] In 1538 the abbot included Monkenfrith in the lease of Osidge to Nicholas Burman of Chichester.[115] At the same time Nicholas was made collector of all rents in Barnet and East Barnet. Monkenfrith passed in the same way as Osidge to John Goodwin and John Maynard,[116] and was similarly sold by them to Thomas Savage.[117] Thomas Conyers in 1614–15 died seised of a messuage or farm called Monkenfrith,[118] leaving three daughters Katherine wife of John Bolls, Elizabeth wife of Robert Berkeley, and Isabel, his heirs. In 1632 the Frith was inhabited by William Johnson,[119] and in 1660 Sir Edward Alston obtained licence to impark 160 acres at East Barnet including the Frithhouse.[120] In 1682 he and his son William sold the estate to George Hadley,[121] who leased it to Chief Justice de Grey, afterwards Lord Walsingham.[122] George's grandson, John Hadley, conveyed a large part of the estate, in 1774, to Robert Udney, and in the same year sold the mansion to Robert Bulkeley, who included it with Osidge (q.v.) in the mortgage to the Haggards,[123] and sold it in the following year to Robert Udney. He sold it in 1776 to Richard Arnold, who mortgaged it in the following year to Alexander Wynch. John Kingston acquired the estate in 1790, and at about this time its name became changed to Oak Hill.[124] John sold the property in 1810 to Sir Simon Haughton Clarke of Kingston in Jamaica, ninth baronet,[125] who was at one time one of the richest commoners in England, but lost a great deal on the abolition of the slave trade. He collected a valuable gallery of paintings at Oak Hill, which were sold after his death in 1832.[126] After the death of his widow Catherine, in 1837,[127] Oak Hill was tenanted for some time by her sisters and daughters,[128] and afterwards by the Chevalier Bünsen, Prussian Ambassador in England. When he removed to Totteridge it was occupied by John Henry Pelly.[129] In 1856 Sir Philip Haughton Clarke, second son of Sir Simon,[130] sold the estate to William second



Clarke. *Gules three swords argent with their hilts or set fessewise with their points upwards.*

97 Cart. Antiq. B. (1); Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228.
98 Chart. R. quoted in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, App. 4.
99 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 92.
100 Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. 7, m. 31.
101 Ibid. pt. 12, m. 35. Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 39.
102 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 357, No. 76.
103 Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 74.
104 P.C.C. Alchin 35, quoted in Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 74.
105 Cass, op. cit. 76.
106 Ibid. 79.
107 *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
108 Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 82.
109 Ibid. 82.
110 Ibid. 83.
111 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 62.
112 Cart. Antiq. B. (1); Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228.
113 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 218.
114 Ibid. i, 474.
115 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 92.
116 Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. 7, m. 31.
117 Ibid. pt. 12, m. 35.
118 Inq. p.m. vol. 383, No. 109.
119 Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 83.
120 Pat. 12 Chas. II, pt. 35, No. 33; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1660–1, p. 207.
121 Close, 34 Chas. II, pt. 9, No. 21.
122 Cass, *Hist. of East Barnet*, 86.
123 Ibid.
124 Ibid. 87.
125 Ibid.
126 M. I. in East Barnet Church.
127 Ibid.
128 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 61.
129 Ibid.
130 Burke, *Peerage*.

Baron Feversham, from whom it passed in 1862 to Charles Baring Young.[131] It is now held by his eldest son Mr. Charles Edward Baring Young.

CHURCH

The church of *OUR LADY* preserves the greater part of an aisleless nave of the second quarter of the twelfth century, 40 ft. by 19 ft. within the walls, which are 3 ft. thick. The rest of the church, consisting of chancel with north vestry and organ chamber, large south aisle, south porch and tower, and west vestry, is modern, the south porch and tower over it, of yellow brick, having been built in 1805, the west vestry in 1816, the aisle in 1868, and the chancel and organ chamber in 1880. The former chancel was built in 1663 by Sir Robert Berkeley.

The chancel has a three-light east window with geometrical tracery and lancet lights in the north and south walls. On the north is an arch to the organ chamber and west of it a square-headed window of two uncusped four-centred lights, sixteenth-century work much restored. On the south side modern arches open to the south aisle.

The nave has three original windows, small round-headed lights with wide internal splays, in the north wall, and between the second and third windows a blocked round-headed door with a plain segmental outer arch 2 ft. 7 in. wide and no impost at the springing, all the masonry being of clunch. Below the first window is a shallow recess. The west window in the south wall retains its original internal round head, but has been cut down and widened, and the south doorway, which is clearly not in its original condition, its outer arch being wider than the inner (4 ft. 7 in. against 4 ft. 3 in.), has a plain round head with a chamfered label and a grotesque head on the keystone. The chamfered imposts at the springing have been cut away and on the east jamb are remains of incised sundials. The south aisle opens to the nave by an arcade of two bays and has three trefoiled lancets in the east wall. In the west wall of the nave is a narrow doorway to the west vestry and in the gable above two windows, which light a large modern west gallery. The woodwork of the church is modern, except the nave roof, which retains its old tie-beams and has an arched plastered ceiling; the north and south walls having been heightened; it is covered with a low pitched slate roof. The other roofs are red tiled, and the old walling of the nave is covered with rough cast. The main entrance to the church is by a doorway under the tower, of modern 'Norman' style. The font is in the south aisle, and dates from 1868, replacing one given in 1807 by the then rector, the Rev. Benjamin Underwood, which is now in the churchyard, and bears a memorial inscription to the children buried in the churchyard who have no other record.

There are two small modern bells in the tower.

There were images of the Blessed Mary in the chancel (1473)[132] and St. Katherine (1497).[133]

The churchyard is full of trees and contains a great many altar tombs of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, some of very good style.

The plate consists of a silver gilt covered cup of 1636, identical with one at Northaw, and a modern chalice, paten and flagon.

The registers begin in 1553. Book i contains baptisms 1553–1756; burials 1568–1756, and marriages 1582–1753. Book ii, baptisms 1633–1738. Book iii, burials 1709–19. Book iv, baptisms and burials 1757–1812; and Book v, marriages 1754–1812.[134]

ADVOWSON

The advowson of the church of East Barnet with the chapel of Chipping Barnet annexed, belonged to the abbey of St. Albans till the suppression of the monastery,[135] when it came to the crown in which it has been vested ever since. In 1466 the next presentation to either of the rectories of Barnet or Tyneby was granted by the abbot of St. Albans to Richard duke of Gloucester and John Kendale his secretary, and this grant was repeated in 1476 and 1483.[136]

The church of St. Michael and All Angels was built in 1902 at Brunswick Park, where there is also a mission hall. A cemetery of 80 acres belonging to the Great Northern London Cemetery Company was opened in 1861.

There is a return of a gild in East Barnet called the Fraternity of St. John, founded to find a priest for ever within the 'thorughfare' of Barnet, worth £11 18*s.* 8*d.*[137] It is probably the same as the gild of Chipping Barnet.

A national school for Calvinists was registered at East Barnet in 1832.[138] There are now no Nonconformist chapels in the parish.

CHARITIES

In 1631 Sir Robert Berkeley charged the site of the parsonage house with the payment of £1 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum for the use of the poor.

Poor's allotment:— see under Chipping Barnet. The poor of this parish are entitled to receive one-half of the rents, about £18 a year, in fuel.

The Boys' Farm Home, known as the Church Farm, was founded in 1860 for the training, maintenance, and education of destitute boys not convicted of crime (certified under the Industrial Schools Act).

In 1900 Philip Patmore by his will devised to his trustees his residuary estate upon trust to divide the same equally between such charitable and philanthropic institutions as they should select. In the result of proceedings in the High Court it was by an Order, dated 4 May, 1903, directed that such residue should be distributed equally among the fifteen charitable institutions mentioned in the schedule thereto, including the Boys' Farm Home. The sum of £1,080 18*s.* 11*d.* India three per cent. stock held by the official trustees has been apportioned to this institution.

[131] Cussans, op. cit. 61.
[132] Wills, Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 15 *d.*
[133] Ibid. 87.
[134] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 14.
[135] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com), i, 451; *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede*, ii, 162.
[136] *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede*, ii, 59, 162, 255.
[137] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. 20, No. 75.
[138] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 272.

BRAMFIELD

Brandefelle, Brantefelde (xi cent.); Brauntesfeld (xiii cent.); Brantfeld, Branfeld, Brantefelde or Brantefeldbury (xvi cent.); Braintfield (xvii cent.).

The parish of Bramfield lies in the centre of the county, about 3½ miles to the north-west of Hertford, and 4½ miles east from Welwyn. It is a parish of pasture and woodland lying on a plain sloping down towards the south. The surface is undulating in the north, and there are extensive woods here and in the west. The timber is chiefly oak and ash, and the underwood is hornbeam, which grows freely. The little village with its population of only 188 inhabitants is grouped in the middle of the parish. A road runs through the village from Knebworth to Hertford, and another leading south connects it with the Hertford and Welwyn highway. There are stations at all three of these towns, and Bramfield is some four miles from each. There is one large modern house here called Bramfield House, which was built as a dower house to the estate of Woodhall in the parish of Watton-at-Stone, and was much added to in 1878. Mrs. Browning has lately come into residence there. It is suggested that Bramfield House occupies the site of the old manor-house. About half a mile west of the church and standing at the edge of the woods is a plain rectangular red brick house with large beams across the open roof, now used as three cottages, which may be on the site of the dwelling-house said to have been built by Robert Ware, bursar of St. Albans, at Bramfield.[1] It is generally called Bramfieldbury or Nancy Bury.

There is one hamlet belonging to Bramfield in the south-east of the parish, but being attached ecclesiastically to the hamlet of Waterford in the parish of Bengeo, it is practically severed from its mother church.

There is a little bricked-in muddy pond in the vicarage farmyard called Becket's pond, associated by tradition with Thomas Becket, whose first cure, according to Matthew Paris, was that of Bramfield. The chronicler speaks of Becket's gratitude towards St. Albans: 'because from that house he received the first earnest of future promotion, that is the little church (*ecclesiola*) of Brantefeld.'[2] The use of this word and the fact that in 1428 the parish, having no inhabitants, contributed nothing towards the two subsidies granted by the last Parliament,[3] throw some light on the condition of the neighbourhood during the Middle Ages.

Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. *Argent three Cornish choughs.*

The whole parish of Bramfield belongs to Mr. Abel H. Smith, of Woodhall, Ware, with the exception of the public house and Bacon's Farm. This latter is a small estate in the south, and is held with the Panshanger estate in which Lady Cowper has a life interest.

The subsoil is chalk and the surface soil gravel with some clay.

There are several disused chalk and gravel-pits in the neighbourhood. Extensive woods lie to the north and west of the parish, and the chief crops raised are grass, wheat and barley. The parish contains 1,609 acres of land, of which in 1905 about 632½ acres were arable, 432½ permanent grass and 5 acres woodland. The pasture of this parish is very good, and Place Farm, the largest here, is almost entirely given up to dairy farming, great quantities of milk being sent up to London. But there is no other trade here and the small population is slowly decreasing.

MANOR

In the Domesday Survey *BRAMFIELD* was assessed at five hides. It was held by Harduin de Scalers, and had been the property of Achi, one of Harold's thegns.[4] In 1086[5] Harduin gave the manor to the abbot and convent of St. Albans,[6] and it seems to have continued in their possession until the time of the dissolution of that house in 1539.

In the thirteenth century Abbot John withdrew Bramfield from the hundred of Hertford, to which it formerly belonged, and attached it to the liberty of St. Albans and hundred of Cashio.[7]

Dacres of Cheshunt. *Argent a cheveron sable between three roundels azure with a scallop argent upon each.*

In 1540, after the dissolution of the monastery of St. Albans, the king granted the manor and the church to Robert Dacres of Cheshunt,[8] to be held of the crown in chief at a service of one twentieth part of one knight's fee.[9] From Robert it descended to his son George, who in 1557–8 obtained licence to alienate to John Forster and Margery his wife.[10] On his death in February, 1559, Forster bequeathed the manor of Bramfield to his wife for the term of her life, with remainder to his son Humphrey,[11] and in 1565 Humphrey conveyed it to John Spencer, gentleman, John Spencer, citizen and grocer of London, and George Smyth,[12] from whose hands it passed in 1567 to Edward Skegge or Skegges.[13] A conveyance of the autumn of the same

[1] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 273.

[2] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 303, 317, 361; Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani*, ii, 306.

[3] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 454, 456.

[4] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 338*b*, 341*b*.

[5] The evidence for this date given in the *Hist. of Herts.* by Mr. J. E. Cussans seems conclusive. He states that the Hertfordshire Survey cannot have been taken prior to 1086, as Robert de Limesey is spoken of as bishop of Chester, a dignity which he did not acquire until that year (vide also Stubbs, *Epis. Succession*, 164), and Harduin was still holding the manor at the time of the Survey; but as he died in that year the grant cannot have been made at a later date.

[6] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 92*b*.

[7] Assize R. 323, 325.

[8] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 18; Mins. Accts. 32–3, Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 37.

[9] Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VIII, C. vol. 73, No. 89.

[10] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 1, m. 3; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary.

[11] Inq. p.m. 1 Eliz. 118, No. 64.

[12] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 7 & 8 Eliz.; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), 157(3).

[13] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 9 Eliz.; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), 158(64).

year between Skegges and Humphrey Forster[14] seems to have been made merely in confirmation of title.

The manor remained in the family of Skegges for some twenty years. Edward died in 1579 leaving two-thirds of his property to his widow Joan and her heirs and one tenement to his daughter Mary.[15] Some time before 1597 Joan sold the estate to James Smyth and Anthony his son.[16]

By 1637 the property had passed by sale from the Smyths to John Lord Butler, and from him to his son William.[17] And since William was an idiot, Lord Butler settled the estate on Francis Lord Dunmore and Endymion Porter, husbands of two of his daughters Audrey and Olive respectively, as trustees to pay annuities to William for life, the remainder to go to his six daughters and their heirs.[18]

Between 1658 and 1732 there were several fines levied concerning various sixth parts of the property,[19] but in the latter year James Fitzgerald Villiers, great-grandson of George Villiers, 4th Viscount Grandison, appears to have obtained possession of the whole estate.[20] It remained in the same family[21] till 1828 when Henry Villiers Stuart, great-grandnephew of James Fitzgerald, conveyed it by fine to Edward Majoribanks and others.[22] This may have been only for the purpose of settlement. It is now in the possession of Mr. Abel Henry Smith, of Woodhall Park, Ware. Manor courts in Bramfield have now entirely lapsed.

Villiers. *Argent a cross gules with five scallops or thereon.*

The church of *ST. ANDREW* is a small building of chancel with north vestry and organ chamber, nave with south porch, and west tower with spire.

CHURCH

The simple plan of nave and chancel has probably remained unaltered from an early date, but a drastic restoration in 1840 has removed nearly all traces of antiquity from the building. It is entirely faced with Roman cement, the walls being built of flint rubble, and the roofs of nave and chancel covered with red tiles.

Smith of Woodhall. *Or a cheveron couple-closed sable between three demi-griffons sable, the two in the chief facing each other.*

The chancel has an east window of three lights with net tracery in Roman cement, and two square-headed south windows, each of two cinquefoiled lights, which retain for the most part their late fifteenth-century Totternhoe stonework. On the north side are no windows, the whole space being covered by the modern vestry and organ chamber, and there is no chancel arch, its place being taken by a modern truss. In the south wall near the east end is a trefoiled piscina which seems to be of the fourteenth century, the bowl being level with the floor, which was considerably raised in both nave and chancel about 1840.

The nave is lighted by two two-light windows on each side, only the eastern window on the north side showing any old masonry. The rest are in Roman cement, of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head. The south doorway and porch have nothing ancient to show, with four-centred arches worked in cement like the rest.

The west tower was entirely built in 1840, and is of two short stages with angle buttresses and plain square-headed windows, and a west doorway now blocked up. It is finished with a battlement, in which are luffered openings serving as belfry windows, and from it rises a short ribbed spire, in cement like the rest, and ending in a point without any finial. On the tower are lozenge-shaped dials for a clock. The ground story of the tower is occupied by a modern font, and the only access to the upper part is from outside by a ladder through one of the upper windows.

None of the fittings of the church are ancient, but some of the roof-timbers of the chancel are old, though hidden internally by a plaster ceiling, as are those of the nave.

On the north wall of the chancel is a good white marble monument to George Viscount Grandison, 1699, with scroll work and heraldry, and on the south wall another to the Rev. Edward Bourchier, 1775. The tower stands over an ancient well, which is locally said to have been a holy well; it is now covered over, but the font drains into it.

There are two bells,[23] one of 1757, without further inscription, and the second a late fourteenth-century London bell, by William Founder, whose surname was probably Dawe, inscribed:

'Cristus Perpetue Det Nobis Gaudia Vite.'

The plate consists of a communion cup of 1562, with an engraved band of hyphens at the lip and base of the bowl, a cover paten of 1617, and a flagon and bread-holder of 1714, with the Grandison arms.

The first book of parish registers begins in 1559,[24] and contains the baptisms to 1723, the marriages to 1716, and the burials to 1730. The second book contains baptisms and burials from 1731, the third the same from 1770; the fourth marriages from 1755, and the fifth the same from 1813. The three books now in use contain respectively the baptisms from 1813, the marriages from 1838, and the burials from 1813. There is a book of parish accounts, beginning in 1826.

The patronage of the church of St. Andrew in the parish of Bramfield belonged to St. Albans Abbey and was part of the grant of Henry VIII to Robert Dacres

ADVOWSON

[14] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 9 & 10 Eliz.

[15] Inq. p.m. 21 Eliz. 186 (6).

[16] Chan. Proc. Aa, 4, 33; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 12 Jas. I; Misc. 529–168; ibid. 265–73. In 1897 there was an interesting proceeding in Chancery between James Smyth and James Altham concerning the sale of the manor of 'Brentfield.' Through some flaw there was no transaction, but the case proves that the manor and advowson had been purchased by the above James Smyth and Anthony from Joan Skegges whose freehold properties they were. Chan. Proc. Aa, 4, 33.

[17] Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. 72, fol. 58 *d.*

[18] Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), 17.

[19] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 10 Chas. II; ibid. Hil. 15 & 16 Chas. II; ibid. East. 17 Chas. II; ibid. Herts. Beds. East. 1 Geo. I; Recov. R. Mich. 16 Chas. II, rot. 241.

[20] Feet of F. Trin. 5 & 6 Geo. II.

[21] Recov. R. East. 38 Geo. III, rot. 205; ibid. Trin. 5 Geo. IV, m. 2.

[22] Feet of F. Trin. 9 Geo. IV.

[23] Stahlschmidt, *Ch. Bells of Herts.* 159.

[24] Parchment copy to 1598.

with the manor, and they were held together from that time till 1740.[25] In 1775 Edward Bourchier was patron and in 1786[26] John Calvert and James Forkington presented jointly. The present patron is Mr. Abel Henry Smith, who is also lord of the manor.

CODICOTE

Cuthingcoton (xi cent.); Cudithote (xii cent.); Cudicote (xiii cent.); Coticote (xvi cent.); Corricote and Codicoate (xvii cent.).

The parish of Codicote was originally in the hundred of Broadwater[1] in which it is locally situated, but was attached to the hundred of Cashio[1a] by the abbot of Saint Albans. The chief part of the parish lies at a height of about 400 ft. above ordnance datum, but it drops considerably in the west and south to the bed of the little river Mimram or Maran which forms part of the boundary there. On the slopes are large beechwoods and there is some open furze common.

The village of Codicote lies along the old turnpike road about half-way between Hatfield and Hitchin, and here the main highway is joined by a branch road which runs north from Wheathampstead. The church stands a little way from the village on the east. There are several hamlets on this side of the parish namely, Driver's End, Nup End, Plummer's, Rabley Heath, and Potters' Heath. The last named is the largest and contains a dozen or so cottages built by Colonel Blake for his labourers. The others each contain one farm and two or three cottages.

In the north of the parish to the west of the high road is a house called the Node, standing in its park, which is the residence and property of Mr. Montagu Whittingham Price.

Codicote Lodge is the residence of Mr. Walter Spencer, who is a tenant of Lord Hampden.

The soil is chalk and flint and the subsoil chalk. The chief crops are wheat, barley, and turnips. In 1905 about 1,430 acres in the parish were arable land, 461 acres permanent grass, and there were 42½ acres of woodland.[2]

There is no station within the parish, but Knebworth, 3 miles north-east, and Welwyn, 3 miles south-east, both have stations on the main line of the Great Northern Railway. The following place names occur in a sixteenth-century inquisition, Radling Grove, Monks Grove, Cokreth Ryddye.

In 1831 an ancient public footpath through Knebworth Park and other paths in the parish of Codicote were stopped up by Elizabeth Barbara Bulwer Lytton, widow.[3]

MANORS

In the year 1002 Ethelred granted to his 'fathful minister' Elphelmus 5 'mansae' in the place which is called in English Aet Cuthingcoton, to enjoy for his life and dispose of as he would at his death. This land Elphelmus gave to the abbot and convent of St. Albans in whose hands it remained until the dissolution of the monastery.[4] In the Domesday Survey it is said that in the reign of King Edward there had been two manors in this parish, namely Codicote and Oxew'iche, but they had been formed into one before 1086. In King Edward's reign, Alwin Gotone held three hides under the abbot and the count of Mortain's men entered upon the manor and succeeded in wresting 15 acres from the abbot.[5]

The abbots of St. Albans claimed, in addition to the extensive liberties which they enjoyed in all their manors, to hold a market and fair at Codicote.[6] Both seem to have been obtained from Henry III, by Abbot Roger of Norton.[7] In 1262 the jurors before the itinerant justices presented that 'the abbot of St. Albans who now is, since the last eyre raised a market at Codicote on Fridays, now ten years passed';[8] and in 1272 the abbot and convent obtained a charter granting to them a fair at their manor of Codicote on four days in the year, namely on the vigil and feast of Saint James the Apostle and the two following days.[9] In the twelfth century Codicote and Walden contributed fifty hens and one pig at Christmas, and 1,000 eggs and one pig at Easter towards the monks' kitchen.[10] When Abbot Hugh of Eversdon, two centuries later, was obliged to lease the manor for a term of years, not stated, in order to meet the expenses which he had incurred, he received for the property together with the mill a total rent of £100.[11] Sixty years afterwards this same mill was almost destroyed by fire during the disturbances consequent upon the stern repression of the peasants' revolt in 1381.[12] The incendiary was said to have been a relative of one of the victims

CODICOTE: THE GEORGE AND DRAGON INN, 1899

[25] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 18; Inq. p.m. 37 Hen. VIII, C. vol. 73, No. 89; *Herts. Gen.* i, 348; Inq. p.m. 21 Eliz. 186 (6); ibid. 43 Eliz. (Ser. 2), v, 265, No. 73; Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), 17.

[26] Inst. Bks.

[1] *V.C. Herts.* i, 314*a*. See account of the Hundred of Cashio.

[1a] Assize R. 318, m. 14 and 27.

[2] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.

[3] *Herts. Co. Rec.* Sess. R. ii, 333, 340.

[4] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 18; Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 89.

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a*.

[6] *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 6 Edw. I, rot. 36*d*.

[7] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 472.

[8] Assize R. 321.

[9] Chart. R. 56 Hen. III, m. 2.

[10] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 75.

[11] Ibid. ii, 180.

[12] Ibid. iii, 363.

who had been hanged at Saint Albans by order of the king, and the abbot was at a loss to understand his enmity to himself; the hostility of the abbey tenants towards their overlords during the revolt, however, seems to have been such as to justify an indiscriminating peasantry in identifying the abbot with any punishment it might incur. However this might be, the mill was saved on this occasion by the promptitude of the miller, and the disturbances ceased, though the actual perpetrator of them was never discovered.

At the Dissolution the manor of Codicote came to the king's hands, and in 1544 it was granted by him to one Robert Langley, with power of redemption within a year.[13] This redemption seems to have taken place, for in 1545 the manor with the water-mill was granted to John Penne, the king's barber-surgeon[14] and groom of the privy-chamber; he died in 1558[15] and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who appears to have joined with his mother Lucy in selling part of the demesne lands and the site of the manor to his brother Robert,[16] who died in February 1592–3, having previously settled the site of the manor, Codicote Bury, with certain other lands on his daughter Anne, the wife of Walter Grey.[17] Thomas Penne died in 1603 seised of the manor of Codicote with the exception of the eighteen messuages and lands which he had sold to his brother, leaving Thomas son of John, his grandson and heir, under age.[18]

Penne of Codicote. *Argent a fesse gules between three lapwings azure with a leopard or between two combs argent on the fesse.*

At this time the manor was held of the king in chief by the service of one fortieth part of a knight's fee.[19] In 1653 this John joined with his sons in selling the manor to George Poyner, of the parish of St. Peter-le-Poer in London.[20] The estate descended to his granddaughter Anne,[21] who married James Bisse,[22] and in 1770 their son George Poyner Bisse[23] sold the estate to Thomas Brand of the Hoo, Kimpton, from whom it has descended to the present Viscount Hampden.[24]

Brand, Viscount Hampden. *Azure two crossed swords with their hilts or between three scallops or.*

The present manor house, known as the Bury, is a tall square red-brick house, near the church. It contains a very handsome carved oak staircase which reaches to the top of the house. Several of the rooms are oak panelled, and have carved overmantels. Other rooms show traces of having been at one time also panelled. Until two years ago all the oak in the house was covered with thick coats of paint, but the staircase has been restored to its original beauty and the panelling is being cleaned. The present tenant is Mr. J. L. Hunter.

The manor of *SISSERFENS* (Sisvierne, xii cent., Sisseverne, xiii cent.) is situated in the south-eastern part of the parish near the borders of Welwyn. As early as the year 1166 William de Sisvierne was one of the knights who held under the abbey of St. Albans,[25] and in 1210 William de Sisseverne held one hide and half a virgate of land of the abbot, and together with the tenants of Childwick, Meriden and Norton, owed the service of one knight to the king.[26] In 1245 Thomas de Sisseverne seems to have held part of the same fee,[26a] and was apparently succeeded some time prior to 1258 by another William.[27] Abbot Roger of Norton (1260–90) obtained a quitclaim of a rent in Codicote from a Thomas de Sisseverne,[28] who is the last of that name of whom mention has been found. It would appear that before the year 1301–2 the estate had passed to one Cheval,[29] who is numbered amongst the co-parceners of the knight's fee of Childwick, Meriden Broadway, Sisseverne and Norton at that date, in the following year it is definitely stated that Thomas Cheval held one sixth part of one knight's fee in Codicote[30] of the abbot of Saint Albans, and in 1428 the heirs of John Cheval seem to have been holding here.[31] Chauncy, in his *Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, gives a pedigree of this family, according to which it would appear that John was succeeded in the estate by one Edmund, whose son Edmund had an only daughter Lucy; her marriage with John Penne in the early years of the reign of Henry VIII brought Sisserfens into the hands of the family who subsequently held the manor of Codicote. Sufficient evidence has not been found entirely to confirm the pedigree traced by Chauncy, but the statement with regard to the marriage of Penne with the heiress of the Chevals would seem to be correct;[32] from this time the two manors followed the same descent till 1698 when John Poyner sold Sisserfens to Thomas Kentish[33] in whose family it remained till 1814[34] when it was held by the Rev. John Kentish.

Cheval. *Azure three horses' heads argent cut off at the neck with their bridles gules.*

Cussans says[35] that the Rev. John Kentish died without issue, in 1853, and Mary his widow (*née* Kettle) to whom the estate came, died in 1864, having devised it

[13] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 5, m. 22; ibid. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 42; *L. and P. Hen. VIII.* xix (2), 527 (3).

[14] Pat. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 4.

[15] Inq. p.m. 5 & 6 Phil. and Mary, pt. 2, No. 87. Printed in *Herts. Gen.* ii, 24.

[16] Inq. p.m. 1 Jas. I, cclxxx, No. 21; ibid. 1 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 21; Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), 17.

[17] Inq. p.m. 35 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 97. Printed in *Herts. Gen.* ii, 24.

[18] Inq. p.m. 1 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 21. Printed in *Herts. Gen.* ii, 26; Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), No. 17.

[19] Ibid.

[20] Clutterbuck, *Herts.* ii, 306; Chauncy, *Herts.* MS. note by P. Geo. North, vicar of Codicote.

[21] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 13 Will. III.

[22] Recov. R. East. 2 Anne, rot. 33 and *Misc. Gen. et Heraldica* (Ser. 2), ii, 147, 148.

[23] Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 11 Geo. III, m. 190; Recov. R. 11 Geo. rot. 479.

[24] *Hertfordshire families*, 47.

[25] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 360.

[26] Ibid. ii, 508.

[26a] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 437.

[27] Ibid. 435, 436.

[28] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 475.

[29] Ibid. ii, 46.

[30] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.

[31] Ibid. 452.

[32] *Herts. Visit.* (Harl. Soc.), 116; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv (2), 1985.

[33] Com. Pleas Recov. R. Hil. 10 & 11 Will. III, m. 1.

[34] Ibid. East. 54 Geo. III, m. 94; Recov. R. East. 54 Geo. III, rot 208 (B).

[35] Cussans, *Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 149.

to her niece Mrs. Sarah Scott, of Stourbridge. The manor now belongs to Colonel Arthur M. Blake, C.B. V.D., of Danesbury, Welwyn. There is now a farm-house bearing the name of Sisserfens.

The estate of *ABBOTS HAY* was a portion of the manor of Codicote sold by John Penne to Nicholas Bristowe in 1546.[36] This estate descended with the family of Bristowe till 1697.[37] Some fifty years later it had passed to Sarah Poynter,[38] and in 1795 it had passed to Thomas Brand,[39] in whose descendant, Viscount Hampden, it is now vested.

BLAKE OF DANESBURY. *Argent a cheveron between three sheaves sable.*

Another estate, called *MICHELL'S FEE*, was carved out of his manor of Codicote by John Penne in 1546,[40] and sold to John Michell. In 1659 John Michell received licence to alienate to his son Thomas this estate, which was held of the queen for one-hundredth part of a knight's fee.[41]

The manor descended in the family of Michell till 1704,[42] when Thomas Michell held it, after which date its history is lost.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. GILES* has a chancel 17 ft. by 12 ft., with a south chapel (the Dacre chapel) 17 ft. by 15 ft. 6 in., nave 46 ft. by 17 ft. 6 in., with south aisle 63 ft. 6 in. by 13 ft., south porch and west tower 14 ft. 4 in. by 13 ft. 4 in., all measurements being internal.

The plan is in several respects a curious one, and the building has evidently developed in an unusual manner, but most unfortunately a drastic 'restoration' carried out in 1853 has destroyed any evidences which might have given the key to the question of its growth.

The earliest parts are probably the west tower, whose massive walls are 5 ft. 2 in. thick in the ground story, and the south wall of the south aisle,[43] 3 ft. 8 in. thick, but neither has any architectural detail which can be older than the fifteenth century.

Ralph, bishop of Rochester, 1108–14, dedicated the church of Codicote,[44] but whether any part of the existing building belongs to this time is a matter of conjecture only; the thickness of the walls is, of course, in favour of an early date. The centre line of the nave is nearly 3 ft. to the south of that of the tower, and the north wall of the tower projects some 4 ft. northward of that in the nave.[45] In the nave wall, which is only 2 ft. thick, and close to its junction with the tower, is a much repaired lancet window which may belong to the beginning of the thirteenth century; and the bases of the south arcade of the nave have a thirteenth-century profile, and may be earlier than the arcade. The south or Dacre chapel[46] is said to have been built in 1312, and the arches which separate it from the nave and south aisle might well be of this date, the chancel arch and nave arcade, except for its bases, being of like detail and perhaps contemporary. There are several bequests to the church in the St. Albans wills of the fifteenth century, to the fabric in 1427 and 1473, to mending the belfry in 1449, and to repair in 1471, but nothing done during this century appears to have affected the plan.[47] In 1853 the west wall of the south aisle was taken down and the aisle lengthened.

The north and east windows of the chancel are modern, and in the north wall is a modern trefoiled recess used as a credence. On the south the chancel opens by an arcade of two bays, of two chamfered orders with octagonal shafts and moulded capitals and bases, into the Dacre chapel, which is of the same length as the chancel but wider. The chapel is now used as an organ chamber, and has an east window of three lights, and a south doorway made in 1853, with a modern trefoiled recess taking the place of a piscina. The west arches of the chancel and chapel have the same detail as the arcade which separates them. Cussans mentions an inscription recording the building of the chapel in 1312, set over the arcade, and an inscription exists in that position, but making no reference to anything of the sort. It is on a white marble slab and records, in a Latinity characteristic of its date, the making in 1736 of a vault by James Bisse, and the placing therein of such of his ancestors' bones as he could collect. The nave has in its north wall, in addition to the thirteenth-century lancet at the west, already noted, three windows of fifteenth-century style, in modern stonework, the middle window of three lights with a four-centred head, and the others of two lights with square heads. The south arcade is of four bays, with details like the arches in the chancel and chapel, but bases of earlier style, as before noted. The clearstory has three windows a side, square-headed of two cinquefoiled lights, the stonework being modern; it was doubtless first built with the aid of the fifteenth-century bequests already noted. The south aisle is lighted by three three-light windows on the south dating from 1853, and a two-light window in the western extension, which is used as a vestry, and has a doorway in its north-west angle. The south doorway is also modern, with its door, but a piece of wrought-iron scroll work of simple and probably early date is fixed to the new door. It may be as old as the twelfth century.

The tower of three stages has a heavy eastern arch of two orders, with a round shaft to the inner order, of fifteenth-century date, the opening being nearly of the full span of the tower. There is a west doorway, and over it a three-light window of fifteenth-century style, all the stonework being modern. There is a vice in the south-west angle, its lower door preserving the old strap hinges; it stops at the first floor,

[36] Inq. p.m. 5 Chas. I, 449 (66); Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 38 Hen. VIII, printed in *Herts. Geneal.* i, 162.

[37] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17; Recov. R. East. 26 Chas. II, rot. 149; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 9 Will. III.

[38] Recov. R. East. 23 Geo. II, rot. 282.

[39] Ibid. Trin. 35 Geo. III, rot. 354.

[40] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 38 Hen. VIII; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 245, No. 9.

[41] Pat. 11 Eliz. pt. 3, m. 16; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 327, No. 107.

[42] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 Anne.

[43] Except a length of 11 ft. at the west end, added in 1853.

[44] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 147.

[45] There is a very similar arrangement of the tower at Headley, Hants, and Eyworth, Beds.

[46] This was probably the Lady chapel. There is reference to the altar of St. Mary the Virgin in the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 13.

[47] There were in the church lights of 'le Ded Taper,' St. Katharine, St. Christopher, St. Mary, St. Sepulchre, St. Giles, St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and St. John, and an image of St. Mary. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 13, 27 *d.* 59; Wallingford, 4 *d.* 15, 33 *d.* 87, 209.

which is used as the ringing loft, and has a trefoiled window on the east. The belfry windows are completely modernized, and the tower is refaced throughout.

There are no old fittings in the church except the pulpit, which belongs to the early part of the seventeenth century, and has two tiers of panels, the upper arcaded and the lower with lozenges in the middle of the panels. The octagonal font is modern, and stands under the tower.

There are six bells, all by John Briant of Hertford, the treble of 1812, the tenor of 1792, and the others of 1782. On the sound bow of the treble is this inscription :—

> Thomas Quint he gave me
> With good will frank and free
> For to ring merriley.

The plate consists of a small communion cup of 1558, with a cover paten of 1568, and a large standing paten of 1772, given in that year by George North, vicar.

The registers begin in 1559 ; Book i contains baptisms from 1559 to 1667, burials from 1558 to 1666, and marriages from 1559 to 1687 ; Book ii, baptisms and burials from 1559 to 1808 ; and marriages from 1559 to 1771 ; Book iii, baptisms and burials from 1809 to 1812 ; Books iv, v and vi, marriages from 1754 to 1791, 1792 to 1808, and 1809 to 1812 respectively. These six books are now in two volumes.[47a]

ADVOWSON

The advowson and rectory of the church of Codicote belonged to the priory of Sopwell till its dissolution in 1537, but the date at which they acquired it is not known.[47b] In 1534, the farm of the rectory was leased to John Michell for twenty-one years,[48] and ten years later Henry VIII granted the rectory and advowson of Codicote to his servant, Sir Richard Lee.[49] At the beginning of the next century the rectory, which had been lately in the possession of Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, but had come into the hands of the king on Seymour's attainder, was conveyed to the bishop of Ely,[50] and the advowson was in his gift apparently from 1661 to 1852, when it was transferred to the archbishop of Canterbury,[51a] who is the present patron.[52]

Three Nonconformist ministers of note are connected with this parish. Robert Lockyer[53] and Nathanael Eeles both preached here, and Jeremiah Burwell died at Sisserfens.[54] In a list of 'Conventicles' of 1669 Codicote is said to possess four, and the manor-house of Sisserfens was registered in 1689 for Protestant dissent.[55]

CHARITIES

In 1616 Richard Hale, citizen and grocer of London, by his will charged his capital messuage or farm called Hallwood's or Perkin's in this parish and Welwyn with the annual payment of £5, £4 to be distributed amongst the poorest inhabitants on Christmas Day and St. John Baptist's Day equally, and 20*s.* for two sermons on the Sundays next after the feasts of St. Bartholomew and Sts. Philip and James.

The rent-charge is duly paid by Colonel A. M. Blake, C.B., the owner. By an order made in 1899 under the Local Government Act, 1894, the charity was apportioned as to £1 for ecclesiastical purposes, and the residue for non-ecclesiastical purposes, and trustees appointed.

Prior to 1666 (when the property charged was burnt down) Joseph Parratt, by his will, gave to the poor of this parish £6 per annum, payable out of his freehold lands and houses in Little King's Head Court, Shoe Lane, London. The rent-charge is paid, less £1 4*s.* for land tax.

Poor's Land Charity.—The parish was formerly possessed of two acres called 'Labour in Vain,' lying intermixed with other lands, which, under the Inclosure Act of 1510, was exchanged for 5 roods of land called Hallard's Close, now let at £4 10*s.* a year.

In 1692 Haynes Barlee by will devised 'Harrolds' and 5 closes of land in Berden, Essex, to trustees, rents to be applied in apprenticing one poor child to be selected from three parishes in Essex, two parishes in Cambridgeshire, and from this parish.

The sum of £12 is received every sixth year from Clavering, Essex, and applied in apprenticing. The last payment was made in 1904.

In 1712 Thomas Kentish by his will gave an annuity of 10*s.* issuing out of a farm called Sisserfens for bread for the poor. The charge is paid by Colonel Blake, C.B. The income of these charities is applied mainly in the distribution of money.

In 1904 Mary Ilott by will left £200 to the parish council upon trust out of the income to keep up certain graves in the churchyard as long as the law would permit, and subject thereto to divide the annual income on or about Christmas Eve between not more than twelve needy widows and widowers over sixty years of age settled in the parish. The legacy—less duty—was invested in £170 7*s.* 4*d.* Metropolitan Consolidated 3½ per cent. stock in the corporate name of 'the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds.'

[47a] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 62.

[47b] John Whethamstede, *Reg. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 7, 15 ; Mins. Accts. 28–9 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.

[48] Mins. Accts. 28–9 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.

[49] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (2), 690 (28).

[50] Pat. 43 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 5 ; Add. MS. 5847, fol. 170.

[51] Inst. Bks.

[51a] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 June, 1852, p. 1578.

[52] *Clergy List.*

[53] 'Acta' of Archd. of St. Albans.

[54] M.I. in church.

[55] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 275.

ELSTREE

Tithufes (x cent.); Tidulvestre (xii cent.); Tydolvestre, Idulvestre, Idulfestre (xiii cent.); Idelstre, Adulvestre, (xiv cent.); Ilstrey, Elstree (xvi cent.).

Elstree, which includes the hamlet of Boreham or Barham Wood, is a small parish of 1,510 acres, bordering on Middlesex and divided from that county for three-quarters of its length by the Bushey and Barnet Road. Its western boundary follows the slight curve of the Watling Street which parts Elstree from the parish of Aldenham and brings it into connexion with London and St. Albans. It is interesting to notice in a grant of King Offa of 795 that the land of Aldenham extended to the Elstree Woods at that time.[1]

The greater part of Elstree parish is a slightly undulating plain, but in the south the land rises steeply to some 480 ft. above ordnance datum. The village is on a hill in the extreme south-west at the crossing of Watling Street and the southern highway, and it spreads into the neighbouring parishes of Aldenham, Little Stanmore, and Edgware. Its chief street is part of the Watling Street along which it extends for nearly half-a-mile. The church is in the north of the village near the High Street and the houses stand close up to the narrow street. There is a fine red-brick Jacobean house near the church called Schopwick, which belongs to the trustees of Lieut.-Colonel Bruce, and is the residence of Mr. Kershaw. In the south of the village just off the high road is Elstree Hill House, a red-brick building, the older part of which is of the reign of Queen Anne. It is the residence of the Rev. F. de Winton Lushington, head master of the preparatory school, which became well known under the Rev. L. Sanderson, the principal, from 1869 to 1903. Many famous men have been educated here. The school buildings and large grounds adjoin the house.

A little south of the Barnet road is a large red-brick gabled house called Penniwells standing in large grounds, owned by Mr. F. Marment. Other houses along this road are Abbotsbury, a modern red-brick house, owned by Mrs. de Putron, the Chantry, owned by Mr. A. Brampton, and Elstree Lodge, the property of Mr. L. Staples, and tenanted by Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Draffen. On the south, near where a road made in 1881 branches off to the station, is a large stucco house called Deacon's Hill House. It used to be the home of the Phillimore family, but is now the property of Mrs. J. E. Warton, and on the opposite side of the Barnet road is Deacon's Court, the property of Mrs. Miller.

A little south-east of the village is a seventeenth-century house called the Fortune, so named from an ornamented ceiling in one of the lower rooms on which the Wheel of Fortune is thought to be represented in the plaster. The Fortune is the property of Mrs. Sanderson, widow of the Rev. L. Sanderson. Near this house is an old well called 'Penny Well.' 'No heart can think, no tongue can tell, what lies 'tween Brockly Hill and Penny Well.' The story goes that travellers on Watling Street would drink there and leave a penny for the draught.

North-east of the church near Allum Lane is a white house now called Radnor Hall, but for the past 200 years known as Palmers. It is the property of Mr. D. Maclennan. Near it is Palmers Lodge, a white brick and tiled house, the property of Mr. G. W. Atkins.

The Midland Railway main line runs through the parish from north to south, and in the centre of the parish is a station called Elstree and Boreham Wood, about which the hamlet of Boreham has sprung up within the last twenty-five years. It is growing rapidly and possesses a photo-paper and other factories and engineering works. The houses are mostly unimportant, but near Allum Lane which leads to Elstree is Hillside, the property and residence of Mr. Andrew Chatto. Boreham village is to a great extent built on land which was formerly part of the manor estate. It was separated from the manor-house some forty or fifty years ago.[2]

In the parish of Elstree it is noticeable that the hill roads are remarkably direct and seldom curve to avoid the steep pitch, and it has been suggested that the roads were originally slides for the timber which used to be sent to London for fuel.[3] Nearly all the parish is pasture, a great deal of the land being laid down in grass of late years. In 1905 there were only 40½ acres of arable land, while there were 1,272 acres permanent grass and no woods.[4]

Sir Richard Burton, the well-known traveller, was born at Torquay on 19 March, 1821, and was christened at Elstree Church from Boreham House, now Hillside, on 2 September.[5]

An Act was passed for inclosing the common of Boreham Wood in 1776, and in 1781 commissioners were appointed to carry out the same.[6]

MANOR OF ELSTREE.

In 1188 Pope Clement granted to the kitchen of the monastery the whole land of *ELSTREE*. He also gave to the Abbey the wood of Boreham for the feeding of the swine.[7] The monastery kept the manor until the Dissolution,[8] and it was doubtless included in a large grant of land to Sir Anthony Denny in 1542, who died seised of it in 1550.[9] Sir Anthony held a high position at court, being one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber and Groom of the Stole. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Philip Champernoune of Devon,[10] by whom he had a son Henry, who succeeded his father in the property. In 1574 Henry Denny leased Boreham Wood to Edmund Downing for sixty years, and died the same year, leaving directions in his will that his executors should take all his lands in Hertfordshire for fourteen years for paying off his debts and for the 'advancement' of his younger children.[11] His son and heir Robert, a minor at his father's death, died two years later, and the estate passed to the next son Edward. In 1589 this Edward was high sheriff

[1] Birch, *Cart. Sax.* i, 339.
[2] Information given by Mrs. Barstow.
[3] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* ii, 190.
[4] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[5] Elstree Baptismal Registers.
[6] Priv. Acts Parl. (1 Geo. I, 37 Geo. III) 16 Geo. III, cap. 28; *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 59.
[7] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* vi, 46.
[8] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 19.
[9] Inq. p.m. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 1, m. 115.
[10] *Topog. and Geneal.* iii, 210.
[11] Inq. p.m. 16 Eliz. 169 (85).

of the county, and in 1603 had the honour of knighthood bestowed upon him, when he went with a splendid retinue of 140 men to meet King James on his way to claim the English crown.[12] Sir Edward was summoned to Parliament in 1604 as Lord Denny de Waltham, and in 1626 was created earl of Norwich.[13] After retaining the property for some thirty years Sir Edward sold the whole manor, but not the site, to Robert Briscoe of Aldenham. With this he sold also the Fryth Farms and another farm called Fryth House at 'Smugoake-greene.'[14] A few months later in the same year, 1607, Robert Briscoe sold that part of Park which was in St. Stephen's and St. Peter's to Sir Baptist Hicks, knt., and William Toperly, mercer, for Sir Baptist and his heirs for ever.[15] But that part of Park which lay in Elstree he kept and bequeathed to Edward his nephew, who inherited it at his uncle's death in 1616.[16]

Briscoe. *Argent three running greyhounds sable.*

Edward Briscoe held this property[17] till his death some twenty-two years later, and was succeeded by his son Edward,[18] who in 1670 conveyed the manor to his son George.[19]

In 1702 the property was still in the family of the Briscoes.[20] From them it passed to Edward Beauchamp, whose son Ephraim succeeded him. Ephraim's son William predeceased his father, who died in 1728, when the estate passed to his grandson William who was created a baronet in 1744. Later he added his mother's maiden name of Proctor to his own in compliance with the will of his uncle George Proctor.[21]

Proctor. *Argent a cheveron sable between three martlets gules.*

Beauchamp. *Gules a fesse between six billets or set barwise with a quarter ermine.*

Sir William Beauchamp-Proctor was owner in 1745 and 1747,[22] but in 1768 the manor had passed into the hands of Thomas Jemmit[23] who was holding up to 1774,[24] in which year he made a settlement of the property.

Cussans says that in 1774 the manor was conveyed to George Byng, of Wrotham Park, Middlesex, and that in 1789 his son George sold it to William Robert Phillimore, on whose death in 1846 it came to his son Captain William Brough Phillimore.[25] It is now owned by Mr. R. C. Phillimore, but nearly the whole of the manor is now enfranchised.[25a]

The walls of the old manor-house, pulled down *c.* 1880, were built into the present fine modern red-brick house which is a little north-west of Boreham station. It is now the property of Mrs. Barstow, of 'The Cottage,' Shenley, and was tenanted by the late Hon. Henry Lloyd Gibbs. Several chimney-pieces from the manor-house are now in Aldenham House; one bears the date 1859, but this is a modern addition, the chimney-piece being of seventeenth-century date. There used to be a considerable amount of land belonging to the manor-house some forty or fifty years ago, but when the Midland Railway was made through Elstree most of this land was sold, and is now built over.[26]

About 1202 the abbot granted to Gilbert de Hendune feeding for thirty hogs in the wood of Boreham.[27] The rent for this privilege was two Norwegian goshawks,[28] and that for a piece of land in Elstree was a pair of white gloves.[29] Early in this same century Elstree bore a heavy share of the expenses incurred by the abbey manors in entertaining King John, Fawkes de Breauté, and the French Marshal.[30]

About 1275, the abbot appropriated for his own use a park in Boreham Wood, and laid claim to free warren there, but by what right was not known.[31]

One of the services due to the monastery was a supply of horses for the abbot's yearly visit to the cell of St. Mary at Tynemouth, and one tenement at Elstree was answerable for a horse for this purpose.[32]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. NICHOLAS* is almost entirely modern, and has a chancel with south chapel and north vestry, a nave of five bays with north and south aisles and a south-west tower with a shingled spire. The only old work is in the south arcade of the nave, which was rebuilt in 1853 on the old foundations and with the old materials, and in the south wall of the south aisle. In the nave roof three trusses of the former fifteenth-century roof are preserved, plain work with arched braces and collars, the rest being copied from them. The south doorway of the nave with a four-centred arch under a square head, and a rose and a shield bearing a saltire in the spandrels, is said to be old work, but is more probably a nineteenth-century reproduction of a former doorway. Plans and elevations of the church preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries show that in the early part of last century it consisted of nave, chancel, and south aisle, the chancel having a late fifteenth-century square-headed east window of three lights, and on the south side of the nave roof was a small dormer window in the position of a rood window. The bells were in a wooden turret at the

[12] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.* [13] Ibid.
[14] Close, 5 Jas. I, pt. 6. [15] Ibid. pt. 15.
[16] Inq. p.m. 14 Jas. I, pt. 3, No. 133.
[17] In Inq. p.m. 13 Chas. I, m. 481 (14), and Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17, Edward Briscoe's possessions are said to be *one-third* of the manor of Park in 'Ilstrey'; cf. Inq. p.m. 14 Jas. I. pt. 3, No. 133.
[18] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. No. 17; Inq. p.m. 13 Chas. I, 481 (14).
[19] Recov. R. Com. Pleas, Trin. 22 Chas. II, m. 6.
[20] Ibid. Hil. Anne, No. 108.
[21] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 76.
[22] Recov. R. East. 18 Geo. II, rot. 310; ibid. Trin. 20 Geo. II, rot. 195.
[23] Feet of F. Hil. 9 Geo. III; ibid. East. 14 Geo. III.
[24] *Herts. Co. Rec.* Sess. R. ii, 119; bdle. for 1771, 104, 104*a*; Feet of F. East. 14 Geo. III, No. 163; Close R. 14 Geo. III, pt. 24, m. 42.
[25] Cussans, *Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 76.
[25a] Information from Mr. R. C. Phillimore.
[26] Information given by Mrs. Barstow.
[27] Feet of F. 4 John, No. 29.
[28] Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 6836.
[29] Ibid. 6782.
[30] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 298.
[31] *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 188 seq.; Assize R. 325; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 433.
[32] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 182*b*; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 208.

west end. The chancel screen existed till 1824, when it was taken down. The font, at the west end of the north aisle, is of the fifteenth-century, octagonal with a panelled bowl and a slender, panelled stem surrounded by an arcade of open arches. The detail is good but obscured by paint, and a modern block of stone has been inserted between the old bowl and stem.[33]

In the tower are six bells by Warner of Cripplegate, five of 1875, and one added later.

Many of the monuments in the church were taken down and fixed in the tower in 1853, but the most interesting was broken in the process and has only lately been pieced together and set up once more in the church by the care of the rector, the Rev. A. R. T. Eales. It is in the north aisle, and is of alabaster with a long English metrical inscription to Olive Buck.

The plate is modern and consists of a silver cup, flagon and paten of 1844, given in 1851, a second cup and two patens of 1852, given in 1853, and a fine silver-gilt chalice given in 1906.

The earliest register begins in 1655 and ends in 1757, with a gap from 1744 to 1753. It has a title-page in red and black ink, recording that it was 'bought for a register by Maister Fly of Richard Williams, Stationer of St. Albans, which said Mr. Fly beinge Minister of Elsterie bestowes this Booke on his Parish—it cost twentye shillinges, &c.' It contains the record of several briefs, beginning in 1659. The second book goes from 1758 to 1812. There are also preserved churchwardens' accounts from 1715 to 1744, and from 1742 to 1842, and a book of vestry minutes 1769–1823.

ADVOWSON

In 1188 there was a chapel at Elstree the profits from which were appropriated to the use of the abbey by the permission of Pope Clement in that year.[34] This chapelry became a parish before 1424.[35]

The rectory of Elstree belonged to the abbey of St. Albans till the Dissolution, and afterwards came to the crown,[36] and has apparently remained in the hands of the crown since,[37] the presentation being with the Lord Chancellor.[38]

In the thirteenth century there appears to have been another chapel in Elstree, for in 1248 Henry III confirmed an earlier charter by which the chapel of St. Bartholomew, Elstree, was granted by Robert de Ramis to the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield.[39] It seems that there was a tenement in Elstree called Chappell House, which was held in 1637 by Edward Briscoe.[40]

In 1792 an order was passed by the vestry that 10*s.* 6*d.* should be allowed to the churchwardens for the use of the psalm-singers.[41] In 1803 a meeting was held in the parish church to discuss the Acts of Parliament recently passed for the defence of the kingdom.[42]

In 1669 the house of Mr. Richard Haly was used for a conventicle, the preachers there being Isaac Loaffes, a nonconforming minister, and Jeremiah White, chaplain to Cromwell, and preacher to the Council of State.[43] In 1760 a house at Boreham Wood was certificated for Independents, who still have a chapel here.[44] There is now also a Baptist chapel.

CHARITIES

In 1616 Robert Briscoe, by deed, charged 6 acres of land called Church Mead with an annual payment of £3, of which £2 was to be given to the poor, and £1 towards the repair of the parish church. The rent-charge is paid by Mr. D. Maclennan, the owner of the property charged.

In 1726 Samuel Nicholl, by deed, made provision for the payment of certain rent-charges given by himself and others of the name of Nicoll by assuring 3 acres of land called Pen's Croft in Aldenham. Under the Inclosure Act of 16 Geo. III this land was exchanged for 6 acres in the parish of Edgware, Middlesex, known as Pasture Tree Field, which was sold in 1882 for £730 and invested in £724 11*s.* 3*d.* India 3½ per cent. stock with the official trustees.

In 1726 John Warren by will charged a field in this parish called Maggots Mead, containing 4 acres, with 40*s.* a year for the poor, to be distributed on the second Lord's day after Christmas.

In 1730 Robert Warren by his will proved in the P.C.C. in 1750 charged a close called Monk's Mead with 40*s.* to be distributed among the poor on Candlemas and All Saints' Day.

Allotment to the Poor.—Under the Inclosure Act above referred to provision was made for the continuance of an annual payment of £2 10*s.* for the benefit of the poor. The charge was redeemed by the transfer in 1905 to the official trustees of £120 consols.

The above-mentioned charities are administered by one body of trustees and income applied in weekly allowances and coals to widows and lone women.

The said Robert Warren by a codicil to his will also charged his field called the Home Field with £5 annually for apprenticing a poor child. The annuity is paid by Lord Aldenham. The official trustees also hold £263 12*s.* 6*d.* consols arising from investment of accumulations. By a scheme of 1896 the income is applicable (1) in apprenticing, (2) for the promotion of technical instruction.

[33] There were in the fifteenth and early sixteenth century two altars in the church, viz. the high altar and the altar of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the lights of St. Katherine, Holy Cross, St. Mary, St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, St. Christopher, and St. Michael and images of St. Mary and St. Margaret. Bequest to building the belfry 1461; Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham 18 *d.* 37; Wallingford, 8, 99; P.C.C. Wills, 26, 27, Holgrave.

[34] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 46.

[35] P.C.C. Wills, 3, Luffenam.

[36] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i, 840; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 451.

[37] Inst. Bks.

[38] *Clerical Guide.*

[39] Cartae Antiq. L. (14); Chart. R. 6 Ric. II, No. 7.

[40] Inq. p.m. 13 Chas. I, 481 (14).

[41] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* ii, 181.

[42] Ibid.

[43] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 278.

[44] Ibid. 279.

HEXTON

Hehstanstuna, Hegestanestone (xi cent.); Hextenestona (xiv cent.); Hextone (xv cent.).

Hexton formerly belonged to the half-hundred of Hitchin, but when it came into the possession of the abbots of St. Albans it was probably added by them to their hundred of Cashio.[1]

This parish is a peninsula of Hertfordshire jutting northwards into the county of Bedford. The southern half of the parish is part of the chalky downs of the Chiltern Hills, which are covered with short turf and plantations of fir trees. The hills end abruptly and close to their foot lies the village of Hexton. It stands among grass fields and orchards at the beginning of a low plain, which, sloping gradually to the north, becomes merged in the large plain of southern Bedfordshire. The southern boundary of the parish is the grassy Icknield Way.

The parish was inclosed by an Act of 1766.[1a]

The whole parish, with the exception of one small piece of ground belonging to a St. Albans charity, is owned by Mr. George Herbert Hodgson, who lives in Hexton Hall, a large modernized house standing in an extensive park. There is no regular village street, but most of the houses are near cross roads, which lead north, south, east and west and connect Hexton with the neighbouring small villages. Hitchin, which is the nearest town, lies about 6 miles due east.

The old ill-built cottages are being rapidly replaced by new substantial ones. There is a small hamlet called Mortgrove on the hills in the south, consisting of a farm and several cottages. The population had been steadily diminishing for some years, but lately the decrease has been arrested.

A number of ancient coins have been found in the neighbourhood,[1b] and there is a strongly entrenched earthwork in the parish, known as Ravensburgh Castle.[2]

A little stream taking its rise near Ravensburgh Castle used to flow open along the village road. It is now inclosed in and utilized for the water supply of the cottages.

The account given by Francis Taverner[3] of the Hocktide revels celebrated yearly in the village, 'in the memorie of some yet lyving,' is most interesting. Hocktide, he says, 'signifies a tyme of skorne and contempt which fell upon the Danes by the death of Hardicanute their king' and was 'solemnized by the best inhabitants, both men and women in Hexton, in the fields and streetes with strange kind of pastyme and jollities.' He then proceeds to give a detailed account of the game of Pulling at the Pole, which was played by the men and women of the place on the slope of Waytyng Hill, the women attempting to pull the pole down the hill in defiance of the men. The game would last some two or three hours, but in the end the women always succeeded in bringing the pole to the cross by the town-house door, after which a feast was held in the town house, and a collection made, the proceeds of which were given in part to the poor, and part to the churchwardens for the repair of the church—the latter share amounting on an average to some 20*s*. The feast was followed by further sports, the women once more against the men at Base and other games. The roughness of the play would seem open to obvious objections, but Taverner concludes his account with the criticism that 'these nice tymes of ours would not only despise these sports, but also account them ymmodest if not prophane, but those playne and well-meaning people did solace themselves in this manner, and that without offence or scandall.'

Saint Faith's Well, whose site was a little to the south of the church, was filled up, probably at the Reformation, and the waste ground around it was drained and levelled by Francis Taverner in 1624; he includes in his account of the parish a description of the well and of the shrine and image of Saint Faith placed over it. So rich were the offerings made by the people who came from far and near, that 'the vicaredge in those days of Hexton was of a better yearly reveneu than the parsonage. I coulde wish,' adds Taverner, 'some good ladye would putt to her helping hand now, for our vicaredge hath extreme neede thereof.'

The subsoil and surface soil are chalk. The chief crops are corn and turnips. In 1905 there were 903½ acres of arable land, 301½ permanent grass, and 108½ woodland.[4]

The following are some place-names extant in this village: Fanny's Spinney, Mortgrove, Furger's Wood, and Cank Hole.

MANORS

HEXTON seems to have been granted to the monastery of Saint Albans at two different dates, by Sexi a noble Dane,[5] and by Ailward and Leofwyn, whose gift amounted to four hides of land.[6] At the time of the Domesday Survey the abbot's holding was assessed at 8 hides and 3 virgates, of which 4 hides were in demesne, half a hide was held by Geoffrey de Bech under the abbot, and 3 hides were similarly held by an Englishman.[7] It is also recorded that Earl Harold had attached 1 virgate in Hexton to Hitchin by force and by fraud,[8] and, among the lands of Geoffrey de Bech, Ralf held of Geoffrey 1 hide.[9] At a subsequent date

[1] Assize R. 325, m. 34 *d*.

[1a] Act 6 Geo. III, cap. 50.

[1b] *V.C.H. Herts*. i, 260.

[2] *V.C.H. Herts*. ii, map of prehistoric remains. An interesting seventeenth-century account of the parish, written by Francis Taverner, at one time lord of the manor, gives some idea of the prevalence of Danish traditions in the neighbourhood; the writer himself considers Ravensburgh to be of Roman origin, and mentions an urn-full of ashes and a copper pike (in his own possession) which had been found in the neighbourhood. A copy of Taverner's manuscript made by Edward Steele, of Bromley, and presented to Mr. John Ward, of Gresham College, London, in 1741, is in the British Museum. Add. MS. 6223.

[3] Add. MS. 6223, a large part of it is printed in full in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts*. iii, 6.

[4] Information given by Bd. of Agric.

[5] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 90.

[6] Ibid. fol. 96.

[7] *V.C.H. Herts*. i, 316*a*.

[8] Ibid. 304*b*.

[9] Ibid. 333*b*.

there seem to have been only two manors in Hexton, namely one held in demesne by the abbey, and the other the manor of the rectory, and it appears probable that the other holdings either were not manors or became merged in the abbey manor.

On the dissolution of the monastery the king granted the water-mill of Hexton to William Barton for a term of years, while the farm of the site of the manor was granted to William Goldsmythe for thirty-one years.[10] In 1545 the manor and water-mill were granted to Sir Richard Lee of Sopwell, knt.[11] who conveyed them in 1560 to Edward Greaves and John Kettel,[12] and again in 1571, probably for the purposes of a settlement, to George Horsey, Edward Baesshe, William Dodds and Henry Coningsby;[13] subsequently the manor seems to have descended to Anne the younger daughter of Sir Richard, and to Edward Sadler of Temple, her husband, for in 1579 Edward and Anne conveyed it to Henry Sadler their brother and Dorothy his wife.[14]

Lee. *Party cheveron-wise or and gules with two lions sable in the chief face to face.*

In 1590 this Henry conveyed it to William Brand and Henry Kinge,[15] and in 1593 the manor passed out of the hands of the Sadlers and became the property of Peter Taverner and Frances his wife,[16] in whose family it remained for over eighty years.[17] In 1674 Edward, Thomas, John, and Jeremy Taverner conveyed the property to John Crosse,[18] from whom it passed to his son John and eventually to his granddaughter Christine the wife of John Rogers, whose descendant[19] John Fletcher, through her daughter Jane, about the year 1764, sold it to Newdigate Poyntz.[20] In 1774 his son Newdigate sold the manor to Sir Benjamin Rawling[21] who died in 1775 in his ninety-fifth year and left no issue.[22] From three fines of the year 1779 it is seen that Sir Benjamin's property had come to a number of persons,[23] doubtless his relations and co-heirs.

Sadler. *Or a lion parted fessewise azure and gules.*

Cussans in his *History of Hertfordshire* says these co-heirs sold the manor to John Bradshaw in 1782, who three years later sold it again to Captain, afterwards Sir Thomas, Paisley, bart., of whom it was purchased in 1789 by William Young. He died in 1824, leaving two daughters and co-heirs Jane and Caroline, and on the death of Jane all her estate devolved upon Caroline wife of Joseph Andrew de Lautour,[24] on whose death the manor of Hexton was inherited by her son William Francis Joseph Lautour,[25] who in 1870 took the name of Young.

The owner of the manor in 1899 was Captain William Francis Joseph Young, from whom it passed to Mr. George Herbert Hodgson.

AUNCELLS or *AWSELLES* is only once called a manor and then in a somewhat doubtful entry to the effect that Abbot William Heyworth (1401–20) purchased the 'manor or messuage of Awselles in the vill of Hexton.'[26] If, however, as seems probable, Taverner is right in identifying the freehold of Auncell with the freehold of Reimes, it must have been the half-hide of land which was held of the abbot by knight's service as one-eleventh part of a knight's fee. This was in the hands of the family of Reymesi, Rymes or Reynes as early as 1245;[27] and continued to be held by them throughout the early part of the fourteenth century;[28] in 1347–8 it was in the possession of Richard Chelsey,[29] and in 1432 was bought by the abbot.[30]

Taverner states that in 1502 the abbot leased it as a copyhold to a certain Mr. Hale whose descendant held it at the time he wrote.[31]

The site of this manor of Awselles is not known, but a family of that name lived in the village till about 20 or 30 years ago, when they died out.

The *RECTORY OF HEXTON* was assigned by Abbot John to the office of sacrist of Saint Albans in 1243,[32] and at some subsequent date the profits seem to have been divided between the sacrist and the almoner, for in 1355 the sacrist made a lease of the rectory 'except the tithes to the almoner belonging,'[33] and in 1393 the abbot granted a lease of the site of the rectory to Stephen Carpenter for life, at a rent of 22 marks to be paid in part to the sacrist and in part to the almoner.[34] There seems to be no actual mention of a rectory manor prior to the Dissolution, but its existence is proved by the fact that there is extant a record of a lease of the rectory for thirty years, saving to the sacrist and almoner heriots, reliefs, and profits of the court,[35] and in the Ministers' Accounts of 1541 it is stated that the farm of the rectory had been leased to Edward Dey some nine years earlier for a period of thirty years, all services, wardships, marriages and perquisites of the court excepted, and that

[10] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 8 *d.*

[11] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 11.

[12] Pat. 3 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 22; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 Eliz.

[13] Pat. 13 Eliz. pt. 2, m. 20; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 13 Eliz.

[14] Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. 7, m. 46; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 21 & 22 Eliz.

[15] Pat. 32 Eliz. pt. 14, m. 43; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. (*Herts. Gen.* iii, 93).

[16] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz.

[17] Inq. p.m. 43 Eliz. (Ser. 2), Misc. 507, No. 52; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 22 Chas. II.

[18] Recov. R. East. 26 Chas. II, m. 5; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 26 Chas. II.

[19] Cussans, *Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 8.

[20] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 4 Geo. III.

[21] Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 14 Geo. III, m. 16.

[22] Burke, *Commoners*, ii, 68.

[23] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 19 Geo. III (3 fines).

[24] Beetham's *Baronetage*, iii, 371.

[25] Burke's *Heraldic Illustrations*, cvii.

[26] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 32*b*.

[27] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 437.

[28] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi.

[29] Ibid.

[30] In an abbey rental preserved in one of the British Museum manuscripts (Arund. MS. 34, fol. 60, seq.) under the date 1432 there occurs a list of lands farmed during the year, and below a list of lands purchased. Two out of the three entries in the first list have exactly corresponding entries in the second. The other entry in the first column is as follows:—'Hexton, farm of lands late of William Auncell—50*s.*,' while under 'lands purchased' occurs the entry—'For a tenement in Hexton called Reymes, 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*' This, however, does not correspond with the date in Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, wherein it is stated that the manor was bought by Abbot William Heyworth (1401–20). (Cott. MS. Nero, D. fol. 32*b*).

[31] Add. MS. 6223.

[32] Cott. MS. Julius, D. iii, fol. 115 *d.*

[33] Ibid. fol. 120.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid.

6*s.* 8*d.* was allowed annually for the expenses of the court whether held or not.[36]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. FAITH* has lost whatever historical interest it may have had in the early days of the Gothic revival. It has a chancel with north vestry and north chapel,[37] nave with north and south aisles and south porch and west tower. The exterior is covered with Roman cement, with low-pitched roofs and plain parapets. The chancel has an arched stucco ceiling and windows of the late Gothic detail in vogue at the date of its remodelling, and the nave has arcades of two bays, with a west gallery under which is a third bay.

The arches of the arcades have stucco mouldings which appear to be founded on early thirteenth-century detail, but whether they are in any way reminiscent of what formerly existed there is nothing to show. The middle column of the north arcade is formed of four engaged shafts and that of the south is circular. The roof of the nave is of fifteenth-century date with moulded beams and carved bosses at the intersections, and at the ends of the intermediate rafters half figures of angels with shields.

The tower appears to date from the fifteenth century,[38] and has an east arch of three chamfered orders of that date and a vice in the south-west angle. The west door and three-light window over it are modern.

The octagonal font is modern and stands at the west end of the south aisle, and there are no old fittings in the church.

The pulpit stands to the north of the chancel arch and the reading and clerk's desks to the south.

The only monument of interest is one on the east wall of the north chapel to Peter Taverner, lord of the manor, 1601, and his wife Frances, 1636. The inscription is on an arched Purbeck marble panel, into which are inset two brass shields of the arms of Taverner and Docwra.

There are three bells in the tower and pits for two more. The treble and tenor are by Chandler, 1697 and 1688 respectively, and the second is an interesting bell, not later than the beginning of the fourteenth century, inscribed in Gothic capitals Ave Maria. The initial cross is identical with that used later by William Rofforde of London.

The plate consists of a cup of 1828, a paten of 1825, and a covered standing bowl of 1827, all given by Mrs. Jane Young in 1827. There is also a cup of 1818 given by the Rev. F. R. Wardale in 1826, and a small paten of 1826.

The parish registers previous to 1812 are contained in two volumes, and date from 1538.[39]

Ralph bishop of Rochester (1108–14) dedicated the church of Hexton in honour of St. Faith, Virgin and Martyr,[40] and about a century later Abbot John II of St. Albans (1235–60) appropriated this church for the celebration of his anniversary.[41]

ADVOWSON

To the time of the Dissolution the advowson belonged to St. Alban's Abbey. In 1553 the rectory with the advowson was granted to Sir Richard Lee, knt.,

TAVERNER. *Argent a bend indented sable with a roundel gules in the cantle.*

DOCWRA. *Sable a cheveron engrailed argent between three roundels argent with a pale gules upon each roundel.*

and they appear to have been held together with the manor till 1775, when at the death of Sir Benjamin Rawling the property was divided, and in 1779 the rectory was held by one of his numerous co-heirs, and the advowson by another.[42] In 1723 the king presented to the living, and two years later he had the right again by 'lapse,' but in 1776 Francis Hawkins was patron.[43]

At the present day the living is in the gift of George Herbert Hodgson who is also lord of the manor.

CHARITIES

Charity of Bodenham Rouse.—See Barton-in-the-Clay, co. Bedford. The sum of 10*s.* a year charged on an estate called Sharpenhoe in the parish of Streatley, county of Bedford, is received and distributed among ten poor widows of this parish.

[36] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 8 *d.*

[37] There was in the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries a chapel of the Blessed Mary, and a window of St. Alban; Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 33 *d.* 183; lights of St. Mary, Holy Cross, St. Nicholas and St. Faith; ibid. Stoneham, 20 *d.* Rich. Haale made a bequest for making 'a new palme cros' in the churchyard of Hexton; ibid. Wallingford. 191 *d.*

[38] There are bequests to the work of the belfry in 1447, 1448, 1454. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 53, &c.

[39] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 142.

[40] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 147.

[41] Ibid. 321.

[42] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 19 Geo. III.

[43] Inst. Bks.

NEWNHAM

Neuham (xi cent.) ; Neweham (xii cent.) ; Newneham (xiv cent.).

Newnham parish, which was originally included in the hundred of Odsey,[1] was probably attached to the hundred of Cashio by the abbot of St. Albans, together with his other more remote manors in the twelfth century.

The village of Newnham lies on level ground, about 180 ft. above ordnance datum, and along a side road from Radwell to Newnham, branching thence to Caldecote and Ashwell. It contains two good brick houses, of which one, the manor-house, is quite modern ; the other, now called Newnham Hall, but until lately known as Church Farm, has been recently added to, but the old portion contains some walls of considerable thickness. It is suggested that these were originally part of the fabric of a church-house.

Newnham possesses no hamlets, not even an outlying farm, or cottages. The two houses mentioned, and a few thatched cottages form, with the church and vicarage, the entire village. On all sides of it the land slopes slightly upwards.

The springs filling the old manor moat also feed a little stream called Cat Ditch, which coming from the north crosses Newnham, and bending south forms part of the eastern parish boundary. There is no important road in the parish, but lanes connect it with Baldock, Biggleswade, and Ashwell.[2] Baldock is the nearest station, and is about three miles distant on the Great Northern branch to Cambridge. The soil is loam and the subsoil chalk, and the chief crops are wheat, barley, and turnips. There is one small plantation called Hullockpithill, and a few fine elms, but the woods altogether cover only 13½ acres, and grass land about four times this area, while the arable land is some 800 acres in extent. Some gravel is dug, but it is poor and hardly worth the labour.

Between 1420 and 1440 Michael Cheyne, the cellarer of the abbey of St. Albans, built a house at Newnham.[3]

NEWNHAM MANOR was held at one time by Had, a nobleman, and Christiana his wife, who, apparently in the reign of Edward the Confessor, gave it to the abbot and convent of St. Albans,[4] in whose possession it remained until the Dissolution in 1539. The men of the vill seem to have joined in the general rising against the abbot at the time of the Peasants' Revolt of 1381, and on 20 June, in company with several other townships, extorted a charter of liberties from the convent *vi et nequitia*. The charter took the form of a general manumission and pardon for all felonies, extortions, and other trespasses committed at the time, whereupon the rustics thought themselves *super lineam regiam generosos*, and freed from all customs and burdens, and determined that in future they would perform no services and pay no rents, and in this opinion they continued, the monastic chronicler adds, 'until their principal captains were slain, and the aforesaid liberties, which had originally been granted to them, were revoked by royal writs, and they were called, or rather forced back to their former state.'[5]

ROWLATT. *Gules a cheveron coupleclosed argent with three lions gules on the cheveron.*

On 5 December, 1539, the abbey of St. Albans and all its lands were surrendered to the king, and in May of the following year Newnham manor was granted to Ralph Rowlatt, a prominent citizen of St. Albans and a merchant of the Staple of Calais,[6] on whose death in 1544 it passed to his son Sir Ralph.[7]

In the year 1548–9 Sir Ralph settled this estate by means of a fine on himself and his wife Dorothy for life,[8] with remainder to his sister and co-heir Joan the wife of Thomas Skipwith.[9] In 1581 he died without issue,[10] and his property in this parish passed by his will to his nephew William Skipwith and his heirs with contingent remainders to Ralph, Edward, and Henry Skipwith, brothers of William.[11]

SKIPWITH. *Argent three bars gules and a greyhound sable with a golden collar running in the chief.*

In 1576 the members of the Skipwith family all conveyed their interests in the manor to William,[12] and the same year he made a complete sale of the property to James Dowman,[13] to whom it had been previously leased by Sir Ralph Rowlatt.[14] In 1601 Edward Dowman alienated the estate to Richard Hale.[15] He died in 1622 leaving it to Richard his second son and his heirs and assigns for ever.[16] The manor passed to his son and grandson, both named Robert,[17] and was sold some time before 1680 to Sir William Dyer, bart., who died seised of it in that

[1] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b*.

[2] Reference is made in fifteenth-century wills to a cross standing in the highway at Newnham, probably where the three roads meet in the village. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 106 ; Wallingford, 24*d*.

[3] J. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 272.

[4] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 20.

[5] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 330–2.

[6] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 8.

[7] Inq. p.m. 35 Hen. VIII, C, vol. 68, No. 40.

[8] A patent of 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 15, m. 2. Licence of alienation by Ralph Rowlatt to William Cecill, knt. and others, and a Recovery Roll of Easter of same year, rot. 617, seem to be of the nature of a settlement only.

[9] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Edw. VI.

[10] Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 206, No. 3, printed in *Herts. Gen.* ii, 88.

[11] *Herts. Gen.* ii, 185. A condition of the will is that Edward Skipwith should have £10 out of the manor of Newnham until James Dowman's lease expires.

[12] Feet of F. Trin. 18 Eliz.

[13] Ibid ; Close, 18 Eliz. pt. 18 ; Feet of F. Hil. 38 Eliz.

[14] *Herts. Gen.* ii, 184.

[15] Ibid. iii, 270 ; Feet of F. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. ; ibid. East. 43 Eliz. William Plomer and Joseph Godfrey, who are also parties to the conveyance, appear to have had some interest in Newnham.

[16] Inq. p.m. 19 Jas. I, 110, pt. 1.

[17] Recov. R. East. 17 Chas. II, rot. 143 ; Burke, *Commoners*, iii, 12.

year.[18] It passed to his second son William,[19] who was holding it up to 1711,[20] and between that date and 1715[21] it was conveyed to the Hon. Robert Cecil,[22] second son of James third earl of Salisbury.[23] It was sold by Elizabeth[24] his widow in 1716, the year of her death, to Mathew Hutton and his heirs.[25] The property was held by his son James,[26] and appears to have passed through his sister Dorothy[27] and her son Philip Yorke[28] of Erthing to his son Simon Yorke and Margaret his wife.[29] They conveyed it in 1808 to Samuel Mills, in whose family it remains, the present owner being Mr. Thomas Layton Mills.

HALE. *Azure a chevron or battled on both sides.*

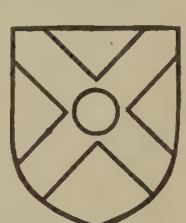
There are no manorial courts held now.[30]

A rectangular plot of ground surrounded by a moat, now a vegetable and fruit garden, marks the site of the manor-house. The building itself has been so long demolished that even the oldest inhabitant, eighty-seven years of age, can only vouch that his father had been told by a preceding generation of the existence of a house on that spot. The moat is perpetually filled by springs.

DYER. *Or a chief indented gules.*

Near the site of the manor, but without the moat, there is an old building, said to have been once the malting house of the estate, now converted into four cottages.

The church of *CHURCH ST. VINCENT*[31] has a chancel 31 ft. 3 in. by 12 ft. 7 in., a nave 48 ft. 3 in. by 15 ft. 9 in., its west end cut off at 7 ft. 7 in. from the west by an arch carrying the east wall of a small west tower, and a south aisle with porch.



YORKE. *Argent a saltire azure with a bezant thereon.*

Externally it presents little of interest, being covered with Roman cement, even to the embattled parapets, and having low pitched roofs and windows for the most part renewed, but something of the history of the building may be deduced from the interior.

The nave is perhaps originally of the twelfth century,[32] though no features of so early a date are preserved, and the chancel, on the evidence of its north windows, was either rebuilt or lengthened in the thirteenth century.

The south aisle was added about 1340, and about the same time a small tower was added at the west by cutting off 7½ ft. from the nave by means of a 3 ft. wall pierced with a wide arch. The tower, set on the centre line of the nave, was only 9 ft. square within, and its north and south walls were carried by arches springing from the new wall and the old west wall of the nave, within the lines of the existing north and south walls of the nave. Pairs of buttresses were at this time added at the western angles of the nave, and a single buttress on the north to abut the east arch. Access to this tower seems to have been by a ladder in the first instance, but in the fifteenth century a vice was added at the south-east angle, and at a later date, which is difficult to determine, the tower was widened northward by pulling down its original north wall, and carrying up the north wall of the nave to the same height as the rest, the east and west walls of the tower being extended northward to meet it. This was clearly done to give more room for bells. There is a record of repair to the church by John of Wheathampstead, abbot of St. Albans, during his first term of office, 1420–40, and the east window of the chancel, and perhaps the whole of the east wall, must be part of this work.

The chancel is long and narrow, the impression being increased by the absence of any responds to the chancel arch, which is of two chamfered orders dying into the wall at the springing. It bears little evidence of date, and may belong to Wheathampstead's repairs, though an earlier date would suit the case equally well.

The east window is an interesting example of three lights with a double-cusped spherical triangle in the head, the details showing it to be of fifteenth-century date, in spite of the unusual nature of the tracery. It is just such an exceptional design as might arise under the circumstances.

In the north wall are two small lancet windows, which, though much restored in common with much of the detail in the church, belong to the first half of the thirteenth century, and in the south wall are two windows of two trefoiled lights with an opening in the head of fourteenth-century style, but doubtful date. Between them is a small doorway.[33]

The nave has on the north two square-headed fifteenth-century windows, each of two cinquefoiled lights, and a blocked pointed doorway with a chamfered head of one order. Above are three two-light clearstory windows, also of the fifteenth century. The south arcade is of four bays, *c.* 1340, with arches of two chamfered orders and octagonal shafts with moulded bases and capitals; over them are three

[18] M.I. in Newnham Church.

[19] Wotton, *Engl. Baronage*, iii, 652.

[20] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 7 Anne; ibid. Hil. 9 Anne; ibid. Hil. 11 Anne.

[21] The advowson was held by Dyer as late as 1713 (Inst. Bks.).

[22] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 2 Geo. I.

[23] *Hertfordshire Families.*

[24] Elizabeth's first husband was Richard Hale.

[25] Close, 4 Geo. I, pt. 7, m. 29; P.C.C. Tenison, 223; M.I. in Newnham Church.

[26] Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. III, rot. 145.

[27] Dorothy married Simon Yorke of Erthing (co. Denbigh), younger brother of Philip Yorke third earl of Hardwicke; Burke, *Commoners*, i, 344.

[28] There is no documentary evidence to show that Philip Yorke held the manor, but he had the advowson in 1778 (Inst. Bks.).

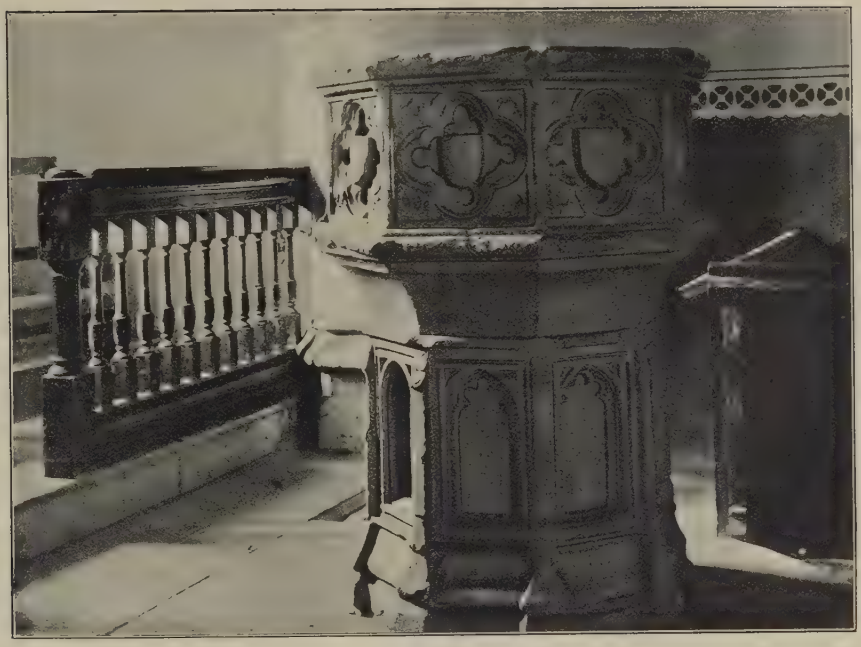
[29] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 48 Geo. III.

[30] Letter from Mr. J. L. Mills, 26 Dec. 1906.

[31] Dedication verified by will of 1430. Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 16.

[32] A consecration is recorded by Herbert Losinga, bishop of Norwich, 1094–1119, and it may be that part of the walling of the nave is of this date.

[33] References are made in a fifteenth-century will to the sepulchre light; Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 106; Wallingford, 118, 120. There was an altar at the door of the chancel, probably against the chancel screen; for the repair of the cross standing on it a bequest was made in 1463; ibid. Stoneham, 106; Wallingford, 24 *d.* There were also in the church lights of our Lady, Holy Cross, or Rood light, St. Vincent, and St. Roche, and an image of our Lady, and a painting of St. Vincent (1504); ibid. Stoneham, 26, 47 *d.* 64, 106; Wallingford, 10, 24 *d.* 118, 120, 154 *d.*



Newnham Church: The Font

Norton Church: The Nave looking East

clearstory windows of the same kind as those on the north. The south aisle is lighted by two south windows with modern tracery of fifteenth-century style, and a square-headed west window of two cinquefoiled lights, the east window being blocked with masonry.

The south doorway is perhaps contemporary with the arcade, and has a plain chamfered arch and a segmental rear-arch; close to its east jamb on the outside are traces of a holy-water stone. The porch is of the fifteenth century, with stone seats along the sides, and a four-centred outer arch under a square head, with blank shields in the spandrels.

The east arch of the tower is tall and wide, with details of arch and responds like those of the arcade, except that it has a label; against its south respond, on the west side, is set the inserted fifteenth-century vice, giving access to the belfry and roofs. The belfry has square-headed windows of two trefoiled lights, those on east and west being thrown out of centre by the northward enlargement already noticed. The tower, like the rest of the church, is covered with Roman cement, and is embattled, with a flat roof, as is the stair turret which rises to the full height of the tower.

The roofs of the church are not ancient, nor any other woodwork except the south door, which is probably of fifteenth-century date, with its original wrought-iron strap hinges.

There are a few quarries of fifteenth-century glass in the west window of the south aisle.

The font, at the west end of the nave, is a fine example of fifteenth-century date, octagonal, with panelled bowl and shaft, the panels on the bowl being quatrefoiled, with feathered cusps, and inclosing blank shields. The shaft has panels with cinquefoiled heads, and buttresses on the angles.

At the east end of the chancel are two slabs with brasses, one to Joan Dowman, 1607, having a large figure with the figures of one son and seven daughters below, each with a name attached, and bearing on a shield Barry of eight a quarter ermine a crescent for difference. The other slab has the figures of a civilian and his two wives, *temp.* Henry VII, beneath the second wife being one son and three daughters, while the brasses of the first wife's children have been lost.

There is only one bell in the tower, though there are pits for four. It has a meaningless inscription, but belongs to a group of three, the other two being at Clothall and Norton, in the immediate neighbourhood, and all are doubtless the work of the same hand. They probably date from the end of the sixteenth century, and must have been cast by some local or itinerant founder, whose identity is as yet undiscovered.

The plate consists of a cup and cover paten of 1568, the cup having a band of incised ornament below the lip, and another round the lower part of the bowl. The paten has lost its rim, and is in a battered condition. There are also a plated flagon and almsdish dated 1871.

The first book of the registers begins in 1677, and contains baptisms to 1798, burials to 1805, and marriages to 1753. The second has marriages from 1755 to 1832, with a gap from 1815 to 1831, the entries for these years being contained in a third book. The fourth book has baptisms from 1802 to 1812, but the burials between 1806 and 1812 seem to be missing.

The inclosure award is not preserved.

ADVOWSON

The church here was of old,[34] it seems, appropriated to the abbey of St. Albans and a vicarage ordained and endowed, the abbots being patrons till the Dissolution. The descent of the advowson is identical with that of the manor.

There is an inquisition of 1657 in connexion with the church which is interesting as showing the smallness of the parish at that date. Newnham and Caldecote were then both under the patronage of Robert Hale, and it was said that it was the desire of the patron and inhabitants that they should be united, as there were but six families in Caldecote and twenty-seven in Newnham. And since the church in the former was small and not so fit to receive both congregations as the latter it was deemed best that the church of Newnham should serve for both.[35]

There seems no record of this plan having been carried out, but since 1894[36] one clergyman has served both churches.

There is a certificate of 1806 of a place of worship for Protestant Dissenters, and there is now in Newnham a Wesleyan chapel.[37]

NORTHAW

Northagh, Northaga, Northauhe (xiii cent.); Northall (xvi cent.).

Northaw is a charming parish of hill, vale, and woodland, on the Middlesex border of Hertfordshire. The general slope of the ground is from west to east, but a ridge of high ground runs into the parish from the west, and from this the ground dips slightly to the north, and about 100 ft. to the south and east. Several small streams rise on the hills, and Cuffley Brook forms part of the eastern boundary.

The parish is well wooded, especially in the north, where is Great Wood, covering many acres. The south of the parish was once open common, which formed part of Enfield Chase, but the land is now all inclosed. There are no main roads within Northaw parish, but it is connected on the west by shady lanes with the Old North Road, and a road through Great Wood leads to Hertford on the north-east.

The nearest station is that at Potters Bar, on the main line of the Great Northern Railway, about three miles south-west. A loop of this line is now being constructed from Enfield to Stevenage, and will pass through the east of the parish.

The church and village stand on the high ridge to the west, and from here beautiful views of the valleys and woods may be obtained. The houses are well

[34] Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i, 348.
[35] Chant. Surv. of Church Livings, vol. i, fol. 34; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1657–8, p. 221.
[36] *Clergy List.*
[37] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 283.

built, mostly around a triangular village green near the church. About two miles to the east is the hamlet of Cuffley, which consists of a few cottages, a room used as a school and church, and Wells Farm. This last takes its name from the King's Wells, which are near. In the days of Charles II these wells had a great reputation, and it is said that so many fashionable persons visited them that the king sent down a tent for their accommodation. Not far from here new wells are now being dug to contribute water to the London supply. There are two large houses in the south, standing in their own parks, The Hook, which was bought by Mr. George Roddick in 1906, and Barvin Park, the property and residence of Mr. W. E. Balston.

Entering the parish from Potters Bar, the road turns sharply to the east, and near this bend on the right is Northaw House, a large white house faced with stone, built in 1774, the property of Mr. Henry le Blanc, and the residence of Mr. F. L. Davis. On the other side of the road is Northaw Place, a late seventeenth-century building, the property of the Rev. F. J. Hall, who keeps a preparatory school. In the north-west is Nyn Park, the manor estate, and The Woodlands, the residence of Mr. Charles Armitage. The old house of Nyn Park was pulled down in 1774, and its materials used in building Northaw House. Northaw covers an area of some 3,295 acres, of which 1,818 acres are permanent grass, 234 acres arable land, while 691¾ are woodland.[1]

The soil is clay mixed with gravel, and the subsoil London clay and Woolwich and Reading Beds. There are chalk-pits in the neighbourhood, and also disused gravel-pits and quarries. The people are agricultural, crops of wheat, beans, and roots are raised, and a large supply of milk is sent up to London daily.

King James' Fund[2] attracts people to the village, and cottages are difficult to obtain.

MANORS

In the eleventh century St. Albans Abbey possessed a wood called North Haga,[3] which probably extended over the greater part of the parish, and is said to have had a circumference of 7 miles as late as 1556.[4]

During the eleventh century the title to the possession of this wood was keenly disputed by Robert de Valognes, who claimed it as heir to his brother Peter, tenant of it at his death. But though Peter and his father and grandfather had each in succession owned the property, they had only a life interest, granted by the abbots, and Abbot Robert de Gorham had extracted a confession from Peter that he had no hereditary claim. His brother Robert, however, was unwilling to give up such a valuable possession, so when he failed to obtain possession from the abbot he appealed to the king. Henry II gave orders to Robert earl of Leicester to settle the dispute, and the suit eventually went in favour of St. Albans.[5]

After Robert's death, however, Robert Fitz Walter and Gunnora his wife renewed the quarrel, claiming the wood as the right of Gunnora, who was daughter and heir of Robert de Valognes.[6] In 1200 this fresh suit was amicably settled, and the wood adjudged to the abbot, who in return surrendered all his land of Bishopscote to be held by the demandants at a rent and for homage, and also paid them 80 marks.[7]

Northaw was 'the desert' frequented by the twelfth-century hermit Sigar, described as strenuous in his subjection of the flesh, and a mighty foe of demons, who walked nightly to St. Albans, and by the potency of his prayers procured the banishment from the neighbourhood of the nightingales, which disturbed his devotions.[8] The effect of Sigar's prayers has now ceased, and many nightingales frequent the district.

Mention is made of a manor of *NORTHAW*, which was let early in the fourteenth century by Abbot Hugh (1308–26) for six years for £60.[9] St. Albans monastery held this manor up to the dissolution[10] of the abbey in 1539, when it came to the king, and was granted by him in February, 1539–40, to William Cavendish and to Margaret his wife.[11] About twelve years later Cavendish resold the manor to the crown.[12] The site of the manor was subsequently leased to William earl of Pembroke for forty years,[13] and in 1576 the entire estate was granted to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick,[14] third son of John duke of Northumberland, who had been restored to the honours which he had forfeited by his support of his cousin Lady Jane Grey. Dudley died in 1589, and his wife Anne, daughter of Francis Lord Russell earl of Bedford, continued to hold the manor until her death in February, 1603–4, when it passed in virtue of a previous settlement to her brother William Lord Russell of Thornhaugh and his heirs male.[15] Five years later this Lord Russell of Thornhaugh, together with his son Sir Francis and Katherine his wife, made a conveyance of the manor, evidently for the purpose of settlement only.[16] It is recorded that in the same year Robert Ratcliffe, fifth earl of Sussex, recovered the property from Edward Alford; William Lord Russell and Sir Francis Russell being vouchees.[17] And as in 1619 Francis Lord Russell was still holder[18] of Northaw, Robert Ratcliffe was most likely only acting as trustee.

DUDLEY. *Or a lion vert with a forked tail.*

RUSSELL. *Argent a lion gules and a chief sable with three scallops argent therein.*

In 1632 the manor passed by sale from Francis earl of Bedford and his wife into the hands of William Leman,[19] woollen draper of London, and afterwards to his son William, who was created baronet in 1664–5, and owned the manor up to 1708.[20] His

[1] Bd. of Agric. Returns, 1905.
[2] See *post*, under 'Charities.'
[3] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 63.
[4] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 18 *d.*
[5] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 159–66.
[6] Pipe R. 2 John, m. 3 *d.* A full account of this dispute between the de Valognes and the abbey is given by Chauncy and borne out by the Gesta.
[7] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 220; *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 27*b* and 30.
[8] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 105.
[9] Ibid. ii, 180.
[10] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 28.
[11] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 25.
[12] Pat. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 15.
[13] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 8 *d.*; 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary.
[14] Pat. 18 Eliz. pt. 14, m. 18.
[15] Inq. p.m. 2 Jas. I, pt. 2 (Ser. 2), vol. 286, No. 184.
[16] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Jas. I.
[17] Harl. MS. 75, fol. 5.
[18] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 17 Jas. I.
[19] Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 8 Chas. I, m. 3.
[20] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Anne.

son Mansell dying in his father's life-time, the property passed to his grandson Sir William Leman, third baronet.[21]

Sir William Leman married Anna Margherita Brett, but died without heirs in 1744. The estate passed to his cousin Richard Alie,[22] who afterwards added the name of Leman.[23] He, dying in 1749, left the manor to his sister Lucy, who died without heirs and gave the property by her will to John Granger on condition of his taking the name and arms of Leman. This John Leman died in 1781, leaving the manor to William Strode, who married Leman's widow. After her death he married as a second wife Mary Brouncker.[24] After the death of William Strode in 1809,[25] the manor was bought in 1810 by Patrick Thompson, who mortgaged the estate to the Rev. Dr. Trenchard. The latter took possession on the death of Mr. Thompson.

LEMAN OF NORTHAW, bart. *Azure a fesse between three dolphins argent.*

Dr. Trenchard left the property to his son the Rev. John Trenchard Craven Ashfordby Trenchard,[26] and he was succeeded by his son John Ashfordby Trenchard, who in 1876 sold the manor and 450 acres and the advowson to Mr. John Pearson Kidston.[27] Mr. Kidston died in 1894, leaving a widow, who is now the 'lady of the manor of Northaw, Nyn, and Cuffley.' There are no manorial courts held now.[28] The present manor-house is a good red brick and tiled building near the site of the old one, the foundations of which are visible. It stands in a beautiful park which contains fine trees and a large piece of water and borders on Great Wood.

KIDSTON. *Sable three salmon set fessewise and rising with a chief or and therein three goats' heads razed sable all in a border argent.*

The manor of *CUFFLEY* (Coffele, xiii cent.) belonged in the fifteenth century to the office of almoner of St. Albans.[29] In 1540 it was granted to William Cavendish with the manor of Northaw,[30] and some few years later the manor-house was called 'Aviners.'[31] Beyond these few records there seems to be no actual mention of a manor in Cuffley, but lands there are referred to as being held by the lord of the manor of Northaw,[32] from which it may be concluded that the two manors were merged into one.

In the middle of the sixteenth century the manor of *NYN* was held with those of Northaw and Cuffley,[33] and since there appears to be no other mention of Nyn, presumably it has been held since the Dissolution with the other two manors.

There is a record of the existence of a mill in the thirteenth century,[34] but no trace of it is left now.

William Haines, the engraver (1778–1848) and painter, studied engraving with Thew at Northaw. He worked later with Scrivener on the Boydell-Shakespeare plates.

William Lewin, a Latin scholar, public orator at Cambridge, and judge of the Prerogative Court at Canterbury, was son of Edmund Lewin of Cuffley. He died at the end of the sixteenth century.[34a]

CHURCH The church of *ST. THOMAS THE MARTYR* has been entirely rebuilt, and no vestige of the former building remains except the fifteenth-century octagonal font, which is set in the churchyard near the south door of the nave. It has on its bowl floral patterns alternating with shields bearing a plain St. George's cross. The new church consists of chancel with north vestry and north chapel, and south organ chamber, nave of five bays with aisles and south porch, and a tower over the west bay of the south aisle.

References to the old church occur in the St. Albans wills as follows: a bequest to the fabric in 1416, giving the dedication as St. Thomas the Martyr;[35] to mending the chapel, 1434; to the altar of our Lady and the beam of the great Rood, 1453; to the lights of the Rood, the Holy Sepulchre, and our Lady, 1477; and a burial 'in the steple of Northehawe' in 1498.[36]

There are six bells.

The plate consists of a silver-gilt cup and cover paten of 1636, like that at East Barnet, and given by Mr. Thomas Hodges, a paten of 1668, with the date 1727 engraved on it, a second paten of 1785, given in that year by Mrs. Elizabeth Strode, and a flagon of 1749, given in 1750 by Mrs. Lucie Alie.

There are seven volumes of parish registers, containing entries from 1564 to 1812. These books were all much damaged in 1881, when the church was destroyed by fire. The writing on some of the leaves is scarcely legible.[37]

ADVOWSON Northaw was a chapelry of St. Peter's in St. Albans[38] till the middle of the sixteenth century,[39] and all tithes and oblations were held by the sacristan of the monastery of St. Albans in the fourteenth century, and were leased to the chaplain for the yearly rent of 110*s*., with obligation to do necessary repairs to the houses.[40] These leases made the chaplain answerable to the ordinary of the vicar of St. Peter's.[41] In 1540 a grant was made to William Cavendish which included the 'rectory and church or chapel of Northawe and advowson of the vicarage and parish church or chapel of Northawe,'[42] from which it would seem that the chapel was about this time being trans-

[21] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Anne.
[22] Wotton, *Engl. Baron.* iii, 460; *Dict. Nat. Biog.* ix.
[23] Recov. R. Trin. 17 & 18 Geo. II, rot. 287; ibid. East. 19 Geo. II, rot. 273.
[24] Burke, *Commoners*, iv, 404.
[25] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 12; Clutterbuck, *Herts.* ii, 414.
[26] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 2.
[27] Information given by Mr. J. Ashfordby Trenchard.
[28] Information given by Mrs. Kidston, 1906.
[29] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7.
[30] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 25.
[31] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary.
[32] Feet of F. and Recov. R. 8 Chas. I.
[33] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 28.
[34] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 478.
[34a] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[35] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 5 *d.*
[36] Ibid. 23 *d.* 68; Wallingford 29, 91 *d.* 136 *d.*
[37] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 181.
[38] *Pope Nich. Tax.* 37*b.*
[39] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 451*b*; Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 18 *d.*
[40] Cott. MS. Julius, D. 3, fol. 84*b*, 85.
[41] Ibid. fol. 86.
[42] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 25.

formed into a parish church. From this date the church has followed the descent of the manor to the present day.

In 1708 Sir William Leman added a chapel to the church.[43]

No record exists of there ever having been a dissenting chapel in this place, but Nonconformity existed there in 1685.[44]

CHARITIES

The charity formerly known as King James the First's Fund. In 1618 about 20 acres known as Totteridge Close, and great and little Gibbfields, and cottages near the Woolpack Inn, Barnet, were purchased with money given by the king as a consideration for having inclosed Northaw Common to enlarge Theobald's Park, the rents and profits to be applied for the common good and advantage of the inhabitants of Northaw. The greater part of the real estate has from time to time been sold, and that now left to the charity consists of premises in the High Street and Victoria Lane, Barnet, and garden ground in the rear let at £78 a year. The personal estate consists of £9,283 11*s.* 8*d.* India 3 per cent. stock held by the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, representing the reinvestment in 1902 of sale moneys producing in annual dividends £278 10*s.* making the total gross income of the charity £356. By an order made on 24 April, 1896, under the Local Government Act, 1894, it was directed that one fourth part of the net income should be apportioned as the endowment of an Ecclesiastical Charity to be called the Church Estate, the vicar and churchwardens to be the trustees, and the remainder to be called the Town Estate, the trustees to be the governing body constituted under the scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 15 April, 1865. The one-fourth part is applied for purposes connected with the church, including salary of the organist; from the three fourth parts about £80 was in 1905 applied to the Northaw and Cuffley schools, and about £140 in making good dilapidations to the Barnet property.

In 1620 Richard Coulter by his will left £60 to be laid out in land, and directed that out of the rents 10*s.* should be paid to the minister of the parish church to preach a funeral sermon on the first Sunday in Lent yearly for ever, the residue to be distributed on the same day to twelve of the most aged poor people dwelling within the parish.

A field in Chipping Barnet containing 1 a. 2 r. 2 p. called the Home Close, was purchased with the legacy. It is let at £10 a year. The official trustees also hold £144 18*s.* 3*d.* consols, in trust for this charity. The annual sum of 10*s.* is paid to the minister, and the balance given in money among twelve aged poor.

In 1671 Mrs. Rachel Bradgate, who died 12 July, 1687, by her will left £50 to be put out to the best profit, income to be applied as to 10*s.* for a sermon to be preached in the parish church on the day she should happen to die, the residue to be distributed amongst the poor on the same day. Land at Cheshunt containing 4 a. 2 r. 11 p., called the Osier Close, was purchased with the legacy.

In 1686 Babington Staveley, a merchant tailor of London, by his will gave £50 to be laid out in land, the rents to be divided among the poor at Christmastime yearly for ever, with a trust over in case of default for the poor of St. Albans, Wood Street, London. The legacy was laid out in the purchase of land at Cheshunt known as the 'two-acre piece,' containing 3 a. 0 r. 35 p., adjoining the land purchased with Mrs. Bradgate's legacy.

Under the Cheshunt Inclosure Act, 3 r. 17 p. were awarded in respect of the two properties. The two charities are administered jointly, the lands being let at £8 15*s.* a year. The official trustees hold two sums of £22 5*s.* 9*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, each in trust for the respective charities. The income of the two charities, after payment of 10*s.* for the sermon, is divided among twenty to twenty-five poor persons. The three above-mentioned charities were likewise included in the scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 15 April, 1865, above referred to.

The Countess of Warwick's Charity.—The parish was formerly entitled to nominate two poor widows to the almshouses at Chenies, county Bucks. By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 7 December, 1886 (supplemented by a scheme of 16 February, 1894), a yearly sum of £20 issuing out of the manor of Northaw, and certain lands in the county of Hertford belonging to Mrs. John Pearson Kidston, is divided between two pensioners, who, among other qualifications, are required to have been bona-fide residents in the parish of Northaw for not less than three years next preceding the time of their appointment.

The 'Kidston Institute' was founded by Mrs. Janet Maitland Bruce Kidston by deeds dated in 1902 and 1903 (confirmed by deed of 15 October, 1904) as a reading room or club, subject to certain rules and regulations. The same donor, by deed dated 25 March, 1903, gave a sum of £1,000 to be invested, and the income to be applied for the benefit and upkeep of the said institute so long as it should exist, or in the event of failure the principal and interest to be transferred to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in trust for the benefice of Northaw. The sum of £1,000 was invested in the purchase of £998 14*s.* New South Wales 3½ per cent. inscribed stock (1918) in the corporate name of the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds.

[43] Wotton, *Engl. Baron.* iii, 460.

[44] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 288.

NORTON

Nortone (xi cent.) ; Northona, Nortona (xiii cent.)

The parish of Norton is situated on the Bedfordshire border of the county. At the time of the Domesday Survey it was included in the hundred of Broadwater, but was later transferred to the hundred of Cashio, since it formed part of the possessions of the abbey of St. Albans, to which the hundred of Cashio belonged.[1] Part of the parish was annexed to Baldock in 1880.[2]

Norton is a parish with two distinct aspects. In the north and east it is entirely given up to agriculture, and seems far removed from the busy world. Cornfields cover the higher slopes, while on the lower levels the little River Ivel, fed by springs and marking the eastern boundary of the parish, winds slowly through swampy meadows. Watercress used to be much grown here, but competition has spoiled the market. Other springs near fill the manor moat, and uniting into another stream flow into the Ivel. On slightly higher ground to the west is the old village of Norton. The chief houses are Norton Hall and Payne's Farm, two farms of no special note. These, with the church and cottages irregularly grouped, form the old village. The cottages generally are poorly built, but three joined under one dark red tiled roof are of interest. Originally they formed a single farm-house, and close by is the old dove-cot now used as a dwelling. Only three years ago this old village and two outlying farms called Stand-alone or the Rectory Farm and Willbury Farm, both in the south-west, were the only dwellings in Norton. But in 1903 the whole parish was bought by the First Garden City Company, the land was cut up into plots, and building began.

Leaving the shady old village by the road which leads south-west, the other aspect of Norton presents itself. On all sides are seen the bright red roofs of the new houses of the modern Garden City. Many of them very quaintly designed and painted white and green, are irregularly scattered about the land, and present a strange appearance. This part of Norton is quite bare of trees, but the good roads and gardens are being well planted. Quite in the south is an open common of rough grass with clumps of tangled brambles, hawthorns, and other bushes. It is now used as a People's park, and it is very many years since it parted with its ancient rights as a cow-common.

That Norton should have developed first in the south is easily explained. The parish lies in the northern portion of the Garden City Estate, and also the Icknield Way which forms its southern boundary gives easy means of communication. Quite in the south-west is the site of an ancient camp, called Willbury Camp. Gravel was dug near here for use in making the Cambridge branch line of the Great Northern Railway, and a good deal of gravel is dug now, but as it is poor and mixed with chalk, it is not of much use except for building purposes. The soil is gravel and chalk, and the subsoil chalk. There are disused chalk-pits in the parish.

In 1905 the parish contained 1,191 acres of arable land, 203 acres of permanent grass, and 2¾ of woodland.[3] Good crops of wheat and barley are grown.

Place-names which occur in records of this parish are Monklands, Halle Orchard, and Halle Croft.

In 1865 a gipsy caravan stationed in the Icknield Way was attacked by small-pox. A baby was christened by the clergyman on the caravan steps, and its father was converted and became the great Gipsy Smith, the evangelist preacher. The mother and baby died, and hundreds of pilgrims visit their tomb every year.

MANOR

The first definite mention of the manor of *NORTON* is in a charter of Ethelred in which, when confirming Norton to St. Albans at the request of Abbot Leofric, the king stated that Alfric the archbishop and Leofric his brother, abbot of St. Albans, bought from him Norton, Rodanhangron, and Oxangehæage.[4] It is added that part of these lands had been given by Offa, king of Mercia, to St. Albans, but had been seized by 'wicked men' and had come into the hands of Leofsig the ealdorman who was banished in 1002 for the murder of the king's high steward Aefic.[5] It must have been between this date and 1007—the year of Ethelred's charter of confirmation—that Alfric and Leofric effected their purchase, and the statement that they gave Norton to the abbey of St. Albans may be referred to the same date. Whether this estate had really been in the possession of the monastery before remains doubtful, as the royal charter speaks vaguely of 'part of these lands,' and there is no mention of any of the places in question in the lists of Offa's benefactions.[6] However this may be, it is certain that at the time of the Domesday Survey the abbot was holding here, the entire tenement being assessed at four hides, of which two hides were in demesne.[7] The manor was confirmed to the abbey by King John in 1199,[8] and by Pope Honorius III in 1219.[9]

Throughout the thirteenth century the abbot seems to have subinfeudated part of Norton for the purpose of supplying knight's service. Lucas de Norton was one of the knights of St. Albans in 1166,[10] and in the reign of John and Henry III, William de Norton apparently held here under the abbot.[11] From him or his descendants the property appears to have passed to John de la More, who held land in Norton under Abbot Roger of Norton (1260–90) and Abbot John of Berkhampstead (1290–1301),[12] and is mentioned in 1303 as a tenant of one-sixth and one-

[1] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a*; and see account of the hundred.

[2] Stat. 43 & 44 Vic. cap. 58.

[3] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric. 1905.

[4] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 25 ; the best text is in the *Crawford Charters* (*Anecdota Oxoniensia*), pp. 24–7, 133–5, which gives the boundaries. Oxangehæage is Oxhey.

[5] Ibid. ; *Angl. Saxon Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 111.

[6] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 217 ; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507 ; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, 3*b* ; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 1 and 5.

[7] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a*.

[8] Cart. Antiq. B. i.

[9] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.

[10] *Red Book of the Exchequer* (Rolls Ser.), 360.

[11] Ibid. 508 ; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 260*b*, 261 ; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 375.

[12] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 419, and ii, 46.

fortieth part of a knight's fee in Norton.[13] In 1306 Abbot John de Maryns acquired from John de la More of Erdlee one messuage and 116 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, and money rent and one pound of cummin in Norton by Baldock,[14] which he continued to hold as one-sixth and one-fortieth part of one knight's fee in the fourteenth century.[15] Forty quarters of best wheat from Norton were assigned in 1333 to the refectorar,[16] and Abbot John of Wheathampstead (1420–40) bought a tenement in Norton late of Walter de Bradweye, saving to Walter a corrody of 2*d.* a day, which had been granted to him for life.[17] This tenement was assigned to the refectorar in recompense for two barns which he claimed in the said manor.[18] Under the same abbot, a barn with a dwelling for a farmer was built at Norton.[19] In the fifteenth century the only mention which we have of this manor is to the effect that it was held by William Dysney and Eustachia his wife.[20]

The site of the manor was leased at the time of the Dissolution to John Bowles.[21] It was granted in 1542, amongst other lands, to Sir Richard Williams or Cromwell, the great-great-grandfather of the Protector, in exchange for lands which he surrendered to the king, together with a sum of £131.[22] A fee of 6*s.* 8*d.* was to be paid to John Bolles [Bowles], the bailiff, and a similar fee together with a cloak to the farmer, besides a pension of 40*s.* to the vicar of the church of Norton.[23] In the following month Sir Richard obtained licence to alienate to John Bowles the manor, rectory, and advowson of Norton together with the right of free warren.[24] John Bowles died in 1543 seised of the manor, which he held of the king in chief by the service of a twentieth part of a knight's fee, and was succeeded by his grandson Thomas, the son of Richard Bowles,[25] who settled the manor in 1557 upon himself and his wife Mary.[26] He, dying in 1596, left an heir Thomas, son of his first wife Mary,[27] who conveyed the manor in 1608 to John Wentworth [28] for a settlement on the marriage of Thomas's son Lewis and Diana, daughter of Sir John Wentworth. The manor seems to have passed to Lewis before the death of his father, which occurred in 1626,[29] for in 1621 and 1624 conveyances of the manor, probably mortgages, were made by Lewis,[30] and in 1629 he and his wife Diana and his brother Charles joined in selling it to Richard, John, and Henry Cleaver.[31] Richard son of Richard predeceased his father, and the manor was sold by his granddaughters and co-heirs Philadelphia Sayer and Anne Courteen in 1662 to William Pym of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.[32] He died in 1673 and was succeeded in turn by his son, grandson, and great grandson of the same name.[33] The last died in 1788 when the manor of Norton came to his son Francis, who was also succeeded by son, grandson, and great-grandson of the same name, of whom the last sold the manor in 1903 to the First Garden City, Limited.[34] The company also bought up land from the vicar of Norton in the same year,[35] and is now the sole landowner in the parish. The company was founded to develop an estate on the lines suggested by Mr. Ebenezer Howard in his book entitled *Garden Cities of To-morrow*, with the purpose of dealing with the two questions of overcrowding in towns, and depopulation of rural districts. The exceptional features of the scheme are that the population of the town is to be limited to about thirty thousand inhabitants, and that the greater portion of the estate is to be retained for agricultural purposes.

Cromwell. *Sable a lion argent.*

Pym. *Sable a fesse between three owls or with three crosslets sable on the fesse.*

The present manor-house is a large farm-house called Norton Bury. In front of the house is a rectangular moat about 150 ft. by 100 ft. having an arm connecting it with a pond near by, which shews that it may at one time have been more extensive, and perhaps inclosed the manor-house.

There are no manor courts held.

A custumal of Norton is preserved, though in a much mutilated condition.[36] The tenants seem to have performed the usual services of carrying poultry and eggs to St. Albans, and of doing harvest work, boon work and ploughing. The exact allowance of food for each service is recorded.[37] The lords of the manor had free fishing, free warren, and view of frankpledge in their demesnes of Norton.[38]

The inhabitants of Norton were amongst those who extorted a charter of liberties from the abbot of St. Albans at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion, and like others lost it on the suppression of the rising.[39] In 1480 Thomas, Richard, and Walter Albey, bondmen of the abbot, were manumitted by the abbot and convent.[40]

There were two mills at Norton at the time of the Survey,[41] and they were farmed in the time of Abbot Hugh (1308–26) for 40 marks.[42] At the time of the Dissolution one water-mill is mentioned which was then leased to William Wynne.[43] Norton Mill

[13] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[14] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 81; Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 230; Pat. 34 Edw. I, m. 30.
[15] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229*b* and 245 and 231.
[16] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 280.
[17] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 266.
[18] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 31.
[19] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 273.
[20] Inq. a.q.d. 13 Hen. IV, No. 9.
[21] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 1, m. 37.
[22] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 6, m. 16.
[23] Ibid.
[24] Ibid. pt. 4, m. 26; Feet of F. Herts. East. 34 Hen. VIII.
[25] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 68, No. 40.
[26] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 4; Recov. R. East. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, rot. 500.
[27] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 251, No. 101.
[28] Feet of F. Herts. East. 6 Jas. I.
[29] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 468, No. 14.
[30] Recov. R. Mich. 19 Jas. I, rot. 102; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 21 Jas. I.
[31] Close, 5 Chas. I, pt. 39, No. 10.
[32] Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 520; and from information supplied by Mr. Francis Pym.
[33] Burke, *Landed Gentry.*
[34] *Prospectus of First Garden City, Ltd.*
[35] Ibid.
[36] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 35–7.
[37] Ibid.
[38] Recov. R. East. 9 Chas. II, rot. 200 and ibid. Hil. 28–9 Chas. II, rot. 47.
[39] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 330, 356.
[40] *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 208.
[41] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a.*
[42] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.) ii, 180.
[43] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 37.

is no longer used for its original purpose, but the waters have been used for the last four years by Messrs. Lothian and Clement Sawrey-Cookson for trout-rearing. The site of the second mill is perhaps at Black Horse Farm now in the parish of Bygrave, but near the boundaries of Norton. In the middle of the eighteenth century there was a mill there, and the miller's daughter was far-famed for her exceptional beauty. The miller also kept an inn at the sign of the Black Horse, and there is a tradition that Dick Turpin once lodged there on one of his excursions along the Great North Road.[44]

ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH

The church of *ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH* consists of a small chancel, an aisleless nave 48 ft. 6 in. by 20 ft. with south porch, and a west tower 12 ft. 4 in. square, these measurements being internal. A dedication of the church by Herbert Losinga, bishop of Norwich (1094–1119), is recorded,[45] and it is possible that the chancel arch, and parts of the east, north, and south walls of the nave may belong to his time. A west tower was added, and the nave lengthened westward about 8 ft. in the fifteenth century, the approximate date of this work being indicated by bequests to the fabric among the St. Albans wills of 1420, 1432, and 1453.[46]

The chancel was entirely rebuilt in the then current Gothic style, about the year 1814, at which time a number of small repairs were undertaken in accordance with decisions made at an archidiaconal visitation, the minutes of which are preserved among the church papers. Some of them are characteristic of the time, as that the south door being decayed the west door is to be taken off its hinges and used to supply its place; the west doorway to be blocked with brickwork. The east wall of the nave is 3 ft. thick, the chancel arch being of one square order, 7 ft. 10 in. wide, with a chamfered string at the springing. The masonry, where exposed by the fall of the plaster, is of clunch, with wide joints, and has an early look. If it is really of the date suggested, it gives an early instance of the use of clunch as wrought stone. The nave walls have been heightened in the fifteenth century, the added work being thinner, and no traces of original windows remain. A piece of the original walling is, however, exposed on the south side, and is of wide-jointed rubble, banded at irregular intervals by single courses of clunch, a similar construction to that in the early twelfth-century nave of Kensworth church. The nave is lighted by four windows, two on the north and two on the south, of fifteenth-century date, with two cinquefoiled lights and tracery in the head. There is a plain north doorway blocked in 1814, a brick chimney being built against it, and a fifteenth-century south doorway with continuous mouldings, of the same date as the windows, and occupying the place of the original entrance, which by the lengthening of the nave is now but little to the west of the middle of the nave.

The tower has an east arch of two orders, with shafts to the inner order, a west doorway with traceried spandrels under a square head, and over it a three-light window with tracery. It has a vice in the south-west angle, and belfry windows originally of two lights, but now deprived of their tracery. It is finished with plain battlements, and like the rest of the church is covered with plaster, and patched with brick in places. The mullions of its west window are rough wooden posts, set up in 1814 in place of the old stonework, and the nave windows show similar patching of the same date; the low-pitched nave roof is also of this time.

In the nave are a number of seats with moulded rails and sills, *c.* 1500, with the stepped buttresses characteristic of their kind, and the hexagonal pulpit with its tester is of Jacobean date, its moulded oak panels having been lately freed from a thick coating of paint.

The Creed and Lord's Prayer are painted in black on the north wall of the nave, the lettering being renewed in 1814, and at the same date the royal arms painted on the east wall were replaced by a painting on canvas. In the north-east angle of the nave is the rood-loft stair, both upper and lower doorways remaining intact, with the staircase. The lower doorway contains a plain oak door, which may be old.[46a]

The font is at the west end of the nave, and has a plain octagonal bowl of the fifteenth century, painted to imitate marble, and a re-worked panelled stem.

The only monuments of interest are an alabaster tablet at the east end of the nave north of the chancel arch, to the children of Thomas and Katherine Cole of Radwell, 1648–52, and a white marble slab opposite, to William Pym, 1716, and his wife Eleanor.

There are three bells, the treble by John Briant of Hertford, 1815, and the second a fifteenth-century bell inscribed 'Sancte Petre ora pro nobis.' It has the 'cross and ring' shield, the mark of Richard Hille, a London founder, surmounted by a lozenge, which has been explained as implying that the bell was cast after his death by Joan, his widow.[47] It has on the crown the evangelistic symbols. The third bell has an unmeaning inscription, and is of the same kind as those at Clothall and Newnham.

The plate consists of a cup, *c.* 1570, without hall marks, with a band of engraved ornament round the middle of the bowl, a bread-holder of 1813, inscribed 'Norton Herts, 1813,' a modern paten, two glass cruets, and a pewter flagon of eighteenth-century date.

The registers begin in 1579, the first book continuing to 1759, and containing at the beginning several paper leaves giving the elections of parish officers from 1653 to 1660. The entries for 1680–87 are in Latin, and there is also a list of burials in woollen, 1678–1761. The second book contained baptisms and burials from 1759 to 1812.

The inclosure award is dated 19 April, 1798.

There is reference in 1455 to the fraternity of the Holy Trinity of Norton which probably had its altar

[44] *Temple Bar*, 1880, lviii, 27. In the Baldock Burial Registers there occurs the entry, '1769, Leonard, Mary wife of Henry, aff. bur. Apl. 30,' with a footnote made by the rector of Baldock (Rev. Jno. Simpson) in 1826, 'This was the celebrated lass of Baldock Mill.'

[45] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 148.

[46] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans under dates.

[46a] There were in the church according to fifteenth-century wills images of our Lady, the Holy Trinity, and St. Nicholas and lights of our Lady, the Holy Trinity, St. Nicholas, the Sepulchre light, and the Rood. Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 22, 58, 69, 97 *d.*; Wallingford 11 *d.* 24 *d.* 89, 93.

[47] She certainly carried on the business, marrying again and surviving her second husband, one Sturdy.

in the church, where there was an image and lights of the Holy Trinity.[48]

ADVOWSON

The church of Norton belonged to the abbey of St. Albans,[49] but the donor is not known. It is probable that there was a church here at an early date, for there was a priest at Norton at the time of the Domesday Survey.[50] The church was confirmed to the abbey by Pope Honorius III in 1219,[51] and in 1258 was assigned to improve the monks' ale, the incumbent voluntarily resigning his living, but it afterwards appears that the abbot retained the church in spite of this grant.[52] The tithes which belonged to the almoner were transferred to other offices by Abbot Thomas (1349–96).[53] The church remained part of the possession of the abbey of St. Albans until the suppression of that house, but in 1349 the king presented on account of the vacancy of the abbey at that time.[54] In 1533 the abbot granted the rectory with tithes and a messuage called Halle Orchard, and a croft called Hallecroft to George Hyde for a rent of £17 13*s.* 4*d.* paid to the refectorar,[55] and Hyde was the tenant of the rectory at the time of the Dissolution.[56] The rectory and advowson were granted in 1542 to Sir Richard Williams or Cromwell,[57] who conveyed them in the same year to John Bowles.[58] The advowson and rectory descended with the manor till 1614 when Lewis Bowles mortgaged them to Henry Haselfoote, citizen and haberdasher of London.[59] The conditions of the mortgage were not fulfilled, and in 1621 the property became Henry Haselfoote's,[60] in whose family it descended till Robert Cleere Haselfoote sold it in 1819 to George Paske, by whom it was again sold in 1825 to Rev. Robert Wooding Sutton.[61] He sold it before 1836 to Joseph Watson[62] and it passed from him to his son, Rev. J. B. Watson the incumbent, whose son, Philip Allen, sold it in 1857 to George Devin Wade, a solicitor.[63] He sold it in 1865 to the trustees of Mr. Francis Pym,[64] of whom it was purchased in 1907 by the bishop of St. Albans.

The Quakers had a conventicle at Norton in 1669, and in 1803 the house of Thomas Street was certified as a place of worship for Methodists. Another certificate was taken out for Independents in 1806,[65] but at the present time there are no Nonconformist places of worship in the parish.

CHARITIES

Thomas Chapman's Charity.—A sum of £1 a year payable on St. Andrew's day is received from the parish of Stevenage, and is applied by the vicar and churchwardens in the distribution of bread and flannel, the latter being preferred by the recipients.

In 1803 Edward Wright by will proved in the P.C.C. on 11 May, 1812, left £500, now represented by £566 13*s.* 4*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends to be applied for educational purposes, subject as therein mentioned.

In 1861 John Izard Pryor by will proved this date left £100, now represented by £108 11*s.* consols with the official trustees, the income to be applied in providing charitable relief whether in food, fuel, clothing or other necessaries in the discretion of the vicar and churchwardens. The charity is applied for the most part in the distribution of coal, and in assistance to the sick and needy.

REDBOURN

Redburna, Redborne (xi cent.); Redburne (xiii cent.).

The parish of Redbourn lies chiefly to the west of the Watling Street, which forms part of its eastern boundary and runs through a small portion of the parish in the south, where it joins the parish of St. Michael's in St. Albans. The long straight village High Street, which slopes upwards towards the north, is part of the Watling Street. South of the village this road twice crosses the River Ver, which with many curves flows north and south through the parish. On either side of the road the land dips slightly to the river level and rises again beyond, undulating throughout the parish at heights varying between 300 ft. and 400 ft. above the ordnance datum.

The High Street consists of two rows of shops and houses, among which are a few old ones of brick and timber, standing close up to the street. The only two houses of importance in the High Street are Redbourn House, the residence of Sir James Thomson, and the Priory, the residence of Mr. D. MacGregor. Small streets strike off on either side, and on the south-west a narrow opening called Fish Street leads to a large grass common which extends for nearly half a mile. In the middle of this common is a road running through an avenue of fine old elms the whole length of the common, and leading to that part of Redbourn which is known as Church End. It consists of a line of houses facing the common, and a short street leading to the church. There are some brick and timber houses, and one plastered and thatched at the north-west corner of the common. The general colouring of the houses is a good dark red, but the old red roof tiles have in some instances been superseded by slates. Near here rise some springs which form a pool and a little brook which joins the Ver. There are watercress beds on both these streams. Near the common on the south are more dwellings, a silk mill belonging to Maygrove & Co., and a brush factory. On the common are the village schools. A road from Hemel Hempstead to the Watling Street passes by Church End, and a branch of the Midland Railway has a station near. There are some outlying farms in the parish and the people are chiefly employed in agriculture. The soil, which

[48] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford 11 *d.*
[49] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[50] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a*.
[51] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[52] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 320–1; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 669.
[53] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 413.
[54] Pat. 23 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 22.
[55] Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 93.
[56] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 37.
[57] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 61, m. 16.
[58] Ibid. pt. 4, m. 26; Feet of F. Herts. East. 34 Hen. VIII.
[59] D. Enr. Recov. R. East. 12 Jas. I, m. 6.
[60] Ibid. Mich. 19 Jas. I, m. 31.
[61] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Odsey Hundred*, 78.
[62] *Clerical Guide.*
[63] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Odsey Hundred*, 78.
[64] From information supplied by Mr. Francis Pym.
[65] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 284.

in the valleys is gravel on chalk, with some clay on the hill tops, grows good corn crops. Some chalk and gravel pits are still worked. In 1905, 3,300 acres were arable land and 1,233 acres permanent grass. There are practically no woods, only 29 acres in the whole parish being woodland.[1]

There is an ancient camp near Church End called the Aubreys.

Place-names are Jeromeside or Jerome Islands, Floures, Saldeford, Bethlespole, Burysfeld, and Hogmede. There are several Crouch fields and a Crouch Hall in the parish of Redbourn denoting the sites of crosses,[2] and many 'ends' such as Church End, Wood End, Revel End, the last being the place where the revels or wakes are said to have been held at certain festivals.

Mention is made in mediaeval deeds of inns called the Swan, King Harry, le Grenetree, the Antelope, and the Saracen's Head.

MANORS

The manor of *REDBOURN* was given to the abbey of St. Albans by Æthelwine Niger or le Swart and Wynfleda his wife in the time of Edward the Confessor.[3] At the time of the death of King Edward, Archbishop Stigand held it, but he could not alienate it from the abbey. In this manor Amelger held of the abbot 3½ virgates.[4] Archbishop Lanfranc took the manor away from the abbey and held it for some time, but it was restored to the church under Abbot Paul (1077–93).[5] The manor of Redbourn was confirmed to the abbey of St. Albans by Henry II and John,[6] and was held by this church till the Dissolution. It seems to have belonged to the chamberlain of the monastery.[7] A lease of the manor had been made to Henry Beche for sixty years in 1538.[7a]

In 1550 the manor was granted to Princess Elizabeth,[8] who, as queen, leased the site and demesne land in 1591 for three lives to Richard, Jane, and Elizabeth Rede, Richard being the owner of the site of the priory at that time.[9] The manor was granted in 1610 to Henry, Prince of Wales,[10] and in 1617 to trustees for Charles, Prince of Wales, for ninety-nine years.[11] In 1628 these trustees sold it to William Williams, Robert Michell, and others, for the rest of the term. In the same year, at the petition of the mayor and citizens of London, to whom he owed large sums, Charles granted the reversion of the manor to Edward Ditchfield and John Highlord and others, as trustees for the mayor and citizens.[12] These trustees in the following year sold the manor to Henry Meautis, John Meautis, and others,[13] possibly as trustees for Thomas Meautis, to whom a grant was made in 1638–9 of a market on Tuesdays, and two fairs on the Wednesday next after Easter, and in the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist.[14] Thomas died leaving as his heir an only daughter Jane, a minor,[15] who died unmarried, and was succeeded by her uncle, Henry Meautis, elder brother of Thomas.[16] In 1652 Henry sold the manor to Sir Harbottle Grimston, then husband of Anne, widow of Thomas Meautis.[17] From Sir Harbottle the manor of Redbourn descended in the same way as Gorhambury (q.v.) to the earl of Verulam, the present possessor.

Redbourn : The Bull Inn, 1898

Meautis. *Azure a leaping unicorn erminois with a golden horn.*

The bailiff of the manor at the death of a tenant claimed a heriot. The heir chose the best beast or chattel, and the bailiff the next best for the lord. This the customary tenants appraised, and presented the value at the next court leet, and the bailiff afterwards disposed of it at his pleasure, answering the value thereof according to the presentment. The bailiff was also woodward and had as perquisites the loppings of trees.[18]

Grimston. *Argent a fesse sable and thereon three pierced molets of six points or with an ermine tail in the quarter.*

There were two water-mills at Redbourn at the time of the Domesday Survey,[19] afterwards called le Corne mill and le Malt mill.[20] They were leased by the abbot to William Horne of Redbourn for fifty years in 1537,[21] and were granted with the manor in 1550 to Princess Elizabeth.[22] In 1608 a water-mill in Redbourn was granted by James I to Richard Briggs for forty years,[23] and in the following year two mills were granted to Edward Ferrers and Francis Philipps.[24]

1 Information given by Bd. of Agric.
2 *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Proc.* 1887, p. 42.
3 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 39; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 89.
4 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*b*, 315*a*.
5 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 54; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 86.
6 Cart. Antiq. B. (1); Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228, 231.
7 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 18, 49.
7a Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 40.
8 Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 3.
9 Ibid. 34 Eliz. pt. 10; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1591–4, p. 126; ibid. 1595–7, p. 539.
10 Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41.
11 Ibid. 14 Jas. I, pt. 10.
12 Ibid. 4 Chas. I, pt. 35.
13 Close, 5 Chas. I, pt. 42, No. 21.
14 Pat. 14 Chas. I, pt. 18. The fair is now held on the first Wednesday after 1 January. In 1819 two fairs were held, one on the first Wednesday in Whit-week, for sheep, and the other as it is held at present. Jas. Dugdale, *New Brit. Traveller*, iii, 60.
15 Close, 1652, pt. 55, No. 32.
16 Ibid. 17 Ibid.
18 Exch. Dep. 13 Jas. I, East. 13.
19 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*b*.
20 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 39.
21 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 31.
22 Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 3.
23 Ibid. 6 Jas. I, pt. 23.
24 Ibid. 7 Jas. I, pt. 16.

In the fourteenth century there seems to have been a mill near Redbourn Heath, called 'Bettespool or Betlespol Mill.'[25] There is now a mill at Redbournbury, and Do Little Mill is on the River Ver a little farther north.

The men of Redbourn seem to have been unruly tenants of the abbot. Under Abbot Richard (1326–35) they refused to take the oath of obedience and resisted being tallaged at the will of the abbot. They offered to pay a fixed sum of 40*s.* at the election of each abbot, and in support of this claim they produced a charter of Nigel Niger, probably meant for Æthelwine Niger, who gave Redbourn to the abbey. This charter was afterwards found to be a forgery, and was written in a mixture of English and French, though alleged to be of the time of Edward the Confessor. The authors of the forgery were excommunicated by the abbot, but his trouble in obtaining the money did not end there. The men of Redbourn were forced to swear that they were liable to be taxed at the will of the lord, and were true bondsmen, but when the abbot by his chamberlain tried to collect the tax they refused to pay, and threatened to kill anyone who should distrain them for it. They beat the chamberlain's bedell on his making the attempt, but were finally forced to pay.[26] The men of Redbourn again, under Abbot Thomas (1349–96), rebelled against their lord, and demanded a charter of liberties concerning hunting and fishing rights and freedom from services. The abbot agreed to grant their request in part, and asked time to deliberate as to the rest. The people were apparently not satisfied with this answer, and destroyed the embankment around the meadow of the prior of Redbourn, called Pondesmede. Finally the abbot was obliged to grant the charter which they demanded.[27]

At about this time the prior of Redbourn purchased of the commoners on Redbourn Heath a road from the mill of 'Betlespol' to the lane called 'Heybriggelane,' for the safe carriage of food for his monks.[28]

It is probable that the ancient manor-house was situated at Redbournbury, and there perhaps the manor courts were held in early times, though in modern times they appear to have been held at the Bull Inn in the village.[29] The meeting between Thurstan, archbishop of York, and Christina, who aspired to be the successor of Roger, the famous hermit of Markyate Cell, probably took place at Redbournbury. The result of this interview was the establishment of the nunnery of Markyate by Abbot Geoffrey, and the instalment of Christina as the first prioress.[30]

At the end of the fourteenth century dissension arose between the abbot of St. Albans and the earl of Warwick, the lord of the manor of Flamstead, as to right of common on the heath of Redbourn, and in 1383 an agreement was made by which the earl renounced all his claim. The abbot claimed the heath because the body of St. Amphibal the martyr was said to have been found there, and the priory had been built upon the site of the discovery.[31]

In 1380 the bounds between the manors of Redbourn and Hemel Hempstead were strictly defined.[32] This became necessary because part of the manor of Redbourn lay in Hemel Hempstead, viz., 'Coteleslond' and 'Spencereslond,' and as the abbot of St. Albans and the rector of Ashridge claimed the same jurisdiction in their manors of Redbourn and Hemel Hempstead, friction sometimes arose between them as to their respective rights. The boundaries beginning towards the east were from a certain place called the Portdelle along the high road towards the west, to a stone cross which stood at certain cross-roads there; and from the cross-roads directly towards the north through a footpath to Le Chalkdelle and thence to Holtesmere towards Flamstead. It appears that on account of the deaths of many of the more 'discrete' tenants of both manors in the recent pestilence these boundaries had been forgotten.[33]

The manor of *AYNELS, AGNELS,* or *ST. AGNELS,* which lies to the north-east of the parish, seems to have taken its name, like the manor of Agnells in Hemel Hempstead (q.v.), from the family of this name,[34] and probably followed the same descent to the family of Spendlove or Spenlowe, for in 1454 Joan widow of John Spendlove, Henry Frowick, and others granted the manor of 'Aygnellys' in Redbourn to the church of St. Albans. This grant was made in accordance with the will of John Spendlove, late husband of Joan, and in exchange for the manor Joan received a pension of 40*s.* for life, and a sum of £18.[35] The manor remained in the hands of the abbots of St. Albans till the Dissolution, when it was granted in 1544 to John Cokkes and Eleanor his wife.[36] John died seised of the manor in 1558, leaving Thomas his son and heir.[37] Thomas conveyed the manor to George Ferrers in 1575.[38] George settled it upon his wife Margaret in 1577, and she afterwards married Thomas Hall, or Haulle, who held the manor jointly with her till her death.[39] By the above settlement the remainder after the death of Margaret fell to Francis, a younger son of George Ferrers.[40] It afterwards came to Sir John Ferrers, grandson of George,[41] and from that time followed the descent of the manor of Flamstead in Dacorum Hundred (q.v.) till 1880. Flamstead was then sold to Sir John Sebright, of Beechwood, but St. Agnells was bought by Mr. Fryer[42] and passed to Mrs. Edwyn Fryer, the present owner, on the death of her husband. In 1881 the manor contained only 14½ acres, but the estate included 192 acres, 7 acres of which lay in the parish of Flamstead.[43]

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries land in Redbourn was held of the abbot of St. Albans by Geoffrey de Redbourn,[44] and in 1303 William Inge held 15 acres in Redbourn of the abbot of St. Albans.[45] In this land we may perhaps recognize the three virgates and a half held under the abbot by Amelger.[46] In 1321–2 William Inge died seised of a tenement in

[25] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 258,329.
[26] Ibid. ii, 261–4.
[27] Ibid. iii, 328–330.
[28] Ibid. iii, 258.
[29] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Proc.* 1887, p. 43.
[30] Ibid.; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 100.
[31] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 257–59.
[32] Ibid. 263–4.
[33] Ibid.
[34] Ibid. 13; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 284*b*.
[35] *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 191; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 39.
[36] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 18, m. 37; *L. and P. Hen. VIII,* xix (1), g. 610 (12).
[37] Inq. p.m. vol. 116, No. 84.
[38] Chan. Proc. Queen Eliz. F.f. 2, No. 59: A.a. 5, No. 14.
[39] Ibid.
[40] Ibid.
[41] Recov. R. Hil. 8 Chas. I, rot. 48.
[42] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred,* 232 *n.*
[43] Ibid. 232.
[44] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 436.
[45] *Feud. Aids,* ii, 427. The name is given as Suge, but no doubt Inge is meant.
[46] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315 *a.*

Redbourn which he held jointly with Isolda his wife by demise of Robert Inge, of the abbot of St. Albans by fealty and rent of 13*s.* and suit at court every three weeks. Robert had settled this estate on William and Isolda and their issue, but they had no children.[47] Isolda outlived her husband and held the manor during her lifetime.[48] After her death it passed to Joan wife of Eudo la Zouche, daughter of William Inge by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Grapinel.[49] Sir William la Zouche of Haringworth, son of Eudo and Joan, in 1381–2 died seised of a messuage in Redbourn called *CATTYSPLACE* and 53 acres of arable held by knight service of the abbot of St. Albans, leaving his son William his heir.[50] This property seems to have passed to a younger son, for about 1404 Thomas la Zouche died seised of 80 acres of land in Redbourn, the reversion of which belonged to Sir John son of Sir William la Zouche, deceased, and Margaret his wife, who was then living.[51]

From this point the descent of the estate is lost, having perhaps become merged in the manor of Inges in Wheathampstead (q.v.). A wood called Inges Wood is mentioned in 1593–4,[52] and this perhaps gives the site of the manor. It seems to have been situated between Redbourn Mill and Hammonds End in Harpenden.

The manor of *BUTLERS* in Redbourn was conveyed in 1563–4 by Richard West and Elizabeth Lyon, widow, to Thomas Andrews and Edmund Wiseman.[53]

This manor is probably identical with the land in Redbourn called 'Terra Dispensatoris,' which about 1327 John Aignel claimed to hold of the abbot of St. Albans, and the service due for which was that of being the abbot's butler. At a certain feast John claimed the abbot's cup as his fee, but the abbot refused to give it to him as the feast was not in honour of his entry into the abbacy, but in remembrance of the martyr.[54] It was afterwards found that this fee had been held partly by the chamberlain of the convent and that the service due for it was that of supplying one horse whenever the abbot visited the cell of Tynemouth. An inspection of the abbey deeds showed that it had been surrendered by a previous holder.[55]

This is probably the same tenement as that called Spencereslond mentioned in 1380 as lying in Hemel Hempstead, though being parcel of the manor of Redbourn.[56] Butler's Farm, which may have some connexion with this property, lies in the south of the parish.

John Stepney died seised of the manor of *LAURANS* or *LAWRENCE* in 1527, leaving Ralph his son and heir. It had been granted to him and his wife Alice by Anne Bukberd, widow, and was held as of the manor of Hokenhanger.[57] It was conveyed by Edmund Bardolph and Elizabeth his wife, and Elizabeth Bardolph, widow, in 1577–8, to Richard Pecok, with a warranty against the heirs of Matthew Cressy of Harpenden, grandfather of Elizabeth the widow.[58]

Richard settled it in 1602 upon his brother Edward, who died in 1605.[59] The manor was settled in 1603 upon William son of William Pecok, and on the sons of Walter Pecok of Redbourn, that it might continue in the family of Pecok after Richard's death. Richard died without heirs in 1615, and William died seised of the manor in 1622, leaving Richard his son and heir.[60] The descent of the manor is lost from this time till 1689 when Michael Grigg, clerk, and Barbara his wife conveyed it to Thomas Folkes and Andrew Card.[61] In 1706–7 William Wilson and Jane his wife conveyed a third of the manor to William Parker,[62] but this conveyance was possibly made for a settlement, for in 1710 the same grantees conveyed a third to Matthew Caldicott,[63] and at the same time another third was granted to him by Phineas Cheeke and Susan his wife.[64] In 1780 Sir John Lade, bart., conveyed it to Christopher Norris.[65]

Other holders of land in Redbourn mentioned in the Domesday Survey are the bishop of Lisieux, who held 1 virgate which Wigot held of him. Alwin, the huntsman, a man of Earl Lewin, had held and could sell it.[66] A half-hide was held by Ranulph, of the count of Mortain. Siward, a sokeman of King Edward, had formerly held it and could sell it.[67] This half-hide was afterwards given by Robert count of Mortain and Almodis his wife to the abbot and convent of St. Albans,[68] and may perhaps be the same as that which Abbot Richard (1097–1119) bestowed upon the cell of Bynham.[69]

The virgate held by Wigot may have descended to Stephen de Bassingburn who was dealing with land in Redbourn in 1276–7.[70] A grant of free warren in his demesne lands at Redbourn was made in 1300 to John de Bassingburn.[71] William de Ochurst held an eleventh part of a knight's fee in Redbourn with the exception of 15 acres held by William Inge in 1303.[72] William de Ochurst was one of the six knights of St. Albans who had to attend the abbot when he rode from Tynemouth,[73] and a descendant of this William was one of the principal insurgents against the abbot at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion.[74] Land belonging to William de Ochurst in Redbourn was acquired by Abbot Thomas (1349–96),[75] and probably became merged in the chief manor after this time.

PRIORY OF REDBOURN or *SAINT AMPHIBAL.* St. Amphibal is said to have converted St. Alban, and suffered martyrdom at Verulam soon afterwards.[76] His remains are supposed to have been miraculously found outside St. Albans in 1178, and were translated to the church of St. Albans.[77] A

[47] Inq. p.m. 15 Edw. II, No. 42; Feet of F. Div. Cos. 5 & 6 Edw. II, No. 64.
[48] Close, 16 Edw. II, m. 26.
[49] Inq. p.m. 15 Edw. II, No. 42; Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from Plea Rolls*, 14.
[50] Inq. p.m. 5 Ric. II, No. 62.
[51] Ibid. 6 Hen. IV, No. 17.
[52] *Herts. Co. Rec.* i, 18.
[53] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 6 Eliz.
[54] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 194.
[55] Ibid. 195, 209. [56] Ibid. iii, 263.
[57] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 49, No. 13.
[58] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 20 Eliz.; and see manor of Rothamsted in Wheathampstead.
[59] Inq. p.m. 22 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 157. Land in the manor of Redbourn formerly belonging to Bestney was held in the fourteenth century by John Pecok, and land there was held by Thomas Pecok in the reign of Henry VII; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 265; Chan. Proc. Eliz. P.p. 14, No. 47.
[60] Inq. p.m. 22 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 157.
[61] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 1 Will. and Mary. [62] Ibid. Hil. 5 Anne.
[63] Ibid. Trin. 9 Anne.
[64] Ibid. Hil. 9 Anne.
[65] Recov. R. Mich. 21 Geo. III, rot. 205.
[66] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 311*a*.
[67] Ibid. 319*a*.
[68] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 92; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 220.
[69] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 68.
[70] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 5 Edw. I, No. 56.
[71] *Cal. of Chart. R.* ii, 482.
[72] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[73] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 264.
[74] Ibid. ii, 228.
[75] Ibid. iii, 376.
[76] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 149, 153.
[77] Ibid. ii, 301, 307.

religious house called the priory of St. Amphibal was founded upon the site of the supposed discovery. A chapel was built there and dedicated in honour of St. Amphibal by John bishop of Ardfert in the time of Abbot William (1214–35),[78] who presented a psalter and ordinal to the chapel,[79] and also caused two gilded shrines with relics of St. Amphibal and his companions to be placed there and watched over night and day by monks.[80] An account of the spoiling of this church by the French in 1217 and the miraculous punishment of one of the robbers will be found under Flamstead in Dacorum Hundred (q.v.). There was no cemetery attached to this church, and any of the brethren who died there had to be carried to St. Albans for burial.[81]

Abbot Thomas (1349–96) presented numerous gifts to the priory of Redbourn, and added a study and wardrobe to the house there. The chapel of St. James in the priory, which had been burnt, he caused to be rebuilt,[82] and John of Wheathampstead during his first abbacy (1420–40) did a good deal of work on the buildings.[83] The high altar of the church was moved and a stone wall set up between the nave of the church and the chapel. Whether this chapel was that of St. James or another is not clear. The chapel in question was painted, and there is a record, difficult to explain in the total absence of any remains of the priory church, of the building of a chamber over the nave of the church (*supra navem ecclesiae*).

After the Dissolution the site was granted in 1540 to John Cokkes or Cock and Eleanor his wife.[84] In 1558 John sold the manor of the priory to Richard Rede,[85] whose title was confirmed in 1561 by Thomas son of John Cokkes and Bridget his wife,[86] and again in 1573 by William Cock.[87] In 1568–9 Richard conveyed the manor to his son Innocent,[88] who leased it in 1593 for twenty-one years to Morrice Evans.[89] Innocent died seised of the manor in 1597, leaving Richard his son and heir,[90] and in 1614–15 Richard Rede conveyed the manor to William, Lord Cavendish,[91] afterwards earl of Devonshire. He was suceeeded by his son William, who died in 1628,[92] but seems to have sold the manor at about that date to Thomas Saunders.[93] From Thomas it passed to his son John who bequeathed it to his sisters, Susannah wife of John White, and Elizabeth Saunders. They conveyed it to William Beaumont,[94] who by will dated 30 December, 1661, devised this estate to Martha his wife for life, with remainder to Eignon Beynon his son-in-law, and the heirs of his body.[95] Eignon conveyed the manor in 1675 to Christopher Smith,[96] but the conveyance was probably made for a settlement, as Eignon was succeeded by his son Eignon, and he by his son Thomas in 1717.[97] Thomas appears to have sold this manor to Samuel Cormouls, for in 1762 Samuel with Charlotte his wife conveyed it to John Darker.[98] He conveyed it to John Gould who held courts for the manor from 1751 to 1776, and at about that time it was sold to James Bucknall, Viscount Grimston,[99] from whom it has descended to the present earl of Verulam. In an inquisition of 1597 a piece of ground is mentioned called 'St. Amphabell's Chapel,' containing about half an acre.[100] This was probably the site of the priory chapel.

A house called *FLOWERS* (Floures, Fowers) in Redbourn was held in the sixteenth century by members of the Finch family.[101] Robert Finch, whose will is dated 1512,[102] was succeeded by his son John, who died in 1523–4.[103] The tenement was held in the reign of Philip and Mary by Nicholas Finch.[104] Flower's Farm is about a quarter of a mile to the south of Church End.

CUMBERLAND HOUSE is a large house of red brick covered with ivy and stands at the east of, and faces the common. It is said to have been built by the 'butcher' duke of Cumberland as a hunting box at the time when he kept his celebrated pack of hounds at Dunstable Downs. A year or two ago in rebuilding one of the chimneys a brick was found bearing the date 1745. This estate was for many years the subject of a chancery suit, in consequence of which it came to John Hodgkiss. In 1881 Cumberland House was occupied by William Thompson White under a lease from John Hodgkiss.[105] It is now the residence and property of Mr. R. Cecil Peake, who bought it in 1890 from the widow of William T. White.[105a]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. MARY* consists of a chancel of three bays, a nave of three bays, a north aisle, a south aisle, with the addition of a chapel at its eastern end, a south porch and a western tower. Any Saxon church that may have existed here was replaced in the twelfth century by one which forms the nucleus of the present building, and had an aisleless nave 25 ft. wide, a chancel, and a western tower. Its approximate date is given by the record of the dedication of the church of Redbourn by Herbert Losinga, bishop of Norwich (1094–1119).[106] To this building a north aisle was added about 1140, the arcade between it and the nave being of Totternhoe stone with semicircular arches of two orders, having a billet moulding towards the nave, and round pillars with composite scalloped capitals, no two of which are alike. The chancel appears to have been rebuilt about 1340, to which date may be attributed the chancel arch of three orders with clustered responds, the two sedilia (in which are used three late twelfth-century foliated capitals of Purbeck marble), and the north-east and south-west windows. The east window of three lights, with net tracery and feathered cusps, is a modern restoration. The south aisle of the nave was probably added about 1350 to

[78] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 289.
[79] Ibid. i, 294.
[80] Ibid. i, 282.
[81] Ibid. i, 453.
[82] Ibid. ii, 399, 400.
[83] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* ii, 200, and Ibid. App. A, 264.
[84] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 5; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, p. 291.
[85] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 11; Inq. p.m. vol. 116, No. 84.
[86] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz.
[87] Ibid. Div. Cos. East. 15 Eliz.
[88] Pat. 11 Eliz. pt. 3.
[89] Inq. p.m. vol. 250, No. 81; Chan. Proc. Eliz. L.l. 8, 19.
[90] Inq. p.m. vol. 250, No. 81.
[91] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 12 Jas. I.
[92] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 443, No. 74.
[93] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 181.
[94] Ibid. from *carta penes* Visc. Grimston.
[95] Ibid.
[96] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 26–27 Chas. II.
[97] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 181.
[98] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 Geo. III.
[99] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 181; Recov. R. Trin. 43 Geo. III, rot. 198.
[100] Inq. p.m. vol. 250, No. 81.
[101] John Finch was holding land in Redbourn in the fourteenth century; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 264.
[102] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 152.
[103] Ibid. 188.
[104] Lay Subsidies, Phil. and Mary, 121, No. 197.
[105] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 233.
[105a] Information supplied by Mr. R. C. Peake.
[106] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 148.

1360, and was extended eastward to form the chapel of our Lady of Pity about 1448–55. The chapel has three-light windows on the east and south, and a small south doorway.[107] The clearstory was added to the nave about 1478,[108] and the north aisle, which was called St. John's aisle, from the altar of St. John the Baptist, which stood at its eastern end, was rebuilt in 1497;[109] this aisle retains the roof then made, the beams in the eastern half being moulded, while the rest are plain.

The west tower retains much of its twelfth-century design, including the pilaster buttresses, to which a fifteenth-century buttress has been added at the south-west angle. At the base of the upper story is a string course with the saw tooth and billet ornament, and the north window of this stage preserves an original jamb, but the east and west windows have been enlarged in the fifteenth century. The east arch of the tower is also of that date, and the west doorway is an insertion of the same time.

The greater part of the church is plastered on the outside, but the chancel is faced with chequer work of flint and stone, and part of the north side has some good flint facing. The interesting and very effective ornamental brickwork in the parapet over the south aisle, and the side chapel of our Lady of Pity, seems to be work of about 1478, and contemporary with the clearstory. The north-east window of the chancel is of about 1350, and that next to it has been altered in the sixteenth century. There are several marks of sun-dials about the church, particularly on the second buttress from the east on the south side of the nave, and on the buttress at the south-west of the chancel.

The fine oak rood-screen of five bays is in a good state of preservation, retaining the canopies below the loft, though the loft itself has been taken away. The screen appears to have been erected about the year 1478.[110] It is to be noted that the bosses on the east side are carved, while those on the west side are plain. The marks of the positions of the nave altars are clearly to be seen on the west face of the screen, on either side of the central doorway.

The organ was purchased from the City Temple, Holborn Viaduct, London, and the wooden fittings of the church, other than those already mentioned, are modern.

At the east end of the south aisle is the matrix of the brass of Richard Pecok and Elizabeth his wife, 1515, with their four sons and two daughters. The brass itself, which was formerly on the south wall of the chancel, is lost. In the south porch is another matrix of a brass to a member of the same family, showing a man and his wife with one son and eight daughters. The Pecok badge serves to identify it. In the floor of the chancel is a slab with the brass figures of a knight and his lady with six children, of Elizabethan date. Above is a shield of arms, but no inscription; it seems from the account in Salmon's *Hist. of Herts.* that the brasses were formerly on an altar tomb, identified as that of Sir Richard Rede, 1576. There are several monuments of the Beynons in the chancel, and hatchments of the Grimston family.

Of the lights and images in the church we have mention of the following:—The images and lights of St. John the Baptist and St. Katherine, apparently in the north aisle; the image and light of St. Mary in the choir, which would be at the high altar; the image and light of St. Mary of Pity in the chapel of apparently the same dedication on the south side; the lights of St. Michael, St. Stephen, St. Laurence, and St. Nicholas; the rood light; the light of the Easter sepulchre; the hearse light.[111]

There are six bells, the treble by H. Knight, 1716, second and third by John Waylett, 1716, fourth by Pack & Chapman of London, 1770, fifth by Taylor & Symondson, 1839, and tenor recast by Warner, 1875.

The church plate consists of a silver Elizabethan chalice with a paten cover, bearing the date 1577, and a standing paten having the inscription 'Ex dono Johannis Biby Anno Domini 1728,' a flagon of the same gift and a Sheffield plate salver.

The first book of the registers begins in 1626 and contains baptisms to 1695, burials to 1701, and marriages from 1685 to 1701. The second book has baptisms from 1696 to 1737, burials from 1695 to 1749, and marriages from 1703 to 1744. The third book contains baptisms from 1738 to 1772, burials from 1744 to 1768, and marriages from 1744 to 1752. Book iv contains baptisms only, from 1773 to 1812; book v burials only, between 1769 and 1812. The sixth and seventh books contain marriages from 1754 to 1798, and from 1798 to 1812 respectively. The first book was in 1830 returned as 'very imperfect' and has been irregularly kept. The third book has burial entries overlapping the second book, in which burials are irregular.[112]

ADVOWSON

The church of Redbourn was part of the possessions of the abbey of St. Albans, and to it was annexed the church of Flamstead till the beginning of the twelfth century, when they were separated.[113] It was confirmed to the abbey by Henry II and John.[114] Abbot Paul (1077–93) assigned part of the tithes of Redbourn for the maintenance of writers in the abbey scriptorium.[114a] In 1518 the abbot and convent leased to Ralph Rowlatt all tithes of grain and hay of the rectory of the parish church of Redbourn, which

[107] In the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans we have bequests towards the principal window in the chapel of the Blessed Mary, in 1448 (Stoneham, 55 *d.*), towards glazing the window in the same chapel in 1454 (ibid. 67 *d.*), and other similar bequests. A confusion seems to have arisen between the dedication of the parochial church of Redbourn and that of the priory church. From early in the fifteenth century to the middle of the sixteenth century the dedication of the former is repeatedly given in the wills as to St. Mary, while from the same source and elsewhere we know that the priory church was dedicated to St. Amphibal. As the high altar of the parish church would be dedicated to St. Mary, it is probable that the chapel on the south side was dedicated to our Lady of Pity. As to a light and image here of that dedication, there are numerous bequests in the wills of the fifteenth century.

[108] This was probably the new work to which William Bevyle *alias* Devile, the vicar of Redbourn, left 20*s.* in 1478 (Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 28 *d.*).

[109] See Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 88 *d.*, William Beche; ibid. 87 *d.*, William Carpenter; ibid. 186 *d.*, John Carpenter, &c.

[110] In the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 28 *d.*, &c., are bequests to the work of the Holy Rood, &c., here, in this year and a little later. In 1479 Henry Beche left 40 *d.* 'ad picturam Sancti Jacobi in soleo crucifixi' (ibid. 35 *d.*).

[111] These are taken from the bequests in the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans registers—Stoneham and Wallingford—and are too numerous to refer to separately. There was formerly a gallery in the church which is said to have been built at the charge of several young men of the village in 1705.

[112] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 25.

[113] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 72.

[114] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228, 231; Cart. Antiq. B. (1).

[114a] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 57.

belonged to the office of chamberlain of the monastery, and half of the great barn in the manor for forty-one years.[115] In the following year the tithes of the manor, which belonged to the office of almoner, were leased to the same Ralph for thirty-one years.[116] At the Dissolution the advowson of the vicarage was granted in 1542 to Richard Andrews and Leonard Chamberlain and the heirs of Richard.[117] In the same year these grantees conveyed their interest in the advowson to Ralph Rowlatt of St. Albans,[118] who died seised of it in 1543, leaving his son Ralph his heir.[119] Edward VI granted the advowson in 1550 to his sister Princess Elizabeth,[120] but this was probably the overlordship, as it is mentioned in the grant that the advowson was in the tenure of Rowlatt, and he in 1561 conveyed it to Sir Nicholas Bacon.[121] Sir Nicholas was succeeded by his son Francis, who conveyed the advowson to trustees for a settlement upon himself and his wife for their lives, with remainder to Sir Thomas Meautis,[122] who had married Anne daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, nephew of Sir Francis.[123] Thomas Meautis conveyed the advowson to his elder brother Henry, Francis Lord Dunsmore, and others in trust for his daughter Jane, who was an infant at the time of her father's death, and subsequently died unmarried. Her uncle, the above-mentioned Henry, was her heir,[124] and in 1652 he and his co-trustees sold the advowson to Sir Harbottle Grimston, who had married Anne, widow of Sir Thomas Meautis.[125] From Sir Harbottle the advowson has descended with the manor to the present earl of Verulam.

The rectory and tithes were granted in 1550 to Princess Elizabeth,[126] who granted the reversion of them with half of the great barn mentioned above after the expiration of the lease to Ralph Rowlatt, to Thomas Andrews and Edward Wiseman in 1560.[127] In 1598 Stephen Soame and others granted the rectory and tithes to Edmund Bressey,[128] who in 1617 died seised of tithes belonging to the rectory of Redbourn, which he had acquired from Richard Rede. He left Edmund his son a minor.[129] This was possibly only a lease, as the rectory afterwards passed to Eignon Beynon, the owner of the manor of the priory.[130] The earl of Verulam is now lay rector.

In 1512 the brotherhood of the Holy Trinity was founded in the church, to which Robert Grygg, Robert Finch, and others left lands if it should be established, and Henry Aston bequeathed to it all his 'lomys, lynyn and wollyn, with all the geyr that longen thereto, they doyng ij trentalls for my soul, my wyfes soul, and all my frendes soules.' In 1517 Emma Carpenter left a legacy to the brotherhood.[131] There was also a gild called 'Our Lady yeld.'[132]

There was a church-house at Redbourn in the fifteenth century, and in 1486 Robert Hayward of Redbourn left a sum of money towards its repair.[133] The inhabitants of Redbourn in the sixteenth century kept 'a neighbourly meeting or feast in the church house' at Whitsuntide, 'where they made merry together to the maintenance and increase of love and charity amongst them, and at the same time contributed liberally their money towards the reparation of the church and buying of necessaries for the church, and such like uses.'[134]

A tenement called the 'Swan' in the street of Redbourn was given by the last will of Thomas Pecok for finding an obit. Alice Royse gave a close of 6 acres and William Carpenter rent from a field called Ayles for like purposes.[135] William Carpenter by a will dated 1479 also left money 'for the sustentation of the bells and the steeple and to the new building and making of the aisle called St. John's Aisle in the church.' His executors were to ordain four new torches of the value of 26*s.* 8*d.* 'for to burn about my corps and herse the days of my burying and months mind, and after that to serve daily at the masses in the same church to be sung by the priests which shall be hired to sing them for my soul as long as they will thereunto endure.' He also left money for the four lights, the Rood light, our Lady light, St. John's light, and St. Katherine's light, and to the making of the new chapel in Markyate 'if the work thereof proceed.' He also established an obit in Redbourn Priory.[136]

Conventicles were held at Redbourn in 1669; one for Quakers at the house of William Barber and Thomas Bigg, at which about forty people ordinarily attended, though sometimes as many as two or three hundred were present. The other for Anabaptists was held at the house of Richard Stringer.[137]

The first registration of a meeting-house for Nonconformists was in 1796, and a Congregational chapel was opened at Redbourn in 1802, and enlarged in 1807, and again in 1865. In 1869 a number of the congregation left this church and formed a Baptist church, and others left about 1825, and formed a Hyper-Calvinistic church and built a chapel. There are now two Baptist chapels, and Congregational, Primitive Methodist, and Wesleyan chapels, the last of which was built in 1837.[138]

CHARITIES

The charities in this parish have been amalgamated, under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 23 December, 1899, namely:—

Sir Richard Rede (or the Dudley Hill Charity), founded in 1560, the endowment consisting of freehold land, called Dudley Hill, containing 10 a. 2 r. 28 p., let in garden allotments, producing about £18 a year. The official trustees also hold £52 7*s.* 3*d.* consols in respect of this charity.

Edward Smith's Charity, consisting of a rent-charge of £2 on Place Farm, Wheathampstead (see parish of Sandridge).

Unknown Donor's Charity, consisting of a rent-charge of 5*s.* on Revel End Farm, Redbourn.

[115] Conventual Leases, *Glouc. and Herts.* iv, 7.
[116] Ibid. No. 2.
[117] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 4, m. 16.
[118] Close, 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.
[119] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 68, No. 40.
[120] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 3, and 5 Edw. VI, pt. 7.
[121] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 Eliz.
[122] Lansd. MS. 459, fol. 99.
[123] Burke, *Peerage and Baronetage*; Recov. R. East. 4 Jas. I, rot. 65; ibid. Trin. 6 Jas. I, rot. 20.
[124] Close, 1652, pt. 53, No. 5.
[125] Ibid.; Feet of F. Herts. East. 1652.
[126] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 3; 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3.
[127] Ibid. 2 Eliz. pt. 4.
[128] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz.
[129] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 507, No. 19.
[130] Recov. R. East. 25 Chas. II, rot. 189.
[131] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, fol. 152, 154 *d.*, 155 *d.*, 173 *d.*
[132] Ibid. Wallingford, 139 *d.*
[133] Ibid. 56. See also 48 *d.*
[134] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 291.
[135] Aug. Off. Chant. Cert. 27, No. 56.
[136] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 87 *d.*
[137] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 301.
[138] Ibid.

Mrs. Sophia Baskerfield, by will 1846, left £100 consols for the repair of vaults and monuments in the church; and also £200 consols for the Sunday school and the poor, which has been apportioned as to £160 consols for the former and £40 consols for the poor.

Miss Elizabeth Kingston, by will 1871, left £100, now represented by £117 19*s.* 2*d.* consols for the benefit of the poor; and

Mary Peacock, by will, left £200 consols upon similar trusts.

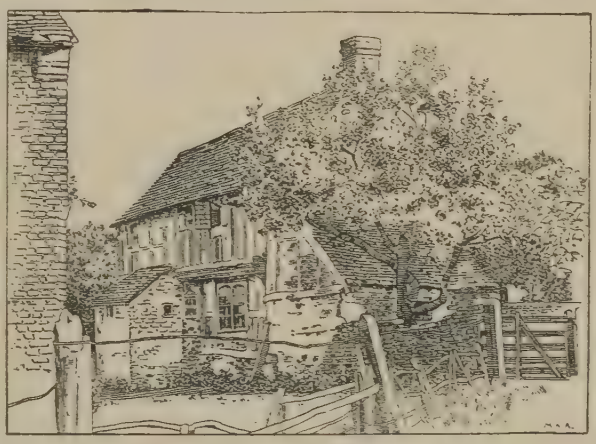
The several sums of stock are held by the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds, and the scheme provides (*inter alia*) that subject to the expenses of management the annual sum of £4 shall be paid for the benefit of some Sunday school in the parish in which instruction is given in accordance with the doctrines of the Church of England; for the repair when needed of the vaults and the monuments of the Baskerfield family; all the residue of the yearly income to be applied by the trustees for the benefit of the poor of the parish generally, or such necessitous persons resident therein as the trustees should select; in subscriptions in aid of the funds of a dispensary, or convalescent home, provident club or society; contributions towards providing nurses for the sick and infirm, cost of outfits in aid of emigration or distribution in articles in kind, or money.

RICKMANSWORTH

Prichemareworde (xi cent.); Rykemersworye, Rykesmaresworth, Rickmersworth (xiii cent.); Rickmersworth or Rickmansworth (xvi cent.).

Rickmansworth is a large parish on the Buckinghamshire and Middlesex border of the county, and has since 1898 been divided into three civil parishes, Rickmansworth Urban, Rickmansworth Rural, and Chorleywood.[1] There is also a detached portion of Rickmansworth Rural. The area of Rickmansworth Urban is 574 acres, that of Rickmansworth Rural 7,463 acres, and that of Chorleywood 1,986 acres. In 1846 part of the parish was formed into the district chapelry of West Hyde,[2] and parts were assigned to the chapelries of Northwood in 1854,[3] of Croxley Green in 1872,[4] and of Mill End in 1875.[5] Batchworth and Mill End are hamlets south and west of the town, and West Hyde beyond Mill End is a chapelry in Rickmansworth Rural. O'Connorville, Herringsgate or Heron's Gate is to the south-west of Chorleywood. Here Feargus O'Connor the Chartist leader bought an estate designed to be divided into small holdings, to be let to the subscribers to the 'National Land Company.' Extravagant hopes were held out to the factory hands and others who subscribed, that on this and other estates bought by the company, they would be able to live an idyllic country life.

The broad flat valley of the River Colne runs east and west through the centre of the parish of Rickmansworth. The Rivers Chess and Gade flow in from the north and are parted by a low watershed. These streams are lost in the Colne, which bends westwards on leaving the town. The Grand Junction Canal, which was made early in the nineteenth century,[6] joins the Colne for some three-quarters of a mile in the south of Rickmansworth. The town of Rickmansworth is in the centre of its parish, and is set in a network of water, formed by these curving streams and their many tributaries, which flow under bridges or cross the open road. The High Street which runs east and west is part of the Watford and Uxbridge high road. On the north side is a low one-storied brick building, consisting of five almshouses built in 1682 by John Fotherley, then lord of the manor. On the south side of the street is the manor-house of the Moor, a plain red-brick house now used as three dwellings. There is also in this street the Old Swan Inn. This inn used to have a pew in the church by prescriptive right for many years,[7] but all old pew rights fell out of use when the old church was pulled down in 1826. Many other old houses still stand in this quiet, though slowly growing, country town. At the east the High Street bends northwards, passing on the left, a little back from the road, a high red-brick house, with parapet and tiled roof, called Basing House. This was the home of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, for a few years after his marriage in 1672. It is now the residence of Mr. Roderick W. Henderson, J.P. Beyond, the road curves, and crossing the Chess ascends a steep hill. At the foot of the hill and on the Chess is a large modern plaster and timber house known as Scotsbridge House, formerly the property of the late Mr. Sidney Roberts, J.P., and at the top is the church and parish of Croxley Green. A road branching



King's Farm, Rickmansworth

[1] *Census of Engl. and Wales*, Herts. 1901, p. 26.
[2] *Lond. Gaz.* 3 Nov. 1846, p. 3825.
[3] Ibid. 16 June, 1854, p. 1861.
[4] Ibid. 18 Oct. 1872, p. 4911.
[5] Ibid. 29 June, 1875, p. 3294.
[6] *Verulam MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.) Rep. i, 120 and 146.
[7] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 151.

from here north to Sarratt runs through Croxley Green, a long open piece of grass land edged with a few houses, and many cherry orchards. Some of the houses are old, brick and timber, and at the north end of the green is a long slated house called Croxley House, the property and residence of Mr. W. R. Woolrych, J.P. Micklefield Hall, which lies to the west, is the property of Mr. T. Meadows Clutterbuck, the lord of the manor.

At the east end of Rickmansworth town, Church Street turns off abruptly from the High Street, and bending south passes near the vicarage on the right. A little farther at a bend in the road is the church in its churchyard, and close by, to the north-west, is The Priory, an old red-brick and tiled house, now the residence of Mrs. Allan Edward and the property of Lord Ebury. The road next leads by the terminus of a branch of the London and North Western Railway, and crossing streams and the canal passes through a little group of houses called Batchworth hamlet. It then skirts Moor Park and ascends a steep hill towards Pinner. On the top of the hill is the hamlet of Batchworth Heath, with its open common.

West of the town, the High Street follows the Colne river and is the Uxbridge high road. Meadows lie on either side and many small residences are here springing up. The road leads through the district called Money Hill, where there is a large stucco house called The Cedars, the 'Dalrymple Home' for inebriates, situated on a beautifully-wooded terrace overlooking the Colne. Beyond Money Hill is Mill End. There is a good red-brick house here called Money Hill House, the residence of the Hon. Mrs. Louis Guy Scott. In the north-west of the town a road leads to Amersham and passes through Chorleywood. The River Chess flows through this parish and forms a small part of the north-eastern boundary, but the rest of Chorleywood lies above this valley and is in one part some 300 ft. high. There are two houses of importance near the village, both standing in large parks: Chorleywood House, the residence of Lady Ela Russell, and Chorleywood Cedars, the property and home of Mr. J. Saunders Gilliat, J.P. A mill called Solesbridge used to stand on the Chess, the site of which belongs to Mr. T. M. Clutterbuck. The water there is now used to hatch trout for the Chorleywood and Colne Fisheries. Near the site of the mill is Loudwater House, a large white stone verandahed house belonging to Mr. H. W. Birch, and tenanted by Mr. John Kerr. Near it is a house called Loudwater or Glen Chess.

The Metropolitan Railway passes through the parish, and has a station close to the town. A branch of the London and North Western Railway has a terminus in the east of the town. The growth of the town is chiefly seen near these stations.

Rickmansworth became a market town by a charter of Henry VIII in 1542, whereby the bailiffs and inhabitants were licensed to hold a market on Saturdays and a fair on the feast of the Assumption.[8] A large timber-framed market-house was erected in the High Street, and was granted in 1627–8 to William earl of Pembroke.[9] It formed an obstruction to traffic, and was pulled down in 1805, when another market-house was opened nearly opposite, chiefly for the sale of corn. This building is described in 1808 as a mean fabric supported by pillars, and open beneath.[10] After the opening of the railway, local trade passed almost entirely to Watford, which is much more conveniently situated on the main line, and the market-house was disused. In 1868 it was pulled down and a town hall erected on the site. The market has long been discontinued, but two fairs were held on 20 July and 24 November, chiefly for the sale of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs. The July fair was abolished in 1882, and the statute fair, held on the second Saturday in September for the hiring of farm servants, was abolished at the same date.[11] This fair was locally known as a 'statty,' and by the middle of the nineteenth century had quite lost its usefulness, for the greater number of the labourers who resorted thither had no intention of leaving the service they were then in, and the fair simply afforded the farm labourers a time-honoured excuse for spending their harvest-money in beer at some of the many inns and beershops, of which there were no less than forty-nine in the parish at the time when Mr. Cussans wrote his *History of Hertfordshire*.[13] In 1819 the town was governed by two constables and two headboroughs.[13]

In 1905 Rickmansworth included 3,216 acres of arable land, 3,024 acres of permanent grass, and 611 acres of woodland; and Chorleywood 275 acres of arable land, 543 acres of permanent grass, and 149 acres of woodland.[14] The soil is gravel, sand, and clay, producing crops of wheat, barley, oats, and turnips.

The parish, which is well-wooded, contains many beautiful parks and several commons, among which are Fortune Common and Grove Green and other small greens. Lockhill Wood Common was inclosed in 1859.[15] The Common Moor, south-west of Croxley Mills, though lying almost entirely in the parish of Watford, is an adjunct to Croxley manor, and the inhabitants of Watford have no rights with respect to it.

Watercress beds abound on the banks of all three of the rivers, and the cultivation of this plant is an important industry of the townspeople. Straw-plaiting was also largely carried on in the parish. During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries many of the principal inhabitants were described as 'clothiers,' from which it may be inferred that the manufacture of cloth was at one time carried on in the parish, but this industry has long since ceased.[16] There were also silk and flock mills here, described in 1808 as recently built.[17]

The town is lighted by gas and supplied with water from an artesian well at Batchworth belonging to the Rickmansworth and Uxbridge Valley Water Works, which were opened in 1889. The mineral-water works of Messrs. Franklin & Sons are in High Street.

Place-names which occur are Great Culvershott,

[8] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, 283 (47); Pat. 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 6. Cussans, following Chauncy, states that a market was granted to the town by Henry III, but no charter has been found (Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*), 120.

[9] Pat. 3 Chas. I, pt. 30.

[10] *Beauties of Engl. and Wales*, vii, 307.

[11] *Lond. Gaz.* 21 July, 1882, p. 3407.

[12] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 120.

[13] Jas. Dugdale, *The New British Traveller*, iii, 47.

[14] From information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

[15] *Ret. of Com. Inclos. Awards*, 64.

[16] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 119.

[17] *Beauties of Engl. and Wales*, vii, 307.

RICKMANSWORTH : THE BURY FROM THE SOUTH-WEST

RICKMANSWORTH : THE BURY FROM THE NORTH-EAST

Pullingspit, Scottes Bridge, Scottes Hill, Gorewellmade, Personesfeld, Cowemore, Sexteyn-lane, le Burywater, le Red Heath, Wyddemore, Philpottsmeade, Blackett, Porthors, Crowches, le Newlond, Bebirifeld, and Hawkwelleslond.

John Mitchell Kemble, the philologist and historian, lived for a short time in a small house near Rickmansworth. He was then engaged on *Saxons in England*, and was contemplating a *History of Roman Law*. His reputation as an Anglo-Saxon scholar was established in England by the publication of his edition of the poems of Beowulf in 1833. From 1835 to 1844 he was editor of the *British and Foreign Review*. The best-known of his works is the *Codex Diplomaticus*.[18]

Thomas Brugis, a surgeon of some reputation, practised at Rickmansworth. He was the author of the *Marrow of Physicke*, and *Vade Mecum or a Companion for a Chirurgion*, of which the first edition appeared in 1651.[19]

George Swinnock, the Nonconformist divine, was intruded as vicar of Rickmansworth in 1650. He was the author of several religious works, which were collected and published in 1665.[20]

Giles Lawrence, Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford, was vicar of Rickmansworth for about six months in 1580–1. He was a friend of Jewell, and assisted in his escape to the Continent in 1555.

John Clarke-Whitfield, the organist and composer, was the son of Amphillis, daughter of Henry Whitfield of the Bury. He was appointed professor of music to the University of Cambridge in 1821, and held the post till his death in 1836. He did good work in editing the scores of Purcell, Arne, and Handel.

William Prowting Roberts, a solicitor and trade-union advocate, died at Heronsgate House, and was buried at Chorleywood church in 1871.

Sir Thomas White, the founder of St. John's College, Reading, was the son of William White, a clothier of Rickmansworth. He was born in 1492 at Reading, and was a friend of Sir Thomas Pope, founder of Trinity College, Oxford, to whose example the foundation of St. John's College is perhaps due.

MANORS

The manor of *RICKMANSWORTH* is said to have been granted to the abbey of St. Albans by Offa,[21] and was confirmed to the abbey and convent by King John.[22] In 1278 it was presented that Rickmansworth was ancient demesne of the crown, and had been from time immemorial, and the manor had been in the possession of the abbots of St. Albans before the Conquest of England.[23] In the twelfth century Rickmansworth supplied towards the maintenance of the abbey forty-eight hens and one pig at Christmas, and 1,000 eggs and one pig at Easter.[24] Various parcels of land in Rickmansworth were acquired for the abbey by Abbot Roger in the latter part of the thirteenth century. He bought of John de Britewelle certain land and rent in Rickmansworth and elsewhere, which formerly belonged to William son of John de Shelford.[25] Ralph Clobbe gave a yearly rent of 6*d.* from two tenements in Rickmansworth, and also a piece of moor there.[26] Robert le Porter gave a rent of 3*s.* from 11 acres of land and 2 acres of meadow, and Adam Cave gave a moor.[27] The abbot in 1284 bought of Richard son of Alfred land called 'le Newlond,' and a messuage and 4 acres of land in Bebirifeld, and a messuage and 3 acres of meadow in Rickmansworth,[28] which, two years later, were assigned to the sacrist.[29]

At the time of the Dissolution the manor was in lease to John Palmer for thirty-one years,[30] and in 1550 it was granted to the bishop of London,[31] but on the accession of Mary he was dispossessed, and the manor was granted to his successor in the see.[32] His lands in turn were seized by Queen Elizabeth, who granted the site of this manor in 1572–3 to Margaret Palmer for twenty-one years, beginning at Michaelmas, 1595.[33] In 1588–9 a further lease for twenty-one years was granted to Francis Palmer.[34] In 1591 John bishop of London granted the manors of Rickmansworth and Pinchfield to Queen Elizabeth, probably in confirmation of her previous estate.[35] In 1608 the manor was occupied by Sir Francis Wolley,[36] and the site was granted in 1610 for sixty years to Sir Gilbert Wakering.[37] It was granted in the same year to Henry, Prince of Wales, and after his death to trustees for Charles, Prince of Wales, in 1616.[38] These trustees sold the manor in February, 1628, to William earl of Pembroke, and in the July following this sale was confirmed by letters patent of the king.[39] William died in 1630 without issue, and was succeeded by his brother Philip,[40] who sold the manor in 1632 to Thomas Fotherley.[41] Thomas was succeeded by his son John, who held courts for the manor from 1688 to 1698.[42] John married Dorothy daughter of Sir Ralph Whitfield, but all his children died without issue in his lifetime.[43] He died in 1702–3, and by his will left this manor to his widow Dorothy for life, with remainder to her nephew Temple Whitfield and his brother Henry, and others in tail male.[44] Temple died in 1732, and as his brother Henry had predeceased him the manor came to his nephew Henry, son of the said Henry. He died in 1747, and the manor

HERBERT, Earl of Pembroke. *Party azure and gules with three lions argent.*

FOTHERLEY. *Gules a fesse dancetty argent.*

18 *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
19 Ibid.
20 Ibid.
21 Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
22 Cart. Antiq. B (1).
23 Assize R. 323, m. 50*d.*; *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b*.
24 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 75.
25 Ibid. i, 476.
26 Ibid.
27 Ibid. 476–7.
28 Cott. MSS. Jul. D. iii, fol. 101 *a*.
29 Ibid. fol. 102.
30 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 26.
31 Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 4.
32 Ibid. 1 Mary, pt. 4.
33 Ibid. 15 Eliz. pt. 5.
34 Ibid. 31 Eliz. pt. 5.
35 Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 33 Eliz.
36 Add. MSS. 16273, fol. 12.
37 Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 38, No. 7.
38 Ibid. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41; ibid. 14 Jas. I, pt. 10.
39 Ibid. 3 Chas. I, pt. 30, No. 5.
40 Inq. p.m. vol. 455, No. 88.
41 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 187, quoting title deeds of manor.
42 Berkhampstead church documents.
43 *Harl. Soc. Publ.* viii, 355.
44 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 188; Close, 27 Geo. II, pt. 8, No. 23.

came to his son Henry Fotherley Whitfield, who settled it upon himself and his heirs in 1753.[45]

Till this time the manor-house had been The Bury, near the church, but Henry Fotherley Whitfield built a new mansion in the Bury Park, now known as Rickmansworth Park. He appears to have been an improvident man, and sold or mortgaged large portions of the estate.[46] He died in 1813, having bequeathed that portion of the estate which he had neither sold nor mortgaged to his widow Mary.[47] In 1818 John Forster and Thomas Deacon, trustees of the will of Henry Fotherley Whitfield, conveyed the manor to Robert and William Williams and Thomas Lane, trustees of the last will of Robert Williams the elder, of Moor Park.[48] In 1829 Robert and William, the surviving trustees, sold it to John Alliston of London, who in the same year resold it to William Windale. He immediately mortgaged it, and it was sold by the mortgagee to William Dimes of London, who sold it in 1853 to his son William Piercy Dimes.[49] He sold it in 1858 to Francis Thomas Cuddon, and he in 1868 to John Saunders Gilliat,[50] of Chorleywood Cedars, the present owner. Mr. Gilliat is a member of the Court of Lieutenancy of the City of London, and a director of the Bank of England, of which he was governor from 1883–5. His residence, Chorleywood Cedars, was bought by him in 1860, and the house, which stands upon the site of a much smaller one, for many years the residence of William Longman, was built in 1865.[51] The great feature of the place is the magnificent cedars of Lebanon from which the house takes its name. They are estimated to be of about the same age as those at Cassiobury, which were planted in 1670.

WHITFIELD. *Argent a bend between two cotises engrailed sable.*

GILLIAT. *Or a fesse sable with three ears of wheat or thereon between four martlets sable.*

The Bury is charmingly placed in the angle of a tributary of the River Colne, not far from its junction with the river. Originally the park extended over a large part of what is now the town of Rickmansworth, but the grounds are now reduced to a few acres immediately about the house and are well wooded, with a beautiful lawn on the west of the house, which faces nearly east and west, with the entrance on the east. The original plan is that of an early seventeenth-century house, with a central block and two wings; but about the middle of the nineteenth century the north wing was pulled down. The materials are brick and half timber rough-cast, with tile roofs, and there are a few portions of rough flint walling in the foundations which may belong to a still earlier building. In the first half of the eighteenth century the house was considerably altered and redecorated, and was practically refronted to the west, while the greater part of the south wing was converted into an orangery. About the middle of the nineteenth century the place was allowed to fall out of repair, part of it being used as a coal and grain warehouse, and the north wing was pulled down, the material being used to construct a bakehouse, the chimney of which is still standing to the north of the house. In the latter half of the same century it was in some measure restored to its earlier condition. There is a considerable amount of good seventeenth-century panelling in the house, chiefly in the present drawing-room and dining-room, that in the former room having been grained to represent walnut. The dining-room has a handsome oak mantel with elaborate detail, and the fireplace has a straight-sided four-centred head with continuous mouldings. A second mantel in this room, now used as a sideboard, was removed from the room now used as the kitchen. A small square panel in the centre has on it an ostrich carved in relief. There are two staircases of about the same date as these mantels, the main one in the central wing, the other in the south wing. A large room on the west front of the central wing has been completely redecorated in the eighteenth century, and the two ends are treated with pilastered and coved recesses. Several of the bedrooms were decorated at the same time and sash windows inserted. On the east, however, the original wooden mullioned frames remain much patched with later work. There are also some good brick chimney-stacks with shafts placed angle-wise.

There is an avenue from the Bury leading towards Rickmansworth Park, the grounds of the two estates having once adjoined. The Bury now belongs to Lord Ebury, and is tenanted by Mr. T. W. Bevan.

RICKMANSWORTH PARK lies to the north of the town, and formerly constituted part of the demesne lands of the manor of Rickmansworth. In a deed of bargain and sale by John Fotherley and Sir Thomas Fotherley his son, in 1685, various closes are said to be impaled and formed into a park.[52] The park came with the manor to Henry Fotherley Whitfield, who built the mansion house there shortly before his death in 1813.[53] He left the estate to Mary his wife, who afterwards married Thomas Deacon. Rickmansworth Park was sold in 1831 to Mrs. Temperance Arden as trustee for the will of her husband. Under the trusts of the will the estate came to Joseph Arden, who died in 1879, when it was sold to Mr. John William Birch.[54] Rickmansworth Park is now the seat of Mrs. Birch, his widow, and daughter of Mr. J. Arden.[55]

There was a mill at Rickmansworth at the time of the Domesday Survey.[56] The water-mill, called West Mill, belonged to the abbot and convent of St. Albans, and was leased by them to Ralph Bukberd for a term of years ending in 1539. In 1533 they leased it from the end of this term for twenty-six years to Richard Wilson of Watford. He was to keep in re-

[45] Recov. R. Hil. 26 Geo. II, rot. 51; Close, 27 Geo. II, pt. 8, No. 23.
[46] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 122.
[47] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 20 Geo. III; ibid. Trin. 46 Geo. III; Recov. R. Mich. 47 Geo. III, rot. 26; ibid. Hil. 51 Geo. III, rot. 184; Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 122.
[48] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, m. 52.
[49] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 122.
[50] Ibid.
[51] Ibid. 123.
[52] Ibid. 145.
[53] Ibid.
[54] Ibid.
[55] Information given by Mr. E. G. Johnson.
[56] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b*.

RICKMANSWORTH : THE BURY : CHIMNEY-PIECE IN DINING-ROOM

pair the mill and also two millstones, 10 in. in thickness, and 4 ft. 8 in. in breadth.[57] The mill was leased in 1544 to William Hutchinson, yeoman of the spicery, and Janet his wife for their lives.[57a] It afterwards came to John Wilson, and was granted in 1576–7 to Richard Master.[58] There was also a water-mill called Batchworth Mill, and a fishery called Blacketts Mill in Rickmansworth.[59] Batchworth Mill was later used as a cotton mill, but was bought in 1820 by Messrs. John Dickinson & Co., and converted into paper mills.[60] It is now being pulled down and the site used by the Rickmansworth and Uxbridge Valley Water Company.

A mill at Croxley was given by Richard de Croxley to the church of St. Mary, Clerkenwell.[61] There are now mills on the Gade at Croxley called Croxley Paper Mills, built in 1830, and owned by Messrs. John Dickinson & Co.[62] There was also a paper mill at Mill End on the Colne, which in 1881 belonged to Mr. George Austin,[63] and now belongs to Peter Clutterbuck, J.P. At Scots Bridge on the Chess, at Croxley Green, there is a mill, formerly a paper mill. It was sold in 1848 by Thomas Weedon to Herbert Ingram, who sold it ten years later to William McMurray.[64] It now belongs to the International Photo Printing Syndicate, Limited. Loudwater Mill also belonged to William McMurray, but has now been demolished. At the junction of the three rivers, the Colne, the Chess, and the Gade, just outside Rickmansworth, there is a corn mill. Troy Mill is on the Colne in the detached part of Rickmansworth Rural.

Like many other of the tenants of the abbey of St. Albans, at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion the men of Rickmansworth extorted from the abbot a charter of liberties, two forms of which, both dated 1381, are given in the *Gesta Abbatum*. The inhabitants of Rickmansworth living within certain boundaries obtained licence to sell and alienate their land to whomsoever they would, paying to the abbot and convent an annual rent for all services and demands. All the tenants were to have free fishing in the water called 'Pichelesborne,' as was the custom, and also free common in Burymore in Batchworth, for all their animals except pigs and geese, paying to the abbot 3*d.* annually for each animal. In the second charter, licence to fish in the water called 'Gatesey,' and free common in Heyghmore, Hallemore, and Battesmore, with the same restrictions and for the same payment, were added to the liberties mentioned above, and the boundaries within which the tenants enjoyed these liberties are different.[65]

The first mention we find of the manor of *MOOR* (La More) is about 1182, when it was given by the abbot of St. Albans to Adam Agnū [Aignel], in exchange for two hides and a half in Horwood. It had formerly been held by Master Ambrose, and was from thenceforth to be held of the abbot for a rent of 10*s.* and foreign service due from it to the king.[66] From Adam it descended to his great great grandson John son of William Aignel, who died in 1364, holding it of the abbot and convent of St. Albans by knight service.[67]

In an inquisition taken on his death it was found that the manor was held of the king by petty serjeanty of rendering one axe, and the manor comprised a principal messuage, 40 acres of land, 18 acres of meadow, and 3 acres of pasture. On this account the king claimed the custody of John son of John Aignel, who was a child of three years. But the abbot disputed this finding, and judgement was given in his favour in 1366.[68] Katherine, wife of John Aignel, afterwards married Andrew de Bures, who sued the abbot for Katherine's dower in the manor.[69] In 1416 Katherine, wife of William Curteys, late wife of John Aignel, probably the infant son of John son of William, conveyed the manor to William Flete and others,[70] and in the same year John Impey and Joan his wife, kinswoman and heir of John Aignel, conveyed their interest in the manor to the same feoffees.[71] Under William Flete as tenant the park of Moor was inclosed in 1426, when he and his co-feoffees obtained licence to crenellate, enturret, and embattle with stone, lime and 'brik' their manor of Moor, and to impark 600 acres of land in the wood there.[72] This tenant caused the abbot trouble as to the services due for this manor and various others which he held of the abbot in Rickmansworth, by quoting the inquisition on the death of John Aignel, which had been proved to be a wrong finding. Judgement was again in 1431 given in favour of the abbot, and William was forced to do the services due and pay arrears of rent.[73] In this suit it is stated that the manor of Moor was held by the service of finding a horse for the abbot every time he rode to his cell of Tynemouth.[74] In 1456 the manor had by some means come to Sir Ralph Boteler, Lord of Sudeley, and the abbot, taking advantage of the fact that Sir Ralph was an upright man, thought that he now had a good opportunity of settling once for all the difficulty of the overlordship of this manor. He, therefore, in exchange for certain tenements in London on the Thames, confirmed the manors of Moor, Ashleys, Britwell, Batchworth, and Eastbury to Sir Ralph, quit of all services and rents, except a rent of 1*d.* for each manor in recognition of the fact that it was held of the abbey.[75] Shortly after this time, however, Sir Ralph lost his only son and heir, Sir Thomas Boteler, and on this account determined to sell the reversion of the manor after his death and that of his wife Elizabeth, and expend the produce on pious uses.[76] The abbot, thinking that it would save him much future trouble, determined to buy it, and with the aid of Lady Sudeley, his kinswoman, an agreement was made by which he purchased it for 3,000 marks, and the prayers of the convent for Sir Ralph, his wife and son.[77] The manor was conveyed in 1460

[57] Convent. Leases, Herts and Glouc. iv, No. 89.
[57a] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), g. 1035 (116).
[58] Pat. 19 Eliz. pt. 9.
[59] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 5; Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 1.
[60] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts, Cashio Hundred*, 119.
[61] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 183.
[62] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts, Cashio Hundred*, 119.
[63] Ibid. 147. [64] Ibid. 119.
[65] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 326, 327.
[66] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 30.
[67] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 10 et seq.
[68] Ibid.
[69] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38.
[70] Feet of F. Herts, East. 4 Hen. V, No. 26.
[71] Ibid. East. 4 Hen. V, No. 24.
[72] Pat. 4 Hen. VI, pt. 2, m. 11.
[73] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38 et seq.
[74] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 267.
[75] *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 218 et seq.
[76] Ibid. i, 357 et seq. [77] Ibid.

to trustees, John Eure, Thomas Clopton, and others, who conveyed it in the same year to the abbot and convent.[78] It was apparently afterwards sold to George Nevill, archbishop of York, brother of the 'king maker,'[79] who lived there during 1470,[80] when his brother Warwick and the duke of Clarence had been driven out of the country. He spent the Christmas of 1471 at the Moor entertaining his friend John Paston. After a visit of the archbishop to Edward IV at Windsor, the king invited himself to return the visit at the Moor. The archbishop preceded him and made great preparations, bringing out all the plate which he had hidden after Barnet and Tewkesbury. But the day before the king was to come Nevill was summoned to Windsor and put under arrest on a charge of corresponding with the exiled earl of Oxford. The king seized the manor of Moor, with goods said to have been worth £20,000,[81] and the custody of the park was granted in 1475 to John Hawdeles.[82] The manor appears to have been granted to the dean and canons of St. George's, Windsor, at about this time,[83] and they, at the desire of the king, granted it to him again in 1483.[84] In 1484 the custody of the park was granted to Edward Gower,[85] and the manor of Moor was granted in 1486 to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, and Margaret his wife and the heirs of their bodies.[86] John died without surviving issue in 1513,[87] whereupon the manor again came to the crown.

It was immediately leased for seventy years to Thomas Ruthall, bishop of Durham,[88] and in 1515 the king granted the manor, subject to the above lease, to feoffees, Bartholomew Westby and others, in trust for Thomas abbot of St. Albans, who in return gave the king 3,000 marks and certain lands at the Steel Yard and Baynards Castle in London.[89] In November following Bartholomew Westby and his co-feoffees conveyed their interest to the abbot and convent.[90] Up to the middle of 1518 the bishop of Durham held the manor under the lease above referred to and resided there periodically,[91] but before April, 1520, Thomas Ramridge, abbot of St. Albans, must have compounded with him for the remainder of the lease, as we find the abbot was at that time in possession.[92] Wolsey was elected abbot of St. Albans between 1516 and 1521,[93] and perhaps in this capacity came into possession of the Moor, which he made one of his chief residences, and there kept great state, frequently entertaining the king and his court. He enlarged the house, and seems to have maintained the gardens at great cost.[94] It would appear that he also enlarged the park, for he expelled one of his tenants from a messuage called Tollpotts and 170 acres of land, and inclosed part of it within the park, and made another part into a highway leading from Rickmansworth to Watford.[95]

Wolsey, Cardinal. *Sable a cross engrailed argent and thereon a lion passant gules between four leopards' heads azure with a chief or having a rose gules between two Cornish choughs therein.*

Here on 30 August, 1525, was concluded the important treaty of peace between England and France known as the Treaty of The Moor. Wolsey, Norfolk, Suffolk, Warham, the bishop of Ely, and others were present on behalf of Henry, and Brinon and John Joachim on behalf of Francis. On 6 September following, the proclamation for peace was issued from the Moor.[95a] On the fall of Wolsey this manor seems to have been seized by the king, who made it one of his principal residences,[96] and sent Queen Katherine of Arragon there during the divorce proceedings against her,[97] but as in 1531 the Moor is mentioned as a house belonging to the abbey of St. Albans,[98] Henry's possession at this time was probably only permissive.

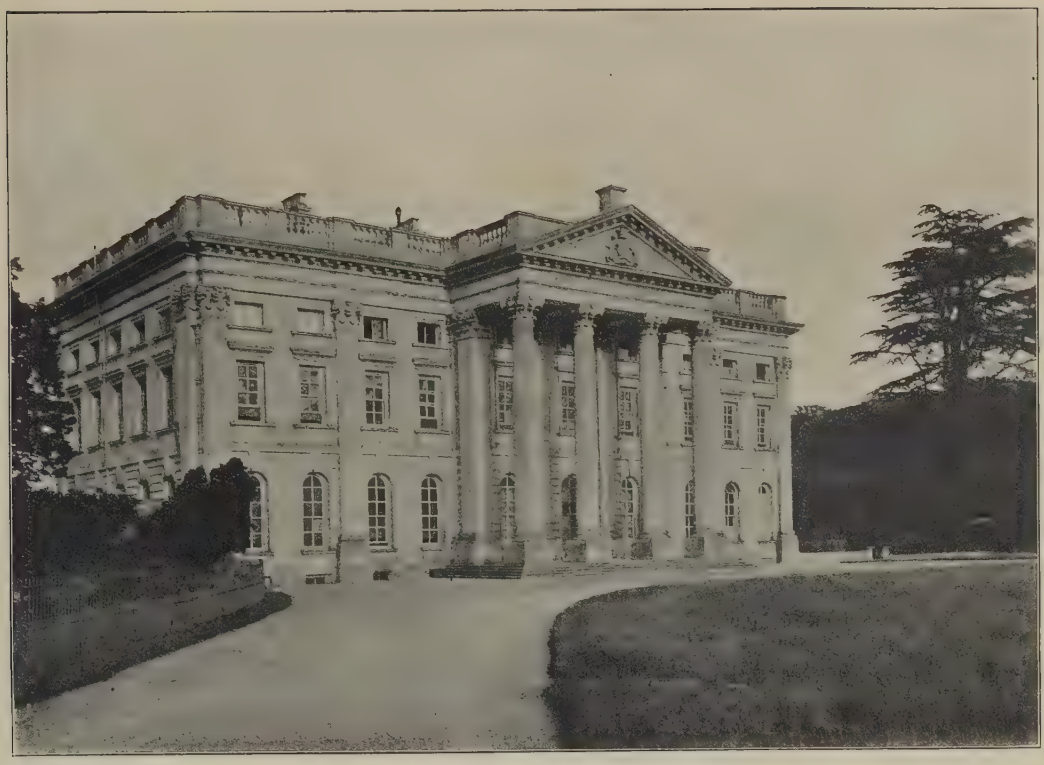
He granted the custody of the manor with 4*d.* a day to Sir John Russell for life in 1529.[99] Sir John was created earl of Bedford,[100] and surrendered the custody to the king in 1531,[101] when it was again granted to him and his son Francis for their lives.[102] In 1531, probably to make his claim to the manor secure, Henry VIII obtained a grant of it from Robert, abbot of St. Albans, the successor of Wolsey, in exchange for the possessions of the priory of Pray.[103]

Sir John Russell, keeper of the park, in 1533 addressed numerous complaints to Cromwell as to the dilapidated state of the park palings, for the repair of which he was allowed no supplies. He stated that those who went to the park with carriages broke down the hedges and made highways through it. The garden also was in a ruined state, and of 400 or 500 deer only 100 remained, as they broke out from the park, and were killed daily. The king allowed the gardener only 6*d.* a day, and at that wage no one would undertake the work. In a later letter Sir John stated that the paling of the park would be 1,500 poles, and that he had felled 200 oaks for the purpose. In Wolsey's days £40 to £50 a year had been spent upon the upkeep of the gardens alone.[104]

Russell. *Argent a lion gules and a chief sable with three scallops argent therein.*

The Count Palatine paid a visit to Henry VIII at Moor Park in 1539.[104a] In 1540 the king gave the manor of Moor to Anne of Cleves for life, as a jointure after her divorce,[105] and frequent meetings of the Privy Council took place here in 1542.[105a] In 1556

[78] *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 357 et seq.; Inq. a.q.d. 38 Hen. VI, No. 2.
[79] Close, 15 Edw. IV, m. 31; *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 93.
[80] Ibid.; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[81] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[82] Pat. 15 Edw. IV, pt. 1, m. 6.
[83] Mins. Accts. bdle. 53, No. 1018.
[84] P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 10768.
[85] Pat. 1 Ric. III, pt. 2, m. 15.
[86] Ibid. 1 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 19.
[87] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[88] Pat. 4 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 20 and *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, i, 3842.
[89] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, ii (1), 429 and 939.
[90] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 30, No. 87; P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 5263.
[91] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, ii, p. 1321.
[92] P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 5.
[93] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 206 note.
[94] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, vi, 426.
[95] Duchy of Lanc. Draft Decrees, file 16, 10 Eliz.
[95a] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv (1), 1600, &c.
[96] Ibid. v, 976.
[97] Ibid. 375, 512, and 1127.
[98] Ibid. 512.
[99] Pat. 22 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 9.
[100] Ibid. 3 Edw. VI, pt. 11.
[101] Ibid. 22 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 9.
[102] Ibid. 5 Edw. VI, pt. 5, m. 41.
[103] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, v, 405, 508 and 600.
[104] Ibid. vi, 347, 401, 426.
[104a] Ibid. xiv (2), 1830.
[105] Ibid. xv, 901.
[105a] Ibid. xvii, 401, 44, 408, 410.



RICKMANSWORTH : MOOR PARK FROM THE NORTH-EAST

RICKMANSWORTH : MOOR PARK : THE WHITE DRAWING-ROOM

it was annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster.[106] It was granted in 1576 to Francis, earl of Bedford,[107] and his heirs male with reversion to the queen. The manor was granted in 1614 to Anne, Lady Harrington,[108] and in 1617–18 to Edward Woodward and others, who also obtained a grant of free warren in 1620,[109] but they held the manor only as trustees for Edward, earl of Bedford, grandson of Francis. A lease of the manor for 200 years was made by Edward, earl of Bedford, in 1617 to Henry Baker, Sir Thomas Smith, and Sir Richard Smith.[110] Various conveyances of the manor took place between 1617 and 1624,[111] probably for the purposes of settlements, and in 1626–7 Edward, earl of Bedford, and Lucy his wife, Edward Woodward and others sold it to William, earl of Pembroke.[112] William died in 1630 leaving Philip his brother and heir,[113] who sold the manor to Sir Charles Harbord in 1631,[114] and the park with the mansion to Robert Carey, earl of Monmouth.[115] Sir Charles held the manor until 1655, when he sold it to Sir Richard Franklin of Moor Park.[116] In 1672 Sir Richard sold it to Sir John Bucknall,[117] who was succeeded by his son William. His son John Askell Bucknall, who succeeded to the manor in 1746,[118] conveyed it in 1761 to Thomas Sheppard, probably for the purposes of a settlement.[119] John died unmarried in 1796, and bequeathed this manor in tail male to his nephews William and Harbottle, second and third sons of his sister Mary, wife of James, Viscount Grimston,[120] and to their sister Jane wife of Thomas Estcourt of Estcourt.[121] William Grimston on succeeding to the manor adopted the surname of Bucknall in compliance with his uncle's will, and died without issue in 1814.[122] The manor came to his brother Harbottle, who dying unmarried in 1823 was succeeded by his sister Mrs. Estcourt. On her death in 1829 the manor came to her son, Thomas Grimston Bucknall Estcourt, who was succeeded in 1853 by his son Thomas Henry Sutton Sotheron Estcourt, who assumed the surname of his father-in-law, Sotheron.[123] He in 1866 sold the manor to the Rt. Hon. Lord Ebury, in whose eldest son and successor, Robert Wellesley, both manor and park are now vested.

Estcourt. *Ermine a chief indented gules with three six-pointed molets or therein, all in a border or charged with cinquefoils sable.*

Robert Carey, earl of Monmouth, died at Moor Park in 1639[124] and was succeeded by his son Henry,[125] who sold the park to Sir Richard Franklin in 1652.[126] Sir Richard bought the manor three years later and thus for a short time the manor and park were united. He sold the park in 1663 to James Butler, first duke of Ormonde,[127] who being a strenuous supporter of the house of Stuart, but poorly rewarded at the Restoration, was obliged to sell Moor Park in 1670 to James FitzRoy, duke of Monmouth.[128] Upon his execution in 1685 for his insurrection against James II, his estates were forfeited to the crown, but in 1686 Moor Park was restored to his widow, the duchess of Monmouth,[129] who sold it in 1720 to Benjamin Heskin Styles.[130] Mr. Styles died in 1739, and under his will Moor Park was sold in 1754 to Lord Anson,[131] who died in 1762 leaving his estates to his brother, Thomas Anson. In the following year Mr. Anson sold the estate to Sir Lawrence Dundas, bart., on whose death in 1781 it came to his son, Sir Thomas Dundas.[132] He sold it in 1785 to Thomas Bates Rous, who died in 1799[133] without issue, leaving the estate to his widow.[134] In 1806 Arthur Edward Howman and Louisa Jane his wife, who may have been the widow of Mr. Rous, sold a third part of the manor of Moor to Robert Williams and William Williams.[135] Robert Williams died in 1814,[136] and was succeeded by his son Robert,[137] who in 1828 sold Moor Park to Robert, second earl of Grosvenor,[138] who was afterwards created marquis of Westminster.[139] On his death in 1845 Moor Park came to his third son Robert Grosvenor, created Lord Ebury in 1857,[140] and in his eldest son it is now vested.

Grosvenor, Lord Ebury. *Azure a sheaf or with the difference of a molet.*

The site of the ancient house, marked by two moated inclosures, is about a third of a mile north-east of the present building, and on much lower ground. The site of the present building is nearly 300 ft. above sea level, and was, as it is said, first occupied by a house built by the duke of Monmouth in 1673, which must have been almost completely destroyed by Leoni in the second quarter of the eighteenth century, when he laid out the existing building for the successful South Sea speculator, Benjamin Styles. It faces north-east and south-west, the entrance being from the latter direction. Externally the elevations are pilastered; that on the north-west is developed into a tetrastyle portico, while the other, which is the garden front, has in place of the

[106] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 3.
[107] Ibid. 12 Jas. I, pt. 13, No. 1.
[108] Ibid.
[109] Ibid. 15 Jas. I, pt. 3, No. 11; ibid. 18 Jas. I, pt. 21.
[110] Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 15 Jas. I; Pat. 16 Chas. II, pt. 5, No. 3.
[111] D. Enr. with Recov. R. Hil. 18 Jas. I, m. 22; ibid. Mich. 22 Jas. I, m. 16; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 18 Jas. I; ibid. Trin. 19 Jas. I; ibid. Mich. 20 Jas. I; ibid. Mich. 22 Jas. I.
[112] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 2 Chas. I.
[113] Inq. p.m. vol. 455, No. 88.
[114] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 194; Close, 8 Chas. I, pt. 30, No. 15.
[115] Close, 7 Chas. I, pt. 9, No. 22.
[116] Ibid. 1656, pt. 42, No. 39.
[117] Ibid. 24 Chas. II, pt. 30, No. 11.
[118] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 247.
[119] Recov. R. East. 1 Geo. III, rot. 243.
[120] Ibid.; G. E. C. *Complete Peerage.*
[121] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (ed. 7).
[122] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 247.
[123] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (ed. 7).
[124] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1639, p. 36.
[125] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[126] Close, 1652, pt. 56, No. 32.
[127] Ibid. 15 Chas. II, pt. 25, No. 25; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1664–5, p. 23.
[128] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 197; Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 28 Geo. II, m. 8.
[129] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 199; Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 28 Geo. II, m. 8. Queen Mary dined with the Duchess at Moor Park in Aug. 1693 (*Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1693, p. 268).
[130] Clutterbuck, op. cit. i, 199; *Verulam MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 242.
[131] Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 28 Geo. II, m. 8.
[132] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*; Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 199.
[133] M. I. in Rickmansworth church.
[134] Clutterbuck, op. cit. 199.
[135] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 46 Geo. III.
[136] M. I. in Rickmansworth church.
[137] Clutterbuck, op. cit. 199.
[138] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 128.
[139] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[140] Ibid.

portico a central bay, treated with engaged columns, and carried slightly in advance of the main wall face. The details and proportions are of the most correct type, while the scale is monumental and handled with considerable skill. The material is Portland stone. There were originally two wings right and left of the entrance front and connected with the main block by colonnades, but these were pulled down by Mr. Rous, who acquired the place in 1785, to the great detriment of the composition.

In plan the house is as typical of its time as in design and decoration. The portico opens to a large hall of the ideal cubical proportion, on either side of which are smaller apartments, the grand staircase being on the left. Beyond the hall is the saloon, occupying the central bay of the garden front, and from it open two suites of smaller drawing-rooms which serve as ante-rooms to the grand dining-room on the left, and to the 'white drawing-room' on the right.

The hall is decorated with elaborate paintings by Amiconi representing the story of Io and Argus. The ceiling is painted to represent the lantern of a dome, and there is a gallery at the first-floor level. The five doorways have elaborate entablatures and are somewhat overloaded with colossal statuary all in white marble, while the floor is paved with large slabs of polished marble. The staircase and saloon are also decorated with paintings; in the case of the latter by Sir John Thornhill, under whose superintendence the decorations generally were carried out. The smaller drawing-rooms and the dining-room have some early examples of Chinese wall-papers, that in the dining-room being a remarkably fine one. The mantelpiece of the dining-room, of white marble, is a beautiful piece of work of late eighteenth-century date with two caryatides supporting the shelf and a frieze of exquisitely modelled dancing figures on a background of lapis lazuli. The white drawing-room is also most elaborate in its decorations, which in this case are purely plastic. The ceiling is decorated with mythological subjects in very high relief, and the walls are panelled with elaborately-worked enriched mouldings. On the north-east is the Italian garden, apparently in its present state the work of Launcelot Brown, who was employed during Lord Anson's ownership, and to whom are also largely due the so-called 'Old Pleasure Gardens,' some 200 yds. south-east of the house. The main entrance to the park is from Batchworth Heath, and there are also gates towards Watford and Rickmansworth, and near the latter, and separated from the park by the Watford road, is a charming garden of an informal type with a thatched cottage and summer-house said to be the work of the Adam brothers, of early nineteenth-century date and probably by a pupil. The artificial landscape gardening of 'Capability' Brown, referred to in his customary disparaging manner by Pope,[141] has left many traces to the present day, and the park is very well timbered and contains a herd of fallow deer.

Sir William Temple commends the garden as one of the best laid out in the kingdom. Mr. Styles cut a vista through the hill towards Watford, and another towards Uxbridge.

From a survey of the manor of Moor made in 1556, it appears that the lord of the manor had rights of fishing from le Newbridge to the west end of Croxley Hall, and the osiers in three islands called 'Eightes.' Mention is made of a tenement called the Tilehouse adjoining the south end of the parish church of Rickmansworth. There were two parks, the Great Park adjoining the Place containing 830 acres, wooded chiefly by hornbeam and maple, and the Little Park containing 208 acres, much overgrown with fern. The first of these the surveyors proposed to dispark and turn into arable.[142] The manor place was at that time much decayed. There were 415 deer in the Great Park and 90 in the Little Park. The house called Batchworth Heath Lodge was occupied by the earl of Bedford, the keeper of the park.[143]

The manor of *CROXLEY* (Crokesleya, xii cent.; Crokeslega, xiii cent.; Crokesle, xiv cent.) is stated to have been given to the monastery of St. Albans by Offa, king of Mercia.[144] Richard de Croxley was one of the knights of St. Albans in 1166,[145] and paid a fine for land in Hertfordshire ten years later,[146] and in 1210–12 Richard de Croxley and Philip de Oxhey held one knight's fee of the abbot of St. Albans.[147] Later in the thirteenth century the whole fee seems to have come into the hands of a member of the family of Croxley, whose Christian name is not known,[148] and who died leaving two sons, Richard and Roger. Richard died without heirs, and Roger left three daughters, Petronilla de Ameneville, Beatrice wife of John de Shelford, and Joan de Wauncy.[149] The manor of Croxley was conveyed by the numerous co-heirs of these three ladies to the abbot of St. Albans,[150] and in 1303 he was holding a quarter of a fee in Croxley without any sub-tenant,[151] and the manor does not seem to have been again subinfeudated at any subsequent time.

Caius. *Or powdered with gillyflowers in the midst of the chief a house-leek resting on the heads of two serpents which support between them a book sable and are set upright with their tails knotted together on a square stone vert.*

Abbot Richard in 1326 stayed at the manor-house of Croxley on his return from Rome, whither he went to obtain from the pope a confirmation of his election to the abbacy.[152] John son of William Aignel held rent from a tenement called Elyslond in the hamlet of Croxley in 1364, of the abbot of St. Albans.[153]

This manor formed part of the possessions of the abbey at the Dissolution, and was then held by William Baldwin under a lease for forty-four years, granted in 1538.[154] In 1556–7 the manor was granted to John Kaye or Caius,[155] one of the physicians of the royal household. In 1557 he refounded Gonville Hall where he had been educated, and to this college, which from that time became known as Gonville and Caius College, he granted the manor

[141] *Moral Essays*, Ep. iv.
[142] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 1.
[143] Ibid.
[144] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
[145] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360.
[146] Pipe R. 22 Hen. II, rot. 1, m. 1.
[147] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 508.
[148] Compare Oxhey in parish of Watford.
[149] Cott. MSS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 203*b*.
[150] Ibid. Otho, D. iii, fol. 46*d*. 47, etc.
[151] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 425.
[152] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 193.
[153] Ibid. iii, 11.
[154] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 33*d*.
[155] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 8.

RICKMANSWORTH : MOOR PARK, DINING-ROOM CHIMNEY-PIECE

of Croxley.[156] From this time the manor has remained in the possession of the master and fellows of Caius College.

The existing manor-house was probably built about the end of the sixteenth century. The exterior has been much modernized and refaced with brick. Judging from the existing plan of the house, it would seem to have consisted of a central hall extending from front to back of the house. On the west side of the hall is an old panelled parlour, and on the east side is the front entrance with a narrow corridor, and a wing containing the kitchen offices. The building is of two stories.

At the west end of the house is a very massive old projecting chimney of brick. Through the lower part of this projecting brickwork is a deep arched opening with a window into the parlour. This window, pierced through the base of the chimney, appears to be an original feature, and is somewhat unusual. The bricks of this chimney are not more than 2¼ in. thick, and the joints are wide. These are the only old bricks visible in the building.

The parlour which adjoins the chimney is a room about 17 ft. square, and the walls from floor to ceiling are covered with oak panelling with moulded margins. A heavy beam, cased in panelling, runs along the ceiling, and is supported at the ends by solid curved struts. The existing fireplace is modern, but immediately above it the panels have arched heads, instead of being square as in the rest of the room. This evidently was intended to stand in the place of an overmantel to the old fireplace below. The door of this room has the quaint old forged double ornamental hinges of the period. None of the other rooms are panelled, but the old beams supporting the upper floor have roughly cut splayed edges with stops. The room, or old hall, adjoining the parlour has the remains of an ingle-nook, but the fireplace is modern.

The front door, which faces north, has a splayed oak frame, with a low four-centred arched head. A large baking oven projects outside, beside the fireplace in the kitchen, and, like many others in the district, has a tiled roof over it. All the chimneys, with the exception of the stack at the west end, are modern, that chimney being in fact almost the only external sign of antiquity about the building.

Close to the manor-house and forming part of the farm buildings is a very large and ancient tithe-barn which dates from pre-Reformation times. It measures internally 101 ft. long by 38 ft. 6 in. wide, and is divided on each side into five bays by cross walls about 10 ft. long, leaving a clear passage from end to end of the barn about 18 ft. 6 in. wide. These cross walls and the external walls, which are about 5 ft. in height from the floor, are built of flint with quoins and coping of Totternhoe stone, though in many places outside the walls have been patched with brick, and on the west side where the ground slopes steeply down from north to south, some buttresses of seventeenth-century brickwork have been built.

The timber of the roof appears to be of chestnut, though it is admittedly difficult to distinguish old chestnut from old oak, and both timbers are recorded to have been employed in mediaeval times.

In the centre of the east side is a lofty transept with wide folding doors, and the main roof on that side is carried down unbroken, so as to form low external sheds against the barn, thus giving an immense sweep of red tiled roof, and the picturesque appearance is enhanced by the natural slope of the ground, which is 15 ft. above the floor line at the north end of the barn, and 4 ft. below it at the south end.

The height inside from floor to ridge is about 35 ft. and the cubical contents of the barn exceed 100,000 cubic feet.

A messuage or a manor called *CROSLEY* (now called Parrot's Farm) was conveyed in 1541 by John Wingbourn to Ralph Morres,[157] and in 1562 Ralph Maurice and Henry Wingbourn and Elizabeth his wife sold it to Henry Mayne.[158] Henry died seised of it in 1605 leaving James his son and heir. The messuage was held at this time of the master and college of Gonville and Caius as of their manor of Croxley.[159] James died seised of the estate in 1642 leaving John his son and heir,[160] who died unmarried shortly afterwards, and was succeeded by his sisters, Mary, afterwards the wife of Thomas Engham, and Sarah, the wife of William Glascocke. Mary and her husband sold their moiety of the manor in 1656 to Daniel Parrett,[161] and in 1673 Sarah and William sold their share to Daniel son of the said Daniel Parrett.[162] From him the estate passed to his son Daniel, who bequeathed it to his son-in-law Jeremiah Smith, husband of his daughter Anne, who sold it in 1798 to Lord Clarendon. He sold it in the following year to Humphry Cornwall Woolrych,[163] who, dying in 1816, was succeeded by his only son Humphry William Woolrych, serjeant-at-law. He died in 1871 and the estate came to his third son William Richard, the present possessor.[164]

Parrot's Farm is part of the *CROXLEY HOUSE* estate which comprises about 265 acres. The house occupies the site of two older tenements known as 'Harry Smith's' and 'Harwards' or 'Harwells.' In 1620 William Sansome conveyed 'Harry Smith's' to trustees to the use of Mary, wife of Richard Tompson of Watford, who by her will, proved in 1653, gave it to her grandchild Mary wife of John Beckett.[165] It subsequently came to the Tuffens, descendants of Mary Tompson, and was conveyed in 1737 by Richard Tuffen to Solomon Andronin of Watford, who sold it in 1767 to Thomas, Lord Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon.[166] He built the present house in 1770 and it was sold in 1794 by his son Thomas, second earl of Clarendon, to Humphry Cornwall Woolrych. The house was considerably enlarged and the name changed to Croxley House,[167] which is now the residence of Mr. William Richard Woolrych.

HYDE. *Azure a chevron between three lozenges or.*

CROXLEY GROVE, on the edge of the green at the end of Baldwin's Lane, was built in 1834 by Miss

[156] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 38, No. 58; Inq. p.m. 4 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 35; ibid. vol. 501, No. 62.
[157] Feet of F. Herts. East. 33 Hen. VIII.
[158] Ibid. East. 4 Eliz.
[159] Inq. p.m. 4 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 35.
[160] Ibid. vol. 501, No. 62.
[161] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 132.
[162] Ibid.
[163] Ibid.
[164] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1906.
[165] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 131.
[166] Ibid.
[167] Ibid.

Mary Bentley, great aunt of Mr. William Richard Woolrych, to whom it now belongs.[168] It is now the residence of Miss Dugdale.

The manor of *SNELLESHALL* was acquired by Abbot Thomas (1349–96) of William, son of William Melman, for £80,[169] and it afterwards became annexed to the manor of Croxley,[169a] and passed with it to the master and fellows of Caius College, to whom it now belongs. The site of the manor is lost.

Woolrych. *Azure a cheveron between three swans argent.*

Five manors (*manenses*) in *PINCHFIELD* (Pynesfield) were granted to the abbey of St. Albans by Egfrid son of Offa in 796.[170] William Pinefeld held land of the abbot of St. Albans in 1166.[171] Land in Pinchfield was acquired by Abbot Roger in the latter part of the thirteenth century of John de Britewelle,[172] and the manor was mortgaged by Abbot Hugh (1308–26) for sixteen years to Simon de Skote.[173] The manor remained among the possessions of the abbey until the suppression of the monastery, at which time it was leased to John Randulph for forty-one years.[174] It was apparently granted with the manor of Rickmansworth to the bishop of London, in 1550, for in 1591 John, bishop of London, surrendered it to Queen Elizabeth,[175] and by her it was leased for fifty years in 1591–2 to George Kirkham.[176] It afterwards descended with Rickmansworth[177] (q.v.) until 1806, when it was sold by Henry Fotherley Whitfield to the trustees of the will of Peter Isaac Thellusson.[178] It is now vested in his descendant, Mr. Charles Thellusson, of Brodsworth Hall, Doncaster.

Thellusson. *Quarterly wavy argent and or, in the first and fourth quarters two wings set fessewise sable each having a golden trefoil upon it and in the second and third quarters an oak tree torn up by the roots having a scutcheon gules with three drops argent hanging from the branches.*

The manor of *BIGGING* was granted by Edward de Montibus, son and heir of Eubold de Montibus, to his wife, Margaret Pippard, for her life, probably about the middle of the fourteenth century.[179] Edward's eldest son alienated the manor by fine to Thomas Cheyne, who died without issue.[180] Margaret, however, survived him for a long time, and on her death, at the beginning of the fifteenth century, the abbot took possession of the manor, probably owing to lack of an heir.[181]

In 1392–3 it was held by Henry de Chilterne when a valuation of his lands was taken for debt.[182] In 1535 John and George Wyngborn, sons of George Wyngborn and Emma his wife, then wife of George Herd, conveyed the manors of Bigging and Fordes to Robert Curson, William Andrew and Robert Andrew.[183] The manors were held by Emma and George Herd for the life of Emma.[184] All trace of this manor has long since been lost, and not even the name of Bigging survives at Rickmansworth.

The manor of *BATCHWORTH* (Becceswurtha, xi cent.; Bachesworth, xiv cent.; Baccheworthe, xv cent.) is said to have been granted to the church of St. Albans by Offa,[185] and was afterwards held of the abbey by the service of a quarter of a knight's fee, and suit at the hundred of Cashio.[186] In 1238–9 Geoffrey Est conveyed a virgate and a half of land in Batchworth to Richard Blaket,[187] and in 1328 Thomas, son of William Blaket, obtained a grant of free warren in his demesnes of Rickmansworth.[188] In 1456 a messuage and four cottages in Rickmansworth, which formerly belonged to Thomas Blaket, were held by Ralph le Boteler, lord of Sudeley, of the abbot of St. Albans.[189] The Blakets do not appear, however, to have held the manor of Batchworth, for in 1289–90 Philip Burnel conveyed it to John de Wanton and Margaret his wife.[190] Agnes daughter of Hugh de Bachesworth in 1221 claimed two messuages and half a virgate of land in Batchworth, which were held by her uncle Bartholomew the goldsmith. The jurors, however, said that Hugh had never been seised of the tenement, and that Agnes had no claim in it.[191] The manor was held in 1301 by Richard de Bachesworth to whom it had been granted about 1294 by his brother Roger.[192] Roger de Bachesworth was holding land in 1244 and 1257 by knight service of the abbey of St. Albans,[193] and in 1258 Geoffrey de Bachesworth presented a piece of silken cloth to the abbey.[194] Isabel the wife of Roger de Oxford recovered seisin of the manor in 1307–8 against John de Bachesworth, Margaret daughter of Richard de Bachesworth, Elizabeth, Joan, and Oraseth, sisters of Margaret and others. Margaret claimed this manor jointly with her sisters as heirs of their father Richard, who had held the manor by gift of his father, Richard de Bachesworth.[195] Isabel, wife of Roger de Oxford, claimed and recovered the manor against the four sisters,[196] and in 1309–10 she conveyed the manor to Roger de Frowyk, called 'le orfeure' or the goldsmith, and Idonea his wife, and John their son.[197] Richard de Bachesworth put in a claim, but in 1311–12 he renounced it to Roger and Idonea.[198] To this conveyance John son of John de Dene and Margaret his wife, and Elizabeth sister of Margaret, probably the daughters of Richard de Bachesworth mentioned above, opposed their claim,[199]

168 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 132.
169 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 376.
169a Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 33 *d.*
170 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 8; Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 3*b*.
171 *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360.
172 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 478.
173 Ibid. ii, 179.
174 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 26 and 26 *d.*
175 Feet of F. Div. Cos. East. 33 Eliz.
176 Pat. 34 Eliz. pt. 15.
177 Pat. 8 Jas. I, pt. 41; ibid. 14 Jas. I, pt. 10.
178 D. Enr. Recov. R. Mich. 47 Geo. III, m. 26.
179 Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 245; ibid. Nero, D. vii, fol. 32*b*.
180 Ibid.
181 Ibid.
182 Inq. p.m. 16 Ric. II, pt. 2, No. 17.
183 Feet of F. Herts. East. 27 Hen. VIII.
184 Ibid.
185 Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
186 Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. I, No. 120.
187 Feet of F. Herts. 23 Hen. III, No. 244.
188 Charter R. 2 Edw. III, No. 31, m. 9.
189 *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 224.
190 Feet of F. Herts. 18 Edw. I, No. 251.
191 Maitland, *Bracton's Note Bk.* case 1480.
192 Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. I, No. 120; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 45.
193 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 375 and 437.
194 Ibid. 390.
195 Assize R. 1343, m. 2; County Pleas, Herts. No. 2.
196 Ibid.
197 Feet of F. Herts. 3 Edw. II, No. 52.
198 Ibid. 5 Edw. II, No. 105.
199 Ibid.

but the question seems to have been settled in favour of Roger de Frowyk, who in 1314–15 granted the manor to his son John and Isabel his wife.[200] It would seem that Isabel, or perhaps one of her daughters, married Robert de Ashele, for in 1324–5 the reversion after the death of Isabel, wife of Robert de Ashele, was granted to John de Latimer and his heirs by John Merlyn.[201]

John de Latimer in 1331–2 granted the manor to John de Swanlond, parson of the church of Middleton.[202] This conveyance was made for the purpose of a settlement on the children of Simon de Swanlond, i.e. Simon, William, John, Matilda, Elizabeth, and Katherine in fee tail.[203] In 1385–6 William Swanlond was lord of the manor,[204] and from him it came to William Hampton.[205] In 1415–16 Richard Selley, John Phelip, Richard Hampton, and others held this manor for the life of William Hampton and Joan his wife of the inheritance of John Cristemasse, who granted the reversion to Edmund Brudenell and Alice his wife,[206] and in the following year William Shrewsbury, clerk, and John Bentley granted the manor to William Flete.[207] William held the manor in 1431 of the abbot of St. Albans for a third part of a knight's fee, and aid, and suit at the court of the hundred of Cashio every three weeks.[208] In 1435–6 Robert son of Henry Brudenell released to Thomas Wandesford, William Flete, and others all his rights in the manor of Batchworth.[209] The manor afterwards passed to Sir Ralph Boteler, lord of Sudeley,[210] probably in the same way as the manor of Moor,[211] with which it has passed to Lord Ebury.

In the reign of Henry VIII Thomas Ayleward died seised of a capital messuage called Batchworth Hall, which descended to his daughter Agnes, wife of John Algood of Langley Mareis.[212] In 1520 John Heed surrendered into the hands of the lord of the manor of Moor the site of the manor of Hampton Hall, or Batchworth Hall, lately in tenure of John Ayleward and Helen his wife. The said site was then granted to John Heed and Joan his wife.[213] In 1684 Gideon Awnsham sold to Jermingham Chaplin the capital messuage called Hampton Hall for a term of 500 years as a security for the payment of a certain sum of money to Jermingham. Gideon, by his will, devised the estate to his wife Margaret Awnsham for life, with remainder to his right heirs. After Gideon's death Margaret purchased the reversion in 1685 from Nicholas Awnsham, cousin and heir of Gideon, and in 1694 Jermingham sold his interest in the manor for the rest of the term of 500 years to Thomas Day of Bray. Margaret sold the estate in 1700 to Henry Warren and his heirs, and in 1705–6 Richard Phrip purchased the estate from Henry Warren, and the interest for the remainder of the term from Thomas Day, thereby becoming the absolute possessor of the estate.[214]

Hampton Hall, the old manor-house, has long since fallen into decay, but the walls still stand. The site is at the foot of the hill on which is Moor Park.

The manor of *ASHLEYS* (Ashele), consisting of a messuage, 1 carucate of land, 14 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture, and 5 acres of wood, together with a virgate of land called Hawkwelleslond, and 4*s.* of rent was held by John son of William Aignel, who died in 1364 leaving a son John aged three years. In the inquisition taken on the death of John the manor was said to be held of the heirs of Stephen atte Grove in free socage for a service of 4*d.*, and was worth by the year £4.[215] This estate with others in Rickmansworth was burdened with a rent of £20 per annum for the life of John de Chilterne, father-in-law of John Aignel, by grant of the said John.[216] The finding of this inquisition was disputed by the abbot of St. Albans, who claimed that John held the manor of him by knight service,[217] and he also denied that it was burdened with any rent to John de Chilterne,[218] whom he accused of intruding on the possession of the abbot. The finding of the jury was in favour of the abbot, and seisin of the manor with the custody of the heir was delivered to him in 1366.[219] In 1416 Katherine wife of John Curteys, formerly wife of John Aignel, and John Impey and Joan his wife, kinswoman and heir of John Aignel, conveyed their respective rights in the manor to William Flete and others.[220] In 1431 a dispute arose between the abbot and William Flete as to the tenure of this manor. William, quoting the inquisition on the death of John Aignel, claimed to hold it of the heir of Stephen atte Grove, who had granted the manor by fine to Robert de Ashele, it having been previously held by William de Ashele. William Flete now claimed the status of Robert in the manor. The abbot acknowledged that there had been such a fine, but that the said heir of Stephen atte Grove had held the manor of the abbot, so that the effect of the fine was to make Robert the immediate tenant of the abbot. The jury again in this case upheld the right of the abbot.

The site of the manor of Ashele was in the hamlet of Batchworth, and it was parcel of Danielshide, which in turn was parcel of the abbot's manor of Rickmansworth. The abbot had been seised of services for this manor from time immemorial, and it was held for a twenty-first part of a knight's fee.[221] From this point the descent of the manor is identical with that of Moor, in which it appears to have become merged after the Dissolution. All trace of the manor of Ashleys has now disappeared.

The manor of *BRITWELL* (Brittewell, Brutewell) was held of the abbot of St. Albans by the service of suit of court,[222] and was said to have been granted to the abbey by Offa.[223] In the early part of the thirteenth century Alice de Bretwelle held one hide in Rickmansworth,[224] and in 1225 land in Britwell was held by Peter de Bretwelle, against whom it was claimed by John de Wittenham and Alice his wife

200 Feet of F. Herts. 8 Edw. II, No. 176.
201 *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 349.
202 Feet of F. Herts. 5 Edw. III, No. 91.
203 De Banco R. 290, m. 11.
204 Close, 9 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 37.
205 Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38 et seq.
206 Feet of F. Herts. 3 Hen. V, No. 19.
207 Ibid. No. 25.
208 Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38–40.
209 Close, 14 Hen. VI, m. 22.
210 *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 223.
211 Pat. 4 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 20; ibid. 7 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 14.
212 Ct. of Requests, bdle. 5, No. 82.
213 P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 5.
214 Close, 4 Anne, pt. 6, No. 1.
215 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 11.
216 Ibid. 12.
217 Ibid. 17.
218 Ibid. 18.
219 Ibid. 25, 26.
220 Feet of F. Herts. East. 4 Hen. V, No. 24, 26.
221 Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38 et seq.
222 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 476.
223 Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b.*
224 Fine R. 3 Hen. III, m. 7; *Red Bk. of Excb.* (Rolls Ser.), 508.

and Richard Grimbald and Martina his wife.[225] Land in Britwell, formerly held by William son of John de Shelforde, was held in the thirteenth century by John de Britwell, and the abbot commuted his service from suit of court to knight service in the king's army.[226] In 1301-2 this land had come to coheirs whose names are not given,[227] and in 1303 Thomas de Wymundesham held a sixth part of a knight's fee of the abbot of St. Albans in Britwell.[228] John de Watford held this fee in 1320-1,[229] and in 1364 the manor under the name of a tenement called 'Brutewelles' was in the hands of John de Chilterne,[230] who conveyed it in this year to Ralph de Harpele, rector of 'Scheringe,' and Ralph Megre, chaplain.[231] These grantees conveyed it in 1366 to Richard son of Richard de Hemington and John son of John de Radeswell, sons of Margery and Margaret, daughters of John de Chilterne. The manor was to be held by Richard and John for their lives with remainder in tail male to Henry and Pain, sons of John de Chilterne, and to Andrew de Bures, Richard de Hemington, John de Radeswelle, and John Aignel, grandchildren of John de Chilterne.[232] Henry de Chilterne granted this manor in 1371-2 to Edmund de Gessinge and Katherine his wife and their heirs and assigns for ever.[233] In 1381 Philip Bluet and Katherine his wife, who was the daughter of John de Chilterne, conveyed the manor to John de Raddeswelle and Richard de Hemington,[234] and this conveyance was confirmed by Henry and Pain de Chilterne, brothers of Katherine.[235] Richard and John then reconveyed it to Philip and Katherine to be held by them for their lives for a rent of six marks to John and Richard, with reversion after the death of Philip and Katherine to John and Richard, and their heirs.[236] In 1410-11, this same Katherine who was then the wife of John Gloucester and her son Andrew Bures conveyed the manor to Henry, bishop of Winchester, William Flete and others, and this grant was confirmed by Pain de Chilterne.[237] They in return granted Katherine a rent of 100*s.* from the manor.[238] In 1414 Katherine, the wife of William Creke or Creyke, daughter of Henry de Chilterne and Eleanor his wife,[239] granted the manor to William Flete and John Deryng, two of the grantees mentioned above, probably in confirmation of the grant of Katherine her aunt, as heiress of her father Henry.[240]

William Flete in 1431 claimed to hold this manor partly of Robert de Louthe at a rent, and partly as of the manor of Moor, which William himself held at that time. The manor had once belonged to Thomas Wymundham and afterwards to John Watford, clerk.[241] The abbot, however, said that William Flete bought the manor, and that it was held of the abbot for homage and fealty and rent, and it was decided in the courts of law that the abbot was justified in his claim.[242] From this time the manor of Britwell descended with the manor of Moor (q.v.), and its site is now marked by Brightwells Farm in Watford parish, near to Hamper Mills. This farm was held in 1556 by copy of court roll of the manor of Moor, by Thomas and William Wedon.[243]

The manor of *MICKLEFIFLD* or *MICKLEFIELD HALL* (Mekelfeld) is said to have been granted to St. Albans by Offa.[244] Land in the vill of Micklefield was obtained for the abbey of St. Albans under Abbot Roger (1260–90) from John de la Grave and Petronilla his wife.[245] In 1308 Thomas de Mickelfield died seised of the manor which he held of the abbot of St. Albans.[246] John de Chilterne in 1364–6 settled this manor on his grandsons Richard de Hemington and John de Radeswelle, with remainder to Henry and Pain, sons of John de Chilterne, and others in tail male.[247] In 1392–3 it was in the possession of Henry de Chilterne,[248] from whom it descended to his daughter Katherine, wife of William Creke.[249] Pain de Chilterne claimed the manor against William and Katherine in 1419–20,[250] but the entail mentioned above seems to have been barred by a settlement on the marriage of William Creke and Katherine.[251] William Creke, probably son of William and Katherine, was succeeded in 1475 by his son Thomas,[252] who with John Creke conveyed the manor in 1518–19 to Sir Robert Brudenell and others.[253] This conveyance was probably made for the purposes of a settlement, for the manor descended from Thomas to his son William, and from him to his son John.[254] John left three sons, William, Stephen, and Bonaventure, who were minors at the time of their father's death. The abbot of St. Albans claimed the custody, as the manor was held of him as of the manor of Croxley by knight service. Joan, widow of John, disputed his claim, saying the manor was held by socage tenure, and in 1537 an agreement was made whereby the abbot gave up his claim to the custody.[255] It would seem that Joan had good reason for wishing to retain the custody of her sons in her own hands, for in a letter written to Cromwell, asking his help, she stated that 'four score years ago the then abbot of St. Albans had, wrongfully, my husband's grandfather to his ward. When he was fourteen years old the abbot sold him to a fishmonger of London, who kept him two years. The child then ran away from the fishmonger to a knight, Sir Davy Philip, who married him to Mr. St. John's daughter, of Kent. The friends of the wife sued the abbot, and proved that he was not his ward, when the abbot gave him, in recompense for the injury, a farm called Ballards beside Luton, and when the young man was dissatisfied, the abbot made him master of his game.'[256]

In 1551 the manor was settled on Joan and her second husband Thomas Bright for their lives, with remainder to Stephen Creke son of Joan,[257] and in

225 Pat. 9 Hen. III, m. 4 *d.*
226 *Gesta Abbat.*(Rolls Ser.), i, 476, 477.
227 Ibid. ii, 45.
228 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426.
229 Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229 *d.*
230 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 11.
231 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 138. 232 Ibid.
233 Close, 45 Edw. III, m. 22.
234 Ibid. 4 Ric. II, m. 6 *d.*
235 Ibid. 236 Ibid.
237 Close, 12 Hen. IV, m. 38, 37.
238 Ibid. 1 Hen. V, m. 1.
239 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 138.
240 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 2 Hen. V, No. 10.
241 Arundel MS. 34, fol. 38–46.
242 Ibid.
243 Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 1.
244 Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b.*
245 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 476.
246 *Abbrev. Plac.* (Rec. Com.), 306.
247 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 138.
248 Inq. p.m. 16 Ric. II, pt. 2, No. 17.
249 Close, 7 Hen. V, m. 5; Cussans, op. cit. 138.
250 Close, 7 Hen. V, m. 5.
251 Cussans, op. cit. 138. 252 Ibid.
253 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 10 Hen. VIII.
254 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 30, and Cussans, op. cit. 139.
255 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 30.
256 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xi, 870. See also 867–71.
257 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Edw. VI; Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 138.

1555 the manor was held by Thomas Bright freely by fealty and suit at court.[258] In 1573 Stephen Creke and Olave his wife conveyed the manor to William Revett or Ryvett,[259] and in 1591 Thomas Ryvett and Anne his wife sold it to John Robinson.[260] Sir John Robinson in 1700 conveyed it to John Merrick,[261] whose son John sold it in 1712 to John Putnam.[262] John sold the manor, with the pew in the parish church of Rickmansworth belonging to it, to William Emmott in 1717,[263] and he and his wife conveyed it three years afterwards to Thomas Houghton.[264] This conveyance was, however, made for a settlement, for William Emmott devised the manor by will dated 10 June, 1735, to his only son and heir Thomas, who by his will dated 13 January, 1774, gave it to his daughter Elizabeth wife of Joseph Skidmore, with remainder to his grandson Emmott son of Joseph and Elizabeth.[265] On the death of Emmott in 1836 the estate came to his son Thomas Emmott Skidmore, who sold it in 1844 to Thomas Clutterbuck.[266] It now belongs to Mr. Thomas Meadows Clutterbuck.

CLUTTERBUCK. *Azure a lion ermine and in the chief three scallops or.*

The *MICKLEFIELD GREEN ESTATE* adjoins Micklefield Hall, and was at one time in the possession of the family of Creke, lords of the manor of Micklefield. In 1515 William, son and heir apparent of Thomas Creke, conveyed it probably for the purposes of a trust to John Newdegate and others.[267] In 1556 Stephen Creke sold the estate to Ralph Day of Abbots Langley, in whose family it remained till 1750, when it was sold by Ralph Day to John Merry.[268] Sixty years later Thomas son of Ralph bought it back, and dying in 1827 left it to his grandson Thomas Day Branton, on condition that he assumed the name of Day. Thomas Branton Day died in 1862 and was succeeded by his eldest son Ralph Branton Day,[269] who held in 1880. It has descended in the family of Day, and the present tenant is Mr. Forbes Woodhouse. Micklefield Green is wholly in the parish of Rickmansworth, but adjoining lands have been purchased from time to time, so that the estate now extends into the parishes of Sarratt and Watford.

DAY. *Party cheveronwise erminois and sable with two pierced molets sable in the chief and a like molet or in the foot and between them a cross paty parted cheveronwise sable and or.*

The manor of *NEWHALL* forms part of this estate. An account of it will be found under the parish of Watford.

The manor of *LANGLEYS* or *LINSTERS*. In an undated Chancery suit Thomas Congreve and Elizabeth his wife, formerly the wife of Roger Lynster, claimed this manor against John Clyfton and Richard Dunton.[270] At about the same time Elizabeth fell out with Henry Lynster as to her title in this manor. It seems that she was to dwell in the manor-house until a certain date, and when the time came for her to leave she refused to do so.[271] The manor consisted of one messuage and a carucate and a half of land, and it was held by William Heynes and William Beaufitz in 1460, and had previously been held by Roger Lynster. It was held at this time of the abbot and convent of St. Albans for a rent of 9*s*. 11*d*. which had been granted in 1456 to Sir Ralph Boteler, lord of Sudeley.[272] In 1520–1 the master of the Savoy held land called Langleys and Congrevys, lately of Ralph Bukberd, of the lord of the manor of Moor.[273] When the lands of the Savoy came to the crown this manor was granted in 1553 to the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital, by the title of the manor of Linsters or Langleys,[274] and they are the present lords. The estate now consists of one farm north of West Hyde.

The manor of *WOODWICKS* (Woodoakes) was held of the abbot of St. Albans by knight service.[275] Richard de Wodwick was holding a hide in Hertfordshire of the abbey of St. Albans in 1210–12,[276] and a tenant of the same name held it in 1257.[277] Richard must have died at about this time, as in 1258 the hide had passed to William de Wodwick.[278] In 1303 John de Wodwick held a seventh part of a knight's fee in Rickmansworth of the abbot,[279] and in 1347–8 this fee had passed to William de Wodwick,[280] and was held by his heirs in 1428.[281] The manor of Woodwicks was held in 1570 by Robert Colte, who with his son Roger conveyed it to Richard Peyton and Thomas Shadbolt,[282] probably trustees for a settlement. Roger succeeded his father and settled it in 1570–1 upon his wife Mary, only daughter of George Basford.[283] Roger died seised of the manor in 1575, leaving a son John, one year old.[284] John settled the manor in 1596 on his wife Frances,[285] and died seised of it in 1610,[286] leaving his son and heir John a minor. This John was afterwards knighted, and married Anne, daughter of Albericus Gentilis,[287] an eminent writer on civil and international law. Their daughter Gentilis married Sir Benjamin Tichborne, who was lord of the manor in 1700.[288] Sir Benjamin was succeeded by his son Colte Tichborne,[289] and from Colte the manor passed

258 Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 9.
259 Feet of F. Herts. East. 15 Eliz.; Recov. R. Trin. 15 Eliz. rot. 153.
260 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 33–4 Eliz.
261 Ibid. Trin. 12 Will. III.
262 Ibid. Trin. 11 Anne.
263 Close, 4 Geo. I, pt. 9, No. 9.
264 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 7 Geo. I.
265 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 201.
266 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 141.
267 Ibid.
268 Close, 24 Geo. II, pt. 22, No. 6.
269 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 141.
270 Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 11, No. 183.
271 Ibid. bdle. 7, No. 203.
272 *Reg. John Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 227; Inq. a.q.d. 38 Hen. VI, No. 2.
273 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, No. 5.
274 Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. 13, m. 14.
275 Inq. p.m. vol. 173, No. 78.
276 *Red Book of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 508.
277 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 375.
278 Ibid. 436.
279 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426.
280 Cott. MSS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 245.
281 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 451.
282 Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Eliz.
283 Ibid. Div. Cos. Hil. 13 Eliz.
284 Inq. p.m. vol. 173, No. 78.
285 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz.
286 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 322, No. 181.
287 *Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxii, 43.
288 Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 480; Berry, *Hants Gen.* 32.
289 Ibid.; Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, m. 52 et seq.

to Frances Tichborne and afterwards to James Patten.[290] From him it came to John Sedgwick and afterwards to William Sedgwick, but these last two seem to have held it only under a lease for twenty-one years.[291] The manor was bought in 1816 from Samuel Leightenhouse and Hannah his wife by Robert and William Williams,[292] and they in 1827 sold it to the Thellusson trustees.[293] The estate, which has now lost all manorial rights, belongs to Lord Rendlesham. The site of the manor still remains at Woodoaks Farm in Maple Cross. Near this Farm at Warren Hill is a remarkable echo which will repeat twelve times to a trumpet.

TICHBORNE. *Vira a chief or.*

In 1314 Oliver de Burdegal [Bordeaux ?], the king's secretary, granted to the abbey of St. Albans land called *LA TROY*, now *TROY FARM*, 'near the manor of Sarratt,' with the land and tenements of Geoffrey, Turkild, and Alexander le Fool, and their bodies and 'sequela.' These possessions had been granted to Oliver by the king.[294] This grant was confirmed by Edward III in 1338.[295]

KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. *Sable three roses argent with a chief azure a fleur-de-lis or parted with gules a leopard or.*

Troy farm is now in the ecclesiastical parish of West Hyde, and belongs to the master and scholars of King's College, Cambridge.

No mention of the manor of the *RECTORY* of *RICKMANSWORTH* is found before the Dissolution. After that time it was held by the bishops of London[296] until 1650, when it was sold by Act of Parliament to William Newbold and Henry Flatman.[297] At the Restoration the manor was restored to the bishop, and it is now vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. The parsonage house and farm belong to Mr. John Saunders Gilliat, who bought them about 1870. The manor-house is a fine old farm-house of brick and rough-cast, containing some large rough-hewn beams, and there is a picturesque old barn near, a favourite study for artists.

CHURCH

The church of *OUR LADY* is not of much architectural interest, no part of the present building being older than the seventeenth century. It consists of a chancel with north chapel and south vestry and organ chamber, nave with aisles, and west tower. The tower is dated 1630, and is a good specimen of the Gothic work of the time, built of flint and stone in three stages with clasping buttresses, and finished with an embattled parapet and short leaded spirelet. The belfry windows are of three lights with uncusped tracery, and those in the second stage of two trefoiled lights under square heads, while the west window of the ground stage, above which is the stone giving the date of the tower, has wooden tracery. Below is a plain west doorway of a more modern date. The aisle walls are of red brick with four-centred window-heads and wooden mullions, poor, mean-looking work of early nineteenth-century date, and until lately the body of the church was entirely in this style. It has now, with this exception, been rebuilt in flint and stone in fifteenth-century style, the chancel having an east window of five lights, and the nave north and south arcades of five bays with three-light clearstory windows. The woodwork of the church is all modern, and the font, at the south-west of the nave, appears to be of the seventeenth century. At the east end of the north aisle is a brass to the memory of Thomas Day, 1613, and his two wives, and on the north side of the chancel is the raised tomb of Henry earl of Monmouth, 1661, with an alabaster panel bearing his arms with supporters at the west end.

The materials of the altar-table, a slab of black marble carried on two white marble columns, once formed part of this tomb.

The glass in the east window was brought here from the church of St. John at Rouen, and is of mid-sixteenth-century date.

There are eight bells and a priest's bell; all the eight are by Lester & Pack of London, 1765. There were five bells in 1552, which are traditionally said to have been very heavy, and to have been cast into the present eight in 1765.[297a]

A plan of the church dated 1825, and showing its arrangements before the rebuilding of *c.* 1850, is given in Cussans's *History of Hertfordshire*.

The plate is a fine and interesting set, comprising a good communion cup and cover paten of 1559; a second cup and paten made to match the first in 1628; a large silver-gilt cup and paten, *c.* 1600, bearing no marks except that of the maker, v s; a silver-gilt flagon of 1695; and a gadrooned silver salver of 1692, given by Lady Ann Franklin in 1694. This last has apparently been refashioned from a piece of slightly earlier date, *c.* 1670, and on it is to be seen a partly defaced shield with feather mantling and an impaled coat, the dexter side of which has a pheon in base, and the sinister a cheveron and a cross paty, the upper charges being obliterated.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms and burials from 1653 to 1716, and marriages from 1653 to 1704; the second book, baptisms and burials from 1704 to 1722, and marriages from 1716 to 1722; the third book contains baptisms and burials from 1723 to 1766 and marriages from 1723 to 1753; the fourth book, baptisms and burials from 1766 to 1797; the fifth, baptisms and burials from 1797 to 1812; the sixth, marriages from 1754 to 1798; and the seventh, marriages from 1798 to 1812. There are Bishop's Transcripts for 1570, 1581, 1590, 1592, 1593, 1596, 1598, 1599, and 1629.[297b] The first book contains, in addition to the ordinary entries, a list of persons touched for the king's evil by Charles II.

[290] Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, m. 52, et seq.
[291] Ibid.
[292] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 56 Geo. III.
[293] Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. IV, m. 52 et seq.
[294] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 122; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229.
[295] Pat. 12 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 20.
[296] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 189, No. 30.
[297] Close, 1650, pt. 78, No. 3.
[297a] North and Stahlschmidt, *Church Bells of Hertfordshire*, 211–12.
[297b] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 26.

ADVOWSON The church of Rickmansworth belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and was confirmed to them by Pope Honorius III in 1219.[298] It was granted by Abbot Geoffrey to the sacrist of St. Albans.[299] At the time of the Dissolution Henry Gunner was farmer of the rectory.[300] In 1550 the rectory and advowson of the vicarage were granted to Nicholas Ridley bishop of London,[301] and in 1553–4, when Bishop Bonner was reinstated, the advowson of Rickmansworth church was granted to him by Queen Mary.[302] It remained vested in the bishops of London till 1852, when it was transferred to the bishops of Rochester, with a reservation that the bishop of London should present to the next vacancy either of Fairsted, Kelvedon, Southweald, Thorley, or Rickmansworth, as he should select.[303] In 1877, on the foundation of the bishopric of St. Albans, the patronage was transferred to that see.

It appears to have been leased at various times, for Roger Hutchinson, in his will proved in 1555, mentions a lease of the advowson of Rickmansworth,[304] and in 1570–1 it belonged to Roger Colte, the owner of Woodwicks.[305]

During the time when Cardinal Wolsey was at Rickmansworth, some of the inhabitants showed their Protestant tendency by destroying the chancel, vestry, organ, and rood-loft by fire. They also broke open the font, which was kept locked to prevent the holy water being used for improper purposes, and scattered the water on the pavement. The cardinal issued an indulgence of a hundred days, to which the bishop of the diocese added forty more for all who would contribute to the rebuilding of the church.[306] Further damage was done in the church in 1640, when Edmund Aylee and others 'did come into the church of Rickmansworth, and after sermon and service ended in the forenoon did there wittingly and suddenly pull down and break in pieces the rayle about the Communion table, and also in the afternoon of the same day did also wittingly and suddenly break down and deface a part of the cover of the font.'[307]

There is a church dedicated in honour of All Saints at Croxley Green, erected by the subscriptions of the parishioners, and opened in 1872.[308] The living is in the gift of the vicar of Rickmansworth, and the vicarage house was built in 1876.

Christ Church, a chapel-of-ease, was built at Chorleywood in 1845, and rebuilt in 1870.[309] The living was originally a perpetual curacy, but became a vicarage in 1868.[310] The right of presentation was vested in James Hayward, who sold it in 1868 to John S. Gilliat.[311] Later on, in order to obtain an increase in the endowment from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, it was vested in five trustees.[312] The vicarage house was presented to the parishioners by John S. Gilliat.

There is a church dedicated in honour of St. Peter at Mill End, erected in 1875. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the vicar of Rickmansworth. At Herringsgate there is a chapel-of-ease to the church at Mill End, dedicated in honour of St. John the Evangelist. The church of St. Thomas, West Hyde, was built in 1845. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the bishop of St. Albans. There is also a mission hall at West Hyde, erected in 1889.

There was a church-house at Rickmansworth in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, which had belonged before the Dissolution to the inhabitants of the town. It was granted in 1588–9 to William Tipper and Robert Dawe.[313]

The vicarage, which stands on the west side of Church Street, at a short distance to the north-west of the church, is in part a mediaeval building, originally consisting of a hall and two wings, and has on the north front some moulded brickwork, probably of early sixteenth-century date, with trefoiled panels. The house was originally of timber construction on a brick base, but has been added to at various times, and the result, though very picturesque, gives little clue to its ancient arrangements.

There was a chapel of the B.V. Mary in the churchyard of Rickmansworth in the fifteenth century, also called the chapel of St. Mary 'de Insula,'[314] and 'our Lady of Ilond,' and another chapel of St. Katherine.[315] Fraternities of the Holy Trinity, St. Katherine the Virgin and Martyr, and of le Charnell House also existed in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries,[316] but seem to have disappeared before the Dissolution. There was an altar of St. Edmund, and lights of Trinity, Holy Cross, St. Mary, St. Edmund, St. Katherine, and many others were maintained in Rickmansworth church.[317]

Rickmansworth has long been a stronghold of Nonconformity. Thomas Hemmingforth, the vicar in 1480, was ejected five years later for apostasy, which probably meant Lollardism. Several inhabitants of Rickmansworth were among the persecuted Lollards who, in 1511, had their head quarters at Amersham. Owing to William Penn's residence at Rickmansworth this parish became an important centre of Quakerism. The Quakers who did not accompany him to America used to meet at a house in Chorleywood, and the garden belonging to it was used as a cemetery by the society. Miss Groom's house is now on the site of this cemetery. There is a notice of a conventicle held at Rickmansworth in 1669, and many houses were registered by Presbyterians, Baptists, Independents, and Protestant Dissenters. The Independents opened a chapel at Mile or Mill End in 1798, and a Congregational chapel was built in 1811.[318] An Ebenezer chapel for Baptists was opened in 1825, and Baptist and Wesleyan Methodist chapels were registered for marriages in 1865.[319] There is a Primitive Methodist chapel at Chorleywood, and another in New Road, in Croxley Green, which was built in 1893 upon the site of an earlier one erected in 1868. The Wesleyan chapel at Herringsgate was built in 1884. The Roman Catholic

[298] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[299] Cott. MS. Jul. D. iii, fol. 101.
[300] Mins. Accts. No. 71, m. 26 *d.*
[301] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 4.
[302] Pat. 1 Mary, pt. 4.
[303] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 June, 1852, p. 1584.
[304] *Dict. Nat. Biog.* under 'Hutchinson.'
[305] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 13 Eliz.
[306] Cussans, op. cit. 149.
[307] Urwick, *Nonconf. in Herts.* 307.
[308] Cussans, op. cit. 132; *Clergy Lists.*
[309] Cussans, op. cit. 133.
[310] Stat. 31 & 32 Vic. cap. 117.
[311] *Clergy Lists*, 1868–9.
[312] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 136.
[313] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 37; Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Wallingford, 24.
[314] Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 42 *d.* 64 *d.* 83, &c.
[315] Ibid. Wallingford, 151 *d.*
[316] Ibid. Stoneham, 83; Wallingford, 28 *d.* &c.
[317] Ibid.
[318] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 303–19.
[319] *Lond. Gaz.* 7 March 1865, p. 1389; and ibid. 10 March 1865, p. 1450.

chapel in High Street, opened in 1891 and enlarged in 1898, is dedicated in honour of our Lady of Help of Christians, and is served from Boxmoor.

CHARITIES

Charity School Fund.—A school for the poor of this parish was founded in or about 1711, to which, in 1729, Mrs. Osborne by her will left £50, Mrs. Frances Tichborne also bequeathed £50, and in 1763 Mrs. Sarah Holme gave £100, which several sums were invested in South Sea annuities. Sir Thomas Franklin by his will dated in or about 1729 gave to the use of the Charity School a rent-charge of £4, free of all taxes, issuing out of a close containing 4 acres, called 'Andrews,' at Ascot in the parish of Ruislip, so long as the school continued, and in the event of its discontinuance, to be applied for the benefit of the poor.

In 1814 a piece of ground was purchased and a new school erected thereon with the legacies above mentioned and with accumulations of income.

By an order of the Charity Commissioners, dated 22 December, 1899, the trustees were authorized to sell the site and old schoolhouse for £1,000, and thereout to expend £400, increased to £800 by an order of the Board of Education of 9 June, 1902, towards defraying the cost of enlargement of the girls' and infant school founded in 1854.

The proceeds of sale were invested in consols with the official trustees, and a balance of £105 19*s.* 2*d.* consols remains in their corporate name.

By an order of the Board of Education of 27 July, 1903, trustees of the Charity School Fund were appointed, and a scheme established authorizing the dividends to be applied (*a*) in payment of not less than 10*s.* or more than £1 each in the nature of exhibitions to children resident in the ancient parish of Rickmansworth attending public elementary schools; (*b*) in providing in such schools apparatus suitable for object lessons.

The Manor Almshouses *alias* the Fotherley Almshouses.—In 1701 John Fotherley by deed conveyed to trustees five cottages or almshouses which he had then lately built, and endowed the same with an annuity of £10 issuing out of certain estates in this parish (including the market-house), free of all deductions upon trust to permit five poor widows of the parish to inhabit therein.

The property charged became the properties of several owners, and by agreement the sum of £5 was charged on the market-house, and £5 on Rickmansworth Park. The inmates are also entitled to receive on 16 January in each year the dividends of £100 7*s.* 6*d.* consols, called 'Howard's gift,' bequeathed in 1889 by will of Elizabeth Harman, subject to an existing life interest.

The Parish Almshouses were founded by will of John Beresford, who devised two messuages at the town's end upon trust to permit four aged poor people of the parish to inhabit therein.

In 1681 William Ford by his will left £100 to be laid out in land, the rents to be applied for the benefit of the poor; a close in the parish containing about 13 acres, called 'Hutchinworth,' was purchased therewith. The close was sold in or about 1880, and the proceeds invested with the official trustees, who now (1906) hold £1,294 19*s.* 5*d.* consols in trust for this charity. In 1708 Lady Ann Franklin by her will directed that a yearly sum of £10, free of taxes, issuing out of the Moor Park estate, should be distributed amongst the poor. This is now included in the official scheme for the maintenance of the above almshouses.

In 1883 Mrs. Mary Fellows by her will directed that the dividends on £55 18*s.* 2*d.* reduced 3 per cents. (now consols) should be annually paid to the six poor women, occupants of the six parish almshouses at Christmas in equal shares, and the testatrix further directed that the dividends on £55 18*s.* 2*d.* stock (now consols) should be paid to the inmates of the almshouses in equal shares.

In 1894 a scheme was established by the Charity Commissioners authorizing the sale of the old almshouses, which had become unfit for habitation, for £400, and the expenditure of £600 in building new almshouses on a site gratuitously conveyed by Lord Ebury, and providing that these charities should form part of the endowments of the parish almshouses.

RIDGE

La Rugg (xiii cent.), Rugge (xv cent.), Rigge, Rudge (xvi cent.), Ruge (xvii cent.).

Ridge parish contains 3,615 acres and consists of two long and narrow parallel strips of land running north-west and south-east, and lying on either side of the parish of Shenley. The larger of these strips, which is about three times the size of the smaller, lies to the east of Shenley, and is partly bordered on its eastern side by the county of Middlesex. The high road from London to St. Albans runs across the larger strip, but there is no other important road in the parish nor any railway. The village of Ridge, which is in the larger strip, is about a mile south of the high road and some three miles from the nearest station, which is at Potters Bar, on the main line of the Great Northern Railway.

The village consists merely of a few houses on a ridge of land some 400 ft. above ordnance datum. The rest of the parish is thinly scattered with isolated houses and farms. The land is slightly undulating, except in the north, which is a plain of an average height of about 230 ft. This part of the parish is chiefly arable land of which in 1905 there were 1,203 acres.

The rest is almost entirely grass land, which is used for hay, and there are also 229 acres of woodland.[1] The soil is mostly of clay. On the northern border is a common called Colney Heath, and a hamlet of that name in the parish of St. Peter's, which is creeping over the border.

The little River Colne flows across the heath, and a brook called St. Catherine Bourne crosses the centre of the parish.

There is a small hamlet called Rabley Heath about half a mile north of the village, which comprises Rabley Park, the residence of Mrs. Hobart, and

[1] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.

Rabley Farm. Between Rabley Farm and Ridge is a stone pillar a few feet high, by tradition marking the spot where Warwick died after the battle of Barnet.

Place names in the parish are Conyngere, le Hoke, Wrobleylane, Leverych, Arkelelane, Neyfeld, Ampsheth, Nodycroft, Astmerlond, Bremelnelde, Cobbis, Sheyscotfield, and Palmersgrove.

MANORS

The manor of *RIDGE* or *TYTTENHANGER* (Tidehangra, Thederhanger, xiii cent.; Titenhangar, xiv cent.) is not mentioned in Domesday, but it is probable that that part of Shenley which is set down in the Survey as lying in Cashio Hundred and belonging to the abbot of St. Albans [2] became afterwards the manor of Ridge, or Tyttenhanger as it is always called. The holding in Titburst held at the time of the Domesday Survey by Geoffrey de Bech of the abbot of St. Albans may refer to the strip of Ridge between Aldenham and Shenley.[2a] Shenley was granted to St. Albans by Thurfleda, a pious matron,[3] but in charters of Henry II, John, and Edward IV confirming and enumerating previous grants to the abbey, no mention is made of Shenley, though a grant of 'Tidehangra' is confirmed.[4]

A manor-house had been built at Tyttenhanger by Abbot Richard (1326–35),[5] but his successor, Abbot Michael, finding that owing to its proximity to the high road from London this house was invaded by an inconvenient number of guests, removed to the manor of Bradway, where he repaired the manor-house and built a chapel.[6] He demolished the mansion at Tyttenhanger and sold the materials,[7] but it is probable that Bradway was found inconveniently far from St. Albans, for Abbot John de la Moot (1396–1401) built two barns at Tyttenhanger and began to rebuild the mansion house, but his death in 1401 prevented his seeing the completion of the work.[8] Other reasons for a return to this manor were the wonderful fertility of the soil, the beauty of the woods, and the plentiful supply of water for fish-ponds.[9]

The building was continued by John's successor, Abbot William, and finished in 1411.[10] The mansion became a favourite resort of succeeding abbots, and there they entertained many distinguished guests.

In 1427–8 a dispute arose between the abbot and Thomas Knolles, lord of North Mimms, as to rights of chase in Tyttenhanger Heath or Colney Heath. An agreement was made by which the abbot and Thomas in alternate years were to have the 'drive' (*fugatio*) called 'le Indrove,' and the imparking at their free will of all animals found in the heath, and fines for all those animals for which the possessors had no right of common. It was also agreed that the abbot might inclose a corner of the heath near the mansion of Tyttenhanger called 'le Conyngere,' or coney-warren, containing 30 acres, and that Thomas might inclose 10 acres called 'le Hoke.' The abbot took the first year of these rights, and made a footpath over the heath, removed the shrubs on the western side, and turned the ground into pasture land. He obtained a surrender from the tenants of meadows and pastures near the manor-house of Tyttenhanger, and inclosed this land apparently as a park, and stocked it with deer.[11] Some such arrangement was continued after the Dissolution, for in 1657 the lord of Tyttenhanger had the right of driving all cattle on the common once a year for two years together, and the lord of North Mimms had this right in the third year. All cattle taken in the said drifts were brought to the pound of Tyttenhanger.[12] In 1440 Abbot John of Wheathampstead resigned the abbacy, and was succeeded by John Stoke. Shortly afterwards difficulties arose between them as to the possession of the manor of Tyttenhanger. Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to whom the dispute was referred, decided that the abbot should hold the manor, but John was to have all brewing vessels set up by him in the manor, and was also to have the use of all granges there, but he had no right to reside at Tyttenhanger.[13]

The manor of Tyttenhanger was held from an early date by the almoner of St. Albans Abbey,[14] and remained in the possession of the abbey till the Dissolution. In 1532 the warren of the manor of Tyttenhanger was leased for forty-one years to John Bowman of Colney. The warren adjoined Crowchefield and Smartsclose, the Key ground, Selwood, and Catland on the west, the farm of Ridge Hill on the south, the farm of Corsers on the east, and North Mimms on the north. John was allowed to have firebote in the warren, and sufficient timber for hutches and traps for destroying all manner of vermin, and to cover, ditch, plassh, and lay the burrows. He was allowed pasture for one gelding and four kine, and every year received a coat worth 14*s.* of the gift and livery of the abbot, and meat and drink for himself or his deputy when the abbot came to Tyttenhanger. John undertook to leave the warren at the end of the term stored with 1,000 coneys.[15] In 1525 the keepership of Tyttenhanger with 4*d.* a day was granted by Wolsey as abbot of St. Albans to John Saintclere.[16] Henry VIII and his queen stayed for a fortnight at Tyttenhanger during the sweating sickness which prevailed in London in 1528.[17] The king seems to have found Tyttenhanger a pleasant residence, and was relieved of much of his anxiety as to infection.[18] On 30 June he wrote suggesting that it would be well for Wolsey, then at Hampton Court, to remove to St. Albans, where they might hear one from the other every hour, and where the king's physicians could attend upon Wolsey if anything happened. The king expressed himself as pleased with Wolsey's 'mynone house' of Tyttenhanger.[19]

In 1531 the prior of St. Albans signed an obligation to the effect that if he should be elected abbot, within twenty days after his election he would assure to the king the manors of Moor and Tyttenhanger.[20] As regards Tyttenhanger this grant seems never to have been made, for the manor is enumerated amongst

[2] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313*b*.
[2a] Ibid. 315*a*. See Aldenham.
[3] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 219; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 89.
[4] Cart. Antiq. B. 1; Chart. R. Edw. IV, quoted in Clutterbuck. *Hist. of Herts.* i, App. A. p. 4; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228.
[5] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 371.
[6] Ibid. ii, 362.
[7] Ibid. ii, 371.
[8] Ibid. iii, 441.
[9] Ibid. 448.
[10] Ibid. iii, 448, 495.
[11] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 254–60.
[12] Caledon Deeds.
[13] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 278–88.
[14] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[15] Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, 4.
[16] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv (1), 1135.
[17] Ibid. iv (2), 4428.
[18] Ibid. iv (2), 4408.
[19] Ibid. 4438.
[20] Ibid. v, 78.

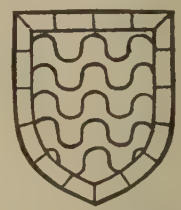
the possessions of the abbey at the time of its suppression.[21]

The office of keeper of the manor-house and park was granted by Henry VIII in 1543 to Nicholas Briscowe.[22]

In 1547 the manor of Tyttenhanger, and the park of Tyttenhanger in the parishes of St. Peter and Ridge and the farm of a ruinous tile-house[23] there, were granted to Sir Thomas Pope and Elizabeth his wife.[24] Sir Thomas, though not a regular commissioner for the suppression of the monasteries, received the surrender of St. Albans from Richard Stevenache on 5 December, 1539, and had exceptional facilities for obtaining grants of the abbey lands, of which he seems to have fully availed himself, for he shortly became one of the richest commoners of his time. Like others of his contemporaries he was prompted to devote some part of his vast wealth to a semi-religious purpose, and in 1554–5 he purchased the site and buildings of Durham College, Oxford. He was empowered by a royal charter to establish a college 'of the Holy and Undivided Trinity,' to consist of a president, twelve fellows, and eight scholars, and in 1555 obtained licence to grant this manor and that of Black Hide or Corsers in this parish to this college.[25] These manors were reconveyed to the donor on condition that he and his heirs should present yearly to the college a fat buck and a hogshead of claret, and this rent is still continued.[26]

Pope. *Party or and azure a cheveron between three griffons' heads razed with four fleurs-de-lis upon the cheveron all countercoloured.*

Sir Thomas died in 1559 without heirs, having settled the manor on his wife Elizabeth, with remainder to his niece Frances wife of William Blount, and remainders in tail male to his brother John and others.[27] Elizabeth relict of Sir Thomas afterwards married Hugh Paulet and died in 1593,[28] having outlived John, who died seised of the reversion in 1583, leaving as heir his son William, afterwards earl of Downe.[29] William Blount, husband of Frances the niece of Sir Thomas, was brother of Lady Elizabeth Paulet,[30] and on her death his son Sir Thomas Pope Blount succeeded to the manor under the above settlement.[31] Sir Thomas died seised of the manor in 1639 and was succeeded by his son Thomas Pope Blount,[32] on whose death without issue in 1654 the estate passed to his brother Henry.[33] Henry Blount was educated at the free school of St. Albans, and entered at Trinity College, Oxford, the foundation of his kinsman Sir Thomas Pope, before he was fourteen years of age. He was a great traveller, and published the results of his observations in *Voyage to the Levant*. He was knighted at Whitehall by Charles I in 1639–40.[34] During his term of possession the original manor-house was pulled down and the present mansion was erected in its place.[35] The manor was settled on his wife Hester, who dying in 1678 in the lifetime of her husband was succeeded by their eldest son Sir Thomas Pope Blount.[36] On his death in 1697 the manor came to his son of the same name,[37] who was in turn succeeded in 1731 by his son Sir Harry Pope Blount.[38] Under this tenant, who died in debt, the estate seems to have been allowed to fall to ruin. The park pales were kept in bad repair and the coneys escaped from the warren, its value in consequence deteriorating.[39]



Blount of Tyttenhanger. *Barry wavy or and gules with a bôrder gobony azure and or.*

Sir Harry died in 1757 without issue, leaving his sister Katherine wife of Rev. William Freeman his heir.[40] She left an only daughter Catherine who married Charles Yorke, second son of Philip Yorke, first earl of Hardwicke.[41] Their son Philip, third earl of Hardwicke, on his death in 1834 left four daughters, to the second of whom, Catherine wife of Dupré, second earl of Caledon, came the manor of Tyttenhanger.[42] Their only son James Dupré married Lady Jane Frederica Harriet Mary daughter of James Walter, first earl of Verulam, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. The dowager countess Catherine died in 1863, having bequeathed Tyttenhanger to her daughter-in-law Jane, with an entail upon her four children.[43] The estate descended to her eldest son James, fourth earl of Caledon, who died in 1898. His widow is now lady of the manor and she holds it in trust for her children.

Yorke, Earl of Hardwicke. *Argent a saltire azure with a bezant thereon.*

No description of the old house of the abbots appears to be in existence, and, curiously enough, none of the remains of what must have been a fairly extensive building have been brought to light. It is probable that it was built of flint and Totternhoe stone.

The present house is said to have been built in 1654, but the style of the brickwork, and the wooden hood over the doorway, bear a close resemblance to

Alexander, Earl of Caledon. *Party argent and sable a cheveron and in the foot a crescent all countercoloured with a quarter azure and therein a harp or with its strings argent.*

[21] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 251.
[22] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (1), 545.
[23] For the tile house see under manor of Black Hide.
[24] Partic. for Grants, Hen. VIII, sect. 13: Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 19.
[25] Pat. 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, pt. 5, m. 34.
[26] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 26.
[27] Inq. p.m. 1 Eliz. pt. 3 No. 153; ibid. vol. 205, No. 191.
[28] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 238, No. 66.
[29] Ibid. vol. 205, No. 191.
[30] *Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxii, 129.
[31] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 238, No. 66.
[32] Ibid. vol. 490, No. 90.
[33] Caledon Deeds.
[34] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[35] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 200.
[36] G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage.*
[37] Ibid.
[38] Ibid.; Add. MS. 36237, fol. 27 et seq.
[39] Add. MS. 36237, fol. 27 et seq.
[40] Ibid.; Burke, *Extinct Peerage.*
[41] Ibid.; G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage.*
[42] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[43] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage*; Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 29.

work done in the beginning of the eighteenth century.

The house is rectangular in plan, with slightly projecting portions on each flank, and consists of three stories and attics. It is built entirely of red brick, with the exception of a stone base course up to the level of the ground floor line. The house is covered with a tiled roof, with a projecting coved cornice under the eaves, formed in plaster. The principal or garden front, which faces the south, has square-headed windows with moulded brick architraves on the ground story, the first floor windows being finished with brick pediments, some of which are arcs of circles and others triangular. Over the garden entrance, in the centre of the front, is a fine wooden projecting hood with pediment, resting on brackets; it is all richly carved and moulded. The chimneys are plain and massive, with sunk panels in their sides. On the ridge of the roof, over the centre of the building, is a large square wooden clock turret, surmounted by an open octagonal bell turret. The effect of the whole building is simple and somewhat heavy. The north front, in which is the main entrance, is very plain.

Within the house, the main staircase is the principal object of interest. It is of oak and is very elaborately carved, and goes up from the ground floor to the attics. The newels are large and square, with sunk panels carved with fruit and foliage, and each is surmounted by a vase filled with carvings of fruit. The handrail is moulded and is very wide and massive, supported on very richly carved and pierced foliage and flowers in the place of the usual balusters. Some of the doorways opening on to the landings on the various floors have heavy-looking overdoors and architraves, richly carved. Nearly all the principal rooms on the three lower stories are panelled, some with the linen panel, others plain. It is said that some of the panelling belonged to the old house, which appears quite probable, as some of the work looks older than the rest. None of the chimney-pieces are elaborate, some being of wood and others of marble. The room at the south-west angle, on the first floor, is hung with tapestry representing country scenes with houses and figures.

The attics contain nothing of interest, but a lofty corridor runs the full length of the house.

On the third floor at the north-east angle of the house is the chapel. There is a certificate dated 15 October, 1684, by Thomas Lant, rector of Hornsey (co. Middlesex), that the chapel in Sir Thomas Pope Blount's house called Tyttenhanger was consecrated by Ralph bishop of Exeter in the time of the late rebellion.[44] The chapel is still in its original state. The walls are covered from floor to ceiling with 'linen' panels. In the north-east angle is an oak-panelled pulpit, with an old iron bracket for an hour-glass. The bracket is gilded, and in its design it resembles the one in St. Michael's Church, St. Albans. These are the only two still in their original positions in the county, though a disused bracket lies in the vestry at Sacombe. Beside the pulpit is a reading desk with panelled front, and at the west end of the chapel are two rows of pews, with panels having arched heads. On the north side, under a picture of the Last Supper, is a small communion table, and against the opposite wall is a vestment cupboard, on the doors of which are written the Lord's Prayer and the Commandments. There was formerly some screen-work in the private chapel at Luton Hoo, said to have come from the chapel in Tyttenhanger House.[45]

In 1500 the area of Tyttenhanger Park was 244 acres, and in a survey of the manor its measurements, with the court called the Woodyard inclosed within the park pales, is given. Colney Heath, which contained 400 acres, lay between Tyttenhanger Park and Knollys ground, and abutted at one end upon 'Newlond,' and at the other upon 'Steersfylde.' The bridge of Colney was repaired by the lords of Tyttenhanger and Salisburies jointly, as the manor of Tyttenhanger extended to mid-stream as far as the bridge of London Colney.[46] The lord of Tyttenhanger had all profits of coneys in the common,[47] and had also fishing rights which seem to have been of considerable value, as is shown from proceedings in Chancery between Lady Paulet and the lord of Salisburies in 1585. Dace, carp, roach, tench, pike, and eels were taken in the fishery, and in 1682 it extended from a pond next the garden of William Brock, where the stocks and new posts were placed, to the middle way for carts near the messuage of John Brock next the meadow in the tenure of John Felttas.[48] In the court rolls the bounds of the west and south parts of the leet of Tyttenhanger in 1657 are given. They extended from a messuage called the Swan in London Colney to Mounsditch adjoining 'to the backside belonging to St. Albans,' and along in the said ditch by Mr. Robotham's wall to Cocklane; down the said lane to a house called Red Cross Croft, and along the lane between Cudmerwood and Mamefeld to a close called Little Heath, and also between Pondfield and Churchfield and to the corner of Colney Heath, over the hedge in Lane End which leads from St. Albans to North Mimms, and so along the highway to High Bank, and thence through the said Heath, . . . at a stile called the Hatfield Stile.

In 1403–4 the lord of Tyttenhanger, at the instance and supplication of his tenants, ordained that they during the term of twenty years should do works of weeding and mowing called 'bederepes' for one day, and for the rest of the works they should pay to the lord yearly, at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula or on the Sunday next following that feast, for every work 2*s*. The tenants agreed that if any should be in default of payment at the said term he should pay to the lord for every work 3*s*. 4*d*.[49]

The soke of Tyttenhanger is mentioned in a deed assigned to the reign of Stephen,[50] and again several times in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries.[51] The latest mention of it occurs in 1433–4.[52] It was identical with the soke of Park, in which Tyttenhanger was the principal manor.

In a survey of Tyttenhanger made in 1331–2, certain of the tenants are mentioned as paying rent for hand mills (*mola*);[53] others had to thresh four thraves

[44] Caledon Deeds.
[45] Lewis, *Topog. Dict.* iii, 195.
[46] Caledon Deeds, Surv. of Tyttenhanger.
[47] A book of extracts relating to Colney Heath.
[48] Caledon Deeds, Ct. R. of Tyttenhanger.
[49] Ibid. m. 93.
[50] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 204*b*.
[51] Ibid. Otho D. iii, fol. 93, 93*d*.
[52] Caledon Deeds, Ct. R. of Tyttenhanger, fol. 69.
[53] Add. MS. 36237, fol. 8, 11, 12.

of sheaves (a thrave containing thirty sheaves), to pay a rent called 'Quernepanes,' and attend at the great *precaria* called 'Alebederipe.' The customary tenants were entitled to have, at Madesepe twice a year, twenty-two white loaves, a large dish of oat flour, another large dish of salt, one sheep, and a cheese worth 6*d*., and every horse which did ploughing was to have its fill of oats.[54] At that time the ancient fines of the manor were worth 13*s*. 4*d*., and the perquisites of court 20*s*.[55]

The manor of *BLACK HIDE* or *CORSERS* or *COSSERS*, now existing as Coursers Farm, lies to the south of the road from Colney to North Mimms on the border of North Mimms parish. By an undated charter, assigned to the reign of Stephen, Richard de Tany granted to the nuns of Sopwell all his land which Roger Niger held in the soke of 'Tidenhanger' called 'la Blakhide,' quit of all services, customs, and exactions;[56] and Ralph Pirot gave the nuns half a hide of land at Black Hide.[57] In 1508 the farm of the manor was leased by the nuns to Agnes Brok, widow, for life, for a rent of £4 10*s*. and 4,000 tiles and two quarters of stone lime per annum;[58] and in 1532 the reversion after the death of Agnes was granted to Thomas duke of Norfolk for twenty-one years at the same rent.[59]

In 1542 the manor was granted to Sir Richard Lee and Margaret his wife,[60] who sold it in 1547 to Sir Thomas Pope and Elizabeth his wife.[61] From this time it has followed the same descent as the manor of Tyttenhanger to the present day. Coursers is now the residence of Mr. Beverley Blare McKean.

Attached to this manor was a tile kiln, from which no doubt the rent of bricks and stone lime mentioned in 1508 was supplied.[62] It was leased with the manor to Thomas duke of Norfolk, and was apparently situated in a croft called Cobbis.[63] After the dissolution of Sopwell Priory it appears to have been granted to the abbot of St. Albans, and became annexed to the manor of Tyttenhanger,[64] with which it was granted to Sir Thomas Pope,[65] and at the time of this grant it was said to be in decay and ruinous, and no profit came therefrom from the time of the dissolution of the monastery of St. Albans, when it was arrented at 3*s*. 4*d*. by the year.[66] The kiln was probably repaired by Sir Thomas, for Sir Thomas Pope Blount leased it in 1594 to Harry Brocke for a rent of £5,[67] and it is enumerated among the possessions of Sir Thomas at his death in 1639.[68]

A messuage called *RAVENS* or *RAVYNS* in Ridge was held as of the manor of Tyttenhanger.[69] At the end of the sixteenth and in the seventeenth century this tenement was held by the family of Nicolls. John Nicolls died seised of it in 1592, leaving William his heir a minor, and a second son John.[70] William died seised of it in 1644, and was succeeded by his son William.[71] It is possible that the site of this tenement still exists as Ravenscroft Farm north-west of the village of Ridge, which was held in 1784 by Edward Seagrave as tenant under — Harman.[72]

A capital messuage called *NEWMANS* in Green Street in the parish of Ridge was sold in 1628 by Henry Ewer to Henry Coningsby and Ralph Coningsby his son.[73] This estate is perhaps the same as a messuage and a virgate of land which was held by Robert Newman, and descended to his son John in 1549.[74] All trace of this estate has now disappeared.

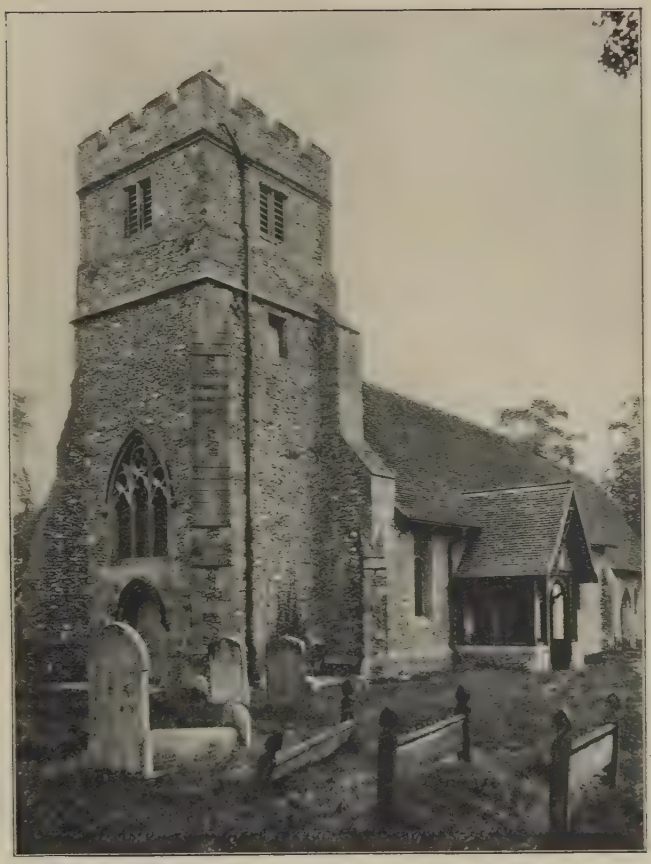
HILLSIDE, formerly known as *WATERLANDS* with *DOGGETTS*, is an estate lying in the three parishes of Ridge, Shenley, and Aldenham. An estate called Walters, Waters, or Walkers in or near Green Street in the parishes of Shenley, Ridge, and Aldenham was sold in 1621 by Roger Glover of Hackney, to Abel, Henry, and Jonathan Ewer.[75] Mary daughter of Henry Ewer married William Ashton, whose daughter Mary by her marriage brought this manor to her husband, Sir John Buck, first baronet, of Hamby Grange in Leverton, Lincolnshire, whose second wife she became in 1652.[76] Their son, Sir William Buck, of the Grove, Watford, in September, 1712, conveyed it to his nephew James Vernon, younger son of his sister Mary.[77] It afterwards came into the possession of Samuel Joynes, who by will dated June, 1770, gave it to Edward Roberts of Shenley.[78]

Buck. *Lozengy bend-wise or and azure with a quarter ermine.*

Another portion of Hillside was devised by Sydenham Malthus in 1747 to his son Daniel, who sold it in September, 1790, to Edward Roberts, mentioned above.[79] Edward died in 1825, and by his will gave the whole estate to his wife Anne. She sold it in 1835 to Rev. John Morris, D.D. He died in 1848, and Anna Frederica his widow ten years later, whereupon their five surviving children joined in selling it on 8 October, 1858, to John Halliday, of the firm of Halliday, Fox & Co., of Leadenhall Street, London.[80] John Halliday sold the estate in 1865 to Mr. William Müller of Southwick Crescent, Hyde Park.[81]

KITWELLS is an estate of about 190 acres lying in the parishes of Ridge and Shenley. It probably took its name from a family of that name, for we find Robert and Peter Kyttewylde holding land at Shenley in the thirteenth century.[82] It was sold in 1792 by Lord Verulam as a freehold estate of 146 acres called Kitwells *alias* Green Street, and came into the possession of Dorothea widow of George Gustavus Tinte, who died in 1875, when it was sold to William

54 Add. MS. 36237, fol. 22–3.
55 Ibid. fol. 1.
56 Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, 204*b*; *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1893–4, 30.
57 Ibid.
58 Mins. Accts. 28 & 29 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.
59 Aug. Off. Dec. x, 39*b*.
60 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, 283 (45); Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 4, m. 24.
61 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 1 Edw. VI.
62 Mins. Accts. 28 & 29 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8. It is possible that some of the paving tiles used in St. Albans Abbey, which are probably of a local type, were made here.
63 Aug. Off. Dec. x, fol. 39*b*.
64 Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 25.
65 Aug. Off. Partic. for Grants, Hen. VIII, sect. 13.
66 Ibid.
67 Caledon Deeds.
68 Inq. p.m. vol. 490, No. 90.
69 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 234, No. 41.
70 Ibid.
71 Ibid. vol. 531, No. 59.
72 Add. MS. 11317, D.
73 Recov. R. D. Enr. East. 4 Chas. I, m. 16.
74 P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 69.
75 Close, 19 Jas. I, pt. 27, No. 17.
76 Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, and Cass, *Hist. of S. Mimms*, 62.
77 Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*.
78 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 29.
79 Ibid. 30.
80 Ibid.
81 Ibid.
82 P.R.O. Anct. D. A. 1132 and A. 1161.



Ridge Church from the South-west

Redbourne Church : Nave looking East

Müller, who afterwards sold it to Richard Farmer Chattock.[83] In 1899 it was the residence of Mr. H. T. Riches, who still lives there, and now owns the property.

The manor and park of *DYRHAMS* or *DURHAMS* lies partly in this parish. An account of the manor will be found in the parish of South Mimms, county Middlesex.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. MARGARET*[83a] is a small structure consisting of a chancel 26 ft. 10 in. by 14 ft. 2 in., with north organ chamber, a nave 46 ft. 2 in. by 17 ft. 10 in. with wooden south porch, and a western tower 8 ft. 7 in. square. The earliest detail now visible is a thirteenth-century piscina in the south wall of the chancel, but there is nothing else in the church of the same period and the structure appears to have been completely rebuilt in the fifteenth century. Modern pointing and plastering make it difficult to be certain of the later history of the building. The east window of the chancel is modern of three trefoiled lights, with trefoiled heads and tracery over. There is only one window in the north wall of the chancel, a single trefoiled light of fifteenth-century date, and west of this is the opening to the modern organ chamber. At the east end of the south wall is the piscina already referred to; it has an arched head and jambs moulded with a filleted roll. West of this is a single light, similar in character to that on the north, but wider and for the most part modern. Next to it is a small priest's door, with internal jambs and rear arch of old masonry, but the outer head and jambs of new stonework of fifteenth-century style. At the west end of the wall is a single light similar to the other, but almost entirely new, the head alone being old. The chancel arch is modern, of fifteenth-century detail and two-centred form and is of two moulded orders, the outer being continuous while the inner has engaged shafts with circular moulded bases and octagonal moulded capitals.

In the north wall of the nave are two square-headed windows, each with two cinquefoiled lights, and four smaller trefoiled lights over. The heads are formed of an oak lintel, the tops of the windows being under the eaves; only the eastern of the two windows is old, and of fifteenth-century date.

Of the two windows in the south wall one is like those on the north side, and the other, west of the south door, is a modern single light of the same general detail. The south door, of late fifteenth-century date, has a three-centred head moulded, as are the jambs, in two hollow-chamfered orders. It opens from a modern south porch of wood on dwarf stone walls, with a red-tiled roof. The tower arch is two-centred, of three chamfered orders, the innermost having coarsely-moulded octagonal capitals.

The tower is of three stages, much modernized, but probably belonging to the fifteenth-century rebuilding. The embattled parapet is modern, and the north-west and south-west angle buttresses have been much restored. The two-light belfry openings have square heads, and are probably of seventeenth-century date, while the west window is modern, of three lights, and similar detail to the east window of the chancel. Below it is a west doorway, of which the jambs only are old.

The roofs of both nave and chancel are old, but being devoid of detail cannot be dated with any certainty. That over the chancel is of a double collar type, with struts to the lower collar, and the nave roof is similar, with the addition of tie-beams. On the north wall of the nave are the remains of a fifteenth-century painting of St. Christopher. The pulpit and font are both of stone and modern, the latter of octagonal form and plain fifteenth-century design. Over the chancel arch are the royal arms of eighteenth-century date, and in the nave and tower are hatchments with the Hearn arms, sable two cheverons or between three herns, with several quarterings. There is also a small board in the tower recording that 'a compleat peal of 520 bells was rung here Dec. 9th 1777.' The fittings of the church are all modern, but there are some fragments of fifteenth-century glass in the old window in the north wall of the nave, with portions of borders, four complete trefoiled heads, and some portions of figures, &c.

There are three bells; the treble inscribed 'Anno domini, 1685'; the second by Lester & Pack, of London, 1765; and the tenor by William Carter, of Whitechapel, 1613.[83b]

The church plate consists of a chalice and salver of 1740, an eighteenth-century plated flagon, and a small modern paten.

The registers begin in 1558. The first book contains baptisms and burials from 1558 to 1707 and marriages from 1561 to 1710; the second book, baptisms and burials from 1707 to 1789, and marriages from 1707 to 1761; the third book contains baptisms and burials from 1789 to 1812, and the fourth, marriages from 1761 to 1812.[84]

ADVOWSON

The church of Ridge, originally a chapel annexed to St. Peter's,[84a] belonged to the monastery of St. Albans until the Dissolution.[85] The date of the constitution of Ridge as a vicarage is not known, but it was a chapel in 1291, and Henry Lake was presented to the vicarage in 1349.[86] The tithes which belonged to the office of almoner were leased by the abbot in 1538 to Thomas Greve for forty-one years. They had previously been held by Sir John Cutte.[87] In 1543 the advowson and rectory of Ridge were granted amongst others to Henry Cartwright, in exchange for other estates.[88] He was succeeded by William Cartwright, who sold the rectory and advowson in 1544 to Nicholas Bacon of London.[89] He in the same year sold it to Henry Audeley of London,[90] who died seised of it in 1545, leaving his nephew Thomas, son of his brother Thomas, his heir, a minor.[91] Seisin of the advowson and rectory was delivered to Thomas in

[83] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.); Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 30.

[83a] The dedication is confirmed by will of John Kytewelde, dated 1435. There were lights of the Rood, St. Mary, St. Margaret, St. Christopher, St. Katherine, and St. Nicholas in the fifteenth century (Wills, archdeaconry of St. Albans, Stoneham, 27 *d.* 47, and Wallingford, 19 *d.*). There are several bequests to the belfry between 1445 and 1456 indicating extensive repairs or rebuilding. Ibid.

[83b] North and Stahlschmidt, *Church Bells of Herts.* 212.

[84] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 26.

[84a] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 37*b*.

[85] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 6.

[86] Pat. 23 Edw. III, pt. 3, m. 33; *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 37.

[87] Convent. Leases Glouc. and Herts. iv, 91.

[88] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xviii (2), 107 (55); Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 6.

[89] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 80 (64); Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 13, m. 13.

[90] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), p. 384; Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 3.

[91] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 73, No. 84.

1561,[92] and in 1566 he obtained licence to alienate it to Robert Harris and Rowland his brother.[93] They in 1571 conveyed it to William Fleetwood and John Savell,[94] who in 1579 sold it to Richard Smith, M.D.[95] Ten years later Richard conveyed it to Lady Elizabeth Paulet,[96] who leased it in 1589 for eighty years to Sir Thomas Pope Blount, and in the following year to the master and fellows of Trinity College, Oxford, for ninety-nine years,[97] and they re-let it to Sir Thomas.[98] Lady Paulet set aside £5 from the rectory for the maintenance of an exhibitioner, and 5 marks to increase the wages of the philosophy and rhetoric readers, and the residue for fuel for the kitchen.[99] After this time the rectory and advowson seem to have been leased by the master and fellows of Trinity College to the lords of Tyttenhanger, from ten years to ten years until the expiration of 100 years, so that the advowson should always be attached to the mansion of Tyttenhanger.[100] On the death of Lady Paulet in 1593 it came to her nephew, Sir Thomas Pope Blount,[101] and from this time the advowson has been vested in the lords of the manor of Tyttenhanger. In 1634 the vicar of Ridge complained to the king that his vicarage was both before and after the Dissolution endowed with £100 per annum; that in 1543–4 the advowson had been sold, but the patentee concealed the vicarage, hired stipendiary curates, sold the vicarage land, pulled down the barn, and took all the hay and corn anciently belonging to the vicarage, although the petitioner paid tenths and found armour and did all ecclesiastical duty. The issue of this petition is not known.[101a]

Conventicles were held in Ridge in 1669 at the houses of John Clarke and John Nicholls, and in 1791 the house of Anne Horne at Ridge was registered as a place of worship for Independents, who erected a chapel there in 1829.[102] There is now no chapel in the parish, but the Baptists have a chapel at London Colney, which lies partly in Ridge.

There are no endowed charities in this parish.

ST. MICHAEL'S

This parish consists of two parts, St. Michael's Urban, and St. Michael's Rural. The former comprises the western part of the town of St. Albans and is 289 acres in extent. The latter lies to the north and west of St. Albans, and is 6,269 acres in area. Leverstock Green was formerly partly in St. Michael's, but was in 1850 formed into an ecclesiastical parish out of St. Michael's, Abbots Langley, and Hemel Hempstead.[1] Hamlets in the parish are Childwick Green on the northern boundary of Childwickbury Park, and Potterscrouch in the south of the parish.

There are large parks at Gorhambury, the seat of the earl of Verulam, and at Childwickbury, the residence of Mr. J. B. Joel, and smaller ones at Hawkswick, the residence of Mr. Walter Reynolds, and at Batchwood. Childwick Hall, tenanted by Mr. Bricker, is north of Childwick Green, and near it at Beesonend there is a stud-farm. The Pré, an early nineteenth-century house belonging to Lord Verulam, is the residence of Mr. H. J. Toulmin, J.P. Darrowfield House, the dower house of the earls of Verulam, is a red-brick eighteenth-century house near the church, now the residence of the Rev. the Hon. Robert Grimston. The wrought-iron entrance gates are said to be of Sussex iron. The Westwick estate, which is now included in Gorhambury, comprises the greater part of the west side of the parish, and Westwick Row is a small and scattered hamlet lying along each side of a street called Westwick Row, about three-quarters of a mile in length, and contains some interesting old plastered houses. St. Michael's manor, the property of Mr. Wm. N. W. Gape, is in Fishpool Street. Verulam House, near the Pondyards, stood on the Watling Street, close to its junction with the present high road from Dunstable to St. Albans. This high road branches off from the Watling Street at the boundary of the parish of St. Michael, and follows a course on the northern side of the River Ver, while Watling Street passes to the south. The high road from Luton to St. Albans also passes through this parish, skirting the eastern side of Childwickbury.

The parish in 1905 contained 3,128 acres of arable land, 2,099 acres of permanent grass, and 659 acres of woodland.[2] The soil is mixed clay, sand, and gravel, and an old lime kiln in Gorhambury Park indicates that the chalk was once worked there. The chief crops produced are corn and roots.

This parish contains many antiquities, especially near the town of St. Albans, where traces of the Roman town of Verulam and the earthworks of Kingsbury Castle are still to be seen. The site of the priory of St. Mary de Pré is between Watling Street and the Ver, about three-quarters of a mile to the north-west of the church of St. Michael. A small entrenchment called Devil's Ditch lies near Maynes Farm north-east of Gorhambury, and there are traces of a small camp in Pré Wood. North-east of it is 'Lord Bacon's Mount,' said to be the site of an observatory built by Lord Bacon.

Place-names which occur are Dorwolds, Tynker Hill, Wodreddinges, Dorrells, le Breche, Conyworth, Freardenfelde, Evesdenbusshes, Lyttelbroke Felde, Salliputtes, Dussemeris, Plasshfeld, Denyslond, Ferynges, Praymarslaydes, and Pitwiches.

There was a water-mill at Childwick in the thirteenth century, which was probably annexed to the manor of Childwick, as both were held at that time by Geoffrey de Childwick.[3] Kingsbury mill was among the possessions of the abbey of St. Albans at the time of the Dissolution,[4] and was granted by Queen Elizabeth to William Preston.[5] A water-mill and free fishery in St. Michael's were conveyed in 1568 by John Machell and Frances his wife to Sir Nicholas

[92] Fine R. 3 Eliz. No. 79.
[93] Pat. 8 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 7.
[94] Ibid. 14 Eliz. pt. 10, m. 21.
[95] Ibid. 21 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 27.
[96] Ibid. 31 Eliz. pt. 14, m. 17.
[97] Inq. p.m. vol. 490, No. 90; Fine R. 37 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 56.
[98] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1638–9, p. 54.
[99] Ibid. [100] Add. MS. 36237, fol. 29.
[101] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 238, No. 66.
[101a] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1633–4, p. 548.
[102] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 326.
[1] *Census Ret. of Engl. and Wales* (1901), Herts. 6.
[2] Inform. from Bd. of Agric.
[3] Feet of F. Herts. 24 Hen. III, No. 266.
[4] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 18.
[5] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1892, p. 15.

Bacon and Anne his wife.[6] The 'Malt Mylne' in St. Michael's was granted in 1577–8 to Edward Fairchilde, and was at that time held under a lease for thirty-one years by Hugh Story.[7] A lawsuit of 1601 shows that in the previous year Lady Anne Bacon of Gorhambury, widow of Sir Nicholas, had erected a water-mill about half a mile above the Abbey Mill, and that she also possessed another mill, probably the one mentioned above as sold to her and her husband by John Machell. She leased the New Mill to George Olebye, who thereupon tried to withdraw 'suit, soken, court and grist' from the Abbey Mill, the lessees of which claimed that the corn of all the inhabitants of St. Albans ought to be ground at their mill. On the site of the New Mill there had formerly been a 'force' to bring the water to Gorhambury

ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH TOWER
(*Now destroyed*)

House, but after the death of Sir Nicholas, Lady Bacon, not requiring the water, had converted the force into a mill, which Olebye asserted had bettered the flow of the water both to the Abbey Mill and to the Kingsbury Mill which lay between the two. Childwick Mill also existed at this time. Above the New Mill there was a fifth mill, which had once been part of the inheritance of Anthony Bacon, and was then in the possession of William Preston, the owner of Kingsbury Mill. A deponent in the suit stated that this mill had been built by a Londoner whose name he could not remember, and was afterwards tenanted by a miller called Butler, when it became known as Butler's Mill.[8] Kingsbury Mill still exists, and Praemill House perhaps marks the site of the New Mill. A windmill probably existed at Gorhambury, as a copse in the north of the park is still called Windmill Hill Wood.

MANORS

The manor of *WESTWICK* (Westwica xi cent., Westwic xiii cent., Westwyche xiv cent.) or *GORHAMBURY* takes its alternative name from the family of Gorham of Norman extraction, of whom a very full account will be found in *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*,[9] and by whom it was held during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. The manor was bequeathed by Æthelgifu to Queen Ælfgifu about 942–6,[10] and was granted by King Ethelred in 996 to the monastery of St. Albans.[11] Abbot Paul (1077–93) at the request of his kinsman Archbishop Lanfranc granted it to Humbald, a kinsman of the Abbot Richard de Albini, successor of Paul to the abbacy, for life,[12] and Abbot Geoffrey de Gorham built a hall at Westwick for the use of one of his friends and kinsmen, a benefactor of the church.[13] This relative was no doubt Hugh son of Humbald, for Geoffrey granted it without the consent of the convent, though it belonged to the monks' refectory, to Hugh on his marriage with the sister of Geoffrey.[14] Hugh appears to have taken the name of 'de Gorham,'[15] and to have obtained a confirmation of the grant from Abbot Robert de Gorham,[16] nephew of Geoffrey (1151–66). He seems to have been succeeded by Ivo de Gorham, perhaps the heir of Geoffrey's sister.[17] Geoffrey de Gorham held the manor in 1166 of the abbot of St. Albans for two-thirds of a knight's fee and suit at the hundred of Cashio every three weeks.[18] Geoffrey was succeeded by Henry de Gorham, who held four hides and a half of the abbot for the service of two-thirds of a knight's fee in 1212.[19] Sir William de Gorham succeeded Henry,[20] and died about 1230.[21] He married Cecilia de Sanford, whose 'learning, wit, and eloquence' obtained for her an appointment as governess to Eleanor, sister of Henry III. She took a vow of celibacy after she had been for some years a widow, and died in 1251 universally regretted. She was buried with much honour at St. Albans in front of the altar of St. Andrew.[22] Her son William de Gorham succeeded to Westwick in the lifetime of his mother, and died in 1278 seised of half the manor, leaving two sons, William and John, both minors.[23] William survived his father only five months, and in 1292 Hugh de Cressingham conveyed the manor of Gorham, perhaps the other moiety, to John de Gorham and Isabella his wife,[24] who in 1307 settled the manor on themselves for life with remainder to Alphonsus de Vere and the heirs of his body, and upon failure of such heirs to Hawisia de Vere for life, with remainder to Hugh de Vere for life, and to Thomas de Vere and his heirs for ever.[25] John probably died before

[6] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 10 Eliz.
[7] Pat. 20 Eliz. pt. 9.
[8] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1892, pp. 14–17.
[9] *Coll. Top. et Gen.* v, 182, 198; viii, 81.
[10] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 13; Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* ii, 266.
[11] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 16.
[12] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 64.
[13] Ibid. 80.
[14] Ibid. 95.
[15] Ibid. 65.
[16] Ibid. 183; iii, 400.
[17] *Coll. Top. et Gen.* v, 190.
[18] Ibid. viii, 93; *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 260, 236*b*.
[19] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 508; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 261.
[20] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 260*b*.
[21] *Coll. Top. et Gen.* v, 193.
[22] Ibid.
[23] Ibid.
[24] Feet of F. Herts. East. 20 Edw. I, No. 275.
[25] Ibid. 35 Edw. I, No. 433.

1320, for at that date Alphonsus was in possession.[26] He died in 1328[27] and his son John became seventh earl of Oxford on the death of his uncle Robert in 1331.[28] Free warren in his manor of Westwick was granted to John in 1329–30.[29] His son Thomas, the eighth earl, died in 1371,[30] having settled the manor on his wife Maud.[31] Robert, son and successor of Thomas, became cousin by marriage to Richard II, by whom he was loaded with honours though he had never distinguished himself by any special services. He was made marquess of Dublin in 1385, and duke of Ireland in the following year. These royal favours roused the jealousy of the barons, who demanded his dismissal from all his offices as a traitor. He was attainted in 1387–8 and all his lands were forfeited,[32] but his mother held the manor of Westwick for life, with reversion to the crown.

De Vere. *Quarterly gules and or with a molet argent in the quarter.*

The alienation of Westwick by Abbot Geoffrey had always been looked upon by the convent as a serious loss, and this appeared to be a good opportunity of recovering it to the abbey, so Thomas the abbot, with the help of John the prior, bought the reversion, for which he paid more than 800 marks to the countess,[33] part of which sum was subscribed by friends of the abbot.[34] The conveyances in connexion with this acquisition were completed in 1395,[35] but to secure an undisputed possession of the manor a charter was obtained in 1401 from Richard earl of Oxford[36] releasing all his right in the manor to the abbey, and a similar charter was obtained in 1446 from his successor John.[37] The manor remained the property of the abbey of St. Albans until the dissolution of the monastery on 5 December, 1539, when it passed to the crown, and was granted by Henry VIII on 12 March, 1540–1, to Ralph Rowlatt.[38] He died in 1542, leaving Ralph his son and heir,[39] who died in the following year, when the manor passed to his son Amphibalus Rowlatt, who settled the manor on Mary his wife, and died in 1546.[40]

Rowlatt. *Gules a cheveron couplecloted argent with three lions gules on the cheveron.*

Mary his widow married George Horsey, and they together held courts for the manor in 1547 and 1550.[41] Ralph, brother of Amphibalus Rowlatt, held courts for the manor in 1551, possibly after the death of Mary, widow of Amphibalus.[42] This Ralph settled the manor in 1549 on his brother-in-law John Maynard, with remainder to Ralph Maynard his nephew,[43] and in 1557 he conveyed it to John Byll and Robert Bryckett,[44] probably as trustees. Ralph Rowlatt conveyed the manor in 1560–1 to Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper of the great seal,[45] and in 1570 Ralph Maynard conveyed his interest in the manor to Sir Nicholas,[46] who in 1563 pulled down the ancient hall built by Geoffrey de Gorham,[47] and built his famous house, which he completed in 1568. Of this house, the walls and porch of the hall and part of the west wing of the main courtyard remain. Fortunately a plan is preserved in a manuscript history of Gorhambury written by the Hon. Charlotte Grimston in 1821, and with its aid the annexed plan of the entire buildings has been set out. The main court was about 70 ft. square, with an entrance in the middle of the south side, and at the angles projecting octagonal turrets. The hall took up the west half of the north side of the court, having an office court behind it, on the east side of which was the kitchen, with what seems to be the principal staircase adjoining it on the south. West of the hall was the chapel, with the clock tower in the angle between it and the west wing of the court, containing a newel stair. In the west wing were the dining saloon, anteroom, and drawing-room, and in the east the north dining-room with an ante-room, next to which on the south were the 'sense room' and the 'armor hall,' with a large bedroom at the south-east angle, through which, as it seems, was the only access to a large detached ballroom on the east. The dairy and offices lay round another court to the north of the main court, having the stables on the north-east, and to the west of the main court was an L-shaped wing, with an open cloister below, and a long gallery above. On the site of this part of the house an arched recess remains containing a mutilated statue of Henry VIII, which may be that mentioned in an account of some hasty additions made to the house in view of an impending visit of Elizabeth. The best-preserved piece

Bacon. *Gules a chief argent with two pierced molets sable therein.*

[26] *Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii, 95; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 231.

[27] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. III (1st Nos.), No. 15.

[28] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[29] Chart. R. 3 Edw. III, rot. 30

[30] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[31] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 24 Edw. III, No. 57; Inq. p.m. 45 Edw. III, No. 45.

[32] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[33] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 376, 400, 455.

[34] Ibid. 456.

[35] Pat. 17 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 27; ibid. 19 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 5, 9.

[36] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 512.

[37] Feet of F. Herts. 24 Hen. VI, No. 131.

[38] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 8; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733 (42).

[39] Inq. p.m. 35 Hen. VIII, No. 40.

[40] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, No. 79.

[41] Ibid. bdle. 178, Nos. 81, 82; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Edw. VI.

[42] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, No. 83.

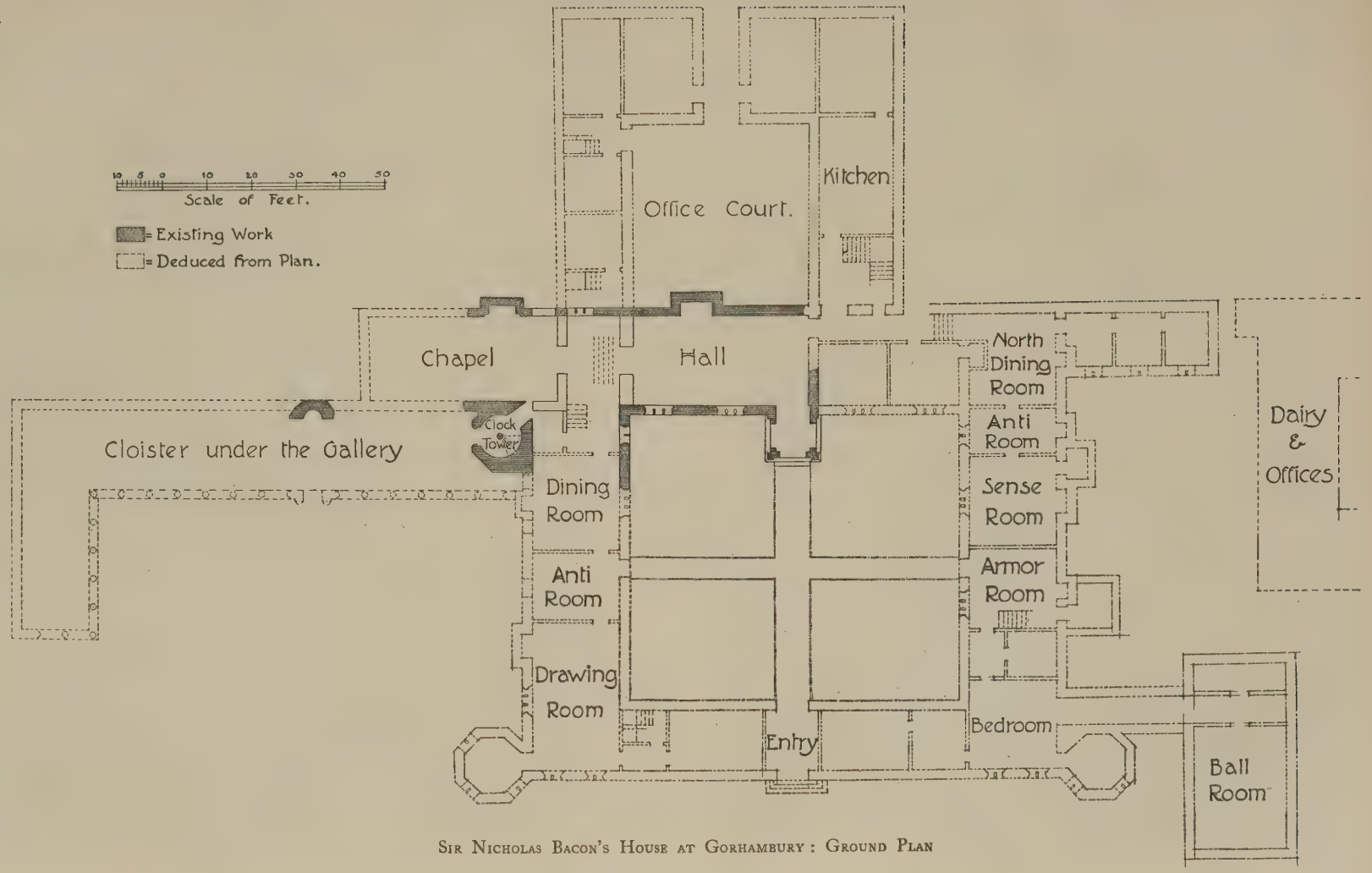
[43] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Edw. VI.

[44] Ibid. Hil. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary; Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 4, m. 23.

[45] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 Eliz.; see also ibid. East. 2 Eliz.; East. 7 Eliz.; Hil. 12 Eliz.; Hil. 16 Eliz.; Mich. 17 & 18 Eliz.; and Hil. 18 Eliz. In the greater number of conveyances made after the Dissolution, Westwick and Gorhambury are mentioned as separate manors. This was probably a legal form intended to cover the whole manor by whichever name it was known, though it is not certain that the Westwick of the Gorhams was identical with the Gorhambury of the Bacons. Westwick is now a small estate included in the manor of Gorhambury.

[46] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Eliz.

[47] Peter Newcome, writing in 1793, says of the original hall built by Geoffrey de Gorham, that 'the foundations . . . are discernible in the present park, situate eastward of the new mansion and near the famous row of chestnut trees celebrated in Evelyn's *Sylva*, and bespeak a large building to have once stood there.' Peter Newcome, *Hist. of Abbey of St. Albans*, 502.



Sir Nicholas Bacon's House at Gorhambury : Ground Plan

of the building now remaining is the porch of the hall, which stood on the centre line of the main court. Though now in a very shaky condition, underbuilt with brickwork, and tied together with iron bands, it is a beautiful piece of Renaissance detail. It is of two stories, the lower open on three sides with semicircular arches, and the upper having a square-headed window, now without mullions, flanked by circular marble medallions with busts. Over the window is a low pediment, and the porch is finished with a coping having pedestals at the angles, on one of which a fragmentary figure still remains. The general design of the hall and court seems to have been of late Gothic type, with tall mullioned windows and no trace of Renaissance detail, and this was probably the case with all the original work here except the hall porch. The L-shaped wing was evidently a later addition, and the cloister had classic columns and round-headed arches, as shown in existing drawings. An interesting table of the money spent in building the house is extant, showing that it was begun on 1 March, 1563, and the cost in the successive years from 1563 to 1568 was £315 9*s.*, £461 7*s.* 1*d.*, £177 6*s.* 7½*d.*, £568 3*s.* 9*d.*, £171 8*s.* 8½*d.*, and £204 16*s.* 8*d.*, or in all £1,998 11*s.* 10*d.*

Queen Elizabeth visited Sir Nicholas there in 1572 and again in 1577,[48] 'coming thither on Saturday, 18 May, before supper, and continuing till Wednesday after dinner following.' A list of all the expenses incurred during the visit, including a cup presented to the queen, amounting to £577 6*s.* 7*d.*, is preserved.[49] The queen in return for this entertainment gave Sir Nicholas her portrait painted by Hilliard, which still remains at Gorhambury.

On the death of Sir Nicholas in 1578–9 the manor came to his eldest son by his second marriage, Anthony, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, who died without issue in 1601,[50] when he was succeeded by his brother, Sir Francis. Sir Francis built a new residence which he called Verulam House, now the Pondyards, near the ponds which supplied the old house with water. On the beautifying and enlarging of these ponds Sir Francis spent large sums of money, but they are now overgrown with rushes and half filled up.[51] Aubrey in his *Letters* gives an account of Verulam House, which he describes as 'the most ingeniosely contrived little pile that ever I saw.' He conjectures that the ponds covered about four acres, and they 'were pitched at the bottomes with pebbles of several colours which were worked into several figures as of fishes, &c., which in his Lordship's time were clearly to be seen through the clear water.' In the middle of the middlemost pond was a curious banqueting-house of Roman architecture, paved with black and white marble, covered with Cornish slate, and neatly wainscoted.[52]

Of this house several views are extant, though it was almost entirely demolished in the latter part of the seventeenth century. It was no doubt to the old house of Gorhambury what Wothorpe House was to Burghley House by Stamford—a secondary house, but still of very good size, whither, as Lord Burghley is reported by Fuller to have said, he could retire while his great house was a-sweeping. It was of three stories, four-square with pairs of rounded turrets at each angle, rows of three-light square-headed windows, and doorways in the middle of each side. In the centre was a higher block than the rest, somewhat like the room over the hall at Wollaton, but not so conspicuous. The house was demolished in 1663,[53] and now one fragment only remains and is used as a cottage.

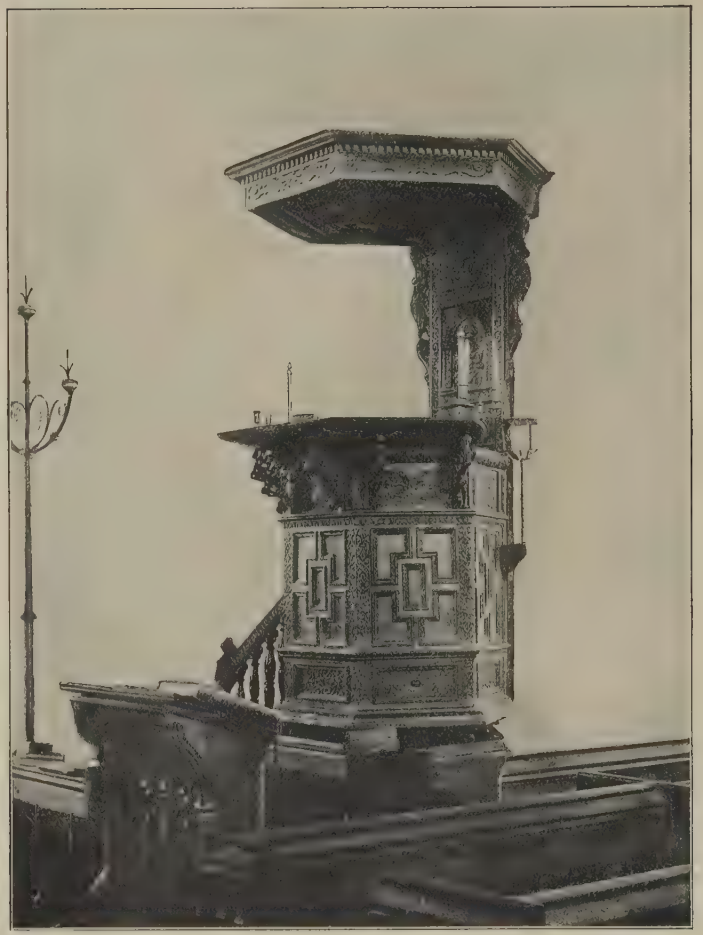
Sir Francis Bacon began his political career in 1576, was elected to Parliament 1584, and in 1584 or 1585 wrote a pamphlet called *Letter of Advice to Queen Elizabeth*, in which he showed a wisdom far in advance of his time. He was employed in 1604 as one of the commissioners to discuss the terms of the union with Scotland. On 25 June, 1607, Bacon was appointed solicitor-general, and in 1613 became attorney-general. He succeeded Lord Keeper Ellesmere as chancellor in 1617, and was made lord chancellor in 1618, and in the same year was raised to the peerage as Baron Verulam. Three years later he became Viscount St. Albans, but shortly after this honour had been conferred upon him he was accused of corrupt dealing in connexion with his office, and was deprived of the seal and sentenced to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure. He was detained in the Tower only a few days, but his political career was ended, and he devoted the remainder of his life to scientific work.

Before his death in 1626 Sir Francis conveyed the manor of Gorhambury to Francis Leigh, Lord Dunsmore, Henry Meautis and others as trustees, to the use of Sir Thomas Meautis, who had married Anne, daughter of Sir Nathaniel Bacon.[54] Sir Thomas had an only daughter Jane, on whose death without issue the manor came to Henry, brother of Sir Thomas. He sold the manor in 1652 to Sir Harbottle Grimston, who married Anne, widow of Sir Thomas Meautis.[55] Verulam House, or the Pondyards, was settled upon Harbottle's son George, after whose death in 1655 Sarah his wife held it for life.[56] The house was let to a Mr. Bigg, and its ruinous condition caused some friction between Sarah Grimston and her tenant.[57] Samuel son of Sir Harbottle died without issue in 1700, leaving Gorhambury to his great-nephew William Luckyn, grandson of his sister Mary and Sir Capel Luckyn. William became first Viscount Grimston in 1719, and died in 1756, when the manor descended to his second but eldest surviving son James, whose son James Bucknall was created Baron Verulam of Gorhambury in 1790, and was succeeded in 1809 by his son James Walter, created earl of Verulam in 1815.[58] From him the manor has descended to James Walter the present earl.

The present house of Gorhambury was first inhabited on 20 October, 1784,[59] and stands at no great distance north-east of the house which it superseded, that built by Sir Nicholas Bacon between 1563 and 1568.

[48] Lansd. MS. No. 14, art. 79.
[49] Add. MS. 4109, fol. 119.
[50] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[51] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 249.
[52] Aubrey, *Letters*, ii, 228–31.
[53] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 132.
[54] Close, 1652, pt. 53, No. 5.
[55] Ibid. A full account of the family of Grimston will be found in *V.C.H. Hertfordshire Families*, 175 et seq.
[56] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 52.
[57] Ibid. 52–3.
[58] Burke, *Peerage*.
[59] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 131.

St. Michael's: The Hall Porch of Sir N. Bacon's House at Gorhambury



St. Michael's Church: The Pulpit

It has its principal rooms on the first floor, the ground floor being of the nature of a vaulted basement, and full of dark passages. A fine portico on the main front of the house, reached by a broad flight of steps, leads to a large entrance hall from which the principal rooms open on three sides, the dining-room to the right, and a fine library in the middle, out of which small ante-rooms lead to larger rooms in the angles of the main block. All the rooms, as usual in houses of the date, are passage rooms, opening one to another all round the house. There is a fine series of portraits, a number by Lely and Vandyck, but the most interesting include a picture by Hilliard, presented by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Nicholas Bacon, and a full-length of Sir Francis Bacon by Van Somer.

The best picture in the house is the well-known portrait by Petrus Christus of Edward Grimston, ambassador to the court of Burgundy in 1441 and 1446.[59a]

The manor of Westwick at the time of King Ethelred's grant consisted of 8 yokes (*juga*) of land.[60] A detailed rental and extent of the manor was made by John de Gorham in 1306. It then consisted of a messuage with a hall and chapel, and a second messuage called Newbery, with a dovecot. It included land in Langfordlonde, Gosemere, Layehull, Assecroft, Maningfeld, Aywynscroft, Bonnescroft, Whitwellbeth, Bradfeld, Brokfeld, Preymade, and Kyngesberrymade. Pleas and perquisites of court and heriots were worth 40*s.* a year, and there was a fishery valued at 2*s.*[61] In a lay subsidy of 1663 payment was made by Sir Harbottle Grimston for forty firehearths at Gorhambury. He was also rated for eleven firehearths at Verulam House, which had already been demolished, and on this account 11*s.* was allowed him.[62]

He repaired the old mansion built by Sir Nicholas Bacon,[63] and restored the chapel there in 1673. The marble steps in front of the communion table were brought from Sopwell. Extensive repairs were also undertaken in the old mansion at that date,[64] but during the next hundred years it fell into such a ruinous state that it could not be saved, and the new mansion was finished in 1784, having occupied seven years in building.[65]

In a survey of Gorhambury of the seventeenth century, it is stated that the 'park is enclosed with a very fair new pale, such as is seldom seen about any other park, which pale cost at least £800 within four years. There is a warren of conies well stored and burrows in good repair upon 72 acres in the park, which is well worth £60 per annum.'[66]

The exact date of the formation of Gorhambury Park is not known, but it was probably enlarged about 1551, for under that date there is a presentment in the court rolls that John Marston granted to Sir Ralph Rowlatt, lord of the manor, 'all that field called Bankefelde lying in Westwyke which now is imparked and is within the park of Gorhambury.'[67] In the same roll it was presented that the farmer of Gorhambury was accustomed to have free ingress and egress with his carts for carrying his hay from the meadows then called Goreham Meades to the farm called Gorehamburye Ferme, but the lord disputed this claim.[68]

The men of Westwick, like so many others of the tenants of the abbey, obtained a charter of liberties from the abbot at the time of the rebellion of Wat Tyler,[69] a charter which, like all the rest, was withdrawn at the suppression of the rebellion.

The manor of *CHILDWICK*, Childwica (xi cent.); Childewick Magna (xiv cent.) or *CHILDWICKBURY*, was held by the fourteenth part of a knight's fee,[70] and was given to the abbot and monks of St. Albans Abbey by Ailwin Niger and Ailfleda his wife at the instigation of King Ethelred II, in the later part of the tenth century.[71] William Rufus is said to have seized this manor, but shortly afterwards restored it to the abbey,[72] and it was confirmed to the monastery by John.[73] Again, after the death of Abbot Roger de Norton in 1290, the king's escheator seized the manor, and it would seem from the proceedings touching the seizure that it was allotted towards the maintenance of the prior and convent, but that Abbot Roger had assigned it for an anniversary for his soul, and for the provision of bread for the monastery. Upon a composition with the escheator the manor was returned to the prior and convent, but John de Berkhamsted, the succeeding abbot, withheld it from them.[74] In 1302 Abbot John de Maryns restored this manor to the prior and convent, and assigned it to the use of the office of the refectory for the provision and improvement of the bread and ale of the monastery, and to provide one loaf and two herrings each for 300 poor persons at the feast of All Souls, for the souls of Pope Boniface VIII and Abbot Roger de Norton.[75] The abbot in this grant reserved to himself homage, wards, marriages, reliefs, &c., belonging to the manor, and view of frankpledge there.[76]

The manor appears to have belonged in the thirteenth century, probably during the seizure by the crown, to Geoffrey de Childwick, a person of some note at St. Albans, who held the office of bailiff of St. Albans for some time.[77] He was probably, if not identical with, a relative of the Geoffrey de Childwick who is described in the middle of the thirteenth century as an enemy of the abbey of St. Albans. He maltreated the abbot's servants, and for this he was excommunicated, but when attached the appeal was withdrawn at the intercession of the king, who afterwards granted to Geoffrey free warren in his lands which he held of the abbot contrary to the ancient charters of the abbey.[78] For the manor Geoffrey paid a rent of two quarters of wheat to the convent. This rent is said to have been bought by John Maryns the abbot of William Beneyt, to whom it was given by Geoffrey de Childwick.[79] In 1346 Thomas, prior of Tynemouth,

[59a] *Archaeologia*, xl, 456, 458.
[60] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 16.
[61] Cott. MSS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 236*b*.
[62] Lay Subs. 248, 23, quoted in *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 132.
[63] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 249.
[64] *MSS. of Earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 77–9.
[65] Ibid. 131.
[66] Ibid. 184–5.
[67] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, No. 83.
[68] Ibid.
[69] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 330.
[70] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[71] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 54. In Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 13, it is stated that this manor was given to the monastery by Abbots Leofric and Alfric, but the above story is the more likely to be correct.
[72] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 54.
[73] Cart. Antiq. B (i).
[74] *Gesta Abbat.* ii, 5, 56, 66, 68.
[75] Ibid. ii, 5, 51, 66. [76] Ibid. ii, 68.
[77] Ibid. ii, 308; Feet of F. Herts. Hen. III, No. 266.
[78] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 315–18.
[79] Ibid. ii, 308.

was entertained at the manor of Childwick, when he came to take part in the election to the abbacy, an office for which he was afterwards chosen.[80] A large barn and other necessary buildings were constructed at Childwick by John de la Moote (1396–1401).[81] The manor was leased out from time to time, and a little before the dissolution of the monastery Henry Stonham was the farmer.[82]

After the suppression of St. Albans Abbey, this manor was granted on 26 February, 1540, to Sir William Cavendish, and Margaret his wife.[83] In 1550 Sir William Cavendish and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manor to Thomas Rowce or Rouse, of Ayot St. Lawrence.[84] This alienation was made without the royal licence, but this was shortly afterwards obtained, confirming Thomas's estate in the manor.[85] Thomas Rouse died seised of the manor in 1562, having bequeathed it to his son Nicholas and his heirs with remainder to the daughters of Thomas.[86] Nicholas died a minor two years after his father, and his heirs were his sisters, Frances, Anne, Dorothy, and Joan.[87] Joan married Thomas Kere, and with her husband conveyed her quarter of the manor in 1575 to John Puckering and Jane his wife,[88] who together with John Manchell and Ursula his wife sold it in 1579–80 to William Preston.[89] The other three sisters of Nicholas, Dorothy wife of Edward Smith, Anne wife of Humphrey Meade, and Frances wife of William Preston, conveyed their three parts of the manor in 1578 to George Rotheram and William Toocke, trustees for William Preston,[90] who died in 1592 seised of the manor and the reversion of certain land in the manor after the death of Mary, relict of Thomas Rouse, then wife of Roger Arnold, who held it in dower.[91] William Preston, his son and heir, died in 1644, when the manor came to his son William,[92] who sold it about 1666 to Joshua Lomax of Bolton, co. Lancashire.[93] Joshua died in 1685, and was succeeded by his son Joshua, who was M.P. for St. Albans in 1708, and died in 1724.[94] His eldest son, Joshua, died in infancy, and Childwickbury came to the second son Caleb, after whose death in 1729 a chancery suit was started by his widow Mary against the executors of his will. On account of divorce proceedings which had taken place against Mary, the executors refused to allow her dower in the manor.[95] The result of the suit is not given, but the manor came to Caleb, son of Caleb and Mary, an infant at the time of his father's death, whose grandson, Joshua Lomax, sold it in 1854 to Henry Heyman Toulmin.[96] On his death in 1871 it passed to his son Henry Joseph Toulmin,[97] who sold it to Sir John Blundell Maple, of the well-known firm of Maple & Co., upholsterers, in Tottenham Court Road, London. Sir John died in 1903, and left the property to his widow, who afterwards married Mr. Montagu Ballard. The property has now been sold to Mr. J. Joel.

Lomax. *Ermine a running greyhound sable between three scallops gules.*

Maple, baronet. *Or a cheveron azure between two horses' heads razed sable in the chief and a maple tree on a mount vert in the foot with a rose between two fleurs-de-lis or on the cheveron.*

The manor-house appears to have been built in the reign of James II, perhaps by Joshua Lomax. Henry Heyman Toulmin enlarged the mansion by adding two wings,[98] and Sir John Blundell Maple made various alterations and additions, and erected several stud-farms on the estate.

The site of the manor of Childwicksay or Childwykeshay called Bachesworth, is probably at *BATCHWOOD*, some half a mile south of Childwickbury. It was perhaps included in the grant of Childwick to St. Albans by Ailwin Niger and Ailfleda his wife,[99] and was held by the abbot for the service of one-eighth part of a knight's fee.[100] At the close of the thirteenth century it was in the possession of the Bachesworth family, from whom it doubtless got its alternative name. John de Bachesworth shortly before his death in 1293 sold to Abbot Roger a meadow in Childwick,[101] and the manor of Childwicksay descended to his son Roger, an idiot.[102] On this account the manor was in the hands of the king in 1303, Sibyl wife of John holding a third as her dower.[103] Roger de Bachesworth died in 1308–9, leaving Richard his brother and heir.[104] The manor was in 1320–1 in the possession of John son of John de Dene and Margaret his wife, probably daughter of Richard son of Roger de Bachesworth, whose relationship to Roger and Richard de Bachesworth mentioned above is not clear.[105] In 1336 Andrew Pynnere, a merchant of Coventry, and Margaret daughter and heir of Richard de Bachesworth released to Robert son of Adam Albyn of Hemel Hempstead and Margaret his wife and the heirs of Robert all their right in the manor of Childwicksay near the vill of St. Albans.[106] The manor soon passed from Robert Albyn to Margaret relict of William Wotton, who may have been the widow of Robert Albyn. Of her it was bought under the name of the manor of Childwicksay

[80] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 381.
[81] Ibid. iii, 445.
[82] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 274.
[83] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 25; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, p. 115; Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71.
[84] Feet of F. Herts. East. 4 Edw. VI.
[85] Memo. L.T.R. East. 5 Edw. VI, rot. 29 recorda. In 1556–7 John Broke and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manor of Great Childwick to William Wetherhed, senior; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary.
[86] Inq. p.m. vol. 137, No. 25.
[87] Ibid. vol. 139, No. 75.
[88] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 17 & 18 Eliz.
[89] Pat. 22 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 40; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 22 Eliz.
[90] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 20 Eliz.; Pat. 20 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 17.
[91] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 228, No. 99.
[92] Inq. p.m. vol. 531, No. 27.
[93] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 256; Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 103.
[94] Chan. Proc. 1714–58, Div. Sewell, b. 371.
[95] Ibid.
[96] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 256.
[97] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1900).
[98] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 256.
[99] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 54.
[100] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. II, No. 33.
[101] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 475.
[102] Inq. p.m. 22 Edw. I, No. 7.
[103] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426; Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. II, No. 33.
[104] Inq. p.m. 2 Edw. II, No. 33.
[105] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229 *d.*; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Edw. II; Assize R. 1343, m. 2.
[106] Close, 10 Edw. III, m. 37 *d.*

called Bachesworth about the middle of the fourteenth century by John Whitwell, the steward of St. Albans, for himself and his mother for their lives, with remainder to the abbey.[107] In 1429 Roger Husewyff and Richard Byngham granted to the abbey a toft, land, and wood in St. Albans and Childwicksay.[108] Land and pasture called Bacheworth and Countes were held under lease by Edward Smith in 1535,[109] and in 1550 Batcheworth meade was parcel of the manor of Childwick and had lately been in the tenure of John Carpenter.[110] Batchworth or Batchwood was held in 1556 by Edward Smith under a lease from Richard Weste.[111] The wood called 'Bathewood' was in the middle of the sixteenth century annexed to the manor of Kingsbury.[111a] Batchwood was the seat of the late Lord Grimthorpe, who on his death in 1905 left the estate to his nephew, Edmund Beckett Faber.

The manor of *WINDRIDGE* (Wenrige xi cent.; Wanrugge xiii cent.; Wyndrynge xiv cent.) was held before the time of the Domesday Survey in two parts, the one by Osbern, a monk, and Goding his man, which had passed at the time of that survey to Geoffrey de Bech, who held it of the abbot of St. Albans.[112] The other portion had been held in the time of King Edward the Confessor by Ailmer one of Earl Lewin's men, and was at the time of the Survey held by Ralph of Geoffrey de Bech.[113] The manor seems to have remained divided for some time. The latter portion apparently passed to the family of Weyland, and Sir William Weyland died seised of it in 1276, leaving a brother and heir Sir Thomas, whose son John died in 1318 leaving three daughters and co-heirs, this portion of the manor of Windridge falling to the share of Maud, who married John Pecok of Redbourn.[114]

The other portion of the manor went to Richard Pirot, whose brother Ralph recovered it in a suit against Ranulph Brito in 1228–32.[115] In 1287 Ralph Pirot claimed free warren in his demesne lands at Windridge, and in 1277–8 he claimed the right of presenting a leper to the hospital of St. Julian, and on the death of one to present another.[116] Joan daughter of Ralph Pirot held a fourth and a fortieth part of a knight's fee in Windridge in 1303.[117] In 1321 Reginald son of Ralph Pirot of Herlingdon conveyed the manor to John son of Robert Pecok of Redbourn,[118] bringing the two portions of the manor together. John Pecok in 1327 conveyed the whole manor by fine to John le Turnour of Redbourn, chaplain, for the purpose of settling it upon himself and his wife Maud and the heirs of their bodies.[119] From John Pecok it passed to Edmund Pecok, who died without issue, leaving his sister married to John Somersham his heir.[120] John Somersham and his wife had two daughters, Margery who married Nicholas Laurence, and Alice married to John Swanborne. Robert Dykeswell and Agnes his wife, probably the relict of John Somersham, in 1377 conveyed a third of the manor of Windridge to Nicholas Laurence and Margery, and John Swanborne and Alice, and the heirs of Margery and Alice.[121] Margery afterwards married William Ashe, and in 1399 she and her husband conveyed their moiety of the manor to John Swanborne and Alice.[122] Margery eventually became heiress of her sister, and her only daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Frowick, in whose family the manor remained till their descendant, Henry Frowick, sold it in 1478 to Sir John Fortescue,[123] who seems to have forfeited it under Richard III, perhaps as a Lancastrian, for in 1484 the manor was granted by Richard III to Richard Decons for life.[123a] It must shortly afterwards have been restored to John, for he died seised of it in 1500, leaving John his son and heir,[124] who died in 1518, leaving his son Henry his heir, aged two years.[125] In 1538 Henry Fortescue conveyed the manor to Sir Thomas Seymour,[126] afterwards Lord Seymour of Sudeley, who leased it to Richard Raynshawe.[127] Lord Seymour was attainted and beheaded in 1549, when the manor reverted to the crown. The site and capital messuage of the manor were leased on 26 May, 1549, to Edmund Foster,[128] and he in 1553 sold the remainder of the lease to Raynold Carte.[129] In 1552 Edward VI granted the manor to Sir Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton,[130] who conveyed it on the following day to John Cock of Broxborne.[131] Upon the death of John Cock, about 1558–9,[132] litigation took place between his son Henry and Anne his widow, who had married George Penruddocke, as to waste committed upon this and other manors.[133] In 1574 Henry Cock and Ursula his wife conveyed the manor to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper.[134] Anthony Bacon and Francis Bacon, sons of Sir Nicholas, in 1593 conveyed it to Robert Prentice, probably for the purposes of some trust,[135] and in 1599 Anthony Bacon sold it to John Crosby.[136] It was confirmed to John by letters patent in 1614,[137] and he sold it in 1623 to Francis Fuller,[138] who died in 1637, having bequeathed the manor to Francis Osbaston, son of his sister Barbara, the wife of Henry Osbaston of Aldersbrooke in Essex.[139] Francis died without leaving issue,[140] and his brother and heir Henry sold it in 1679 to Samuel son of Sir Harbottle Grimston,[141] and from this point its descent is identical with that of Gorhambury (q.v.).

The manor of *KINGSBURY* (Chingesbiri xiii cent.)

[107] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 227, 376.
[108] J. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 164.
[109] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 18.
[110] Memo. L.T.R. East. 5 Edw. VI, rot. 29 recorda.
[111] Marian Survey of St. Albans, printed in *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1893–4, p. 10.
[111a] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 150, No. 15.
[112] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*a*.
[113] Ibid. 332*b*.
[114] Heard's Collection at Coll. of Arms, 7, fol. 18–20, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 253.
[115] *Bracton's Note Bk.* case 870; Pat. 12 Hen. III, m. 4 *d.*; 16 Hen. III, m. 2 *d.*
[116] Assize R. 325, m. 34 *d.*; ibid. 323, m. 28.
[117] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[118] Feet of F. Herts. 14 Edw. II, No. 351.
[119] Ibid. 1 Edw. III, No. 21.
[120] Heard's MSS. above referred to.
[121] Feet of F. Herts. 51 Edw. III, No. 681.
[122] Ibid. 22 Ric. II, No. 194.
[123] Close, 18 Edw. IV, m. 22.
[123a] Harl. MSS. 433, fol. 195*b*.
[124] Inq. p.m. vol. 15, No. 3.
[125] Ibid. vol. 33, No. 126.
[126] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 29 Hen. VIII.
[127] Land Revenue Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 90 *d.*
[128] *Cal. of Bodleian Chart.* p. 91, chart. 28.
[129] Ibid.
[130] Pat. 5 Edw. VI, pt. 6; Land Revenue Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 90 *d.*
[131] Close, 5 Edw. VI, pt. 5, No. 43.
[132] Inq. p.m. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 1, No. 82.
[133] Town Depositions, bdle. 64.
[134] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 16 Eliz.
[135] Ibid. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz.
[136] Ibid. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz.
[137] Pat. 12 Jas. pt. 22, No. 16.
[138] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 21 Jas. I.
[139] Inq. p.m. vol. 481, No. 20.
[140] Morant, *Hist. of Essex, Hund. of Becontre*, 5.
[141] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 31 Chas. II; Close, 1679, pt. 3, No. 28

anciently belonged to the Saxon kings and was bought by Alfric afterwards abbot of St. Albans, then the king's chancellor, of King Ethelred, with the ponds and wood belonging to it.[142] The manor was afterwards given by Alfric and Leofric his brother to the abbey of St. Albans.[143] Alfric had previously bought a large fishpond called 'Fischpol' near the castle of Kingsbury, which was very obnoxious to the abbey, and as part of the price of this pond gave the king the cup given to the monastery by Abbot Eadfrith, besides many other valuable presents.[144] The fishpond was drained, with the exception of a small pond surrounded with reeds, and the rest of the land was converted into gardens.[145] This pond is perhaps identical with that mentioned in the Domesday Survey as existing at St. Albans.[146]

The manor of Kingsbury was confirmed to the abbey by King John in 1199,[146a] and in 1258 the proceeds of the manor were assigned to improve the victuals of the abbey.[147] A composition was made in 1535 between the abbot and the vicar of St. Michael's by which a pension of 20*s.* became payable to the vicar from this manor.[148]

During the insurrection under Wat Tyler the manor-house of Kingsbury had a narrow escape from being burnt down by the insurgents. A certain farmer of the manor who owed money to the prior joined the rebels, and threatened that if the abbot did not pay him 100 marks he would burn down both the manor-house of Kingsbury and the Grange of St. Peter. To save his property the prior gave £20 of the required sum.[149] The manor remained in the possession of the abbey until the Dissolution, when it came to the crown.

The manorial rights appear to have become annexed to the manor of Pré, which is usually called Pré cum Kingsbury, and the courts of the three manors of Westwick, Pré, and Kingsbury were held together.[150] The manor of Kingsbury, by which the site of the manor is probably meant, was granted in 1553 to Thomas Wendy,[151] one of the royal physicians. He had to pay 10*s.* per annum to the collector of rents in the manor, and 20*s.* to the vicar of the church. Thomas died seised of the manor in 1612, leaving William his son and heir.[152] He settled it upon his wife Blanche in 1615,[153] and died in 1623 without leaving issue, when he was succeeded by his nephew Thomas, son of Francis Wendy, then a minor.[154] The manor belonged to Sir Samuel Grimston in 1688,[155] and from him it has descended to the present earl of Verulam.

The hallmote of the manor of Kingsbury was held sometimes at Childwick and sometimes at Westwick. The court rolls of the manor between 31 Henry III and 5 Edward III are preserved among the manuscripts of the earl of Verulam at Gorhambury.[156]

The manor of *LEVESLESTOCKE, MARKET OAK, MARKET DOLE* or *LANGLEY* with *WESTWICK* was part of the possession of the priory of Markyate,[157] and at the Dissolution was probably included under rent of customary tenants in Westwick.[158] In 1619 the manor was conveyed by William Hatche and Pleasance his wife to John Field,[159] and in 1634 John Field conveyed it to his son John,[160] and in the same year John Field died seised of the manor, leaving Benjamin his son and heir.[161] John Field and Mary his wife sold the manor in 1666 to Harbottle Grimston,[162] and from that point its descent has been identical with that of Gorhambury, with which its manorial rights have now become merged. Its site is probably at Leverstock Green, now an ecclesiastical parish, formerly partly in the parish of St. Michael's.

Manor of *PRÉ* (Pray, de Prato). The house of St. Mary de Pré was founded as a Benedictine nunnery about 1194 by Warin, abbot of St. Albans.[163] Rents from the churches of Walden and Newnham and all tithes from the demesne of Luton besides other revenues were granted to the nuns in the foundation charter.[164] King John in 1199 granted to the nuns of Préafair to be held in the manor on the vigil and feast of the nativity of B. V. Mary.[165] This fair was held at Romeland or in Keyfield.[166] In 1204 30 acres of assart in Estbrok were granted to the foundation,[167] and land in Westwick was given them in 1248 by Alexander son of Richard de Langel,[168] and in 1278 Joan daughter of John Howeles granted to the nuns land and wood in Westwick.[169]

The last prioress died in 1527, having under her at that time only three nuns, who deserted the convent on her death. The possessions of the nunnery, which included the manors of Pré, Playdell, and Beaumond, and tithe rents in Redbourn, Sarratt, and Codicote, and land in St. Albans and elsewhere to the yearly value of £33,[170] were granted to Cardinal Wolsey, who gave them to his foundation called Cardinal's College at Oxford.[171] On Wolsey's disgrace in 1529, his college was dissolved and the manor of Pré was leased for thirty years in 1530 to Richard Raynshawe, a yeoman of the guard.[172] The possessions of the priory had previously been annexed to the abbey of St. Albans by a papal bull, but Wolsey obtained another bull for their annexation to his college at Oxford.[173] In 1531 the site of the monastery of Pré, together with the manor of Pré, and all the other possessions of the nunnery, were granted by the king to the abbey of St. Albans in exchange for other manors.[174] The abbot leased

[142] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 32.
[143] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 13.
[144] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 23.
[145] Ibid. 24.
[146] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 314*a*. For the later history of Kingsbury Castle, see St. Albans.
[146a] Cart. Antiq. B. (1).
[147] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 669.
[148] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 18.
[149] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 313–14.
[150] P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, Nos. 81, 82.
[151] Pat. 7 Edw. VI, pt. 9.
[152] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 327, No. 134.
[153] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 13 Jas. I.
[154] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 408, No. 148.
[155] *Verulam MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 94.
[156] Ibid. 183.
[157] Aug. Off. Proc. 9, 39.
[158] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iii, 374.
[159] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 17 Jas. I.
[160] Recov. R. East. 10 Chas. I, m. 13.
[161] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 476, No. 106.
[162] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 17 & 18 Chas. II.
[163] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 199–201.
[164] Ibid. 203, Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 11538.
[165] Cart. Antiq. M. (19.)
[166] Marian Survey of St. Albans, printed in *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1893–4, p. 22.
[167] Cart. Antiq. M. 18, 20.
[168] Feet of F. Herts. 32 Hen. III, No. 344.
[169] Ibid. 7 Edw. I, No. 97.
[170] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, iv (2), 4220.
[171] Ibid. iv (2), 4472, 3537 (1) and (15).
[172] Ibid. iv (3), g. 6363 (4).
[173] Ibid. iv (3), 5714.
[174] Ibid. v, 405 and 627 (24).

the manor in the following year to Richard Raynshawe, who already held a lease from the king.[175]

On the suppression of the monastery of St. Albans the site of the nunnery and the manor of Pré again came to the crown, and were granted in 1540 to Ralph Rowlatt.[176] From this point it descended with Gorhambury.

The Pré which marks the site of the ancient manor is now the residence of Mr. Henry Joseph Toulmin, J.P. In the house are some carvings by Grinling Gibbons brought from Childwickbury by Mr. Toulmin.

A property called *DIXIES* in Westwick belonged in 1493 to Robert Stodley. It was demised in 1500 by William Stepneth and John Marchall, schoolmaster, and others to Thomas West of Tygheley. In 1531 Henry Bestney sold to William Sharpe land called Tyghele, Dykes, and Bushecroft which had lately belonged to Thomas West, of whom Bestney purchased them.[177]

A tenement called *MAYNES* in the lordship of Gorhambury was surrendered in 1551 by Isabel widow of John Marston of Hillend to Thomas Marston, one of the tenants of Gorhambury appointed to receive surrenders *in extremis*. This surrender was made to the use of John Marston the younger, her son, and of her three daughters Margaret, Florence, and Isabel.[178] At the next court it was presented that the lane called Maynes Lane and le Dyche lying next Brokefylde was parcel of the customary land called Maynes belonging to George son of John Marston.[179] George Marston died in 1622 seised of the reversion of various closes in the parish of St. Michael, by conveyance from Francis Bacon in 1616. His heirs were his sisters Joan Gape, widow, and Alice Marston.[180] John Gape died in 1625 seised of tenements in the parish of St. Michael, leaving John his son and heir.[181]

In an undated extract from a court roll the homage testified that they found that 'Maynes lond with the apertense hathe behoden as ytt ys nowe wytheoutt remembrans of man, also we fynde that Maynes dyche is pessell of the lond of Georgy Marston cayllyd Maynes, allso we fynd that all the copyehollders of thys maner may falle and sell all maner of tymber and underwodes acordyng to the custum of the maner.'[182] The site of this tenement is probably to be found at Mayne's Farm.

An oratory of *ST. MARY MAGDALENE* was built not far from that of St. Germain by Wulsin, the sixth abbot of St. Albans,[183] and a chapel of St. Mary Magdalene was dedicated by Herbert, bishop of Norwich (1094–1119).[184] In 1530 Helen Atkynson, widow, left a bequest to Sir Nicholas Insley the hermit at St. Mary Magdalene's to sing a trental of masses.[185]

The reversion, after the expiry of a lease for twenty-one years granted in 1541 to Sir Francis Bryan, of this chapel, with a mansion and land adjoining, was granted in 1547 to Sir Richard Lee,[186] who sold it in the same year to John Maynard and Dorothy his wife.[187] Dorothy outlived John, who died in 1556–7, and married Francis Rogers as her second husband. Francis died in 1571 seised of a capital messuage called Mary Magdalene or Verilondes, which he held in right of Dorothy.[188] He was succeeded by Sir Henry Maynard, a son of John and Dorothy, who died in 1610, when the property came to Henry Maynard his second son. On his death in the same year without issue the chapel passed to his brother John, the fourth son of Sir Henry.[189] The site of the chapel now belongs to the earl of Verulam.

An oratory of *ST. GERMAIN* of Auxerre was built at St. Albans in the time of Eadfrith, the fifth abbot.[190] There had formerly been a chapel dedicated to this saint founded by Ulf, prior of St. Albans, as it was supposed on the site of the house in which St. Germain dwelt when he visited Verulam to refute the Pelagian heresy,[191] but it had been allowed to fall into a ruinous state, and was quite deserted in the time of Eadfrith. Wulf, a Dane, was established as a hermit in the newly-built chapel, and at his death 'in reverence for his virtue,' he was buried among the abbots.[192] Eadfrith, after his resignation of the abbacy, succeeded Wulf as a hermit at St. Germain's, where he died.[193]

The chapel was dedicated by Ralph, bishop of Rochester (1108–15), and Geoffrey Agnus was ordained priest there.[194] Various repairs and improvements were made at St. Germain's by Abbot Richard (1326–35).[195] This chapel, under the name of St. Jermayne's, with a house and land and a dovecote and inclosure called St. Jermyn's Pricks, was included in the grant of the chapel of St. Mary Magdalene to Sir Richard Lee,[196] and passed in the same way to the Maynards. No further mention of it has been found until 1691, when Henry Killigrew, the purchaser of St. Julian's, is described as of St. Germain's.[197] Joseph Aldridge of St. German's Farm died in 1873.[198] The farm now forms part of the property of the earl of Verulam, and is the residence of Mr. James A. Mousley. Traces of the chapel still exist, the piece of the Roman wall of Verulam called St. Germain's block having probably been used as a part of the chapel and so preserved.

Gape of St. Michael's. *Or three lions sable passant bendways between two bends vair.*

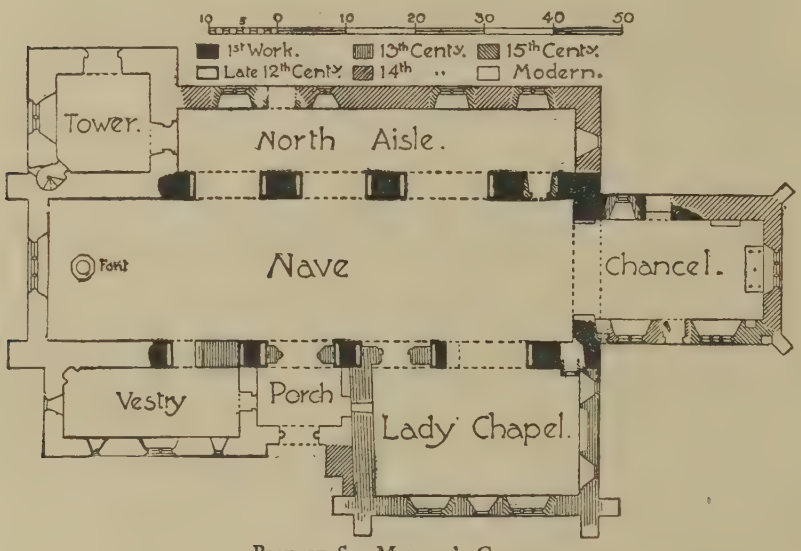
ST. MICHAEL'S MANOR. The family of Gape[199] have held property in St. Albans since the latter part of the fifteenth century. John Gape, whose will was proved in 1495, left a tenement in Sopwell Lane to his son Henry.[200] Henry Gape,

[175] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, v, 853.
[176] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII. pt. 2, m. 8; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733 (42).
[177] Gape MSS.
[178] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1547–65, p. 409; P.R.O. Ct. R. ptfo. 178, No. 83.
[179] Ibid. R. ptfo. 178. No. 83.
[180] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 503, No. 23.
[181] Ibid. vol. 480, No. 38.
[182] Anct. D. (P.R.O.), A. 13637.
[183] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 23.
[184] Ibid. 148.
[185] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Wallingford, 216 *d.*
[186] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 31.
[187] Ibid. pt. 7, m. 27.
[188] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 107, No. 58; ibid. vol. 173, No. 73.
[189] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 322, No. 161; *Visitation of Essex*, 1558 (Harl. Soc.), xiii, 76.
[190] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 20.
[191] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 186, 356.
[192] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 21.
[193] Ibid. 23.
[194] Ibid. 148.
[195] Ibid. ii, 281.
[196] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 4, m. 31.
[197] Close, 3 Will and Mary, pt. 7, No. 27.
[198] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 26.
[199] A detailed account of this family will be found in *V.C.H. Hertfordshire Families*, 157 et seq.
[200] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, 208, Wallingford.

who may have been this son, possessed two tenements in Salipath, and died in 1558.[201] John Gape, the eldest son of Henry, who was mayor of St. Albans in 1564, 1572 and 1579,[202] may have been the builder of the manor-house, for the date 1568 is carved on some of the oak ceilings of the house. The property has descended in the family to William Nugent Walter,[203] the present representative, and the house is now occupied by Mrs. Haviland.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. MICHAEL* has a chancel 24 ft. 6 in. by 14 ft. 6 in., a nave 76 ft. 9 in. by 20 ft. 9 in., with north aisle 9 ft. 3 in. wide, south chapel 30 ft. by 18 ft. 6 in., and modern south porch, south-west vestries, and north-west tower. The west end of the church was destroyed by Lord Grimthorpe a few years ago, and rebuilt as it now appears. Before this time it had a tower at the west, mainly of fifteenth-century date, though in the process of its destruction evidence is said to have been found of an older tower incorporated in its walls.



PLAN OF ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH

The history of the church is a long one. The first building on the site was due to Wulsin, abbot of St. Albans in the middle of the tenth century, who founded at the same time the churches of St. Peter and St. Stephen. There are points of resemblance between these two churches of St. Stephen and St. Michael which are too marked to be accidental, and they form a valuable commentary on each other. Both have developed their present plans from aisleless buildings consisting of a chancel and nave, with thick walls of flint and Roman brick, and both have been enlarged in the second half of the twelfth century by the addition of aisles to the nave; in the case of St. Stephen's circumstantial evidence only is available as to the addition of a south aisle at this date. Much more is left at St. Michael's of the aisleless church than at St. Stephen's, the only parts entirely destroyed being the east wall of the chancel, the chancel arch, and the west wall of the nave. Enough remains of the side walls of the chancel to show that there was a doorway on the north, and in the nave the arrangement of the north and south windows can be recovered with practical certainty; there were four on each side equally spaced. All the details are worked in Roman brick, and are of the simplest character. The north doorway of the chancel has a plain semicircular head and is cut straight through the wall without a reveal, the windows are small round-headed openings with no external rebate, the splayed jambs and head running through to the outer face of the wall, and the bricks in the window heads are, in one case at least, not set radially with their curve, but overlap at the crown of the arch in herring-bone fashion. These details undoubtedly point to a pre-Conquest date for the work, but the thickness of the walls is a rather serious obstacle to the theory, and the analogy of St. Stephen's church, where the walls are equally thick, tells in the same direction. In the absence of actual proof, it may perhaps be allowable to give the very early-looking details of windows and doorway the benefit of the doubt, and hazard the opinion that they are of early eleventh-century date. The nave arcades belong to the latter part of the twelfth century, and are very irregularly cut through the thick walls. On the north side are three bays, and on the south four, the eastern arch on the south having been widened at a later date by cutting away half its western pier. All have angle dressings of small pieces of Totternhoe stone in the arches, which are of a single square order, and in the jambs, and at the springing are square abaci with a quirk and a hollow chamfer below. The line of the original west wall of the church, as given by the west wall of the former tower, would allow some 60 ft. for the old nave, the regular length of the nave in the larger pre-Conquest churches.

The addition of a clearstory to the nave was probably some twenty years later than the addition of the aisles, and the Lady chapel on the south side of the nave belongs to the first decade of the thirteenth century. The chancel was much altered, but not entirely rebuilt, except as regards its east wall, in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and the now destroyed west tower was for the greater part, if not entirely, of the latter date. The rood stair, at the north-east angle of

[201] Wills, P.C.C. 62 Noodes. [202] *V.C.H. Hertfordshire Families*, 158. [203] Burke, *Landed Gentry*.

St. Michael's Church, from the South-east

the Lady chapel, is a fifteenth-century addition. The early chancel arch, which was no doubt narrow and round-headed, was cut away and widened as it now appears at a date which cannot be definitely fixed, perhaps late in the fourteenth century, and the wall itself is thinned on the eastern side to give more room in the chancel.

The chancel has an east window of three trefoiled lights with net tracery of fourteenth-century style. In the north wall the only window is a small single pointed light, much modernized, if any part of it is mediaeval. It is near the north-west angle, and immediately east of it is the early blocked round-headed doorway in Roman brick already noted. Internally it is perfect, but externally only part of its west jamb remains, the wall from this point eastward having been rebuilt. The early masonry is here easily to be seen, the north-east angle of the nave being quoined with Roman brick, which is also freely used in the walling, with some attempt at banding as in Roman work. The flint masonry is of large scale, as in early flintwork elsewhere, and a curious but not original feature is a half-arch of brick in the north wall of the chancel, the reason for which is not now apparent. The south wall of the chancel is too much cut up with later insertions to show any early features, but part of the south-east angle of the early nave is still to be seen. The south doorway of the chancel is entirely modern outside; to the east of it is a square-headed fifteenth-century window of three cinquefoiled lights, and to the west a mid-fourteenth-century two-light window, trefoiled under a square head, having beneath it a beautiful ogee tomb-recess with cinquefoiled feathered cusping, of somewhat earlier style than the window. It contains a fourteenth-century coffin lid which, however, does not seem to be in position. In the angle formed by the nave and chancel is a narrow square-headed light, blocked up a little within the wall face, but showing unequally splayed plastered jambs, and at the east end of the chancel wall is a small fifteenth-century four-centred recess, like a small locker. It is impossible not to connect some at least of these unusual features with the succession of anchorites who were attached to St. Michael's.[204] The chancel has a small piscina at the south-east, with a fifteenth-century uncusped head, and the altar table is a very fine carved specimen of late sixteenth-century date. The chancel arch is segmental of two chamfered orders, with plain rectangular jambs, into which the arch dies.

The nave arcades have been already noticed, and the remains of earlier windows into which they cut. The east end of the north aisle has been used as a vestry or perhaps a chapel, and for some reason the first 10 ft. of the nave wall here have been left unpierced, except for a small fifteenth-century doorway. The nave clearstory is of six lights a side, spaced without regard to the arches below; the windows were originally thirteenth-century lancets, but on the north side the first, second, and fourth from the east have been replaced by square-headed windows of two cinquefoiled lights, *c.* 1500. On the south side the first three lancets are in perfect preservation, being covered by the roof of the Lady chapel, and show external rebates for frames, and the other three to the west are also old but less perfect.

A modern lancet, making seven in all, has been added by Lord Grimthorpe on this side at the west. The nave roof is of late fifteenth-century date, of low pitch with moulded timbers and stone corbels carved as angels with shields; on some the saltire of the abbey occurs.

The north aisle has an east wall as thick as those of the early nave, though there seems no reason to suppose that it is older than the latter part of the twelfth century; it contains a wide round-headed window, much modernized and of doubtful date. In the north wall are four windows and a blocked doorway, three of the windows being square-headed, of two cinquefoiled lights, but of different size and proportions; all are of fifteenth-century date.[205] The doorway only shows on the inside, being blocked and partly destroyed, and to the east of it is a small two-light arched window, *c.* 1340, with very pretty flowing tracery on a curiously small scale. At the west end of the aisle a door opens to the new tower.

The south chapel is of good proportion, with a tall round-headed light set centrally in its south wall, its inner jambs and head ornamented with an edge roll, and two similar lights, but with engaged shafts in the inner angles, in the east wall, with a blank shallow recess between them, at the top of which is a circular window. In the south wall two fifteenth-century windows have been inserted right and left of the original single window, that to the east being of three cinquefoiled lights under a square head, and the other a two-light window of rather earlier detail. The west wall is strongly buttressed at the south-west, and has no opening except a curious round opening low in the wall and giving on to the porch, but formerly to the south aisle. The chapel takes up two bays of the south arcade of the nave, the first arch having been widened, as already noted, and the second underbuilt with a thirteenth-century doorway of two chamfered orders, the door having opened towards the chapel. In the third bay is another arch of different detail, but probably much the same date, in which the south door of the nave is now hung. The door is itself old, with plain wrought-iron strap hinges, probably of the fifteenth century, and opens to an entirely modern south porch of thirteenth-century style. The fourth bay of the arcade is blocked, except for a modern opening at the west leading to the modern vestry, which stands west of the porch. In the vestry is preserved part of a fifteenth-century doom, painted on a board, showing the dead rising from their graves. The west end of the nave and the north-west tower are of Lord Grimthorpe's design, and call for no comment.[206]

The font at the west end of the nave is of the

[204] Throughout the fifteenth-century wills of the Archd. of St. Albans are bequests to the anchorites at St. Michael's and St. Peter's, and in 1426 to the anchorite at St. Michael's and her companions.

[205] In 1462 Thomas West of Gorhams (Gorhambury), left money for the fabric of the nave where most wanted, and for making a window in the north aisle like one of the windows made there by William Croke (Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 105). There are bequests to the repair of the church in 1424, 1427, 1454, 1456, and to leading the body of the nave in 1478.

[206] From Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham and Wallingford, it appears there were images of Our Lady in the Lady chapel and in the chancel, and the images of the Crucifixion, St. Nicholas and St. John the Baptist, and lights of the Rood, St. John, St. Thomas, St. Nicholas, St. Michael, St. Anthony, the Blessed Virgin, St. Katherine, St. Margaret, and St. Eligius. In 1517 there is a bequest towards gilding the Rood.

fifteenth century, with a panelled octagonal bowl, a good deal re-tooled.

A good deal of late fifteenth or early sixteenth-century linen panelling remains worked up in the nave pews, and the pulpit is a very fine specimen of Jacobean work, richly carved, with a tester over, and a bookboard carried on pierced brackets. An iron hourglass holder is fastened to it on the west side.

Considerable remains of a Doom were found at the east end of the nave in former repairs, but nothing is now left there. There are, however, some remains of colour on the east jamb of the south-east window of the clearstory.

The rood stair, a fifteenth-century addition, was at the south end of the nave, entered from the Lady chapel, where its blocked doorway, in a projecting pier of masonry, still remains.

The clock in the tower was presented in 1897 by Mrs. Hill, of Hawkswick, in memory of her late husband.

In the north wall of the chancel is the well-known monument of the great Lord Chancellor Bacon, showing him seated in a chair as in his lifetime he was accustomed to sit, according to the brief inscription below. It was set up by Sir Thomas Meautis to his memory, and though coming rather near the theatrical, is a fine and striking piece of work.

There are two brasses to the Pecok family, one in the south chapel of about 1330, with figures of John Pecok and Maud his wife, and another in the nave of about 1400. In the chapel there is also a beautiful fourteenth-century floriated cross with a figure in the open head of the cross; the inscription has unfortunately perished.

On the floor of the chancel there is a slab to the memory of George Grimston, son and heir-apparent of Sir Harbottle Grimston.

On the floor of the nave are brasses to the memory of Henry Gape (1558) and Florens his wife, and slabs to John Bressie (1691), Margaret Lowe (1672), Mrs. Mary Martin (1703), Amos Martin her husband (1675), and their son Amos Martin (1706).

On the south wall are the remains of a painted inscription to John Maynard, who married Mary, daughter of Ralph Rowlatt (1556).

There are six bells:—the treble, 2, 3, 4, and 5, by Samuel Knight, 1739, the last inscribed, Robert Catlin hung us all, 1739; the tenor was recast by C. and G. Mears in 1845.

The plate consists of a large cup and paten and flagon, and a large almsdish, all having the London date letter for 1736. All are inscribed: 'For the use of the altar of the parish church of St. Michael's in St. Albans, to be always kept in the dwelling house of the incumbent.' There is also a small almsdish of 1743.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms, burials, and marriages from 1643 to 1724; the second book, baptisms and burials from 1724 to 1812, and marriages from 1724 to 1755; book three contains marriages from 1754 to 1803; and book four, marriages from 1803 to 1812.[207] There are bishops' transcripts for 1572, 1581, 1584, 1592, 1598, 1599, and 1629.[208]

In 1502 there is mention of the Brotherhood of St. Michael in the parish.[209] In 1527–8[210] there is mention of the Palm cross in the churchyard, and in 1485 and 1502 of a church-house in the churchyard,[211] possibly on the site of the present schoolroom in the north-east of the churchyard.

ADVOWSON

The church of St. Michael was built by Wulsin, sixth abbot of St. Albans, in the tenth century.[212] The church was confirmed to the abbey by Honorius III in 1219,[213] but in the time of Abbot John de Hertford (1235–60) some difficulty arose with regard to it which could only be settled by an expensive mission to Rome.[214] Two-thirds of the tithes were assigned by Abbot Geoffrey to the Hospital of St. Julian at its foundation.[215] Abbot John de Hertford in 1252 took the church from the convent and gave it to the sacrist, and at the same time instituted it as a vicarage.[216] The grant to the sacrist was confirmed by Innocent IV, and it is stated that the rectory was vacant at that time, and that the value scarcely exceeded 22 marks.[217] The king presented to this church in 1349, on account of the voidance of the abbey at the time.[218] The advowson of St. Michael's remained with the abbey till the Dissolution, at which time the rectory was valued at £10 0*s.* 14*d.*[219] It was granted in 1542 to Richard Andrews and Leonard Chamberlain,[220] who conveyed it in the same year to Ralph Rowlatt,[221] from which time its descent has been identical with that of Gorhambury (q.v.).

The rectory with the exception of the tithe corn of the third sheaf was granted in 1612 by James I to William Allen and Christopher Goodfellow.[222] Three-fourths of the rectory subsequently passed to Samuel Dagnall, Humphrey and James Rogers, and others, who sold it to Joshua Lomax of St. Albans.[223] He sold it in 1663 to Sir Harbottle Grimston,[224] whose descendant the earl of Verulam is the present impropriator of the great tithes.

There is a private chapel at Childwick Green, which is served by the clergy of St. Michael's. Christ Church was partly built in 1848 by Alexander Raphael, M.P. for St. Albans, as a Roman Catholic church, but at his death it was in an unfinished state, and was sold to Mrs. Isabella Worley of New Barnes in the parish of St. Peter. She completed it in 1856 as a Protestant church, and it was consecrated in 1859. The living is a vicarage in the gift of trustees.

The church of Holy Trinity, Leverstock Green, was built in 1849. The living is a vicarage in the gift of the earl of Verulam.

Places were certified for dissenting worship in the parish of St. Michael's between 1783 and 1850 and at Childwick Hedges in 1822 and Leverstock Green in 1834 and 1841.[225]

CHARITIES

This parish is entitled to have one almswoman in Roger Pemberton's Almshouses (see parish of St. Peter), and to receive a tenth of the income of the Bray Norrice

[207] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 27.
[208] Ibid.; printed in *Herts. Genealogist*, i, 57 et seq.
[209] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Wallingford, 109.
[210] Ibid. 264.
[211] Ibid. 56, 109.
[212] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22.
[213] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[214] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 331.
[215] Ibid. i, 77.
[216] Ibid. i, 331 and 210. It would appear that this church had formerly been given for the sick members of the convent.
[217] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 281.
[218] Pat. 23 Edw. III, pt. 3, m. 21.
[219] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 451.
[220] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 4.
[221] Close, 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 1.
[222] Pat. 10 Jas. I, pt. 7, No. 4.
[223] Close, 15 Chas. II, pt. 23, m. 39.
[224] Ibid.
[225] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 841–3.

or Norris Charity for four widows, and to nominate two widows for annuities under Jane Nicholas's Charity (see the Abbey parish).

St. Michael's share of the charity of Joshua Lomax[236] is now represented by £66 15*s.* consols with the official trustees.

In 1713 John Ewer, by his will proved at London on 1 October, left £50 to be laid out for the help of the truly good and impoverished persons within one week next after 25 December in every year. In 1727 the legacy, with £13 added, was laid out in the purchase of a close in Shenley known as Maggot's Croft, now let at £5 a year, which is usually distributed in gifts of 1*s.* 6*d.* each to the poor.

ST. PAUL'S WALDEN

Waldene (xi cent.); Walden (xiii cent.); Abbot's Walden or Walden Abbatis (xv and xvi cent.); Powles Walden or Pawles Walden (xvi cent.).

The parish of St. Paul's Walden lies on a tableland some 400 ft. high, being a spur of the Chilterns. The valley of the River Mimram runs through it from north-west to south-east. The church and some half-dozen cottages stand in the north. Stagenhoe Park is in the west of the parish and The Bury lies to the south; both have wooded parks, and there are large beech-woods. A long shady road, 1 mile in length, leads down from here to the hamlet of Whitwell, with its population of 600 people. Its situation along the valley of the river is very pretty, but the village itself is unpleasing, being a long row of houses, which are, for the most part, poor. The old Tannery house must be excepted. It is a good brick house, with panelling inside, and two good Adams' mantelpieces. Tanning used to be an industry here, but it was given up some thirty-five years ago. Straw-plaiting also was once an industry. Now, however, the people have to depend on agriculture and water-cress growing. There are small beds by the riverside, and an osier-bed plantation along the eastern boundary of Hoo Park.

There is no railway passing through the parish, and the nearest station is about four and a half miles away at Knebworth, on the Great Northern Railway. The road from St. Paul's Walden to Codicote joins that passing through Bendish and Whitwell, hamlets on the west and south-west of St. Paul's Walden, at a point south-east of Whitwell. There used to be a mission room at Bendish, but service is now held in a cottage. There are a few old half-timber and brick cottages, and a farm-house in which it is said Bunyan used to preach.

In 1905 the parish included 2,334 acres of arable land, 1,059 acres of permanent grass, and 581 acres of woodland.[1] The chief crops are wheat, oats, barley, and turnips, and the soil is clay with flints.

Roman coins have been found at Whitwell.

Place names taken from court rolls and elsewhere are Smartnolclose, Venegles, Kyngeslond, Salowecroft, Aley Green, Wisegrove Corner, le Croke Close, Kengley Close, Croend, Lyefields, Ninewells bridge, Hitchwood Close, le Marrion, Burton Lane, Niger Close, Hartmings, Burgswick, Winchcroft, Newsey, Burtry Close, Pantile Close, and Hacklegate; and in a will of 1513 reference is made to a tenement in Whittewell Street opposite le Holmes next the Cross and a close next Romers brigge.[2]

MANORS

Ethelred, procurator of Mercia, granted land in *ABBOTS WALDEN* or *ST. PAUL'S WALDEN* in 888 to his servant Wulfgar,[3] who later granted this land to the abbey of St. Albans.[4] At the time of the Domesday Survey this manor was part of the demesne of the abbey of St. Albans,[5] and it was confirmed to the monastery by King John.[6] It does not seem to have been subinfeudated at any time. The abbey acquired more land in Abbots Walden during the later part of the thirteenth century from Agnes widow of Hugh Marshal, and Matilda his daughter.[7]

Abbot Geoffrey (1119–46) assigned to the kitchen of the monastery all the cheeses from Walden, and Codicote and Walden had between them to supply fifty hens and one pig at Christmas, and a thousand eggs and one pig at Easter. These were distributed between the two cellarers.[8] The manor with two mills was mortgaged by Abbot Hugh (1308–26) for ten years to Master William Legat.[9]

Like many other tenants of the abbey, the inhabitants of Abbots Walden extorted a charter of liberties from the abbot at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion,[10] and at about the same time, some of the tenants, pretending that they were relations of a certain John Biker, who had been hanged during a recent insurrection in St. Albans, demanded a sum of money from the abbot, and when he refused to pay they burnt many of the abbey farms, that of Walden being among them. The cowhouse was completely demolished, but the rest of the manor-house was saved.[11] A little later a large barn was built at Abbots Walden to accommodate the tithes of the refectorar.[12]

Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. *Gules two crossed swords argent with hilts or and in the chief a letter D or.*

At the time of the Dissolution (1539) the farm of the manor of Waldenbury was in lease for thirty-one years to Richard Sturmyns in right of Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Hethe.[13] In 1544 the manor was granted in exchange for other manors to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London.[14] From that time the name of the manor was changed to St. Paul's Walden, and it has remained in the possession of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's till

[236] See Abbey parish.

[1] From information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

[2] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Wallingford, 152 *d.*

[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 11; Kemble, *Codex Dipl.* (Engl. Hist. Soc.), v, 133.

[4] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 89, and Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 219.

[5] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313*b.*

[6] Cart. Antiq. B. (1).

[7] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 481.

[8] Ibid. i, 74 and 75.

[9] Ibid. ii, 179.

[10] Ibid. iii, 330.

[11] Ibid. iii, 363.

[12] Ibid. iii, 445.

[13] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 274; Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 29 *d.*

[14] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 21, m. 29; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), p. 495.

the present time, except for a short interval during the Commonwealth, when the chapter lands were confiscated. The mansion house of this manor was sold in 1649 to Martin Noel, of London.[15] The manor was sold at the same date to Thomas Matthews and Augustine Garland,[16] and in 1652 Augustine Garland and Thomas Aleyn sold it to George Younge.[17]

The manor-house of St. Paul's Walden or the Bury seems to have been sold by the dean and chapter, for at the beginning of the eighteenth century it belonged to Edward Gilbert,[18] and from him it came to his daughter Mary, who brought it by marriage to George

Bowes. *Ermine three bent bows gules.*

Lyon. *Argent a lion azure in a double tressure counterflowered gules.*

Bowes. Their daughter Mary Eleanor married John Lyon, earl of Strathmore,[19] from whom it has descended to the present earl. A court leet has been held every May up to 1905.

The manor of *STAGENHOE* (Stagenhou xi cent.; Stagenho, Stagho, xiii cent.; Stattenho, xv cent.; Stangno, Stagnowe, Stagnall, xvi cent.), consisting of one hide, was held before the Norman Conquest by Turbern a man of King Edward, and he could sell it. After the Conquest it was given to Ranulph brother of Ilger and William held it of him.[20] Nothing more is known of the descent of this manor until the middle of the thirteenth century, when it occurs as a knight's fee held of the manor of Weston next Baldock,[21] which belonged to the Earls Marshal. The overlordship descended with that manor till 1339, when on the death of Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, this fee was assigned to his daughter Alice the wife of Edward Montagu, the manor of Weston falling to the share of his other daughter, Margaret wife of John de Segrave.[22] Edward and Alice had an only daughter Joan who married William Ufford, earl of Suffolk, and died without issue.[23] This fee subsequently seems to have passed to the abbots of St. Albans, of whom it was held in 1485.[24]

The manor was held in 1245–6 by Simon Fitz Simon,[25] probably a son of Simon Fitz Simon who held land in Hertfordshire in 1198–9, and died about 1215;[26] and free warren was granted to Simon in 1253.[27] Simon son of Simon de Hout in 1258 gave an undertaking to Sir Peter de Montfort under forfeiture of 600 marks that he would deliver to him possession of his lands in the manor of Stāg.[28] In 1253 and 1268–9 grants of free warren in Stagenhoe were made to the knights of the Temple,[29] but it is possible that these grants referred to the demesne land of their manor of Chelles in Bengeo. Simon Fitz Simon's heir was John de Verdun,[30] and in 1306–7 one fee in Stagenhoe was held by Thomas de Verdun son of John,[31] who died seised of the manor of Stagenhoe in 1315,[32] leaving John his son and heir, a minor. John held one fee in Stagenhoe in 1339, and it was then valued at 100*s.* yearly.[33] John de Verdun settled this manor in 1350–1 upon Edmund de Verdun, probably his son, and Joan his wife, and their heirs of the body, with remainder in default to the heirs of John.[34] It afterwards came into the Pilkington family by the marriage of Margaret daughter and heir of John de Verdun, probably sister of Edmund, with Sir John Pilkington.[35] In 1399–1400 Sir John Pilkington and Margery his wife settled the manor upon themselves for life with remainder to their son Edmund for life and to the heirs of Margery.[36] She had previously married Hugh Bradshawe, by whom she had a son William, whose daughter Elizabeth,

Verdun. *Or fretty gules.*

Pilkington. *Argent a cross paty voided gules.*

wife of Sir Richard Harrington, was Margery's heir.[37] In 1430 this manor was settled on Edmund Pilkington and his heirs male, with remainders to Elizabeth Harrington, and Sir John Pilkington another son of Margery.[38] It afterwards came to Thomas Pilkington son of Edmund, who settled it in 1459–60 upon himself in tail, with remainder to Roger his brother and others.[39] Thomas was attainted in 1485, and his lands were forfeited to the Crown.[40] This manor was granted in 1489 to Thomas earl of Derby and his heirs male.[41] He was succeeded in 1504 by his grandson Thomas, son of George Stanley, Lord

15 Close, 1649, pt. 49, No. 28.
16 Ibid. 1649, pt. 48, No. 20.
17 Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 1652, m. 20.
18 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 129.
19 G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
20 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 326*b*.
21 Close, 30 Hen. III, m. 1.
22 Ibid. 13 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 32.
23 Burke, *Extinct Peerage.*
24 Inq. p.m. vol. 23, No. 98.
25 Close, 30 Hen. III, m. 1.
26 *Cur. Regis. R.* (Rec. Com.), i, 172; Bridges, *Hist. of Northampton*, ii, 81.
27 Chart. R. 37 Hen. III, pt. 2, m. 2.
28 Add. Chart. 20528.
29 Chart. R. 37 Hen. III, pt. 2, m. 3; ibid. 53 Hen. III, pt. 1, m. 3; *Plac. de Quo Warr.* (Rec. Com.), 281 and 291.
30 Bridges, *Hist. of Northampton*, ii, 81. In an inquisition of 1300–1 Simon le Voyde is mentioned as the ancestor of Thomas de Verdun. This Simon is probably the Simon Fitz Simon mentioned above. (Inq. p.m. 29 Edw. I, No. 83; Chart. R. 37 Hen. III, pt. 2, m. 2.)
31 Inq. p.m. 35 Edw. I, No. 46.
32 Ibid. 9 Edw. II, No. 54.
33 Close, 13 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 32.
34 Feet of F. Div. Cos. 24 Edw. III, No. 445.
35 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* ii, 138.
36 Feet of F. Herts. 1 Hen. IV, No. 6.
37 Inq. p.m. 15 Hen. VI, No. 61.
38 Feet of F. Herts. 8 Hen. VI, No. 40.
39 Ibid. Div. Cos. 38 Hen. VI, No. 118.
40 Inq. p.m. vol. 23, No. 98.
41 Pat. 4 Hen. VII, m. 26. Cussans suggests that the sign of an old inn at Whitwell, 'The Eagle and Child,' is a memorial of this connexion of the earls of Derby with St. Paul's Walden (Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 128).

Le Strange.[43] Thomas died in 1521, leaving his son Edward a minor, to whom livery of the manor was made in 1530–1.[45] He died in 1572, when it came to his son Henry,[44] on whose death in 1593 it passed to his son Ferdinand, who died without heirs in 1594.[45] The reversion, which belonged to the queen, had already been granted in 1582 to William Godfrey or Cowper and his heirs.[46] William sold the manor in 1595 to Richard Hale,[47] who died seised of it in 1621, leaving William his son and heir.[48] The manor had however been settled by Richard on Rose, wife of William, and after her husband's death in 1633 she held the manor for life.[49] She outlived her two elder sons, William and Rowland,[50] and on her death the manor passed to her youngest son John, who died in 1672,[51] leaving issue a daughter, Rose, wife of Sir John Austen.[52] From Sir John and Rose the manor came to their son Sir Robert Austen,[53] who sold it in 1703, with the park of Stagenhoe, to Robert Heysham of London.[54] Robert died in 1722, leaving one son, Robert, aged ten at the time of his father's death.[55] He died unmarried in 1734, and bequeathed the estate to his kinsman, Giles Thornton, on condition of his taking the additional name of Heysham.[56] The mansion which had been built in 1650 or 1660 was burnt down in 1737, and was rebuilt about 1740.[57] On the death of Giles in 1767 the manor came to his son Robert Thornton Heysham, who was succeeded in 1781 by his son Robert.[58] In 1810 William Thomson and Ann his wife conveyed it to Robert John Harper,[59] but this conveyance was probably made for a settlement, for in 1833 Robert Heysham and Sarah his wife conveyed the manor to Richard Sparkes,[60] who may have been a trustee for Captain Arthur Duncombe, who sold this manor in 1843 to Henry Rogers.[61] Henry died in 1866,[62] and was succeeded by his son Henry, who sold the manor about 1869 to James, fourteenth earl of Caithness,[63] whose trustees sold it about seventeen years ago to Mr. William B. Hawkins, the present possessor.

STANLEY, Earl of Derby. *Argent a bend azure with three harts' heads caboshed or thereon.*

The manor of *HOO, WALDEN HOO, KIMPTON HOO* or *HOOBURY* was apparently held by Eustace de Hoo, who held land called Hou in 1190, and successfully proved his claim against Baldwin de Bolon.[64] In the second or third decade of the thirteenth century William, abbot of St. Albans, granted to Richard del Hoo licence to have an oratory in his court 'del Ho' for the celebration of mass and the hours. The chaplain was to be obedient to the archdeacon of St. Albans, and to swear fealty to the church of St. Alban and the vicar of Walden, and all oblations were to go to Walden. Baptisms, marriages and the eucharist were not to be celebrated there except in cases of urgent necessity. For this licence Richard promised to give annually six candles for the high altar at St. Albans.[65] Richard de Plomer and Mabel his wife, in 1278–9, conveyed land in Walden and Kimpton to Philip del Hoo,[66] and in 1289 John de Hoo sought to recover land in Walden and Kimpton which had been taken into the king's hands by reason of John's default against Christiana, the wife of Philip de Hoo.[67] John seems to have been succeeded about 1318 by William,[68] and in 1340–1 land and a mill in Abbots Walden and Kimpton were settled on William de Hoo for life, with remainder to his son William and Petronilla his wife, daughter of Thomas Aylmar, and to his younger sons John and Philip.[69] In 1438 Edward atte Hoo of Abbots Walden left money for the fabric of the church of Kimpton, and his 'nepotes' Thomas, John, and Stephen were his executors.[70] Edward probably did not hold the manor, for William, the son mentioned in the above settlement, seems to have been succeeded by his son Thomas, who died in 1480.[71] His wife Joan survived him and is mentioned in 1489.[72] The manor of Hoobury came on the death of Thomas to his son Thomas, who settled it upon his wife Maud Bardolf. After his death in 1516,[73] Maud married Thomas Blake, who had some difficulty in getting his estate in the manor from the trustees of the settlement on Maud, and from Joan, his wife's mother-in-law.[74] From Maud and Thomas Blake the manor came to Thomas Hoo, son of Maud by her first husband.[75] This Thomas died in 1551,[76] and was succeeded by a son of the same name who in 1572 conveyed the manor to Nicholas Brockett and Edward Boughton, probably for a settlement on his marriage with Lucy daughter of John Brockett.[77] In 1581 Thomas Hoo and Lucy his wife conveyed the manor to Thomas their son,[78] who was succeeded by his son William, on whose death in 1636 the manor came to his son Thomas.[79] A settlement of the manor was made in the following year,[80] and Thomas died in 1650. His only son Thomas had predeceased his father in 1642, and left no issue, so the manor came to Susan daughter of Thomas, and wife of Jonathan Keate.[81] Susan died in 1673 and Sir Jonathan in 1700, when the manor came to his son Sir Gilbert

[43] Inq. p.m. vol. 37, No. 77.
[44] Ibid. 5 Ct. of Wards, 578, fol. 101 *d.*
[45] Inq. p.m. vol. 164, No. 67.
[46] Ibid. vol. 244, No. 118.
[47] Pat. 24 Eliz. pt. 13, m. 26.
[48] Close, 37 Eliz. pt. 12.
[49] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 387, No. 110.
[50] Ibid. vol. 476, No. 148.
[51] Ibid. vol. 521, No. 65.
[52] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 128.
[53] Close, 2 Anne, pt. 8, No. 21; M.I. in St. Paul's Walden church.
[54] Close, 2 Anne, pt. 8, No. 21.
[55] Ibid.
[56] M.I. in St. Paul's Walden church.
[57] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 128.
[58] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1888, p. 33.
[59] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 128.
[60] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 50 Geo. III.
[61] Ibid. Mich. 3 & 4 Will. IV.
[62] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Hitchin Hundred*, 128.
[63] M.I. in St. Paul's Walden church.
[64] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1888, p. 33.
[65] Pipe R. 2 Ric. I, m. 10.
[66] Cott. MS. Jul. D. iii, fol. 65.
[67] Feet of F. Herts. 7 Edw. I, No. 76.
[68] Close, 17 Edw. I, m. 6 *d.*
[69] Ibid. 11 Edw. II, m. 6 and 7 *d.*
[69] Feet of F. Herts. 14 Edw. III, No. 219.
[70] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 311; *Herts. Genealogist*, ii, 237.
[71] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.
[72] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Hen. VII.
[73] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.
[74] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 117, No. 47, and bdle. 122, No. 37.
[75] Ibid.
[76] Harl. MS. 381, fol. 78; Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.
[77] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz.
[78] Ibid. Mich. 23-4 Eliz.
[79] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.
[80] Recov. R. East. 13 Chas. I, rot. 5.
[81] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.

Hoo Keate.[82] He died after five years' possession of the manor, and was succeeded by his son Sir Henry Hoo Keate,[83] who sold the manor in 1732 to Margaret Brand, widow of Thomas Brand.[84] She was succeeded by her son Thomas, on whose death in 1770 the manor came to his son Thomas. He

Hoo. *Quarterly sable and argent.*

Keate. *Argent three cats passant sable.*

married Gertrude sister and heir of Charles Trevor Roper, Lord Dacre, and on his death in 1794 the Hoo came to his son Thomas Brand, Lord Dacre. He dying without heirs in 1851 was succeeded by his brother Henry Otway, who assumed the surname Trevor in accordance with the will of John Viscount Hampden.[85] The manor of Hoo has since descended with the title of Lord Dacre to the present Viscount Hampden. The house is at present occupied by Mr. Godfrey Walter.[86]

BENDISH (Beandisc, Benedis, xi cent.) was given to the abbey of St. Albans by Had and Christiana his wife.[87] At the time of Domesday Survey it lay in the half hundred of Hitchin,[88] and was probably placed shortly afterwards in the abbot's hundred of Cashio. There is no evidence that there was ever a manor here, and Bendish is now a hamlet in the parish of St. Paul's Walden.

Brand, Viscount Hampden. *Azure two crossed swords with their hilts or between three scallops or.*

The manor of *LEGGATS* or *HOWENDEN* was held of the abbots of St. Albans.[89] At the beginning of the fourteenth century the manor of Walden was mortgaged to William Legat[90] by the abbot of St. Albans, and Robert Legat of Abbots Walden is mentioned in 1340.[91]

Hugh Legat, a Benedictine monk who flourished at the beginning of the fifteenth century, was probably related to the Legats of Abbots Walden. He was brought up in the monastery school at St. Albans, and continued his studies at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where the abbey of St. Albans had a house for its own scholars. He became prior of Redbourn, but was relieved of this office in 1427 and sent to the cell of Tynemouth.

The manor of Leggats, which had formerly been held by Thomas Legat, was granted in 1430 by Matthew Bepset, John Spygon, and John Mordone to John abbot of St. Albans,[92] who spent £35 in repairs there.[93] In 1429–30 a master of the works of the abbey of St. Albans was instituted, and among other things a rent from this manor was assigned to him.[94] In the middle of the fifteenth century the abbot of St. Albans obtained a discharge of a quit-rent paid to the manor of Bushey in Kimpton from the manor of Leggats.[95] In 1531 the manor was leased for twenty-four years to Thomas Skipwith.[96] At the Dissolution (1539) it came with the manor of Abbots Walden to the crown and was granted with that manor in 1544 under the name of a farm or capital messuage called 'Legattes or Howenden' to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's.[97] It was leased by the dean to Nathaniel Younge, who died in 1691, leaving Joseph his son and heir,[98] and in 1716 John Younge held 4 acres of land in the demesne of the manor of Leggats.[99] The site of the manor is probably Leggats End to the west of Hoo Park.

The manor of *BRADWAY* (Bradweye, xii cent.; Bradweie, Bradewei, xiii cent.) in Abbots Walden[100] was given to the monastery of St. Albans by Emma de Bradeweye and her son Hugh early in the twelfth century.[101] The abbey had already acquired some land here by exchange with Geoffrey de Mappeham at the beginning of the same century,[102] and two-thirds of the tithes from the demesne of St. Albans in Bradway, and two-thirds of the wheat of Roger de Limes in Bradway had been granted to the hospital of St. Julian at the time of its foundation.[103] By an undated charter Richard del Hoo granted to St. Albans for the maintenance of six candles at the shrine of St. Alban, 2*s.* yearly which was of Roger Prest, which Thomas de Bradeweye held of Richard in Bradway.[104] The manor was confirmed to the abbey by Henry II and John,[105] and in 1303 it consisted of a sixth part of a knight's fee, and is said to have been held of the king in chief.[106] The manor-house of Bradway was repaired by Abbot Michael (1335–49), and he retired there in consequence of the great resort of visitors to his manor-house of Tyttenhanger.[107] He also built a chapel there, which is perhaps identical with the chapel of St. Clement which existed at Abbots Walden in the sixteenth century.[108]

Under the succeeding abbot this manor-house was allowed to fall into decay,[109] and Bradway dis-

[82] Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 148.
[83] Ibid.
[84] Recov. R. Trin. 6 Geo. II, rot. 191.
[85] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[86] Chauncy gives a descent of the family of Hoo from the time of Canute, but this is of very doubtful authenticity, and there is nothing to prove that the manor of Hoobury was held by that line of the family. (Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 510.) This pedigree has lately been exposed by Hamilton Hall in *The Genealogist.*
[87] Cott. MS. Nero, D, vii, fol. 90.
[88] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 316*a.*
[89] Jn. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 167.
[90] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 179.
[91] Pat. 14 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 19.
[92] Jn. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 167 and 265; Pat. 7 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 19.
[93] Jn. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 263.
[94] Ibid. i, 280.
[95] *Reg. Jn. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 428; Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 40.
[96] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 29 *d.* and 47.
[97] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 21, m. 29.
[98] D. and C. of St. Paul's, Ct. R. W.C. 6.
[99] Ibid. 12.
[100] Cott. MSS. Oth. D. iii, fol. 146 and 146 *d.*
[101] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 78; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 220; Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 94.
[102] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 68.
[103] Ibid. i, 77.
[104] Cott. MS. Jul. D. iii, fol. 65.
[105] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228; Cart. Antiq. B. 1.
[106] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.
[107] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 362.
[108] See under advowson.
[109] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 418.

appeared as a manor. There is no trace of its site, and some authorities have identified it with the hamlet of Broadway in the parish of Northchurch.[110] There is, however, no reason to suppose that the abbots of St. Albans ever held land in Northchurch, and Bradway is distinctly stated to be in the parish of Abbots Walden, and lay in the hundred of Cashio.[111]

There were two mills at Abbots Walden at the time of the Domesday Survey, belonging to the abbot and convent of St. Albans.[112] A water-mill in Abbots Walden, called Walden Mill or Whytwell Mill, was leased by the abbot in 1538 for forty-one years to Thomas Venters, with two meadows, and all suit of multure, &c., belonging to the mill. Thomas was to hold it for a rent of 5 marks per annum paid to the sub-cellarer and was to keep the mill and water gates in repair. For this purpose he could take sufficient timber in the manor of Walden. He also had to keep two swans called 'Broude Swaynes' in the river there for the use of the abbot, and could have two cart-loads of firewood yearly at his own cost and carriage.[113] This lease was afterwards cancelled, and a new lease of the mill made to William Reade in 1567.[114] The mill was leased by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London, in 1595 to John Prentice for the term of his life and the lives of his daughters Susan and Anne.[115] It was afterwards leased to Mary Hoo, and was sold in 1649 to Martin Noel.[116] This mill still survives as a corn mill at Whitwell on the River Mimram, and is now in the possession of the earl of Strathmore, to whose ancestor it was probably sold with the Bury.[117] The other mill, which was called Pann Mill, has disappeared, but the site is marked by the mill dam.

In 1479 a dispute arose between John Finche of le Mereplace and the tenants of Walden as to whether a pond called le Merepond next the highway was the severalty of John or common of the tenants. The dispute was submitted to the abbot of St. Albans, who decided in favour of John.[118] At a court of the dean and chapter held in 1672 it was presented that there was a custom that every tenant was able at his free will to cut down and sell any trees growing as well upon his land held by copy of court roll as upon freehold land of the manor, and every tenant might pull down his house without forfeiture. According to the custom of the manor, le Bury at St. Paul's Walden was the place where the court ought to be held and there the jury were to dine and deliver their verdict.[119] There was also a custom that when a tenant died, his heir was to have the best beast, and tne lord the second best by way of heriot. The cottagers usually paid money instead of a beast or chattel as heriot.[120]

In 1712 the land and house of John Reed were converted into a workhouse.[121]

CHURCH

The church of *ALL SAINTS* has a chancel with north vestry and south chapel, a nave 54 ft. 9 in. long by 20 ft. wide, with south aisle 12 ft. 4 in. wide, and south porch, and a west tower. It is built of flint rubble with ashlar dressings, the chancel and chapel being plastered, all walls being finished with embattled parapets. The nave roof is slated, and hipped at the east, while the south chapel and aisle have flat-pitched lead roofs, and the chancel is tiled. The early history of the building is not now to be traced, as the oldest existing feature is the window in the south aisle of the nave, west of the doorway, which dates from about the year 1300. But the irregularity in the position of the tower, its axis being noticeably south of that of the nave, suggests certain developments. The north wall of the nave is probably older than its windows, which date from *c.* 1320, while the south arcade is about contemporary with them, and the tower, which now contains no features older than the first half of the fourteenth century, may be on the lines or contain masonry of an older tower, and may have been set out on the original centre line of the nave, before it was altered by the building of the south arcade a little within the line of the former south wall. If the window already referred to in the south aisle is in position, it establishes the former existence of a south arcade older than that which now stands, and the rather unusual width of the aisle, 12 ft. 4 in., points to the fact that the former arcade was set on the line of the old south wall of the nave, and outside that of the present arcade.

The south chapel was added to the chancel early in the sixteenth century, and the chancel itself was entirely recast in the eighteenth, all traces of former detail being then destroyed or covered up. It has a large round-headed east window, which is blocked and does not show on the inside, the only light coming from two smaller round-headed windows on the north. The chancel is divided into three bays, separated by pilasters from which spring semicircular plastered arches, coffered on the soffit, the surface of the arched plaster ceiling between the arches being treated with moulded plaster panels and modelled ornament at the centre and angles of each bay. The walls are panelled in wood painted white, and at the east end is a tall reredos with a round-headed central recess flanked by Corinthian pilasters, and over the recess a pediment inclosing a book inscribed ἡ καίνη διαθήκη and surmounted by a burning heart. On either side of the central pediment are smaller pediments at a lower level, with elaborate finials and cherubs' heads. The north vestry is entered from the middle bay of the chancel.

The chancel is closed at the west by a wooden screen of the same date as the reredos, and a very fine example of its kind. It stands in the chancel arch, the outer order of which is pointed, and probably of fourteenth-century date, while the inner order ranges with the plaster ceiling of the chancel, replacing the destroyed inner order of the fourteenth-century arch. The screen has a central and two side openings divided by fluted Corinthian pillars with richly-carved entablatures, from which spring round-headed arches. Over the central arch, which is wider than the others, is a pediment inclosing the sacred monogram, and over the side arches are curved brackets, the whole being finished with richly-modelled finials like those on the reredos. The screen is enriched with carved

110 *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1893–4, p. 34.
111 Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 146 and 146 *d.*; *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427, 444, and 452.
112 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313*b*.
113 Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 52; P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 13612.
114 P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 13612.
115 Close, 1649, pt. 49, No. 28.
116 Ibid.
117 *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1888, p. 24.
118 Caledon Deeds, Ct. R. of Walden.
119 P.R.O. Ct. R. bdle. 178, No. 22.
120 Chan. Proc. Eliz. A.a. 9, 7.
121 D. and C. of St. Paul's, Ct. R.W.C. 13.

ornament, and the soffits of the arches are panelled, and the workmanship throughout is exceedingly good. The pulpit, in the south-east angle of the nave, is modern and designed to harmonize with the screen, with a well-designed carved cornice and angle pilasters.

The nave has a south arcade of five bays, with octagonal shafts, moulded capitals and bases, and pointed arches of two chamfered orders with a label, *c.* 1320. In the east bay are marks of a parclose screen. In the north wall are three widely-splayed windows of about the same date, of two trefoiled lights with a flowing quatrefoiled opening in the head. The internal stonework of clunch is original, but externally all tracery, &c., is modern. Between the second and third windows from the east is a plain north doorway, probably co-eval with them, but with new stonework. The nave has a fifteenth-century clearstory with three square-headed windows a side, each of two cinquefoiled lights, the tracery being modern. There is a flat modern wooden ceiling panelled and painted, with the Passion emblems at the east, while at the west is to be seen the line of the former pitched roof, removed when the clearstory was built. Above the tower arch is a gallery set up in 1897.

The chapel south of the chancel formerly opened to it by an arcade of three bays with moulded four-centred arches and clustered piers, now blocked by the eighteenth-century panelling, with a doorway to the chancel in the middle bay. On the west sides of the capitals of the two piers of the arcade are fluted shields, one blank and the other charged with a saltire. The chapel is lighted by square-headed windows, one of four lights on the east, and three of three lights on the south, all the lights having four-centred heads, those in the east window being cinque-foiled. The south windows were probably of the same character, but have lost their cusps and show evidences of patching. The spandrels of the lights were carved externally, and plain within, but one stone in the east window has been reversed so that the carved spandrel shows on the inside, and in the south windows several heads have been renewed and altered. Between the first and second windows on the south is a small four-centred doorway. The ceiling of the chapel is modern, flat and panelled, like that of the nave, with IHS in a wreath on each panel. At the west, in a four-centred arch of the same date as the chapelry, and opening to the south aisle, is a wooden screen into which are worked parts of a fifteenth-century screen, the tracery in the heads of the openings and the cresting above being gilded.

In the south aisle of the nave are two three-light fifteenth-century windows, with cinquefoiled lights and tracery under a segmental head, and to the west of them a plain fourteenth-century south doorway, under a porch which is perhaps of the same date, with an outer arch of two continuous chamfered orders. West of the doorway is a fine three-light window, with trefoiled lights and geometrical tracery, *c.* 1300, having a well-moulded rear arch and label,[122] and in the west wall of the aisle is a blocked window of the same type as the two windows east of the south doorway. In the north-west angle of the aisle is a four-centred doorway leading to the stair at the south-east angle of the tower. The roof of the aisle is modern, with arched braces and open tracery in the spandrels.

The tower, which has an eastern arch of two moulded orders with stops at the springing, and half-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases, is of three stages, with pairs of boldly-projecting buttresses at the western angles, and a vice at the south-east, which runs up to the full height of the tower and like it is finished with an embattled parapet. The belfry windows are of fifteenth-century style, of two cinquefoiled lights with a quatrefoil in the head, and in the second stage are plain uncusped lancet lights on the north, south, and west. Above the west lancet is a small cinquefoiled light. In the ground stage is a west window of a single trefoiled light, set to the south of the centre line of the wall, and rebated internally for a wooden shutter, the hanging-hooks of which still exist. The west doorway has an arch with two continuous hollow chamfers, and with the window is probably co-eval with the east arch of the tower. The reason for the position of the window is not clear, but the traces of the movable shutter suggest that this part of the tower was used as a living-room.

The fifteenth-century font is at the west end of the south aisle, and stands on a platform raised above the floor of the aisle. It has an octagonal embattled bowl, with a band of foliage at half-height, an octagonal shaft panelled on all but the north and south faces, and a moulded base. The nave is seated with chairs and has a wood-block floor, and from the ceiling are hung two brass chandeliers. Everything in the building is well kept, and the church is a model of cleanliness and order. In the north windows of the clearstory is some good modern heraldic glass, but there are no remains of old glazing.

At the west end of the nave is a fourteenth-century floor slab with indents of two shields and an inscription round the edge 'Willem de . . . gist ici deu de sa alme eit merci,' and in the south chapel is a marble slab with the indents of an inscription-plate with a shield below. A mural monument at the west of the south chapel was set up by Mary Henn to her grandparents, Henry and Dorothy Stapleford, 1631 and 1620, and shows their two figures kneeling at a desk beneath a pediment, with a shield bearing gyronny argent and sable. At the west end of the south aisle is an altar tomb with a black marble slab to Peter Nicol, 1798, and in the churchyard are several broken mediaeval coffin-lids.

There are six bells, the first five of 1665, by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, and the tenor by John Briant of Hertford, 1814.

The plate consists of a modern chalice of mediaeval design, enriched with gems, a standing paten of 1680, a flagon of the same date, and a pewter almsdish.

The registers begin in 1558. Book i contains baptisms 1559–1653, burials 1558–1642, and marriages 1559–1652; Book ii, baptisms 1653–1747, burials 1653–1746, and marriages 1653–1748. Book iii has baptisms and burials 1748–99, and marriages 1748–53; Book iv, baptisms and burials 1799–1812, and Book v marriages 1754–1812. Book i has been recovered since the return of 1830, which made no mention of any book older than the present Book ii, which is the civil 'Parish Registers' Book of the Commonwealth continued as a church book.[123]

[122] On the sill of this window lies the bowl of a piscina.

[123] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 136.

St. Paul's Walden Church : Nave looking East

ADVOWSON

The church of Abbots Walden was probably granted to the monastery of St. Albans by Wulfgar with the manor,[124] and was confirmed to them by King John.[125] In 1188 the obventions from the church were assigned with the licence of Pope Clement III to the guests' prebend.[126] One mark per annum from the church of Walden was granted in 1194 to the church of St. Mary of Pré near St. Albans,[127] and in 1257 a pension of 40*s.* per annum paid by the vicar of Walden was assigned by the abbot to provide bread and ale for the monks and their guests.[128] Part of the tithes of Walden were assigned to the hospital of St. Julian,[129] and some seem to have belonged to the refectorar.[130] In 1513 the site of the rectory and the tithes were leased for thirty-one years to Thomas Blake, for a rent of £19 payable to the refectorar.[131] This lease was renewed in 1534, and Blake apparently transferred it to Thomas Hoo.[132] The rectory and advowson of the vicarage were granted in 1544 to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, London,[133] and the patronage has been vested in them since. The lease of the rectory was renewed in 1621 to William Hoo for four lives, and he mortgaged it in 1623 to John Saunders, Richard Franklyn, and Richard Collett.[134] The rectory was sold with the Bury, and the great tithes are now received by the earl of Strathmore.[135]

There was a chapel of St. Clement at Abbots Walden, which was claimed in the middle of the sixteenth century by John Bentrys, footman 'to the Prince's Grace.' It consisted of a close and messuages and 3 acres of land lying in a field called Oldfield, and was held of the manor of Abbots Walden. The vicar of Abbots Walden claimed the premises as his glebe, and stated that it had been granted by the last abbot of St. Albans to Bentrys.[136] In 1614 this land was held by George Sturman, and was said to be concealed.[137] The lands belonging to the chapel were granted in 1621 to Sir Henry Spiller.[138]

Samuel Peachy, vicar of St. Paul's Walden, was ejected in 1662 for Nonconformity, but the Nonconformists seem to have still held their ground after his ejection. Robert Tory, an ejected minister, obtained a licence to preach as a Presbyterian minister in 1672, and at the same date a house in this parish was licensed as a meeting-place for Presbyterians. The hamlets of Bendish and Whitwell have been strongholds of Nonconformity from early times. A conventicle was held at Whitwell in 1669, a place of meeting was registered in 1693, and an Independent chapel seems to have been built about 1802. A new chapel was opened in 1883. There is also at Whitwell a chapel of the countess of Huntingdon's connexion dedicated in honour of St. Mary. Bendish seems to have had an Independent chapel as early as 1715, and in 1772 it was supplied from Luton once a month. There is now a Primitive Methodist chapel.[139]

CHARITIES

This parish is entitled to benefit in Henry Smith's General Charity, founded in 1620, in respect of which the sum of £14 out of the rent of Whitehouse Farm, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Essex, has for several years been allocated to it, and applied in the distribution of coats and blankets. In 1906 twenty coats and twenty-five blankets were distributed to poor men and women.

The Rev. Thomas Chapman of Stevenage, by his will, dated 8 March, 1668, devised certain messuages and lands in Stevenage, subject to the payment of £8 per annum, to buy cloth and bread for the poor of the parishes therein named (see parish of Stevenage), including the parish of St. Paul's Walden, to the value of £1 per annum. The property charged with the annuity appears to have been sold, and is difficult of identification, but two sums of 10*s.* each were formerly paid out of two pieces of land belonging to Mr. Robert Moulds and Mr. Joseph Moulden of Stevenage, but for some years have ceased to be paid.

Robert Fullwood, by will dated 10 March, 1837, bequeathed to the rector and churchwardens £100 to be invested and income applied at Christmas yearly for the use of poor widows, share and share alike. The legacy is represented by £112 19*s.* 10*d.* consols, with the official trustees, the income of which, amounting to £2 16*s.* 4*d.*, was in 1906 distributed equally among twenty widows.

[124] See under manor.
[125] Cart. Antiq. B. (1).
[126] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 46.
[127] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 203, and P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 11538.
[128] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 371.
[129] Jn. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 248.
[130] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 445.
[131] Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, Nos. 42 and 105.
[132] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 29*d.*
[133] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 21, m. 29; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), p. 495.
[134] Recov. R. East. 21 Jas. I, m. 15.
[135] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans.* 1888, p. 24; Recov. R. Mich. 4 Geo. IV, rot. 294.
[136] Aug. Off. Proc. $\frac{1}{90}$.
[137] Ld. Rev. Misc. Bks. 87, fol. 181.
[138] Pat. 18 Jas. I, pt. 21, No. 5.
[139] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 345–6.

ST. PETER'S

The parish of St. Peter originally included as chapelries the present parishes of Sandridge, Ridge, Northaw, and St. Andrew, now the abbey parish of St. Albans,[1] and comprised about 13,000 acres. These chapelries were made into separate parishes during the fourteenth century, and St. Peter's parish now contains 6,673 acres. The parish adjoins St. Albans in the east, and a part of it is within the city boundaries. The surface of the land varies little in height, being on an average about 300 ft. above ordnance datum, but in places reaches 400 ft. The south is rather lower than the north. Two high roads, that from London to the north-west, and the Watford and Hitchin Road, cross within the town, and other good roads give communication with Hatfield and Luton and the surrounding district. The Midland Railway main line also passes through the parish of St. Peter and has a station there, and a branch of the Great Northern Railway which terminates at St. Albans has a station called Smallford, though about three-quarter-mile distant from that hamlet. There are some woods in the parish, and these lie chiefly about the Hatfield Road, especially on its northern side. In 1905 the total area of woodland was only 159 acres, while arable land covered 3,381 acres, and permanent grass 2,076 acres.[2] The subsoil is chalk with some Woolwich and Reading Beds in the north-west,[3] the surface soil is chalk and gravel with some pockets of clay.

That part of the parish of St. Peter's which is within the city of St. Albans is described under that section. Its chief street, called St. Peter's Street, a part of the road to Hitchin and Luton, is very wide and lined with trees. There are several hamlets in the parish of which Smallford and Sleap lie some three miles to the east. Hill End near to Smallford has a growing population on account of the county asylum lately built there. Nearer St. Albans are the districts called the Camp and Fleetville, inhabited by workmen and others engaged at the printing and other works established in the neighbourhood. Hall Heath along Sandpit Lane consists of a few cottages with some larger residences now being erected. London Colney to the east of the parish on the London Road is shortly to be made into an ecclesiastical parish; it has the church of St. Peter and a Baptist chapel; there are several old inns here and some picturesque half-timbered and plastered houses. Napsbury lies to the south of London Colney and has an increasing population in connexion with the Middlesex County Asylum, a series of plain red brick buildings with slate roofs, of which the foundation-stone was laid in 1901. Colney Heath lies to the north-east of London Colney, and is now an ecclesiastical parish with the church of St. Mark. There are other smaller hamlets, such as Wilkins Green, which is near the Hatfield Road, but none are of much importance. There are several good houses other than manorial houses in the parish. New Barnes, called also Sopwell House, is a large brick house, plastered and painted, with extensive grounds, the greater part of which is occupied by the Verulam Golf Club. It was formerly the seat of Mrs. Worley, then of Lord Verulam, and was at one time the residence of Edward Strong, master builder of St. Paul's Cathedral. It is now the residence of Mr. A. T. Buller. It belonged to Sir Ralph Sadler in the sixteenth century, and followed the descent of the Sopwell estate.[4] Hedges, a farm to the south of New Barnes, also belongs to Lord Verulam, and followed the descent of the Sopwell estate.[5] It is now the residence of Dr. C. G. Pearse. New Birklands, formerly Newhouse Park, a large red-brick building on the London Road, is now a girls' school, of which the heads are Miss Cox and Miss Smith. Further along the London Road is Highfield Hall, a modern house, the residence of Mr. C. Morris. Oaklands, a large house in thickly-wooded grounds, lies on the Hatfield Road, and is the residence of Mr. Graham Fish.

MANORS

The manor of *NEWLAND SQUILLERS* (Squillers, xv cent.; Newlane, xvi cent.) lies partly within the city of St. Albans and to the north-east of the town. It was bought by Abbot William Heyworth[6] (1401–20), and his successor John of Wheathampstead obtained licence to hold it in mortmain in 1429.[7] The site of the manor is said to be in the Hatfield Road, St. Albans, where the Marlborough Buildings now stand. This estate remained in the possession of St. Albans monastery till the Dissolution, about which time it seems to have acquired the name of Newlane.[8] In 1544 Henry VIII granted to Sir Richard Lee the manor of Newland Squillers *alias* Newlane,[9] and in 1555 Sir Richard alienated the estate to Richard Grace.[10] At the death of Grace the manor became the property of his wife Mary for life, with remainder to his daughter Margaret,[11] who married John Robotham. Margaret and her husband held courts there jointly[12] till her death in 1585, and at John's death some thirty years[13] later he was succeeded by their son John,[14] and he in turn by his son Robert, who conveyed the manor in 1654 to William Farr and Aquila Skynner, possibly for the purposes of a settlement.[15] The manor afterwards passed to the Jennings family,[16] and followed the de-

[1] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 37*b*. As to the dates of the formation of these parishes see the separate accounts of them.

[2] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.

[3] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, Geol. Map.

[4] Ct. of Wards Feod. Surv. 17; Memo. R. Easter Recorda, 10 Jas. I, rot. 231.

[5] Chan. Decree R. 79, No. 17; Recov. R. Mich. 2 Jas. I; Memo. R. Easter Recorda, 10 Jas. I, rot. 231.

[6] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii.

[7] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 162. It is said that Abbot John of Wheathampstead exchanged the Swan Inn, with the hospital of St. Anthony, London, for the manor of 'Squylers'; John Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), i, 30.

[8] Mins. Accts. 32, 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5, 47.

[9] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 24, m. 8.

[10] Ibid. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, pt. 3, m. 11.

[11] Inq. p.m. 2 Eliz. 127 (8).

[12] Ibid. (Ser. 2), 14 Jas. I, cccl vii, No. 52; Add. Chart. 8505.

[13] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 14 Jas. I, cccl vii, No. 52.

[14] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 11 Chas. I; *Visit. of Herts.* (Harl. Soc.), xxii, 87; *Herts. Geneal.* i, 110.

[15] Gape Deeds, Recov. R. East. 6 Chas. II, rot. 107. In the Gape Deeds the manor goes by the name of Newlands only.

[16] Cussans, *Hist. Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 293, says Robert Robotham sold the manor to Sarah Jennings, afterwards duchess of Marlborough. She was not born till 1660. The sale was possibly to her father Richard Jennings. In 1779 the manor was the property of John, Earl Spencer (Recov. R. Mich. 20 Geo. III, rot. 384).

St. Peter's : Ruins of Sopwell House

St. Peter's : London Colney, 1796

(From a Coloured Drawing in the British Museum)

scent of Sandridge (q.v.). John Poyntz, the present Earl Spencer, is now lord of the manor.

The manor or rather estate of *SOPWELL* was originally that of Sopwell Priory, which was a cell of the monastery of St. Albans. After the dissolution of the priory it was given by the king in 1540 to Sir Richard Lee,[17] who was bailiff and farmer of the dissolved priory as early as 1534.[18] In 1557 Sir Richard conveyed this estate to trustees to the use of his daughter Anne and her heirs,[19] and three years later he leased it to his son-in-law Humphrey Coningsby for a term of forty-eight years. During this time the manor was sub-let to several tenants.[20] The original settlement must have been altered, for at Sir Richard's death his daughter Mary and her husband Humphrey Coningsby inherited Sopwell. Mary married her second husband Ralph Pemberton in 1600, and they held the manor together[21] till her death in 1610.[22]

Mary's heir was her sister Anne Norwich formerly wife of Edward Sadler, but she settled Sopwell on Anne's son Richard Sadler on his marriage with Joyce Honeywood in 1603.[23] Richard died seised of the property in 1624, and Robert his eldest son came into possession.[24] Through the marriage of his daughter Helen with Thomas Saunders[25] the manor came to the latter, who sold it in 1669 to Harbottle Grimston.[26] It remained in the Grimston family,[27] and is now the property of his descendant the present earl of Verulam.

The site of Sopwell Nunnery is supposed to be marked by the ruins of a house and adjacent inclosures. This house was built by Sir Richard Lee, a favourite at the court of Henry VIII, who received a grant of the site of the priory in 1540, and made his will, in which he mentions this house which he calls Lee Hall or Sopwell Hall in 1570.[28] The house must therefore have been built between these dates. Sir Richard Lee diverted the London Road leading out of St. Albans in order to make a park to his house,[29] which he surrounded with a wall, the remains of which, composed of pieces of moulded stone, principally of clunch, from the priory church and buildings, are to be seen along the south side of the old London Road, St. Albans, near to its junction with the present London Road, and eastward along the London Road on the east side of the Midland Railway bridge which crosses it.

The ruins, at present in a decidedly unstable condition, consist of a series of fragmentary walls, two stories in height, and a number of slighter and more extensive remains which suggest the inclosure of courts or gardens, but their differing thickness and varied construction go to show that they represent parts of several successive developments, now difficult to trace. The main block of the buildings runs roughly north and south, the better preserved walls being on the east side, where they still show, in the three-light transomed window, the plain shallow moulding of the door jambs, and the portion of a string course, the style of decoration employed in the whole building. On this side also are two inclosures measuring together about 280 ft. from north to south, divided by a wall about 80 ft. in length running east from the main buildings. This wall is thicker than those of the rest of the inclosures, and is pierced by a doorway admitting from one court to the other.

In the north-east corner of the south inclosure is a small building with raking vaults running east and south, and provided with numerous recesses in the interior walls; it seems to have been the lower part of a staircase. Beyond these inclosures is another, larger in size, but of more doubtful origin, which is formed by continuing the north and south walls of the smaller inclosures towards the river, where it is bounded for about 390 ft. by a brick wall. On the west side of the building several lines of grass-covered foundations are visible, as well as some light walls which form an inclosure at the north-west corner, entered from the south by a doorway showing traces of the same mouldings as elsewhere. There is also a small fragment remaining of a stone pilaster about 90 ft. west of the main building, suggesting the position of the chief entrance, which must have been from the present Sopwell Road, but no further traces are visible to confirm this.

The general arrangement and appearance of Sopwell House and its surroundings are fortunately recorded on a sixteenth-century plan preserved at Gorhambury, here in part produced by kind permission of the earl of Verulam. The house is shown as a long building with north and south wings, the main block carried through the wings, and ending in gables at east and west. It appears to be of two stories with an attic, and has a formal garden to the west, and a forecourt with low buildings to the east, in front of which is an outer courtyard entered through the main gateway on the road. To the north of the house is a garden or orchard, and a stream flows close by on the west and south. On the rising ground north of the house is a warren, with a second warren adjoining it, its inhabitants, rabbits and deer, being shown on a colossal scale. To the north-west is a water-mill, marked 'Paper-Mill,' and an inclosure called 'Lawne-Meade,' by the side of the stream, with the warren meadow to the west across the stream, and in front of the house are the 'Litle Lawne' and 'Pond Meade.'

CELLBARNES lies along the London Road on the north side, opposite to the lands of Sopwell. In 1517 there were two woods on the property, one called Cellewood, and the other Kadman's Grove.[30]

[17] Pat. 30 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 4; ibid. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 18; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 3 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz.

[18] Mins. Accts. 28 & 29 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.

[19] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 11, m. 33; ibid. 3 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 22.

[20] Chan. Dec. R. 79, No. 17.

[21] Feet of F. Herts. East. 1 Jas. I; ibid. Trin. 1 Jas. I; Paschae Rec. 10 Jas. I, rot. 231, Scacc.

[22] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 23 & 24 Eliz.; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 317, No. 101.

[23] Ibid. 8 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 101; Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17.

[24] Recov. R. Mich. 3 Chas. I, rot. 56; ibid. Hil. 1 Chas. II, rot. 126; ibid. Trin. 14 Chas. II.

[25] Cussans, *Hist. Herts. Casbio Hund.* 292.

[26] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 21 Chas. II.

[27] Recov. R. Hil. 2 Geo. II; Herts. Co. Rec. Sess. R. ii, 72; Recov. R. Trin. 8 Geo. III, rot. 193; ibid. Trin. 43 Geo. III, rot. 198.

[28] In the inquisition on Sir Richard Lee an interesting proviso is quoted from his will of 20 Dec. 13 Eliz. entailing his property, that 'if any of the persons mentioned in this entail do altar, change, transforme digge cutt dowen or deface the said howses, edifices, buyldynges or walles of the mansion house of the said Syr Rycharde called Lee Hall or Sopwelle Hall . . . and shall not within the space of three years next folowinge the saide alterynges etc. . . . in like or better form and fashion ereckt buylde upp or make the same againe . . . from henceforth the sd persons so doing shall forfeit their interest in the premises.' Inq. p.m. 22 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 86.

[29] See under the account of St. Albans.

[30] S.P. Dom. Eliz. vol. 288, No. 47.

Cellbarnes belonged to the nuns of Sopwell, and they leased the herbage and pannage of Cellewood in 1531 to Thomas duke of Norfolk for twenty-one years,[31] and about the same time leased the rest of the estate, except Kadman's Grove, to John and Nicholas Aylewarde.[32] Shortly after the Dissolution, Henry VIII granted the whole property to Sir Richard Lee, who was already farming the estate,[33] and his wife Margaret.[34] Sir Richard conveyed it in 1557 to trustees, to the use of his younger daughter Anne,[35] and leased it in 1574 to his daughter Mary's husband, Humphrey Coningsby.[36] Previously to 1678 it had been in the tenure of Thomas Elnor,[37] and some hundred years later it had passed into the possession of Caesar Broke.[38] It later became incorporated in the Sopwell Estate, and is now the property of the earl of Verulam. There are two houses, Little Cellbarnes, a farmhouse; and Great Cellbarnes, a square brick house, the residence of the Hon. F. W. Anson.

In the fifteenth century Abbot William Heyworth bought *BUTTERWICK*,[39] and the profits from it were devoted to the office of master of the works.[40] It was later appropriated to the office of sub-cellarer.[41] In 1533 the abbot granted a lease of the manor to Richard Grubbe,[42] and in 1550 the king gave it to Sir Anthony Denny,[43] and at some date before 1624 it came into the possession of Sir Richard Coxe, for he died seised of it that year, leaving as heir his brother John,[44] who settled it on his nephew Alban.[45] For the next two hundred years no trace appears of this property, but in 1813 Butterwick was the subject of a fine between Samuel and Robert Gaussen, and George Wilson and Elizabeth[46] his wife. The present owner is Mrs. Emilia Christian Gaussen, wife of Mr. Herbert Loftus Gaussen (formerly named Tottenham, but who has recently taken the name of Gaussen.)[47]

GAUSSEN. *Azure a lamb argent standing on a mount vert and a chief argent with three bees therein.*

The earliest record of *HARPESFIELD* is in a charter of King John, by which he confirmed to St. Albans the lands of Nicholas son of William; and of Ralph de Harpesfield.[48] In the time of Henry III, John[49] son of Roger de Harpesfield held of the abbot of St. Albans[50] 1 hide 43 acres of land, and paid for the hide fealty and the service of finding one horse to carry a 'groom' to Tynemouth,[51] every time the abbot went there, with the proviso that the abbot should pay a reasonable compensation if the horse died on the way.[52] Service due for the 43 acres, which was called 'le Braches,' was fealty and a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*[53]

John son of Roger appears to have married Emma, and they had a daughter Joan,[54] who married John de Harpesfield.[55] In 1316 the manor was divided. One part remained with the Harpesfield family, and was held by the descendants of Joan, while that portion which Emma had held in dower was conveyed by her four daughters to John Benstede and his wife Petronilla.[56] Emma's dower would appear to have been the house only, as later the property of the Benstedes is called Harpesfield Hall, and the hide and 'le Braches,' which is all the land mentioned, continued to be held by the Harpesfields.[57] About 1400 the one hide and 'le Braches' came into the king's hands through the idiocy of John son of Joan and John de Harpesfield,[58] and was passed over to the abbot as escheat,[59] and at the death of this John son of John in 1429 without heirs, the king granted that these lands might still be held by the abbot.[60]

But the abbot's rights were not uncontested, for towards the middle of the fifteenth century a youth appeared and claimed to be heir, but he died before he could make good his case.[61] About the same time another John de Harpesfield came forward and unjustly disseised the abbot, as was shown at the assize when judgement was given against him.[62] Some twenty years later a messuage and a carucate of land were confirmed to Nicholas de Harpesfield son of Thomas by the abbot, and a settlement was made of this property in 1463 on Nicholas and his heirs, with remainder to his sister, wife of Giles Southran, and then to John Ferrers, a kinsman.[63] At the end of the fifteenth century the manor had descended to John son of Nicholas, and he appeared in court to demand the deeds of entail which he alleged were in the possession of the abbot.[64] There appears to be no separate history of the two estates after this date, so that it would seem probable that this John Harpesfield and Elen Southran died without heirs, and Ferrers inherited the manor, which henceforth descended with Harpesfield Hall (q.v.).

John de Benstede, to whom Emma's four daughters

[31] Mins. Accts. 28 & 29 Hen. VIII, No. 85, m. 8.

[32] Aug. Off. Dec. 33 Hen. VIII, vol. 10, fol. 10*b*; Archd. of St. Albans, Wills, Wallingford, W. 214.

[33] Mins. Accts. 29 & 30 Hen. VIII, No. 89.

[34] Pat. 30 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 4.

[35] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 11, m. 33.

[36] Chan. Dec. R. 79, No. 17.

[37] Recov. R. Mich. 30 Chas. II, rot. 167.

[38] Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Bks. 72, fol. 55*d.*

[39] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7.

[40] John Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), i, 280.

[41] Caledon Deeds. It is said that in 1430 Mathew Bepset, a servant of the abbey, gave the manor to John of Wheathampstead. John Amundesham, op. cit. ii, 166. This was probably only a form to enable Abbot John to devote it to the office of sub-cellarer instead of to the master of the works.

[42] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5, 23, 47; Exch. K. R. Misc. Aug. Off. 71 (42).

[43] Memo. R. Exch. L.T.R. Mich. 4 Edw. VI, rot. 98.

[44] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 22 Jas. I, vol. 406, No. 34.

[45] Ibid. 6 Chas. I, vol. 459, No. 41.

[46] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 63 Geo. III.

[47] Information given by Mr. G. H. Edwards.

[48] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* (ed. 1682), i, 179.

[49] This John held an office in the abbot's household, for which service he received three pack-horses (*caballum*), six dogs, and one sparrow-hawk, &c., and free chase in all the abbey lands. *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 474.

[50] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 474.

[51] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 8 et seq.; S.P. Dom. Misc. vol. 8.

[52] Assize R. 340.

[53] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 8.

[54] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 10 Edw. II, No. 249; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 372.

[55] Assize R. 340.

[56] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 10 Edw. II. No. 249; Bk. of Benefactors, Nero, D. 7, p. 45, pt. 2.

[57] Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. II, No. 43. John de Benstede died seised of a tenement in Harpesfield.

[58] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 8 et seq.; Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 175.

[59] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7.

[60] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 8.

[61] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 34.

[62] Assize Roll. 340, fol. 87.

[63] Ibid.

[64] Early Chan. Proc. 6 *d.* 208, m. 50.

Sopwell House, from a map entitled: The manor of Sopwell lying and being in the County of Hartford part of the possessions of Robert Sadler, Esq.

conveyed property in Harpesfield, identified with *HARPESFIELD HALL*,[65] died in 1324[66] seised of a tenement there and left it as dower to his wife Petronilla, with reversion to their grandson John.[67] He died in 1376 leaving the estate to his brother Edward,[68] afterwards Sir Edward, who was succeeded by his second son Edward. He died in 1431, and was succeeded by his son Edward who was unjustly disseised by Sir John Benstede, grandson of Sir Edward's eldest son Sir Edmund. Sir John died in 1471, leaving a son and heir William[69] who apparently married Joyce Dudley, and the manor was settled on her after her husband's death with remainder to their son Edward and his heirs.[70] This Edward dying in 1518 left all his property to his wife Joyce with remainder to his kinsman John Ferrers.[71]

This manor at the Dissolution was held under the monastery of St. Albans,[72] and in 1547 it was conveyed by Francis Ferrers to Sir John Brocket, knt., and Margaret his wife,[73] who was daughter of William Benstede.[74] John Brocket died in 1556 leaving the manor to his son Bensted,[75] and in 1565 John Brocket of Brocket Hall, probably son of Bensted, conveyed Harpesfield Hall[76] to Robert Wolley of St. Albans,[77] who in 1639 settled a moiety of it upon his son Robert on his marriage with Anne Pettie.[78] This property remained in the hands of the Wolley family for some thirty years.[79] In 1666 Robert Wolley of Denton in Lincolnshire and John Wolley of Harpesfield Hall mortgaged the property to John Ferrers of Shoreditch, who in 1669 assigned the mortgage to William Welby of Denton. In 1676 Welby assigned his interest to John Gape,[80] and in the same year the Wolley family conveyed the property to John Gape.[81] It has descended with this family[82] and is now owned by Mr. Nugent Gape.[83]

The earliest document containing any history of the manor of *BEAUMONTS*, which lies in the north of the parish near Sandpit Lane, is a grant of this property in 1528 by Henry VIII[84] to Thomas archbishop of York.[85] It was shown at that time that previous to its dissolution the property had been held by the Benedictine house of St. Mary[86] of Pré, a cell of St. Albans. Thomas Wolsey held the manor till his downfall and death,[87] when it returned to the king, who regranted it in 1540 to John Cox and Eleanor his wife.[88] In 1556 John Cox granted the manor to his son Thomas.[89] It remained in the family of Cox for over one hundred and fifty years.[90]

The last heir male of the family who held it was a Thomas Cox who died in 1722 and bequeathed it to his two sisters, Elizabeth wife of the Rev. John Cole and Susanna a spinster.[91] After her sister's death Elizabeth became possessed of the whole.[92] And after the death of her husband John Cole she married Thomas Kinder, and the manor descended with his family, and in 1880 was held by his great grandson Thomas Kinder of Sandridge Bury.[93] The present owner is Mr. Graham Fish of Oaklands.

Cox of Beaumonts. *Or three bars azure and a quarter argent with a lion's head gules cut off at the neck therein.*

At the time of the Dissolution the grange called *LE BECHE* was part of the possession of St. Albans[94] and was under a lease to John Forster.[95] It was granted by Henry VIII in 1550 to Sir Anthony Denny.[96] In the next century the capital messuage called the Beech or the Beech Farm was held by John Clarke, who died in 1624–5 leaving as heirs his four sons.[97] The property appears to have been conveyed by Anthony Denny to John Dell, whose family was still in possession of it at the beginning of the eighteenth century.[98]

NAPSBURY (Absa, Apse, xi cent.; Nappysbury, Apsabury, xv, xvi cent.) was held at the time of the Domesday Survey of the abbot of St. Albans by Godric a vassal of Archbishop Stigand.[99] Later it fell into the hands of Odo, bishop of Bayeux, and at the request of Abbot Paul de Caen (1077–93) he restored to St. Albans the three hides which 'Absa' originally comprised.[100] Just before the dissolution of the monastery the abbot leased Napsbury to William Marston for ninety years. He was to hold all the manor 'saving to the abbot and his successors a house called "Tylehouse," and the land where they dug clay for making tiles and bricks,' and all the perquisites of court, woods, etc. and cartbote, haybote, ploughbote, and firebote in the manor woods. But

[65] Feet of F. Herts. 10 Edw. II, No. 249; Pipe R. 37 Edw. III.

[66] Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. II, No. 43.

[67] Ibid. 16 Edw. III, No. 30.

[68] Ibid. 50 Edw. III, No. 9; Close, 13 Ric. II, pt. 1, m. 19 A confirmation of this was made some few years later to Sir Edward and his wife Alice.

[69] Inq. p.m. 11 Edw. IV, No. 57.

[70] Early Chan. Proc. iii, bdle. 76, No. 124; Caledon Deeds.

[71] Inq. p.m. 11 Hen. VIII, C. vol. 34, No. 35.

[72] Mins. Accts. 29 & 30 Hen. VIII, No. 89.

[73] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 1 Edw. VI.

[74] Berry, *Co. Geneal. Herts.* 132.

[75] P.C.C. 18, Nodes.

[76] Harpesfield Hall is here called 'alias Hatfelde Halle.'

[77] Feet of F. Herts. East. 7 Eliz.; Gape Deeds; Recov. R. East. 8 Eliz. rot. 850; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 6 Jas. I.

[78] Gape Deeds.

[79] Inq. p.m. 7 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 114; ibid. 16 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 160; Com. Pleas Recov. R. 14 Chas. II, m. 4; Recov. R. Trin. 14 Chas. II.

[80] Gape Deeds.

[81] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 28 & 29 Chas II; ibid. 31 & 32 Chas. II.

[82] Ibid. Trin. 6 & 7 Geo. II; Recov. R. Trin. 26 Geo. III, rot. 170 (179).

[83] Information given by Mr. Ernest J. Gape.

[84] Clutterbuck says the earlier history is, perhaps, irrevocably lost, as the original deeds were destroyed by fire at the house of the Rev. John Cole, archdeacon of St. Albans (whose wife was owner of this manor), 14 Sept. 1743. (Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts*, i, 113.)

[85] Pat. 20 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 23.

[86] Inq. p.m. 19 & 20 Hen. VIII, E. file 311, No. 8; ibid. 20 Hen. VIII (Ser. 2), rot. 76.

[87] Ibid. 15 Hen. VIII, pt. 77, m. 21.

[88] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 12; Aug. Off. Proc. bdle. 6, No. 68; Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 5, m. 21. In 1552 John Cox conveyed it to Edward Lord Clinton, as trustee, to his own use. Close, 5 Edw. VI, pt. 3, No. 9.

[89] Inq. p.m. 5 & 6 Phil. and Mary, No. 84.

[90] Ibid. 16 Jas. I, pt. 1, No. 46; ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 406, No. 34; ibid. 6 Chas. I, 459 (41).

[91] P.C.C. Marlbro, 69.

[92] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 29 & 30 Geo. II.

[93] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 295.

[94] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 22 *d.*

[95] Exch. K.R. Misc. Aug. Off. bdle. 71, No. 42.

[96] Exch. Memo. R., L.T.R. 4 Edw. VI, No. 98.

[97] Inq. p.m. 22 Jas. I, pt. 2, No. 102; Feod. Surv. (Ct. of Wards), 1 Chas. I, No. 17.

[98] Chauncy, *Herts.* 460; Salmon, *Herts.* 82.

[99] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315 *a.*

[100] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 86; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 53.

if the rent were in arrear the abbot was to be allowed to re-enter the manor within one month.[101] Little else is known of the manor during the time that the monks held it.

The almoner received the whole of the tithes,[102] and the manor itself belonged to the office of the kitchener. At the latter end of the fourteenth century the house had totally collapsed, and John V, thirty-first abbot, had it rebuilt.[103] After the Dissolution the king granted it in 1540 to Ralph Rowlatt,[104] and he, dying seised of it in 1543,[105] left it as an inheritance to his son Sir Ralph,[106] who, after holding it for thirty-nine years, left it on his death in 1571 alienated to Sir Nicholas Bacon.[107]

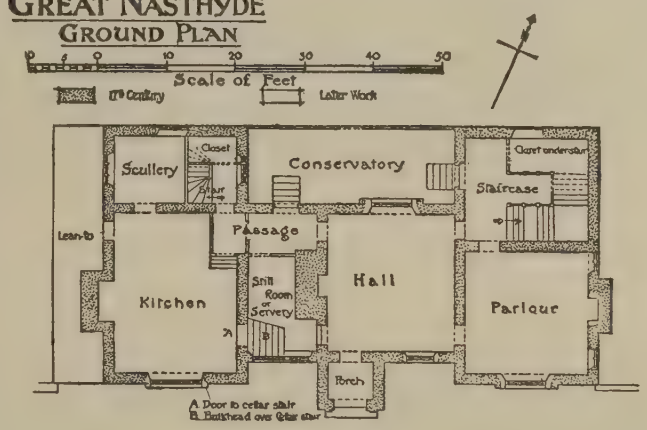
In 1597 his son Anthony conveyed the manor to Edward Briscoe,[108] who died in 1608 and left it to his son Edward, who married Jane a daughter of Sir Ralph Coningsby.[109] He died in 1638 and was succeeded by his son Edward. The manor was at this time held for one-tenth part of a knight's fee.[110] Later Martha, a descendant of this family of Briscoe, married Thomas Gee, and it would appear that through this marriage the property was conveyed to the family of Gee about the year 1723,[111] and descended to Thomas Jenkin Gee,[112] who had two daughters, Judith and Elizabeth. The latter died in 1862 and Judith, who married Thomas Castle, conveyed the manor to him. He afterwards took the name of Gee[113] and the estate was vested in him in 1880. The present owner of Napsbury manor is Mr. G. Newington.[114] The greater part of Napsbury has been purchased for the erection of the Middlesex County Asylum, the foundation-stone of which was laid in 1901.

FAUNTON (Thuangtune,[115] Thuantone,[116] Tawntone, Thuanetona,[117] Twangton, Phawnton, Fauntonwode) was a small wooded estate near St. Albans, in the parish of St. Peter. This territory was given to the monastery by Ethelwine the Swart and his wife Wynfleda in the time of Edward the Confessor,[118] and other gifts of land in the same place were made later by Geoffrey son of Roger de Tauetune[119] and John son of Richard Maunsel. After the Dissolution Faunton Wood was granted to Sir Richard Lee,[120] and descended with the manor of Sopwell[121] (q.v.)

In 1607 *POPES* or *POPEFIELD*, composed of lands partly freehold and partly copyhold of the manor of Sopwell, was in the hands of Andrew Duffy of the 'Cross of the Oke,' St. Peter's, who in 1610 sold it to Nicholas Audley of London, grocer. Audley in 1615 sold it to William Exelby of North Mimms, who in 1618 settled it upon his son on his marriage with Elizabeth daughter of Sir George Peryent.

The property seems to have been subject to several mortgages, and we find William Barker of London, Robert Barclay of Kimpton, and William Oxtell of Shenley, dealing with it during the middle of the seventeenth century. Eventually it seems to have come into the hands of William Oxtell, who died in 1663 and left his property to his mother, Anne Briscoe, and his half-brothers and sisters, who seem to have conbined and conveyed this property in 1664 to John Gape, who held in 1672.[122] It descended with the Gape family, and is now held by Mr. Nugent Gape.[123]

Little is known of the history of the old mansion of *GREAT NASTHYDE* which stands to the south of the main road between Hatfield and St. Albans, and was formerly in St. Peter's parish, but is now included in the ecclesiastical parish of Colney Heath.



It is not a large house, but is interesting from the fact of its internal arrangements having undergone comparatively little alteration since it was built. The walls are of red brick, with stone mullioned windows and mouldings, and, though considerably smaller, it bears a close resemblance, in many of its external features, to Waterend House in the parish of Sandridge, about 5 miles to the northward, and was probably built about the same time, during the early years of James I. It has similar wide bay windows, with slight projection, finished on the top

[101] Aug. Off. Dec. vol. 2, fol. 55, Hil. 33 Hen. VIII.
[102] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 315.
[103] Ibid. iii, 444.
[104] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 34.
[105] Inq. p.m. 35 Hen. VIII, vol. 68, No. 40.
[106] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 12 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz.
[107] Pat. 22 Eliz. pt. 1, m. 41; Inq. p.m. 12 Eliz. vol. 206, No. 3.
[108] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz.; Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. m. 20.
[109] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 6 Jas. I, vol. 304, No. 94.
[110] Ibid. 13 Chas. I, vol. 481, No. 14; Ct. of Wards, Feod. Surv. 17.
[111] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 293; ibid. *Dacorum Hund.* 256–60; Feet of F. Herts. East. 9 Geo. I.
[112] Ibid. Mich. 28 Geo. II.
[113] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 294.
[114] Information given by Mr. G. H. Edwards.
[115] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 85.
[116] Cott. MS. Jul. D. 3, fol. 1.
[117] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 39.
[118] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 89; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507; ibid. i, 39.
[119] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 67; Cott. MS. Jul. D. 3, fol. 1.
[120] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 11 (86).
[121] *Herts. Geneal. and Antiq.* iii, 241, 244.
[122] Gape Deeds.
[123] Information given by Mr. Ernest J. Gape.

with small tile-covered offsets; it has also similarly proportioned stone mullioned windows, though in many of the windows the stone mullions, traces of which still remain, have here given place to more modern sashes. The bold string courses, which at Water End are of moulded brick, are here made of stone, and there is a very similar arrangement of tiled roofs, with high-pitched gables, and groups of brick chimneys, with their octagonal shafts and moulded caps and bases. Nasthyde has a fine brick porch of two stories in the middle of the south front, the doorway having a moulded stone arch with moulded imposts, flanked by stone pilasters with moulded caps and bases, but ivy covers most of the stonework. Over the entrance to the porch is a large three-light window with stone mullions; a moulded transom divides the window, horizontally, into nearly equal portions. Most of the windows have been built up.

The plan of the house somewhat resembles the letter H, the wings forming the vertical lines. These wings project 10 ft. at the back, but only 3 ft. in front. The house has two stories with attics, and cellarage under the western end. The front porch enters directly into a large hall, about 20 ft. by 18 ft., lighted from both sides. Entering off the hall, on the east side, is the parlour, a fine room panelled up to the ceiling with old oak, the styles and rails of the panels being moulded. There is a wide slightly projecting bay window on the south side which has been filled with eighteenth-century sashes, but in the east wall are two of the old two-light stone mullioned windows, now, however, built up.

Behind the parlour, and opening both from it and from the hall, is the principal stair, which goes up only to the first floor. It is 5 ft. in width and the ascent is very easy. The woodwork is all of black oak.

On the west side of the hall, opposite to the door to the staircase, is a similar door opening into a short passage leading to the kitchen and back stair. The kitchen is a very large and lofty apartment measuring about 23 ft. 6 in. by 19 ft. and is paved with large red tiles. Between the hall and the kitchen is a small room nearly filled with the brickwork projecting behind the hall fire-place, and further space is occupied by a large wooden bulkhead covering the stair to the cellar which is entered from the kitchen. This room is lighted by a wide stone-mullioned window of five lights, placed high up in the south wall. The room was probably used as a still-room or servery.

The plan of the first floor follows very closely that of the ground floor, except that a corridor, probably of later work, has been formed out of the northern side of the room over the hall. This corridor connects the principal stair in the east wing with the rooms and stair in the west wing. The small room over the porch is entered from the room over the hall, the doorway being of stone with splayed and stopped angles and three-centred arch. Most of the other old doorways are similar to this, though some have been lined with oak panelling.

The room over the kitchen is panelled with oak similar to the panelling in the parlour, and the fire-place has a heavy moulded oak border round it. In this room, and in some of the others, are some very good examples of old cast-iron eighteenth-century grates, but the chimney-pieces are nearly all modern and poor.

The rooms in the attics follow the plan of those below, but the corridor is absent, the rooms opening one from another. Two of the rooms have the original stone fire-places, with three-centred arches, and splayed angles with moulded stops. There are two doorways on the north side of the house, one from the principal staircase, which appears to be modern, the other from the passage between the hall and kitchen, which dates from the eighteenth century, and has a large elaborately panelled door.

Towards the end of the twelfth century, Robert son of Richard de Walemund granted to Roger abbot of St. Albans all his claim to a tenement lately held by his father in the vill of Sandridge.[124] This tenement was probably the same which was later called *ST. PETER'S GRANGE alias WALMON'S FEE*, in the parish of St. Peter.[125] It was burnt in the Wat Tyler riots[126] and rebuilt in the fourteenth century by Abbot John V.[127] In this same insurrection the rebels burnt many rolls belonging to the archdeacon and books of the vicar of St. Peter's.[128]

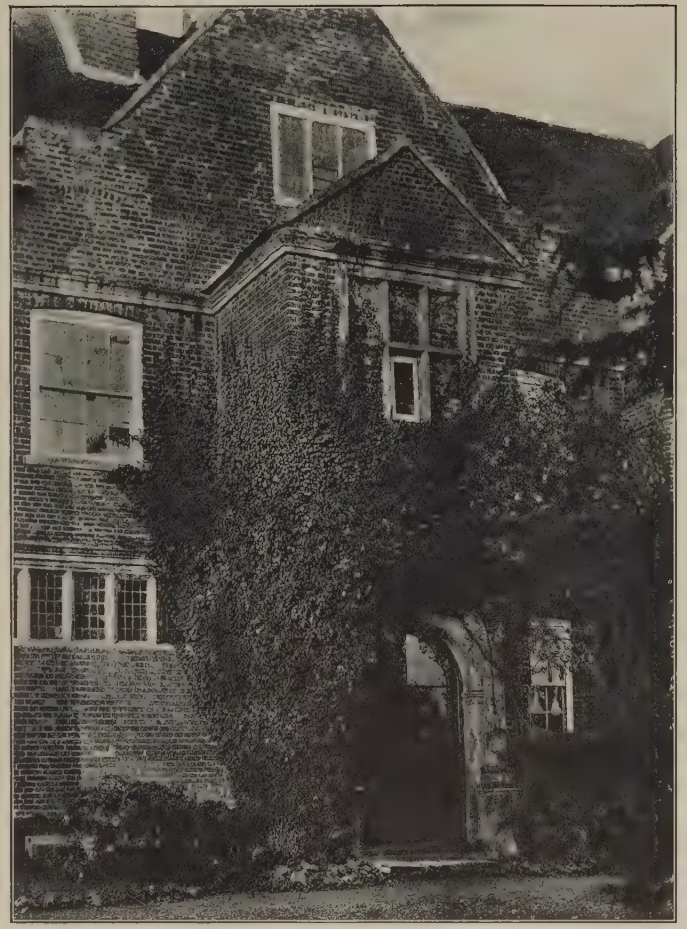
Just before the Dissolution, this Grange, with the rectory of St. Peter's, was leased by the abbot to John Bigg of Hounslow for a term of fifty years.[129]

In 1544 Henry VIII granted this estate and the rectory of St. Peter's to Nicholas Bacon and Thomas Skipwith.[130] Later they passed to Lord Seymour of Sudley and were held by him till his attainder.[131] In 1586 a fresh grant was made, and they were leased to Sir William Drury for a term of twenty-one years.[132] Two years later the same properties had been conveyed to Thomas Dockwra, who surrendered the lease so that the premises might be granted to himself for life with remainder to his wife Helen and their daughter Jane.[133] In 1600 the two estates were again in the hands of the crown, and Queen Elizabeth granted them to the bishop of Ely.[134]

Land was held in the hamlet of *SLEAP* in the fourteenth century of the crown by William Slape; the abbot seized it and also took land there belonging to Alexander Slape.[135] In the fifteenth century the abbot granted land in Sleap to the hospital of St. Anthony, London, for the enlargement of their buildings.[136] During the first half of the next century it was held by Thomas and Richard West, who owed an assize rent for it of 8*s.* 2½*d.* to the sub-cellarer of St. Albans. It had previously passed through the hands of William Este and Robert Herpsefield.[137]

The hamlet of *SMALLFORD* dates back at any rate to the end of the fifteenth century. Among the holders there at that time were William Este, Robert de Harpesfelde, and Thomas Weste.[138] In 1549–50 the king ordered his sheriff 'to distrain Sir Richard Lee, tenant of a portion of the tithes of sheaves of Smallford in the parishes of St. Peter and St. Stephen late in tenure of John Aylewarde, now in tenure of

[124] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. 3, fol. 157.
[125] The parish boundaries were several times a matter of dispute; J. Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), i, 426.
[126] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 313, and *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans. R.* 11.
[127] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 445.
[128] Ibid. 292.
[129] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, 694.
[130] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 27, m. 12 (39). Nicholas Bacon and Thomas Skipwith were probably only trustees.
[131] Pat. 28 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 9.
[132] Ibid.
[133] Ibid. 31 Eliz. pt. 11, m. 19.
[134] Ibid. 42 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 5.
[135] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 198.
[136] *Cal. of Pat.* 1422–9, p. 518.
[137] Caledon Deeds.
[138] Ibid.



St. Peter's : The South Porch, Great Nasthyde

St. Peter's Church : North Aisle

Thomas Vaughan who holds of us, in chief, to do homage and fealty to us for the premises. Which premises the said Richard had to himself his heirs and assigns of the gift of Thomas Skipwith.'[139]

There were two mills in the parish of St. Peter from the beginning of the twelfth century. They were called Sopwell or Cowley Mill and Stankfield Mill,[140] and belonged to the monastery of St. Albans till its dissolution.[141] After this Henry VIII granted these two and Cowley Mill to Sir Richard Lee,[142] and they descended with his other property to his daughter Mary.[143] Sopwell Mill, apparently later, took the name of Newbarns, by which it is known now, and Stankfield Mill has become Cotton Mill.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. PETER* has a chancel with south vestries, a tower between nave and chancel, and a nave of seven bays with north and south aisles and a south porch.

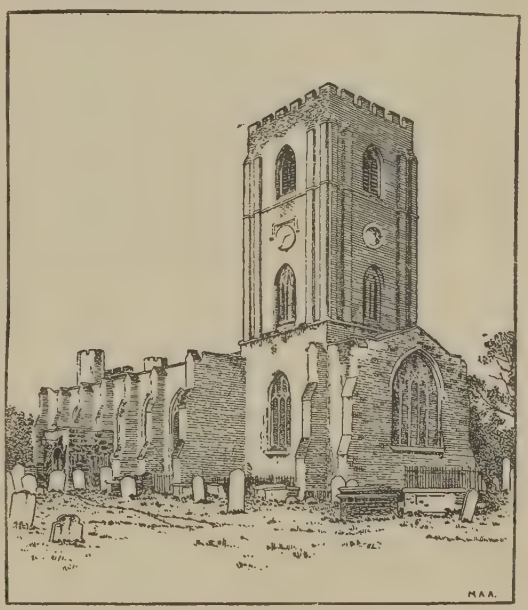
The first church on the site was that built, together with those of St. Michael and St. Stephen, by Abbot Wulsin in the middle of the tenth century, but all traces of it have long since disappeared.

In later times, perhaps during the thirteenth century, the church took the form which it retained till the eighteenth century, of a cruciform building with a central tower. A west doorway of thirteenth-century detail survived till 1893 (when Lord Grimthorpe destroyed it), showing that the length of the nave had probably remained unaltered for some 650 years.

The existence of the central tower in 1254 is to be deduced from a record that it was damaged by lightning in that year, and four years later the ankress who lived at St. Peter's saw in a vision an old man with a long beard crying, 'Woe to all the inhabitants of the earth,' from the top of the tower. Much late twelfth-century detail was found used as walling in 1893, pointing to the former existence of work of that date in the church, and that a good deal of building was done in the fourteenth century is evident from the record that the parishioners were fined at some date between 1335 and 1349 for cutting down trees in the churchyard for the work of the church. Two eighteenth-century sketches of the south and east views of St. Peter's in Baskerfield's collection in the British Museum appear to show fourteenth-century windows in the chancel and south transept, the tower being of plain fifteenth-century work with a small leaded spire and a large stair turret at the north-east angle. The chancel had a fine east window of six lights, and a small vestry on the south side, while the south transept had a large five-light south window.

The nave arcades, and probably the greater part of the aisle walls, were rebuilt in the fifteenth century, the south and west doorways of thirteenth-century date being preserved. The south transept probably contained the Lady altar, and the north transept that of St. John the Baptist, connected with the gild of that name which existed in the parish. Besides the high altar of St. Peter, altars of the Holy Trinity and of St. Giles are mentioned; they may have been at the rood screen. The rood-loft is named in the fifteenth century, and the earliest mention of the dedication of an altar is *c.* 1160, when that of St. Nicholas was dedicated by Godfrey, bishop of St. Asaph. References to the following images or paintings of saints are found in the St. Albans wills: St. Christopher, St. Thomas of Canterbury, St. Nicholas, St. James, St. Clement, St. Mary Magdalen, St. Osyth, St. Ursula, our Lady of Pity, St. John the Baptist, St. Erasmus, St. Giles, St. Katherine, and the blessed Henry (King Henry VI).

The later history of the church, given at length in an admirable paper by W. Carey Morgan,[144] may be summarized as follows. In 1756 the tower arches were taken out and loftier ones inserted, and the tower heightened, and in consequence it soon fell into a dangerous state. In 1785 it was underpinned with upright baulks of timber, nine in the lower part of each pier, a makeshift arrangement which began to fail almost at once. The vestry showed the greatest reluctance to amend this piece of jerry building, which had cost no less than £2,790, and could only agree to patch the failing beams with plaster. By 1799 the tower had become so dangerous that it was at last taken down to the top of the crossing arches, and in 1801 the belfry floor fell, a final disaster which brought about the desired rebuilding. The transepts were then taken down and the chancel shortened, and in this state the church remained till 1893, when Lord Grimthorpe rebuilt and lengthened the chancel, remodelled the tower, and pulled down the north and west walls of the nave, building a new north wall just outside the line of the old wall, and lengthening the nave one bay. The south porch was also rebuilt at this time, and the old clearstory, with its curious square-headed windows cut out of single stones, gave way to that now existing.



St. Peter's Church before the Restoration of 1893

[139] Memo. L.T.R. Trin. 2 Edw. VI, 7 *d.*

[140] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 75.

[141] Exch. K.R. Misc. Aug. Off. Hen. VIII, bdle. 71, No. 42.

[142] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 18.

[143] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 317, No. 101.

[144] *St. Albans and Herts. Arch. Soc. Trans.* (New Ser.), i, pt. 2, p. 160.

The old west front of the nave had octagonal turrets abutting the arcades, an arrangement which has been imitated in the new work.

The chancel has an east window of five lights, filled with glass by Capronnier of Brussels, dated 1862, and has two modern lancet windows on the north and south.

The tower is of red brick with stone dressings, the brickwork being that of 1801–3, retained, and the arches which carry its east and west walls are pointed, of four continuous chamfered orders, and seem to belong to the same date. Over the western arch is the mark of the flat pitched nave roof removed by Lord Grimthorpe when the present high-pitched roof was put on. The nave is of seven bays, all of fifteenth-century date except the west bay, which, as already said, is a modern addition. The arcades are fine and stately, and all the details excellent, with tall pointed arches of two moulded orders, semi-octagonal moulded capitals on piers of four engaged round shafts, and moulded bases. In the western responds the capitals are old, having been moved from their former position one bay further to the east. From the evidence of wills, work was going on at the church between 1435 and 1440, and this may very well be the approximate date of the old work in the nave. The clearstory is modern, but the angel corbels of a former flat-pitched roof remain in the walls, and are probably of the date of the arcades. The south aisle is also of the same date, and, like the rebuilt north aisle, has tall three-light windows with fifteenth-century tracery. Between each pair of windows is an engaged shaft with a moulded capital of the same type as those in the nave arcades, suggesting that the original intention was to vault the aisles in stone, but the capitals of the shafts are at a much lower level than those of the arcades, and if the idea of a vault was ever proposed, it must have been abandoned at an early stage of the work. The shafts have remains of painted decoration, a running pattern of foliage, red on white and white on red alternately. The south doorway is in the fourth bay of the aisle, and has a moulded outer arch with pairs of shafts in the jambs, and a moulded segmental rear-arch, all apparently in new stonework. In the north-east angle of the porch is a recess for holy water, with a four-centred head and an embattled cornice over.

The west end of the nave is a characteristic specimen of Lord Grimthorpe's work, having a large rose window flanked by turrets ; below the window is a west doorway.

There is no old woodwork in the church except the organ case, on the north side of the tower, which is a pretty piece of eighteenth-century design, dating from 1723. There is a good chancel screen, set up in 1905. In the vestry is a funeral helm and some shackles, the former of sixteenth-century date. The font is at the west end of the south aisle, and is modern. In the windows of the north aisle are several pieces of old glass, jumbled together in a senseless manner at the time of the rebuilding. Before 1893 there remained a figure of an ecclesiastic holding a church, probably Abbot Wulsin, in a heraldic border checky charged with horseshoes, marking its gift by a member of the Ferrers family, who once owned land in the parish. There were formerly here represented the martyrdom of St. Alban and of St. Amphibal, the arms of Edmund de Langley, and other subjects, including a supposed portrait of Abbot John of Wheathampstead.

Among the St. Albans wills is one of 1473, leaving a bequest to the window of the protomartyr St. Alban, in this church, and the companion subject of the martyrdom of St. Amphibal may well have formed part of this window, or of another of the same date. At the east end of the south aisle are the brass figures of Roger Pemberton, 1627, founder of the almshouses which stand to the west of the church, and of Elizabeth his wife, and their three sons and three daughters. Below is an inscription copied from the now lost original, and set up here in 1905. At the east end of the north aisle is a fine white marble monument to Edward Strong, 1723, and his wife, 1725. He was for many years chief mason under Sir Christopher Wren, and died in the same year as his old master. Ivy House, opposite the church, and Romeland House, opposite the great gate of the abbey, are by tradition his work. At the south-west angle of the churchyard the plinth of the west end and part of the south side of a mediaeval building yet remain, forming a base to the churchyard wall. This was no doubt the charnel chapel, dedicated in honour of All Saints, and serving as the chapel of a gild, that of All Saints of the Charnel. The earliest mention of it is in 1416, a gift to its fabric, but it may well have been of older foundation than this. It seems to have been rebuilt early in the sixteenth century, a legacy being left in 1517 for that purpose. In 1586, in the churchwardens' accounts, it is called the corner chapel. It seems to have fallen gradually into decay, and in 1751 its south wall, then standing to some height, was taken down to the level of the rest of the churchyard wall. There was also another chapel in the churchyard called Cornwall's Chapel, mentioned in a will of 1440, and in 1458 William Datis wished to be buried by the cross of Cornewayle, otherwise called the West Cross. Whether this cross was the same as that set up in 1342 by Master Roger de Stoke is not clear. In 1459 John Purchas wished to be buried near the chapel of the cross called the Rood of Cornwaile. In 1471 it is called the chapel of the Holy Cross of Cornwaylle, and in 1488 money was left for its rebuilding. Its site is not known, nor is that of the site of the ankerhold, where the ankers of St. Peter's lived. A small chapel of St. Appollonia in the churchyard is mentioned in 1479 and 1524.

There are ten bells, the treble and second by Briant of Hertford, 1787 ; the third, sixth, and tenor by Richard Phelps, 1729 ; the fourth by Briant, 1812 ; the fifth by Warner, 1887, formerly one of those cast by Phelps in 1729 ; the seventh by Briant, 1805 ; and the eighth and ninth by Taylor of Loughborough, 1883.

The church plate is all silver-gilt, comprising a chalice and paten, a flagon, and a covered bowl, given about 1667 by the Duchess Dudley, a small paten of similar workmanship, a chalice and paten given in 1785 by Thomas Whitham, a spoon given by Rev. Robert Rumney, D.D., a chalice given in 1844 by Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon, and a brass almsdish. The Dudley plate is of very beautiful workmanship, without any plate marks, and probably of foreign make. Duchess Dudley was wife of Sir Robert Dudley, natural son of the earl of Leicester, created a duke by Ferdinand II of Germany.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms and marriages from 1558 to 1721, and burials from 1558 to 1678 ; the second, burials from 1678 to 1812 ;

the third, baptisms from 1722 to 1795 and marriages from 1727 to 1753; the fourth, baptisms from 1796 to 1812; the fifth, marriages from 1754 to 1786; the sixth, marriages from 1787 to 1812.[144a]

ADVOWSON

The original church of St. Peter was built in the tenth century by Wulsin, sixth abbot of St. Albans.[145] Geoffrey, the sixteenth abbot, (1119–46), granted it to the use of the infirmary,[146] and Abbot John de Hertford instituted a vicarage there in 1252.[147] The infirmarer then became rector,[148] and as such was required to supply wine for the monks of the convent from the revenue he obtained from St. Peter's. He was fined 8*s.* for any day on which he failed in this duty.[149]

It is said that this church was given by Edward VI to the college of Fotheringhay in Northamptonshire, at the dissolution of which it returned to the crown.[150] After the dissolution of St. Albans Abbey Henry VIII granted the advowson to Sir Nicholas Bacon and Thomas Skipwith, reserving out of it a yearly pension.[151]

It seems to have soon again reverted to the crown,[152] as in 1600 Queen Elizabeth granted it to the bishop of Ely,[153] and it remained a possession of that see till 1852,[154] when an order in council was made authorizing a sale of property by the bishop of Ely, and the advowson of St. Peter's was transferred to the bishop of Oxford.[155] Two years later the patronage was transferred to the crown,[156] the present patron.

In the fourteenth century Roger de Stoke made a cross while keeping his Friday fasts and erected it in the churchyard of St. Peter's on the spot where he wished to be buried. Miracles were said to be performed near this cross, and a dispute arose between the infirmarer and the vicar as to who had the right to the offerings which people brought there.[157]

About 1426 the abbot, hearing rumours that certain persons were secretly hostile to the then existing forms of religion, held a synod at St. Peter's and ordered the suspects to appear before him. Some of them confessed their error, and the abbot ordered them to do penance and their books to be burnt.[158]

About the same time the bishop of Lincoln held a visitation at this church to make inquisition as to heresy. But he found no one guilty, so preached warning the people against the errors of Lollardism and left them.[159] Reference has already been made to the vision which appeared to the ankress of St. Peter's in 1258, foretelling a terrible famine of that year. Immediately afterwards the fruits of the earth lacked, and the flocks failed, and 15,000 people perished from want in London alone.[160]

The church of St. Peter, London Colney, erected in 1825 by Philip third earl of Hardwicke, is a square room built of red brick and slated, with round-headed windows, a gallery at the west end, a poorly carved oak pulpit, and a font with plaster details similar to that at Shenley.[161] The living is a perpetual curacy in the gift of the countess of Caledon. There was a chapel here in the sixteenth century.

A deponent of sixty years of age in a commission taken in 1585 knew of a chapel standing on the causeway of the bridge at London Colney towards Tyttenhanger, where divine service was celebrated. He remembered that this chapel had been built in the time when the duke of Norfolk was lord of Tyttenhanger (1532–42).[162] He also remembered that the wife of John Bowman, who had the keeping of the warren of Tyttenhanger under the said duke, had great doings in and about the building of the same chapel and did place a priest in the same, but whether she was at any charges in the building or certainly by whom it was built he did not know. The duchess of Norfolk was living at Tyttenhanger while the chapel was being built.[163]

In 1672 the house of Robert Pemberton in St. Peter's parish was licensed for a meeting-place for Congregationalists.[164] Between 1783 and 1850 places were registered for religious worship in Longbutt Lane, St. Peter's Street, and in other parts of St. Peter's parish, and at the hamlets of Colney Heath and Roe Green, for Independents, Particular Baptists, and Protestant Dissenters.[165] Since 1852 there has been certified in this parish a Wesleyan chapel at Sleapshide.[166]

CHARITIES

In 1605 John Clarke erected almshouses for six poor persons, three of the parish of St. Albans and the other three of that part of the parish of St. Peter which was within the borough on land in St. Peter's Street conveyed to him by the corporation for the purpose. In 1830, the site being required for the erection of a new court-house, the old almshouses were under an Act of 1 & 2 Geo. IV exchanged for new almshouses and premises in Catherine Lane, now Catherine Street. The charity now possesses no endowment, but each of the six inmates receives 1*s.* a week out of the dividends on the funds given by the late Rev. Horatio Nelson Dudding, formerly vicar of St. Peter's (see below); they also receive other gifts from time to time, including gifts of coal from the Cross Keys Charity (see the Abbey parish), and are in receipt of parish relief.

In 1627 Roger Pemberton by his will proved in the P.C.C. on 5 December directed that almshouses should be erected on land at Bowgate St. Peter's for six poor widows, to be chosen two from the parish of St. Peter, two from St. Stephen's, one from St. Michael's, and one from the parish of Shenley, and by a codicil to his said will the testator endowed the same with £30 a year out of his manor of Shelton in Wootton, co. Bedford. The sum of £30 a year is paid by Mr. Dimmock, lord of the manor of Shelton. The administration of the charity is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners

144a *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 27.
145 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22; iii, 366.
146 Ibid. i, 76. 147 Ibid. i, 210.
148 Ibid. ii, 335.
149 John Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), ii, 312.
150 Newcourt, *Repert.* i, 789. It seems very unlikely, as Fotheringhay was dissolved in 1548.
151 Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 27, m. 12 (39).
152 Pat. 28 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 9.
153 Pat. 42 Eliz. pt. 9, m. 5.
154 Inst. Bks.; *Lond. Gaz.* 1852.
155 *Clergy List*, 1852–3.
156 *Lond. Gaz.* 1854, p. 2867.
157 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 335.
158 John Amundesham, op. cit. (Rolls Ser.), i, 222–9.
159 Ibid. i, 35.
160 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 389.
161 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 39.
162 A mistake for Blackhide?
163 Caledon Deeds.
164 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 229.
165 Ibid. 841–4.
166 Ibid. 854.

dated 18 November, 1884. The almshouses, which are situated nearly opposite St. Peter's parish church, have been repaired and enlarged by Mr. Willoughby Pemberton. In addition to the endowment fund, each inmate receives an annual gift of coal or of 5*s.* in money from St. Peter's share of the Cross Keys Charity.

The following charities are included in a scheme established by order of the Charity Commissioners dated 29 July, 1881, namely—

(1) The Church Lands (date of foundation unknown), the endowment of which consisted in 1900 of land in Sandridge known as 'Thorpe's' containing 40 acres, 6 a. 1r. 12 p. and cottages in London Colney, 4 acres or thereabouts known as Plaish Meadow, and Lambs Close in St. Peter's with eight cottages and the Pine Apple beer-house. Also two houses (now numbered 91 and 93) in St. Peter's Street with land and cottages at rear, the whole producing about £258 a year. The scheme provides that the net yearly income be applied primarily in defraying the cost of maintenance and repair of the fabric of St. Peter's church.

(2) Church and Poor's Land (date unknown).—The endowment formerly consisted of 2½ acres in St. Stephen's called Woad Mead, let on a building lease for ninety-nine years from Midsummer 1831, which became vested in the St. Albans Gas Company, who erected their works thereupon, and in 1872 purchased the freehold for a yearly rent-charge of £20, which is applicable under the scheme one moiety in augmentation of the preceding charity, and the other moiety in augmentation of the charity next mentioned.

(3) Sir Richard Coxe's Charity (1632).—Its property is now a house and garden adjoining the churchyard let at £18 a year, which is applicable for the benefit of necessitous persons resident in St. Peter's parish in one or more of the ways indicated in this scheme.

(4) Charity of Robert Robotham (will 1670).—6 a. 0 r. 26 p. known as the Palfrey Closes in St. Peter's parish let in allotments bringing in about £21, rent-charge of £5 issuing out of Culver Mead in same parish, and £10 6*s.* 6*d.* consols with the official trustees arising from sale of timber; after payment of £5 to the minister for divine service and sermon on 6 March, and 2*s.* 6*d.* apiece to the parish clerk and sexton, the residue of net yearly income to be applied in augmentation of Sir Richard Coxe's Charity.

(5) The Keyfield rent-charge, otherwise Ball's Charity, of 10*s.* a year, and an annual sum of 10*s.* formerly issuing out of a close called 'The Lawn' in St. Stephen's parish (when received), also to be applied in augmentation of Sir Richard Coxe's Charity. The Pine Apple public-house and cottage and land in rear belonging to the charity first named have been sold and proceeds invested in the purchase of £1,634 10*s.* Midland Railway 2½ per cent stock with the official trustees. Most of the stock has been realized to provide funds for the re-erection of cottages in Catherine Street.

Another portion of land belonging to the first-named charity has recently been sold to the corporation for a perpetual annual rent-charge of £12.

In 1645 Thomas Knowlton by will bequeathed £3 9*s.* 4*d.* to provide sixteen penny wheaten loaves to be given to as many poor people of the parish every Lord's Day after morning prayer, for ever. This bequest is charged upon certain lands commonly called Oyster Hills in St. Michael's parish, the property of the earl of Verulam, by whom the charge is regularly paid, and is distributed in bread at the same time as Richard Hale's Charity next mentioned.

Charity of Sir Richard Hale (see the Abbey parish).—The sum of £5 4*s.* is received annually by the vicar and churchwardens and is distributed with the income of Knowlton's Charity in the form of orders, each for one penny loaf, to needy and deserving persons belonging to the ecclesiastical parish of St. Peter.

Charity of Joshua Lomax (see the Abbey parish).—The share of this parish is now represented by £66 15*s.* consols with the official trustees.

This parish is entitled to share in the distributions made to the poor under the Cross Keys Charity and also to mominate two widows for annuities under Jane Nicholas's Charity (see the Abbey parish). The parish formerly possessed six poor houses in Cock Lane near St. Peter's Street occupied rent free by six poor families. These houses were sold by the guardians of St. Albans Union in 1836 under order of the Poor Law Commissioners and proceeds applied towards cost of the Union Workhouse.

In 1736 Sarah, duchess dowager of Marlborough, by deed dated 2 June (enrolled), conveyed to trustees the almshouse then newly erected by her, with the appurtenance thereunto belonging, and all her lands and hereditaments in Crowhurst and other parishes in the counties of Surrey, Sussex, and Kent, and also all her lands and hereditaments in Marston Jabbett, co. Warwick, upon trust to apply the net rents and profits of the said premises in the maintenance of eighteen almsmen and eighteen almswomen, for the time being occupants in the said almshouse, and to pay £20 a year to a clergyman for overlooking the poor in the said almshouse. The donor reserved certain visitorial rights to herself and her successors or other the owner of the Sandridge estate.

The charity estates situated in the hamlet of Marston Jabbett in the parish of Bulkington, county of Warwick, consisted of 350 a. 3 r. 33 p. or thereabouts, and those in Crowhurst, Tandridge, and Lingfield, county of Surrey, of 812 acres or thereabouts. The administration of the charity is governed by a Chancery scheme of 3 June, 1867, supplemented by by-laws passed by the trustees on 2 May, 1876, under which the almspeople are to be eighteen men (married or single) and eighteen women (spinsters or widows) of sixty years of age or upwards, to have an income of £20 a year, subject, however, as therein mentioned, to a stipend of 5*s.* a week to be paid to each alms-person.

In 1900 the Surrey estates were sold with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners for £18,390, which was invested in the purchase, in the name of the official trustees, of three sums of £4,000 debenture stocks of the London and North Western (3 per cent), Great Eastern (4 per cent), and Great Western Railways (4 per cent), and in £3,454 Midland Railway (2 per cent) debenture stock, producing in dividends £526 7*s.* annually, the gross annual rental of the Warwickshire estates amounting to £405

or thereabouts. A yearly payment of £2 13*s.* 4*d.* is made by the earl of Cottenham.

Trustees were appointed by order of Charity Commissioners dated 3 March, 1905, and by the same order the trustees were authorized to purchase for £250 a piece of land known as Hardiman's Close, in Marston Jabbett, containing 3 a. 3 r.

The official trustees also held a sum of £1,843 11*s.* 2*d.* consols in trust for the charity.

In 1831 Mary Barker by her will, proved in the P.C.C. on April 14, gave (subject to a life interest) the interest of £200 3½ per cent annuities to the churchwardens and overseers of St. Peter's to be laid out in bread to be distributed to resident poor on the last day of October at 1 o'clock in the parish church. The charity came into operation in 1866, and the trust fund is now represented by £181 4*s.* 9*d.* consols with the official trustees. The charity is administered with Catherine Massey's Charity. (See below.)

In 1864 Catherine Massey by her will, proved 24 November, bequeathed £100 to the vicar and churchwardens for the relief of the poor. A sum of £100 5*s.* 7*d.* consols, representing the bequest, was transferred to the official trustees in 1878. This charity and Mary Barker's Charity (see above) are administered together by the vicar and churchwardens, and the income is distributed in the form of orders for 1*s.* worth of bread to needy persons for the most part during the winter.

In 1840 Catherine Thompson by her will, proved in the P.C.C. on 3 April, bequeathed £666 13*s.* 4*d.* consols to the incumbent of St. Peter's upon trust to lay out the dividends in purchase of coals or other fuel to be distributed among poor residents. The stock is now held by the official trustees, by whom the dividends are remitted to the vicar and applied by him in gifts of coal, generally 2 cwt. at a time, to the poor of the district attached to the mother church.

In 1850 James Walter, earl of Verulam, by deed (enrolled) granted a piece of land in the old London Road in St. Peter's parish to the minister and churchwardens upon trust to permit the same, and the buildings to be erected thereon, to be used as a Church of England School. A school was established on this site, and a sum of money raised by subscription was invested in £400 consols, which was transferred in 1867 to the official trustees. The dividends are carried to the general account of the school.

In 1884 Harriet Cannon by her will, proved at London on 20 August, gave to her trustees £300 upon trust to invest the same, and to pay income thereof to the inmates of the two almshouses in the Hatfield Road known as Bennett's Almshouses in equal shares. The legacy known as 'The Cannon Gift' is represented by a sum of £296 5*s.* 11*d.* consols with the official trustees.

The Bennett Almshouses were claimed by the Rev. Edward Herbert Bennett, vicar of St. James's, Doncaster, as the property of his family. They form part of a block of four houses, the other two being known as the Dudding Almshouses (see below).

The Dudding Charities.—It appears that the late Rev. Horatio Nelson Dudding, formerly vicar of St. Peter's, who died in 1895, built at his own cost two almshouses known as the Dudding Almshouses, adjoining the Bennett Almshouses (see above, 'The Cannon Gift'), two other almshouses known as St. Peter's Almshouses, at the east end of the churchyard, and an infant school in Bernard Street, the sites of which are understood to have been purchased out of Mr. Dudding's private funds.

It further appears that Mr. Dudding gave to his two daughters certain stock and bonds producing £30 10*s.* a year upon trust out of the dividends to pay 1*s.* a week to each married couple or single inmate in the four almshouses above mentioned, and 1*s.* a week to each of the six old women in Clarke's Almshouses in Catherine Street (see above under John Clarke's Almshouses), and to apply the residue in the repairs of the almshouses built by himself. The income of these trust funds is duly applied.

The infant school above referred to was opened in 1881, and a sum of £21 5*s.* a year arising from certain shares in the Grand Junction Waterworks also given by Mr. Dudding to his two daughters is applied towards its support.

In May, 1905, the sum of £400 Cape of Good Hope 3½ per cent stock, a bond for £100 Chilian 4½ per cent loan of 1886, and three bonds of £100 each of Royal Hungarian 4 per cent, being the stock and bonds above referred to, were transferred to the official trustees.

In 1834 John Jacques by his will, proved in the P.C.C. on 14 August, bequeathed £200 consols, the dividends to be applied by the minister and chapel-wardens in the distribution of bread among the poor people residing at London Colney, and in the neighbourhood of that place within the parish of St. Peter, to widows and working men with families, on the last day of February and on 9 November in each year. The stock is held by the official trustees and the dividends are applied in accordance with the trusts.

In 1852 the Rev. Lewis Walker Venables by his will, proved in the P.C.C. on 30 March, bequeathed £100 to Mrs. Georgiana Oddie of Colney House 'so as to enable her to add to the benefits she confers annually on the poor in the place where she lives.' The legacy is now represented by £98 4*s.* 6*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends being distributed at Christmas time in blankets to about ten poor persons, a preference being given, in accordance with the former practice, to the poor of that part of Colney St. Peter which lies in the ancient parish of Shenley.

In 1850 Elizabeth Countess Dowager of Hardwicke by deed (enrolled) declared the trusts of a sum of £779 4*s.* 5*d.* consols, which had been transferred by her into the names of trustees, the dividends thereof to be applied towards the payment of salaries for the teachers of London Colney School. The dividends are applied towards the general expenses of the Colney National Public Elementary School.

In 1813 and 1841 a school site, copyhold of the manor of Park, was acquired by admittance, and used for the benefit of the district and its vicinity, to which a sum of £200 5*s.* 8*d.* stock, said to have arisen from subscriptions, was attached by way of endowment. By memorandum of arrangement made in 1881, the exclusive use of the school premises on every weekday was granted to the School Board for the district, at the nominal rent of 1*s.* yearly. By a scheme (supplemental to a previous scheme of 1869) established by an order of the Charity Commissioners, dated 16 January, 1894, it was provided that the income

of the charity might be applied towards the purposes of a Sunday school.

The charity is administered by the rector and churchwardens, and the dividends of the stock (now £200 5*s.* 8*d.* consols with the official trustees), together with the rent of 1*s.* a year, are applied for purposes in connexion with the Sunday school, e.g. prizes and certificates, and school treats.

In 1844 St. Mark's church was erected on a site voluntarily conveyed by deed of 18 March, 1844, and a sum of £1,387 18*s.* 10*d.* consols purchased by subscription for its endowment was transferred in 1872 to the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty. A sum of £202 11*s.* 9*d.* consols, constituting the Repair Fund, is also held by the official trustees of charitable funds.

ST. STEPHEN'S

The parish of St. Stephen covers 7,325 acres. The ground in the west is high, reaching to 447 ft. above ordnance datum, but from there it slopes gradually to the plain, which has an average height of about 240 ft., and comprises the chief part of the parish. In the south and east run the River Colne and its winding tributary the Ver, forming in some parts the parish boundaries. There are good means of communication with the north and south both by road and rail.

The St. Albans branch of the London and North Western Railway runs right through the centre of St. Stephen's, with stations at Park Street and Bricket Wood, while the main line of the Midland Railway cuts through the east, and there is a short line called Old Railway, now disused, connecting the two. The nearest station to the village is at the terminus of the London and North Western in St. Albans parish.

The county is well wooded in the south, where woods and plantations, including Bricket Wood and Blackboy Woods, much frequented by school feasts and picnics, cover some 452 acres. There are 3,726 acres of arable land, and about one-third of this area is pasture. The subsoil is chalk, and the surface a light and excellent land for corn, which is extensively grown.

The village lies to the south of St. Albans, immediately outside the borough limits, at the top of the hill known as St. Stephen's Hill, where the road to Watford crosses Watling Street. The church stands in a large churchyard, shaded by trees on the north-east, at the intersection of these roads. On the opposite side is the King Harry Inn, from which hangs the portrait of Henry VIII. There is mention of the predecessor of this house in the sixteenth century. To the west, along the continuation of Watling Street, called King Harry Lane, are several new houses. The main part of the village, however, consisting of small houses and cottages, lies eastward along Watling Street and southward on the road to Watford. About a mile to the south-east is the hamlet of Park Street, and practically adjoining it is the hamlet of Frogmore, now formed into a separate parish with a small red-brick church of the Holy Trinity, designed by Sir Gilbert Scott in thirteenth-century style. Further south-east along Watling Street is the hamlet of Colney Street.

The population is entirely agricultural. Watercress is grown in the River Colne, and there are considerable beds of it in this parish.

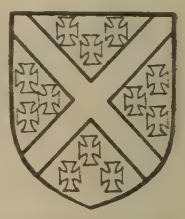
MANORS

Offa king of Mercia made a large grant of lands and towns to the monastery of St. Albans about 795,[1] which probably included the whole of this parish. The grant names Burston, but there appears to be no record of *PARK* till about the middle of the thirteenth century, when the abbot of Westminster brought a complaint against the abbot of St. Albans for seizing his cattle in the manor of Aldenham and driving them to his own manor of 'Parcbiri.'[2] About the same time Abbot John appealed to law to punish trespassers in his free warren in Park,[3] and in 1247–8 the question arose as to his right there, but judgement was withheld.[4]

In 1290, at the time of a vacancy, the king's escheator seized on several manors and other property of the abbey in spite of a writ to respect its possessions, and the prior and convent had to pay heavily to buy back these stolen possessions.[5]

Abbot John de la Moote rebuilt the manor-house of Parkbury about the year 1400.[6]

This manor was held by the monastery of St. Albans until the Dissolution, and in 1547 the king granted it to Sir Anthony Denny, knt., one of his Privy Council, for himself and his heirs for ever.[7] From him it passed to his son Henry, who died seised of it in 1574, and left a will directing that all his lands in Hertfordshire should be taken by his executors for fourteen years for payment of his debts and the advancement of his younger children.[8] Henry Denny's eldest son and heir Robert dying while a minor two years later, the manor passed to the next son Edward,[9] afterwards Sir Edward Denny, knt., of Waltham Cross, who conveyed the whole manor in 1607 to Robert Briscoe.[10] He sold it the same year to Sir Baptist Hicks, bart., of Ilmington, Viscount Campden, and William Toperley of London, mercer.[11] The next year they conveyed the manor to Sir Charles Morrison, knt., and Mary his wife, to hold in tail male. In the same year a settlement of this property was made on Mary, who was a daughter of Sir Baptist, and in 1627 a further settlement of the manor was made on Elizabeth, the only daughter and heir of



DENNY. *Gules a saltire argent between twelve crosses formy or.*

[1] Cott. MSS. Nero D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
[2] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 361.
[3] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), iv, 51, 52.
[4] Assize R, No. 318, m. 4.
[5] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 5, 6.
[6] Ibid. iii, 441.
[7] Memo R. Exch. L. T. R. 4 Edw. VI, No. 98.
[8] Inq. p.m. 16 Eliz. No. 169 (85).
[9] Ct. of Wards, Extents and Attachments, No. 618.
[10] Close, 5 Jas. I, pt. 6.
[11] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Jas. I; List of D. in Evidence Room at Cashiobury.

St Stephen's Church from the South-west

Sir Charles and Mary, on her marriage with Arthur Capell, grand-nephew of Sir Arthur Capell of Little Hadham, knt.[12] Arthur Capell was created Lord Capell in 1641 and his son became earl of Essex in 1661, since which time the manor of Park followed the descent of that title.[13]

In the middle of the fifteenth century Abbot John Stoke leased the site of the manor of Park called *PARKBURY* to certain persons by the advice of Master John of Wheathampstead for a term of fifty years,[14] and the site was held separately from the manor till the nineteenth century. In 1528 Robert Bremyng farmed it, and he sublet to Robert Turvyle.[15] In 1542 it was included in the grant of the whole manor of Park to Sir Anthony Denny, knt.,[16] and his nephew Edward sold it in 1607 to William Coles and James Mayne jointly.[17] After William's death in 1619[18] James Mayne made over his interest in the property to William's widow Susan, daughter of —— Mayne,[19] and their son William.[20] The site of the manor was sold by Edmund, another of the Coles family, to Sir Samuel Thompson.[21] From him it passed to his great-grandson Samuel Thompson.[22] Sir Samuel had leased the site in 1700 for his lifetime and that of his son William to Joshua Lomax and others.[23] In 1712, Sir Samuel and William both being dead, Samuel sold the site of Parkbury to John duke of Montagu, Scroop earl of Bridgewater, and others as trustees for John duke of Marlborough. In 1812 George duke of Marlborough granted it to trustees to pay off some annuities. In 1819 it was put up for sale, and was bought by the Thellusson trustees under the name of Parkbury Lodge Estate,[24] and is now owned by Lord Rendlesham, descendant of Peter Thellusson.

Offa king of Mercia is said to have granted the land of *BURSTON* (Byrston, ix cent.; Byrstane, x cent.; Burstow, xiii cent.) to St. Albans monastery about the end of the eighth century,[25] and in 1225 Robert Fitz Hamo made the additional grant of one hide, which he held in the same place.[26] Nothing further seems to be known of this place till 1306, when it was held by Roger de Brok,[27] probably of John de Cherleton of London, to whom it was shown to belong in 1333,[28] William son of Roger de Brok holding the life interest with reversion to John. This reversion John granted to his son John and his wife Matilda, with remainder to John de Triple of London.[29] It is said that William de Brok was insane, and that on one occasion, John Golape, his groom, doubtless taking advantage of his imbecility, bound him to a post in his own hall.[30] In 1346 it was alleged that John son of William de Brok did wilful damage to the trees and other property in the manor of Burston,[31] and in 1348–9 John son of John de Cherleton released to William all his claims to the manor.[32] Some fifty years later Abbot Heyworth purchased the estate,[33] but apparently re-enfeoffed the Cherletons, for in 1436 Sir Thomas, probably a son of Sir John de Cherleton and Elizabeth his wife, conveyed the manor to John Fray, chief baron of the Exchequer, and Alice his wife.[34] In 1438 it was re-bought from the Frays by the monastery by licence of the king,[35] the purchase being enumerated among the extraordinary expenses of John of Wheathampstead during his first abbacy.[36] Later, Thomas de Cherleton tried to assert a claim to the manor, and Abbot Stoke (1440–51) could not make terms with him,[37] and an inquisition of 1455 says Thomas de Cherleton died seised of Burston leaving a son and heir Thomas.[38] This son tried to follow up his father's claim, but Abbot John of Wheathampstead (1451–64) obtained judgement against Thomas,[39] who was forced to admit that he had unjustly disseised the abbot of his tenement.[40] In 1518 the site of the manor lately held by William Skipwith, and then under lease to John Kyng, was granted by indenture to Roger Roysse for a term of thirty-one years.[41] Twenty years later the site with all courts and perquisites was demised to Ralph Rowlatt for a term of forty years,[42] but the next year, with the dissolution of the greater monasteries, St. Albans and all its possessions became the property of the king, and he granted the manor of Burston in 1545 to Nicholas Bacon, possibly as trustee, and Thomas Skipwith and the heirs of Thomas for the annual rent of one-sixtieth part of a knight's fee.[43] In 1556 Skipwith leased the whole manor to Martin Veale [44] to the use of Dorothy Maynarde, widow, for life, and shortly afterwards it was conveyed to Nicholas Bacon by the above Dorothy and her second husband Francis Rogers.[45] In 1566 Sir Nicholas Bacon received licence to alienate the manor, and it passed from his family before 1642, for William Kentish died seised of it in that year, having settled it some fifteen

[12] Inq. p.m. 6 Chas. I, No. 464 (91); Wards and L. Inq. No. 80 (171).

[13] Essex Muniments; see also Cashiobury in Watford; *Cal. of Com. for Comp.* 1932; Cott. MSS. Plut. cxviii, E. fol. 138; Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 8 Chas. I; ibid. East. 5 Chas. II; ibid. Hil. 3 William and Mary; ibid. Mich. 5 Geo. I; Recov. R. Trin. 27 & 28 Geo. II, rot. 270.

[14] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 284–5.

[15] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5.

[16] Memo. R. Exch. L. T. R. Mich. 4 Edw. VI, rot. 98.

[17] Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 Jas. I.

[18] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), 17 Jas. I, cccIxxiv, No. 92.

[19] *Visit. Herts.* (Harl. Soc.), xxii, 43.

[20] Close, 17 Jas. I, pt. 20, No. 32; Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 17 Jas. I.

[21] Recov. R. 10 Anne, rot. 81; Close, 10 Anne, pt. 4, No. 14.

[22] Close, 10 Anne, pt. 4, No. 14.

[23] Ibid. 12 Anne, pt. 3, No. 20; Feet of F. Herts, East. 12 Anne.

[24] Com. Pleas Recov. R. Mich. 3 Geo. IV, m. 39.

[25] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii. It is in this MS. also stated that the Abbots Leofric and Alfric gave Burston to St. Albans, which suggests either that the grant of Offa is spurious, or that these abbots devoted Burston to some special use in the monastery. In Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* 696 there is a confirmation of Offa's grant by Æthelred after 996 A.D.

[26] Fines, file 10, No. 71, Trin. 9 Hen. III.

[27] Cott. MSS. Tiber, E. vi, fol. 236b.

[28] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 6 Edw. III.

[29] Herts. Fines, No. 319, Mich. 20 Edw. III.

[30] Assize R. 15 Edw. III, 337.

[31] *Cal. of Pat.* 1345–8, p. 175.

[32] Close, 22 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 5.

[33] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 32. 'Purchased' here seems to mean bought out the rights of the tenant, as the monastery already owned the manor.

[34] Feet of F. Herts. East. 14 Hen. VI, No. 80; *Parl. R.* (Rec. Com.), v, 131*a*; Inq. a.q.d. 16 Hen. VI, 461 (14).

[35] Arundel MS. 34, 16 Hen. VI; John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 178.

[36] Ibid. ii, App. A, 266.

[37] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 35*b*, 36.

[38] Inq. p.m. 25 Hen. VI, No. 18.

[39] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 27–35.

[40] Assize R. 340; for a detailed account of this dispute see John Whethamstede, *Reg.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 136–430.

[41] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 7 *d*.

[42] Aug. Off. Dec. vol. iii, fol. 162*b*.

[43] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 27, m. 12; Mem. Roll, Exch. L. T. R. Mich. 1 Edw. VI, rot. 90; ibid. 4 Edw. VI, rot. 98.

[44] Pat. 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, 4, m. 37; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), 160 (3); ibid. 160 (8).

[45] Feet. of F. Trin. 8 Eliz.

years previously on his wife Rose, daughter of Robert Nicoll, on their marriage.[46] Kentish left a son and heir William, from whom the manor passed by will to his daughters Sarah, wife of Godman Jenkyn, and Mary, wife of Thomas Nicoll.[47]

Godman Jenkyn died in 1746, and left one daughter Sarah, who married first George Newdigate and secondly Samuel Nicoll.[48] Sarah outlived both her husbands, and died in 1767, and the manor passed to Sarah wife of Robert Hucks of Aldenham, her mother being Anne, née Nicoll, cousin and heir-at-law to the above Samuel Nicoll. Mrs. Hucks died in 1771, and the manor came to her son Robert, who, dying unmarried in 1814, was succeeded by his nieces Sarah and Anne Noyes. They both died in 1841, and Burston passed to George Henry Gibbs of Aldenham, who was cousin of the above Robert Hucks. After the deaths of George Henry Gibbs and his wife Caroline in 1850 the manor came to their son Henry Hucks Gibbs of Aldenham,[49] created Lord Aldenham, and at his death in September, 1907, it passed to his son the present Lord Aldenham.

GIBBS, Lord Aldenham. *Argent three battle-axes sable in a border nebuly sable.*

Burston Farm, the site of the manor-house, is a picturesque old moated house with some sixteenth-century details.

The manor of *NEWLAND* was acquired by the abbots of St. Albans at about the same time as that of Newland Squillers (q.v.),[50] and remained in possession of that monastery till its dissolution.[51] In 1545 it was granted to Sir Richard Lee,[52] who settled it in 1555–6 to his own use for his lifetime, and afterwards to the use of Edward Savell, husband of his daughter Mary,[53] and in 1588 Sir Richard granted it to Mary's second husband Humphrey Coningsby.[54]

Later it was purchased by Robert Sadler, grandson of Sir Richard's younger daughter Anne.[55] It apparently descended to Helen, Robert's daughter, who married Thomas Saunders, and was conveyed by the latter to Harbottle Grimston,[56] and in 1768 it was owned by the Right Honourable James Grimston.[57]

The earliest reference to *WALLHALL* (Whalehall), now called *ALDENHAM ABBEY*, is of about the middle of the thirteenth century, when Guy de Walehale granted to Godwin son of Sampson 'all that land which divides the fees of the abbot of Westminster and the abbot of St. Albans and extends by the way that leads from the court of Walehale towards le Su upon the river and all that land which lies between the said hedge and the land of Christemann in this other side in which land is a well called Fildwell, and extends from the said way upon the said river.'

Godwin granted all the above lands to Saer son of Henry,[57a] who had also other land in Wallhall by gift of William son of Adam de Aldenham.[58] And Saer in turn made a grant of land in Wallhall to William son of William.[58a]

For about a hundred years after this nothing is known of Wallhall, the next record of it being in 1349, when the so-called manor was the property of Clementia Eccleshall. After her death it was said she had left a will desiring that the estate should be sold and the money from the sale devoted to founding a chantry and paying off debts which her husband Richard had incurred during the time he was[59] treasurer to King Edward III at Calais.[60] Apparently the manor was sold to Geoffery Somery, who re-leased it in 1349 to John son and heir of Richard Somery.[61] Eight years later this John and Margery his wife conveyed the manor to John Golde and William de Farnyngho, chaplains,[62] possibly for purposes of a trust or settlement.

ST. STEPHEN'S: ALDENHAM ABBEY

[46] Inq. p.m. Misc. 537. 19 Chas. I, pt. 32, No. 102.

[47] Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 Anne; ibid. Mich. 7 Geo. II; M.I. Cussans, *Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 362; ibid. *Cashio Hund.* 275; P.C.C. 94, Hene.

[48] Cussans, *Herts. Dacorum Hund.* 362; M.I.

[49] Cussans, *Herts. Cashio Hund.* 275.

[50] Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii; John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 160, 161.

[51] Mins. Accts. 32, 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 36 *d.*

[52] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 11 (36).

[53] Pat. 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, pt. 3, m. 16; ibid. 3 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 22; Feet of F. Herts, Hil. 3 Eliz.; ibid. Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz. This is the only record of Mary Lee having married Edward Savell.

[54] Ibid. East. 14 Eliz.; Recov. R. East. 14 Eliz. rot. 560; Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 5.

[55] D. of Lanc. Misc. Bks. 72, fol. 57 *d.*

[56] Recov. R. Hil. 1 Chas. II, rot. 126; Berry, *Herts. Geneal.* 8, 9; Com. Pleas Recov. R. 14 Chas. II, m. 56.

[57] Recov. R. 8 Geo. III, rot. 193.

[57a] See Shenley.

[58] Proc. in Parl. Chap. Ho. 590.

[58a] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 32 Hen. III, No. 15.

[59] *Gesta. Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 239.

[60] 'Caleyse.' He was king's cofferer (Wrottesley, *Crecy and Calais*, 147).

[61] Close, 23 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 10 *d.*

[62] Feet of F. Mich. 31 Edw. III.

In 1392 the king made a grant enabling John Mirfelde and John Harpesfelde, probably as trustees, to give this manor with its appurtenances to the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield.[63] The site of the manor and other appurtenances were held of the abbot of St. Albans by knight's service and rent and suit at the hundred court of the abbot at Cashio every three weeks, and suit at his court under the ash tree at St. Albans every three weeks. This manor continued in the possession of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, until the Dissolution.[64]

In 1544 the king granted this manor to Edward Elryngton and Humphrey Metcalf, who conveyed it in the same year to Sir John Williams, knt.,[65] treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, and Christopher Edmondes, for the use of the said John. Only nine years later a certain James Jacob laid claim to this property, and stated that Sir John Williams had enfeoffed Richard Bowman, clerk,[66] of the estate, and he in turn had granted it to Jacob.[67] At his death in 1561 James Jacob left the whole estate with frankpledge and court leet to his son Polidore,[68] who alienated it to John Saintsome, yeoman.[69] Saintsome died in 1587, and left the manor to his wife Helen, who survived him three years. The property then appears to have passed to John's son and heir John,[70] who sold it in 1619 to Sir Henry Carey, knt.,[71] comptroller of the king's household, Knight of the Bath, Lord-Deputy of Ireland, and in 1620 created Viscount Falkland[72] in the kingdom of Scotland. Seven years before the sale Saintsome had leased the manor to William Ewer of Aldenham for 550 years, and he in 1621 conveyed it to Falkland for the remainder of the lease. Viscount Falkland died in 1633, leaving a son and heir Lucius,[73] and from this date the property descended with the manor of Aldenham (q.v.),[74] until it was sold in 1812 by George Woodford Thellusson to Admiral Sir Charles Morice Pole, K.C.B.[75] He died in 1830, leaving two daughters, to the elder of whom, Henrietta Maria Sarah, wife of William Stuart, this property passed under the will of her father. On the death of Mr. Stuart in 1874 it passed to his son Col. William Stuart,[76] who was succeeded in 1893 by his eldest son William Dugald Stuart of Tempsford Hall, co. Bedford,[77] the present owner of the estate.

STUART OF ALDENHAM. *Or a fesse checky argent and azure in a double tressure counterflowered gules.*

Aldenham Abbey was in 1899 the residence of Mr. Charles Van Raalte, and passed before 1902 into the occupation of Mr. John Pierpont Morgan, who now lives there.

Wallhall appears to have ceased to be a manor before 1700 as Chauncy makes no mention of it. Towards the close of the eighteenth century Wallhall was but a farm-house belonging, with lands adjacent, to George Woodford Thellusson, who built the present principal front, about 1800, and called the house Aldenham Abbey. The library, the portico, and the conservatory were added by William Stuart.[78] In the grounds are some spurious ruins made up of fragments from various sources, some of which are said to have come from Aldenham church.

EYWOOD extends from the Watling Street and St. Julian's Hospital on the west to Sir Richard Lee's Lodge at Sopwell on the east. That part of the river which lay between Sopwell Mill and Stankfield Mill formed the boundary on the north-east, and to the extreme south lay the hamlet of Park Street.

The estate, which appears to have consisted chiefly of woods, was given to the monastery of St. Albans in the eleventh century by Odo, bishop of Bayeux.[79] In the fourteenth century there were paths both for foot and horse running through the wood,[80] but no record is found of any tenements there till two centuries later, when Eywood Grange was leased to William Bayley.[81] In the fifteenth century John Langley was appointed forester of Eywood.[82] The monastery held the wood till the Dissolution,[83] and in 1540 the king granted it to Sir Richard Lee.[84] He entrusted it to Richard Worsley and others to the use of his second daughter Anne and her descendants,[85] and leased it to Humphrey Coningsby for forty-eight years.[86] The property afterwards became incorporated with Sopwell.

The grant of lands made to Sir Richard Lee, knt., after the Dissolution[87] in 1545, included the site of the *HOSPITAL OF ST. JULIAN*, a house founded for poor lepers by Geoffrey de Gorham, sixteenth abbot of St. Albans (1119–46).[88] In 1570 Sir Richard sold or gave this estate to his son-in-law Humphrey Coningsby, husband of his daughter Mary.[89] The hospital was then on lease to Thomas Lee, who bequeathed the remainder of the lease to his wife Alice, who afterwards married Ralph Skipwith.[90] Humphrey Coningsby appears to have made several leases or mortgages of the property to John Comfort,[91] to William Sparke in 1577,[92] and to Henry Foxwell in 1579.[93] In 1581 he, with the

[63] Inq. a.q.d. 16 Ric. II. pt. 1, No. 91 (new number is file 417, No. 9); *Cal. of Pat.* 1391–6, pp. 156, 182.
[64] Mins. Accts. 31 & 32 Hen. VIII, No. 112; Convent. Leases, 28 Hen. VIII, No. 224; *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 407.
[65] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 15; ibid. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 19, m. 14.
[66] Possibly Richard Bowman, last abbot of St. Albans.
[67] Memo. L.T.R. Trin. 7 Edw. VI, rot. 19 recorda.
[68] Inq. p.m. 3 Eliz. 130 (106).
[69] Pat. 3 Eliz. pt. 8, m. 22.
[70] Inq. p.m. 29 Eliz. 213.
[71] Feet of F. Herts, Hil. 17 Jas. I.
[72] *Herald and Genealogist*, iii, 39; *Dict. Nat. Biog.* ix, 240.
[73] Inq. p.m. 11 Chas. II, vol. 476, No. 30; ibid. vol. 480, No. 20; *Dict. Nat. Biog.* ix, 240; *Herald and Geneal.* iii, 39.
[74] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 16, 17 Chas. II; Chan. Dec. R. 1915, No. 7; Recov. R. Mich. 15 Geo. II, rot. 405; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 28 Geo. II; Recov. R. East. 36 Geo. III, rot. 122; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 40 Geo. III.
[75] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 277.
[76] Burke, *Landed Gentry.*
[77] Ibid.
[78] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 277.
[79] Cott. MS. Nero, D. 7, fol. 86.
[80] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 319.
[81] Exch. R. Misc. Bks. Aug. Off. 71, 42.
[82] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 34.
[83] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5.
[84] Pat. 31 Hen. VIII, pt. 7, m. 21.
[85] Pat. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 11, m. 33.
[86] Chan. Dec. R. 79, No. 17.
[87] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 11; Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 42.
[88] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 184.
[89] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 30; Inq. p.m. 22 Eliz. vol. 189, No. 86.
[90] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 171, No. 13.
[91] Ibid.
[92] Pat. 21 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 5.
[93] Pat. 31 Eliz. pt. 6.

consent of Henry Foxwell, mortgaged it for £2,000 to John Harrison, goldsmith, of London, and Thomas his son.[94] Humphrey still continued to have some interest in the estate till 1589,[95] but he was probably unable to meet the claim made by the Harrisons, for in 1604 Thomas Harrison conveyed it to Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.[96] This conveyance was made on the occasion of the marriage of Thomas Harrison's niece, Joan Essex, with William son of Edmund Anderson, and St. Julian's was settled on Thomas for life, with remainder to Joan and William and the heirs of William.[97] James Rosse, an official of the archdeaconry of St. Albans, appears to have been living at St. Julian's in 1630,[98] but whether as lessee or owner is not known.

The property passed before 1649 to Stephen Phesant and Sarah his wife, and Mary Phesant, relict of Peter Phesant, who sold it in that year to John Ellis.[99] He pulled down the house, and erected the present one upon its site.[100] By his will dated 1680 he left the site of the hospital, and the mansion house called St. Julian's, after the death of his wife Rebecca, to his son Thomas,[101] who, with his wife Mary, sold it in 1691 to Henry Killigrew of St. Germans in the parish of St. Michael.[102]

Killigrew appears to have left this estate with the advowson of the church of St. Stephen to his three daughters jointly,[103] through whom it passed to Edward Barker, son of Mary Killigrew, and Anne his wife.[104] In 1788 they mortgaged the property to Shute, bishop of Salisbury,[105] and it was sold by him in 1796 to Christian Frederick Charles Alexander, Margrave of Brandenburg, Anspach, and Bayreuth, who, in 1791, married Elizabeth daughter of Augustus fourth earl of Berkeley and widow of William sixth Baron Craven. In 1820 Elizabeth the Margravine sold the estate to William Wilshere,[106] uncle of Mr. Charles Willes Wilshere, whose daughter Miss Edith Main Wilshere is now the owner.[107]

Wilshere of the Frythe. *Party cheveron-wise azure and or with six crosslets or in the chief.*

There are two water-mills in St. Stephen's parish which can be traced back to the early part of the twelfth century, when they were called 'le Parkemyll' and le 'Moremyll.' At that time they were of value to the monastery kitchen on account of the number of eels the mill ponds supplied.[108] The abbey owned the mills,[109] and it is recorded that Richard II, the twenty-eighth abbot, repaired them and cleansed the mill dams.[110] Abbot John de la Moote built a new mill at the cost of £22.[111] These mills were leased by the monastery[112] before the Dissolution to John Wyndsore,[113] and, in 1542, were granted by the king to Edward Denny. Later, Sir Richard Lee owned the mills,[114] and leased Parkemylle to his son-in-law Humphrey Coningsby,[115] who afterwards held it jointly with Mary his wife, and they conveyed it in 1600[116] to Richard Franklin, who possessed it at his death in 1615.[117]

CHURCH

The church of *ST. STEPHEN* has a chancel 35 ft. by 17 ft. 6 in., with south chapel 34 ft. by 13 ft., nave 58 ft. by 25 ft., with south aisle 10 ft. wide, south porch, and wooden belfry over the west bay of the nave, and at the north-west of the nave a heating chamber, the west wall of which is the only remaining part of a former north aisle.

The first church of St. Stephen was built by Abbot Wulsin of St. Albans, in the middle of the tenth century. In the reign of Henry I, Gilbert bishop of Limerick[118] consecrated a church here, and it is to this time that the earliest work now existing must be attributed. This includes the west wall of an aisleless nave, part of the masonry of its north wall, and probably part of the north wall of the chancel. The walls are thick, as at St. Michael's, and built of flint with Roman brick quoins, but the original windows, if such they be, in the west wall of the nave are built with stone dressings. No original doorway remains. Later in the same century a north aisle was added to the nave, as at St. Michael's, but it has been pulled down, and only one bay of the arcade is now to be seen. It has a semicircular arch of a single square order, with a chamfered string at the springing, and is of the same character as the irregularly pierced arcades at St. Michael's. In the thirteenth century a chapel was built on the south side of the chancel,[119] and a south aisle added to the nave, and early in the fourteenth century the first two bays of the south arcade were rebuilt. The chancel was remodelled in the fifteenth century, and perhaps about the same time the north aisle of the nave was destroyed and the arcade walled up. The wooden belfry is probably of this date also, as is the west doorway of the nave. The church was repaired in 1861, most of the external stonework being renewed at the time, and the wooden belfry a good deal patched and altered. In 1840 a proposal to pull down the whole building and to make a new church at Frogmore with its materials was actually agreed to at a vestry meeting, but happily cancelled shortly afterwards.

The chancel has an east window of three lights with modern tracery, and two fifteenth-century two-light windows on the north, with a contemporary doorway between them, now blocked up. In the middle of the south wall is an arch, probably of late date, opening to the south chapel and partly filled by the organ. To the east of it is a squint from the chapel commanding the site of the high altar of the

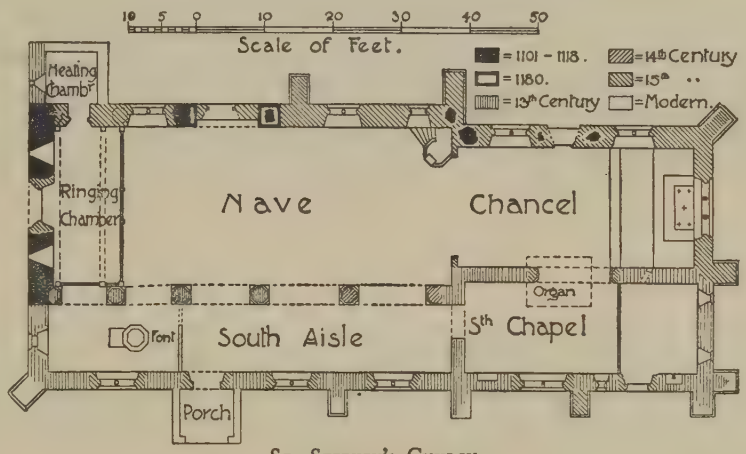
[94] Close, 23 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 23.
[95] Pat. 32 Eliz. pt. 7, m. 4 (27).
[96] D. Enr. Recov. R. Mich. 2 Jas. I, m. 40 *d*.
[97] Ibid.
[98] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1629–31, p. 274.
[99] Close, 3 Will. and Mary, pt. 7. No. 27.
[100] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 278.
[101] Close, 3 Will. and Mary, pt. 7, No. 27.
[102] Ibid.; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Will. and Mary.
[103] Recov. R. Hil. 13 Geo. I, rot. 17.
[104] Feet of F. Hil. 1 Geo. III.
[105] Feet of F. Mich. 28 Geo. III.
[106] Burke, *Landed Gentry*.
[107] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 278.
[108] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 75.
[109] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5.
[110] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls. Ser.) ii, 280.
[111] Ibid. iii, 447.
[112] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5.
[113] Aug. Off. Dec. vol. 14, fol. 33*b*.
[114] Pat. 1 Edw. VI, pt. 8, m. 4.
[115] Chan. Dec. R. 79, No. 17.
[116] Feet. of F. Herts. East. 42 Eliz.
[117] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), cccxlix, No. 166; ibid. W. and L. bdle. 53, No. 284.
[118] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22; the date must fall between 1101 and 1118.
[119] This was probably the Lady chapel to which reference is frequently made in the wills of Archd. of St. Albans of fifteenth century.

St. Stephen's Church: Nave looking West

church, which, before the making of the arch, must have been the only opening in the wall.

The south chapel, which has been called that of St. Julian, and has been supposed to have belonged to the lepers' hospital of St. Julian near by, was probably the Lady Chapel.[120] It is apparently referred to in the record that within the church, but separated from it by a brick wall, was a chapel dedicated in honour of the Virgin,[121] and fears being entertained lest this division from the church might lead to irreverence, special regulations were made to preserve order among the communicants assembled there.[122]

It has two original lancet windows, *c.* 1220, with keeled rolls on the inner jambs, in the east wall, and in the middle of the south wall is another lancet of the same description. On either side of it are two-light windows of late fifteenth-century type, that to the east being cut away below for a doorway, and between the two lancets in the east wall is a modern circular window. The piscina at the south-east of the chapel is part of the thirteenth-century work, and is double with small pointed arches moulded with a roll. In the same wall near the west end is a recess fitted with an old wooden frame, of uncertain date, and now containing some Roman pottery and a glass burial urn dug up near by. At the west the chapel opens to the south aisle by a plain pointed arch which is difficult to date, and of small span. Both the chapel and the chancel have low pitched fifteenth-century roofs with moulded timbers, the chancel roof having blank tracery in the spandrels of the braces below the tie-beams, and a panelled ceiling with carved bosses at the intersections in the eastern bay. The place of the chancel arch is taken by a wooden framework of which the jambs are old, probably fifteenth-century work, but the arched head and tracery spandrels are modern.



St. Stephen's Church

The nave has three windows on the north, all of fifteenth-century style, the stonework being entirely modern. The first from the east is a single cinquefoiled light, while the others are of two similar lights, and between the second and third windows, the latter of which is at a lower level than the others, is the blocked twelfth-century arch already noted, with a doorway, now also built up, in the blocking.

Near the western angle of the wall is a modern doorway opening to the remains of the destroyed north aisle, now used as a heating chamber ; only the west wall is old, and contains a small lancet light of thirteenth-century date.

On the south side of the nave is an arcade of five irregularly spaced bays, the two eastern of which are the widest, and of early fourteenth-century date, with arches of two chamfered orders, and octagonal pillars with moulded capitals and bases of this date on the eastern respond and first pillar. The rest of the arcade is of thirteenth-century date, the two western arches being narrower than the remaining arch, which in itself is of less span than those in the two eastern bays. The western respond and the first pillar from the west are set out on the line of the outer part of the original south wall of the nave, while the rest are approximately on the line of the inner part, so that there is a twist in the arcade in the second bay from the west. The reasons for these irregularities are not clear. The twist in the arcade may have arisen from a mistake in the setting out of the thirteenth-century arcade, if this was begun at both ends simultaneously ; but in this case it must be concluded that the two fourteenth-century bays replace an earlier arcade, perhaps of twelfth-century date like the remaining arch on the north side, as otherwise there seems no adequate reason for the irregular spacing. The two narrow western bays may have been balanced by two like bays on the north side, pointing to a westward extension in the thirteenth century of twelfth-century aisles not of the full length of the nave.

The west bay of the nave is taken up by the wooden supports of the belfry, of which there are three pairs, carrying beams with arched braces beneath them, the spandrels of the eastern pair being filled with tracery. The west doorway is of fifteenth-century date, with a square hood over the arched head and shields in the spandrels, and above it is a contemporary window of two cinquefoiled lights. On either side are small round-headed lights of early twelfth-century date, probably co-eval with the wall in which they are set, and the only surviving architectural features of the church consecrated here between 1101 and 1118.

The nave has a late fifteenth-century clearstory,[123]

[120] The hospital doubtless had its own chapel, and in any case a lepers' chapel would not be likely to be attached to a parish church.

[121] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 60 ; P.C.C. 25, Jankyn.

[122] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 108.

[123] In the fifteenth century wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans (Stoneham and Wallingford) there are references to the images of the Virgin and St. Stephen. The image of St. Stephen was probably a painting, for in 1435 John Fortho left 13*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to a certain painter to paint the image of St. Stephen (Stoneham, 25). There were lights of the rood, the high cross, the little cross, the light

with two square-headed windows a side, each of two cinquefoiled lights; they are set out evenly between the chancel arch and the east face of the belfry, and may be contemporary with the latter.

In the south aisle are three south windows of fifteenth-century style, each of two lights, a single-light west window, and a south doorway under a modern wooden porch between the second and third windows—the stonework of all is for the most part modern.

At the west end of the south aisle is an interesting fifteenth-century font; on its octagonal bowl are figures of angels holding scrolls, alternating with blank shields, and on the stem eight images—our Lady and Child, St. Barbara, St. Margaret, St. George, St. John Baptist, St. Philip, St. Katherine, and St. Mary Magdalen.

The lectern is of historical interest; a brass eagle desk on a moulded shaft with spreading foot resting on lions, and bearing round the globe on which the eagle stands the inscription:—

GEORGIUS CREICHTOUN EPISCOPUS DUNKELDENSIS.

Between the words are two lions (referring to the arms of the bishop—Argent a lion azure) and a mitre. The lectern was by tradition brought as loot from the chapel of Holyrood in Edinburgh by Sir Richard Lee in 1544, together with the brass font formerly in St. Albans Abbey, which was afterwards stolen during the Civil Wars, and melted down. George Crichton was abbot of Holyrood 1515–24, and Bishop of Dunkeld 1524–43,[124] so that the date of the lectern must fall within the latter space of time. It was found buried in the chancel here in the year 1750, and it may be that it had been thus hidden in the seventeenth century to escape the fate of the font.

All other fittings of the church are modern, and there are no remains of old glass or wall paintings.

There are six bells by Thomas Mears of London, 1803. It appears from the parish books that there were four bells until 1803, when they were cast into six.[124a]

The plate consists of an Elizabethan cup, a cup of 1833, a paten of 1896, a plated salver, and a flagon of 1718, given by John Fothergill in that year, and a salver of 1789. There are also two silver spoons, a silver-mounted glass cruet, a strainer, a box for bread, and a church seal.

The first book of the registers contains baptisms from 1597 to 1656, burials from 1558 to 1653, and marriages from 1552 to 1660; the second baptisms from 1717 to 1725, burials from 1679 to 1691, marriages from 1697 to 1723; the third baptisms from 1726 to 1794, burials from 1724 to 1793, marriages from 1728 to 1753; the fourth baptisms and burials from 1794 to 1812; the fifth marriages from 1754 to 1800; the sixth marriages from 1801 to 1812.[124b]

ADVOWSON

The church of St. Stephen, according to the chronicles of the monastery of St. Albans, belonged to that abbey[125] until its dissolution in 1539. Abbot Warin (1188–95) obtained permission from Pope Clement III to grant the income from St. Stephen's to the use of the monastery kitchen,[126] and his successor John de Cella confirmed this arrangement.[127]

In the time of Abbot John III (1290–1301) St. Stephen's was laid under an interdict for refusing to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Canterbury, who wished to be entertained at the abbey, but was prevented by the endeavours of the abbot to make conditions which were not acceptable to the archbishop. The abbot and convent ignored the sentence and continued to hold services in the church as before.[128]

The King Harry Inn was given by Nicholas Geffre to support lights in the church of St. Stephen, apparently in the early part of the sixteenth century.[129]

In 1539 the church of St. Stephen came to the crown and remained in the king's hands till 1545 when Henry VIII granted the rectory and advowson to Sir Richard Lee, knt., of Sopwell. At his death the presentation passed to his eldest daughter Mary wife of Humphrey Coningsby. Twenty years later she and her second husband Ralph Pemberton having no children settled the advowson on her nephew Richard Sadler on his marriage with Joyce Honeywood.

At Richard's death in 1624 his son Robert inherited his property and sold it in 1663 to John Ellis, draper, of St. Paul's Churchyard, London.[130] It passed in the same way as St. Julian's Hospital to his son Thomas,[131] who conveyed it to Henry Killigrew in 1690–1.[132] Killigrew bequeathed the advowson to Lucy his wife with remainder to their three daughters, Lucy who married James Cooke, Mary[133] wife of Edward Barker, and Judith,[134] conjointly. In 1729 Lucy dying without heirs left her third part to her husband for life and then to Edward Barker son of her sister Mary.

Judith died in 1731 and bequeathed her share to the same nephew, so that after the death of his parents Edward Barker became possessed of the whole advowson,[135] which he left in 1761 to his son Edward, from whom it passed to his grandson Edward, who was exercising the right of presentation in 1822.[136]

During the period 1712–1822 when the Barkers were owners, the right of the gift of the living was several times a matter of dispute.[137] Caleb Lomax of Childwickbury and his family presented[138] and the king too claimed the right several times.[139] In 1829

on the iron beam ('trabem ferream'), probably at the east bay of the chancel, the Virgin, St. Stephen, Holy Trinity, St. Nicholas, St. Katherine, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Julian, and St. George. There was an Easter Sepulchre. There are also bequests to the repair of the body of the nave in 1497, which may serve to fix its date, and to other repairs in 1445, 1459; to the great candlesticks for the high altar, 1474; to gilding the rood loft, 1533.

[124] *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* iii, 287-302.

[124a] North and Stahlschmidt, *Church Bells of Herts.* 218.

[124b] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iv, 27.

[125] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 180.

[126] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* vi, 46; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 252.

[127] Ibid. i, 252 and Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii.

[128] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 47.

[129] *St. Albans Archit. and Arch. Soc. Trans. R.* 11, 17.

[130] Close, 15 Chas. II, pt. 26, No. 17.

[131] Recov. R. Mich. 2 Jas. II, rot. 149.

[132] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Will. and Mary; Close, 3 Will. and Mary, pt. 7, No. 27.

[133] Recov. R. Hil. 13 Geo. I, rot. 17.

[134] Ibid. Trin. 3 Geo. II, rot. 198.

[135] Clutterbuck, *Herts.* i, 230–31; Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 1 Geo. III.

[136] Inst. Bks.

[137] For detailed account of the right of presentation see Blackstone, *Reports of the Cases in Common Pleas* (fol. ed.), i, 377–88, and 412–14, in which the Barkers and Cooke, and the bishop of London and trustees of Caleb Lomax all took part.

[138] Inst. Bks. 1749; Recov. R. East. 22 Geo. II, rot. 319; *Clerical Guide*, 1817.

[139] Inst. Bks.

St. Stephen's Church : The Lectern

St. Stephen's Church : The Font

Alfred Fisher was patron.[140] By 1836 the patronage had passed to the Rev. M. R. Southwell, who was then the vicar.[141] On his death in 1880 his executors held the right, and the same year the Rev. William Dudley Waddell Dudley succeeded both as patron and vicar,[142] and he still holds these rights.

A patent roll of the sixteenth century[143] grants to William Gryce and Anthony Forster of Cumnor in Berkshire 'all that our tenement called the Churche house, in the parish of St. Stephens, in tenure of — Alexander, widow.'

There was a brotherhood called the Brotherhood of our Lady or Fraternity of the Blessed Mary founded in 1493 in connexion with the church.[144]

The living of the church of Holy Trinity, Frogmore, is a vicarage in the gift of Rev. Henry Francis Oliver, vicar of Fenny Stratford.

In 1713–14 two places were registered for Nonconformist worship; one was in the hamlet of Colney Street, and the other was the Mill House in St. Stephen's.[145]

In St. Stephen's there were certified between 1783 and 1850 places for dissenting worship in Park Street, Dagnall Lane and other parts, for Methodists, United Baptists and Independents,and Protestant Dissenters. Since 1852 a Baptist Chapel has been certified in Dagnall Lane.[146]

CHARITIES Charity of Joshua Lomax, see the Abbey parish.

A sum of £66 15*s.* consols with the official trustees represents the share of this parish in this charity.

This parish is also entitled to nominate to Pemberton's Almshouses one almswoman on a vacancy occurring; see parish of St. Peter.

In 1712 Thomas Kentish by will proved in the P.C.C. devised to the poor of each of five parishes, including the parish of St. Stephen (and four parishes in the county of Bedford), a yearly rentcharge of 10*s.* issuing out of his lands and tenements in these five parishes to be laid out in bread to be distributed among the poor of the respective parishes yearly on every 5 April, the day of testator's birth. The 10*s.* is charged on a wood called Job's Wood forming part of the Serge Hill estate (see under Solly's charity below), and the charity is administered with the two charities next mentioned.

The Burston Gift (date unknown). An annual payment of 20*s.* charged upon Burston Farm in this parish is received from Lord Aldenham and distributed in bread on St. Thomas's Day,

Unknown Donor's Charity.—The parish was formerly in possession of three tenements at Smallford and a tenement at Park Street (now in Holy Trinity, Frogmore, district) known as the Parish House. The property at Smallford was sold in 1836, and the proceeds were, it is stated, applied towards the erection of the union workhouse; the Park Street property was also sold in 1836 in pursuance of a resolution of the vestry for £200, and is now represented by £234 11*s.* India 3 per cent. stock. The sum of £8 10*s.* 8*d.*, being the income of this and the two preceding charities, is applied in augmentation of the Coal Clubs of the ecclesiastical districts of St. Stephen's, Holy Trinity, Frogmore, Colney Heath, and Leavesden.

In 1816 John Paddey by a codicil to his will, proved in the P.C.C. on 4 December, directed his executors to put £200 Old South Sea Annuities into the names of the vicar and churchwardens of St. Stephen's, the dividends to be applied in keeping in good repair the tomb of testator's family in the churchyard, and in gifts of bread to poor widows living in the parish on Christmas Day, Good Friday, Easter Monday, and Ascension Day.

The legacy (less duty) is now represented by £191 19*s.* 3*d.* consols with the official trustees, and the trust for the repair of the tomb in the churchyard being invalid, the whole of the dividends is applied in gifts of bread to widows living in the four ecclesiastical districts constituting the ancient parish of St. Stephen on the four days named by the testator.

In 1862 Ann Ward by her will proved on 13 February bequeathed to the vicar of St. Stephen's £50 consols upon trust to divide the dividends yearly on St. Stephen's Day in equal shares among three of the oldest widowers and three of the oldest widows who should be resident inhabitants of the parish. The legacy is now represented by £50 18*s.* 7*d.* India 3 per cent stock; one half of the income is distributed to qualified recipients in the mother church district and the other half in the district of Holy Trinity, Frogmore.

Francis Wigg's Almshouses otherwise the Frogmore Almshouses.—In or about 1852 Francis Wigg transferred into the names of trustees £1,500 reduced £3 per cent. stock as an endowment of three almshouses erected by him at Frogmore in the parish of St. Stephen and conveyed by him to the same trustees by deed (enrolled) dated 31 December, 1852. The three inmates to be poor men or women inhabitants of the parish at least ten years and in the habit of frequenting the parish church, a married couple to be admitted as a single inmate of the age of sixty-five and upwards, who should receive £11 a year and one ton of good coal. The vicar of St. Stephen's for the time being always to be a trustee. The endowment fund now (1906) amounts to £2,095 1*s.* 9*d.* consols, the original endowment having been augmented by a gift in 1855 of £50 by the executors of the late Isabella Young, also by the investment from time to time of surplus income, and of a gift in 1898 of £500 by Mr. Carr Wigg.

The three inmates are elected by the trustees as a body, and are taken from the ancient parish of St. Stephen; making allowance for coal, the dividends from the endowment fund would provide about 6*s.* a week for each of the three inmates.

The New Almshouses founded by Carr Wigg and Elizabeth Ann Oliver:—In 1890 three almshouses were erected on a site immediately to the south of Francis Wigg's Almshouses and adjoining thereto, at the cost of Mr. Carr Wigg and Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Oliver, who also transferred to trustees a sum of £2,096 19*s.* 2*d.* to 2½ per cent. bank annuities as an endowment fund. The site with the buildings thereon was conveyed to trustees by

[140] *Clerical Guide*, 1829.
[141] Ibid. 1836.
[142] Ibid. 1880.
[143] Pat. 6 Eliz. pt. 4, m. 38–41, also mentioned in 1478 (Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 28 *d.*).
[144] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 70, 72, 73.
[145] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 156.
[146] Ibid. 841–3.

a deed (enrolled) dated 10 March, 1891, upon trusts similar to those of Francis Wigg's Almshouses, the three inmates to be inhabitants of the parish of Holy Trinity, of not less than sixty years of age, frequenting the parish church of Holy Trinity, and to receive £13 a year and one ton of coal, the vicar of Holy Trinity to be always a trustee.

The endowment fund was augmented in 1898 by the investment of a sum of £500 given by the said Mr. Carr Wigg for the purpose of providing an extra weekly allowance to the three inmates, and the fund now amounts to £2,568 1*s.* 1*d.* 2½ per cent. annuities, sufficient to provide by the dividends a sum of 6*s.* a week, after allowing for coals and repairs.

In 1865 Samuel Reynolds Solly, of Serge Hill in this parish, by deed dated 19 June, declared the trusts of a sum of £1,500 consols, which he had transferred into the names of his son, Mr. William Hammond Solly of Serge Hill, and the then vicars of St. Stephen's and Abbots Langley, namely, that the dividends thereof should be applied as pensions for life among eight poor men of the parishes of Abbots Langley and St. Stephen, being Protestants, of good character and of the age of fifty at the least at the time of their selection; five to be chosen from the village of Bedmond in Abbots Langley, and three who should have resided or worked for twelve months at Serge Hill and other specified places within St. Stephen's parish, the owner of the Serge Hill estate, and the vicars of the said two parishes for the time being to be the three trustees of the charity. Eight poor men qualified according to the trusts now receive pensions of 2*s.* a week each.

In 1868 Francis Wigg, by his will proved on 17 June, bequeathed £300 consols to the vicar and churchwardens of St. Stephen's parish upon trust to apply the dividends towards the support of the National day and Sunday school in Park Street in the same parish. The sum of £300 consols is held by the official trustees, and the dividends are applied for the benefit of the school erected in 1899 on land in or near Park Street known as St. Stephen's School, in place of the original school in Park Street, and of the school known as the Watford Road School.

In 1898 Mary Flatt, by her will proved on 8 February, bequeathed to the vicar of St. Stephen's and his successors £70 consols upon trust (subject to an invalid trust for the repair of a grave) to apply the income for the benefit of poor widows of the parish not receiving alms or parochial relief as he might select. The said sum of £70 consols was in January, 1899, transferred to the official trustees.

SANDRIDGE

Sandrige (xi cent.); Santrugge, Santrugia, Sandrugge (xiii cent.); Sandruge, Sanruge, Sandriche (xvi cent.).

Sandridge is a parish to the north-east of St. Albans. In 1894 it was divided into two parts, Sandridge Urban and Sandridge Rural, consisting of 45 and 5,708 acres respectively.[1] Sandridge Urban comprises that part of the parish which lies in the municipal borough of St. Albans, and although not yet incorporated in the borough, practically forms a part of the town of St. Albans. It consists of a number of streets of small houses and villas, which have been erected within about the last ten years to the east of Bernard's Heath upon the property of Earl Spencer. There was formerly an iron chapel served by the vicar of Sandridge, but a red-brick church in thirteenth-century style, begun in 1896, was consecrated on 6 December, 1905, as the parish church of St. Saviour, St. Albans.

There is a park at Marshall's Wick and a large common north of the village called Nomansland Common, which is partly in the parish of Wheathampstead (q.v.), and was in former days a fruitful source of dissension between the abbeys of St. Albans and Westminster. On Bernard's Heath, to the north of the town of St. Albans, formerly known as Barnet Heath or Barnet Wood, the second battle of St. Albans was fought in 1461. Almost the whole of the northern part of the parish lies in the watershed of the Lea. The southern divide occurs at the narrowest part of the parish, the highest point being at Coleman's Green, where the ordnance survey indicates a level of some 380 ft. The River Lea traverses this north-eastern portion of the parish in a main direction slightly south of east, the land sloping from the divide above noted rather sharply, while the northern watershed is a more gradual incline, is well wooded, and is traversed by the road between Wheathampstead and Hitchin. The Luton and Dunstable branch of the Great Northern Railway also crosses the parish on this side of the Lea in a direction east and west.

Coleman's Green is a small hamlet on a branch road which fords the Lea at Waterend, continuing to Ayot station, and joining the main road of the parish, between St. Albans and Wheathampstead, near Sandridge village.

This south-western part of the parish, the larger in area, is in the watershed of the Colne, and contains the highest land in the parish at a point a couple of miles due north of St. Albans, where a level of 400 ft. is reached.

The parish in 1905 comprised 4,096 acres of arable, 881 acres of permanent grass, and 93 acres of woodland.[2] The soil is mixed clay, sand, and gravel, and the subsoil clay and gravel, producing crops of wheat, barley, oats, and clover.

The village lies along the high road from St. Albans to Wheathampstead. On entering it from the south the old workhouse, now converted into cottages, will be seen on the west, standing back from the road, while farther along on the east side is the church, with Pound Farm, a picturesque seventeenth-century house, on the opposite side of the road.

There are many interesting earthworks in the parish, namely, the Devil's Dyke, which forms part of the boundary between Sandridge and Wheathampstead; a moat running parallel to it called the Slad, and Beechbottom, another entrenchment similar to the Devil's Dyke and parallel to it. On Nomansland Common is a great boulder of the conglomerate known as

[1] *Census of England and Wales*, Herts. 1901, p. 25.

[2] From information supplied by the Bd. of Agric.

'pudding stone,' which marks the boundary between Wheathampstead and Sandridge, and which in former days indicated the division between the lands of St. Albans and Westminster; it also divided the dioceses of Lincoln and London, and the archdeaconries of Huntingdon and St. Albans.

Place-names which occur are Nasselond, Porterswicke, Bowberyes, Hamines, Kingesfelde, Wiggswood, Blaydesland Grove, Hill End Ground, and Parkwood.

At Coleman's Green there stands an old ivy-covered chimney to which is affixed a tablet stating that John Bunyan is said by tradition to have preached, and occasionally to have lodged, in the cottage of which this chimney was part.

Stephen Gosson, author of *The School of Abuse*, was vicar of Sandridge from 1586 till 1591, when he resigned the living on his institution to the rectory of Great Wigborough, Essex.[3]

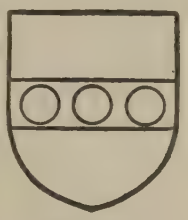
Charles Boutell, the archaeologist, was at one time curate of Sandridge. He was secretary of the St. Albans Architectural Society, founded in 1845, and was one of the founders in 1855 of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society.

Laurence Claxton or Clarkson was for a short time in 1646 a Baptist minister at Sandridge. He is remarkable for the number of religious denominations to which at various periods of his life he professed to belong. He was brought up as a member of the Church of England, then became Presbyterian, Independent, Antinomian, and Anabaptist in turn. He afterwards became a professor of astrology and physic, and even aspired to the art of magic. He then became converted to the doctrines of Muggleton.

MANORS

The manor of *SANDRIDGE* is said to have been granted by Egfrid son of Offa to St. Albans in 796,[4] and it remained in the hands of successive abbots till the Dissolution.[5] The manor and mill of Sandridge were mortgaged for twenty years by Abbot Hugh (1308–26),[6] and in 1331 the manor, with a water-mill, fishery, and half the amercements, heriots, &c., was granted by the abbot and convent to Robert Albyn of Hemel Hempstead for life, rent-free for fourteen years, and then for a rent of thirty quarters of wheat and thirty quarters of oats.[7]

The manor was granted in 1540 to Ralph Rowlatt, senior,[8] who died seised of it three years later, leaving it to his wife Elizabeth for life, and after her death to his executors for twenty-one years for the payment of his debts, with remainder to his son Sir Ralph Rowlatt and the heirs of his body.[9] In 1548–9 Sir Ralph settled the remainder in case of his dying without such heirs upon his sister Joan the wife of Thomas Skipwith.[10] After the death of Elizabeth and Joan, William Skipwith son of Joan surrendered his interest in the manor to Sir Ralph Rowlatt, who was to hold the manor of the queen for a fortieth part of a knight's fee.[11] Sir Ralph died in 1571 having bequeathed the manor to his nephew, Ralph Jennings, son and heir of Dorothy wife of Ralph Jennings and sister of Sir Ralph Rowlatt.[12] Ralph Jennings died in the following year leaving his son and heir Thomas a minor,[13] on whose death in 1595 the manor came to his brother John.[14] He settled it on his wife Dorothy, and died a lunatic in 1609, leaving as his heir a son John,[15] who by his wife Alice daughter of Sir Richard Spencer had a son Richard who succeeded him. Richard had three daughters, Barbara, Sarah, and Frances, and the shares of Barbara and Frances in this manor were bought by Sarah's husband, John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough,[16] and baron Churchill of Sandridge.[17] Sarah the famous duchess of Marlborough left the manor to her grandson John Spencer, who died in 1746, when he was succeeded by his son John, first Earl Spencer.[18] The manor of Sandridge has descended with the title of Earl Spencer to John Poyntz the present earl.



Jennings. *Argent a fesse gules with three besants thereon.*

Spencer, Earl Spencer. *Quarterly argent and gules, the gules fretty or, a bend sable with three scallops argent thereon.*

At the time of the Domesday Survey there was a mill at Sandridge, probably on the River Lea, worth 10*s*.[19] This mill with a fishery is mentioned again early in the fourteenth century,[20] and in 1331 it was leased with the manor to Robert Albyn of Hemel Hempstead for life.[21] At the end of the fourteenth century the mill was rebuilt, and at that time it belonged to the offices of cellarer and sub-cellarer.[22] There seems to be no survival of this mill.

Abbot Geoffrey (1119–46) gave all the cheeses and gifts (*xenia*) which were due annually from the manor of Sandridge to the kitchener of the abbey.[23]

The manor of *WATEREND* or *THEBRIDGHIDE* (Thebridge, Bridgehide) was held as of the manor of Sandridge.[24] It was held in the reigns of Henry II and John by Viel de Thebridge,[25] a free tenant of the abbot of St. Albans. By an undated charter, Adam son of Walter, parson of Ayot, granted half a virgate in Thebridge to Samson son of Laurence de Thebridge, for which services were due at the great *precaria* of Robert de Thebridge,[26] and Robert son of Robert de Thebridge granted homage and service in Thebridge to the abbey of St. Albans.[27]

In 1248 Alexander son of Roger de Asruge conveyed one carucate of land in 'Thebrugg' to Robert,

[3] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 228.
[4] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 4; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 217; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507.
[5] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 5.
[6] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 180.
[7] Pat. 5 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 31.
[8] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, 733 (42).
[9] Inq. p.m. vol. 68, No. 40; Pat. 2 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 28.
[10] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Edw. VI.
[11] Pat. 2 Eliz. pt. 6, m. 28.
[12] Inq. p.m. vol. 206, No. 3.
[13] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 162, No. 146; vol. 206, No. 15.
[14] Ibid. vol. 244, No. 94.
[15] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 297, No. 160; vol. 318, No. 156.
[16] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 133.
[17] Lodge, *Peerage.*
[18] Ibid.
[19] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 313*b*.
[20] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 196; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 180.
[21] Pat. 5 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 31.
[22] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 442.
[23] Ibid. i, 74.
[24] Inq. p.m. 24 Hen. VIII, No. 29.
[25] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228, 231.
[26] Cott. MS. Jul. D. iii, fol. 64.
[27] Ibid. fol. 78 *d*.

son of Robert de Thebrugg.[28] John son of John Fitz Simon died in 1303–4 seised of a messuage and a dove-cote in Thebridge held of the nuns of Sopwell for rent and aid to the abbot of St. Albans, leaving Edward his son and heir,[29] who died without heirs and was succeeded by his brother Hugh.[30] In 1331–2 Sir Hugh Fitz Simon granted the reversion of the manor of Thebridge, which John son of Walter le Bercher held for life by lease of Hugh, to John son of Hugh Fitz Simon and Maud his wife.[31] The manor remained apparently in the family of Fitz Simon and passed to Elizabeth daughter of Edward Fitz Simon, who married William Ashe, and whose daughter Elizabeth brought it by marriage to Thomas Brockett, who was holding in 1437–8.[32] Elizabeth Brockett outlived her husband, who died in 1477–8,[33] and died in 1481, having granted the manor to Richard Pigot, Edward Brockett and others.[34] Her heir was not known, but in 1517 the manor was held by Edward Brockett, brother and heir of Thomas,[35] and from him it came to his son John, who died seised of it in 1532, and was succeeded by his grandson John Brockett.[36] It was stated in a lawsuit of 1546 that this manor had been in the Brockett family for 200 years.[37] Sir John Brockett settled this manor on his son John on his marriage with Ellen daughter and co-heiress of Sir Robert Lytton. John took possession of it during his father's lifetime,[38] and died in 1598 without male issue, leaving six daughters by his two wives, Ellen or Helen and Elizabeth.[39] His Hertfordshire manors were divided into five parts and settled upon his five younger daughters, Anne wife of Alexander Cave, Elizabeth wife of George Carleton, who died before her father, leaving a son John, Helen wife of Richard Spencer, Mary wife of Thomas Reade, and Frances Brockett, who afterwards married Dudley, Lord North. Frances and her husband in 1612 conveyed their share of the manor to John Warner and Ralph Bovey.[40] Between this date and 1621 the descent of this manor is obscure, but in 1621 it was in the possession of Sir John Garrard,[41] who died seised of it in 1625, having settled it on John his son, who married Elizabeth Barkham[42] and died in 1637, when the manor came under the above settlement to John his son and heir.[43] He died in 1685–6, and the manor came to his son, a fourth John, who died without male issue in 1700–1.[44] He was succeeded by his brother Samuel, from whom the estate came in 1724–5 to his son Sir Samuel.[45] He died unmarried in 1761, and his brother and heir Sir Benet Garrard also died unmarried in 1767.[46] The manor appears to have been leased to Jeremiah Sibley from 1750 until after 1780.[47] Sir Benet was succeeded by Charles Drake Garrard, a descendant of his uncle Sir John through his daughter Jane, wife of Montague Drake,[48] and from him it came to his son Charles Benet Drake Garrard.[49] This manor has probably been incorporated in the Lamer estate and its site exists as Waterend Farm at Waterend in the north of the parish.

GARRARD. *Argent a fesse sable with a lion passant argent thereon.*

Waterend House, now used as a farm-house, stands on the bank of the River Lea, about two miles below Wheathampstead. It is said to have been built by Sir John Jennings about the year 1610, a date which agrees with the style of architecture, which is the straight-gabled, mullioned type belonging to the later years of Elizabeth and the beginning of the reign of James I. On one of the rafters in an attic room, however, the date 1549 is cut, but that date appears too early for the existing building.

The house, which is of considerable size, is planned in the form of the letter E, and is built of brick, with mullioned windows of stone. The principal, or west, front has three steep straight gables, and under the centre of each, on the ground and first floors, is a wide, slightly projecting bay window, finished on the top with a tiled offset, very similar to those at Great Nasthyde. Each window is divided into five lights, with a moulded transom about midway between top and bottom. The house has two stories and attics in front, but, owing to the slope of the ground, there is a basement story on the level of the yard behind. Two bold string-courses of moulded brick run round the building, the upper one forming a cornice under the eaves at the north and south ends, where there are only small central gables. On the apex and at the base of each gable is a small moulded stone finial. At the back are three fine groups of brick chimneys, with octagonal shafts and moulded brick caps and bases. There are two doorways in the front, but they are both small and mean.

The interior of the house has been a good deal altered, and there is not much of interest left. There is a wide arched fireplace in the kitchen, and an old oak newel stair of plain character.

Sarah Jennings, afterwards the celebrated duchess of Marlborough, is said to have been born in this house, but this is probably an error, as it appears that she first saw the light at Holywell House, St. Albans.[50]

The manor of *BRIDEHALL* (Bridall, Brydells) was held as of the manor of Sandridge.[51] Thurfleda, a certain pious matron, gave 'Bridela' to St. Albans,[52] and 'Bridelle' was confirmed to the monastery by Henry II and John.[53] If this was the manor of Bridall in Sandridge it seems to have been subinfeudated by the abbot to members of the Brydell family who held freehold lands in the manor of

[28] Feet of F. Herts. file 23, No. 386.
[29] Inq. p.m. 32 Edw. I, No. 56.
[30] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Broadwater Hundred*, 275.
[31] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 5 Edw. III, No. 97.
[32] Ibid. Herts. 16 Hen. VI, No. 88.
[33] Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. IV, No. 47.
[34] Ibid. 21 Edw. IV, No. 46.
[35] Recov. R. East. 17 Hen. VIII, rot. 405; Inq. p.m. 17 Edw. IV, No. 47.
[36] Aug. Off. Proc. 2, 49, & 14, 15; Inq. p.m. vol. 53, No. 29.
[37] Aug. Off. Proc. Deposit. 37, 12.
[38] Inq. p.m. 5 & 6 Phil. and Mary, pt. 2, No. 83.
[39] Ibid. 41 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 42.
[40] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Trin. 10 Jas. I.
[41] Ibid. Trin. 19 Jas. I.
[42] Inq. p.m. 2 Chas. I, pt. 2, No. 142.
[43] Ibid.
[44] G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage.*
[45] Sandridge Churchwardens' Accts. 1746.
[46] G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage.*
[47] Sandridge Churchwardens' Accts.
[48] Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1900.
[49] Recov. R. East. 8 Geo. IV, rot. 23.
[50] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 222; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[51] Inq. p.m. vol. 69, No. 79.
[52] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 89; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507.
[53] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228 and Cart. Antiq. B. (1).

Wheathampstead in 1362 and 1417.[54] The monastery retained the tithes from 'Bridelhide,' which they leased in 1539 to John Byg.[55] These tithes subsequently came to Ralph Rowlatt and were called Brydell tithe in 1543.[56] 'Brydylhide' afterwards came into the possession of William Veysey, from whom it passed at the end of the fifteenth century or early in the sixteenth to John Lawdy.[57] From him it seems to have passed in the same manner as Lamer in Wheathampstead to Brian Roche and Elizabeth his wife, and from them to the Botelers.[58] Its

SANDRIDGE: WATEREND FARM, 1895

subsequent descent is the same as that of Lamer, with which it has been incorporated. The manor house is probably Bride Hall Farm, which lies in the north of the parish of Sandridge.

In 1439 the issues from a messuage called *HILLS* in Sandridge were given by the abbot of St. Albans to the singing clerks,[59] and in 1506–7 Martin de Hyllende paid rent to St. Albans for the farm of Hillend.[60] The tenement afterwards appears to have passed to the Marston family, for John Marston of Hillend died about 1551,[61] and in 1636–7 John Marston conveyed Hillend Farm to Sir Elias Hicks.[62] Hillend was held from about 1686 to 1716 by Roger Ballard, senior, and from 1740 till 1755 Thomas Smith paid tithes for it. Anne Smith was the tenant in 1774 and 1780.[62a] The farm, which lies to the north of Sandridge village, is now the residence of Mr. J. A. Halford.

MARSHALL'S WICK is an estate lying midway between Sandridge village and St. Albans. John and William Marschal held land in Sandridge in the reigns of Edward I, Edward II, and Edward III,[63] and in 1445–6 Robert Belamys held a meadow next Barnet Heath, formerly of John Marschal.[64] At the same time a grant was made to John Attewelle and Joan his wife of a croft and land lying next the Red Cross without St. Albans, formerly belonging to John Marschal, and before to Helen Deye. John Attewelle was afterwards convicted of murder, and his land was seized as an escheat and granted to Robert Lannesdale and Agnes his wife.[65] Marshall's Wick was held in 1629 by William Roberts and Henry Watts,[66] and Richard Thrale held it in 1718.[67] In the churchwardens' accounts of Sandridge, Mr. Farwell of Marshall's Wick is mentioned in 1740. In 1746 Richard Sears of Marshall's Wick appears, and in 1749 it was held by John Southcote, whose name occurs again in the accounts of 1750, and in 1756 the estate appears to have passed to William Baldock. In 1765 Major Richardson and William Baldock each held part of Marshall's Wick, and in 1770 Richardson's portion had been bought by Mr. Samuel Martin,[68] who afterwards apparently acquired the whole estate, to which he added in 1786 a considerable portion of the adjoining land belonging to George John second Earl Spencer, which was sold under the provisions of a private Act of Parliament passed in 1772 to deal with the estates of John his father, as stated in the will of Sarah duchess of Marlborough.[69] Mr. Martin died in 1788, and in accordance with his will Marshall's Wick was sold to Charles Bourchier, a member of the council of Bombay, who changed the name of the house to Sandridge Lodge.[70] He sold it in 1802 to Mr. Strode, who resold it in the following year to George Sullivan Marten, who, dying in 1826, was succeeded by his son George Robert,[71] at whose death in 1876 the estate came to his brother Thomas Powney Marten.[72] Thomas died in 1889, and Marshall's Wick, which had resumed its old name under George Robert Marten, passed to his son Mr. George Nisbet Marten.[73] He died in 1905, leaving Mr. George Ernest Marten his son and heir.[74] Mrs. Marten, widow of Mr. George Nisbet, now resides at Marshall's Wick.

Thomas Powney Marten enlarged the house, built lodges at the east and west entrances, and erected several cottages, which were much needed for the accommodation of workmen on the estate.[75]

MARTEN OF MARSHALL'S WICK. *Sable three buckles argent.*

Manor of *ROBINSTOWE* or *ROBINSTOE*. According to a rental of Sandridge taken in 1504–5, Robinstowe was held by the heirs of Sir John Barre and had formerly been held by Laurence de Ayot.[76] In a survey of 1536–7 there is mention of a rent from 'Robinstowne,' late of William Saye, and formerly of Sir John Barre.[77] It afterwards came to Gertrude Courtenay, marchioness of Exeter, and on her attainder in 1539 it passed

[54] Feet of F. Herts. Edw. III, No. 512; D. and C. Westm. Ct. R. 8947.
[55] Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, 3.
[56] Inq. p.m. vol. 68, No. 40.
[57] Caledon Deeds.
[58] Ibid.; Inq. p.m. vol. 69, No. 79.
[59] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 207.
[60] Arundel MS. 34, fol. 36.
[61] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1547–65, p. 409.
[62] Recov. R. D. Enrolled, Hil. 12 Chas. I, m. 15. In the deed the farm is said to be in the parish of St. Michael.
[62a] Churchwardens' Accts.
[63] Pat. 34 Edw. I, m. 29; Inq. p.m. 34 Edw. I, No. 174; Inq. a.q.d. 5 Edw. II, No. 89; Caledon Deeds, fol. 42.
[64] Caledon Deeds, fol. 73.
[65] Ibid. fol. 73 *d.* and 76.
[66] Rent Roll of Sandridge, 1629.
[67] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 221.
[68] Churchwardens' Accts.
[69] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 221.
[70] *Miscellanea Gen. et Her.* i, 216.
[71] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1900); M.I. in Sandridge church.
[72] Burke, *Landed Gentry*.
[73] Ibid.
[74] Ibid. (1906).
[75] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 222.
[76] Caledon Deeds, Surv. of manor of Sandridge.
[77] Ibid.

to the crown, and was granted in 1543 to John Brocket and others.[78] It remained in the Brocket family until 1598,[79] and afterwards passed, probably in the same way as the manor of Waterend, to Sir John Garrard,[80] descending subsequently in the same way as that manor (q.v.).

SANDRIDGEBURY was the residence of John Clarke, who died in 1820,[81] and it afterwards came to the Kinder family.[82] The east window in the church is a memorial to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Kinder, and John Kinder died in 1860.[83] In 1899 Sandridgebury was the residence of Mr. John S. Verity, and is now held by Mr. Percival Griffiths.

CHURCH

The church of *ST. LEONARD*[84] consists of chancel with north vestry, nave of three bays with north and south aisles and porches, and west tower overlapped by the aisles. It stands on ground rising from west to east, on the east side of the main road through the village, from which it is separated by an open space containing the pump from which the village water supply is drawn.

The church is said to have been given to St. Alban's Abbey by Ecgfrid son of Offa, and there is a record of a consecration of the 'capella de Sandrage'[85] by Herbert Losinga, bishop of Norwich (1094–1119).

The oldest parts of the existing building are the eastern angles of an aisleless nave, and part of a chancel arch of Roman brick. The angles have brick quoins, the walling being of flint rubble, and what is left of the arch shows it to have been of a single square order, and approximately semicircular. The building to which these features belonged consisted probably of a nave of the same length and breadth as that now existing, with a chancel shorter than at present, but perhaps of the same width. The plain character of the work and the use of Roman material suggest a pre-Conquest date, but may equally well belong to the chapel consecrated by Losinga at the beginning of the twelfth century.

About 1160–70 north and south aisles were added to the nave, and towards the close of the twelfth century a west tower was built. No structural alterations seem to have been made after this date till the end of the fourteenth century, when Abbot John de la Moote, 1396–1401, rebuilt the chancel from the foundations.[86] In the fifteenth century the south porch and doorway of the nave were built, and the aisles were probably remodelled though not rebuilt.

The west tower fell about 1688, and was not replaced till 1837, when a brick tower of very poor design was set up in its place; this has in its turn given place to a flint and stone tower built in 1886, at which time the church was repaired, a new clearstory and roof being added to the nave, and the upper part of the east wall of the nave taken down and replaced by a pierced wooden framework. The west ends of the aisles also belong to this date.

The chancel has a three-light east window with modern tracery, two segmental-headed windows, each of two cinquefoiled lights, on the north, and two similar windows on the south. Between the two windows on the north is a narrow pointed doorway with a plain chamfer on arch and jambs, now opening to a modern vestry, but formerly external. The sill of the eastern window on the south side is carried down to serve for seats, though rather inconveniently high above the present floor level, and to the east of the window is a cinquefoiled piscina with a quatrefoiled drain, the front of the bowl projecting slightly from the wall face. The projecting part has been cut back and afterwards replaced in modern times. The most interesting feature of the chancel is the stone screen at the west, dividing it from the nave. This has a central doorway flanked on each side by three cinquefoiled lights under square heads, and having over it a two-light opening of like detail, fitted in below the crown of a round-headed arch of Roman bricks, the jambs and springing of which have been cut away by the insertion of the three-light windows. The remaining part of the arch now rests on the heads of these windows, and is also blocked with a masonry wall on either side of the central window. Its span was about 10 ft., the chancel being 17 ft. 6 in. wide, and the effect of the whole alteration was to substitute a pierced screen for a comparatively narrow arch with solid responds, while retaining all the old wall above the arch. The eastern face of the screen is enriched with carved spandrels to the heads of the openings, and paterae in the 'casement' mouldings round both doorway and windows. In the two middle spandrels of the two-light window are shields with the saltire of St. Alban and the cross of St. George, and on either side of the doorway are stone bench-ends having on the sloping arms reclining figures in high relief, their feet resting on animals. The figure on the south is bearded, with a hood and long gown, and holds a pair of beads, while that on the north, also hooded, may be female, but the head is too much damaged to make it possible to decide.

The west side of the screen is quite plain, with simple segmental rear arches, the jambs of the three-light windows being carried down as recesses for nave altars. To light these, small windows have been cut diagonally through the eastern angles of the nave, but that on the north is now built up. The outer jambs of the rear arches were cut away in the process, and the weight of the wall above, and of the mutilated chancel arch, has been a great strain on the flat-headed openings in the screen, and in the late repairs this was relieved by the removal of the whole of the old wall above and on either side of the arch. Its place has been taken by a wooden screen with moulded uprights and transoms, and cusped heads to the openings.

The plain west side of the stone screen was no doubt masked by a wooden rood loft and its supports, and the position of the beam carrying the front of the loft, about 4 ft. west of the screen, was till lately visible.[87]

The recorded date of rebuilding of the chancel, 1396–1401, would suit very well with the detail of the screen, which is of better and more costly workmanship than the other features of the chancel.

[78] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 9, m. 20.
[79] Inq. p.m. 41 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 42.
[80] Ibid. vol. 427, No. 142.
[81] M.I. in Sandridge Church.
[82] Ibid. [83] Ibid.
[84] For dedication see Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 6.
[85] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 148.
[86] Ibid. iii, 446.
[87] On the west side of this screen probably stood two of the three altars, namely St. Katherine, St. Nicholas, and St. Andrew, mentioned in fifteenth and sixteenth - century wills (Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 187 *d.* P.C.C. 26, Porch). There were lights of St. Mary, St. Leonard, St. Katherine, St. Thomas, St. Nicholas, St. John, and St. Andrew in the church (Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 28 *d.*, 48, and Wallingford, 23, 169 *d.*).

Sandridge Church : East Side of the Chancel Screen

Sarratt Church from the South-East

Indeed the difference of style is enough to suggest a difference in date, but in the absence of further evidence the record must stand. The width of the chancel goes to show that its western part is built on the lines of the former chancel, and some of the old walling may yet remain, in spite of the record of a rebuilding 'from the foundations.' Some of the timbers of the chancel roof are old, and in the floor are set a large number of fifteenth-century glazed tiles of single or four-tile patterns. The tiles have a red body with impressed patterns inlaid in white slip, over which a yellow glaze is added. The designs are all of common occurrence in the Home Counties.

The nave arcades are of three bays with round arches of two orders, having roll-mouldings on the angles, square capitals, scalloped, with large volutes at the angles, octagonal shafts and moulded bases. The capital of the west respond of the north arcade is more plainly treated than the rest, but the work in all is excellent in design and execution. Above the arcades is a modern clearstory of three round-headed windows a side; traces of a former clearstory are said to have existed before these were built, but the walls had been lowered and the nave was lighted by two large dormer windows projecting above a low-pitched roof which covered nave and aisles. The north aisle has an east window and two north windows of fifteenth-century date each of two cinque-foiled lights under a square head, and some of its roof timbers and a moulded wall-plate are probably contemporary with them. The west end of the aisle, overlapping the tower and used as a baptistery, is modern. The north doorway has a round arch of two orders, the outer order with a roll on the angle and the inner plain, having a plain chamfered string at the springing. The inner order and the springers of the outer order are contemporary with the nave arcades, the rest of the stonework, with the shallow north porch, being modern. The windows of the south aisle are like those of the north, and near the east end of the south wall is an oblong recess, the wall surface above it showing remains of seventeenth-century texts in black letters. The roof has a few old timbers, and the south doorway is chiefly modern, with a pointed arch of fifteenth-century style, under a porch retaining some masonry which may belong to that century.

The modern west end of this aisle is used as an organ chamber.

The tower arch is lofty, of two chamfered orders, having nook-shafts in the outer order on the east side with foliate capitals, the shafts themselves being modern. The diagonal tooling of the masonry implies a date of *c.* 1190–1200 for this work. The present tower, as has been already said, is new, and opens to the aisles on north and south by plain chamfered arches, access to its upper stages being given by a steep wooden stair at its north-east angle.

The font belongs to the second half of the twelfth century, and is circular, with an interlacing arcade of round arches, with scalloped capitals and moulded bases running round the bowl. Above the arches is a line of saw-tooth ornament.

There are six bells, one of 1837, and the remaining five of 1887.

The plate consists of a chalice and paten, inscribed 'Sandridge Parish,' 1776; and a chalice, two patens and flagon presented to the church in 1876.

The registers are as follows:—Book i contains baptisms 1559–1670, burials 1558–1657, and marriages 1594–1684; book ii, baptisms 1689–1743, and burials 1689–1707; book iii, baptisms 1744–1808, burials 1744–1810, and marriages 1745–53; book iv, baptisms and burials to 1812; book v, marriages 1753–1812.

ADVOWSON

The church of Sandridge belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and was originally a chapel annexed to the church of St. Peter.[88] It had become a vicarage before 1349, when John Balle was presented to the vicarage of Sandridge.[89] The small tithes of Sandridge were transferred from the office of almoner to that of infirmarer under Abbot Michael (1335–49),[90] and the great tithes were also transferred from the almoner to other officers.[91] In 1539 the abbot granted a lease of the parsonage to John Byg or Bigges and Joan his wife for fifty years, but reserved to himself the right of patronage.[92] This lease was afterwards renewed by Henry VIII in 1542 for thirty-one years on surrender of the former lease, and Bigges subsequently conveyed it to Thomas Skipwith.[93]

In the grant of the manor of Sandridge to Sir Ralph Rowlatt, the advowson of the church is not (as is the usual custom) specially mentioned, but with the manor were granted all advowsons and rights of patronage appurtenant to it,[94] and the advowson from this time has always been attached to the manor, following the same descent.

The living of the district church of St. Saviour is a vicarage in the gift of the bishop of St. Albans.

There was a church-house at Sandridge in the sixteenth century. Roger Bellamy, by will proved in 1527, left money for making a well by the church-house.[95] Sums of money were left by various donors to the lights of St. Mary, Holy Trinity, St. Thomas, St. Leonard, and others.[96]

The earliest registration of a Nonconformist place of worship occurs in 1691, and Particular Baptists certified a house in 1800.[97] There are now no Nonconformist chapels in the parish.

CHARITIES

In 1556 George Clerke by his will charged his tithe called Boxbury Tithe, then lately purchased of King Henry VIII, with the annual sum of £6, of which 50*s.* was given for the poor of Stevenage, 50*s.* for the poor of Bennington, and 20*s.* for the poor of Sandridge. The share of this parish is regularly received from the owner of Walkern Place Farm in the parish of Walkern.

Edward Smith's Charity.[98]—The annual charge of £2 in respect of the share of this parish is received (less land tax) from the agent of Earl Cowper, the owner of the Place Farm, which lies in the contiguous

[88] *Pope Nich. Tax.* (Rec. Com.), 37*b*; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 148.
[89] Pat. 23 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 22.
[90] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 314.
[91] Ibid. 413.
[92] Convent. Leases, Glouc. and Herts. iv, 3 and 14.
[93] Aug. Off. Proc. 21, 57; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xvii, 694; Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 25.
[94] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 34.
[95] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 187*d.* and P.C.C. 26 Porch. The well mentioned may be that where the pump now stands.
[96] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 28*d.*, 48, &c.
[97] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 333.
[98] See parish of Redbourn.

parishes of Wheathampstead and Sandridge and includes the charged land. The incomes of this charity and of George Clerke's charity are applied at Christmas, with money from a local Gifts Fund, in the distribution of coal to all widows in the ancient parish.

By deed enrolled 20 February, 1888, the Right Hon. John Poyntz, Earl Spencer, granted unto trustees a piece of ground in Sandridge, on the west side of the road leading from St. Albans to Wheathampstead, upon which a building intended as a reading-room had been erected at the expense of the Rev. John Griffith, the vicar of Sandridge, such building to be used as a reading-room and for the purpose of tea meetings and religious meetings, and, when needed, for divine service and other purposes at the discretion of the board of managers.

The Cottage Improvement Trust.—In 1888 and 1890 a piece of land on the east side of the road above-mentioned, and three cottages thereon, were conveyed and settled with the rents thereof to improve labourers' cottages, maintain the above-mentioned reading-room, and footpaths to schools, &c.

SARRATT

Syret (x cent.); Syreth (xi and xii cent.); Seret (xiii cent.); Saret, Sarett and Sarette (xv cent.); Sarrett (xvi and xvii cent.).

Sarratt is a small parish of only 1,540 acres on the Buckinghamshire border of the county. The village stands on a ridge of land about 400 ft. above the ordnance datum. There is a dip from here on all sides, especially to the west, where the ground slopes down to the bed of the River Chess, but in the north it rises again, and Rosehall Farm stands at a height of 430 ft. There is a long and wide village green and the houses stand along its edges. The church is three-quarters of a mile away to the south-east, with a few houses near it on the east, and overlooking the wooded slopes of the Chess valley.

The hamlet of Belsize is about half a mile to the north of the village, and contains some nine or ten cottages. This and the outlying farms called Sarratt and Rosehall complete the village.

There are no high roads and no railways within the parish, but by-roads lead to other villages and to Rickmansworth, which lies four miles to the south. The parish contains a good many small woods, and in the south-west is a wooded furze common known as Dar's Common. In 1905 there were 919 acres of arable land, 394 acres of permanent grass, and 165 acres of woodland.[1] The soil is mixed clay, sand, and gravel, and the chief crops are corn and roots. Orchards of cherry trees are the chief feature of the village, and in good years they are a source of great profit to the inhabitants. Some of the trees are of an immense size. Formerly paper-making, straw plait, and bead-work were carried on here. There used to be a corn-mill, later a paper-mill on the Chess, and the Mill House remains and is the property of the duke of Bedford.

At Marginia Wick, on the north side of the road, a little distance to the west of the village, is a small quadrangular earthwork, with an outer ditch, which may be of Roman date, though there seems to be no record of the finding of Roman objects here. To the south, on the opposite side of the road, is Rosehall Wood, in which is the supposed site of the manor-house of Rooshall.

Sarratt Bottom Farm stands to the south of Rosehall Wood, in the valley of the Chess, on the low ground near the banks of the stream. To the north of the house the ground rises gradually, the field adjoining the rickyard being known as Church Field. A building long known to have existed here has just been excavated by Mr. Peter Clutterbuck, and proves to be of Roman date. It is rectangular, 48 ft. by 33 ft. within the walls, which are of flint rubble, and has a western apse 17 ft. wide.

Some Roman urns and a fibula have been found in the churchyard.

Place-names which occur are Oldlands, le Goosehalt, and Bragnams.

MANORS

The manor of *SARRATT* was granted by King Offa to the abbey of St. Albans,[2] and was confirmed to them in 1199 by King John.[3] The manor was granted by Abbot Paul (1077–93) to Robert the Mason, who shortly afterwards resigned it to the monks.[4] It had previously been held by the wife of Derlewin, and for it a rent of 60*s.* a year was paid to the abbot.[5] Abbot Richard, Paul's successor, against the wishes of the whole convent, gave it to Peter, butler of William, count of Mortain, and his nephew.[6] This was probably only a lease, for under the next abbot, rent from Sarratt paid by Peter de Syret was given to the hospital of St. Julian at its foundation.[7] In the middle of the twelfth century Sarratt was given by Abbot Robert de Gorham, without the consent of the convent, to his brother Ralph.[8]

Ibgrave. *Party argent and gules a millrind between two lozenges all countercoloured.*

After the Dissolution (1539) the manor was granted in 1544 to William earl of Essex, James Rokeby, William Ibgrave, John Cokke and others, apparently trustees for William Ibgrave,[9] for he died seised of it in 1555, leaving a son Thomas, his heir.[10] Thomas settled the manor on his wife Sancta, and died in 1558 without issue.[11] His brother Ellis was his next heir, and died in 1563 seised of the reversion after the death of Sancta, who outlived him.[12] Benjamin, son and heir of Ellis, succeeded to the manor after the death of Sancta, who had married —— Clitherowe, by whom she had a son Thomas.[13] Bennet the wife of Ellis Ibgrave married Robert Smethwick, who claimed two-thirds of the manor as the

[1] Information supplied by Bd. of Agric.
[2] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 217.
[3] Cart. Antiq. (B.), 1.
[4] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 63, 64.
[5] Ibid.
[6] Ibid. 72.
[7] Ibid. 77.
[8] Ibid. 181.
[9] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 13; *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (i), 812 (107).
[10] Inq. p.m. vol. 105, No. 80.
[11] Ibid. 1 Eliz. pt. 3, No. 89.
[12] Ibid. 5 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 24.
[13] Chan. Proc. Eliz. I, i, 5, 26.

jointure of Bennet settled upon her by her husband Ellis.[14] Thomas Clitherowe also claimed an interest in the manor as heir of his mother Sancta, but as she had only a life interest in the estate,[15] Benjamin was the true heir, and in 1604 died seised of a third of the manor, with the reversion of the other two parts after the death of Bennet.[16] He left no children, and the manor went to his brother William.[17] He also died without issue shortly after, and for lack of an heir the manor came to the crown, and was granted in 1606 to Edward, Lord Bruce of Kinloss, Master of the Rolls.[18] His title to the manor was confirmed in the same year by Michael Doyley and Frances his wife, John Sapperton and Margery his wife, William and Beale Sapperton, claimants to the manor under the will of William Ibgrave.[19] Lord Bruce died seised of the manor of Sarratt in 1611, leaving Sir Edward Bruce his son and heir,[20] who died unmarried two years later, when he was succeeded by his brother Thomas.[21] Thomas Lord Bruce sold the manor in 1624 to Thomas Childe and John Childe his brother, and the heirs of Thomas,[22] who died seised of it in 1644, and was succeeded by his son John.[23] His brother Henry succeeded him, and in 1659 with his brother Robert sold this manor to Robert Gilbert,[24] who in 1681 conveyed it to John Duncombe.[25] John's son or grandson, Arnold Duncombe, sold the manor in 1752 to David Williams,[26] who succeeded his father Sir Gilbert in the baronetcy in 1768.[27] In 1762 David settled the manor on his wife Rebecca,[28] and afterwards mortgaged it to James Watkins for £1500.[29] In 1778 Sir David sold the reversion after the death of his wife Rebecca, subject to the mortgage to Watkins, to William Duncombe of Lincoln's Inn, and Elizabeth Lowle, a trustee for William.[30] William devised the reversion to his grandson, John Duncombe,[31] of Northchurch, who sold his interest in 1808 to Robert Haldane Bradshawe. He sold it in 1814 to Sophia, relict of Sir David Williams of Goldingtons, son of Sir David mentioned above.[32] From Sophia the manor came to her daughter Sophia Charlotte, wife of Thomas Tyringham Bernard.[33] Thomas became a bankrupt in 1826 and his life interest in the estate was sold apparently to George Miller Clarke, who died seised of the manor about 1858,[34] but Bernard's son, in whom the reversion was vested, died a few years later, and his father regained it as heir of his son.[35] He sold the reversion about 1860 to Herbert Ingram, proprietor of the *Illustrated London News*, by whose executors it was sold in 1862 to Thomas Clutterbuck of Micklefield Hall.[36] Clarke's interest in the manor was sold by his heirs in 1868 to Thomas Clutterbuck,[37] and from him it has descended to Mr. Peter Clutterbuck, the present owner. Mr. Clutterbuck owns also the manors of Goldingtons and Rooshall. His residence is on the site of the old Goldingtons manor-house in the south of the parish.

Bruce, Lord Bruce of Kinloss. *Or a saltire and a chief wavy gules.*

Clutterbuck. *Sable a lion ermine with three scallops argent in the chief.*

The manor of *ROOSHALL* (Rosehall, Rusthall) was held of the manor of Sarratt.[38] Geoffrey de Siret, who was one of the knights of St. Albans in 1166,[39] appears to have been a tenant of this fee, and it afterwards passed to Nicholas Belesmeins, and consisted of half a virgate of land.[40] Nicholas was holding it in 1245,[41] and in 1258 it was held by Roger son of Alured.[42]

Land in Sarratt was held by Robert de Roos of the abbot of St. Albans at the beginning of the fourteenth century.[43] In 1336 this manor, under the name of the manor of Sarert, was settled upon Sir John de Roos and Alice his wife in fee tail.[44] Sir John died seised of it in 1373 and at that time it was held of the abbot of St. Albans by the service of 30*s*. John's heir was his grandson John, but the manor was held by his wife until her death in 1375–6.[45] It afterwards passed to Sir Geoffrey de Brokeholes in right of his wife Ellen, heiress of John de Roos, probably his sister.[46] Ellen died in 1419–20 leaving as her heirs her daughter Joan, widow of Thomas Aspall, and her grandson John, son of John Sumpter and Margery his wife, another daughter of Ellen.[47] John Sumpter, a minor, died seised of half the manor in 1425–6, without issue, and his two sisters, Christine and Ellen, aged fifteen and fourteen respectively, were his heirs.[48] Ellen married James Bellers, and Christine married Thomas Bernard. It would seem that a partition was made of the land of John Sumpter, and that his share of the Hertfordshire manors of Ellen de Brokeholes was assigned to his sister Ellen Bellers, and the Essex manors to Christine Bernard.[49] In 1436–7 James Bellers and Ellen conveyed half the manor of Rooshall to Thomas and William Peck, and John Lane,[50] and these feoffees in 1437 conveyed it to John

[14] Chan. Proc. Eliz. I, i, 5, 26.
[15] Ibid.
[16] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 285, No. 140.
[17] Ibid.
[18] Pat. 3 Jas. I, pt. 23.
[19] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 4 Jas. I; Close, 4 Jas. I, pt. 37.
[20] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 321, No. 115.
[21] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 335, No. 25.
[22] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 22 Jas. I.
[23] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 531, No. 20.
[24] Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 1659. m. 7.
[25] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 33 Chas. II.
[26] Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 26 Geo. II. m. 80.
[27] Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*. The title baronet was assumed by Rev. Gilbert Williams, father of David, more than forty years after the death of Sir Walter Williams, his relative, the last baronet.
[28] Recov. R. D. Enr. Mich. 19 Geo. III, m. 251.
[29] Ibid.
[30] Ibid.
[31] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 222.
[32] Ibid.
[33] Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*. Sophia Charlotte afterwards married S. E. Higgins.
[34] Close, 1868, No. 39.
[35] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 111.
[36] Ibid.
[37] Close, 1868, No. 39.
[38] Inq. p.m. 22 Hen. VI, No. 28; Inq. p.m. vol. 365, No. 112.
[39] *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360.
[40] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 437; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 505.
[41] Ibid.
[42] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 436.
[43] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426; Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 231.
[44] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 10 Edw. III, No. 9.
[45] Inq. p.m. 47 Edw. III, No. 30; ibid. 49 Edw. III, No. 33.
[46] Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, ii, 526.
[47] Inq. p.m. 7 Hen. V, No. 19.
[48] Ibid. 4 Hen. VI, No. 6.
[49] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 15 Hen. VI, No. 5.
[50] Ibid.

Frank and others, probably trustees for some settlement.[51] James Bellers afterwards died and his widow married Ralph Holte, by whom she had a son Thomas.[52]

Joan Aspall married Robert Armeburgh as her second husband, and in 1442–3 half the manor of Rooshall was settled upon Robert and Joan for their lives, with remainder to John Palmer and his sister Joan, in fee tail, and a contingent remainder to Sir Philip Thornbury, John Brokeholes, clerk, Henry Gawstang, Robert Armeburgh and John Gervays, and the heirs of Philip.[53] Joan died seised of half the manor in 1443,[54] but her husband survived her and held the manor for life. Joan's heir was her cousin the above-mentioned Ellen Sumpter, then wife of Ralph Holte, who already possessed half the manor, and she and her husband claimed Joan's share after her death against the feoffees to the uses of the above settlement.[55] Their claim was apparently recognized, for in 1543–4 their son Thomas Holte sold the whole manor to Nicholas and John Lodington or Luddington.[56] After the death of Nicholas, his wife Joan married Sir William Laxton, who held the manor jointly with his wife, and dying in 1556 left it by his will to Nicholas Luddington, his stepson, after the death of his wife Joan.[57] In the following year Sir William's heir Joan, wife of Thomas Wanton, daughter of his brother, John Laxton, confirmed the manor to Nicholas Luddington,[58] and in 1570 Nicholas assured to his mother Joan her life interest in the estate.[59] Nicholas sold the manor in 1583 to William Kindesley or Kingsley,[60] who died seised of it in 1611.[61] He left five sons, Thomas, Francis, George, William, and Edward, and this manor seems to have passed to Thomas the eldest, after whose death his widow Elizabeth married John Lane, and held the manor jointly with him.[62] The manor afterwards came to the second brother Francis, and he was succeeded by his son William,[63] who settled it in 1637 upon his wife Dorothy.[64] William's only daughter and heir married Robert Gilbert,[65] and brought this manor to her husband, who bought the manor of Sarratt in 1659.[66] Robert and Dorothy were succeeded by an only daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Matthew Williams,[67] and she and her husband in 1701 conveyed the manor of Rooshall and Goldingtons to Daniel Clutterbuck.[68] This conveyance was, however, probably made for the purposes of a settlement, for Rooshall came on the death of his father in 1737[69] to Sir Gilbert, son of Matthew and Elizabeth Williams. Sir Gilbert died in 1768, and was succeeded by his son Sir David.[70] On Sir David Williams's death the manor came to his son, a second Sir David, who, dying in 1798, left as his heir his daughter Sophia Charlotte, wife of Sir Thomas Tyringham Bernard.[71] Rooshall, now Rosehall, Farm was sold with the manor of Sarratt (q.v.),[72] and has descended with it to Mr. Peter Clutterbuck, the present owner.

The manor of *GOLDINGTONS* was held as of the manor of Sarratt.[73] Land in this parish was held by Peter de Goldington in 1236–7[74] and by Grace de Goldington in 1245.[75] Grace was probably the wife of Peter and daughter of a certain Akarius or Acarius, who was one of the knights of St. Albans in 1166 and whose son held land in Sarratt in the thirteenth century.[76] Bertram de Goldington held land in Sarratt in the early years of the fourteenth century,[77] and in 1347–8 it belonged to John de Chilterne and consisted of a fifty-sixth part of a knight's fee.[78] Thomas de Goldington conveyed land in Sarratt to Roger Lynster in 1402–3.[79] In 1437 Agnes late wife of John Wylby sued John Exham and others for the manor of Goldingtons in Sarratt, which Peter de Goldington had given to his son John. Agnes Wylby was the great-granddaughter of John son of Peter.[80] William Brampton and Elizabeth his wife conveyed this manor in 1520 to John Baldwin.[81] He appears to have been succeeded by a second John Baldwin, probably a son, and he by James Baldwin, who was holding land in Sarratt in 1545.[82] Goldingtons was settled on Margery the wife of James Baldwin, who afterwards married Thomas Hobbes and had a life interest in the manor in 1595.[83] Christopher Kendall of Brill and his son Edwin sold Goldingtons in 1595 to William Kindesley or Kingsley, of Rooshall, and Christopher's title to the manor is deduced from the Baldwins.[84] William Kingsley died seised of the manor of Goldingtons and the farm called Bragnams in 1611,[85] and its subsequent descent is identical with that of Rooshall.

KINGSLEY. *Vert a cross engrailed argent.*

In 1611 William Kingsley died seised of a farm called *WOODMANS* or *SHOVELMAKERS*,[86] which was appurtenant to the manor of Rooshall and seems to have descended with it to Robert Gilbert. It probably then became separated from the

51 Close, 15 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 6.
52 Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 205, No. 94.
53 Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 22 Hen. VI; Inq. p.m. 22 Hen. VI, No. 28.
54 Inq. p.m. 22 Hen. VI, No. 28.
55 Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 205, No. 94; Close, 31 Hen. VI, pt. 1, m. 4 *d.*
56 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 35 Hen. VIII.
57 Inq. p.m. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, pt. 1, No. 93.
58 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 4 & 5 Phil. and Mary.
59 Ibid. East. 12 Eliz.
60 Close, 25 Eliz. pt. 22, No. 2.
61 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 365, No. 112.
62 Recov. R. D. Enr. Mich. 13 Chas. I, m. 18, 26.
63 *Harl. Soc. Publ.* xlii, 125; Berry, *Kent Genealogies*, 306.
64 Recov. R. D. Enr. Mich. 13 Chas. I, m. 18, 26.
65 Berry, *Kent Genealogies*, 306.
66 Recov. R. D. Enr. Trin. 1659, m. 7.
67 M.I. in Sarratt church.
68 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 12 Will. III.
69 M.I. in Sarratt church.
70 Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*. 71 Ibid.
72 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 111.
73 Inq. p.m. vol. 365, No. 112.
74 Feet of F. Herts. 21 Hen. III, No. 232.
75 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 437.
76 *Red Bk. of Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 505.
77 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426.
78 Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 245.
79 Feet of F. Herts. 4 Hen. IV, No. 22.
80 Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls*, 360.
81 Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 12 Hen. VIII.
82 *Herts. Geneal.* ii, 346; Close, 37 Eliz. pt. 25.
83 Close, 37 Eliz. pt. 25. In 1538–9 Ralph Hawtrey conveyed the manor of Sarratt and Sarratt Mill and the lands called Bragnamys to William Heydon of the Grove, Watford (Close, 30 Hen. VIII, pt. 6, No. 55), but this conveyance may perhaps not refer to this manor, though Bragman's Farm is afterwards found annexed to Goldingtons (Inq. p.m. vol. 365, No. 112). 84 Close, 37 Eliz. pt. 25.
85 Inq. p.m. vol. 365, No. 112. The site of this land still exists at Bragman's Farm and perhaps took its name from Bertram de Bragenham, who held land in Sarratt of Sir John de Roos in the fourteenth century. His son and heir John was abducted in 1348 by Richard Cok, on the plea that his wardship had been sold to Richard by Walter de Scaldwell, to whom the manor of Rooshall had been leased by Sir John (De Banco R. 356, m. 56).
86 Inq. p.m. vol. 365, No. 112.

manor of Rooshall and was sold with the manor of Sarratt to John Duncombe, for in 1752 Arnold Duncombe sold a tenement called Woodmans and Shovilmakers, then in the tenure of John Alden, with the manor of Sarratt to David Williams,[87] and again it was sold with Sarratt manor by Sir David Williams to William Duncombe.[88]

A fourth part of the manor of *MAPLE TREE CROSS* in Sarratt was conveyed in 1765 by John Light and Mary his wife to John Merry.[89] In 1807–8 Richard Smith and Penelope his wife conveyed a quarter of the manor to Margaret Merry, spinster.[90]

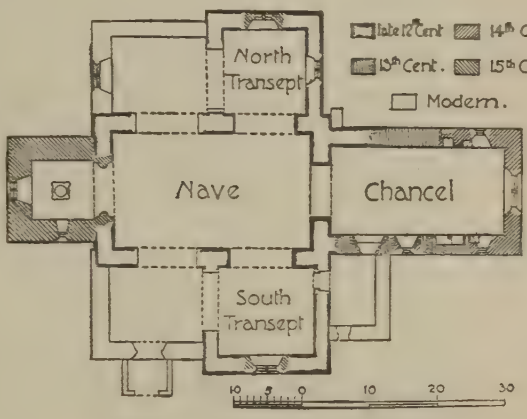
There appears to have been another manor known as the manor of *SARRATT*, which was conveyed by Humphrey Moore and William Ewer in 1599 to Robert Woolley,[91] but this conveyance was evidently made for a settlement, as in the following year Francis Ewer and Joan his wife and Edward Ewer conveyed the manor to Henry Childe, with a warranty against William Ewer brother of Edward.[92] In 1709 Moses Martin sold the manor of Sarratt to Henry North.[93]

SARRATT HALL has belonged to the family of Day, a branch of the Days of Micklefield Green, since the middle of the eighteenth century.[94] It now belongs to Mr. William Burgess, a relation of the Day family.

The church of *THE CHURCH HOLY CROSS*[95] is a small cruciform building of the following internal dimensions: chancel 25 ft. 3 in. by 13 ft., nave 28 ft. 6 in. by 16 ft. 9 in., north transept 12 ft. by 12 ft. 3 in., south transept 14 ft. by 12 ft. 10 in., modern north and south aisles with south porch and west tower 9 ft. by 8 ft. 9 in. The combination of so short an aisleless nave with transepts is a very uncommon one, the length of the nave west of the transept being about equal to the projection of the latter. The chancel, which is nearly as long as the nave, seems to preserve its original width, but has probably been lengthened several feet in the thirteenth century, and again in the latter part of the fourteenth century. The west tower is an addition, perhaps of the fifteenth century, but its west window being of thirteenth-century date must in this case be assumed to have been re-used at the time, and may have been the west window of the nave. There are various small irregularities in the plan, which may be due to rebuildings, the difference in the width of the transepts being especially noticeable, and the east wall of the south transept is further east than that of the north transept. The walls of nave and chancel are 2 ft. 9 in. thick, and those of the transepts about 2 ft. 4 in. The plan altogether has an early look, but there is nothing in the architectural features to suggest a date earlier than the last decade of the twelfth century, to which time, in spite of much restoration, the main part of the fabric seems to belong. Till 1865 the nave was aisleless, but in that year, the church being in a very bad state, Sir Gilbert Scott repaired it, adding the present aisles, and making wide openings to them in the west walls of the transepts and in the north and south walls of the nave. The north wall of the nave, indeed, fell in process of repair,[96] and was completely rebuilt.

The walls are built of flint, with a few tiles and bricks, some of the latter being probably of Roman date, as Roman antiquities have been found near the church, and the ashlar work is of Totternhoe stone. Blocks of puddingstone occur as footings to the south-west angle of the tower, the angles of the south transept and elsewhere, and the roofs are covered with red tiles.

The chancel has an east window of two lights, dating from 1864, and as far as its style is concerned, following the lines of an old window of which traces were then found. Before this time there was a square-headed opening of no great age. In the north wall, close to the eastern angle, is a modern lancet window, and opposite to it in the south wall, a plain square-headed light with moulded head and jambs which is perhaps late fourteenth-century work. The only other window in the chancel is a modern single light about the middle of the south wall, having to the west of it



CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS, SARRATT

the rear arch of a doorway, blocked by the modern vestry on the east side of the south transept. Between the two south windows is a large double piscina with a keeled roll on the jambs of the recess, and a central shaft, having a round moulded capital. It is probably part of the original work, and retains its western drain, the eastern opening having been cut down to serve as a sedile, probably at the time when the small late fourteenth or fifteenth-century piscina, in a trefoiled recess, was inserted. At the west of the double piscina is a plain roll string, running vertically up the wall, having doubtless continued horizontally over the heads of the original sedilia, now destroyed. All this points, as has been already said, to a lengthening of the original chancel. In the north wall are two recesses, one having a modern trefoiled head; it is probable that one served as the loculus for the Easter sepulchre.[97]

The chancel arch is a perfectly plain pointed arch

[87] Recov. R. D. Enr. Hil. 26 Geo. II, m. 80.
[88] Ibid. Mich. 19 Geo. III, m. 251.
[89] Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 Geo. III.
[90] Ibid. Mich. 48 Geo. III.
[91] Ibid. East. 41 Eliz.
[92] Ibid. Trin. 42 Eliz.
[93] Ibid. East. 8 Anne.
[94] For pedigree see Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 142–3.
[95] The dedication is verified by Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stoneham, 27 *d.* 69 *d.*
[96] The building had no foundations, and the walls were therefore under-pinned throughout.
[97] Mention is made in the will of John Rowe, 1502, of the light of the sepulchre. Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 111 *d.*

of one order, with a chamfered string at the springing, and belongs to the original work. The arches opening to the transepts are of the same form, though slightly wider, but preserve little old masonry, and those opening to the aisles from nave and transepts are modern copies of them. The north transept has a modern east window of two lights, and a fifteenth-century north window of two cinquefoiled lights under a square head, while in the south transept only the rear arch of the two-light south window is old. Both transepts have an external plinth of several courses of red roofing tiles laid horizontally, and no doubt intended to be plastered. This is a not uncommon substitute for a wrought stone plinth, where the available building stone does not stand well when exposed to the weather. The nave has no other traces of antiquity, but some of the oak seating in the north transept is old. The roofs retain some old woodwork, and that of the chancel is a good specimen with moulded collar beams and ties, the eastern tie having been cut to clear the head of the east window.

The west tower is of two stories, and opens to the nave with an arch of two continuous chamfered orders, probably of the fifteenth century, though it may be older, and has a small south window of a single light, and a west window of two uncusped lancet lights with a plain circle in the head, which seems to be thirteenth-century work. The upper stage of the tower seems to have been rebuilt with brick quoins and window openings in place of former stone ones, in the sixteenth century. On the north side, however, the east quoin is of stone, as is the window, a single square-headed light inclosing a modern cinquefoiled head. The brick windows are square-headed with labels, the west window having two four-centred lights and the south being of one light. The tower is finished with brick gables on the north and south and a red tiled gabled roof, with a very picturesque effect. Certain traces of wall painting are recorded to have been found over the chancel arch, and on the north wall of the chancel were decorative designs of fruit and flowers in yellow. On the east wall of the south transept are to be seen remains of a series of scenes in the life of Christ from His birth to His ascension.[98] There were in the church in the fifteenth century the high altar and the altars of Our Lady and St. Katherine, with their lights and the sepulchre light.[99] The only monument of note which is preserved is that of William Kingsley, 1611, on the south wall of the chancel, the date being given in error as 1502. The effigies of Kingsley and his wife Katharine kneel at prayer desks, four sons being behind the man and one daughter behind the woman. In the churchyard is a coffin lid of late thirteenth-century type, with scrolls on either side of the stem of the cross.

Three small pieces of fifteenth-century figures from former brasses, two being busts of a man and a woman, *c.* 1480, are preserved at the rectory.

A few fifteenth-century tiles, of the type usual in the district, and probably of London make, are placed under the communion table.

The font is in Sussex marble[100] and is copied from a former font, the remains of which lie in the churchyard. It is of a common late twelfth-century type, with a shallow square bowl ornamented with blank arcades, and resting on a central and four angle shafts. The plinth is ancient, and belonged to the old font.

There are three bells, the treble of 1606 by Knight, the second of 1719 by Chandler of Drayton Parslow, and the tenor of 1865 by Mears and Stainbank of Whitechapel.

The plate consists of a cover paten of 1635, a tall cup and cover paten of 1764, and a flagon of 1792 given by William Hayton in 1807.

The registers begin in 1560 and the first book goes down to 1733, the second containing baptisms and burials, 1733–1812, and the third, marriages, 1755–1812. There are no records of baptisms from 1564 to 1572, nor of marriages in 1642, 1654, or 1722–1755.

ADVOWSON

The church of Sarratt belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and at the time of the Dissolution was worth £9 18*s.* with tithes.[101] The advowson with a pension of 2*s.* from the rectory was granted in 1544 to William Ibgrave,[102] and descended with the manor to Arnold Duncombe.[103] He sold the manor in 1752, but retained the advowson,[104] and on his death without issue it came to William Hayton son of Arnold's sister Elizabeth wife of William Hayton.[105] William and his wife Clara conveyed it in 1774 to Bernard Chapman,[106] but this conveyance was probably made for the purpose of some settlement, for William Hayton presented in 1807,[107] and on his death without issue in 1811 the advowson came to his niece Harriet the wife of James Gordon, who presented in 1815.[108] James died in 1832 leaving his son James Adam Gordon[109] his heir, from whom the advowson passed to Charles Augustus Barnes of Chorleywood, who sold it in 1859 to Samuel Ryley of Edstaston (co. Salop),[110] father of the present rector and patron.

The living was originally a vicarage, but since the incumbent received part of the rectorial tithes he was sometimes styled rector.[111] It was constituted a rectory by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in 1867.[112]

There are indications of Nonconformity in this parish at an early date. Thomas Hemingforth, to whom the vicarage was given in 1479, was ejected in 1485 for 'apostacy,' by which term we may probably understand Lollardism.[113] John Butler, the incumbent in 1584, gave 'signs of his Puritanism in somewhat irregular proceedings for which he has to apologise publicly.'[114] There is, however, only one registration of a chapel under the Toleration Act, in 1798. The Baptist church was formed in 1857, and the chapel was enlarged in 1874.[115]

[98] In 1471 Margaret Dyer left a sheep to the image of the Holy Crucifix. This may refer to this painting, as the word image is often used to indicate a painting. Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 6 *d.*

[99] Ibid. Stoneham, 27 *d.* 69 *d.* 83 *d.*; Wallingford, 6 *d.* 111 *d.* 177, 217. The light of the Blessed Mary was apparently in the chancel as John Carter in 1520 left a taper before Our Lady in the chancel. Ibid. 177.

[100] In a will of 1460 there is a bequest to the fabric of the Holy Font in the church of Sarratt, 20 *d.* Ibid. Stoneham, 98 *d.*

[101] *Valor Eccl.* (Rec. Com.), i, 451.

[102] Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, m. 13

[103] Recov. R. Trin. 21 Geo. II, rot. 45.

[104] Inst. Bks. P.R.O. 1768.

[105] M. I. in Ivinghoe Church, printed in Lipscombe, *Hist. of Bucks.* iii, 396.

[106] Feet of F. Herts. East. 14 Geo. III.

[107] Inst. Bks. P.R.O.

[108] Ibid.; Burke, *Landed Gentry* (2nd ed.).

[109] Ibid.

[110] *Clergy List*, 1859–60.

[111] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 117; *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 11.

[112] *Lond. Gaz.* 1 Jan. 1867, p. 26.

[113] *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 273.

[114] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 334.

[115] Ibid.

Sarratt Church : The Pulpit

CHARITIES

The almshouses known as the Church End Almshouses were founded by John Baldwin in 1700. They were pulled down and rebuilt in 1821 at the sole expense of Ralph Day, and a sum of £201 10*s.* 1*d.* consols was given by Thomas Day his brother, for keeping the same in repair.

In 1828 the said Ralph Day by deed gave £503 15*s.* 2*d.* consols, the income thereof to be applied as to one moiety in clothing or bedding for the benefit of the inmates of these almshouses and of the Dell Almshouses on Chipperfield Common mentioned below, and as to the other moiety for the benefit of other poor of the parish.

In 1819 Henry Day by a codicil to his will gave £300 to be disposed under the direction of the said Thomas Day and Ralph Day his brothers, of which £200 was laid out in the purchase of two copyhold tenements and gardens thereto, situate at Chipperfield Dell in the parish of King's Langley, and the balance of the legacy was applied in the cost of enfranchisement and repairs and improvements. These almshouses were sold in 1888, and the net proceeds invested in £100 5*s.* consols. The income of the several charities, after providing for the repairs of the Church End Almshouses, is applied in the support of coal and clothing clubs, among poor families, including the inmates of the almshouses.

In 1838 the Rev. John Foster by will bequeathed £110 consols, the dividends to be applied in the distribution of Bibles, Testaments, and Prayer Books, among the poor people of the parish and poor children at school.

The several sums of stock are held by the official trustees of charitable funds.

SHEPHALL

Escepehale (xi cent.); Sepehale (xii cent.); Scepehale (xiii cent.); Schephale (xiv cent.); Shepehall (xv cent.).

Shephall is a small parish entirely detached from the hundred of Cashio, of which it is part, and locally situated in Broadwater Hundred. It lies on a plain about 350 ft. in height, shelving downwards in the south and west to the Ware and Stevenage high road, which bounds it on these two sides. The village is in the centre of the parish, its chief feature being a large triangular green shaded by trees. The houses are largely poor except the vicarage, which is an old farm-house of red brick, with a good wing added some fifty years ago. About half a mile north-east of the church is an old farm-house called Half Hyde, and a modern house built about twenty years ago, the Red Lion public house and Shephall Farm, lately enlarged. A by-road running through the centre of the parish from north to south turns sharply to the west, skirts Shephalbury Park, and joins the high road in the hamlet of Broadwater, which lies partly in Shephall and partly in Knebworth parish. In Broadwater is an old brick house, a long row of modern flat-roofed cottages, and a little to the north a good modern house of concrete inhabited by Mrs. Seager. Completing the part of the hamlet which lies in Shephall is an old smithy, doubtless built in connexion with the coaching inn called the 'Roebuck,' which stands on the side of the high road in Knebworth parish. The inn is of plastered brickwork with deep red tiled roof. An inner wall of the wing bears the inscription 'W. 1769.' The pond at Broadwater is fed by springs in adjoining meadows, and has never been known to dry up.

The nearest station is Knebworth, 2 miles south of the village, on the Great Northern main line.

The area of the parish is 1,155 acres, and comprised in 1905 about 697 acres of arable, which grows corn and root crops, 391 acres of permanent grass, and woodland to the extent of 80 acres.[1] The soil is loamy clay and gravel, and the subsoil is chalk. Some gravel is dug, but none is exported.

There was a windmill at Shephall before the Dissolution, but at that time it is mentioned as being totally decayed.[2]

Place-names occurring in old deeds are Stapelfordfield, Dalhurst, Slangell Close, Hertford weye, le Sumpe, Hagwell field, and Pynwell.

MANORS

The manor of *SHEPHALL* was given to the abbey of St. Albans by a certain powerful benefactor whose name is not known.[3] It was at the time of the Domesday Survey in the hundred of Broadwater,[4] but it was afterwards added by the abbots of St. Albans to their hundred of Cashio. It was divided into two parts, one of which, consisting of 3 hides, was held by the abbot of St. Albans as part of the demesne of the abbey, and the other, containing 2 hides, was held by Anschitil de Ros of the archbishop of Canterbury. These 2 hides had formerly been held by Alvric, a man of Archbishop Stigand, and it belonged to the demesne of the church of St. Alban in the time of King Edward the Confessor, and he could not sell or alienate it from that church.[5] Shortly after the Survey Abbot Paul obtained these 2 hides held by Anschitil de Ros of Lanfranc for the abbey,[6] and the whole manor remained in the possession of the abbey till the Dissolution (1539). It was confirmed to the abbey by Pope Honorius III.[7] Abbot Geoffrey gave this manor to Adam the cellarer, but later, under Abbot Ralph (1146–51), it was granted to the kitchener.[8] In 1331 it was leased for nine years to Geoffrey de Hamele,[9] and later in the fourteenth century to a certain Robert Brome for life, for a small sum of money. This last lease seems to have been an injudicious one, for we find later that Robert did much waste in the manor and did not keep to his agreement, which led to its being bought back by the abbot at great cost and trouble to the convent.[10]

In 1542 the manor, with a pension of 5*s.* from the rectory, was granted to George Nodes, serjeant at arms, and serjeant of the Buckhounds to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Eliza-

[1] Inform. from Bd. of Agric.
[2] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 41 *d.*
[3] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 507.
[4] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 305*a* and 314*b*.
[5] Ibid.
[6] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 55.
[7] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[8] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 107.
[9] De Banco R. 286, m. 61 *d.*
[10] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 444.

beth,[11] who had previously been farmer of the manor,[12] to be held of the king in chief for a twentieth part of a knight's fee. This grant was confirmed two years later.[13] George in 1564 obtained licence to grant it to his nephew Charles Nodes and his heirs in tail male,[14] having previously settled a messuage called Copidhall, parcel of the manor, upon his daughter Jane and her husband, William Kimpton.[15] After the death of George in 1564,[16] his heirs, Jane Kimpton and Thomas Chapman, son of Thomas Chapman and Joan, a second daughter of George, claimed the manor against Charles Nodes,[17] but the claim was not recognized, for Charles settled the manor in 1571 upon himself and his brothers George and William in tail male.[18] Charles died seised of the manor in 1593, leaving George his son and heir,[19] but his wife Elizabeth seems to have held a third of the manor as her dower.[20] George Chapman and Thomas Chapman conveyed their interest in 1599 to George Nodes,[21] and in 1611 Thomas Kimpton, probably son of William and Jane, gave up his interest to the same George,[22] who died seised of the manor in 1643, and was succeeded by his son Charles.[23] On his death in 1651,[24] he left by his second wife Frances, daughter of William Pert, three sons, George, Edmund, and John, who all died unmarried, George in 1654, and John in 1652.[25] The next heir male was George, brother of Charles, who succeeded his nephew Edmund in 1663.[26] He died a few months after his succession,[27] and the estate passed to his son George, who died in 1697, leaving three sons, George, Thomas, and John. George was succeeded in 1713 [28] by his brother John, and he, who died unmarried in 1748,[29] by his nephew John, son of Thomas Nodes. John died in 1761,[30] having left this manor by his will dated 31 October, 1761, to his sons George, Charles, and Henry in tail male, with remainder to his daughters Catherine, Sarah, and Margaret Mary, as co-parceners.[31] The sons all died without issue, and the daughters succeeded to their father's estates. Catherine died unmarried, and her share came to her sister Margaret Mary, wife of Richard Price. The third daughter, Sarah wife of Robert Jaques, conveyed her third in 1782 to Francis Abell,[32] who may have been a trustee for Michael Heathcote of London, to whom it afterwards came.[33] Mrs. Price had an only daughter, Catherine Nodes Price, who married Jacques-Clement de Warburg, and in 1838 she sold her share of the estate inherited from her mother to Samuel Heathcote Unwin Heathcote, who already possessed one-third as heir of his mother, the daughter of Michael Heathcote.[34] On his death in 1862,[35] the manor of Shephall came to his son Unwin Unwin Heathcote. From him the manor has descended to Colonel Alfred Unwin Heathcote, R.E., the present possessor, who resides at Shephalbury, a Gothic building of red brick faced with Bath stone, built about 1865, standing in a large well-wooded park. This house is near the site of the older manor-house, which stood where the rose garden is now.

NODES. *Sable a pile argent with three trefoils sable therein.*

There was another estate in Shephall, which seems to have possessed the qualifications of a manor, held during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries by the family of Broc. In the reign of Henry III or Edward I, Robert Wyoth of 'Sepehale' granted 6 acres of land in Shephall to Laurence de Broc for a sum of 24*s.*,[36] and in 1228–9 Laurence held 2 hides of land there.[37] In 1275 the executors of the will of Laurence handed over the manor of Shephall to his son Hugh.[38] The estate had come to Laurence son of Hugh in the early years of the fourteenth century.[39] Hugh's widow Ellen probably married Lord William de Melksop, who held a third of a fee in Shephall of the abbot of St. Albans in 1303.[40] The manor afterwards came to Ralph son of Hugh de Broc and Ellen, to whom a grant of free warren in Shephall was made in 1330.[41] Ralph left three daughters, Joan, Agnes, and Ellen,[42] and this land was assigned in 1346–7 to Ellen, who married Edmund Mordaunt.[43] Their son Robert Mordaunt sold it in 1375 to Thomas Dardres.[44] Its further descent is not known.[45]

BROC. *Gules a chief argent with a lion passant gules therein.*

CHURCH

The church of *ST. MARY*[46] is a small building, red-tiled, and overgrown with ivy, consisting of chancel 21 ft. 6 in. by 13 ft., with modern north vestry, nave 42 ft. 2 in. by 17 ft. 6 in., with north aisle, south porch, and wooden bell-turret at the west end. Externally it shows nothing of age, both the flint facing and stone dressings being renewed throughout, and the east wall of the chancel with its copings is of modern brickwork. The chancel was repaired about sixty years since.

Within the church nothing older than the first half of the fourteenth century is to be seen. The

[11] M. I. in Shephall church, quoted in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Broadwater Hund.* 104.

[12] Pat. 33 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 29; Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 41 *d.*

[13] Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 13, m. 2.

[14] Pat. 6. Eliz. pt. 1, m. 28.

[15] Inq. p.m. vol. 139, No. 73; Ibid. vol. 204, No. 127.

[16] Inq. p.m. vol. 139, No. 73.

[17] Chan. Proc. Eliz. K.k. 4, 47.

[18] Pat. 13 Eliz. pt. 11, m. 29.

[19] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 236, No. 37.

[20] Ct. of Wards Extents and Attach. 618.

[21] Feet of F. Herts. East. 41 Eliz.

[22] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 9 Jas. I.

[23] Inq. p.m. Misc. vol. 537, No. 91.

[24] M. I. in Shephall church quoted in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Broadwater Hund.* 104.

[25] Ibid. [26] Ibid.

[27] Ibid. [28] Ibid.

[29] Ibid. [30] Ibid.

[31] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* ii, 431.

[32] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 22 Geo. III.

[33] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Broadwater Hund.* 103. [34] Ibid.

[35] M. I. in Shephall church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Broadwater Hund.* 107.

[36] Harl. Chart. 58, D. 15.

[37] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 260.

[38] Harl. Chart. 6, F. 45.

[39] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 45; Add. Chart. 977.

[40] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427.

[41] Chart. R. 4 Edw. III, m. 15, No. 29.

[42] Inq. p.m. 10 Hen. VI, No. 38.

[43] Halstead, *Succinct Genealogies*, 36.

[44] Ibid. 470.

[45] It is said that there was a house at Broadwater called the manor, which was burnt down some forty years ago or more, and was never rebuilt.

[46] The dedication is verified by Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 57, 92*d.*

Shephall Church : Nave looking East

south wall was rebuilt in 1865, and the north wall removed at the same date, when the aisle was added. The west wall may contain some old masonry. The chancel has a modern three-light east window of fifteenth-century style, and a north window of three square-headed uncusped lights, the masonry of which, except the two mullions, is old, but of uncertain date. To the west of this window is a modern arch opening to the vestry. In the south wall is a square-headed window of two trefoiled lights with tracery, all the masonry being modern, and near the south-west angle a tall low side window with a square-headed light, probably contemporary with the north window of the chancel.[47] There is a cinquefoiled piscina recess of fourteenth-century date east of the two-light window on the south of the chancel, and a square drain in the sill of the window. The recess was formerly in the east wall of the nave, on the south side. There is no chancel arch, but the truss at the west end of the chancel, which has arched braces and a collar, seems to be plain work of *c.* 1340, and a moulded wall-plate of this date remains on both sides of the chancel, though the rest of the roof is modern. The nave has a modern north arcade and aisle of three bays, lighted by small two-light windows, and in the south wall are two square-headed windows with trefoiled lights and tracery over of fifteenth-century style, though the stonework is nearly all modern. The south doorway is plain, under a modern south porch, and the west window of four lights with geometrical tracery is entirely new (1865). In the east wall of the north aisle is set a shallow square recess containing a piscina drain. The trusses of the nave roof are probably coeval with the old work in the chancel roof, and are of the same design as that at the west end of the chancel, modern cusped timbers being inserted at the back of the arched braces. In the west bay are two trusses close together to carry the bell-turret, but the western of these is modern. The wall plates have a hollow chamfer only, and in the west bay are plain. Both nave and chancel have modern arched plaster ceilings between the trusses. The modern bell-turret has three trefoiled openings on each side, and a high-pitched red-tiled roof.

None of the fittings of the church are old, except the chancel screen, which is of the fifteenth century, with a wide centre opening, in which a modern tracery head has been inserted, and three traceried openings on each side with a top rail to which a modern embattled cresting has been added. The solid lower panels have been replaced by modern openings with tracery in the heads. Until lately an iron hook with a rose was attached to the screen. The font is modern, and stands at the end of the north aisle, while the old font is set in the churchyard, and is so thickly overgrown with ivy that none of its stonework can be seen. Near the south door is a good painted almsbox. In the church are a number of monuments to the Nodes family, who formerly lived at Shephalbury, the oldest being two brass plates fixed to the walls below the sills of the north and south windows of the chancel. That on the north is to George Nodes, 1564, serjeant of the Buckhounds to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and the other to his wife Margaret, 1582. There are marble mural tablets to other members of the family as follows :—On the south wall of the chancel Jane Nodes, 1697 ; south wall of nave, George 1697, John 1761, John 1748, and Elizabeth 1731 ; north wall of nave, George 1713 ; and west wall of north aisle, Susan 1695.

At the east end of this aisle is an alabaster tablet with strapwork borders to John Rudd, 1640, pastor of Shephall for forty-five years, with a small circular painting above, showing him as a shepherd with a lamb on his shoulders and a crook in his hand. It was formerly on the north wall of the chancel, and bears these verses :—

> Sonne of thunder sonn of the dove
> Full of hott zeale full of true love
> In preaching truth in liveing right
> A burneing flame a shineing light.

In the bell-turret are two small bells.

The plate consists of a modern silver chalice and paten (1876–77) of mediaeval pattern, a second paten of 1849, and a pewter almsdish, bought in 1769, and inscribed 'Shephall Church, Herts.'

The first book of the registers begins in 1560, and contains baptisms to 1730, and marriages and burials to 1735. The second has baptisms and burials to 1812, and marriages of 1759 ; and the third has marriages from 1754 to 1812.

The first book of churchwardens' accounts begins in 1708, and the second in 1770, with an inventory of church goods at that date, the latter book having a parchment cover dated 1587.

ADVOWSON The church of Shephall belonged to the monastery of Reading, but was renounced by them in 1151–4 in favour of the abbey of St. Albans.[48] The church was confirmed to the abbey by Pope Honorius III in 1219.[49] From this time till the Dissolution (1539) the church remained in the possession of the abbey. At the Dissolution it came to the king, and has remained in the crown till the present time.

There is only one registration for a place of worship for Nonconformists under the Toleration Act, which occurred in 1691,[50] but there is no Nonconformist chapel now in the parish.

CHARITIES In 1668 Thomas Chapman charged a cottage and yard in Stevenage with the annual payment of 5*s.* for bread for the poor of this parish. The charge has been redeemed by the transfer of £10 £2 10*s.* per cent. annuities to the official trustees of charitable funds.

In 1730 Elizabeth Nodes by her will left £100 to be laid out in land in the parish, the rents to be used for the benefit of the poor ; 5 a. of woodland was purchased, which under the Inclosure Act of 50 Geo. III was exchanged for 15 acres, now let at £12 a year. The official trustees also hold £397 18*s.* 9*d.* India 3 per cent. stock, arising from the investment of gifts of various donors.

In 1737 John Nodes, in consideration of certain gifts to the poor, in the hands of members of his

[47] There is a reference to the light of the sepulchre in the will of John Kimpton, 1489 (Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Wallingford, 56 *d.*).

[48] Add. Chart. 19590.

[49] *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.

[50] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 342.

family, settled a meadow called 'White's Mead,' at Letchmoor Green, in Stevenage, containing 2 a. 2 r. 7 p. for the benefit of the poor, now let at £6 a year.

In 1763 Thomas Threader by his will devised an annual sum of 10*s.* issuing out of two cottages in Shephall, to be distributed to the poor in bread.

The payment is made by Colonel Alfred Unwin Heathcote, R.E.

The income of these charities, amounting to about £30 a year, is applied by a body of trustees appointed in 1893 in the distribution of money and bread among poor families.

WATFORD

Watforda (x and xi cent.); Watfordia (xiii cent.); Watteford (xiv cent.); Watfurth (xvi cent.).

The parish of Watford is situated in the south-western corner of the county. It is watered by two small rivers; one, the Colne, flowing from the north-east, forms part of the eastern boundary of the parish, and passes through the lower part of the town; the other, the Gade, coming from the north-west, runs through the parks of The Grove (earl of Clarendon), and Cassiobury (earl of Essex), side by side with the Grand Junction Canal, and finally leaves the parish near Rickmansworth, where it joins the Colne.

The whole parish lies on the chalk formation, more or less deeply covered with gravel, sand, and brick earth. It is, generally, well wooded, with a slight upward slope towards the Chilterns in the north of the county, and the surface of the country is diversified, more especially on the western side, by abrupt descents into narrow valleys.

Besides the town of Watford there are the hamlets of Leavesden in the north-east, and Oxhey on the border of Middlesex. The hamlet of Cassio is now absorbed in the town of Watford.

At Leavesden are situated the Metropolitan Asylum for Imbeciles, with accommodation for 2,000 inmates, and the St. Pancras Industrial School for 500 children.

There are two main highways through the parish; one, from London, crosses the Colne and enters Watford at the lower end of High Street, and runs in a north-westerly direction to Tring and Aylesbury; the other, from St. Albans to Rickmansworth, crosses the first named road at the upper end of High Street.

During the seventeenth century Watford had at-

Watford: 'The Angel,' High Street

tained sufficient importance to have a service of carriers to London,[1] though at that period the Colne had to be forded on entering the town from London, the water being sometimes up to the saddles of the riders.[2]

Defoe in his *Tour* (ed. 1778) describes Watford as being a 'genteel markate town, . . . very long, having but one street,' and this is a sufficient description up to the middle of the nineteenth century, when the town began slowly to expand under the impetus derived from the opening of the London and North Western Railway in 1838.

In the year 1850 a local board of health was formed, the town population being then about 6,500, and, immediately afterwards, the first new streets out of High Street were opened, King Street on the west, and Queen's Road on the east, the latter being eventually carried down to the station. In 1855 the corn exchange was erected in High Street, to take the place of the old market house, which had been burned down.

The opening of the branch line to St. Albans in 1858, and that to Rickmansworth in 1862 marked important advances, and the erection of the large buildings of the London Orphan Asylum on the rising ground near the station, helped to bring the town into greater prominence.

In 1871 the town population had risen to about 12,000, the extension being chiefly confined to the district opened up by Smith Street, the two new thoroughfares, Queen's Road and Clarendon Road, which gave access to the station, and also along the line of St. Albans Road.

The Public Libraries Act was adopted by the town in 1871, and two years later a building was erected in Queen's Road, by private subscription with a grant of £500 from the Science and Art Department, as a public library and school of science and art. This building has been greatly enlarged in recent years.

In 1891 the population stood at 17,063, and from this time the growth of the town became still more rapid, and several large tracts of land contiguous to Watford were opened up for building purposes. The Colney Butts estate, and the Harwoods Farm estate, to the west of the old town, came under the hammer, and the area built on has been steadily extending, most of the houses being of the smaller description, and these have attracted a large number of workers engaged in London, while the comparative cheapness of the land, and the good railway facilities, have resulted in the erection of a number of factories and works; these include breweries, a very old established industry in Watford, a steam laundry, engineering works, a cold storage company, and large works for colour printing and engraving. On the east side of the railway, along the line of the road to St. Albans, the district of Callowland is extending in a similar manner, the factories there including large cocoa works and several printing and colour process works. A large number of the employees of the London and North Western Railway Company are housed in this district.

In 1894 the urban district council superseded the old local board of health, and the area of the town was extended so as to include a portion of the parish of Bushey and the hamlet of Oxhey.

The residential portion of Watford lies to the north of the town, and is bounded by Hempstead Road on the west and the railway on the east. It is well timbered and contains many pleasant residences, with large gardens and grounds, mostly occupied by gentlemen engaged in business in London. The greater part of this district, however, lies outside the urban area.

MONMOUTH HOUSE AND THE PLATTS, HIGH STREET, WATFORD

The area of Watford Urban District has been extended several times. In 1901 it was 1,627 acres, and the population 29,327. In 1906 the estimated number of inhabitants had risen to about 36,000, more than double what it was in 1891.

In spite of the modern aspect of Watford there are still a number of interesting relics of former times to be found in the old High Street. At the beginning of the nineteenth century Watford was little more than a long straggling village through which the road ran to Berkhampstead and Aylesbury. In Cassio hamlet at the northern end of High Street is Little Cassiobury (Mr. G. S. Whitfield), a charmingly situated eighteenth-century house, built as a dower house by a former earl of Essex. Proceeding south, at the junction of St. Albans Road with High Street is the Elms (Mr. J. L. Clark), so called from the fine old trees in front. It was formerly known as Townend House, and has been rebuilt within recent years.

[1] Taylor's *Carrier's Cosmography*.

[2] *Welbeck Abbey MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), Rep. xiii, App. pt. ii, 305.

A little beyond are two houses known as Monmouth House and the Platts. They originally formed one house which was built by Robert Carey, earl of Monmouth (then residing at Moor Park, Rickmansworth), early in the seventeenth century, as a dower house. After his death in 1639 his widow lived here until her own death three years later, when the property was sold. Soon after 1771 the house was divided into two, and about the year 1816 the then owner altered the portion now known as Monmouth House, cementing the front, and entirely altering its appearance.

FREE SCHOOL, WATFORD

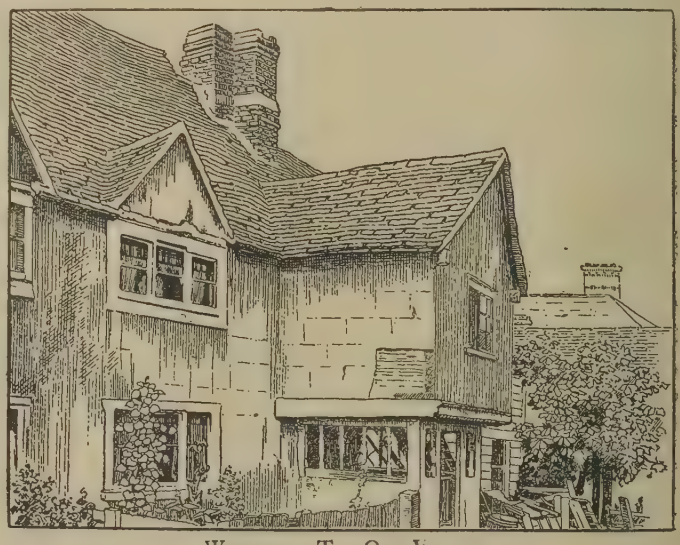
The other part, The Platts, is however, in pretty much its original condition. It is a brick building with two steep gables to the street, and has massive projecting chimneys at the end. Though very simple and quite devoid of ornament it is a very pleasing and well-proportioned building of the period. The interior has been a good deal altered, but in the dining-room the walls have wooden panelling, and there is a good oak moulded chimney-piece reaching up to the ceiling. The old stair is of oak, and is of small dimensions, with massive moulded newels, but, like the other woodwork in the house, unrelieved by carving.

Between Monmouth House and the south end of the market place there is very little old work of interest, with the exception of a small oak traceried window of fifteenth-century work, which was discovered during alterations, and refixed in the outer wall of the 'Compasses' public house at the corner of Market Street. At the south end of the market place are two small houses, at the back of which, in Church Street, is a well-carved oak barge-board, pierced and foliated, probably of sixteenth-century work. In an alley off Church Street is a block of houses known as Ballard's Buildings, now inhabited by very poor families, which has an early eighteenth-century brick front with some good moulded brickwork, and a wooden hood with carved brackets over the entrance.

On the south side of the churchyard is the Free School, an interesting brick building with stone quoins, which has a good open bell-turret of wood on the roof. The school was built in 1704 and endowed in 1708 by Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller. In one of the class rooms is a fine oak chimney-piece, which appears to belong to the late Elizabethan period, and which must have been brought from elsewhere.

Adjoining the Free School is the present vicarage, with a central block and east and west wings, partly of timber construction. In the west wing is some good early seventeenth-century woodwork, and parts of the house may well be of yet older date. Behind is a pretty old-fashioned garden.

At the back of this is the old vicarage, one of the most interesting old buildings left in Watford. It is situated in Fenn's Yard, off High Street. It is a two-storied building of timber plastered on the outside, and has a plain brick chimney and a tiled roof.



WATFORD: THE OLD VICARAGE

There are two small gables on the roof over the upper windows. The building dates from the latter part of the sixteenth century, or early in the seventeenth.

It is not large, measuring only about 32 ft. in length by 22 ft. in depth. It is entered through a porch having a room over, a very common feature in the old cottages in this part of Hertfordshire. The upper part of the sides and front of the porch are open, the opening being filled with moulded balusters placed rather widely apart. The entrance to the porch is closed by a low wicket-gate with moulded panels, each panel being partly filled by a curious ornament, which may be best described as a style which only reaches about three-quarters of the way up the panel, the shape being that of an acutely pointed pyramid. The panel mouldings are carried round these. The outer entrance has a moulded architrave of oak. The inner entrance door is panelled in a similar manner to the wicket gate, but the panels are smaller, and it has a good iron knocker. Inside the house, which is now divided into two cottages, is some good oak dado panelling with the upper panels filled with early seventeenth-century carving, and in one of the rooms is a well carved oak chimney-piece. The whole building is much decayed.

Adjoining the old vicarage on the west is a wooden tithe-barn with tiled roof. It is in bad repair, and the outside weather-boarding has been renewed at different times, but the old roof principals and framing indicate a period before the Reformation.

The timbers are roughly cut, and the tie-beams have curved brackets under their ends, and between the principals are wind-braces with curved struts. The dimensions of the barn are 41 ft. 6 in. by 22 ft.

There are still a number of interesting eighteenth-century brick fronts in High Street, in many cases having wood and plaster buildings of picturesque appearance behind them. No. 97, High Street has good brick pilasters with Ionic capitals, and until recently it possessed a fine moulded brick cornice.

A little way down Water Lane, on the east side of High Street, is an old cottage, with the upper part of the front weather-boarded, which has a brick chimney with moulded string. At the foot of High Street, on the west side, is Farthing Lane, which contains some picturesque old lath-and-plaster cottages with gables, and a little farther down High Street, on the same side, is a house now divided into shops and dwelling houses, which has a good seventeenth-century chimney-stack, and an old wooden mantelpiece and some panelling inside. Opposite this, the old 'Angel' projects its timbered upper story over the pavement, while just beyond is some good eighteenth-century brickwork in Grove Place.

Parts of the parish of Watford were assigned to Northwood in 1854, to Croxley Green in 1872, and to Langleybury in 1878.[3] The ecclesiastical district of Oxhey was formed from Watford and Bushey in 1879,[4] and Leavesden was formed into an ecclesiastical parish in 1853 out of the parishes of Watford, St. Albans, and St. Stephens.[5]

The Watford Union Workhouse is at Colney Butts near the cemetery. This cemetery was formed in 1858, and is 14 acres in extent and contains two mortuary chapels. It is under the control of a burial board of nine members. The Watford and District Isolation Hospital in Tolpits Lane was erected in 1896 and enlarged in 1904.

There are parks at Garston House, the residence of Mr. Thomas Farries, in the hamlet of Garston, a small village lying on the St. Albans road; at Garston Manor a little farther north, the seat of Mr. Claude Watney; at the Stanborough, the residence of Miss Cottrell; at Munden House, the property of the Hon. A. H. Holland Hibbert; at Redheath, the residence of Mr. Henry Baldwin Finch; at Carpenders Park, the seat of Mrs. Carew, in the south-east of the town; and at Eastbury, to the west of Oxhey Woods, an extensive piece of woodland containing about 500 acres. In 1905 the parish included 3,314 acres of arable land, 5,131 acres of permanent grass, and 1,211 acres of woodland.[6] Watford Common Moor was inclosed in 1889, and Watford Common Field in 1855.[7]

FARTHING LANE, WATFORD

There is a rifle range of 1,000 yards in Cassiobury Park, and the A and G companies of 2nd (Herts) Volunteer Battalion are stationed in the town.

Inns in Watford called the 'Swan,' the 'King's

[3] *Lond. Gaz.* 16 June, 1854, 1861; ibid. 18 Oct. 1872, 4911; ibid. 27 Sept. 1878, 5323.

[4] *Census of England and Wales*, Herts. (1901), 6.

[5] Ibid. 5.

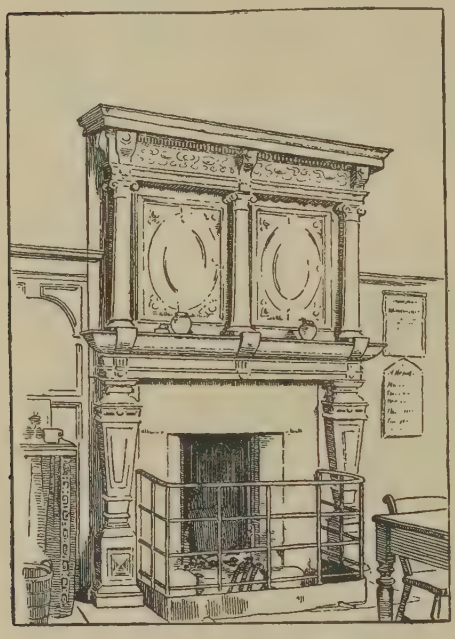
[6] From information supplied by Bd. of Agric.

[7] *Return of Commons Inclosure Awards*, 64.

Head,' the 'White Hart,' the 'Saracen's Head,' the 'Christopher,' and the 'George' are mentioned in old deeds.

Place-names which occur are Hawkyns le Reue, Le Holme, Bromefeild, Conybutt field, High field, Thistley field, Boning field, Tolpitts, Tolpade, Whependen Grove, Lakershote, Carpenter Atte Hille, and Galpyns; in Oxhey, Aesculves croft, La Hoche croft, Pitte croft, Hausexdone, Cobbe croft, Borwefeld, Wygenhale Wyk, Pese croft, Coteswyk, Gipps, Gibstouch, Symonds Close, Grindons, Amoyesland, and Milnegyte; in Garston, Motegrove, Moregrove, and the Blynde Lane.

In the civil wars of the seventeenth century, Lord Essex, the Parliamentary leader, to whom the manor of Cassiobury was granted in 1645, had 500 horse quartered at Watford, and 1,000 men were placed there to be at the disposal of Sir Thomas Fairfax, but



WATFORD: THE FREE SCHOOL, OLD CHIMNEY-PIECE

a letter states that their activity was crippled by lack of provisions and necessary ammunition, and stores provided for the service in Ireland had to be borrowed for these troops.[8]

John King, the eldest son of Ralph King of Watford, was born and baptized in this town in 1597. He received his early education from Dr. Taylor of Aldermanbury, later of Watford, and afterwards went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He became vicar of Abbots Langley in 1626, and held the living for fifty-three years, till his death. He was the author of several books, the last of which was *The Nonconformist's Plea*, dedicated to Bishop Morley of Winchester and Bishop Gunning of Ely.

Giles Fletcher, ambassador and poet, was born in or about 1549 at Watford. He went on various embassies to Germany, Hamburg, and Stade, and in 1588 was sent on a special mission to Russia, where he was treated with the greatest indignity, but managed to secure for English merchants very considerable concessions. He wrote an account of Russia which appeared in 1591, but since it was believed that it would give offence it was quickly suppressed. Fletcher also designed to write an extensive history of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, but the project apparently came to nothing.[9]

Robert Clutterbuck, the topographer and author of the *History and Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, was born at Watford in 1772, and educated at Harrow School. He died in 1831, and Watford is his burial place.[9a]

Thomas Cobham, the actor, made his first professional appearance at Watford. He has been placed in respect of genius above all actors of the day except Kean, Young, Macready, and Charles Kemble.[10]

Watford is also the birthplace of Richard Barrett Davis, the animal painter. He was born in 1782, and died in 1854, having been a constant exhibitor at the Academy for fifty years.[11]

William Taylor Copeland, alderman of London, and porcelain manufacturer, died at Russell Farm in this parish in 1868. He was the son of William Copeland, the partner of Josiah Spode, and after the death of his father and the retirement of Spode he was for a long period at the head of the large pottery establishment known as that of 'Spode,' at Stoke on Trent. The branch of the ceramic art which he carried to the highest perfection was the manufacture of Parian groups and statuettes.

Watford is the birthplace of Henry Montague Grover, writer of *Anne Boleyn, a Tragedy*, and *Socrates*. He was born in 1791, and received his education at St. Albans Grammar School. Beginning life as a solicitor, he afterwards took holy orders, and is the author of various books on religious and scientific subjects.[12]

James Vernon, secretary of state, spent the last years of his life in retirement at Watford, where he died in 1726–7. On him fell the main burden of hushing up the charges brought by Sir John Fenwick against Godolphin, Shrewsbury, Marlborough, and Russell. In support of the Bill for Fenwick's attainder in 1696 he made the only important speech which he is recorded to have delivered throughout his Parliamentary career. He was a staunch Whig, and on the death of the duke of Gloucester in 1700, he proposed that the king should again marry, and settle the succession in default of issue in the Hanoverian line, thus passing over Anne. This brought him into such bad favour with the Tories that soon after the accession of Anne he was dismissed from public service.[13]

Heath Farm, Watford, was the seat of William Baliol Brett, Viscount Esher, the eminent judge.

The town of Watford possessed a bailiff in early times, the first mention of this officer occurring in 1247.[14] This bailiff, however, seems to have been a servant of the abbot of St. Albans, and in no sense an officer of the townspeople, for on the election of Roger Mapultone to the office in 1466–7 it is clearly

[8] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1645–7, pp. 88 and 89; ibid. 1644–5, p. 381; ibid. 1644, p. 170; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. pt. i, 704.
[9] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[9a] Ibid.
[10] Ibid.
[11] Ibid.
[12] Ibid.
[13] Ibid.
[14] Assize R. 318, m. 18.

stated that he held the position by leave of the abbot and at his will.[15]

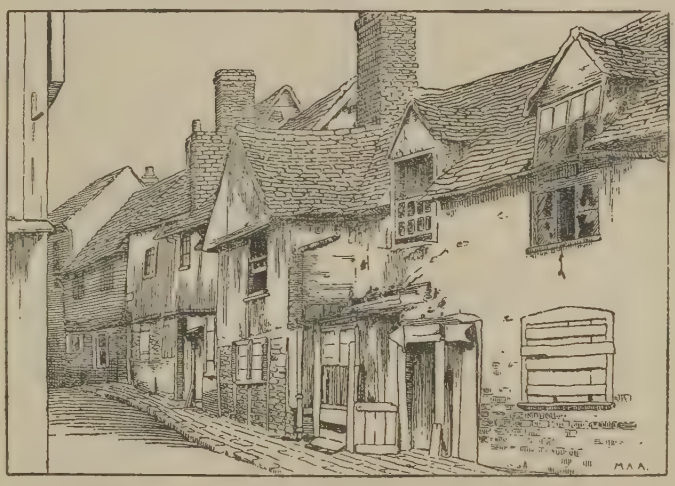
Chauncy states that the market at Watford was held by a grant of Henry I,[16] and it is certain that a market was held there in the reign of Henry II, as the town of Watford with its market-place (*forum*) was confirmed to the abbey by that king and by King John.[17] Two fairs were granted to the abbot of St. Albans in 1336 by Edward III at the supplication of William de la Marche, for himself and other men of Watford, in satisfaction of a debt owed by the king to them for victuals. One fair was to be held on the Monday, the morrow of Holy Trinity, and two days following, and the other on the day and morrow of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist.[18] The profits of the market and fair belonged to the abbey until the Dissolution, at which time they passed to the crown. In 1556 the inhabitants received the toll of the market, rendering to the bailiff yearly 5*s*. The bailiff had the toll of the two fairs, for which he rendered 4*s*.[19] Queen Elizabeth granted the tolls in 1578 for a term of twenty-one years to Charles Morrison and Francis Heydon, to the use of the inhabitants of the vill, and in 1585 the tolls of the market and two fairs were granted to William Hunnye[20] for a term of twenty-one years, beginning in 1600, but the issues were to be used for the maintenance of the poor of the parish and for the repairs of the church. In 1609 James I granted the tolls, with the manor, to Thomas Marbury and Richard Cartwright,[21] from which time they have descended with the manor (q.v.).

The manor of *MANORS WATFORD*, according to a monastic writer of the fifteenth century, was granted by Offa, king of Mercia, to St. Albans Abbey,[22] and though no mention is made of it in any of Offa's charters, it may have been covered by the grant of Cassio (q.v.). There is, however, still extant the will of Ethelgiva or Ethelgifu (942–6), in which she leaves the 'land of Watford' to Leofrune.[23] This land appears afterwards to have passed to Edwin of Caddington, who left it to the abbey of St. Albans by a will earlier than 1066.[24] Watford is not mentioned in the Domesday Survey, but was probably again included in Cassio (q.v.).[25]

In the civil wars in the reign of John a sum of £100 and a palfrey worth 10 marks were exacted from the abbot for this manor, and a little later a further sum of 100 marks was demanded.[26]

Land in Watford, and various rents and services there, were acquired by Abbot Roger (1260–90) of William Blaket,[27] and at about the same time various tenements and rents in the parish were bought from William Atehale, Reginald de Ponte, William Chalfhunte and Edith his wife, John Dekene, Ralph Clubbe and others, and Roger le Marchaunt gave meadow land lying in the meadow 'de la Holme.'[28]

The men of Watford were amongst those who joined with the men of St. Albans in rising against the abbot at the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion.[29] They, with the men of Cassio, obtained a charter in 1381 which granted them the right of hunting all wild animals and fishing in all the waters of the vill, and snaring birds both in the demesne lands of the abbey and in all other lands in the vill. They obtained freedom from suit at the court of the abbot, and relief from an imposition called 'Alepeny,' said to have been unjustly levied for a long time past, and from all other tolls and works on bridges and parks. They also extorted from the abbot licence to use handmills in their houses, with the accompanying freedom from suit at the abbey mill.[30] All these liberties were taken away within the year, and the townsmen reduced to their former state of subjection.[31]



WATFORD: HOUSES IN CHURCH STREET, DEMOLISHED IN 1893

This manor remained part of the possession of the monastery till the Dissolution,[32] at which time Sir John Russell was farmer of the manor.[33] It continued in the crown till 1609, when it was granted to Thomas Marbury and Richard Cartwright,[34] who immediately conveyed it to Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere,[35] the Lord Chancellor, who was created Viscount Brackley in 1616.[36] He died a few months after, seised of the manor, which passed to his son and heir, John earl of Bridgewater.[37] It descended with

15 *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 65.
16 Chauncy, *Hist. and Antiq. of Herts.* 482.
17 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228; Cart. Antiq. B (1).
18 Chart. R. 9 Edw. III, No. 12; ibid. 2 Edw. IV, m. 24; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* (Rec. Com.), ii, 99.
19 Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 11 *d.*
20 Pat. 27 Eliz. pt. 17, m. 20.
21 Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 37, No. 26.
22 Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
23 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 12–14; Birch, *Cartul. Sax.* ii, 572.
24 Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 33.
25 *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b*.
26 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 296.
27 Ibid. i, 476.
28 Ibid. i, 479 and 480; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 3, &c.
29 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 317.
30 Ibid. 325.
31 Ibid. 356.
32 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228, 231; Cart. Antiq. B. 1; Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, App. 4.
33 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 32.
34 Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 37, No. 26.
35 Ibid. pt. 49, No. 14.
36 G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
37 Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 396, No. 151.

the title[38] till Francis, third duke of Bridgewater, sold it in 1767[39] to Sir Lawrence Dundas, of Moor Park,[40] who apparently mortgaged it, for it was bought of the mortgagees in 1770 by William Ann Holles Capell, fourth earl of Essex.[41] This nobleman was one of the lords of the Bedchamber to George II, and succeeded William Earl Cowper, in 1764, in the Lord Lieutenancy of Hertfordshire. From him the manor of Watford has descended with the title to George, the present earl of Essex.

CAPELL, Earl of Essex. *Gules a lion or between three crosslets fitchy or.*

Watford in 1605 included the tithings of 'Caser,' Leavesden, Oxhey, and Sarratt.[42] There is mention in the thirteenth century of Great Oxhey, Little Oxhey, Est Oxhey, and Oxhey Abbatis.[43] The metes and bounds of the manor and parish of Watford were ascertained in 1605. Beginning at Townesend Bridge, or the Great Bridge of Watford, and thence by the lane called Carpenters' Lane to Maroke, by estimation two miles; thence by le Shirediche to Potters Street, by estimation one mile; and thence to Tredwager House or le Old Lodge, by estimation one mile, and thence to Rickmansworth More Bridge, called Highe Bridge, by estimation one mile; and thence by the meadow of the earl of Bedford westerly to Blakemore Water, and by the same river to Casho Bridge, by estimation a mile; and thence by High Grove Lane to Redheath, to an oak there, by estimation a mile; and thence by Cloblane to Peacche Hill, by estimation half a mile; and thence to Maplecrosse to Commen Woodd Corner; and thence to lez Cheritrees in Mans Greene, by estimation a mile; and thence to Chipperfield Wood Corner, and thence to a lane called Shepperdes Lane, by estimation a mile; and thence to the southward part of Langley Bery groundes to the river, and thence to Touley's House, by estimation a mile; and thence to the house of William Hill, of Leavesden, by estimation a mile; and thence by the way leading from Langley Abbatis towards Watford, to the north part of Mayns Close, by estimation three parts of a mile; and thence by the north part of Leavesden Wood to Water Del Street, to the pond there, by estimation a mile; and thence by the north and east parts of le Great Springe to Garston Gate, by estimation a mile; and thence by the north and east parts of Moredens Groundes to Colney Stream, by estimation half a mile; and thence by the river aforesaid to Leggatshot (?) Meade; and thence by the east part of the meadow aforesaid to Garston Weare; and thence near Bushye Mill to Townesend Bridge, or the Great Bridge of Watford aforesaid, by estimation two miles.[44]

Owing to its situation between the two rivers, the Gade and the Colne, there have from early times been several mills here. There were four mills at Cassio at the time of the Domesday Survey,[45] one of which, it afterwards appears, was at Watford, another at the Grove, a third at Cassio, and the fourth at Oxhey. The mill of Watford belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and was the one at which all the men of Watford were obliged to grind their corn.[46] This mill was close to the mill of Bushey, and in the reign of Edward I trouble arose between the abbot and David de Jarpenville, lord of Bushey, because the latter had damaged the abbey mill, but David afterwards recognized his error.[47] The abbot also had a fishery at Watford, and in the lawless times under Edward II the townspeople of Watford trespassed in the abbot's several fishery.[48] John Wellys of Watford seems to have laid claim to the mill-pond of Watford in 1431, but the result of the suit which thereupon arose between him and the abbot is not given.[49] Under Abbot John of Wheathampstead a sum of £41 3*s.* 6*d.* was spent on repairs to this mill.[50] In the time of the same abbot certain of the inhabitants of Watford began to erect a horse-mill at Watford, but they were successfully opposed by the abbot.[51] The mill and fishery at the Dissolution came to the crown. The fishery and all the shops newly erected upon the waste at Watford were granted in 1579–80 to John Farnham,[52] and the mill in 1609 to Edward Ferrers and Francis Phillips,[53] the fee-farm rent of £13 from the mill paid by them being granted at the same date to Sir Christopher Hatton and others.[54] Ferrers and Phillips sold the mill in the same year to Sir Thomas, Lord Ellesmere,[55] who died seised of it in 1616–17,[56] and it subsequently passed, with the manor, to the earls of Essex.[57] The present Watford Mill is the representative of this old abbatial mill.

The water-mill at Cassio was called Tolpade, and was in 1364 held by John son of William Aignel. It was then in a ruinous condition,[58] and probably was never repaired, as nothing more is heard of it, and there is no mill at Cassio at the present day. This mill is perhaps the same as the fulling-mill at Cassio which was given in 1255–6 by John abbot of St. Albans to Petronilla de Ameneville for life.[59]

Grove Mills seem always to have been appurtenant to the manor of Grove (q.v.), and are described in 1631–2 as two water-mills called the Grove Mills, standing under one roof.[60] The present representative of these mills is on the Gade, on the border of Grove Park.

The mill of Oxhey was held in early times by the tenants of the manor of Oxhey (q.v.).[61] After the division of the manor a second mill must have been built, for there appears to have been one attached to each part.[62] Oxhey Mill came after the Dissolution to George Zowche, from whom it took the name of

[38] Index of Deeds at Cassiobury.
[39] The Bridgewaters, however, appear to have retained interest in the manor, as John William, earl of Bridgewater, dealt with it in 1821. (Recov. R. Trin. 2 Geo. IV).
[40] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 245.
[41] Index of Deeds at Cassiobury.
[42] Rentals and Surv. Herts. bdle. 8, No. 47.
[43] Feet of F. Herts. 13 Edw. I, No. 163; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 55, 12 *d.*; Assize R. 323, m. 52.
[44] Rentals and Surv. Herts. bdle. 8, No. 47.
[45] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b.*
[46] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 479.
[47] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 6 *d.* and 7; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 479.
[48] Ibid. ii, 155.
[49] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 63.
[50] Ibid. ii, 273.
[51] *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 431.
[52] Pat. 22 Eliz. pt. 8.
[53] Ibid. 7 Jas. I, pt. 16, m. 1.
[54] Ibid. pt. 16.
[55] Close, 7 Jas. I, pt. 48.
[56] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 396, No. 151.
[57] Index of Deeds at Cassiobury.
[58] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 11.
[59] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 45 *d.*
[60] Close, 7 Chas. I, pt. 40, No. 4.
[61] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 31 *d.* 54.
[62] Exch. Proc. $\frac{144}{183}$, 394; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 227.

'Souches mill.'[63] He conveyed it in 1542–3 to the king,[64] and it was apparently afterwards granted to Thomas Heritage, who was holding it in 1556.[65] It was then called Hamper Mill, and that name has survived to the present day. Heritage evidently held the mill under a lease from the crown, for the mill was granted by Philip and Mary to their servant Francis Pitcher for forty years, and in 1578 he surrendered this lease to John Pople.[66] In 1597 Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham, died seised of Hamper Mills, which were then two water corn mills.[67] Sir William was succeeded by his son Henry, and Hamper Mills passed from him to Sir James Altham,[68] from whose family it passed, in the same manner as Oxhey, to John Heydon. At the time of the sale to Heydon in 1639 three mills were included under the name Hamper Mills. Later on the mills came into the possession of the Clothworkers' Company, and in 1881 were the property of Mr. J. G. Smith.[69] These mills are on the Colne, to the south-west of Oxhey Hall, and now belong to Mr. J. G. Smith.

In the middle of the last century there was a silk mill belonging to Thomas Rock Shute, called Rookery Silk Mill, situated a short distance north-east of Hamper Mill. It was closed before 1881,[70] and on its site the Watford Steam Laundry and Dye Works now stand.

The manor of *CASSIO* or *CASSIOBURY* (Caegesho x cent.; Caissou, Chaissou xi cent.; Caishoo xiv cent.). By a doubtful charter of Offa, thirty-four 'mansiones' at Cassio were granted to the abbey of St. Albans.[71] At the time of the Domesday Survey Cassio was assessed at twenty hides, and contained woodland to feed a thousand swine.[72] This holding, which probably included the whole manor of Watford, belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and had belonged to it in the time of King Edward.[73] One hide in Cassio, which Turold held of Geoffrey de Mandeville, had formerly been held by Alwin the huntsman, one of Queen Edith's men, but Geoffrey attached this hide to Bushey, one of his principal manors in this part of Hertfordshire, to which it did not belong in the time of King Edward.[74] Abbot John in 1255–6 leased the capital messuage of Cassio and a fulling mill to Petronilla de Ameneville in exchange for land in Micklefield and elsewhere,[75] reserving to himself all perquisites of court, tallages, and escheats. The grant was confirmed by Henry III in order that Petronilla might not be ejected during a vacancy of the abbey,[76] and was to endure as long as she should wear the religious habit, which, however, she discarded on her marriage with John de Grava, when this lease became void. In 1271 she and her husband released to the abbot all their claim in the manor, saving to themselves the right to fish and hunt in the demesne and the use of a house at St. Albans near the tannery of the monastery.[77]

This manor provided twenty-four hens at Christmas, six hundred eggs at Easter, and twenty-four cheeses at the Passion of St. Alban, to the abbey kitchen.[78] Abbot John de la Moote built a new barn,[79] and under Abbot John of Wheathampstead a new cow-house was built there.[80] In 1428 the manor was farmed by Thomas Lavenham,[81] and at the Dissolution it was held by William Dauncey under a lease of 1532 for thirty-one years.[82]

The manor of Cassiobury, with the woods called Cashio Grove and Whependen Grove, was granted in 1545 to Sir Richard Morrison,[83] who began a mansion at Cassiobury, which was completed by his son Charles, who succeeded his father in 1556. The manor was held for life by Bridget relict of Sir Richard,[84] who had married Francis earl of Bedford as her third husband.[85] Bridget outlived her son, who died in 1599 seised of the reversion, leaving Charles his son and heir, a minor, whose wardship was committed to Bridget his grandmother, Henry earl of Kent, and Thomas lord Grey of Wilton.[86] Bridget died in 1600,[87] and the property passed to her grandson Sir Charles, who died in 1628, leaving an only daughter Elizabeth,[88] who married Arthur Capell, created Lord Capell of Hadham in 1641. As

WATFORD HIGH STREET: 'THE HIT OR MISS'

[63] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Mich. 34 Hen. VIII.
[64] Ibid.
[65] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 11*d*.
[66] Pat. 20 Eliz. pt. 10, m. 2.
[67] Inq. p.m. vol. 248, No. 24.
[68] Ct. of Wards Deeds, Box 88, No. 45; Inq. p.m. vol. 402, No. 134.
[69] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 120.
[70] Ibid.
[71] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 1; Birch, *Cartul. Sax.* i, 373; Cott. MSS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 3*b*.
[72] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b*.
[73] Ibid.
[74] Ibid. 330*b*. This hide was possibly the tithing of Leavesden. See introduction to hundred.
[75] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 44 *d*. and 45 *d*.
[76] Ibid. 46 *d*. and Pat. 41 Hen. III, m. 8.
[77] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 49 *d*.
[78] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 75.
[79] Ibid. iii, 442.
[80] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 273.
[81] Ibid. i, 23.
[82] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 32.
[83] Pat. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 7.
[84] Inq. p.m. vol. 118, No. 65; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1547–63, p. 446.
[85] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[86] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 257, No. 45.
[87] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[88] Inq. p.m. vol. 464, No. 91.

a loyal adherent of Charles I he forfeited all his estates under the Commonwealth, Cassiobury and the rectory of Watford being granted in 1645 to Robert Devereux earl of Essex, leader of the Parliamentary forces.[89] Lord Capell was beheaded in 1648–9, but at the Restoration his lands were given back to his son Arthur, created Viscount Malden and earl of Essex in 1661.[90] He had in the previous year been made *custos rotulorum* and lord lieutenant of Hertfordshire, and in 1668 was made lord lieutenant of Wiltshire also. He became lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1672, and the purity of his administration there, which lasted five years, was in striking contrast to the general corruption prevailing at the time. He was imprisoned in the Tower for complicity in the Rye House Plot, and died there before his trial, whether by murder or suicide has never been satisfactorily determined.[91]

Morrison. *Or a chief gules with three wreaths or therein.*

The manor descended from him with the title to George, the present earl.

Sir Charles Morrison added several estates to the manor. Jacketts Farm was bought by him in 1620 of Thomas Baldwin ; Leavesden Woods in 1625 and Tooleys Farm in 1628. Arthur earl of Essex added land called Breaches to the park in 1681, and Hatters Farm was parcel of the manor of Cassiobury in 1691.[92] Arthur earl of Essex in 1661 obtained licence to preserve game within ten miles of Cassiobury.[92a]

The first mention of the park is in 1632,[93] but it was probably made by Richard Morrison,[94] and in 1819 it was between three and four miles in circumference, and embraced an area of 693 acres, of which 310 acres were called the Home Park, 256 acres the Upper Park, separated from the Home Park by the River Gade, and the remaining 127 acres were occupied by the house and gardens.[95] Defoe in his *Tour* says that on the north and east sides of the house are large wood-walks which were planted by the famous Le Notre in the reign of Charles II.

The old north wing of the house which was built in the H form was probably of an earlier date than the grant to Sir Richard Morrison, and its bay windows and plastered walls and the form of its chimney shafts showed a monastic character, possibly indicating its connexion with the abbey of St. Albans. Since the time of Charles Morrison, who completed the house, many additions and improvements were made. The first earl of Essex rebuilt the house, with the exception of the west wing, and in laying out the gardens he employed Moses Cook,[96] the author of a work on forest and fruit trees, published in 1679. John Evelyn in his *Diary* gives some account of Cassiobury, which he visited at the invitation of the earl of Essex. He says, 'the house is new, a plain fabric built by my friend Mr. Hugh May. There are divers fair and good rooms, and excellent carving by Gibbons. The library is large and very nobly furnished, and all the books are richly bound and gilded, but there are no manuscripts except Parliament rolls and journals, the transcribing and binding of which cost him (the earl of Essex), as he assured me, £500. No man has been more industrious in planting about his seat . . . . but the soil is strong, churlish, and uneven, nor is the water near enough to the house. . . . It is a pity the house was not situated to more advantage ; but it seems that it was built just where the old one was, which, I believe, he only meant to repair. . . . The land about is exceedingly addicted to wood, but the coldness of the place hinders the growth. Black cherry trees prosper even to considerable timber, some being eighty feet long ; they make also very handsome avenues.'[97]

About the year 1800 May's house was pulled down and the present one erected by James Wyatt, in the pseudo-gothic style. Some portions of one or other of the previous mansions are said to be incorporated with the existing one, and a few years ago some remains of brick cellars were discovered in front of the house.

In the thirteenth century mention is made of the soke and halimote of Caysho.[97a]

Manor of *OXHEY* (Oxonage, Oxangehaege, xi cent. ; Oxey Abbatis, Oxei, Oxeye, Oxsehaye, xiii cent. ; Oxeya, Oxeye Abbatis, xiv cent.).—Land called Oxonage or Oxan gehaeg(e) was given to the abbey of St. Albans by Abbot Alfric,[98] and was confirmed to the abbey in 1007 by King Ethelred.[99] In this charter it is stated that the land once belonged to Offa king of Mercia, who gave it to the monastery, but that on his death it was taken away, and came into the hands of Leofsig. Leofsig was banished in 1002 for the murder of the king's reeve Aefic,[100] and the land returned into the possession of the crown. Ethelred gave it to Alfric and Leofric his brother, and they granted it to the monastery.[101] There is no mention of the manor in Domesday, but it was probably included with the rest of Watford under Cassio.[102] During the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the holders of this manor took their name from it. Walchelin de Oxhey was holding land in Hertfordshire in 1164–5,[103] and is perhaps identical with the Walkelin de Oxen 'miles strenuissimus' who unhorsed and wounded the earl of Arundel in the water of Haliwell in 1142, when the knights of St. Albans resisted the entry of Stephen into the town of St. Albans.[104] In 1182–3 this manor, with that of Croxley in Rickmansworth, formed one knight's fee, which

[89] Add. MS. 5497, fol. 138. There are two orders to the Council of Sequestration for Herts. dated 1646, still extant, one of which recommended that Sir William Brereton should be tenant of Cassio, and the other that the house and parks should be granted to the earl of Pembroke and Montgomery (*Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* vi, 137*b*).

[90] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*

[91] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[92] List of deeds in evidence room at Cassiobury.

[92a] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1661–2, p. 182.

[93] Feet of F. Div. Cos. Hil. 8 Chas. I.

[94] Britton, *Hist. of Cassiobury*, 15.

[95] Jas. Dugdale, *New British Traveller*, iii, 33 ; Britton, *Hist. of Cassiobury*, 15.

[96] Britton, *Hist. of Cassiobury*, 15.

[97] *Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence* (ed. Bray), ii, 140.

[97a] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 14*d.* 17 and 17 *d.*

[98] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 33.

[99] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 24, 25. *Crawford Charters* (*Anecdota Oxoniensia*) pp. 24–7, 133–5. This charter, a collotype of which is in the possession of Mr. Newton Price, was identified a few years ago at the Bodleian.

[100] *Angl.-Sax. Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 111.

[101] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 24, 25.

[102] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 315*b.*

[103] Pipe R. 11 Hen. II, rot. 3, m. 1.

[104] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 429 ; Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, 305–6.

was held by Richard de Croxley and Philip de Oxhey,[105] and tenants of the same name were holding this fee in 1210.[106] Shortly after this time the manor or part of it seems to have been mortgaged by Colmer de Oxhey to Elias Episcopus, a Jew of London,[107] and in 1244 an entry is made in the Jewish Exchequer that Elias had received 50*s.* of the farm of Oxhey, which Elias paid to the prior of Hurley.[108] This rent had apparently been assigned to the prior by Nicholas de Oxhey, and about 1245 the abbot of St. Albans disputed the right of Nicholas as mesne tenant to mortgage the manor,[109] and eventually redeemed it from Elias.[110]

The descent of the manor after this date is obscure, but from the annals of St. Albans it would seem that the whole fee, including the manors of Croxley and Oxhey, came into the hands of one man, bearing the name de Croxley,[111] who had two sons, Richard the

Red Lion Yard, Watford

elder who died without heirs, and Roger who left three daughters, Petronilla the wife of Robert de Ameneville, Beatrice wife of John de Shelford, and Joan wife of Thomas de Wauncy.[112] Petronilla had two daughters both called Petronilla. The elder married Nicholas de Oxhey,[113] and the younger married Hugh de Vynon, by whom she apparently had two daughters, who married John de Westwick and Nicholas de Whethamsted. Thomas and Joan de Wauncy had a son Thomas, who died young, and three daughters, Joan who married Ralph de Lynleye or Glynley, Agnes the wife of Roger Cissor or le Tailour, and Alice the wife of Richard de Tingwicke.[114] Beatrice de Shelford left no issue, and her share in the manors of Croxley and Oxhey came to her sisters.[115] In consequence perhaps of the division of the manors into so many parts, we find the various co-heirs granting their shares to the abbot of St. Albans, overlord of the whole fee.[116] Richard de Oxhey was the heir of Nicholas and Petronilla de Oxhey, and in 1276 he released all his claim to land in Oxhey to the abbot, in exchange for which the abbot gave him all the demesne and half a mill, given to the abbey by Petronilla de Ameneville, reserving to the abbey perquisites of court and other dues. At the same time an agreement was made whereby masses and prayers were to be said by the convent for Richard and his two wives H[uge]line and Joan.[117] On the anniversary of their deaths two poor people were to be fed and given 6*d.*[118] The grant to Richard appears to have been only during the lives of Richard and Joan his wife, for in 1282 Richard regranted to the abbey certain of the lands in Little Oxhey which he held by grant of the abbot for life, namely a grove and pasture which lay between the stream coming from Watford and the highway as far as the mill of Oxhey, which grove once belonged to the house of Waleran Tyeis.[119] This grant is perhaps the origin of the two manors which afterwards existed at Oxhey, one called Oxhey Richard and the other called Oxhey Walround. The part retained by Richard, called *OXHEY RICHARD*, was held for the service of a quarter of a knight's fee, and for suit at the court of the abbot at St. Albans every three weeks,[120] and is found later in the possession of Richard's descendants. The second manor perhaps took its name from Waleran Tyeis, and is later found in the possession of the other co-heirs.

Richard was presented in 1278 for preventing the men of Oxhey from fishing in the waters of Great Oxhey. He claimed the fishery through his mother, but the right of the men of the vill was established.[121] He died about 1295, and the manor came to his wife Joan, who was an alien, a subject of the king of France, and as such her lands were seized by the king. She resisted the bailiff of the liberty of St. Albans, sent to eject her, and was imprisoned for the offence.[122] An extent of the manor was taken at this time and there was there a dovecot and a water-mill with a fishery. A detailed account is also given of the contents of the house and the stocking of the farm.[123] In the same year, however, Joan came to an agreement with the king by which she was allowed to retain possession of the manor of Oxhey Richard.[124] It would appear that she afterwards married Ralph de Hurle, for in 1298 he and his wife conveyed the manor to William Tolymer and John son of Geoffrey de Whethamstede and Margaret his wife, who were the heirs of Richard de Oxhey, in exchange for a rent of 5 marks, to be paid out of the manor to Ralph and

[105] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 261.
[106] *Red Bk. of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 508.
[107] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 29 *d.*
[108] *Exch. of Jews Cal. of Plea Rolls*, 56.
[109] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 76 *d.*
[110] Ibid. Otho, D. iii, fol. 29 *d.*
[111] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 480; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 34 *d.*
[112] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 180; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), i, 189.
[113] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 180.
[114] Ibid.
[115] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 475, 480; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 35 *d.* &c.
[116] Ibid.; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 55, 31 *d.* 32; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 81.
[117] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 54 *d.* The MS. is badly burnt and difficult to decipher.
[118] Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 54, 54 *d.*
[119] Ibid. 55.
[120] Exch. Proc. $\frac{144}{133}$, 394; Misc. Bks. Exch. K.R. 17, fol. 93 *d.*
[121] Assize R. 323, m. 52.
[122] L.T.R. Memo. Trin. 23 Edw. I, No. 68, m. 57; Exch. Proc. $\frac{144}{133}$, 394.
[123] Ibid. [124] Ibid.

Joan,[125] and in 1303 these feoffees were holding a quarter of a knight's fee in Oxhey Richard of the abbot of St. Albans.[126] William Tolymer conveyed his moiety of the manor in 1316 to Eubold de Montibus and Elizabeth his wife,[127] who were still holding it in 1332–3.[128] This half, which consisted of an eighth part of a knight's fee, had in 1347–8 passed to Edward de Montibus son of Eubold,[129] and was held by his heirs in 1428.[130]

The half of the manor held by John de Whethamstede had passed in 1320–1 to his son Thomas,[131] and in 1347–8 it was held by William de . . . ,[132] in right of Christiana his wife.[133] It appears afterwards to have passed to Roger de Louthe, for he in 1360 obtained a grant of free warren over his demesne lands of Oxhey.[134] It is probable that his widow Amice married Richard de Bromwych, for in 1370 they settled the manor of Oxhey Richard upon themselves and their issue, with remainder to Amice's children, John, Joan, Katherine, and Margaret, and to Thomas son of Thomas de Louthe in tail male with contingent remainder to the right heirs of Amice.[135] Amice de Louthe was holding the manor in 1374 of the heritage of John de Louthe her son.[136] Her daughters Joan and Katherine appear to have married William Petevyn and Thomas Wybsnade, and in 1397 conveyed their interest in the manor to Edward earl of Rutland and others,[137] who were probably trustees for Robert de Louthe, who seems to have been the heir of John de Louthe. In 1414–15 Robert, younger son of Robert de Louthe of Rokesford, granted all his right in the manor of Oxhey Richard to Sir Hugh de Holes, justice of the King's Bench,[138] who died seised of it in 1416, leaving Thomas his son and heir.[139] Thomas died in 1420–1, and the manor came to his son Thomas, a child of two years of age.[140] He apparently died in infancy, for in 1432 Margaret daughter and heir of Thomas de Holes, then wife of John Troutbek, made proof of her age,[141] and the manor was settled upon her and her husband in 1444–5.[142] After the death of John Troutbek it descended to his son William,[143] who died seised of it in 1460, leaving William his son and heir.[144] William Troutbek in 1482 conveyed the manor to John Wode, Peter Curteys, and William Daubeney and the heirs of Peter.[145] A few years later the site of the manor of Oxhey called Oxhey Hall was in the possession of Randolph Billington, who sold it to John Brown.[146]

The history of the moiety held by Edward de Montibus is lost from 1428, and probably passed with the manorial rights of Oxhey Richard into the hands of the overlord, the abbot of St. Albans, and was included in the manor of Wiggenhall cum Oxhey, which formed part of the possession of the abbey of St. Albans at the time of the Dissolution.[147]

The estate called Oxhey Hall was held for the service of suit at court at the manor of Croxley,[148] and half of it was conveyed in 1566 by John Newdigate (to whom it had descended from his father George) to Francis Heydon,[149] and the other half was sold to the same Francis in 1571 by Francis Newdigate and John Newdigate and Martha his wife.[150] From Francis Heydon this manor was purchased by John Franklyn and his son Richard.[151] John died seised of it in 1596, leaving Richard his son and heir,[152] on whose death in 1627 the estate passed to his son Sir John Franklin.[153] It seems to have been leased by the Franklins to John Anderson or Potter, and was occupied by him in 1604.[154] The further history of Oxhey Hall is not known, but it probably became merged in the manor of Wiggenhall (q.v.).

Oxhey Hall, now a farmhouse about a mile north-west of Oxhey chapel, has in one of the rooms a fine old oak panelled ceiling. The house has been much modernized, and contains nothing else of interest.

The estate now known as *OXHEY* was at one time part of Oxhey Hall.[155] Roger de Louthe had licence in 1360 to inclose and make a park of his woods of Gipps and Edeswyk.[156] This park was disparked in 1598, when licence was granted to Francis Heydon to cut down the timber in the park of Oxhey and convert it into tillage,[157] and in 1601 Francis sold to Henry Fleetwood of Gray's Inn all the capital messuage called St. Cleeres or St. Clowes in Oxhey, and the impaled or warren ground with the Warren house or lodge called Edeswick or Oxhey Lodge, and also part of the old park called Oxhey Park, and the house called Merry Hill House or Hamonds lying near Oxhey Wood, in the tenure of William Hamond by lease of Francis Heydon. The extent of these lands amounted to about 500 acres.[158] In the following year Henry Fleetwood sold the estate to Robert Bowyer and Richard Fusse of London,[159] and two years later they conveyed it to James Altham, serjeant-at-law.[160] He was appointed one of the barons of the Exchequer and knighted in 1606, and was one of the judges whose opinion was taken in 1612 by Lord Chancellor Ellesmere upon the case of 'two blasphemous heretics,' Legate and Wightman, whom Archbishop Abbot was desirous of burning. Probably Altham concurred with Williams his fellow judge, who,

[125] Feet of F. Herts. 26 Edw. I, No. 352.
[126] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426.
[127] Feet of F. Herts. 9 Edw. II, No. 212.
[128] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 66.
[129] Cott. MSS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 255; ibid. fol. 245.
[130] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 451.
[131] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229 *d.*
[132] This surname may be de Wyvell, for in 1428 land in Oxhey was held by the heirs of William de Wyvell (*Feud. Aids*, ii, 451).
[133] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 255.
[134] Chart. R. 34 & 35 Edw. III, No. 153.
[135] Feet of F. Herts. 44 Edw. III, No. 606.
[136] Close, 48 Edw. III, m. 17 and 16; P.R.O. Anct. D., B. 3742. Adam de Brierdene and John de Luda released their claim in the manor to Sir John de Deverose, but this feoffment appears to have been made for the purposes of some settlement.
[137] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 21 Ric. II, No. 131.
[138] Agard's MS. Cal. (P.R.O.), vii, fol. 6 *d.* (2nd Nos.), Mich. 2 Hen. V.
[139] Inq. p.m. 3 Hen. V, No. 41; M.I. in Watford church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 191.
[140] Inq. p.m. 8 Hen. V, No. 91.
[141] Ibid. 11 Hen. VI, No. 50.
[142] Feet of F. Div. Cos. 23 Hen. VI, No. 34.
[143] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 26, No. 262 and 263; Inq. p.m. 38 & 39 Hen. VI, No. 47.
[144] Inq. p.m. 38 & 39 Hen. VI, No. 47.
[145] Feet of F. Herts. 22 Edw. IV, No. 67.
[146] Early Chan. Proc. bdle. 86, No. 76.
[147] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 34 *d.*
[148] Close, 8 Eliz. pt. 21.
[149] Ibid.; Feet of F. Herts. East. 8 Eliz.; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 96, No. 52; ibid. bdle. 133, No. 12.
[150] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz.
[151] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 245, No. 96.
[152] Ibid.
[153] Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 349, No. 166.
[154] Close, 2 Jas. I, pt. 26.
[155] Ibid.
[156] Chart. R. 34–5 Edw. III, No. 153.
[157] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1598–1601, p. 70.
[158] Close, 43 Eliz. pt. 2.
[159] Ibid. 44 Eliz. pt. 25.
[160] Ibid. 2 Jas. I. pt. 26.

Oxhey Chapel, Watford, from the West

Abbot wrote, 'maketh no doubt but that the law is cleere to burn them,' for eventually both the heretics were burned, one at Smithfield and the other at Burton-on-Trent. Altham died in 1617, and Lord Keeper Sir Francis Bacon, in appointing his successor, characterized the late baron as 'one of the greatest and most reverend judges of the kingdom.'[161] He was buried in a chapel erected by him in 1612 at Oxhey, and left an only son James, who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Richard Sutton. James died in 1623, leaving an infant son, Sutton, and two daughters.[162] Sutton died in 1630 and the estate passed to his sisters, Elizabeth wife of Arthur Annesley, son and heir of Lord Mountnorrice, and Frances, who married Richard earl of Carbery.[163] These coheirs sold the estate in 1639 to John Heydon of Lincoln's Inn,[164] of whom it was purchased in 1668 by William Bucknall of London.[165] William's son, Sir John Bucknall, pulled down the old mansion known as St. Cleere's in 1688, and erected in its place a large square building of brick, reputed to have a hundred windows on each side.[166] The estate descended in the family of Bucknall in the same way as Wiggenhall (q.v.), and the mansion built in 1688 was demolished in 1799 by Sir William Bucknall.[167] It was sold by Thomas Sotheron Estcourt in 1866 to the Right Hon. William Henry Smith.[168] By this owner part of the estate was sold in building lots, and the remainder was sold in 1877 to Thomas Blackwell of the firm of Crosse & Blackwell,[169] from whom it descended to his son the late Thomas F. Blackwell. The estate is now the property of his son Mr. Walter R. Blackwell,[170] who resides at Oxhey Place, an entirely new house.

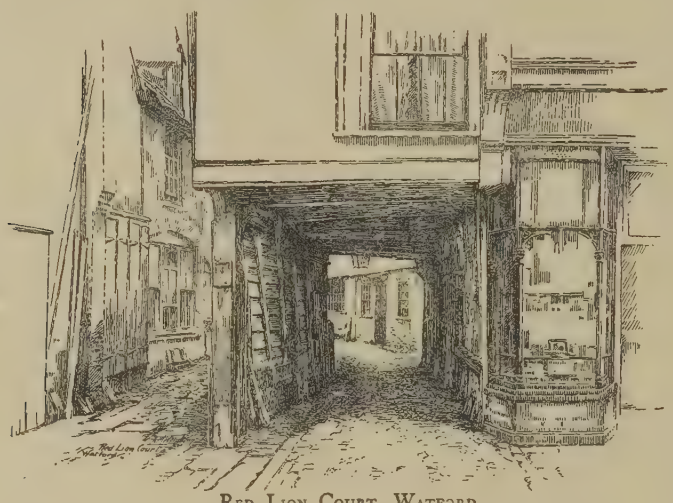
The chapel, built by Sir James Altham in 1612 possibly on the site of an earlier one, still stands near Oxhey Place. The reredos is thought by Mr. Newton Price to have been erected about 1690, and to have been made from oak taken out of the old house pulled down in 1688. It was used for divine service till 1799, but from that date till 1852 it was used chiefly as a storage for lumber. Repairs were carried out at the latter date, and the chapel was again restored in 1897 at the expense of Mr. T. F. Blackwell, the stained deal introduced in 1852 being everywhere replaced by teak, the old Elizabethan windows restored, and the seats placed quirewise.[171]

In a survey of Oxhey taken in the reign of Charles I, Oxhey Place Hall is described as a very large house, which with orchard and garden was encompassed by a brick wall containing from 5 to 7 acres. There were many ponds on the demesne, and the house built by Baron Altham cost £3,000.[172] At that time the house called Merry Hill House, now in the parish of Bushey, was occupied by a certain Riccardo.[173]

The manor of *OXHEY WALROUND* seems to have included all that part of Oxhey which was not retained by Richard de Oxhey, and in 1303 was divided into three parts as follows among the various co-heirs:—The abbot held an eighth part of a knight's fee, Richard de Tingwicke, Ralph de Glynley, and Roger le Tailour, the heirs of Thomas de Wauncy, held a quarter of a knight's fee of the abbot, and Nicholas de Whethamsted and John de Westwick, heirs of Petronilla, the second daughter of Petronilla de Ameneville, held the remaining eighth part of a knight's fee.[174] Before 1320 the quarter of a knight's fee held by the heirs of Wauncy had been demised to the abbot,[175] who then held an eighth and a quarter of a knight's fee. Nicholas de Whethamstede and John de Westwick still held an eighth part of a fee at that date.[176] The abbot held the same proportion of the manor in 1347–8. Nicholas's share seems to have passed to John Mahew of Wheathampstead, and the share of John de Westwick had been divided between co-heirs or feoffees, William de la Marche and Thomas Blaket.[177] This William de la Marche is perhaps identical with the William de la Marche of Watford, the cook of Edward III, who came to the aid of the abbot when he was at strife with the men of the town of St. Albans, and did good service to the abbey. In reward for this he was granted an annuity of £10, a gown, and a cart-load of hay from the manor of Croxley, and undertook to be for ever faithful to the abbey.[178] William de la Marche and Agnes his wife conveyed a fourth part of the manor of Oxhey Walround in 1352 to John Lebard, of Strixton, chaplain, and William de Langeleye,[179] who were probably trustees for some settlement. The quarter of the manor not held by the abbot must soon after this time have become vested in Clementia wife of Richard de Eccleshale, for a plea arose between Abbot Thomas (1349–96) and Thomas Fitz John and William Windesore, husband of Alice Perrers, the famous mistress of Edward III, on account of this manor.[180] The abbot's story was that Clementia had conveyed all her estates in Oxhey and elsewhere to feoffees; part of them were to be used to support a perpetual chantry of four chaplains, and the rest, half the manor of Oxhey Walround being amongst them, were to be sold to raise money to pay for the alienation in mortmain of the other part. Oxhey Walround was sold by these feoffees to John Whitwell, steward of St. Albans, and Joan his mother, and after the death of John, Joan, in 1374, granted it to the abbot and convent, who would thus have become possessed of the whole manor. Thomas Fitz John claimed that he was heir of Clementia, and that the moiety of the manor of Oxhey Walround had been conveyed by Clementia to trustees to be alienated in mortmain to support a chantry. This condition had not been fulfilled, so Thomas entered upon the manor, and afterwards made a feoffment of the same to Alice Perrers. Between 1374 and 1377 the abbot and Alice seem to have been alternately in possession of the manor, but as she was 'of great power and eminence in those days,' the abbot was advised to postpone any open complaint in

[161] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
[162] Inq. p.m. vol. 402, No. 134.
[163] Ibid. vol. 460, No. 51.
[164] Close, 15 Chas. I, pt. 30; Add. Chart. 18141.
[165] Close, 22 Chas. II, p. 23, No. 11.
[166] *Twelve Churches* or *Tracings along the Watling Street*, p. 32.
[167] Ibid.
[168] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 175.
[169] From information supplied by Mr. T. F. Blackwell.
[170] Ibid.
[171] *Home Counties Magazine*, 1899, p. 341; and information given by Mr. Newton Price.
[172] A particular of Oxhey, among documents in possession of Sir Chas. B. Lawes Wittewronge, bart.
[173] Ibid.
[174] *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426.
[175] Cott. MS. Tib. E. vi, fol. 229 *d.*
[176] Ibid.
[177] Ibid. fol. 255.
[178] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 101–111.
[179] Feet of F. Herts. 26 Edw. III, No. 406.
[180] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 227 et seq.

the king's court until a more favourable season. Alice was banished in 1377, and her lands were seized by the king, but were afterwards granted to her husband, Sir William Windesore. The lands at Oxhey were specially mentioned in the grant, but the abbot remained in peaceful possession until July, 1381. In that month forcible possession was taken of the premises in the name of Sir William, and much damage was done to the crops and to Oxhey Mill. John, son and successor of Sir William Windesore, in 1385 obtained a protection so that the suit pending with the abbot could not proceed, but in 1386 an agreement was made and judgement entered for the abbot.[181] In the course of this suit it appears that the capital messuage of the manor was called Whithynhalle,[182] and after this time the manor is known as Wiggenhall or Oxhey Walround. It also appears that the manor was leased by John Whitwell to Richard de Bromwich, probably the same Richard who was holding half the manor of Oxhey Richard in 1370.[183] On coming into possession of the manor the abbot assigned it to the sub-cellarer.[184] After this time successive abbots remained in peaceful possession of the manor till the Dissolution.[185] The site of the manor and of Oxhey Mill had been leased to Thomas Heydon for a term of years ending in 1546, and the reversion of this lease was granted for a further term of years to Hugh Byrde of Pinner,[186] the abbot reserving to himself the right to fish in the waters of Oxhey Mill.[187]



Red Lion Court, Watford

At the Dissolution the manor came to the crown, and was granted in 1540 to James Joskin, of London, and Joan his wife.[188] James died in 1549 leaving two sons, Robert and John, infants of a year old at the time of their father's death. They both died in 1552, and their sister Katherine, then aged twelve, was their heir.[189] Katherine married Thomas Brokesbye, by whom she had a son William,[190] but the manor of Wiggenhall was held for life by James's widow Joan, who married Gregory Lovell as her second husband. Joan died in 1570, and her grandson William Brokesbye was left to the care of Gregory, Thomas his father having become insane.[191] William, in return for the kindness of Gregory, settled this manor in 1580 on him and his second wife Dorothy for their lives, with remainder to his half-brother Bartholomew Brokesbye and others.[192] William died soon after, and Gregory and Dorothy held the manor till the death of Gregory, when Dorothy had some trouble in proving her claim against Bartholomew Brokesbye and Francis Heydon,[193] who held the part of the manor called Oxhey Hall (q.v.) as tenant of Dorothy. Bartholomew Brokesbye was found guilty of complicity in Watson's conspiracy to poison James I, and was attainted in 1603.[194] He was pardoned, however, in the following year, and his lands, among them his interest in the manor of Wiggenhall, were granted to Sir Thomas Tresham of Rushton (Northants), and Sir William Rooper of Eltham, in Kent, as trustees for Bartholomew.[195]

Dorothy Lovell married Sir Robert Cross as her second husband,[196] and they, with Bartholomew and Gregory Brokesbye, conveyed the manor in 1609 to Francis Ryder and William Leake.[197] This conveyance was evidently made for the purpose of a settlement, and further conveyances were made in 1624 by Gregory Brokesbye, probably son and heir of Bartholomew,[198] who held a court for the manor in 1647.[199] In 1664 a court was held by William Stych and Josua Brokesbye, widow,[200] probably relict of Gregory Brokesbye, Stych no doubt being a trustee. Thomas Stych, Josua Brokesbye, Edmund Chapman, Ralph Snowden, and Mary Wake conveyed the manor in 1675 to Sir William Bucknall,[201] knighted in 1670,[202] who was succeeded on his death in 1676 by his son Sir John, who died in 1711, when the manor passed to his son William.[203] On the death of William in 1746 the manor descended to John Askell his son,[204] who died without issue in 1796[205] and was buried in Oxhey chapel. By his will Wiggenhall passed to his

[181] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 227–257; Pat. 3 Ric. II, pt. 3, m. 5.
[182] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 228.
[183] Ibid. 229.
[184] Ibid. ii, 411.
[185] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 34 *d.*
[186] Convent. Leases, Herts. and Glouc. iv, No. 75.
[187] Ibid.
[188] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xv, g. 942 (119); Pat. 32 Hen. VIII, pt. 3, m. 4.
[189] Inq. p.m. 6 Edw. VI, pt. 2, m. 16.
[190] Ibid. vol. 155, No. 158.
[191] Chan. Proc. Eliz. L.l. 11, 63; Inq. p.m. 27 Eliz. No. 154; ibid. 26 Eliz. No. 47; ibid. 22 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 26.
[192] Chanc. Proc. Eliz. L.l. 11, 63; Pat. 28 Eliz. pt. 11, m. 39.
[193] Ibid.
[194] Pat. 2 Jas. I, pt. 18; *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603–10, pp. 38, 53, 87, etc.
[195] Ibid.
[196] Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 263, No. 11.
[197] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 7 Jas. I.
[198] Ibid. East. 22 Jas. I; Recov. R. East. 22 Jas. I, rot. 55.
[199] Add. Chart. 18141.
[200] Ibid. 18144.
[201] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 27 Chas. II.
[202] *Harl. Soc. Publ.* viii, 241.
[203] Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 247.
[204] Ibid.
[205] M.I. in Oxhey chapel, quoted in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 249.

nephew William Grimston son of his sister Mary, and James, second Viscount Grimston,[206] with remainder to William's brother Harbottle and his sister Jane in tail male.[207] William Grimston assumed the name Bucknall in compliance with the will of his uncle, and died in 1814 without leaving issue male.[208] His brother Harbottle on succeeding to the estate also assumed the name Bucknall, and died unmarried in 1823, when the manor came to his sister Jane, the wife of Thomas Estcourt. On her death in 1829 her son Thomas Grimston Bucknall Estcourt succeeded. His son Thomas Henry Sutton Estcourt assumed the surname of Sotheron on his marriage with Lucy Sarah Sotheron, but dropped it and resumed the name of Estcourt on the death of his father in 1853.[209] He sold the manor of Wiggenhall in 1866 to the Rt. Hon. William Henry Smith, M.P., publisher and newsagent of the Strand,[210] of whom it was purchased in 1872 by William Thomas Eley of Oxhey Grange, an adjoining estate. It is now in the possession of his son, Major Eley.

ESTCOURT. *Ermine a chief indented gules with three six-pointed molets therein within a border or charged with eight cinquefoils sable.*

The manor-house of Wiggenhall, which is quite apart from the estate of that name, seems to have been occupied by the Deacon family towards the end of the seventeenth century. In 1678 a rent from the manor was paid by Thomas Deacon,[211] and Thomas Deacon of Wiggenhall died in 1780 and was buried in Watford church.[212] There are other inscriptions to members of the family as late as 1864.[213] The east window in the church of St. Andrew is the gift of Jonathan King who lived at Wiggenhall in 1873,[214] and probably succeeded the Deacons. It is now the property of Mr. Joseph Gutteridge Smith.

The manor of *MUNDEN* or *MERIDEN* was given by Abbot Richard (1097–1119) to Geoffrey de Mappeham in exchange for the land of Bradway,[215] and was confirmed to the monastery by Henry II and King John,[216] as lands of the knights of St. Albans. Raicus de Meriden was holding land of the abbot of St. Albans in 1166,[217] and Roger de Meriden his son held land of the abbot in 1210–12.[218] He was probably succeeded by his brother Thomas, and Roger son of Thomas was holding a sixth and a thirtieth part of a knight's fee in Meriden towards the end of the thirteenth century. His son Roger held courts at Meriden in 1298–9,[219] and must have died between 1303 and 1308, for he was holding the manor at the earlier date, and had been succeeded by his son John before 1308.[220] In 1351–2 the manor was granted by John de Meriden to John de Raynford, clerk, who already held it for life.[221]

This grant seems to have been made for the purpose of conveying the manor to the abbey of St. Albans, for Abbot Thomas (1349–96) bought it of John de Meriden for £80 and an annuity of 10 marks and a robe yearly during his life.[222] The abbot assigned this manor to the bursar of the monastery.[223] Half an acre of land in the meadow called 'Myrydenmede' was granted in 1367 by Thomas abbot of St. Albans to the prioress of Markyate.[224] In 1440 the abbot was presented for not mending the bridge of Meriden, but proved himself to be exempt from the liability.[225]

The manor was held under a lease from the abbot at the time of the Dissolution by Robert Betryce,[226] and it was granted with the woods called Bondegrove and Bondbushes, and tithes in Largerstrete and Walshall meade, in 1546 to Edward Waldegrave.[227] He sold it in the same year to Sir Anthony Denny,[228] who died seised of it in 1549 leaving Henry his son and heir.[229] Henry died in 1574, when the manor passed to his son Robert,[230] who dying a minor two years later was succeeded by his brother Edward, then aged seven years.[231]

Edward, Lord Denny, sold this manor with the exception of the site in 1607 to Robert Briscoe of Aldenham,[232] who conveyed it in the same year to Sir Baptist Hicks and William Toperley, of London.[233] They sold the manor in the following year to Sir Charles Morrison, son-in-law of Sir Baptist,[234] who thereupon settled it upon himself and Lady Mary his wife.[235] Upon the death of Charles in 1628 the manor, which already seems to have become merged in that of Parkbury,[236] came to his daughter Elizabeth the wife of Arthur Capell,[237] and its subsequent descent is the same as that of Cassiobury (q.v.).

The site and farm of the manor were sold by Sir Edward Denny in 1607–8 to Thomas Ewer of the Lea,[238] with remainders for life to John Warner and Anne, wife of Thomas Ewer, and after their death to David Ewer, son of Thomas.[239] John Warner predeceased Thomas, on whose death in 1628 the site came to his son David,[240] who dying in 1630 was succeeded by Henry his brother and heir.[241] It descended in the family of Ewer till 1715, when Henry Ewer of Bushey Hall, son of Thomas Ewer, sold it to John Rogers of New Brentford and Lewis his brother

206 Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 144, and Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 247.
207 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 247.
208 Berry, *Herts. Genealogies*, 144; Burke, *Landed Gentry* (7th ed.); Burke, *Commoners*, iv, 155.
209 Ibid.
210 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 174.
211 D. of L. Misc. Bks. 72 fol. 58.
212 M.I. in Watford church, printed in Cussans' *Hist. of Herts, Cashio Hundred*, 212.
213 Ibid.
214 Ibid. 216; *Return of Owners of Land*, 1873.
215 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 68.
216 Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228 and 231; Cart. Antiq. B. (1).
217 *Red Bk. of the Exch.* (Rolls Ser.), 360.
218 Ibid. 508; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 96 *d.*
219 Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 98, 98 *d.* 102 *d.* and 105; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 46.
220 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 427; Cott. MS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 106.
221 County Plac. Herts. No. 27.
222 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 411.
223 Ibid.
224 Ibid. iii, 90.
225 Jn. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 220.
226 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 23.
227 Pat. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 13.
228 Ibid. pt. 10.
229 Inq. p.m. vol. 90, No. 115.
230 Ibid. 16 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 83.
231 Ibid. (Ser. 2), vol. 173, No. 71; Ct. of Wards extents and attachments, 618.
232 Close, 5 Jas. I, pt. 6.
233 Ibid. pt. 15; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 5 Jas. I.
234 Inq. p.m. vol. 464, No. 91, and vol. 468, No. 17; Muniments at Cassiobury.
235 Proc. of Com. for Compounding, G. lxxiii, $\frac{851}{92}$.
236 Ibid. 237 Ibid.
238 Close, 5 Jas. I, pt. 1; Feet of F. Herts. East. 5 Jas. I.
239 Ibid.; Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 465, No. 27; *Herts. Genealogist and Antiquary*, ii, 187. 240 Ibid.
241 Inq. p.m. vol. 465, No. 15; *Herts. Genealogist*, ii, 188.

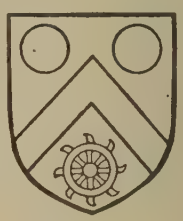
in trust for John and his heirs.[243] John Rogers died in 1750 and bequeathed Meriden to his brother Humphrey with remainder to Elizabeth daughter of another brother Francis.[243] Elizabeth, to whom the estate eventually passed, married Armstead Parker of Peterborough, and on her death in 1787 it came to her son Rogers Parker, who died unmarried in 1828–9. He left the estate to Elizabeth Margaret wife of George Hibbert,[244] daughter of his sister Mary Fonnereau, on whose death in 1841 it came to Nathaniel Hibbert her eldest son.[245] He died in 1865 without surviving male issue, leaving Meriden to his wife Emily, on whose death in 1874 it passed under her will to her grandson the Hon. Arthur Henry Holland, son of her daughter, Elizabeth Margaret and Henry Thurstan Holland, first Viscount Knutsford, who on coming of age took the additional surname Hibbert,[246] and is the present owner of the estate.

HOLLAND - HIBBERT. *Ermine a bend nebuly sable with three crescents argent thereon and a crosslet fitchy sable in the cantle*, for HIBBERT, *quartered with Party argent and azure powdered with fleurs-de-lis and a leopard rampant all countercoloured with a bend engrailed gules over all*, for HOLLAND.

The property has for some years been called Munden and comprises about 1,100 acres.[247] The house is in the parish of Watford, but a large part of the estate lies in the parish of St. Stephen's, and a small part of it in Aldenham. At the time of the death of Rogers Parker in 1828 Munden was merely an old fashioned farm-house and was converted into its present form by George Hibbert,[248] and by the present owner. There is a gravel-pit about 250 yards south of the house which marks a Roman interment.[249]

The manor of *GARSTON* extended into the parishes of St. Albans, Watford, Abbots Langley, and Leavesden.[250] By an undated charter, probably of the thirteenth century, Nicholas son of John de Garston gave to John de Westwick and Ellen his wife a messuage and land at Garston ;[251] the manor was apparently held of the kitchener of St. Albans, who held a fourteenth part of a fee in Garston during the fourteenth century.[252] In 1355 Margaret wife of John de Westwick granted to Thomas Purchacour for life a capital messuage and land in Watford and elsewhere, which she held of Bartholomew Blaket.[253] Bartholomew, in 1368, conveyed the manor of Garston to John Curteys of Wymington.[254] In 1412 John Burgeys of Maldon and Joan his wife held it for the life of Joan,[255] and they in 1427 granted it to Robert Darcy.[256] By the middle of the fifteenth century it had come into the possession of William Halle of Shillington, co. Beds., 'a good and benevolent man,' of whom Abbot John of Wheathampstead purchased this manor in 1453.[257]

At the time of the Dissolution the manor was held by Richard Carter under a lease made in 1534 for thirty years,[258] and was granted by Henry VIII in 1544 to the said Richard and Thomas Palmer together with woods called Mote Grove and More Grove.[259] Richard and Thomas in the same year obtained licence to alienate half the manor to John Randoll and Agnes his wife.[260] Richard Carter died seised of half the manor in 1558 leaving William his son and heir,[261] on whose death in 1567 it passed to his son Robert, then a minor.[262] The other half passed from John Randoll and Agnes to co-heirs, William Pierson and Agnes his wife, Richard Haysse and Cecily his wife, and Michael Sare and Margaret his wife, the ladies probably being daughters of John Randoll. These co-heirs in 1582 conveyed their moiety to Henry Sare and Richard Wood,[263] who were probably trustees for Michael Sare and Margaret, for they in 1586 granted half the manor to Robert Carter and Petronilla his wife, who already held the other moiety.[264] In default of issue of Robert and Petronilla the manor was to pass to Walter, Francis, and Richard Curll, sons of William Curll in tail male, with remainder to the heirs of Robert Carter.[265] Robert died seised of the manor in 1632, holding one half in demesne and the other in tail male, leaving William his son and heir.[266] William sold the manor in 1666 to John Edlin and William Kentish,[267] who were probably trustees for John Marsh, who was lord of the manor in 1672, and whose house at Garston was licensed in that year as a place of worship for Nonconformists.[268] He died in 1681 and was buried in Watford church.[269] The manor passed to his son Joseph, whose daughter and heir Anne married Thomas Beech.[270] Thomas and Anne conveyed the manor in 1728 to Samuel Raymond,[271] who may have been a trustee for Richard Capper of Bushey, to whom the manor passed at about that time.[272] On his death Garston came to his son Francis, whose eldest son Richard succeeded to the estate on the death of his father, and on whose death in 1800 it



CARTER OF GARSTON. *Argent a cheveron sable between two roundels vert in the chief and a Catherine wheel vert in the foot.*

242 D. Enr. with Recov. R. Mich. 2 Geo. I, m. 4.
243 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 181.
244 *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
245 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 181. Burke, *Landed Gentry and Peerage.*
246 Ibid.
247 Cussans, loc. cit.
248 Ibid.
249 Ibid.
250 Feet of F. Herts. 13 Hen. IV, No. 99 ; Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 38.
251 *Hist. MSS. Com.* Rep. ix, App. pt. i, 30*a*.
252 *Feud. Aids*, ii, 426 ; *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 186.
253 Close, 29 Edw. III, m. 20.
254 Feet of F. Herts. 42 Edw. III, No. 591.
255 Ibid. 13 Hen. IV, No. 99.
256 Ibid. 5 Hen. VI, No. 24.
257 *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 186–9.
258 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 38.
259 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (1), 1035 (98) ; Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 28, m. 42.
260 *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xix (2), 166 (82) ; Pat. 36 Hen. VIII, pt. 8, m. 11.
261 Inq. p.m. vol. 116, No. 86.
262 Ibid. vol. 146, No. 130.
263 Feet of F. Herts. East. 24 Eliz.
264 D. Enr. with Recov. R. Mich. 28–9 Eliz. m. 32 ; Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 28–9 Eliz.
265 Ibid.
266 Inq. p.m. vol. 467, No. 75.
267 Close, 18 Chas. II, pt. 8, No. 2.
268 Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 155 ; *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1672, pp. 574, 578, 677.
269 M.I. in Watford church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 205.
270 Ibid. 188.
271 Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 2 Geo. II.
272 Cussans, op. cit. *Cashio Hundred*, 188.

passed to his son Robert.[273] In 1814 Robert Capper conveyed it to Stephen Moore,[274] but this conveyance was probably made for the purposes of a settlement, as Robert sold it two years later to John Falcon,[275] who held it till his death in 1854, when it was sold under the terms of his will to Henry Cobb,[276] on whose death in 1873 it came to his widow, Mrs. Mary Anne Cobb, who was residing there in 1899. Garston House is now the residence of Mr. Thomas Farries.

The origin of the manor of *LEGATTS* (Legattys, Legetts) is perhaps found in 83 acres of land held of the manor of Bushey by John Legat in 1451–2.[277] The first mention of it as a manor occurs in a suit of the reign of Henry VII or VIII. It then belonged to Dame Jane Kidwelly, widow of Sir Morgan Kidwelly,[277a] and was leased by her to Agnes Shawarden. The suit arose on account of a distraint for rent due for the manor.[278] In 1551–2 John Snow and Katherine his wife conveyed a fourth part of a messuage called Legattys, in Watford, to Simon Hoddesdon,[279] who, with his wife Joan, sold it in 1553 to Thomas Spurling.[280] The manor, or reputed manor, afterwards passed to Sarah widow of Robert Hucks, the owner of Penne's Place in Aldenham and of the manor of Hartsbourne in Bushey, who in 1769 settled it upon herself for life, with remainder to her son Robert.[281] The manorial rights, if any ever existed, have long been lost, and the estate, now known as Legatt's Farm in Leavesden Green, passed in the same way as Penne's Place to Lord Aldenham.

REDHEATH is an estate about four miles north-west of Watford, on the borders of the parish of Rickmansworth, consisting partly of freehold and partly of copyhold land held of the manors of Croxley Hall and Cassio. It was occupied by the Baldwins in the early part of the sixteenth century, and remained with owners of that name till 1709,[282] when Thomas son of Henry Baldwin died without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew Charles, son of Charles Finch and Mary sister of Thomas Baldwin.[283] Charles Finch died without issue in 1718, and was succeeded by his brother John, from whom the estate descended in a direct line to Henry Baldwin Finch, the present owner.[284] The Baldwin family appear to have built a house here, but all of that building has disappeared. In 1712 Charles Finch added a new front to the house, and that date appears on it. Further additions were made in 1866 by Henry Charles Finch. The front part is the only old portion remaining. The house is a three-storied building of brick, the roof being surmounted by a large square wooden clock turret, with an open octagonal cupola on the top. The clock in the tower bears the inscription GEORGE CLARKE, WHITECHAPPLE, 1743. There are moulded brick cornices over the first-floor windows, and the entrance door, which is in the centre of the front, has a fine semicircular projecting wooden hood, supported on richly-carved brackets. There is a very fine avenue of beech trees, stretching from the back of the house to Chandler's Cross.

FINCH OF REDHEATH. *Argent a chevron between three griffons passant sable.*

The tenement called *HARWARD* or *HERWARD* was acquired by Abbot Thomas Ramridge about 1506–7 from John Danyell, the land having previously been held by John Day.[285] It remained in the possession of the monastery till the Dissolution,[286] at which time it was in lease to Roger Wedon for eight years.[287] In 1556 it was held by Richard Wilson under a lease for thirty-one years, of which ten had then expired.[288] It was granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1577–8 to William Edlyn for three lives,[289] and at his death, in 1595, it came to his son William.[290] The tenement was still in the hands of the king in 1608, and was leased to a tenant whose name is not

REDHEATH, WATFORD

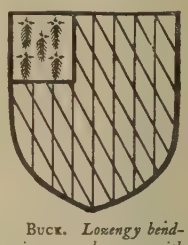
[273] Cussans, op. cit. *Cashio Hundred*, 188.
[274] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 55 Geo. III.
[275] Cussans, op. cit. *Cashio Hundred*, 188.
[276] Ibid.; *Return of Owners of Land, Herts.* (1873).
[277] Information supplied by the late Lord Aldenham.
[277a] Sir Morgan Kidwelly was Attorney-General in the reign of Richard III (Feet of F. Herts. 2 Ric. III, No. 7).
[278] Ct. of Requests, bdle. 12, No. 4.
[279] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 5 Edw. VI.
[280] Ibid. East. 7 Edw. VI.
[281] D. Enr. with Recov. R. Trin. 9 Geo. III, m. 111.
[282] M.I. in Watford church printed in Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 263; Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hundred*, 182; *MSS. of earl of Verulam* (Hist. MSS. Com.), 103.
[283] Burke, *Landed Gentry* (1906).
[284] Ibid.
[285] Lansd. MSS. 34, fol. 36 *d.*
[286] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 32.
[287] Ibid.
[288] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 11 *d.*
[289] Pat. 20 Eliz. pt. 9.
[290] *Herts. Geneal. and Antiq.* ii, 12.

given.[291] In the following year it was granted with Watford manor to Thomas Marbury and Richard Cartwright,[292] and its subsequent descent has been identical with that of Watford manor[293] (q.v.).

The *LEA* or *LE LEY* was at the time of the Dissolution part of the possession of the monastery of St. Albans.[294] In 1541 the tenement was held by William Ewer in right of his wife Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Hill, who had apparently inherited it after the death of Edward Hill, probably a brother. The tenement had formerly belonged to Thomas Chamberleyn and Cecilia his wife, afterwards to William Robyn, and then to William Smith.[295] A certain Richard Hill was holding land in Watford in 1513.[296] The estate descended from father to son in the family of Ewer[297] till 1715, when it had probably become merged in the Meriden estate (q.v.), and was sold by Henry son of Thomas Ewer to John Rogers.[298]

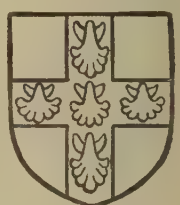
The Lea was in 1899 the residence of Mr. Ernest Houghton Browne, from whom it passed shortly afterwards to Mr. S. Thornely Mott. It is now a farm-house in Leavesden.

The manor of *GROVE* was held as of the manor of Cassiobury.[299] In 1294–5 John de Brittewell and Sarah his wife conveyed land and a third part of a mill in La Grava to Albreda de Brittewell and her two sisters Alice and Ellen.[300] Thomas de Harpesfield and Joan his wife were in 1324–5 holding land in the demesne of St. Albans at La Grava in the vill of Cassio, and the abbot released them from a rent due for it.[301] There is a monumental inscription in Watford church to John Heydon of the Grove, who died in 1400.[302] John Rayner and Joan his wife conveyed the manor in 1481–2 to John Fortescue, John Sturgeon, John Forster, and Henry Heydon, to the use of John Fortescue.[303] Owing to proceedings in Chancery the estate passed to John Melksham or Melsam, who died seised of it in 1487, leaving John his son and heir,[304] who in 1503, with his wife Elizabeth, granted it to Reginald Pegge subject to a rent of £10.[305] From Reginald the manor passed to his son William, who, with Margaret his wife, and Geoffrey Oxley and his wife, late wife of Reginald Pegge, conveyed the manor in 1518 to William and John Heydon,[306] who were probably descendants of the John Heydon who held the manor at the end of the fourteenth century. William Heydon died seised of it in 1545, leaving Henry his son and heir,[307] who died in 1559,[308] and was succeeded by his son Francis, who sold the manor in 1602 to Clement Scudamore.[309] Clement sold it in 1631, with two water-mills under one roof, called the Grove Mills, to Sir William Ashton,[310] from whom it passed to his second son Robert. On the death of Robert's son William without issue in 1703 the manor passed to Sir William Buck, grandson of William son of Sir William, the purchaser of the estate.[311] He died in 1717, and the Grove came to his son Charles,[312] who in 1728 sold it to the trustees of Fulk Greville, then a minor.[313] He in 1743 sold it to Arthur Mohun St. Leger, third Lord Doneraile,[314] who conveyed it in 1748 to Charles Unwin, probably for the purposes of a settlement,[315] for on the death of Lord Doneraile in 1750, without issue, it passed under his will to his cousin Elizabeth St. Leger, afterwards the wife of Major Ralph Burton.[316] On her marriage the estate was vested in trustees, who sold it in 1753 to the Hon. Thomas Villiers, second son of William, earl of Jersey.[317] In recognition of his diplomatic services he was created Baron Hyde of Hindon, co. Wilts., in 1756, and earl of Clarendon in 1776, and from him the manor of Grove has descended with the title to Sir Edward Hyde Villiers, the present earl.[318]



Buck. *Lozengy bend-wise or and azure with a quarter ermine.*

George William Frederick, fourth earl of Clarendon, was a statesman of great ability. When little more than a boy he entered the diplomatic service, and became *attaché* to the British Embassy at St. Petersburg. He was sent in 1833 as Envoy Extraordinary to Madrid, a post rendered at that time very difficult on account of the civil war. The conclusion, in 1834, of the treaty between England, Spain, France, and Portugal, called the Quadruple Alliance, was largely the result of his efforts. He succeeded to the earldom in 1838, and entered the ministry in the following year as Lord Privy Seal, but he soon came into collision with Palmerston on his Syrian policy. He was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1847, and during his term of office had to cope with famine, the Young Ireland agitation, the Smith O'Brien rising, and the Orange disturbances. His life was constantly in danger, but he carried Ireland through a period of conspiracy and rebellion with little or no bloodshed. He died in 1870, and was buried at Watford.[319] The Grove is a fine red-brick house of eighteenth-century date, of three stories, the top story being of later date than the rest, and contains a valuable collection of paintings, chiefly portraits.



Villiers, Earl of Clarendon. *Argent a cross gules with five scallops or thereon.*

CARPENDERS PARK. This estate took its name

[291] Add. MSS. 16273, fol. 7.
[292] Pat. 7 Jas. I, pt. 37, No. 26.
[293] Index of Deeds at Cassiobury.
[294] Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 32.
[295] Ibid.
[296] Feet of F. Herts. Hil. 5 Hen. VIII.
[297] For pedigree see Cass, *Hist. of South Mimms*, 62.
[298] Ibid.
[299] Inq. p.m. vol. 74, No. 98.
[300] Feet of F. Herts. 23 Edw. I, No. 327.
[301] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 58.
[302] M.I. in Watford church, printed in Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 199.
[303] Feet of F. Herts. 21 Edw. IV, No. 61; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 55, Nos. 217–18.
[304] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 3, No. 73; Chan. Proc. (Ser. 2), bdle. 55, Nos. 219–21.
[305] Feet of F. Herts. Trin. 19 Hen. VII.
[306] Ibid. Mich. 10 Hen. VIII.
[307] Inq. p.m. (Ser. 2), vol. 74, No. 98.
[308] Ibid. 1 Eliz. pt. 3, No. 68.
[309] Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 44–5 Eliz.
[310] Close, 7 Chas. I, pt. 40, No. 4.
[311] Cass, *Hist. of South Mimms*, 62.
[312] Ibid.
[313] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 169.
[314] Ibid.
[315] Recov. R. Hil. 22 Geo. II, rot. 144.
[316] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 170; Burke, *Peerage*.
[317] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 170.
[318] Burke, *Peerage*.
[319] *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

St Michaels
The True and
Perfect Delineation of the
Borough & Corporation of the
Town of St Albans
Topographically Described according
to the Limits & bounds granted
by King Edward the Third
& now newly set forth
Anno Domini 1634
St Germans Chappel
West
South
Notes to be Observed for the better understanding of the Corporation Line Alphabetically described, from Angle to Angle as followeth —
— Viz —
From Gonnerstone at A to the Birchenry of Kings bury at B from thence along by Down Fields-Hedge in the great black line (being the Corporation line) to Down Hedge Corner at C. from thence to the Clay-pits being the corner of Ten man ditch at D. from thence to an angle in Garbards Fields at E. From thence Cross Cotham Lane towards the west end of St Peters lane at F. from thence to Barnett Heath at G. from thence along in Luton lane and up the Highway on the left hand to Stone Cross at H from thence in a right line to the Corner of St Peters Church Yard towards the East at I. from thence to the Grange or Barn of John, the son of Richard Baldwin, now the Corner of Mr Rowbothams Brickwall at K. from thence down Ten man ditch to Sopwell lane end at L. from thence through Bings Orchard in the old road to London to the lane-side leading to Sopwell House at M. From thence along by the Ditch in the same Lane to the angle at N. from thence to Green Lane end at O. from thence up green Lane to the Angle at P. from thence along in Green Lane to Eywood Lane at Q from thence along in Eywood Lane to the Highway side between St Albans and St Stephens at R from thence to the River at S from thence along by the inside of the River to Gonnerstone again
The Circumference of the said Corporation is three Miles three quarters and thirty perches In which is Contained 282. 1. 0
Viz: 16 feet and a half to every Perch
St Stephens

from the family of Carpender, who were in possession of it during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and to whom there are various inscriptions in the church.[320] It was formerly included in the manors of More and Wiggenhall, and, after the Carpenders ceased to possess it, seems to have been divided into a number of small holdings. During the reign of George II the house and about 150 acres of land adjoining were in the possession of Hatch Moody of St. Margarets, county Middlesex. By his will dated 1747 he left the estate to his son Samuel, with an entail on his heirs male and contingent remainder to his daughters Ann and Letitia.[321] Samuel rebuilt the house at Carpenders, and died in 1823, having survived his two sisters and his only child Anna Maria. By his will he left the estate to his nephew the Rev. Matthew Skinner, of Wood Norton, county Norfolk, in tail male with remainder to his sister Mary Anne Longmore of Chelmsford, and to her son William Longmore.[322] William Longmore died before the testator, and Matthew died in 1825, when Mary Anne Longmore came into possession. She, with her sons and grandsons, conveyed it in 1846 to Jonah Smith Wells of Islington, and he in 1862 sold it to Robert Russell Carew,[323] from whom it has come to Mrs. Carew, the present owner.

The manor of *NEWHALL*, in Watford and Sarratt, belonged to the abbey of St. Albans, and was leased in 1528 to Thomas Johnson for forty-one years.[324] The site of the manor was granted in 1543 to Richard Andrews and Nicholas Temple,[325] who conveyed it in the same year to Thomas Palmer.[326] Thomas sold it in 1546 to Thomas Johnson,[327] who died seised of it in 1577, leaving Francis his son and heir,[328] to whom livery was made in the following year.[329] He and his son Francis sold the manor in 1608 to Richard Day of Westwood, in Abbots Langley,[330] who in 1613 gave it to his son Benjamin.[331] The estate was probably sold by Ralph Day about 1750, and was bequeathed by Judith Nicholls of Hertford, widow, in 1767, to her son-in-law Lewis Weston, with remainder to Judith, his wife, her daughter. Judith Weston by her will proved in 1815 gave it to her daughter Sarah, wife of William Dillwyn, who died intestate in 1815, and was succeeded by her brother Lewis Weston. He sold the manor in 1826 to Ralph Day, son of Ralph Day, mentioned above.[332] Newhall has now lost its manorial rights, and is incorporated in the Micklefield Green estate (q.v.).[333] Its site probably exists at New Hall Farm, in this parish.

The manor of *EASTBURY*, which lies to the east of the parish, was part of the possession of the abbey of St. Albans in the thirteenth century. It had been assigned by Abbot Roger for the maintenance of an anniversary, but on his death was seized by the escheator, and was not recovered by the convent without some trouble.[334] The manor-house was rebuilt at the end of the fourteenth century.[335] It seems to have been alienated, perhaps by Abbot Thomas to William Flete, for he, on his death bed in 1428, bequeathed it to the convent of St. Albans.[336] In 1456 it was granted by the abbot to Sir Ralph Boteler, lord of Sudeley, in exchange for tenements in London,[337] and shortly after that time its manorial rights probably became merged in those of the manor of More, in Rickmansworth, with which it descended. Eastbury is now an estate lying partly in this parish and partly in that of Rickmansworth. When the ecclesiastical parish of Oxhey was formed in 1879 Eastbury was excepted from it, as it had already been made over to the vicarage of Northwood in Middlesex. It was at that time occupied by David Carnegie.[338] Sir John Vaughan, an eminent judge, died at Eastbury Lodge in 1839.[339]

CALLOWLAND or *GAMELL* is an estate to the north of the town of Watford. In 1380–1 licence was given to John Turk, Robert Rygge, and others to alienate nine shops, land, meadow, and rent in Watford, Little Bushey, Langley, and St. Albans to the master and scholars of Merton Hall, Oxford, in part satisfaction of £40 of land, tenements, and rent which they had licence to acquire.[340] Charles I in 1633–4 confirmed all grants made to the college, and among their possessions is mentioned the manor called Callowland or Gamell, in the parish of Watford, and land in

The Grove, Watford

320 Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 264–5.
321 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 183.
322 Ibid.
323 Ibid.
324 Mins. Accts. 32–3 Hen. VIII, No. 71, m. 36.
325 Pat. 35 Hen. VIII, pt. 15, m. 4.
326 Ibid. pt. 5, m. 3.
327 Ibid. 38 Hen. VIII, pt. 6, m. 9.
328 Inq. p.m. 19 Eliz. pt. 1, No. 109.
329 Fine R. 20 Eliz. No. 58.
330 Close, 6 Jas. I, pt. 24, No. 17.
331 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 145.
332 Ibid.
333 Under Rickmansworth.
334 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 5.
335 Ibid. iii, 445.
336 Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 23.
337 *Reg. Jno. Wethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 229.
338 Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 177.
339 *Dict. Nat. Biog.*
340 Inq. p.m. 4 Ric. II, No. 100.

the meadows called Merton Hall Croft and Chamberburg Croft.[341]

It consisted in 1881 of a farm and about 120 acres of land near the railway station, belonging to the Warden and Fellows of Merton College, and negotiations were then in progress for its sale to the earl of Essex.[342] It has now been sold in building plots, and is becoming covered with small houses and shops.

Merton College, Oxford. *Or three cheverons party and countercoloured azure and gules.*

There is some indication that there was a manor of the *RECTORY* of Watford before the Dissolution, as among the revenues of the abbey of St. Albans are numbered perquisites of court of the rectory of Watford,[343] but no further reference to it has been found.

CHURCH

The church of *OUR LADY* has a chancel 39 ft. long by 20 ft. wide, a north chapel as long as the chancel and a foot wider, and a south chapel 32 ft. by 13 ft., a nave 71 ft. by 25 ft., with north and south aisles 9 ft. 6 in. wide, shallow north and south transept chapels, north and south porches, and a lobby at the west of the south transept chapel; and a west tower 16 ft. 3 in. square inside, overlapped by the aisles north and south. All measurements are internal.

Some pieces of twelfth-century masonry, found during repairs, lie in the vestry at the west end of the north aisle, but no part of the church as it now stands shows detail older than *c.* 1230. The south arcade of the nave, the chancel arch, and probably the substance of the walling of the chancel belong to this time. Nothing else in the church appears to be older than the fifteenth century, and any evidence of earlier work has been obliterated by the complete refacing of the church in 1871.

Totternhoe stone is used for ashlar and flint rubble for the walling, but in the modern work Bath stone has been used.

The chancel has a five-light east window of the fifteenth century, a great part of the stonework being modern. In the south wall is a double piscina with moulded capitals and bases, and trefoiled arches with roll cusps, *c.* 1230. All other fittings in the chancel are modern, including the chancel seats and screens behind them, and the stone reredos below the east window. On the north of the chancel is the Essex chapel, built in 1595–6 by Bridget countess of Bedford,[344] and opening to the chancel by two four-centred arches with a central pillar of the Tuscan order, its capital enriched with egg-and-dart moulding. It is lighted from the east by a large square-headed window of five lights with a transom, a second window of three lights on the north being blocked by Sir Charles Morrison's monument.

The south chapel, now containing the organ, opens to the chancel with a fifteenth-century arcade of two bays with four-centred arches. The east and one of the south windows are now blocked by the organ, but a second three-light window on the south side remains unobstructed. At the west of the chapel is a modern arch. The window tracery, here and elsewhere in the church, except in the east window of the chancel, was entirely renewed in 1871.

The nave is of six bays, with a chancel arch of two chamfered orders and labels with mask dripstones, and half-octagonal responds with moulded capitals and bases, the date being *c.* 1230, and coeval or nearly so with the south arcade of the nave. The upper rood-loft doorway remains on the north side. The north arcade has pointed arches of two hollow-chamfered orders and a weathered label, which mitres above the arches with a string of the same section. The clearstory, with windows of three cinquefoiled lights, is of the same date as the arcades, *c.* 1460, and a bequest of 1455 to repairs of the body of the church in a St. Albans will shows that something was being done here about that time. The south arcade has thirteenth-century responds at east and west, and the arches are of the same date, but have all been underbuilt, and of the pillars the first, third, and fifth from the east are of the fifteenth century, and the second and fourth date from 1871. The original pillars may have been clustered like the east respond or octagonal like that at the west, and fragments of such pillars are among the stones lying in the north-west vestry. The string over the arches, and the clearstory windows, are like those on the north, and of the same date.

The north transept chapel has a three-light north window, but neither in this nor in the south chapel is there any ancient detail. The latter has a modern lobby on the west side, a three-light south window, and a modern trefoiled piscina. It is set out without reference to the arcades of the nave, its west wall being about level with the middle of the second bay, and it may possibly represent an earlier transeptal arrangement of the church before the thirteenth-century alterations, but all evidences of antiquity having been removed from it, the fact can only be noted.

The rear arches of two two-light windows in the north aisle are of the fifteenth century, and the north doorway, with a four-centred arch under a square head with quatrefoils in the spandrels, is of the same date,[345] but the north porch and all other details are modern. The south porch and doorway are modern, in Bath-stone masonry, but the rear arch of the doorway is old.

The tower opens to the nave with a modern arch of three orders, dating from 1871, and to the aisles on north and south with fifteenth-century arches[346] of three continuous chamfered orders, the west ends of the aisles being used as vestries. The west doorway and window over it retain some old masonry on the inside, but their outer stonework is entirely modern. The fifteenth-century tower is a fine specimen of faced flintwork, of three stages finished with a plain parapet, from within which rises a small leaded spirelet, of a type common in the county, and known as the Hertfordshire spike. The belfry windows are of two lights with a quatrefoil in the head, of modern

[341] Pat. 9 Chas. I, pt. 5, No. 23.

[342] Cussans, *Hist. of Herts. Cashio Hund.* 186.

[343] Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 252.

[344] The licence from the archdeacon of St. Albans to her and her son Sir Charles Morrison is dated 27 January, 1595–6. (Index to muniments at Cassiobury.)

[345] East of the doorway is the recess for a holy-water stone.

[346] From the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans it appears by bequests that much work on the fabric of the church was done between 1416 and 1427.

masonry, and access to the upper stages is given by a vice in the north-east angle.

The nave roof dates from the second half of the fifteenth century, and has moulded tie-beams with braces having pierced and traceried spandrels. These rest on carved stone corbels with figures of angels holding shields; but those in the four angles of the nave take the form of large grotesque heads. The chancel roof is of low pitch, with moulded and embattled tie-beams and wall plates, the rafters being modern. The Essex chapel has a flat ceiling with moulded beams crossing at right angles, and that of the north transept chapel is slightly canted, also with moulded crossbeams. All the seating in the church is modern, but the pulpit in the north-east angle of the nave is of *c.* 1670, hexagonal, with carved cornice and inlaid panels, and having garlands in Gibbons' style in high relief at the angles. Under the tower is a carved seventeenth-century chest, and there is a smaller one at the west end of the Essex chapel.

The font stands under the tower, and is an elaborate specimen of modern work, with a tall wooden cover.

Against the north wall of the chancel are fixed the brass figures of a man and woman of early fifteenth-century style, said to be those of Sir Hugh de Holes, 1415, and his wife Margaret, 1416, but it is doubtful whether they formed part of the same memorial. In the Essex chapel are a fine set of monuments, although two of the best have lately been removed to Chenies. These are the alabaster and black marble altar tomb with the effigy of Bridget countess of Bedford, 1600, flanked by small kneeling figures in armour, and a second altar tomb with columns at its angles and in the middle of each of its long sides, the latter being of a red breccia, and the former of black marble, with shields in each panel and the effigy of Lady Elizabeth Russell, d. 1611. At the north-east corner of the chapel is the large alabaster and black marble monument of Sir Charles Morrison, 1628, and two sons, whose effigies are of white alabaster. It was made by the well-known Nicholas Stone at a cost of £400. West of it is a mural monument, of *c.* 1580, uninscribed, with a female figure kneeling at a prayer-desk under a canopy of alabaster and black marble, carried by two black marble shafts with Corinthian capitals. In the floor is a brass with three figures, commemorating three servants of the Morrison family, Henry Dickson 1610, George Miller 1613, and Anthony Cooper, undated. All three had been forty years or more in the Morrison household.

There are eight bells and a priest's bell: 1, 2, 3, 5, and 6, by T. Lester, 1750; 4, by Thomas Lester of London, undated; 7, by John Briant of Hertford, 1786; 8, by Thomas Lester of London, undated. 1 bears the inscription, 'At proper times my voice ile raise and sound to my subscribers praise'; and 8, 'I to the church the liveing call and to the grave I summonds all. Thomas Lester of London made us all.'[346a]

The church possesses a very fine set of plate, headed by a tall silver-gilt standing cup of 1561, given by Lady Morrison in 1613; a secular piece of plate, meant rather for display than use. There are also a silver-gilt chalice and paten of 1610, two bread holders of 1637, and an almsdish of 1642; also two silver flagons of 1628, and a modern French chalice.

The parish registers begin in 1539, and the oldest books are as follows:—Book i to 1557, ii to 1666, iii to 1702—included in this is the civil register from 1653–9; iv to 1712; v, 1678–1713, an affidavit book of burials in woollen; vi, 1716–33, there being a gap in the registers between 1712–16; vii to 1766; viii to 1786; ix to 1809; x to 1812; xi and xii, marriages from 1754 to 1813, on the printed forms.

ADVOWSON

The church of Watford belonged to the abbey of St. Albans and was granted in 1188 for the guests' prebend.[347] It was confirmed to the abbey by Henry II, John, Edward IV, and Honorius III.[348] Abbot Geoffrey (1119–46), who rebuilt the priory of Markyate, granted tithes in Cassio and Watford to that foundation.[349] Another part of the tithes and 10 marks of a rent of 12 marks from the vicarage were assigned in 1257 to the improvement of the food of the monks.[350] The remaining rent of 2 marks was given by the next abbot to the refectorar for celebrating the anniversary of John de Noreys, who was buried at St. Albans.[351] Abbot Robert (1151–66) appears to have granted to the priory of Markyate all the great tithes of Watford, and tithes of hay in the parish of Little Bushey, for which the nuns had to pay a yearly rent of 22 marks. Litigation arose about this rent in 1367, the result of which was a further grant of tithes and land in Watford to the prioress in exchange for an undertaking on her part to pay the rent.[352] In 1344 the presentation to Watford vicarage was said to be in the hands of the king,[353] and five years later the king again presented to the church by reason of the voidance of the abbey.[354] Abbot John Stoke (1440–51) granted a presentation to Ralph Boteler, Lord of Sudeley.[355] The advowson belonged to the abbey during the fifteenth century,[356] and this was one of the vicarages which was exempt from the king's tenths.[357] The advowson and rectory afterwards seem to have passed to the priory of Markyate,[358] as after the Dissolution they were granted in 1545 to Sir John Russell [359] as a late possession of the priory of Markyate. He was created earl of Bedford in 1550,[360] and died in 1555, when he was succeeded by his son Francis,[361] who sold the rectory and advowson in 1582–3 to Sir Charles Morrison of Cassiobury.[362] From this point their descent is identical with that of Cassiobury, until 1907, when the advowson was sold to the bishop of Newcastle (formerly bishop of Sodor and Man) and others.

In 1701 the vestrymen of Watford parish acknowledged the right of Algernon earl of Essex to the chancel of the church.[363]

Petronilla de Ameneville, who at one time occupied the manor of Cassio (q.v.), towards the end of the thirteenth century, gave 5 marks per annum for a perpetual

[346a] North and Stahlschmidt, *Ch. Bells of Hertfordshire*, 238.
[347] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 46.
[348] Cart. Antiq. B. (i); Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 228, 231; *Cal. Pap. Letters*, i, 63.
[349] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 95.
[350] Ibid. 371.
[351] Ibid. 467.
[352] Ibid. iii, 87–91.
[353] Pat. 18 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 39 *d.*
[354] Ibid. 23 Edw. III, pt. 1, m. 12.
[355] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 370, 371.
[356] *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 68, 97.
[357] Ibid. 88.
[358] Pat. 37 Hen. VIII, pt. 9, m. 23.
[359] Ibid.
[360] G.E.C. *Complete Peerage.*
[361] Inq. p.m. vol. 102, No. 80.
[362] Close, 25 Eliz. pt. 16, No. 26.
[363] Index to muniments at Cassiobury.

chantry in the church of Watford. A priest and two boys were to be in daily attendance to celebrate mass for her soul and the souls of her ancestors.[364] This chantry seems to have disappeared before the suppression of the monastery. In 1416 there were three chaplains serving in the church.[365]

A croft and meadow were left for finding an obit in Watford church, and this property was granted in 1559 to George Howard.[366]

In the middle of the fourteenth century there was a recluse living in the churchyard named Katherine Talemache who received a licence to beg from Bishop Bek (1342–7).[367]

There were fraternities of the Holy Trinity and of Corpus Christi in Watford in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries,[368] and there were chapels in the church dedicated in honour of our Lady and of our Lady of Pity.[369] There was also a chapel of our Lady in the churchyard in the fifteenth century.[370] Thomas Dutton left a sum of money 'yerely to distribute and geve in the capell of Our Lady within the churchyarde of Watford on Maundy Thursday at the wasshyng of the awters thirtene penyloves to pore people in the worship of God and his xii apostles, and the two wardens yerely to restrayne in their handes for their diligent labor for the executyng their office to eche of them *vid.*, the residue of the profettes yerely to be had of the said Bakers Acre to be delyvered and paid by the said wardens to the use profette and mayntenaunce of the bretherhed masse of the Trinite and Corpus Xti in the parissh church of Watford aforesaid for ever.' Many gifts were left to the upkeep of various lights in the church, e.g. Rood light, St. Thomas light, St. Katherine light, Bachelor's light, Madene's light, light of the Crucifix, St. Christopher's light, light of Sts. Fabian and Sebastian, light of St. John and of the Holy Trinity.[371]

In 1552 a certain man of Watford named Warren was turned out of his house by reason, as he supposed, that the said Warren 'was an earnest man in helping to the pulling down of images in the church, as was given him in command by the king's commissioners.' When asked by the magistrate, Sir William Paget, what images had been pulled down, 'the said Warren answeryd the seyd Lorde Padget that they hadd plokyd downe fowre tabernacles: "yea," quoth the seyd Mr. Heydon (the accuser of Warren), "and the Trynitye also." To whome my Lorde made answere that that was the chefyst thyng that ought to be plokeyd downe.'

The inhabitants of Watford in 1556 held freely four tenements and three closes called Blaketts for ever as well towards the repair of the parish church of Watford as the wages of a man called the 'towne clarke.'[372] This tenement, which probably took its name from the family of that name, was acquired by John Wynslowe, a serf of the abbot of St. Albans, who rebelled against the abbot's rule,[373] and so perhaps forfeited his holding, for it is afterwards said to have been alienated by Abbot Thomas (1349–96),[374] perhaps to William Flete, who held it in 1428.[375] It then passed with the manor of More in Rickmansworth (q.v.) to Ralph Lord of Sudeley, and was bought from him by Abbot John of Wheathampstead during his second abbacy (1451–64).[376]

The ecclesiastical district of St. Andrews was formed in 1858,[377] when the church was built to take the place of a temporary building erected in 1856. The living is a vicarage in the gift of trustees. Christ Church in St. Albans Road is a chapel of ease to this church and was consecrated in 1905. St. George's, a temporary church at Callowland, is also a chapel of ease to St. Andrews.

The parish of St. John was founded in 1904.[378] The church was consecrated in 1893 and was a chapel of ease to St. Mary's, but is now a perpetual curacy in the gift of the bishop of St. Albans. The ecclesiastical parish of St. Michael and All Angels was formed in 1905[379] from the parish of St. Mary. The church was dedicated by the bishop of Colchester in 1905. The living is in the gift of the bishop of St. Albans.

There were conventicles held at Watford in 1669 at the houses of Richard Roberts and of John Crawley, and in other places, and houses were licensed as Nonconformist places of worship in 1672.[379a] A Baptist church was founded at Beechen Grove in 1707 and there had previously been a Baptist station in this parish. During the pastorate of Edmund Hill the church was greatly increased and a new chapel was built in 1835. The present chapel was erected 1876–9.[380] A house in Leavesden was certified in 1821 as a chapel for Independents and Baptists, and the Baptists now have a chapel in Leavesden Road. There are strict Baptist chapels in Derby Road and Queen's Road.

The Congregationalists built a church in Clarendon Road which was registered in 1878,[381] and now have a chapel in St. John's Road. The Wesleyans built a chapel in Water Lane in 1814, having begun their work at Watford in 1808 in the market place and in a room at Hedges Yard. In 1838 the chapel, now used as a mission hall, in Farthing Lane, was opened, but Watford does not seem to have been made a circuit town till 1872. The ground on which the present Wesleyan chapel stands was purchased in 1869 and the building was erected soon after and registered in 1872.[382]

The Scotch Presbyterians and Plymouth Brethren have chapels at Watford, and the Primitive Methodists have two chapels and a mission room. The Salvation Army Barracks are in St. Mary's Road.

The Roman Catholic church of the Holy Rood in Market Street was completed in 1895 at the charges of Mr. Stephen Taprell Holland of Otterspool, Aldenham.

CHARITIES In 1580 Francis earl of Bedford and the Lady Bridget his wife by deed poll founded the almshouses in Church Street for eight poor women to be chosen from this parish, and from Langley and Chenies in the county of

[364] Cott. MSS. Otho, D. iii, fol. 45, 50 *d.* 51; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 476.
[365] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 3.
[366] Pat. 1 Eliz. pt. 7.
[367] Linc. Epis. Reg. Bek, fol. 8 *d.*
[368] Wills, Archd. of St. Albans, Stoneham, 84 *d.* and Wallingford, 196, 175.
[369] Ibid. Wallingford, 52 *d.* and 15 and Stoneham, 8 *d.*
[370] Ibid. Stoneham, 10 *d.* and Wallingford, 175.
[371] Ibid. Stoneham, 14, 15 *d.* 22 and 58 and Wallingford, 2, 11, 16, 83 *d.*
[372] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 391, fol. 11 *d.*
[373] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 379.
[374] Ibid. iii, 417.
[375] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 268–70.
[376] *Reg. Jno. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 433.
[377] *Census of England and Wales, Herts.* (1901), p. 7.
[378] *Clergy List* (1906).
[379] Ibid.
[379a] *Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1672, p. 573.
[380] *Lond. Gaz.* 4 April, 1879, 2625.
[381] Ibid. 22 Nov. 1878, 6281.
[382] Urwick, *Nonconformity in Herts.* 346, 364; *Lond. Gaz.* 10 Dec. 1872, 6264.

Bucks. In 1558 Charles Morrison, esq. charged certain of his estates in Bushey and Watford with a yearly pension of £20 and sixteen loads of firewood for the inmates, and in 1629 Dame Mary Morrison by deed further endowed the almshouses with a yearly sum of £20 16*s*., and in 1789 Mary Newman by her will bequeathed £200 for the same purpose. The earl of Essex as owner of the Cassiobury estate pays annually the sum of £70 which includes the above-mentioned annuities, —the sixteen loads of firewood being commuted for an annual payment of £20 7*s*. 8*d*.—and the dividends on a sum of £252 consols, representing the investment of Mary Newman's legacy. Each of the eight almswomen receives the sum of £2 3*s*. 9*d*. a quarter. A sum of 40*s*. a year is also paid by the overseers under an Act of 12 George III for the enlargement of the churchyard.

The inmates are also entitled to a share of Ann Phrip's legacy of £1,000 bank stock (see Dame Dorothy Morrison's almshouses below.)

Charity of Dame Dorothy Morrison for a preacher and four almswomen:—In or about 1613 Dame Dorothy Morrison appointed a lecturer to reside in her capital messuage, called Watford Place, and four poor widows, almswomen. Sir Charles Morrison, her son and executor, for carrying out her charitable intention, charged his park, called Langley Park, with an annuity of £50 for the maintenance of the said preacher, and four poor widow women successively for ever.

In 1824 the house and garden and orchard adjoining (except about 14 perches) were under the Act of 1 and 2 Geo. IV, cap. 92 exchanged for a messuage in the High Street, known as the Lecture House, and an orchard containing half an acre, and new almshouses were built on the 14 perches by Stewart Marjoribanks, esquire.

In 1878 the property acquired by exchange was sold for £2,280, which with accumulations is now (1906) represented by £2,501 16*s*. 4*d*. consols with the official trustees, and in 1901 the annuity of £50 was redeemed by the transfer to the official trustees of charitable funds of £1,667 three per cent. perpetual debenture stock of the London and North Western Railway Company.

In 1791 Hannah Pocock by deed endowed the almshouses with £350 stock (now consols), and in 1797 Ann Phrip by will left £1,000 bank stock (now held by the official trustees), the income to be divided equally among the four occupants of these almshouses and the eight occupants of the almshouses founded by the earl and countess of Bedford (see above). In 1904 each of the twelve almswomen received £7 16*s*. in respect of this trust fund.

The charity and subsidiary endowments are governed by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 18 August, 1880, whereby the trustees of Dame Elizabeth Russell's Charity for a lecturer are constituted trustees of the lecturer branch of this charity.

In 1843 David Salter by deed, dated 6 October, granted and conveyed to trustees a parcel of land in the High Street, Watford, as a site for the erection of four almshouses, each to be occupied by a poor man and his wife, or an unmarried poor person, male or female, of good character, and of the age of fifty years at the least, whether receiving parochial relief or not.

The said David Salter died in 1848, and by his will, proved in the P.C.C. on 27 January of that year he endowed the almshouses erected by him with £1,300 consols—less legacy duty. The trust funds now consist of £1,170 India 3 per cent. stock, and £143 India 3½ per cent. stock, and a sum of £114 18*s*. 3*d*. on deposit in the Post Office Savings Bank. The inmates of each of the four almshouses receive £6 18*s*. a year from the charity.

In 1884 Miss Mary Bailey Smith by deed (enrolled 19 January, 1885) conveyed unto the Rev. Richard Lee James, the Hon. Reginald Capell, and George Green, the then vicar and churchwardens of Watford Town Hamlet, their heirs, and assigns three cottages or almshouses, then lately erected by her at the corner of Farthing Lane, Watford, and land adjoining, in trust to permit the same to be occupied by widows or spinsters, members of the Church of England, being respectively more than sixty years of age, and having been inhabitants of Watford Town Hamlet for ten years previous to their admission.

The said Mary Bailey Smith, by her will, proved on 1 December, 1894, bequeathed £1,500, increased by a codicil to £2,500, to the aforesaid vicar and churchwardens upon trust to invest the same, and out of the income thereof to pay 5*s*. a week to each of the inmates of the almshouses, subject as therein mentioned. The sum of £2,500 was invested in the purchase of £2,345 7*s*. 7*d*. India 3 per cent. stock in the corporate name of the official trustees of charitable funds.

Dame Elizabeth Russell's Charity for a Lecturer:—In or about 1610 Dame Elizabeth Russell granted to trustees a water mill and land adjoining at Kelvedon, Essex, the issues and profits thereof for the maintenance in the parish of Watford of a preacher to preach weekly. The mill is let at £35 14*s*. per annum. A sum of £529 4*s*. 11*d*. consols arising from the sale of a portion of the land at Kelvedon is also held by the official trustees.

The charity is governed by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated 3 October, 1879, under which the curate of the parish church receives the income of this charity, as well as the income derived from Dame Dorothy Morrison's Charity (lectureship branch), consisting of £2,501 16*s*. 4*d*. consols also held by the official trustees (see below).

In 1629 Dame Mary Morrison charged certain copyhold estates in the parish, hamlets, and fields of Watford with an annual payment of £50 for apprenticing children of the parish, and with a further annual payment of £2 for expenses of meetings of the trustees.

The rent-charge of £52 (less land tax) is paid by the earl of Essex, and is applied in payment of premiums of £10 for each boy apprenticed. By a resolution of the trustees the £2 a year for their meetings is also carried to the apprentice account.

In 1632 Dame Mary Cowper by deed granted to trustees estates in the county of Warwick upon trust to pay to the vicar of Watford and his successors for the time being the yearly sum of £50 for his better encouragement to take pains in the preaching of the Word of God in the church and parish. The rent-charge (less land tax) is duly received by the vicar.

The said Dame Mary Cowper also charged certain lands in Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, with the annual sum of £20 for the poor of this parish and King's Langley.

The sum of £10 is annually paid by Mr. George Hone of Tewkesbury, and distributed among the poor of the parish.

The Free School was founded in 1708 by Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller.[383]

In 1765 Sarah Ewer, who died in 1767, by her will left £200, the interest to be applied in apprenticing out poor boys belonging to the parish to the trade of saddler. Owing to a failure of applicants, the fund was augmented by accumulations, and is now represented by a sum of £773 18*s.* consols with the official trustees. By a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 17 May, 1872 (amended in 1890), the dividends are applied in scholarships to three or four boys.

The same testatrix also left £100 to be laid out in land, the rent to be applied in the reparation of her late husband's tomb in the churchyard, and at the expiration of every five years the surplus to be applied for the benefit of poor housekeepers of the parish. The legacy is represented by £100 consols. The two sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

The London Orphan Asylum, formerly at Clapton, was instituted in 1813, and incorporated in 1845, for the maintenance and clothing of fatherless children. It is possessed of considerable funds arising for the most part from voluntary gifts and donations, not subject to the Charitable Trusts Acts.

In 1876 George Moore by his will bequeathed £2,000 for the permanent benefit of the institution, and in 1884 Miss S. Hibbert by her will bequeathed £500 consols, subject to a life interest then existing.

The institution is also possessed of some other permanent endowments.

In 1639 Thomas Baldwin bequeathed one moiety of the profits arising from divers springs of water in Hyde Park, Middlesex, unto the poor of the parish of Watford, where he was born, Berkhampstead St. Peter, where he was a scholar, and St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, where he then resided, to be divided amongst the poor, 20*s.* to be given yearly to the poor prisoners of the Gatehouse, Westminster.

The water-works were sold under an Act of 5 Geo. II. The share of this parish was invested in South Sea stock, which is now represented by £675 15*s.* 2*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends of which are applied, with the other eleemosynary charities, in the distribution of flannel and tea.

In 1641 Francis Combe by his will devised property situate at Bricket Wood, containing about 4½ acres, and three messuages to the poor of Watford. The property was sold in 1893 with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners for £800, which was invested in £807 1*s.* 2*d.* consols with the official trustees, the dividends of which are applied with the other eleemosynary charities.

Elizabeth Fuller's charity for sermon and bread (1708):—By an order made under the Board of Education Act, 1899, s. 2 (2), dated 31 January, 1905, a sum of £196 Midland Railway 2½ per cent. debenture stock has been transferred from the funds of the school founded by Elizabeth Fuller[384] to the official trustees to provide the yearly sum of £1 to the vicar for a sermon, and a yearly sum of £3 18*s.* for distribution in bread to the poor of Watford.

In 1775 Thomas earl of Clarendon by his will gave £200 to the vicar and churchwardens for the use of the poor of the parish. The legacy was increased to £300 by arrears of interest. In 1799 Thomas Villiers, earl of Clarendon, the son and executor of the aforesaid earl of Clarendon, by deed charged his freehold estates in Watford by way of mortgage with the payment of the said sum of £300 with interest at £5 per cent. per annum. The annual sum of £15 is paid by Lord Clarendon to the vicar and churchwardens, and is applied in the distribution of flannel.

Charity of Lady Barbara Villiers (see parish of Abbots Langley):—The share of this parish is represented by £224 1*s.* 9*d.* consols with the official trustees.

In 1810 Thomas Villiers, earl of Clarendon, by his will directed his executors to set aside a sufficient part of his personal estate to produce £5 per annum for the benefit of the poorest and oldest inhabitants of Watford who had not been burdensome to the parish.

The same testator left a like legacy for the benefit of the Sunday School. The charity is regulated by a scheme of 26 August, 1870.

The official trustees hold two sums of £166 13*s.* 4*d.* consols in satisfaction of these legacies.

In 1813 Mrs. Elizabeth Runnington by her will left £300 (less duty), interest to be applied towards the support of the Sunday School which had been established for girls.

The same testatrix also bequeathed £100 (less duty), interest to be applied for the benefit of the poor residing in the workhouse.

These legacies were in 1850 the subject of proceedings in the Court of Chancery, in the result of which it appears that a sum of £220 10*s.* 2*d.* consols represents the educational branch of the charity, and £72 2*s.* 6*d.* consols, the charity for the poor.

In 1870 Thomas Brown Loe by will, proved at this date, left £100 to be invested and income applied by the vicar and churchwardens at Christmas among such six poor women above seventy years of age, and not in receipt of parochial relief as they should think proper. The legacy was invested in £108 6*s.* 6*d.* consols with the official trustees.

In 1893 Miss S. Hudson by will, proved in this year, bequeathed £500 to provide an annual distribution of flannel among the poor of the parish. The legacy was invested in £506 12*s.* 3*d.* consols.

The same testatrix bequeathed £400 consols, the dividends to be applied in the distribution of coals and grocery. The two sums of stock are held by the official trustees.

Church Lands.—There are certain lands in the parish of Watford called the Church Lands, in the possession of the parish, but the instruments upon which they were originally given cannot be traced. The charity estates consist of land in the Hempstead Road, a gravel-pit adjoining the workhouse, Holywell farm, containing in the aggregate about 37 acres, a house and shop in Back Lane, the infants' school, formerly the 'Nag's Head,' and 164, High Street, producing an annual gross rental of £140.

The official trustees also hold a sum of £1,210 12*s.* 7*d.* consols arising from investment of proceeds of the sale in 1887 of property in the High Street. The

[383] See under 'Schools.'

[384] See under 'Schools.'

income is applied in the repairs and ornaments of the church.

The Baptist Chapel Fund.—In 1770 Elizabeth Martyn by a codicil to her will, proved in the P.C.C. this date, bequeathed a legacy for the support of the ministry and public worship in Watford Baptist Chapel. The sum of £272 0*s.* 7*d.* consols was in 1859 transferred to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds in respect of this fund.

In 1875 Jonathan King by deed gave £1,000, the income to be applied as to one moiety to the incumbent of St. Andrew's Church, and as to the other moiety for the organ and choir fund. The gift is represented by the sum of £1,011 7*s.* 4*d.* consols, and the dividends are paid over to the incumbent by Mr. Joscelyne Frederic Watkins, J.P., the acting trustee, to be applied for the purposes of the trust.

In 1698 William Weedon by his will charged his copyhold estate in the manor of Watford with the annual payment of £1 for the benefit of four poor people of the hamlet of Leavesden. The property charged is now in the hands of several owners, and the payment is made at irregular intervals, but, when received, is divided among four poor persons.

The National School was established by deeds dated respectively 18 September, 1841, and 12 July, 1871. It has no endowment funds, and is regulated by a scheme of the Charity Commissioners of 1 February, 1872.

THE CITY OF ST. ALBAN

The city of St. Alban now comprises the whole of the parish of St. Alban, and extends into the parishes of St. Peter, St. Michael, St. Stephen, and Sandridge. The bounds of the borough were first recorded in 1327,[1] although as early as 1142 its limits appear to have been defined by a ditch,[2] afterwards called Tonmans Dike, which can still be traced. Crosses were at an early date erected at important points in the line of boundary, and at each of the entrances to the town, namely, the Stone Cross or North Gate Cross[3] at the north on the Sandridge Road, the Red Cross in Sopwell Lane, at the entrance by the old road from London, the Cross with the Hand in Eywood Lane, the Black Cross, probably at the angle where Tonmans Dike goes from the boundary of the houses in Fishpool Street towards the Claypits, and St. John's Cross at an angle of the boundary in what is now known as Harley Street, but lately as Mud Lane.[4]

There seems to be no evidence that the town was ever walled. In the time of Abbot Roger de Norton it was secured with bars at the various entrances,[5] which continued under the name of the barriers or burglays,[6] and are described in the charter of Edward VI as the Bars in Sopwell Lane, the Bars at Kingsbury Lane, the New Bars on the north—that is, at the Sandridge Road, and the New Bars near the house of Sir Ralph Rowlatt, which stood at the bottom of Holywell Street. The boundaries described in 1327 were again ascertained in 1635,[7] and continued unchanged as regards the municipal boundary till 1835. In 1832 the bounds of the parliamentary borough were laid down, which included an area east and west outside the old municipal borough,[8] and these bounds were adopted as the municipal boundary under the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835,[9] and confirmed under the Municipal Corporations Boundaries Commission of 1837. In 1879 the bounds were enlarged under 'The St. Albans City Extension Act,'[10] which, except for some land on the north-west of the town belonging to Lord Grimthorpe, fixed the boundary at points radiating from the Town Hall at distances of three-quarters of a mile.

The town appears to have been divided at an early date into four wards. Abbot Richard de Wallingford (1260–1291) appointed four constables of the peace, each with two chief pledges, to take charge of the four parts of the town.[11] These were named St. Peter's Ward, which corresponded to the part of St. Peter's parish within the borough; the Middle Ward, or roughly the Abbey parish; Holywell Ward, comprising the portion of St. Stephen's parish within the borough and somewhat more; and Fishpool Ward, or approximately so much of St. Michael's parish as was within the borough. Constables were chosen for each ward down to the time of the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835,[12] when these divisions of the town were abolished.

From an early date St. Albans has owed a great part of what prosperity it has had to the fact that it was the first stage out of London on the way to and from the Midlands, the north-west counties, and on one route to Ireland. In the earlier part of the nineteenth century, before the advent of railways, as many as seventy coaches passed daily through the town.[13] The Roman road called Watling Street, which originally ran through the Roman city of Verulam, was diverted at an early date, probably about the time of the foundation of St. Albans Abbey, at the end of the eighth century, and carried round the east and north sides of the abbey precincts, by leaving Watling Street at St. Stephen's and going up Holywell Hill, turning down what is now the High Street, George Street, and Fishpool Street, and rejoining the Roman road near the entrance to the Gorhambury Drive at St. Michael's. In the Roman period there was apparently an important road coming from the south-west, passing through the Roman city and on to

[1] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 166.
[2] Matt. Paris, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 270.
[3] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Wallingford, 167. [4] *Trans. St. Albans Arch. Soc.* 1893.
[5] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 426.
[6] Aug. Off. Decrees, xiii, 75.
[7] They were registered in the form of an indenture now among the Corporation Muniments and enrolled in Chancery. A plan of the town showing these boundaries was made in 1634 (*Trans. St. Albans Arch. Soc.* separate pamphlet), and is reproduced on a small scale here.
[8] Stat. 2 & 3 Will. IV, cap. 64, Sched. O.
[9] Ibid. 5 & 6 Will. IV, cap. 76, Sched. A, pt. 3.
[10] Stat. 42 Vict. cap. 18.
[11] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 205; as to the chief pledges, compare *Leet Jurisdiction in Norwich* (Selden Soc.).
[12] *Mun. Corp. Rep.* 2919.
[13] *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* i.

Sandridge. Another road from London through Shenley, made probably in the eleventh century,[14] came into St. Albans at Sopwell Lane. This road was diverted in 1562 when Sir Richard Lee built his house at Sopwell,[15] into what is now called the Old London Road, which remained the principal coach road from London till 1794,[16] when the existing London Road was made, forming an entirely new entrance into the town in a line with the High Street, thus avoiding the sharp turn at Sopwell Lane and the steep ascent of Holywell Hill. The road through the town connecting it with Watling Street was altered in 1833 when Lord Verulam formed the new carriage drive to Gorhambury and the existing high road was constructed. This new road turned off from the High Street along what is now Verulam Road, joining Watling Street again about a mile out at Bow Bridge. Of the other roads leading into the town, it appears that the Harpenden Road, formerly called Luton Lane, according to old maps, passed along the west side of Bernard's Heath, and not across it as at present. The Hatfield Road was in the sixteenth century called New Lane, and in the following century Cock Lane, while Victoria Street was called Shropshire Lane, and later Sweetbriar Lane. Both these last were until the eighteenth century mere lanes without any houses.

There are three railway stations in the town. The first line that touched the town was the branch from Watford, on the London and North-Western Railway, opened on 5 May, 1858. The Great Northern Railway Company opened their branch from Hatfield to St. Albans on 16 October, 1865, and the Midland Railway commenced to run traffic upon the section of their main line from Bedford to London with a station at St. Albans on 1 October, 1868.

The town evidently originally grew up around the north, east, and west sides of the abbey precincts and extended around the Market Place and along St. Peter's Street, Holywell Street, High Street, and Fishpool Street, all of which existed probably in the eleventh century. The development of the town along these streets, as will be seen from Benjamin Hare's map of 1634, ruled the lines of the old borough boundaries. The most important spot was the Market Place, which originally covered the ground probably from the eastern side of Chequer Street (formerly the Malt Market), to the western side of French Row, and from the High Street to St. Peter's Church.[17]

At an early date the market was divided into spaces for the booths or stalls of different trades, of which we have mention of the Butchery, Flesh Market or 'Fleshambles,' the Fish Market or Fish Shambles, the Malt Cheping, the Corn Market or Wheat Cheping, the Leather Shambles, the Pudding Shambles, the Wool Market, and Cordwainers or Coblers Row.[18] As occurred elsewhere, the stalls, which at first were temporary, gradually became permanent and eventually regular houses or shops. In this way the Market Place became largely built over, and the houses and courts and alleys between Chequer Street and the street now called Market Place were gradually formed. French Row, also known as Cobblers Row and Cordwainers Row, was in like manner erected, and was built before 1335,[19] so that the encroachments on the Market Place must have begun at an early date.

Around the Market Place, which was apparently on the same site as it was at the time of its enlargement by Abbot Walsin in the tenth century, stood the principal buildings. At the south end was the Eleanor Cross, Queen Cross, or Market Cross erected by Edward I to commemorate the resting-place of the body of Queen Eleanor on its journey from Lincolnshire to Westminster in 1290, on the site of which stands a drinking fountain erected by Mrs. Worley in 1874. In the seventeenth century the cross was allowed to get out of repair, and about 1700 the last vestiges of it were carted away to make room for the Market Cross erected in 1703,[20] an octagonal building with a roof supported upon eight columns above which was the figure of Justice, and within it was the town pump worked by a large wheel. This building was taken down in 1810, but the pump remained for a time.[21] Close to the site of the Cross stands the Clock Tower, a square building of four stories of flint rubble with stone quoins. From documentary evidence it appears to have been erected between 1403 and 1412.[22] This building, which will be referred to again later on, contains two bells, the larger of which bears the mark of one of two London founders, William and Robert Burford, who were working at Aldgate between 1371 and 1418. It has an inscription in gothic capitals

MISSI DE CELIS HABEO NOMEN GABRIELIS.

It was rung to call the townspeople together for all purposes, and the curfew,[23] which had previously been rung from the abbey tower, was, from the time that the existing Clock Tower was built, sounded from it every night at eight o'clock down to about 1861, when some of the inhabitants petitioned that it might cease. The bell was also rung at four o'clock in the morning to awaken the townsfolk to their work, and was to be tolled as a warning when any casualty of fire or fray happened in the town.[24] The tower contained a clock probably from the time of its erection, but there is definite evidence of the existence of a clock in 1485, when directions were given as to its maintenance and repair. Semaphore signalling apparatus was erected on the top of the tower in 1808 by the Admiralty, and removed in 1814. In the

[14] This road is mentioned in deeds of the early twelfth century relating to Shenley and to Colney Chapel.

[15] It was held by the jurors of an inquisition taken 8 Jan. 1561–2, that it was not to the damage of any one if licence were granted to Sir Richard Lee to inclose the highway or street called London Way, leading from St. Albans to Colney from Sopwell Lane in St. Albans, to a place called Pyssyngs Herne, in St. Peter's parish, in St. Albans, 60 perches in length, in the grounds of his mansion of Sopwell (Chan. Inq. p.m. vol. 130, No. 108). See Benjamin Hare's Map of St. Albans of 1634, in which the old road to London is shown dotted through the grounds of Sopwell House.

[16] Private Act (1794), Geo. III.

[17] The Christmas market still sometimes extends high up St. Peter's Street.

[18] The references are taken from P.R.O. Anct. D. and Wills Archd. of St. Albans.

[19] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 249. In the earlier part of the thirteenth century we have conveyances of stalls in the Market Place, which were held in fee (P.R.O. Anct. D., A. 996, &c.), but in the next century the term shops supersedes that of stalls, showing that permanent buildings had taken the place of the stalls.

[20] Gibbs, *Corporation Records*, 101. No vestige of this Eleanor Cross now remains, nor is any picture of it known to exist.

[21] *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 308.

[22] Ibid. 300.

[23] As in London, the curfew was probably the signal for closing the market and shops.

[24] *Herts. Gen.* i, 90–91.

nineteenth century the tower fell into disrepair, and it was decided by the corporation to pull it down. However, a strong expression of public opinion was brought to bear on the town council, and it was repaired by public subscription under the charge of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Gilbert Scott in 1864.[25]

The ground story of the Clock Tower, now used as a saddler's shop, has open arches on the south and east, and small doorways at the north-east and north-west, leading to newel stairs in the angles of the tower. On these the north-west stair is carried up to the top of the tower, ending in an embattled turret, but the north-east stair ends at the first floor, and connects with the other stair by a passage carried across the north side of the tower, now blocked at its west end. There are fireplaces in the west walls of the first and second floors, and both floors are lighted by cinque-foiled windows on the south and east. The third floor has a like window on the north side only, and the fourth floor, which contains the two bells, has square-headed two-light windows on each face, with modern tracery of quatrefoiled circles over cinque-foiled lights. The old floors are in a great measure preserved, with central bellways. The tower is finished with an embattled parapet and short leaded spire, and though much of its external stonework has been renewed, is a most interesting and picturesque building.[26]

On the east side of the present Market Place stands, detached on all sides, the Corn Exchange, an inartistic building of white brick, which, in 1857, took the place of an ancient open market-house supported on wooden piers. Next to it on the north is a timber building of two stories, now faced towards the street with eighteenth-century brickwork, and having an open arcade below. On the east side are several old houses, one, which is now called the Old Market House, being an early seventeenth-century building of three stories projecting over each other, and preserving two latticed bay windows on the first floor; it stands on a masonry basement with an arched entrance to a cellar. The original ground story front has been replaced by Georgian sash windows, brought forward to the line of the projecting first story.

Opposite to the market-house are two good timber houses of the seventeenth century, their ground stories being used as shops. They have projecting upper stories with bay windows and gables, and on the scrolled wooden bracket at the north-east angle of the northern of the two houses, now in the occupation of Messrs. Boots, chemists, is the date 1637, which is repeated on a modern rain-water head. In the Market Place there was formerly a bull-ring, and here stood the stocks and pillory.

St. Albans: Clock Tower and Market Place

Branching off from the west side of the Market Place is Dagnal Street, formerly also called Bothel Street, which existed as early as 1248.[27] At the north-east corner of this street, partly facing on the Market Place, is the ancient Moot Hall, now the shop and offices of Messrs. Gibbs & Bramforth, printers and stationers, and proprietors of the *Herts Advertiser*. The present building is of timber construction with a projecting upper story, showing no details earlier than the eighteenth century. There is a good chimney-piece of this date in the west room on the first floor, which is lighted by a round-headed window, and seems to have been the most important room. There is little to suggest that any part of mediaeval date

[25] For a full account of the Clock Tower see a paper by the late Mr. F. G. Kitton, in *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 298.

[26] The present structural condition of the tower is not very satisfactory, a large crack at the north-west showing that the foundations of the southern half of the tower have given way to some extent.

[27] P.R.O. Anct. D., D. 140.

has been preserved. The Moot Hall is mentioned as early as 1381, when Judge Tresilian sat there to try the abbot's rebellious tenants.[78] It was the meeting place of the townsmen and gilds, but was the property of the abbots.[79] At the dissolution of the abbey it was granted to the town under the charter of Edward VI, and continued to be the place of meeting of the town council till the erection of the existing town hall in 1831, when it was sold.[80] The present town hall is a large building of classical style from designs by Mr. George Smith,[81] with a stuccoed north front towards St. Peter's Street, of two stories with a projecting central block ornamented with Ionic columns.

There are many ancient and picturesque houses in and around the Market Place. Opposite to the old Moot Hall in the Market Place is a two-story house of which the upper story preserves some seventeenth-century plaster panels of geometrical design and a good cornice with brackets in pairs. At the south end of French Row stood two ancient inns, the 'Fleur de Lys' and the 'Christopher,' parts of which remain as shops with overhanging stories; a portion of the former exposed in pulling down the old 'Great Red Lion,' which formed a part of the original house, showed a fourteenth-century window, the cusped head of which is now preserved in the Hertfordshire County Museum.

The 'Christopher' has its yard entrance on the south, with a gabled story over, and at the north end is a corresponding but wider gable. The central part of the house had a long range of windows on the first floor, now modernized and blocked, and the whole is of timber construction. In the gateway may be seen evidence that the original building, probably of mediaeval date, has been enlarged by adding another range of rooms on the west, and the date of the enlargement may be deduced from the details of a mid-seventeenth-century pilaster with a bracket over carved as a crouching female figure, of the same style as those in the Waxhouse Gate alley.

The 'Fleur de Lys' has been enlarged in much the same way, and in its yard is a little stair with a seventeenth-century balustrade and stair head, probably the only remains of the open gallery which usually ran round the inn courtyards of the time.

At the north end of French Row, and facing what is now the Market Place, are some interesting sixteenth and seventeenth-century houses, and on the east side of the road an old inn known as the 'Boot,' with two plastered timber gables towards the street. In Chequer Street the Queen's Hotel stands on the site of an old inn called the 'Chequers,'[82] from which the street takes its name. On the site of the present London Road stood the Cross Keys or Peter Keys Inn, the name of which has been perpetuated by the adjoining public-house. It was from behind this inn in Keyfield that the 'men of the Marches' broke through into the Market Place at the first battle of St. Albans in 1455. To this inn it is said that George Tankerfield was brought from Newgate in 1556 to suffer death at the stake at Romeland near by for his religious opinions, and while under confinement at the inn asked for a fire, and pulling up his hose put his leg as near the flame as he could to ascertain how he should endure it on the morrow. The inn was demolished in 1794 to make room for the new London Road.

Down Dagnal Street, on the south side, is the square red-brick Unitarian Chapel in which Dr. Martineau used to preach, an early eighteenth-century building of the plainest description, but interesting as a specimen of an early Dissenting chapel.

A little further on is a turning to the north called College Street, from the *Collegium Insanorum* of Dr. Cotton, a part of which still stands at the angle of the street. It has an east front facing College Street, with north and south wings, which were once of greater projection, but have been cut back and faced with brickwork. The main building is of wooden construction, and probably dates from the end of the sixteenth century; but the south wall towards Dagnal Street is of flint and stone, the re-used materials of an older building, probably one of the monastic buildings of the abbey destroyed in the sixteenth century. It was here that the poet William Cowper was confined in 1763. Dagnal Street formerly turned into Fishpool Street, by the street now known as Wellclose Street.

The view from the town hall looking northward to St. Peter's Church, with the width of road, the line of trees on each side, and the varying hues of red roofs, is a fine one. There are a number of pretty eighteenth-century brick-fronted houses, with bright red cut-brick window dressings and quoins, and walls of purple stock-bricks. One of the best is close to the town hall on the west, a two-story house occupied by Mr. Edward Simpson, with well-proportioned windows, a deep cornice and red-tiled roof, and a central doorway with a balcony over it, whose wrought-iron railings are a charming piece of early eighteenth-century design. The house contains some fine contemporary plaster ceilings and panelling. Formerly the gardens and lands of the houses in St. Peter's Street extended to the borough boundary, called 'Tonmansdyke,' which on the east side ran along Marlborough Road, and was here also called Houndsditch. The road leading off on the east side was Shropshire Lane, afterwards Sweetbriar Lane, and now Victoria Street, which leads to the Midland Railway Station, and on to the county gaol and Hatfield. A little way down the road, on the north side, is the old Quaker burial-ground, used from about 1676, and further down on the same side is Marlborough House, the residence of Mr. Samuel Ryder.

At the north corner of St. Peter's Street and Victoria Street stood the Castle Inn, mentioned by Shakespeare[83] in describing the death of the duke of Somerset at the first battle of St. Albans, who it is said fell in the doorway of the inn.

Richard addressing his dying foe, says :—

> So, lie thou there;—
> For, underneath an alehouse' paltry sign,
> The Castle in Saint Albans, Somerset
> Hath made the wizard famous in his death.

Along St. Peter's Street are several good houses, among them Thorne House, the residence of Mr. H. Leslie Bates; the Grange, that of Mr. A. H. Boys;

[78] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 347.
[79] Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71.
[80] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 184.
[81] Ibid. 183.
[82] Reference is made to this inn in 1549 (Feet of F. Herts. Mich. 3 Edw. VI).
[83] *Hen. VI*, pt. ii, Act. v, sc. 2. There was some question as to the position of this house, but a lease among the Aug. Off. Leases, bdle. A. Herts. of a tenement between the Castle on the south and the house of Geo. Vaughan on the north with access to Shropshire Lane, identifies the Castle as being on the north side.

and Donnington House, the residence of Mrs. Scott. The west side is occupied mostly by shops, but at the south end on this side is the interesting early eighteenth-century house already described, now the offices and residence of Mr. Edward Simpson, and further north Aboyne Lodge (Mrs. Betts), a modern brick house with a good garden. The Hatfield Road, formerly called Cock Lane, leads off eastward to Clarence Park (presented to the town by Sir John Blundell Maple in 1894 as a recreation ground), the cemetery (opened in 1885), and on to Hatfield. In this road is the County Museum, erected in 1899 by subscription, on a site presented by Lord Spencer, which contains a good collection of local antiquities and natural history specimens.

Opposite are the Marlborough Almshouses, erected by Sarah Duchess of Marlborough in 1736. They consist of a central block standing east and west with wings at each end projecting northwards. A grass court is thus inclosed between the buildings and the street, and in the middle of it is a fine cedar tree. The buildings are of two stories, in red brick with red-tiled roofs and projecting eaves, the walling being only relieved by a plain band of Portland stone at half height, and a plain stone plinth. In the middle of the main block is a projecting bay with a pediment in which are the arms of Marlborough on a lozenge carried by a double-headed eagle, and flanked by dragons as supporters. The windows and central doorway have stone frames and moulded cornices over them, while all the windows elsewhere are in brick; they have wooden mullions and transoms, and are filled with leaded glazing, which is, however, not original. The interior is plain, the houses being provided with passages running through to the gardens behind. A portrait of the founder is preserved in one of the rooms.

Jennings. *Argent a fesse gules with three bezants thereon.*

Hatfield Road contains many good houses which were mostly built about the middle and latter part of the nineteenth century. Among them may be mentioned Powys Lea (the Right Hon. Sir Lewis Mitchell), High Croft (Mr. E. W. G. Tappley), Danesfield (Mr. R. L. Howard), and Hawthornden (Mr. Horace Slade). Leading off from Hatfield Road is Marlborough Road, in which is Bricket House, built by the Rev. P. Deedes, now the residence of Lt.-Col. H. F. Barclay. To the north of this road lies St. Peter's Park, a district laid out about 1880 into roads and gradually becoming built over. Here are Hillside (Mr. H. J. Worssam), Ramsey Lodge (The Rev. Canon Hopkins), Beaulieu (Mr. T. F. Ryder), The Moorings (Mr. F. Mead), Clementhorpe (Miss Rokeby Price), and Thirlestane (Dr. Morison).

On the side of St. Peter's Street opposite to the entrance to the Hatfield Road, is Catherine Lane, in which are some old cottages, and in continuation is Folly Lane, where is an eighteenth-century house, the residence of Mr. A. J. Dorell, called Folly House, or Bleak House, which is supposed to be the house from which Charles Dickens named his novel, although the description given by Dickens does not correspond to the present building.

St. Peter's Green, railed in and planted with shrubs in 1898, stands at the widening of St. Peter's Street, just below the church. Here were formerly a duck pond and pump. On the east side of the Green is a row of picturesque seventeenth-century cottages, in the middle of which is a larger red-brick house (with a way through the middle to a yard), which was formerly the parish workhouse,[34] and is now the offices of Messrs. Rumball & Edwards, estate agents. On the opposite side of St. Peter's Street are a seventeenth-century house, the residence of Col. A. Rumball, and the White House (J. H. Blundell), evidently built at the same time as the Town Hall from the similarity of detail; St. Peter's Vicarage, a long, low building; and Ivy House, the residence of Mr. A. H. Debenham, the town clerk, a large red-brick house, built by Edward Strong, the chief mason employed under Sir Christopher Wren on St. Paul's Cathedral: its best feature is the central doorway, an exceedingly good example with a pediment over.

Immediately north of St. Peter's Church stood until a year or two ago Hall Place, a picturesque old house in which, or its predecessor, Henry VI is said to have slept on the night before the Battle of St. Albans. The site and grounds of the house have now been laid out in roads and are being built over, and nothing remains but the red-brick boundary wall and a pretty wrought-iron gate. Opposite are the Pemberton Almshouses, built of red brick, of a single story, with square-headed mullioned windows of two lights, and six plain round-headed doorways. They are set back a little from the road, with a garden in front bounded by a low red-brick wall, and entered through a tall central gateway, over which is an inscription, dated 1627, recording their foundation by Roger Pemberton, who is buried close by in St. Peter's Church. Tradition says that the iron spike over the gateway represents the shaft of an arrow, and that the founder once shot a widow by accident, and built the almshouses for an atonement. There seems, however, to be no foundation for this story.[35]

Branching off to Oster Hills at the north end of the Pemberton Almshouses is Grange Street, down which on the north side is a half-timber house, showing little signs of antiquity, which is on the site of St. Peter's Grange or Walmons Fee, an outlying grange of the abbey which was burnt by the rioters at the time of Wat Tyler's Rebellion. To the north of this street the land is being built over. Beyond Grange Street on the west side of the road is St. Peter's House (Mr. A. E. Taylor), and beyond this Boro'gate (Rev. W. Tyrwhitt-Drake).

Before the present London Road was made in 1794 there was no road eastward from St. Peter's Street and Holywell Hill, formerly Holywell Street,[36] between Victoria Street and Sopwell Lane, then the London Road. Between these points on the steep hill into the town were the principal inns. Of those that now remain the 'Peahen,' which stands at the south corner of the London Road, is, perhaps, the most important. This dates back to the fifteenth

[34] In 1732 a workhouse or poor house for the use of the poor of the parish was formed out of three houses belonging to the parishioners in St. Peter's Street, near the church. Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, 125.

[35] *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 20.

[36] This street is mentioned in 1307 (PR.O. Anct. D., C. 2078).

century, but the house has recently been entirely rebuilt in a style which cannot be said to harmonize with its surroundings; the only relic of the old inn is some sixteenth-century woodwork in the coffee room. A little below stood the 'Seven Stars,' on the site of Dr. Lipscomb's house. Here, as in many other houses on Holywell Hill, can be traced the old inn yard with its timber archway. Below are the remains of the 'Saracen's Head,' with moulded early sixteenth-century beams in the ceiling of the ground floor, and a four-centred head to its wooden gateway. Adjoining it is the 'White Hart,' a portion of which is still used as a hostelry. At the latter place Hogarth painted the celebrated portrait of Simon Lord Lovat, who was detained here by illness in 1746 on his way to London when committed to the Tower, where he was shortly afterwards executed. The old timber buildings received brick fronts in the eighteenth century, that of the 'White Hart' being an admirable example, with cut brick cornice and pilasters. Behind the brick facing of its gateway there is hidden a seventeenth-century pilaster with a bracket above in the form of a human figure, like that at the back of the old Christopher Inn in French Row.

On the opposite side of the road is a large red-brick house built about 1785 by Sir William Domville, lord mayor of London in 1814, who was created a baronet in that year when he received the allied sovereigns after the battle of Leipzig. The house afterwards passed to Mr. S. Whitbread, M.P., who sold it in 1884 to Mr. E. N. Wix, M.A., who now resides there. It contains some mantelpieces said to be the work of the brothers Adam. Lower down the hill is Ivy House (Mr. J. Earle Norman, LL.D.), an interesting old red-brick house, much altered from its original condition, but showing evidence of early seventeenth-century date (parts perhaps belonging to the sixteenth century) and of a good deal of early eighteenth-century refitting. The southern end of the house is an addition to the original building, and a rain-water head on it is dated 1676, though the style of the brickwork, as far as can be seen for the ivy, suggests an eighteenth-century date.

Opposite are The Priory, formerly the Bull Inn,[36a] which Queen Elizabeth visited in 1577, now Mr. Ryder's Seed Stores; Holywell Lodge (Mr. Thomas Kent), and Torrington House (Mr. A. F. Phillips), which last is on a part of the site of Holywell House, the seat of the Rowlatts and afterwards of the Jennings family, demolished in 1827. Sarah duchess of Marlborough was probably born here, and she and the celebrated duke occasionally lived at this house. Miss Ormerod, the entomologist, lived in Torrington House for many years before her death, and here she carried on her investigations as to insect pests. At this point it may be noticed that a side road curves off to the west and meets the main road again a little lower down. This diversion was caused by an extension of the grounds of Holywell House into the roadway. The road, however, was reinstated in its direct course when Holywell House was pulled down. In the field on the east side of the road, now the grammar school playground, was the Holy Well, now covered over, where the ladies to whom Sopwell Nunnery owed its foundation are said to have sopped their bread. About the middle of the bend in the road before referred to is the entrance to Lady Spencer's Grove, probably the same as Mary Magdaleyns Grove mentioned in 1549,[37] an avenue of trees leading to the Abbey Mills.

Southwards of the Market Place lies the High Street with many quaint pargeted houses of the seventeenth century, the best being on the south side, with the date 1665 in its gable. Branching off south to the abbey through an archway, formerly the Waxhouse Gate, is what is now wrongly called the Cloisters, its former name being Schoolhouse Lane. Of the Waxhouse Gate itself part of the base of the walls remains, but the arch which now represents it is a plain round-headed eighteenth-century opening. On the east side of the 'Cloisters' a large shop-front is adorned with a row of seventeenth-century carved brackets like those elsewhere noted, grotesque human figures which were lately removed from the shop-front in the High Street. On the opposite side of the street, in the yard of the Great Red Lion Inn, which was rebuilt in 1896, was formerly an underground stable for ten or twelve horses, used for the coaches running from St. Albans to Watford. Westward of this is George Street, formerly called Church Street,[38] on the north side, where are the remains of a fine late fifteenth-century house, a two-story timber building with a projecting front, in which one original two-light window remains, and traces of four others are to be seen. Just below it is the George Inn, which dates back to 1446 or earlier. In the fifteenth century this house had its oratory or chapel, where mass was said for the benefit of the guests.[39] At the corner of George Street and Spicer Street stood the 'Antelope,' previously known as the 'Tabard,' a most picturesque old house dating back probably to the fifteenth century,[40] which was demolished about 1845.

Beyond George Street is Romeland, formerly a large open space opposite the Abbey Gateway, the middle part of which was in 1812 inclosed and converted into a graveyard.[41] At one time the fairs were held here, and here in 1556 George Tankerfield, one of the Marian martyrs, was burnt. On the north side of Romeland stands Romeland House, a large red-brick house with excellent masonry details, built by Frederick Vandermeulen, who was elected mayor of the town in 1762, but could not serve on account of being an unnaturalized foreigner. The house contains some good specimens of plaster work, and is now the property and residence of Canon G. H. P. Glossop. Through the Abbey Gateway, now a part of the grammar school, is Abbey Mill Lane, which leads to the mills now used as silk mills, and the residence of Mr. Charles Woollam, J.P., and to the 'Round House,' or 'Fighting Cocks' public-house, the upper part of the sixteenth century, and the basement perhaps part of the abbey buildings, not now to be identified. Westward of Romeland is Fishpool Street, which from entries in the *Gesta Abbatum* appears to

[36a] Thomas Baskervill, who visited St. Albans in 1671, described it as 'a great market town with many fair inns in it, but the Bull Inn is the greatest that I have seen in England'; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii, App. pt. ii. 305.

[37] Partic. for Grants, Edw. VI, Thomas Wendie, sec. 2.

[38] This street is mentioned as early as 1240 (P.R.O. Anct. D., D. 125). It is so called because it led to the old parish church of St. Andrew.

[39] Licence to celebrate mass in said chapel; *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 269.

[40] Rentals and Surv. Herts. 294; *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 255.

[41] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 164.

St. Albans : House in Fishpool Street, formerly the Angel Inn

St. Albans : The Marlborough Almshouses

have existed under the same name before the Conquest. There are many examples in it of seventeenth-century pargeted houses, notably Godmersham House on the south side, and further on the same side the dairy house of St. Michael's Manor, which was formerly the Angel Inn.

The Queen's Inn is another house with a pargeted front of seventeenth-century date, but its chief interest lies in its west wing, which can be seen from the yard behind the house. This has a very pretty early seventeenth-century plaster ceiling on the first floor, and a certain amount of panelling of the same date, and in the basement the walls are of flint and stone, having on the south the lower part of a late fifteenth-century two-light window, which may possibly be in position. Several obviously re-used fragments of similar date are, however, built into the walls, notably a canopied niche containing a mutilated seated figure, which may be our Lady and Child.

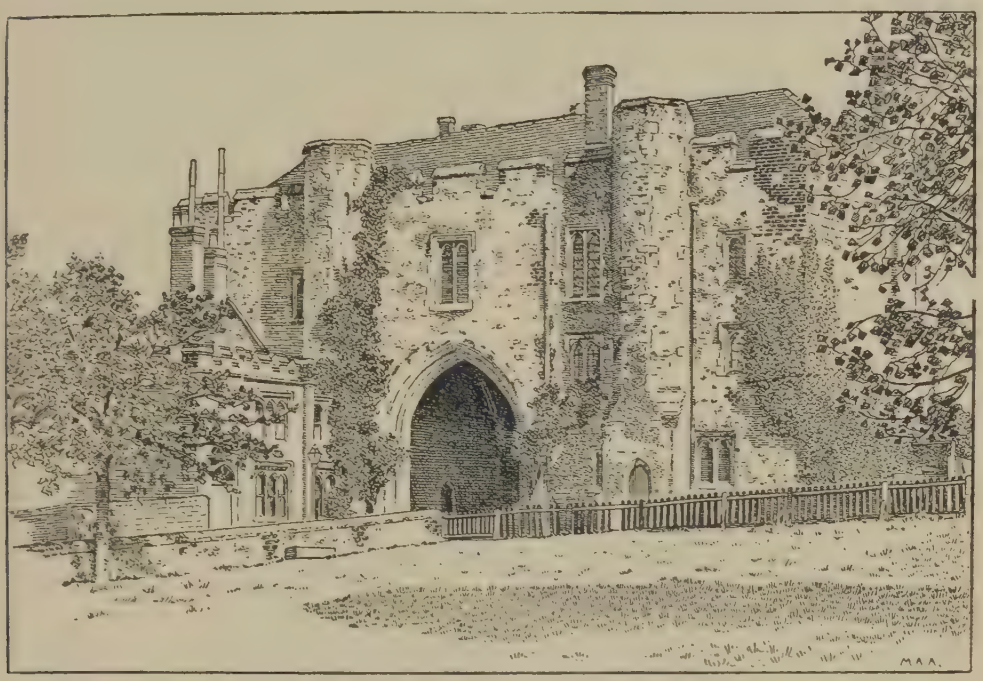
On the opposite side of the road to the inn is a house with an unusually interesting door-head of eighteenth-century date, inclosing a panel intended for an inscription and date, but apparently blank.

St. Michael's manor-house, which lies here, is described under St. Michael's parish. The lower part of Fishpool Street was known as Sally Path.

Along Verulam Road is Gombard House, the residence of the Rev. Francis Adye, and Verulam House, formerly the 'Verulam Arms.'

The ancient Saxon earthen camp known as Kingsbury Castle, elsewhere described, lies on the south side of this road, which is now being rapidly built over.

If St. Albans town may be said to be the successor of Verulam, it can claim an origin, so far as there is evidence on the point, as early as, or earlier than, any other town in the country, for there can be little doubt that Verulam existed before the invasion of Julius Caesar (*c.*50 B.C.) ; at all events it was undoubtedly the seat of the government of Tasciovanus, a British prince whose coins were struck here between 30 B.C. and A.D. 5.[42] The history of the town during the Roman occupation is recorded elsewhere. As to what happened to Verulam after the withdrawal of the Roman legions in A.D. 410, we have but little information. We know, however, that the town was not deserted, and probably had a considerable population for some years after the Roman legions had left, and a few of the British imitations of Roman coins found on the site may possibly be as late as the sixth century. If we are to place any value upon the stories originating with that most unreliable chronicler, Geoffrey of Monmouth, the witness of these coins will bring us to the date when Uther Pendragon, father of the celebrated King Arthur, defeated the Saxons at Verulam in 512 and later took up his residence there till his death in 516.



St. Albans: The Great Gateway, South Side

It seems probable that this district was subjugated by the Saxons during the sixth century, when what remained of Verulam was, we may imagine, destroyed.

Verulam, however, as a town was not directly succeeded by St. Albans, but by Kingsbury, which arose on the north of the lake or pool that protected the northern side of the Roman city. Kingsbury was a Saxon town of considerable size, protected by earthen ramparts on all sides,[43] and consisting probably of dwellings of wattle and daub. The date of its

[42] *V.C.H. Herts.* i, 239.

[43] For description of the earthworks see pp. 123–4, *ante*.

foundation is unknown. It may have been established by Offa when he superintended the building of St. Albans Abbey at the end of the eighth century, and the fact that it was a royal town governed by the king's officers independently of the abbey lends colour to this suggestion. While Kingsbury was a flourishing town Abbot Wulsin, the sixth abbot of St. Albans, about 950 enlarged the present town of St. Albans,[44] which had arisen around the abbey, and caused it to be inhabited by the people of the adjoining districts, establishing a market and assisting with money and building materials those who came. He also built the churches of St. Peter on the north of the town, St. Stephen on the south, and St. Michael within the ancient town of Verulam on the west. It is curious to notice that there was apparently no provision for the spiritual welfare of the inhabitants of the royal town of Kingsbury; possibly a timber church existed there, but there is no evidence of it. When the abbot's town became important, disputes arose between its inhabitants and those of Kingsbury. According to the story of the monks, the men of Kingsbury, being the king's men, looked down upon the abbot's men and oppressed them. The abbot, seeing the difficulties which were likely to ensue, purchased (957–75) from King Edgar the great fishpool which was the principal source of livelihood for the men of Kingsbury, and drained it, hoping thus to impoverish the town.[45] This, however, had not the desired effect of putting an end to the quarrels, therefore Alfric when chancellor of King Ethelred (978–1016) purchased Kingsbury from the king, and later, having taken the religious habit at St. Albans and having become abbot, levelled the whole town except a small bulwark (*propugnaculum*) near to the monastery, which the king would not permit to be thrown down, that some vestige of his royal residence might remain.[46]

Thus matters continued under the dual control of the officers of the king and the abbot, evidently with frequent conflicts, till about 1152, when Stephen happening to visit the abbey, the abbot prostrated himself before the king at the altar of St. Stephen, in the south transept of the abbey church, and prayed that the remains of Kingsbury might be destroyed. The king consented, and the last remains of the town were levelled, and the site ploughed and sown.[47]

It is curious to notice that the site of the town of Kingsbury, although close to the monastery, was carefully excluded from the borough of St. Albans till the borough boundaries were revised in 1879. It is probable, therefore, that the ancient borough boundaries were defined before the destruction of Kingsbury.[48]

St. Albans has often been connected with the general history of the nation. In May, 1141, the Empress Maud, after the defeat of Stephen at Lincoln, stayed at St. Albans, on her way from Reading to London to be crowned. Here she was received with honour and rejoicing, and later gave audience to a deputation from London to arrange terms for her reception.[49] Two years later Stephen, having again the ascendancy, and suspecting the powerful Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex and sheriff of Hertfordshire, of negotiating with the Empress, sent to arrest him at St. Albans. On the arrival of the king's messengers the knights of the abbey, considering the king's action a violation of sanctuary, resisted them. In the tussle which ensued the earl of Arundel was unhorsed and nearly drowned in the Ver at Holywell Bridge. Geoffrey, however, was taken prisoner and carried to London.[50]

There are many later records of visits of royal and important personages to the town and monastery of St. Albans. King John visited the town soon after his coronation,[51] and stayed there many times during his struggles with the barons.[52] In 1213 he convened a council at St. Albans,[53] and the same year appointed Robert of London guardian of the abbey.[54] There also he had letters of suspension of the archbishop of Canterbury read out, and made his plans against the barons.[55]

In 1217 his favourite, the infamous Faulkes de Breauté, sacked the town and extorted £100 in silver from the abbot.[56] John's successor, Henry III, also stayed at St. Albans several times, on one occasion offering prayers for Jane countess of Flanders on hearing of her death.

Thomas count of Flanders visited St. Albans in 1244,[57] and about this time Richard of Cornwall went there on his way to start on his crusade.[58] Queen Eleanor, wife of Edward I,[59] when coming to pay a visit to the monastery, was surrounded by the women of the town, who implored her to influence the abbot to let them use their own hand-mills.[60] When the body of the same queen was being taken to Westminster for burial, St. Albans was one of the resting places. The whole convent came out in their copes to meet the procession at St. Michael's and escorted it to the abbey.[61]

In the fifteenth century St. Albans played an important part in the Wars of the Roses. In January of 1455 the king released Somerset, who had been imprisoned in the Tower. York's friends immediately rallied round him, and marched straight on London. Somerset and the king hastened to meet them, and the two armies encountered each other at St. Albans. The king's forces were concentrated in St. Peter's Street and the Market Place, while the army of the duke of York was drawn up in a field called Keyfield, belong-

[44] *Gesta Abbat. St. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22; Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* Bk. i, cap. vii, writing in the eighth century speaks of the church of St. Alban being a place of pilgrimage, which would indicate some settlement at St. Albans.

[45] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 23. Kingsbury is here described as a 'municipium.'

[46] Ibid. 32. The remains of this earthen bulwark almost in the middle of the street still exist, and explain the bend at the eastern end of Fishpool Street.

[47] Ibid. 121. The account given is interesting, as it describes the servants of the king who dwelt in the bulwark as keepers of the king's peace and of the country, showing that the abbot's liberties cannot then have been so extensive as they afterwards became.

[48] It has already been mentioned that the boundary of the town was marked by a ditch in 1142, when a part of Kingsbury was still standing.

[49] Round, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, 83, 84; *Pipe R.* (Pipe R. Soc.), x, 41.

[50] Round, *Geoff. de Mandeville*, 202–6.

[51] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 456.

[52] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.); 'Itinerary of King John, February, i, 9.'

[53] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 551.

[54] Ibid. 564.

[55] Ibid. 635.

[56] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser), iii, 12; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 267, 296.

[57] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iv, 378.

[58] Ibid. iv, 43.

[59] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 411.

[60] Anct. Corresp. x, 1, 90.

[61] Thos. Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 32.

St. Albans : House in High Street dated 1665

St. Albans : Front of old House in Fishpool Street

ing to the Cross Keys Inn, which stood on the site of the present London Road. From this field Sir Robert Ogle suddenly, with 600 men of the Marches, forced his way through into the town and seized the Market Place before any man was aware. The alarm bell was rung, presumably from the Clock Tower, and the king's men 'got to harness' and attempted to drive the Yorkists back. A fierce fight ensued. The dead and wounded lay on all sides. For a time the issue seemed doubtful, but at length the king's troops took to flight, fleeing hither and thither, and sheltering in the gardens and thickets outside the town.[63] The king himself took shelter in a little house in the town, and lay there till he was found by the duke, who took him to the abbey, and after he had rested escorted him to London.[64] The corpses were left lying in the streets till the abbot prevailed upon the duke to have them decently interred.[64]

Six years later, in 1461, Queen Margaret with her northern forces marched south, spoiling and plundering on their way, but on reaching St. Albans they found the king's army awaiting them.[65] A few bowmen brought them to a stand near the Great Cross or Market Cross, and then they beat a retreat eastward. From here they tracked northwards to St. Peter's Street, where they had a sharp skirmish and lost many of their men, but they pressed on to Bernards Heath. Here a fierce and long fight ensued; but though the Yorkists made a strong stand at first they were soon worn out and fled,[66] the queen's troops following them till nightfall.[67]

Queen Elizabeth paid three visits to St. Albans in the years 1570, 1573, and 1577, staying on each occasion at Gorhambury, the home of her favourite, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. At one visit she was presented with an address by the mayor, and in 1570 granted a wine charter to the town.[68]

During the civil wars of the seventeenth century St. Albans took its share in the history of the period, the town being held throughout the war by the Parliamentary forces. The first and perhaps most dramatic incident was the seizure of Sir Thomas Coningsby, the high sheriff, in the Market Place by 'Captain Cromwell' with a party of horse, on 14 January, 1642–3, while reading a royal proclamation for raising train-bands.[69] Shortly afterwards in the same year a Parliamentary garrison was maintained at St. Albans and the town put in a state of defence. In October following the earl of Essex removed his head quarters from Windsor to St. Albans to keep in check Prince Rupert with the king's forces, then in Bedfordshire.[70] It was the head quarters of Fairfax in 1647 at the time of his advance on London, and in June of that year the king passed through the town as a prisoner.[71] In the following year St. Albans played an important part in the history of the country. Fairfax again made it his head quarters, and here were brought great numbers of Royalist prisoners from Colchester and the north. These were kept in the abbey and neighbouring churches, where records of their sojourn still remain in writings on the walls and entries in the parish records. In October and November, 1648, Fairfax and his council of officers met in the abbey church and drafted the 'Great Remonstrance,' dated 16 November, which practically settled the fate of the king.[72] A garrison was still maintained here in 1649, for in June of that year the people of the town incited the soldiers to mutiny and there were riots in consequence.[73] Again, at the time of the Restoration, General Monk made St. Albans his head quarters in January and February, 1659–60, amidst great rejoicings.[73a]

There is an old custom in St. Albans still extant which has probably been in existence for many centuries. It is that of eating 'Pop-Lady' buns on New Year's Day.[74] These are small sweet cakes of human form, having currants to mark the features. At Kidderminster a similar custom prevails in which the seven currants used are supposed to denote the sevenfold gift of the Holy Spirit.[75] These, probably, like the *pain bénit* of Brittany, are of pious origin, and were intended to represent the Blessed Virgin Mary.[76] Doubtless opponents of the Roman Catholic religion scoffingly termed these cakes Popes' Ladies, and hence their present name.

BOROUGH

We learn from the Domesday Book (1086) that there were in the town of St. Albans four Frenchmen (*francigeni*) and sixteen villeins, with thirteen bordars and forty-six burgesses who held ½ hide of land. In comparison with other towns of a similar standing St. Albans may be said to have been at this time small, but as the abbey flourished during the twelfth and the first half of the thirteenth century, so the town increased in prosperity till we find in the time of Henry III it ranked with what were then some of the larger boroughs, and was frequently called upon with them to supply the royal household and army with provisions.[77] We find also at the same time that the merchants of the town trafficked largely in all parts of the kingdom, and to some extent in France.[78] In 1202 the men of St. Albans were so independent of the abbot that they paid 2 marks direct to King John to have the right to buy and sell dyed cloth as they used to do in the time of Henry II.[79] Thus the abbey and the town seem to have furthered the interests of each other down to the abbacy of Roger Norton (1260–91), when, possibly on account of the straitened circumstances of the monastery,[80] or possibly as the result of the aggressiveness of the townspeople, there commenced that series of disputes which continued till the fifteenth century, when the gild system to a certain extent altered the form of the town organization. These disputes created two distinct interests in the town, as was in like manner the case in almost every mesne borough, namely, the interest of the abbot as lord and that of the townspeople. King Henry II

[63] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 159, 168; *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xii, pt. 4, 29; *Paston Letters*, i, 327–33, 345.
[64] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 169.
[64] Ibid. 175–6.
[65] Ibid. 388.
[66] Ibid. 390–1.
[67] Ibid. 391–2.
[68] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 5.
[69] Kingston, *Herts. during the Great Civil War*, 30; Sir Thomas Coningsby was, we know, sheriff in 1637, but the date above seems to be the correct one for the incident.
[70] Kingston, op. cit. 41.
[71] Ibid. 68, 69.
[72] Ibid. 88.
[73] *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1649–50, pp. 185, 274, 343.
[73a] Kingston, op. cit. 98.
[74] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* i, 77.
[75] Ibid. i, 131.
[76] Ibid. i, 180.
[77] Sharpe's MS. Cal. to the Close R. at P.R.O. under St. Albans.
[78] Ibid. and later calendars to the Close R., the Patent R., Plea R.; Sharpe, *Cal. to the Corp. of Lond. Letter Bks.*
[79] Pipe R. 4 John, m. 49 *d.*
[80] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 410.

(1154–89) confirmed to the abbot 'the town of St. Albans with the market place and every liberty a borough ought to have.'[81]

At first the only court of the borough was held on St. Margaret's Day, apparently by the abbot's reeve, the chief officer of the town, and only took cognizance of the assize of bread and ale, the assize of measures, and such-like matters, beingprobably only the view of frankpledge for the borough.[82] For the trial of all crimes, pleas, and plaints the townspeople had to go to the Hundred Court of the Abbot's Liberty,[83] which was held before the steward of the liberty under the great ash tree in the courtyard of the abbey.[84] It was the desire of all boroughs to obtain an independent judiciary, and by a charter dated 7 January, 1253, King Henry III granted to the good men (*probi homines*) of St. Albans that they from thenceforth should not plead or be impleaded by writ of attaint[85] of any tenement in the town, and that such writ should not run there in like manner as it did not in other boroughs of the kingdom.[86]

No sooner was this charter obtained than the abbots tried to make it of none effect, and, whether on account of it or for other reasons, the constitution of the town was shortly afterwards changed.[87] The reeve between 1270 and 1284[88] gave place to the bailiff, an officer whose existence seems to imply a more complete system of town jurisdiction.[89] At St. Albans it probably meant the establishing of a court leet of the borough organized as a hundred court, independent of the court of the liberty, with its bailiff appointed by the abbot, its constables from each of the four wards and their chief pledges. This is implied by an entry under 1276 in the *Gesta Abbatum Sancti Albani*,[90] setting out that the townsmen should not be drawn from thenceforth to the hundred court unless they wished to sue there, or if their plea was one which could not be determined in the court leet of the abbot. The borough court appears to have been abolished by Abbot John de Marinis early in the fourteenth century and not reinstated till 1327.[91] It then lasted for some time, and was finally discontinued, it would seem, after the rebellion of 1381.

The bailiff, although usually a townsman, was the officer of the abbot, and did not represent the interests of the town, but was constantly at variance with it.[92] His duties in the sixteenth century were to collect all fines and amercements levied at the court leet of the borough, which was held twice yearly at the Moot Hall by the steward of the liberty; to take charge of all waifs, estrays, felons' goods, deodands, and to see that the orders of the abbot and his courts were carried out in the town.[93] Of the other officers of the abbot in the town we have the clerk of the market, the porter of the prison, to whom Abbot Richard Wallingford (1326–35) added a constable of the peace with two chief pledges for each ward.[94]

With regard to the organization of the town, we have noticed that at the time of the Domesday Survey there were forty-six burgesses and other persons of lower degree, which latter probably came under the general heading of commonalty, the old title of the community of townsmen being the Burgesses and Commonalty or good men of the town of St. Albans.[95] There can be little doubt that the Domesday burgesses were the predecessors of those who, during the disputes with the abbot, claimed the right to grind their corn where they pleased by reason of their condition or by reason of their tenure,[96] and it was apparently these burgesses who, during the earlier part of the fourteenth century, elected the two representatives from the town to Parliament.[97]

Without entering fully into the history of the disputes between the abbots of St. Albans and their tenants, which can be more fully treated in the special articles on the political and economic history of the county, it may be well to refer very briefly to the matter here, in so far as it relates particularly to St. Albans.

The first we hear of any difference between the townsmen and the abbot is a complaint before the justices in eyre in 1262, that the steward of the abbot had put the freemen of the town to take an oath without the special licence of the king, and drew them to a foreign hundred court, compelling them to answer there against the customs and liberties of the town.[98] In 1274 the townsmen made a general resistance to the claim of the abbot that they should full their coarse cloth and grind their corn at his mills.[99] At the time a considerable tumult was caused in the town, and the people appealed to Queen Eleanor, who happened then to be visiting the abbey. The questions, however, were, in 1275, decided before the king's justices against the townsmen, who made a compulsory submission to the abbot.[100] The dissatisfaction smouldered on till the flame again burst forth in the disturbances of 1313–4, when the townspeople insisted on having hand-mills in their own houses, and once more the judges decided against them.[101] In 1316 they obtained a confirmation from the crown of their charter of 1253, and at the close of the reign of Edward II, when the royal authority was weakened by reason of the disturbed condition of the country, the opportunity of the townsmen occurred. A third time they put forward their claims and violence was committed on both sides. The townspeople in 1326 set out their demands in certain articles, by the prin-

[81] Chart. R. 2 Edw. IV, No. 24.
[82] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 205.
[83] Ibid. ii, 230.
[84] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 438; *Select Pleas in Manorial Courts* (Prof. Maitland), p. xlvi; Aug. Off. Misc. Bks.
[85] A writ of attaint lay against a jury that had given a false verdict in an action real or personal. In this case the charter would amount to an exemption from the right to appeal from the borough court.
[86] Confirmed in Pat. 9 Edw. II, pt. 2, m. 22.
[87] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vi, 268.
[88] See the testes to the numerous early St. Albans deeds at the P.R.O. and B.M.
[89] Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii, 577; W. Hudson, *Leet Jurisdiction at Norwich*, xviii.
[90] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 423.
[91] Ibid. ii, 158.
[92] Ibid. vol. passim.
[93] Aug. Off. Decrees, xiii, 75.
[94] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 205.
[95] Anct. Pet. E. 864, 1483.
[96] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 249, 415.
[97] It is a significant fact that the two petitions which we have from the townsmen as to their right to send representatives to Parliament, the one dated 1315 and the other undated but of about the same period, are addressed from 'les burgois de Seint Auban' only (Anct. Pet. E. 306, 8472, and *Parl. R.* 327), while the other petitions of the same time upon other matters are from 'les burgois et les bon gentz' and 'les burgeys et la communalte de la ville de Seint Alban' (Anct. Pet. E. 864, 1483). From this it may be inferred that the burgesses only elected the members of Parliament. (See Stubbs, *Const. Hist.*)
[98] Assize R. 321; see also similar charges against the abbot in 1275 in *Hund. R.* (Rec. Com.), 192.
[99] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 410.
[100] Ibid. 413, 419.
[101] Ibid. ii, 149, &c.

cipal of which they claimed to be free burgesses and to be represented in Parliament.[102] Abbot Hugh Eversden attempted to evade these articles by trying to postpone the question. The townspeople, who saw the disadvantage of delay, besieged the abbey, and would not desist from the attack until the king ordered the sheriff to go with an armed force for the relief of the abbey.[103] The townspeople then proposed a conference in St. Paul's Cathedral, and petitioned Parliament,[104] bringing influence to bear with King Edward III, to issue a writ to the abbot of St. Albans, dated 8 February, 1327, forbidding him to interfere with their liberties. The meeting was held in St. Paul's on 23 February, representatives were selected from both sides, and three peers were appointed by the king. After long discussion, particularly as to the interpretation of the word *burgus* in the grant by Henry II to the abbot, the matter was referred to the King's Council, and a little later certain indentures of agreement were entered into whereby it was arranged that the bounds of the borough should be perambulated by twenty-four sworn burgesses, that the inhabitants should be burgesses of the town and should elect two representatives to Parliament, that the burgesses should have a separate court but should attend the hundred court of the abbot when impleaded by writ, and the bailiff of the borough should make executions within the town, the bailiff of the hundred doing so only when the borough bailiff made default. It was provided that the indentures should prejudice neither party upon the question of grinding at the abbot's mill. The deed was only sealed by the monks after pressure had been brought to bear by the crown.[105]

The succeeding abbot, Richard Wallingford, appears to have made careful preparations for upsetting this agreement, saving what money he could so that when the opportunity occurred there should be no impediment on this head. He was not long in finding a favourable opportunity to carry out his designs. One of the principal townsmen was accused of adultery, and was summoned to appear at the abbey. In the service of the summons, the abbot's marshal killed the townsman, whereupon the people rose and slew the marshal, and indicted his attendants, and later the abbot himself and one of the monks, of the death of the townsman.[106] Upon the proceedings which followed the abbot raised the whole question of the town liberties, and in 1331 he made great provision of wine and victuals at the cell of Hertford for the justices and magnates of the county,[107] who were to sit there to try the case. After a lengthy hearing the townspeople were convicted of conspiracy, and the abbot seizing the further opportunity, again indicted many of the townsmen for withholding suit at his mills. The townspeople became alarmed at the course events were taking, and offered to submit themselves to the abbot's conditions, which were as follows, viz., that they should deliver up their deed of liberties, their seal and common chest, 'ne ultra foret eis spes aliquando communitatis habendae,'[108] that for a composition of £48 a year they should be permitted to grind their own barley, that they should pay damages to the abbot, and should give surety for their good behaviour.[109] Thus, in 1332, the townspeople were reduced again to a state of servitude. The ill-feeling did not die out, for in 1341 we find presentment upon presentment before the king's justices against the abbot and his authority.[110] And again on 11 February, 1353, the townsmen obtained a second confirmation from the crown of their charter of 1253, upon which they placed so much reliance. In Trinity term 1358, however, a plea touching a tenement in St. Albans was brought into the Court of Chancery, when this charter was pleaded, and the question was argued that the charter was expressly contrary to the common law of the kingdom, whereupon it was considered that it should be revoked, annulled, and cancelled; the charter, and the two confirmations, were therefore vacated.[111]

There was not wanting much persuasion, therefore, to induce the townspeople to join in the rising of 1381 under Wat Tyler. In the confusion of that time the townsmen obtained temporarily a charter of liberties from the abbot, in which there was granted to them certain rights of common of pasture, fishing, and hunting, the right to use their hand-mills, and that the bailiff of the liberty should not interfere in the town. The whole question, however, of the insurrection of 1381, which covers a much wider area than St. Albans, will be found fully treated in the articles on the Political and Economic History of the county.

Throughout all these disputes we can see that the townsmen had a communal organization separate from that of the abbot's court leet. We have mention of their common chest as early as 1274, and it is stated that they levied money for the support of the community.[112] From this community there seems to have been a representative body, usually of twelve of their number, who are described as the *majores*, and who spoke and were bound for themselves and the whole of the commonalty.[113] In 1331 the abbot is said to have indicted 'omnes majores cum tota communitate.'[114] The *majores*, it would seem, were chosen from the burgesses, but whether they were the same as the twelve sworn men (*jurati*) and *duodena* of the town, who are frequently referred to in the *Gesta Abbatum*, or whether these latter were merely the jury of the court leet, it is difficult to decide. We may say with confidence that during the latter part of the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth century there was a strong French influence at the abbey of St. Albans, while at the same time there was a close connexion between the city of London and the town of St. Albans.[115] Keeping this in view, we can perhaps see in the town organization at St. Albans evidences in a modified form of the 'commune,' the sworn confederacy adopted in London about 1191, and modelled upon

[102] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 157.
[103] Ibid. 159.
[104] Anct. Pet. E. 306, 864; *Parl. R.* i, 327.
[105] Ibid. 162 et seq.
[106] Ibid. 217. [107] Ibid. 222.
[108] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 222 et seq.
[109] In 1332 twenty-four burgesses of St. Albans brought a royal charter of liberties into Chancery to be cancelled, and a silver seal which they had had made for them, and acknowledged that they ought not to have it (Close, 11 Edw. III, pt. 2, m. 38 *d.*).
[110] Assize R. 337.
[111] Placita in Cancellaria (P.R.O.), No. 43.
[112] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 410; ibid. ii, 230, 255.
[113] Ibid. i, 421; ii, 156, 157, 160.
[114] Ibid. ii, 223.
[115] See Dr. Sharpe's *Calendar to the City of London Letter Books*; Sharpe's MS. Calendar to the Close Rolls, and the indictment by the abbot of the townsmen in 1331. The only two persons who appeared were Simon Fraunceys, sheriff, and afterwards mayor of London, and one of the serjeants of the bench; *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 222. In the insurrection of 1327, again the townsmen acted under the advice of the citizens of London (ibid. ii, 156, 160, 161).

the similar organization so frequently used in the north of France, and particularly at Rouen.[116] Excepting the office of mayor, we have all the essentials for the commune, which may be described as an association or conspiracy 'formed by the inhabitants of a town that desired to obtain its independence.'[117] Instead of the body of twenty-four, as at London, which Mr. Round thinks became the Common Council,[118] we have the twelve *majores* before mentioned, who in the short-lived independence of the town of St. Albans, begun in 1327, appear, it would seem, as the *consilia communia*.[119]

In 1337 we find that the townsmen confederated and bound themselves by oath to obtain certain liberties from the abbot,[120] following, as it is said, the example of London and confederating with the citizens of that city.[121]

The proceedings, however, before the justices of trailbaston in 1331 can leave no doubt as to the nature of the town organization. The record of the verdict of the inquisition states that Peter la Condyt and one hundred and sixty others on Sunday after the feast of the Purification, 1327, together with the whole commonalty of the town, 'confederated themselves together and were bound by oath that each of them would maintain prosecute and defend any quarrel of another of them either just or unjust,' whenever one of the community should commence or defend a quarrel, 'although on that account they should sustain peril of death or any other damage or death itself.' In order further to maintain that confederation they ordained that there should be a common chest and collectors of money to be raised towards the said object who, it is said, extorted money from divers men of the neighbourhood. Moveover, it was brought to the charge of the townsmen, that they besieged the abbot and monks until by force and fear the abbot granted them certain liberties belonging to his church, to wit, that they should be free burgesses and have twelve of themselves, whereas they were accustomed to be joined with the foreigners of the liberty of the abbot except in the eyre of the justices and the return of writs of the king and the custody of the assize of bread and ale broken.[122] Again, in the account of the insurrection of 1381, it is said that Richard de Wallingford, 'the greatest of the villeins of St. Albans,' called upon the abbot to answer to the commons (*communibus*), and that the insurgents of St. Albans so gloried in the name of the commonalty (*communitatis*) that they thought no name more honourable, and according to their idea there should henceforth be no lord but the king and the commons.[123] We have here the very essence of the commune,[124] and having mastered this fact it is much easier to understand the recurrent disputes between the abbot and the townsmen which commenced during the latter part of the thirteenth century and continued into the fifteenth century.

Another connexion with the commune at St. Albans was the clock tower, corresponding to the *beffroi*, to which the members of the French commune looked as the symbol and pledge of their independence, which so far as the existing structure is concerned was not acquired by the townsmen of St. Albans till some seventy years after the surrender of their charter; yet, whether a successor to an older building, or an exchange for rights in the abbey church tower, it was probably a symbol to which the townsmen clung when all other emblems of their independence were taken from them.

There appears to be no evidence of a gild merchant at St. Albans, and considering that the inhabitants looked to London,[125] where it is known there was no gild merchant, for their type of communal organization, it is not surprising that such a gild did not exist.

In 1377 at the instigation of the abbot, a new fraternity, called the gild of St. Alban, was founded in the town. By the religious side of this gild, the members, who had their services at the altar of St. Mary at the pillar in the nave of the abbey church, were bound to be present in their liveries when the relics of St. Alban were carried in procession out of the monastery.[126] It would seem, however, probable that this gild, which was composed of men and women of the upper and middle classes, was more than a religious fraternity, for we are told it was dissolved on account of its complicity with[127] those who revolted against the abbot's authority, probably at the time of the rebellion of 1381. Again a gild was founded in honour of the Holy Trinity at the altar of the Holy Trinity in the north transept of the abbey church, and numbered about two hundred men and women of the middle class, while the wealthier townsmen joined the gild of St. John the Baptist in St. Peter's Church. Both these fraternities, however, shared the fate of the gild of St. Alban and for the same reason.

It was probably upon the dissolution of these gilds that the fraternity of All Saints, otherwise called the Charnel Brotherhood, was founded for the purpose of maintaining two chaplains, one to serve in the parochial chapel of St. Andrew and the other in the parish church of St. Peter, where the gild had a separate chapel, the remains of which may still be seen at the south-west corner of the boundary wall of the churchyard. This gild was a wealthy body, and at the time of its dissolution in 1548 had lands and houses to the yearly value[128] of £23 2*s*. 2*d*., for that time a considerable sum. It would seem possible that this gild had some executive powers in the management of the affairs of the town, as we find it had its meetings at the Moot Hall[129] belonging to the abbot, where the abbot's courts leet were held. It is interesting to note that in 1403 the land on which the existing Clock Tower was then about to be built

[116] Round, *Commune of Lond.* 223.
[117] Ibid.
[118] Ibid. 241; Round, *Feud. Engl.* 559.
[119] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 215, where this curious expression is used.
[120] Ibid. ii, 156. [121] Ibid. 160.
[122] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 229, 230.
[123] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 472.
[124] Compare the similar proceedings by the abbot of Bury St. Edmunds against the townsmen in 1304, in Gross, *Gild Merchant*, ii, 32, and by the bishop of Bath and Wells against the townspeople of Wells in the preface to the *Year Bks.* 16 Edw. III (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. xxiv et seq. by L. Owen Pike.
[125] See *ante*, and Gross, *Gild Merchant*, i, 252, and also the charter of incorporation by Edw. VI, where London is frequently referred to as the type upon which the St. Albans corporation was founded.
[126] *Chron. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), 148.
[127] *Annales Amundesham* (Rolls Ser.), fol. i, 446. [128] Chant. Cert. No. 27.
[129] The Moot Hall is returned in the crown minister's account of 1541 as lately belonging to St. Albans Abbey and as unoccupied (Mins. Accts. 32 & 33 Hen. VIII, No. 71); on the Chant. Cert. No. 27 in 1548 the Brotherhood House is also said to be unlet. In the charter of incorporation of 1553 the Charnel House (that is, the house of the Charnel Brotherhood) otherwise the Town House, is granted to the town. It would seem that the Moot Hall and the Brotherhood House were the same.

was conveyed to Geoffrey Fylynden, the warden of the parochial chapel of St. Andrew, and probably the chaplain of this gild,[130] John Roland, clerk, and six others, who were prominent townsmen, three of whom had served the office of bailiff of the town.[131] These feoffees were probably the master, wardens, brothers, and sisters of the gild of All Saints or the Charnel Brotherhood, to which we find, by the wills of the archdeaconry of St. Albans,[132] that most, if not all, of the wealthier townsmen of the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries made bequests and evidently belonged.

In 1426–7 the clerical element seems to have been eliminated from the care of the clock tower, and it was then conveyed to eighty men and women, again probably the brothers and sisters of this gild specially deputed to act as trustees. The feoffees were from time to time renewed, and so soon as the town became incorporated in 1553, the management of the clock tower was taken over by the mayor and burgesses; indeed, the first mayor, chamberlain, steward, and seven out of the ten chief burgesses named in the charter of 1553, are mentioned as feoffees of the clock tower in 1549.[133] The fee of the tower was conveyed to the corporation on 21 February, 1586–7, by John Sybley son and heir of John Sybley, the last surviving trustee, for the public use of the borough.[134] The site of the clock tower seems to have been the only piece of land which the townsmen as a body held before their incorporation.

Besides the Charnel Brotherhood, it seems from a petition of the four trade gilds of the town hereafter referred to that they were in existence before the charter of incorporation of 1553, but as to the relation they bore to the Charnel Brotherhood, or the powers they had, we have no information.[135]

We have traced the governing bodies of the town down to the time of the dissolution of St. Albans Abbey. Certainly from the early part of the sixteenth century, and possibly before that date, the abbot of St. Albans had leased the office of bailiff and clerk of the market of the town, with all the fines imposed at the court held twice yearly at the Moot Hall and all other fines. In 1519 these offices were so leased to John Gelly for thirty-one years; and later to Raynold Carte, who held them at the time of the dissolution of the abbey at a rent of £13 6s.[136] The lessee's performance of his duties when the crown took the place of the abbot as overlord after the dissolution of the monastery till the charter of incorporation does not seem to have been altogether satisfactory, for we are told that for an offence not stated he was sent down by the Privy Council to St. Albans on 18 October, 1541, under charge of the king's marshal, there to be set in the stocks on the next market day, from an hour before market till an hour after.[137]

By a charter dated 12 May, 1553, Edward VI incorporated the town under the name of the mayor and burgesses of the borough of St. Alban. The corporation and officers were to consist of the mayor and ten principal burgesses, with power to admit others as burgesses, to form a common council; a steward, who appears to have acted in the capacity of a recorder; a chamberlain, and two sergeants at the mace. The Charnel House, otherwise the Town House, which was the old Moot Hall, was granted as their common hall. They were to have a court of record, having jurisdiction in all pleas of debt, contract, and other pleas under the value of £38, a court leet and view of frankpledge, a gaol, a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays except at Christmas-time, fairs at the feasts of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, St. Alban, and St. Michael, with a court of piepowder, and to have the return of writs.[138] It will be noticed that much of the old organization continued under this charter. The mayor took the place of the bailiff, the office of clerk of the market and steward remained, whilst the abbot's hundred court became the court of record, and the court leet, view of frankpledge, the moot hall, the gaol, markets, and fairs were continued.

Some time before this date there were four craft gilds[139] in the town, viz., the Company of Innholders, which comprised tanners, tallow chandlers, curriers, pewterers, musicians, and ropers; the Company of Mercers, which included mercers, drapers, vintners, apothecaries, haberdashers, tailors, dyers, clothworkers, and weavers; the Company of Shoemakers, which embraced shoemakers, saddlers, collarmakers, glovers, barbers, surgeons, smiths, glaziers, plumbers, tinkers, bowyers, fletchers, cutlers, carpenters, lathrenders, joiners, turners, painters, coopers, wheelwrights, sawyers, bricklayers, and tilers; and the Company of Victuallers, which included victuallers, bakers, brewers, butchers, and fishmongers. From these four companies twenty-four persons called assistants were elected to be upon the common council,[140] and from these assistants two bailiffs were chosen to look after the market. Two men of each of the trade companies were elected wardens, whose duties were to meet four times a year and see that no one but freemen exercised any trade in the town, and that the tradesmen carried on their crafts properly. Besides the above officers there were viewers of the market, and constables and viewers for each ward, who carried out the duties of police in the town.

Edward's charter was confirmed by his sister Mary on 18 December, 1553, and by Elizabeth on 7 February, 1559–60. The latter also in 1570 gave to the corporation the privilege of granting licences for the sale of wine, the profits to be devoted to the Grammar School, which was confirmed and extended by James I.[141] Charles I on 27 December, 1633, granted the corporation a new charter, and amongst other things created the office of high steward, who was an honorary officer 'to counsel and direct the mayor and aldermen in the business of the borough.' The steward was superseded by the recorder, and a common clerk or town clerk and a coroner were also appointed. The election of the twenty-four assistants was given to the mayor and principal burgesses, being

[130] There is a seal used by Geoffrey Fylynden, evidently that of a gild, attached to Add. Chart. 18183, dated 1400. It is worthy of note that the vicar of St. Andrew's chapel was almost invariably called the warden of the chapel, which is suggestive of the office being connected with a gild.

[131] Corp. MSS. printed in *Herts. Gen.* i, 88.

[132] See Wills of the Archd. of St. Albans at Somerset House and Mr. Brigg's Cal. to them in *Herts. Gen.* i, 45, &c. The entries in the latter are taken only for genealogical purposes, and omit most of the bequests to the charnel.

[133] *Herts. Gen.* i, 91.

[134] Ibid. 89–92.

[135] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 17.

[136] Aug. Oft. Dec. xiii, 75.

[137] *Acts of P.C.* 1540–2, p. 259.

[138] Charter printed Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Herts.* i, App.

[139] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 10, 17.

[140] Cf. Gross, *Gild Merchant*, i, p. iii.

[141] For further history of the wine licences see article on Schools.

taken out of the hands of the craft gilds, which were evidently falling into decay, as in 1664 their number was reduced to two, the Mercers and the Innholders,[143] and in 1822 their books ceased to be kept and they became extinct. For some time previously there had been no exclusive trading in the town,[144] and such trading was finally abolished in 1835 under the Municipal Corporations Act.

Under the charter of Charles II, granted on 27 July, 1664, the title of the corporation was changed to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of St. Alban, and instead of the ten principal burgesses twelve aldermen were appointed. On 28 October, 1684, the charters were surrendered to Charles II, and on 16 March, 1685, James II granted a new charter whereby the number of aldermen was increased to eighteen, but this charter was declared void by proclamation upon the accession of William and Mary, thus leaving that of Charles II the operative charter till the Municipal Corporations Reform Act of 1835. By an Act of Parliament of 22 George II (1748–9) a Court of Requests was held on Saturdays for the recovery of debts under 40*s*.[145]

Under the Municipal Corporations Act of 1835 the style of the corporation remained as before, but the corporation was to consist only of a mayor, four aldermen, and twelve councillors, a third part of the council going out of office annually. Other alterations were also made in accordance with the Act, and either as a direct or indirect consequence of it all courts except the petty and quarter sessions were discontinued.[146] Upon St. Albans becoming the seat of the bishopric, the corporation prayed that the town might be erected into a city, which was done by royal charter dated 28 August, 1877.

A market was held by the monastery, probably under a prescriptive title. We are told that Abbot Wulsin enlarged the market place in the tenth century,[147] and market rights were confirmed to later abbots. In 1287 we find the abbot held a market here every Wednesday and Saturday,[148] and this right was continued till the dissolution of the monastery, shortly after which date it was granted to the mayor and burgesses under the charter of incorporation by Edward VI. The markets are still held on the same days by the corporation or their lessees, namely, the cattle market on Wednesday and the general market on Saturday. In the early part of the nineteenth century the Wednesday market was apparently abandoned for a time.

City of St. Alban. *Azure a saltire or.*

See of St. Albans. *Azure a saltire or with the sword and martyr's crown of St. Alban over all.*

The fair at the feast of St. Alban was apparently held by prescription; the fair at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, lasting for eight days, was granted by Henry I (1100–35),[149] and the fair held on the eve, day, and morrow of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary was granted to the abbey on 17 October, 1532.[150]

After the dissolution of the abbey the right to hold these fairs was granted to the town under the charter of incorporation by Edward VI, together with a court of piepowder, excepting that the fair held at the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist was abolished and a fair to be held at Michaelmas took its place. In 1753 notice was given that owing to the alteration of the calendar the fair formerly held on 29 September would be held on 10 October, that the fair called Lady-Day Fair would be held on 25 March as usual, and the horse fair on 17 June.[151]

The fairs appear to have been reduced to two early in the nineteenth century, and later one only was held, which was discontinued a little after the middle of the century. At a meeting of the town council on 21 May, 1873, it was ordered that the September statute fair and the October and March pleasure fairs be abolished.[152] This resolution was confirmed by an order in council of the same year.[153]

As has been already remarked, St. Albans from its foundation to the time of railways has been a place of passage, the first stage out of London on the road to the Midlands. The abbey, with its immense possessions, also brought many people, and consequently much trade, to the town. The four craft gilds, namely, the Innholders, Victuallers, Shoemakers, and Mercers, existing in the sixteenth century, and probably much earlier, give some idea as to the directions in which the trade lay. The innholders and victuallers provided for the needs of the numerous travellers passing through the town, and the prosperity of shoemakers is borne out by the fact of the existence of a separate market for cobblers and cordwainers, and the mercers comprised the general merchants. It must not be forgotten that from the evidence we have of the disputes with the abbots, from the persistence with which the townsmen put forward the claim to full their coarse cloth at their own mills, and from the name Fuller Street which formerly existed near Holywell Hill, there was some trade in the manufacture and dressing of cloth. The manufacture of straw plait was for long the staple industry in the town, but is now decayed. In the time of Charles II St. Albans was famous for 'straw tankards and pots.'[153a] There was a cotton mill at Sopwell, and the Abbey Mills are, and for long have been, silk mills. There are now several large printing works, a brush factory, a boot factory, and a cardboard box factory.

St. Albans apparently first sent members to the Parliament of 1300–1, and it continued irregularly to do so till 1336,[154] four years after the adverse decision of Judge Tresillian. It is possibly to this period that an undated petition by the burgesses of

142 Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 78.
143 *Mun. Corp. Rep.* 2922.
144 Ibid. 2724, where the composition and particulars as to this court are given.
145 The Court of Record held on Fridays was discontinued in 1789 (*Mun. Corp. Rep.* 2924). The Quarter Sessions Rolls of the borough begin in 1785.
146 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 22.
147 Assize Roll, 325.
148 Chart. R. 2 Edw. IV, m. 24.
149 Pat. 24 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 31.
150 Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 128.
151 Ibid. 244.
152 *Lond. Gaz.* 11 July, 1873.
153a *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* xiii (ii), 274.
153 *Official Return of Members of Parl.* pt. 1.

St. Albans Cathedral from the South-west, before the late Alterations

St. Albans to the crown relates. In it the petitioners complain that the sheriff being *du fee et de robe* of the abbot will not summon them.[154] The burgesses of St. Albans did not again send members to Parliament till they received their charter in 1553, and from that date till 1852, when the borough was disfranchised for bribery,[155] they continued to do so. The city of St. Albans is now for parliamentary purposes in the St. Albans or mid-division of the county.

ABBEY CHURCH AND BUILDINGS
1. HISTORICAL

Materials for a history of the buildings of the abbey are plentiful from the time of the general rebuilding undertaken by the first Norman abbot, Paul of Caen. The most important sources of information are the *Gesta Abbatum* compiled by Thomas Walsingham, and incorporating the work of Matthew Paris; the *Annales* of John Amundesham; and the Book of Benefactors.[1] Of these the first two, printed in the Rolls Series, contain respectively the history of the abbey from 793 to 1411, and from 1421 to 1440, and the third, not as yet printed, was compiled about 1380 by Thomas Walsingham, and is continued in various hands down to the time of Abbot Ramryge 1490–1521. The last date entered is 1512. Other details are to be found in the registers of Abbots John of Wheathampstead, William Albon, and William Wallingford, and in the *Chronica Majora* of Matthew Paris, all printed in the Rolls Series, and in the *Vitae* xxiii *Abbatum Sti. Albani*, written by Matthew Paris and printed by Wats in 1683. The history of the abbey may be said to begin with the foundation of a monastery in 793 by Offa, King of Mercia, but that the martyrdom of St. Alban (under the edict of Diocletian, issued in 303) was before this time commemorated by the building of a church, we have the evidence of Bede,[2] who ends his account of the martyrdom thus:—

'The blessed Alban suffered on the tenth day before the kalends of July (i.e., 22 June), near the city of Verolamium, which now is called Verlamacaester or Vaeclingacaester by the English, where afterwards when the peace of Christian times returned, a church was built, of admirable workmanship and worthy of his martyrdom. In which place the healing of the sick and the working of many miracles cease not to this day.'

Matthew Paris[3] tells us that this church was destroyed by the pagan Saxons and not rebuilt, though the site was still held in honour as the burial-place of the martyr. The actual position of the tomb had been lost, but was miraculously revealed to Offa, who discovered the saint's body with other relics of apostles and martyrs brought there by St. German,[4] in a wooden chest in which they had been buried at the time of the Saxon invasion. They were removed for the time to a little church outside the walls of Verulam, till the church of the intended monastery could be built.

This little church had been built by St. Alban's converts on the site of his martyrdom, and being very small was not thought worth destroying by the pagans. It seems to have been preserved by Offa, when he was setting out the buildings of his new foundation,[5] but how long it survived we do not know, though its existence may be implied by the mention of the *major ecclesia* under Abbot Wulnoth. It is a tempting theory that it was dedicated in honour of St. Andrew, who was certainly the patron saint of the parish in which the abbey was situated.[6]

Offa's foundation, made on the occasion of the 'invention' of the body of St. Alban on the day of St. Peter ad Vincula (1 August) 793, was for Benedictine monks, and the first abbot, Willegod, was consecrated in that year. A church and monastic buildings of some kind were built at this time,[7] though no details are given.[8] Wulsig, third abbot, set up a house of nuns, 'in domo nimis vicina ecclesiae,' and his successor Wulnoth removed them to the Almonry, ordering them to attend mattins and the daily hours 'in the greater church.'

In Wulnoth's time the abbey was attacked and plundered by the Danes, who carried off the bones of St. Alban to Denmark, to the abbey of 'Owense,'[9] whence they were recovered by Egwyn the sacrist, who went to Denmark and became a monk at 'Owense,' and being in course of time chosen sacrist and keeper of the shrine where the saint's bones were kept, found means to abstract them and send them to England.

Nothing is recorded about the monastic buildings in the time of Eadfrith, fifth abbot, or Wulsin, sixth abbot, but in the time of the former the chapel of St. German, in the marshy ground by the river, was built, and in Wulsin's time the three churches in the town of St. Albans—St. Stephen's, St. Michael's, and St. Peter's. Wulsin probably died about 968; of his successor Ælfric nothing in the way of building is recorded.

A rebuilding of the monastic church was intended by Ealdred, eighth abbot, and to that end he dug over parts of the site of Verulamium, to get materials for the work, storing up all the stone and perfect bricks that were found in the excavations. Eadmar, ninth abbot, carried on this work, evidently doing a vast deal of damage to the ruins in the process, and a very curious and interesting account[10] of the antiquities found in the course of the work is given by the chronicler. Leofric, tenth abbot, gave away during a time of famine much of the store of valuables and building materials which had been collected by his predecessors. The abbacy of Ælfric, eleventh abbot, is chiefly distinguished by one of the discreditable monastic squabbles over relics with which the middle ages abounded. On an alarm of a Danish invasion, the abbot hid the shrine of St. Alban, with its contents, in a safe and secret place beneath the altar of St. Nicholas, but took the precaution of sending a spurious set of relics to Ely for safe keeping, giving

[154] Anct. Pet. E. 306, 8472; see also *Parl. R.* i, 327.

[155] For an account of the proceedings prior to the disfranchisement see 'Political History.'

[1] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii.

[2] *Hist. Eccl.* (ed. Plummer), vol. i, cap. 7.

[3] *Vita Offae Secundi* (ed. Wats), 983.

[4] See the account of the monastery in the section on Religious Houses.

[5] *Vita Offae Secundi*, 986.

[6] The existence of more than one church is a feature common to many of the early monastic houses in England, and what evidence remains goes to show that they were generally built in a line on the same axis, east and west.

[7] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.) i, 4, 19.

[8] The chapter-house is first mentioned under Abbot Wulnoth.

[9] Odensee. There was a Benedictine house here, refounded in the time of William Rufus, a colony of twelve monks being sent thither from Evesham. Whether the story of the relics of St. Alban be true or no, there are evidences of a connexion with the saint in the fact that the market place and a church in Odensee bear his name.

[10] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.) i, 24.

out that they were really the bones of St. Alban. The expected invasion did not take place, and a deputation was sent to Ely to bring the supposed relics back to St. Albans. The monks of Ely at first refused to return them, but finally agreed to do so and sent back the shrine, fraudulently substituting another set of bones for the already fraudulent relics which they had received. Policy dictated that, for the moment, these doubly spurious treasures should be accepted as genuine at St. Albans, but afterwards the production of the real shrine from under the altar of St. Nicholas settled the matter satisfactorily from the point of view of the rightful owners, and the genuine relics were publicly set up 'in the midst of the church.'

The time of Leofstan, twelfth abbot, was one of prosperity for the abbey, but there does not seem to have been any attempt to carry out the long-projected rebuilding of the church. Frederic, thirteenth abbot, 1066–77, was too fully occupied with the troubled times which followed the Conquest to find leisure for improving the buildings of his monastery, and it was left to his successor, Paul of Caen, the first Norman abbot (1077–93), to carry out at length the long-deferred work.[11] He rebuilt the church and all the other buildings except the bake-house and the buttery (*pinsinochium*), with the stones and tiles of the old city of Verulam and the timber which he found collected and stored up by his predecessors. All the church and many other buildings, in brickwork, were finished by 1088,[12] both Lanfranc and afterwards Anselm giving substantial help to the work. It is to be inferred that a clean sweep was made of the old buildings, and no evidence as to their site has been preserved. The Norman abbot's contempt for his Saxon predecessors, whom he called[13] *rudes et idiotas*, led him to destroy their tombs, and he doubtless laid out his new buildings without attempting to accommodate them in any way to those previously existing on the site. But he preserved and used up in his new church some of the stonework of the old building, giving a very prominent place to the turned shafts which still remain in the transepts, and are the most notable relics of the Saxon building.

Though the fabric of the church seems to have been completed by Abbot Paul, and no reference to further work on it occurs in the time of his successor Richard d'Aubeney, 1097–1119, the consecration did not take place till 1115.[14]

The building then consecrated had an eastern arm of four bays with north and south aisles, the eastern end being apsidal for the main span, while the aisles were probably square-ended externally and apsidal internally.[15] The aisles and the principal apse[16] were vaulted, and it is possible that the main span was actually so covered,[17] as there are evidences of an intention to do so. The fact that this part of the church was in need of structural repair early in the thirteenth century,[18] and was so insecure that it had to be pulled down in 1257,[19] points in the same direction. The transepts were aisleless, but each had two apsidal chapels on the east side, those adjoining the aisles of the eastern arm being of greater projection than the other two, thus giving room for arches opening into the aisles. The chapels were probably vaulted, but the transepts had open timber roofs. The tower over the crossing still stands much as its first builders left it, save that its roof and parapets are later alterations and that it has lost the outer coat of plaster and whitewash with which it and all the rest of the church was originally covered. The nave was probably of ten bays, with north and south aisles; the form of its west end is uncertain, but it does not appear to have had either one central or two flanking towers. The work in the nave was plainer than in the eastern parts of the church. There seems to have been a north-west chapel of St. Andrew in the same relative position as that which served as the parish church till the Suppression.

In size and proportions Abbot Paul's church could compare with any building of the time, but the materials of which it was composed, Roman bricks, flints, and plaster, with a sparing use of stone, made for simplicity in design and detail. The site falls considerably from east to west, and it seems that there has never been an eastern crypt. The shrine and presbytery took up the eastern arm, and the quire probably occupied the crossing and the two eastern bays of the nave.

The *ostia presbyterii*, or upper entrances to the quire, were in the first bay east of the crossing, as their thirteenth-century successors still are. At the west of the quire was a screen with a rood. Records of the dedications of various altars in this church have been preserved, but with a few exceptions their sites cannot be certainly identified. The Lady altar seems to have been in the northern of the two apses of the south transept; that of St. Nicholas[20] and St. Blaise, afterwards of our Lady and St. Blaise, in the south aisle of the presbytery; and the north aisle possibly contained the altar of the Holy Innocents. A rood altar was dedicated in 1163 or 1164, and the altar of our Lady and St. Blaise in the same year.[21]

No structural alterations[22] were made in the church during the twelfth century until in its last years Abbot John de Cella, 1195–1214, began to build a new west front. This work had been in contemplation for some time, and Abbot Warin, 1183–1195, left 100 marks 'for renewing the front of the church.'[23]

Abbot John was unfortunately not a man of affairs, and entrusted the work to Master Hugh, of Goldclif, 'an untrustworthy and deceitful man, but a consummate craftsman.'[24] The digging for and putting in the new foundations used up Abbot Warin's 100 marks and much more beside, and the walls had

[11] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser. i, 52.
[12] Ibid. 53.
[13] Ibid. 62.
[14] Ibid. 71.
[15] See p. 490 for such evidence as exi ts.
[16] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 60.
[17] The account of the striking of the church by lightning about 1235 (*Gesta Abbat.* [Rolls Ser.], i, 299) may give a little evidence on this point. The lightning struck the upper roof of the church above (*ultra*) the Treasury, i.e. the presbytery roof, and perforating the lead set the beams on fire. But it happened that a barrel of water, set to catch the drippings from a leak in the roof, was standing near, and so the fire was put out. There must have been some sort of ceiling for the barrel to stand on, which may of course have been of wood, but a masonry vault would better suit the context.
[18] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 285.
[19] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 608; *Cal. Papal Letters* i, 343.
[20] This altar seems to be otherwise known as that of St. Alexius.
[21] Matt. Paris, *Vitae xxiii Abbat. Sti. Albani* (ed. Wats), 1026.
[22] Robert of Gorham, whilst sacrist, i.e. before 1146, covered the greater part of the church with lead, and white-washed it within and without. The original roof covering may have been of shingles.
[23] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 215.
[24] Ibid. 218.

not reached the ground level before all the funds provided for the work were exhausted. But nevertheless Master Hugh by his 'treacherous advice' led the abbot into further expenses on unnecessary, trifling and excessively costly carvings, till at last the abbot became tired of the work and alarmed at its cost, and building was suspended, before the half of the work had risen as high as the *tabulatus domitialis*.[25] The unfinished building was left exposed to the weather, and the winter frosts soon reduced it to a heap of ruins; the workmen in despair abandoned the work and went away unpaid. This seems to have been in the winter of 1197–8.

A fresh start was however made in 1198, under a new master of the works, brother Gilbert of Eversolt, evidently a member of the community, and new revenues were assigned for the expenses of building. But the work was unlucky; it swallowed up the revenues as the sea the rivers, and made no progress.[26]

Gilbert of Eversolt died, and the care of the 'dead and languishing' work fell on brother Gilbert of Sisseverne. It was in his charge for thirty years, and in all that time hardly grew two feet in height;[27] Abbot John paid little attention to it, and employed himself with better success in the rebuilding of the dorter and frater. The west front was at length finished by Abbot William of Trumpington, 1214–35, a wooden roof being put on and covered with lead, the windows glazed, and the whole work completed in a short space of time. The design was simplified and curtailed, the abbot's anxiety being clearly to get it finished, so that he might devote all his time to the works going on elsewhere in the church, under the direction of Matthew of Cambridge, and the famous Master Walter of Colchester.[28]

De Cella's original scheme included the lengthening of the nave by three bays, and the building of a west front with three projecting vaulted porches, flanked by towers 40 ft. square. The chapel of St. Andrew, at the north-west of the old nave, was lengthened westward in the course of the work.

The only parts of the design which were entirely abandoned were the two towers; but what remains of the rest of the work shows evidence of simplification in several respects, which will be noted below.

The time of William of Trumpington was marked by many minor alterations in the church, as the substitution of new windows with ashlar masonry for Paul of Caen's brick windows in the 'spacious wall above the place where the great ordinal lies, where the *minuti* (those who had been blooded) are accustomed to sing matins and the hours,'[29] and also in the north and south *alae* of the church.[30]

The most important work, however, was the fitting up of the altar of our Lady and St. Blaise in the south aisle of the presbytery for the newly introduced Lady mass *ad notam*.[31] This entailed the repair of the surrounding walls which had been damaged by some fall of masonry not clearly specified, and the insertion of two wide windows near the newly fitted altar, which, when complete, was hallowed in honour of our Lady by John bishop of Ardfert. The old Lady altar in the south transept became of secondary importance by this change, as will be seen later on, but it received at this time an endowment for two candles in addition to the two it already possessed from the time of Adam the Cellarer (*temp.* Abbot Symon, 1167–83), and for this reason eventually became known as 'the altar of the Four Tapers.' No other masonry work in the church is recorded in the time of this abbot, unless the work 'round the high altar'[32] was in any part of that nature, but he repaired with new oak the decayed roof-beams of both *alae* of the church which let in the rain. The old roof of the great tower was in his time taken down and replaced, under the supervision of Richard of Tyttenhanger, by a tall octagonal leaded spire, whose outline, however, did not satisfy the abbot, and after Richard's death he stripped the lead from it and improved it by adding rolls at the angles and broaches at the base, the sturdier proportions thus obtained agreeing better with the massive tower from which it sprang.[33]

The pulpitum[34] west of the quire was at this time set up by Walter of Colchester, with a new rood altar, and a new Rood with our Lady and St. John. When it was finished the shrine of St. Amphibal was brought from the north aisle of the presbytery, where it had stood since its first setting up, about 1180, and placed over the new rood altar.

A beautiful image[35] of our Lady in the south transept, set up by Abbot Robert 1151–66, was now replaced by a still more beautiful work by Walter of Colchester. The old image was moved to the new Lady altar in the south aisle of the presbytery, but was, as it seems, very soon moved once more, this time to the north side of the church, in company with the old Rood—perhaps dating from the consecration of the rood altar in 1163–4—which had been taken down at the building of the pulpitum. A new altar beam, carved with the story of St. Alban, was set up over the high altar, which was at this time further

[25] The meaning is not clear.

[26] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 219.

[27] This is doubtless an exaggeration, because it is clear that a great deal had been done before the work was finally taken in hand by Abbot William. The alternative meaning 'two feet a year,' though nearer the mark, would err in the other direction.

[28] For the question of the position of the west wall of Abbot Paul's church see a paper by W. Page, F.S.A. in *Arch.* lvi, 21, where the evidence as yet obtainable is set forth. An excavation in the nave at the point shown might settle the matter.

[29] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 281.

[30] *Ala* is used indifferently for aisle or transept, and sometimes it is impossible to decide which is meant. Here it must mean aisles from the evidence of the building itself.

[31] As distinguished from the mass *sine nota* which had long been in use in the church.

[32] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 281.

[33] The detailed account of this alteration, given in the *Gesta Abbatum*, is very interesting as an attempt to describe this very technical matter in terms which may be understood by the amateur. As a protection for the new spire a Pope-blessed Agnus (a medallion of wax mixed with balsam and cream, blessed by the Pope on Easter even, and distributed on Low Sunday to be kept as a relic) was fixed to the top, but unfortunately did not fulfil its purpose, as the church was struck twice between 1235 and 1238.

[34] It seems to have been begun in the time of the preceding abbot, as a gift to the altar of Holy Cross and St. Amphibal, of 1208, is mentioned in Cott. MS. Jul. iii, 33. In the same MS. (fol. 13) is a mention of rent assigned to the making of St. Amphibal's shrine in 1264.

[35] Probably on the pier between the western arches of the transept chapels. This was certainly the position of the later image, which at some time after the completion of the eastern Lady chapel, and the removal of the altar of the 'Four Tapers' to its vestibule, was set up in a chapel on the south side of the nave, and as the Fair Mary became an object of special veneration to the townspeople. The altar beam of Adam the Cellarer accompanied it thither.

adorned with some beautiful work set round it, which is not otherwise described, but probably consisted of a low screen or reredos and perhaps sedilia on the south side. The old altar beam made by Adam the Cellarer was removed and set up over the new image of our Lady in the south transept, and at the same time the roof above the image was ceiled or panelled to hide the old blackened beams of the roof. As the transept chapels were almost certainly vaulted this roof must be that of the south transept, a conclusion which agrees with the other evidence as to the position of the image.

The finishing touch to the adornment of the church was the white-washing of the walls.

During the time of John of Hertford, 1235–60, there is no record in the *Gesta Abbatum* of any work in the church beyond the finishing of a small structure of stone to the south of the high altar; perhaps the completion of the work undertaken in this part of the church by the preceding abbot, and the collection from the cemetery of the bones of the monks who had been dead 180 years, i.e. before the time of Paul of Caen, and the storing of them in a charnel, described as an arch on the outside of the wall.[36]

But from other sources[37] we know that in 1257 the dangerous condition of the east end of the church made it necessary to pull down the whole of the two eastern bays to avoid a catastrophe. This being done, an eastward extension of the church was planned, consisting of a Lady chapel with a vestibule,[38] the latter continuing the lines of the aisles of the presbytery eastward. The presbytery was completely remodelled, though parts of the old walls were left standing in the western bays, doubtless because it was felt to be a dangerous thing to remove the whole of the abutment of the tower on the east. That the work undertaken at this time was one of necessity, and not premeditated, is clear from the evidence of the architecture. In a normal instance the eastern part of the work, the Lady chapel and its vestibule, would have been first undertaken, and the process of rebuilding would gradually have been carried westwards. But here the presbytery itself was first begun, and then the vestibule, the Lady chapel remaining unfinished for more than fifty years from the beginning of the work. The cost must have been great, and though, curiously enough, there is no account of the progress of the work in the *Gesta Abbatum*, it is clear that it had to be altered and stopped for want of money, probably more than once. A stone vault was designed for the presbytery, and the springers of the vault and the abutments of flying buttresses were built; but the idea was abandoned, and a wooden vault substituted. The flying buttresses being no longer necessary were never completed, and their abutments remain in the clearstory walls in witness of the original intention.

The details of the work show that the presbytery and the greater part of the vestibule were finished before the end of the thirteenth century, and Abbot John de Maryns, 1302–8, 'moved and adorned' the tomb and shrine of St. Alban,[39] which goes to show that this part of the church was now complete and being fitted up.[40] The broken structure now in the feretory is the *tumba* made at this time as a pedestal for the shrine. After long delays and a constant struggle for the necessary funds, the Lady chapel was at last finished by Abbot Hugh of Eversdon, 1308–26. Here also as in the presbytery, a wooden vault rested on the stone springers,[41] probably witnessing to the abandonment of a more costly design for a stone vault. The last part of the work was the roofing of the middle span of the vestibule. The original intention had been to subdivide it by two rows of pillars into three aisles, the whole to be vaulted in stone, but the lack of funds led to the omission of the two rows of pillars and the vaulting (the sleeper walls for the pillars still exist below the floor level), and in the end Abbot Hugh put a flat panelled wooden ceiling over the whole space, painting it with the Assumption of our Lady, the springers of the abandoned vaulting being roughly cut back to their present condition.

For a while the abbey's affairs were more prosperous as far as concerns the fabric fund, for Abbot Hugh being in favour at Court obtained from King Edward II 100 marks and the timber for making a new set of quire fittings, the work being entrusted to a skilful craftsman, Master Geoffrey. And some work on the east side of the south transept was also in progress about this time. But in 1323 another calamity occurred.[42] On the day of St. Paulinus, after the celebration of the Lady mass, while a great multitude of men and women were in the church, two great pillars on the south side of the nave fell to the ground one after the other through the failure of their foundations, and shortly afterwards that part of the nave roof which had rested on them, with the south aisle wall and nearly all the adjacent part of the cloister, fell down also. A beam fell on the shrine of St. Amphibal, at this time at the rood altar, and broke the marble shafts of its pedestal, but did not in any way injure the wooden shrine, or a monk who had just finished celebrating mass at the altar. Nor was anyone in the church hurt, and a few days afterwards a man who was knocking down pieces of the shattered masonry from the top of the walls, dislodged the piece on which he was standing, and fell with it to the ground, but got off with nothing worse than a broken thigh.

The work of repair was begun at once, and a great part of it finished before the death of the abbot in 1326, Master Henry Wy being the *magister operum*. The arcade was first undertaken. Richard of Wallingford, 1326–35, was more interested in the great clock, which he made and set up in the church, than in the repair of the nave, and the work was not carried on with any vigour. This was naturally a ground for complaint, and even Edward III thought well to call the abbot's attention to the matter, who answered 'with due respect' that there would in the future be plenty of his successors who could see to the repair of the church, but that none would be able to complete his clock, if it were left unfinished at his death.[43] He did, however, lay the foundation stone

[36] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 367.

[37] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), v, 608; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i, 343.

[38] The greatest internal length of this extension is exactly 100 ft. and its greatest width 77 ft.

[39] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 107.

[40] It must be assumed that the middle span of the vestibule was covered with a temporary roof.

[41] Till destroyed by Lord Grimthorpe.

[42] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 128.

[43] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 281; Pat. 1 Edw. III, m. 10. A commission was appointed to inquire into the state of the abbey.

St. Albans Cathedral : Entrance to Passage and South Door,
before the Modern Alterations

St. Albans Cathedral : Presbytery and North Transept from North-east,
before the Modern Alterations

of the new cloister, and began to build the south wall of the nave, starting from the abbot's camera at the west.

Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49, acquired part of the quarries of 'Eglemunt,' whence to obtain stone for his buildings whenever it was needed. He finished and roofed the repaired part of the nave, which had taken twenty years to complete, and built the walls of the north walk of the cloister, 'from the Abbot's door to the church door,' to their full height, but did not carry out the vaulting. He vaulted the rebuilt south aisle of the nave, and set up three altars against three pillars of the new south arcade, those of our Lady, of St. Thomas of Canterbury and St. Oswin, and of St. Benedict and other doctors of the church. At the same time apparently two new altars, whose dedications are not mentioned, were set up on the north side of the church under the rood-loft, '*sub solario crucifixi.*' The work carried out between 1323 and 1343 affected five bays on the south side of the nave, namely the fourth from the east to the eighth. The piers which fell in 1323 were probably the fourth and fifth, as one of the roof-beams fell on the shrine of St. Amphibal at the rood altar. Whether Walter of Colchester's work was still standing at the time, or had been taken down during the refitting of the quire in 1315, is not clear; at any rate it is probable that the present stone rood-screen has some connexion with the events of this time, though it is probably twenty years later than the date of the completion of the repairs in the nave. It is a possible inference that it was contemplated at the time of the abbot's death in 1349, and that the effects of the Black Death caused the work to be abandoned temporarily.

Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, did little of importance to the church. The great clock, left unfinished after all by Richard of Wallingford, was completed in his time, and the shrine of St. Amphibal, which had been moved from the rood altar after the catastrophe of 1323, and placed *in loco nimis abjecto* behind[44] St. Hugh's altar, was set up in the middle of the vestibule of the Lady chapel on a *tumba* of stone by Ralph Whitchurch, sacrist. The west part of the church was paved; it seems that before this time there was no pavement, and the Book of Benefactors says it was *turpis nimis et foeda*.[45] Building was at this time going on in the vestry and chapel of St. Stephen, on the east side of the south transept,[46] and the upper treasury, which probably adjoined the vestry on the north, was being vaulted with stone.

No work in the church is recorded of either of the next two abbots, John de la Moote, 1396–1401, and William Heyworth, 1401–20, but from a note in the Book of Benefactors it seems that the wooden gallery, 'nova camera feretrarii juxta majus altare,' was set up in the early years of the latter abbot.[47]

John of Wheathampstead, during his first abbacy, 1420–40, built a small chapel, consecrated in 1430, as a tomb chapel for himself, opening from the south aisle of the presbytery abreast of the feretory of St. Alban.[48]

Other works belonging to the time of Wheathampstead's first abbacy included a wooden structure at the west end of the quire for the reading of lessons, which cost £43; from another source it is known that the new organ given at this time was set up on it; the work was therefore an addition to, or a rebuilding of, the pulpitum.[49] A window also was inserted at the west end of the church,[50] and the wording of the record implies that it was a ready-made window worked in the north country—*in partibus Boree*. The vestry at the south-east angle of the Lady chapel belongs to this time, the altar of the Transfiguration in it having been consecrated in 1430, and the two apsidal chapels of the north transept may have been removed about this date.

Of John Stoke, 1440–51, nothing is recorded except that he made the stone canopy set up over the duke of Gloucester's grave on the south side of the feretory.[51]

In 1451 John of Wheathampstead was elected abbot for the second time, and held office till his death in 1465. The most important work recorded during this time is the rebuilding of the chapel of St. Andrew in 1454, a work which, from the evidence of local wills, had long been contemplated. This chapel, originally built by Paul of Caen, and enlarged by John de Cella and William of Trumpington, served as the church of the parish of St. Andrew, and the parishioners had also certain rights of access to the nave and north transept of the monastic church. In the register of John of Wheathampstead it is said that the abbot pulled down 'vilem veterem et vetustam capellam' of St. Andrew,[52] and caused a new one to be built of adequate size, and more pleasing to God and all men. This new chapel, which was finished about 1458, was on the site of its predecessor, adjoining the north-west part of the north aisle of the monastic church, which it overlapped for six bays. It was eventually pulled down in 1553, when the abbey church became the property of the parish. William Albon, 1465–75, seems to have done nothing of importance to the church, but to his successor William Wallingford, 1476–84(?) is due the great stone screen behind the high altar, which completely shut off St. Alban's shrine from the presbytery. He also inserted the large windows in the fronts[53] of the north and south transepts, which were destroyed in 1888, and though there is no record of the work, it is probable that in his time the west front of the church was brought to the condition in which it till lately remained. He built for himself a tomb chapel on the south side of the church next to the high altar, at a cost of £100; the chapel which still occupies this position is now, and has been for nearly 300 years, known as that of John of Wheathampstead, but the documentary evidence is all in favour of its attribution to Wallingford. All these works are recorded to have been finished by 1484.

From this time onward to the Dissolution the records contain nothing in regard to any structural alterations to the church, and it is clear from the building itself that no important changes were made. The chantry chapel of Abbot Thomas Ramryge, 1492–1520 (?), on the north side of the presbytery

[44] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 384.
[45] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 23.
[46] The small doorways blocking the western arches belong to the first half of the fourteenth century.
[47] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 114.
[48] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 478. For the later history of this chapel see below, p. 504.
[49] MS. Arundel, 34, fol. 66*a*.
[50] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 456.
[51] Bk. of Benefactors, Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 35.
[52] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 427.
[53] Ibid. i, 477.

next the high altar, is the only work of any size which remains to us of this date.

Cardinal Wolsey held the abbey *in commendam* from 1521 to 1530, but there is no evidence that he ever came to St. Albans, and his successor, Robert Catton, was deprived in 1538 to make room for Richard Boreman, a royal nominee appointed for the express purpose of surrendering the abbey. It is unlikely that any of these three would have added to the buildings, and their years of office have left no architectural record. After the Suppression, the monastic buildings, excepting the Lady chapel and the Great Court, were granted, in 1550, to Sir Richard Lee. The abbey church was retained by the Crown till 1553, when it was sold to the mayor and burgesses of St. Albans, to be their parish church instead of St. Andrews, which was then pulled down; and the Lady chapel was at the same date cut off to be used as a grammar school.

The maintenance of the great church must at all times have been a heavy charge on the parish funds, and it is not to be wondered at that when, in the last century, repairs were undertaken on a large scale, it was found that the building was in a very unsafe state. It has emerged from the ordeal with the loss of many of its ancient features, but is at least structurally sound.[53a] As it stands to-day, its great length, and the warm tone of its ancient brickwork, suffice to make it a striking and picturesque building; but not even time can ever make the new fronts of the transepts tolerable. The central tower, with parts of the north transept and the eastern bays of the nave, are the only parts of the building which preserve an ancient exterior, and have undoubtedly gained by the loss of their original coating of plaster and whitewash. The west wall of the north transept is the most characteristic piece of early masonry, with courses of Roman brick alternating, though irregularly, with lines of large undressed flints, while the more careful work of the central tower is entirely faced with brickwork, the only other material employed being the Barnack stone of the shafts and capitals. The walling of the clearstory of the presbytery retains its thirteenth-century surface of reused Roman brick, with a band of later and more deeply-coloured brickwork above it, but hardly any other part of the exterior has any claim to antiquity. Roofs, gables, buttresses, pinnacles, windows, all are alike new, and it will be long before the cathedral church regains that look of reverend antiquity which was one of the chief charms of the abbey church a generation ago.

The main dimensions of the building are as follows:—Extreme length, east to west, 550 ft.; extreme width across the transepts, 192 ft. Internal dimensions: Lady chapel, 56 ft. by 23 ft.; vestibule, 44 ft. 2 in. by 77 ft.; presbytery with feretory, 92 ft. 4 in. east to west; tower, 32 ft. 2 in. east to west, by 30 ft. 10 in. north to south; north transept, 65 ft. 4 in. north to south, south transept 65 ft., the span from east to west being approximately that of the tower, though the north transept is a few inches wider at its north end; nave, 275 ft. 6 in. long, 77 ft. 9 in. wide at the west, 75 ft. at the east.

2. *DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE CHURCH*

The *LADY CHAPEL* is vaulted in three bays with a modern stone ribbed vault, replacing the wooden vault set up by Hugh of Eversdon about 1310. It forms part of the eastward extension of the church which was begun about 1257, but for reasons already given was the last part to be undertaken. In 1308, the first year of Hugh of Eversdon, the walls were standing to their full height,[54] but there was no roof and the windows were not glazed. It was probably complete by 1310 or soon after, as in 1315 a new set of quire stalls was being made, and work in the south transept was going on about the same time. Below the windows runs an arcade of cinquefoiled arches, now entirely modern, but following the lines of an original arcade which remained in a much damaged condition till the late repairs. It is ornamented with naturalistic carvings of trees, flowers and fruits, more especially those which grow in the neighbourhood.[55] The character of the original arcade was much like that in the south aisle of the vestibule of the Lady chapel, and it was probably set up in the last twenty years of the thirteenth century. The windows of the chapel are of much more advanced style, with a mixture of flowing and geometrical lines in the tracery, and if the statement is correct that they were only in need of glazing in 1308, they are very early examples of their kind.[56] The east window is of five lights with gabled and crocketed canopies in the tracery, and the three north windows and two of those on the south are of four lights, two having net tracery. All have a line of ball flowers set on a continuous stem on the inner angles of the heads and jambs, and another similar line framing the outer order of the tracery. Externally their stonework is modern, having been cut back to the glass line by Sir Gilbert Scott and renewed, but internally the tracery and mullions are for the most part old and in some cases retain traces of red colour. On the central mullions and the jambs of each window are set small figures under canopies, nine to each window; many are much damaged, but others are sufficiently perfect for identification, as for example St. Edward the Confessor and St. Edmund in the middle window on the north side; their arrangement seems to be as follows:—

North side.—East window: East jamb, beginning at the top, (1) an archbishop, (2) a bareheaded figure holding crown in right hand, (3) a kneeling figure. Central mullion, (1) and (2) kings, (3) a kneeling figure. West jamb, (1) bearded figure with a palm (a martyr), (2) doubtful, (3) destroyed.

[53a] The dates of the more modern repairs are 1681, 1704, 1721, 1764, 1832, 1856 (from this time till 1877 Sir Gilbert Scott was in charge of the works), and from 1877 onwards Sir E. Beckett, afterwards Lord Grimthorpe, having obtained a faculty which gave him an absolute control over the building, carried on the work in accordance with his own ideas.

[54] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 114. Master Reginald of St. Albans, who had supplied funds yearly during his lifetime for the building of the chapel, left 200 marks towards it at his death. This was spent by Abbot Hugh on the roof, vault, and glass windows.

[55] These were the design and work of Mr. John Baker, a working mason employed by Lord Grimthorpe.

[56] The second window on the south side has vertical lights in the head, of late fourteenth-century type. It is hardly possible that this at any rate can be of the date given in the *Gesta Abbat.* The point is of some interest, for if the documentary evidence is to be taken literally, the windows with net tracery are the earliest dated examples at present known to exist. Those in the vestry of Merton College Chapel, Oxford, can be dated to 1310–11. A still earlier piece of net tracery, though not in a window, occurs on the *tumba* of St. Alban's shrine, set up between 1302 and 1308.

Middle window: East jamb, (1) St. Edward the Confessor, (2) a headless figure, (3) destroyed. Central mullion, (1) figure with spear and book, (2) and (3) destroyed. West jamb, (1) St. Edmund, (2) mitred figure in mass vestments, (3) headless figure, apparently in mass vestments.

West window: East jamb, (1) mitred figure in mass vestments, (2) the same in cope, (3) destroyed. Central mullion, (1) mitred figure in mass vestments, (2) the same, a shield by the left foot, (3) perhaps a monk in his habit. West jamb, (1) and (2) mitred figures in mass vestments, (3) destroyed.

South side.—The east window has no figures, being only a triangular opening above the sedilia.

Middle window: East jamb (1) an Evangelist, (2) a prophet, (3) destroyed. Central mullion, (1) a prophet, (2) doubtful, (3) St. Stephen. West jamb, (1) an Evangelist (?), (2) doubtful, a short octagonal pillar by the figure, (3) a prophet.

West window: East jamb, (1) a queen, (2) a female martyr, (3) a queen (?). Central mullion, (1) our Lady with St. Anne, (2) a female figure holding a sword in the right hand, (3) destroyed. West jamb, (1) female martyr, (2) abbess (?), (3) destroyed.

In the south-east bay, against which the small chapel of the Transfiguration was afterwards built, the window takes the form of a spherical triangle, with tracery radiating from the centre, and below it are two ranges of canopied niches, the sedilia and piscina being in the lower range. Of these little except the backs of the recesses are ancient. The projecting gabled canopies had been cut back to the wall face, and have been renewed on the old lines. The piscina recess had two grooves for shelves at the back. In the back of the eastern sedile is a square-headed opening to the chapel, and at the west of the bay a doorway, inserted at the date when the chapel was added.[57] It was built by Thomas Westwode at a cost of £46,[58] and its altar was consecrated in 1430. The chapel has been entirely rebuilt by Lord Grimthorpe, and serves as a vestry, none of its ancient features being preserved.

It is recorded that John of Wheathampstead adorned the Lady chapel with paintings and inscriptions, and on the west jamb of the south-west window a foliage pattern in gold on a red ground yet remains, and is probably part of his work. It bears traces of inscriptions on scrolls, a few words being in one place legible.[59]

The *VESTIBULE* of the Lady chapel consists of a central space of three bays with a panelled wooden ceiling, and north and south aisles of two bays with wooden vaults on stone springers, all the woodwork being modern.

In the original design the central space, which includes the site of the apse of Paul of Caen's church, was to have been vaulted in three equal spans, with a high-pitched stone vault; the sleeper walls which were to carry the two rows of pillars demanded by this scheme have been found below the floor. The first parts undertaken, exclusive of the east walls of the presbytery, were the south wall of the south aisle to its full height, and the east wall of the same aisle to the window sill. These seem to have carried on the design of the two east bays of the south aisle of the presbytery, and were probably nearly contemporary with it.[60] In the same way the wall arcade in the west bay of the north aisle of the vestibule carries on the design of that in the north aisle of the presbytery,[61] and was probably the first part to be built on this side. The details of the two north windows of the north aisle were like those on the south, as far as can be judged from what remains of the ancient stonework, and with the lower parts of the east wall of this aisle must belong to an early stage of the building. The pillars and arches dividing the aisles from the central space correspond in detail with the earlier work, the first change being in the rear-arches of the east window of the south aisle and of the north and south windows of the east bay of the central space. The east window of the north aisle has a rear-arch like those of the earlier work, except that it has no label, but its tracery is of the same type as that in the Lady chapel, and belongs to the early part of the fourteenth century. In both aisles and in the two western bays of the central space the wall ribs of the projected stone vaulting remain, and at the west angles of the latter the vaulting shafts exist, though on the two intermediate responds they have been cut away. No part of the stone vault can have been finished, as the abandonment of that of the central space made it impossible to give sufficient abutment to stone vaults over the aisles, and the latter must have been covered as now with timber vaults. In the eastern bay, however, there is no structural reason why the vaults should not have been completed in masonry. The wall arches over the windows here are of a different section from the rest, and of a higher pitch. They do not complete themselves, but die into the west wall of the Lady chapel, some way short of their eastern springing, but their present condition is due to Lord Grimthorpe, and before his alterations the springers of the three spans of the vault were to be seen in the eastern angles of this bay and on the responds of the arch leading into the Lady chapel. This arch being wider than the central span of the vaulting, the three spans here were of irregular shape, the central span being wider at the east than at the west, and the side spans wider at the west than the east. The flat panelled wooden ceiling which was eventually set up here by Hugh of Eversdon was painted with the Assumption of our Lady, and had moulded beams and cusped borders to the panels.[62] It was replaced by a copy, at the time of the repairs under Sir Gilbert Scott.

The arrangement of this part of the church can be for the most part recovered from records. In the north aisle was the altar of St. Michael and St. Katherine, and, perhaps against the eastern respond of the north arcade, that of St. Edmund.[63] In a corresponding position in the south arcade was that of St. Peter, and in the south aisle the important altar of our Lady of the Four Tapers, before which the heart of

[57] A modern doorway has now taken its place.

[58] Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 275.

[59] The verse was: 'Dulce pluit manna partum dum protulit Anna.' The set of verses which accompanied this decoration is given by Weever, *Fun. Monum.* 562.

[60] See below for the probable date of this work.

[61] The stonework is nearly all modern, but is copied from fragments of the old work.

[62] See the drawings in Neale's *St. Albans*, pl. 52.

[63] It is more likely, however, that this altar and that of St. Peter were on either side of the west entrance of the Lady chapel, and they are so shown on the coloured plan.

Abbot Roger Norton was buried in 1290. Part of a box of oriental origin was found here in 1872 in a stone hollowed out to contain it, and may have been the case in which the heart was inclosed. In the central space the shrine of St. Amphibal was set up by Ralph Whitchurch, sacrist during the rule of Thomas de la Mare; and at its west end was an altar dedicated in honour of the saint. Broken pieces of the pedestal of this shrine, in clunch, were found by Sir Gilbert Scott and put together as far as possible. In the general arrangement of canopied niches on a rectangular base it resembles that of St. Alban, but the details are very different, and its date must be about 1350. The base is covered with a raised diaper inclosing the letters R and W, the initials of Ralph Whitchurch; and the diaper pattern is called in a contemporary description *opus interrasile*, a word from which arises our 'tracery' and the Italian 'intarsia.' The pedestal now stands at the east end of the north aisle of the presbytery, *in loco nimis abjecto*, as the shrine once did, between 1323 and 1350, not far from the same spot.

The south chapel must have been a very beautiful work, judging from the few fragments of wall arcades, &c., which have served as models for the modern work. The arcades are cinquefoiled with deep mouldings and feathered cusps, and in the south wall of the east bay is a triple recess with two piscina drains, vaulted internally with moulded ribs, parts of which are ancient. The front of the recess is finished with a gabled head, the top of which projects above the sill of the window over it, and has a large tympanum carved with two birds among foliage; the whole of this work is modern. In the east wall is a locker on the south, and a blocked doorway on the north, which led to a now destroyed stair to the roof of the Lady chapel. On either side of the west arch of the Lady chapel are tall niches with gabled heads filled with foliage, of early fourteenth-century date, and in the north wall of the east bay of the vestibule is a locker. In the north aisle there is a vice or circular stair in a turret at the north-east angle, approached by a rib-vaulted passage in the wall.

The conversion of this part of the church into a school in the sixteenth century, and the making of a thoroughfare through its west bay, has led to the destruction or mutilation of so much of the original work that there is now left to us only enough to show that it was of the highest excellence, and in some respects better than anything else in the church. The Totternhoe stone of which it was chiefly built is capable of taking the finest detail, and though soft and easy to work, retains its original surface, where sheltered from the weather, in a remarkable degree.

The central space of the vestibule has now been fitted with a row of canopied seats on the west side, and paved with marble, and is intended to serve as a consistory court, though the arrangement is very little suited to the purpose.

The *EASTERN ARM* of the church is of five bays, of which the feretory of St. Alban takes up a bay and a half on the east and the presbytery the remaining three and a half bays. Its dimensions,[64] except for the loss of the eastern apse, are the same as those in Paul of Caen's church, a good part of the walling of which remains at the west. In this church the main span of the presbytery was separated from the aisles by solid walls, and was moreover divided into four bays, instead of five as at present, although the aisle has had five bays from the first. The evidence for this may be seen in the roof space above the aisle vaults, where parts of the pilaster buttresses marking the divisions of the bays in the main span still remain. The object of the arrangement was to avoid inconveniently narrow oblong bays in the main span or the aisles, the inference being that masonry vaults were contemplated for the former as well as the latter. Whether the vault of the main span was ever actually built is not now to be deduced from the building itself, but the documentary evidence on the point has been given above. The evidence for the form of the east end of Paul's church is not complete. As regards the aisles, Mr. Buckler, who was allowed to make excavations here in 1845, says that a wide foundation runs across from north to south on the line of the east wall of the feretory, and it may well be that its great width points to the former existence of ends to the aisles which were square outside and apsidal inside like the late eleventh-century example at Durham. With regard to the central apse, Mr. Buckler says that parts of the springing remain to the east of the wide foundation, and that the curve of the semicircle is by no means slightly indicated in the southern of these fragments.[65] He also notes that the length of the eastern arm from the tower to the internal limit of the apse is the same as that of the corresponding part of Peterborough Cathedral.

The elevation of the bays of the presbytery was no doubt very similar to that of the east sides of the transepts, and the triforium probably had a number of turned baluster shafts like those which are set in so conspicuous a place in the transepts. Of the original aisles two bays remain perfect on the south and one on the north, divided by rectangular plastered brick pilasters with recessed angles and chamfered stone abaci, from which spring plain semicircular transverse arches and quadripartite groined vaults of plastered brick, the lines of the groins dying out at the crowns; this may, however, be due to repair of the surface. The western bays of the aisles were entirely overlapped by the eastern chapels of the transepts, and in the south wall of that in the south aisle is a wide round-headed arch of brick, which must have opened into the adjoining chapel, while above it is a round-arched opening with recessed jambs, now glazed as a window. Its object may have been to obtain light for the aisle, otherwise very dark at this point, through the upper part of the chapel. There is no trace of any like arrangement in the north aisle, where a modern window is now inserted in the north wall. In the north wall of the west bay of the south aisle is part of a blocked arch, probably one of the original upper entrances to the quire (*ostia presbyterii*), superseded at the thirteenth-century remodelling by the openings which still exist, though in a much restored condition. No trace of a similar doorway is to be seen in the north aisle. In the second bay of the south aisle is a remarkable double opening in the south wall, built in brickwork from which the original plaster has been stripped. It has two tall round-

[64] Main span 93 ft. by 35 ft., aisles, 15 ft. 7 in. wide. The width of the eleventh-century main span was about 31 ft., the extra width as at present being obtained by cutting back the face of the old wall.

[65] Buckler, *Abbey Church of St. Alban*, 59.

St. Albans Cathedral : The Lady Chapel fitted up as the Grammar School, *circa* 1870

headed lights divided by a rectangular pier, the western light being now built up with brickwork, and the eastern cut into and partly destroyed by an irregularly splayed pointed window, now blocked on the outside. The double opening belongs to the original work, and must have been partly overlapped by the apse of the transept chapel, its unusual form and size being probably due to the desire to get as much light as possible.[66] In the north wall of this bay may be seen signs of a brick arch flush with the wall-face, and perhaps contemporary with it. Whether it covered a recess, or is of the nature of a relieving arch, is not clear.

The first structural alterations which have here left any trace are those made by William of Trumpington (1214–35) in the course of fitting up the new Lady altar in the south aisle. Only one bay of his work remains, but it is probable that he altered the three eastern bays of the aisle, two of these being again rebuilt after 1257. The part which is left is the central bay of the aisle, and the western of his work ; it has a quadripartite ribbed vault, higher than that of the early work to the left, but lower than that of the two later bays to the east. It is lighted by a three-light window on the south, the tracery of which is modern,[67] and below it is a small late fifteenth-century doorway, which formerly opened to a small building on the south, now destroyed.[68] On the north side of this bay is the chantry chapel now known as Wheathampstead's, and over it is a pointed arch with clustered piers, belonging to the later thirteenth-century work, and blocked with a thin wall on which is the upper part of a blank arcade of two pointed arches, the lower parts having been cut away when the chantry chapel was inserted. There was a similar thin blocking wall in the corresponding bay on the north of the presbytery.

In 1257, as has been already noted, the dangerous condition of the east end of the church made it necessary that a great part should be taken down and rebuilt, and as the result of this work the whole presbytery, except those portions already noted as original, was remodelled, and the main span divided into five instead of four bays. Of these bays the two eastern had clustered piers with pointed arches of three richly-moulded orders, opening to the aisles, while in the third bay were similar arches blocked by thin walls on the line of their inner orders. In the remaining two bays the original solid walls were preserved, but thinned by cutting back their inner faces to line with the thinner walls of the new east end, and blank arcades were built against them, ranging with those of the eastern bays.[69]

Above the arcades is a small and unimportant triforium 7 ft. 3 in. high, consisting of a range of trefoiled arches, seven in each of the three eastern bays, and six in each of the other two, the two central arches in the latter, and the three central in the former bays, being pierced, while the rest are blank. Between the bays are clustered vaulting-shafts, those in the western bays springing from corbels on the level of the base of the triforium, and the others from the spandrels of the arches below. The clearstory has on each side five three-light windows, the tracery of which, before the late repairs, consisted of three uncusped lancets with pierced spandrels, but these have been destroyed in favour of a more elaborate design. In the east wall the clearstory has a central window of four trefoiled lights,[70] with a cusped circle in the head and trefoils over each pair of lights, and on each side of the central window is a single trefoiled opening. All the tracery in these windows has been renewed. At the eastern angles of the presbytery are corner turrets containing vices, which with the gable between them have been rebuilt without reference to their former appearance, the pitch of the roof having been raised at the same time. Before this rebuilding the turrets and parapets were embattled, and the roof was of flat pitch.

The intention of covering the presbytery with a stone vault has been already noted, and the existing wooden vault which was substituted for it seems by its details to belong to the end of the thirteenth century, the foliage cut in low relief on the bosses retaining much of the typical trefoiled feeling characteristic of thirteenth-century work. The painted decoration on the ribs, and the circular medallions inclosing the Lamb and the Eagle alternately are the work of John of Wheathampstead in the fifteenth century. These being symbols of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist were taken by this abbot as his particular badges and set as his mark on all work done by him, as he explains in four somewhat rough-hewn hexameters still to be seen over the east arch of the central tower, at the west of the presbytery.

The wooden shields set round the spring of the vault commemorate a repair in 1681–3, and bear the arms of those who contributed to it, as well as, apparently, the armorials of some mediaeval benefactors of the church.

The shields on the south side, beginning at the westernmost and going eastward, are :—

1. *Argent three bulls' heads razed sable :* Skeffington; 2 *Quarterly, 1st and 4th Party fessewise argent and sable a fesse battled on both sides between three harts passant all countercoloured, 2nd and 3rd Gules a lion party fessewise argent and or :* Robotham of St. Albans quartering Grace of London; 3. *Or three lions passant bendwise sable between two bends vair :* Gape of St. Michaels ; 4. *Or an eagle vert :* Monthermer, earl of Hertford and Gloucester ; 5. *Argent three running greyhounds sable :* Brisco of Aldenham ; 6. *Gules a fesse and six crosslets or quartered with Checky or and azure a cheveron ermine :* Beauchamp, earl of Warwick ; 7. *Argent a fesse sable with three martlets sable in the chief :* Edmonds ; 8. *Argent a cross azure with five fleurs-de-lis or upon it : ? ;* 9. *Azure a fesse between six crosslets fitchy or with three roundels gules upon the fesse :* Titley ; 10. *Argent a cheveron between three crosses paty sable :*

[66] In this connexion it must be remembered that the aisles had no light from the main span on account of its solid walls. It is possible that the western light was never pierced ; the double arrangement being adopted in order to make a feature central with the bay.

[67] Before 'restoration' it was of much the same date as the doorway below it.

[68] It led to a small room west of the two fifteenth-century chapels outside the south aisle.

[69] The setting out of the bays of the new work was affected by Trumpington's work in the south aisle. The west bay of this, which was preserved, had been spaced like the eleventh-century bay which it succeeded, and its eastern limit fixed the position of a pier of the new arcade. With this point fixed it was impossible to divide the space into five equal bays, as the available distance eastward made rather more than two of such bays, and the distance rather less than three. So the whole was very cleverly set out in bays gradually increasing in width from west to east, that of the west bay being 17 ft., and of the east a little more than 21 ft.

[70] The sill of this window as originally designed was much lower than at present, and was raised during the progress of the work or soon after.

Anderson of Penley, baronet; 11. *Bendy argent and gules with a chief sable and a bar dancetty or therein:* Wittewrong of Rothamsted, baronet; 12. *Azure an eagle argent:* Ridware, ancestors of the Cottons; 13. *Argent a saltire engrailed between four rings gules* (perhaps a mistake for *roses*): ? Napier, baronet; 14. *Ermine two piles sable:* Holles; 15. *Gules a cheveron argent and ten crosses formy argent:* Berkeley; 16. *Gules a lion and three crosslets fitchy or:* Capell; 17. *Argent a cheveron between three griffons passant sable:* Finch, earl of Nottingham; 18. *Sable a cheveron between three leopards' heads or:* Wentworth, earl of Strafford; 19. *Or a chief indented azure:* Butler, duke of Ormonde; 20. *The royal arms of the Stuarts, France and England quartered with Scotland and Ireland, differenced with a label argent:* the Prince of Wales; 21. *Barry argent and azure with three roundels gules in the chief:* Grey, earl of Kent; 22. *Argent a lion gules and a chief sable with three scallops argent:* Russell, earl of Bedford; 23. *Sable three harts' heads cabossed argent:* Cavendish, earl of Devonshire; 24. *Azure a lion passant or between three fleurs-de-lis or:* North; 25. *Azure a pall imposed upon an archbishop's cross* (which is the shield of the see of Canterbury) *impaled with Argent a cheveron between three crosses formy gules with three doves argent on the cheveron:* William Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, 1678–91; 26. *Barry of ten pieces argent and azure with six scutcheons sable each charged with a lion argent:* Cecil, earl of Salisbury.

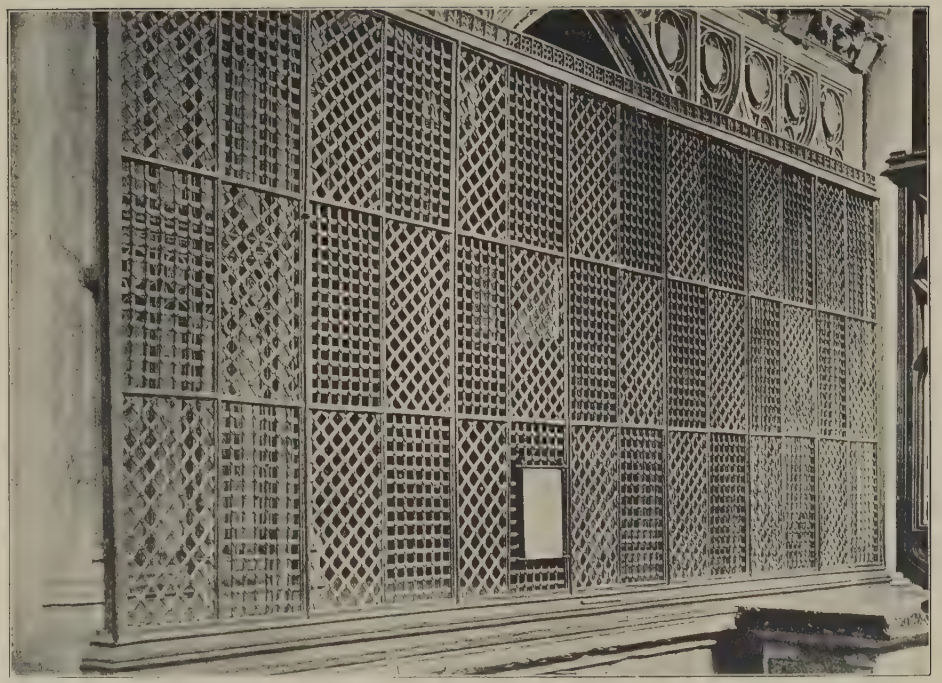
On the north side beginning with the westernmost shield and going eastward are these arms:—

1. *Argent two bars sable with three lions sable in the chief:* Howland of St. Albans; 2. *Argent a fesse gules with three bezants thereon:* Jennings of Sandridge; 3. *Argent a cheveron sable between three buckets sable with hoops or:* Pemberton of St. Albans; 4. *Quarterly 1st and 4th Argent a cheveron gules between three leopards' heads sable, 2nd and 3rd Gules three cinquefoils ermine:* Farington; 5. *Quarterly 1st and 4th Gules seven lozenges vair, 2nd and 3rd Argent a fesse sable with three pheons argent thereon;* ? for De Burgh, earl of Kent; 6. *Ermine a chief indented azure with three golden crowns therein:* Lytton of Knebworth; 7. *Gules a fesse checkered argent* (wrongly painted *or*) *and sable between six crosslets or:* Boteler of Woodhall and of Stapleford; 8. *Barry wavy or and sable:* Blount of Tyttenhanger, baronet; 9. *Or three bars azure and a quarter argent with a lion's head gules cut off at the neck:* Cox of Beamond; 10. *Azure a cheveron or battled on both sides:* Hale of Codicote; 11. *Gules a cross paty argent and a chief azure with a lion passant or:* Chauncey of Sawbridgeworth; 12. *Argent a fesse sable with a lion passant argent thereon:* Garrard; 13. *Azure a fesse argent between three swimming dolphins argent:* Leman; 14. *Argent a lion azure quartered with Gules a bend or:* ? for Fawconbridge; 15. *Argent a fesse sable with three spur-rowels or thereon and an ermine tail in the quarter:* Grimston, baronet; 16. *Ermine a lion sable and a quarter sable:* Jeffreys, baronet;[71] 17. *Argent a fesse indented of three points gules in a border sable:* Montagu, earl of Sandwich; 18. *Azure a cheveron and three sheaves or:* Hatton; 19. *Sable an eagle ermine with two heads in a border argent:* Tufton, earl of Thanet; 20. *Gules a saltire and a chief or with a quarter argent and therein a lion azure:* Bruce, earl of Elgin and Ailesbury; 21. *Sable a leopard or between three helms argent:* Compton, ? for Henry, bishop of London, 1675–1713; 22. *Gules a cheveron between three lions' heads razed argent:* Monck, duke of Albemarle; 23. *Argent a lion gules between three pheons sable in a border engrailed sable:* Egerton of co. Essex; 24. *Azure three stars and a chief wavy or:* Robartes, earl of Radnor; 25. *Gules a bend between six crosslets fitchy argent with the Flodden augmentation:* Howard, duke of Norfolk; 26. *France quartered with England with the difference of a bend gules with three roundels argent thereon:* a wrongly-painted coat intended perhaps to commemorate the first duke of St. Albans.

In the north aisle four of the five bays were affected by the rebuilding, the three eastern bays being completely renewed, while in the fourth bay the original vault was replaced by a ribbed vault ranging with that of the eastern bays. Along the north wall of these bays runs a trefoiled wall arcade and a stone bench, having a moulded string over it which mitres with the labels of the arches, and in the spandrels are small trefoils, a detail which, as already noted, was continued in the west bay of the vestibule, east of the aisle. The bays are divided by single vaulting shafts with moulded capitals and bases and rings at half height, the shafts below the rings being detached monoliths, while above the rings they are bonded to the wall in courses. In the two eastern bays are two-light north windows with cinquefoiled circles in the head, and in the third bay a window of later type, and plainer detail, with three quatrefoils in the head, its springing being at a lower level than that of the other two. The fourth bay has no window. In the arcade under the window in the east bay is a wide segmental arch spanning a recess with splayed sides. The arch was found in fragments elsewhere in the church, and as it fitted this opening, was here inserted by Sir Gilbert Scott, and its spandrels carved with foliage. The recess has been supposed to be made for a tomb, possibly that of John of Hertford, in whose time the arcade must have been begun. It seems to be an alteration from the first design, in which the bench ran without a break along this wall, but there is no definite evidence of its intention, and the splayed sides suggest a doorway rather than a tomb recess. In the second bay a fifteenth-century doorway has been inserted, its head blocking the lower part of the window and finished with an embattled moulding. Over the arch at the west end of this aisle is a curious fifteenth-century painting of King Offa. On the floor is a row of grave stones with indents for brasses, the only brass that remains being that to Thomas Fayrman and his wife (1411).

In the south aisle the two eastern bays only belong to the later thirteenth-century work, the detail of the wall arcade here having apparently been richer than that of the north aisle; but only a fragment of the original work is left at the east end, enough to show that it was of the same type as that in the south aisle of the vestibule. The arcade in the first bay has been destroyed by the building of a chapel opening to the aisle at this point with a central doorway flanked by two-light traceried openings. The chapel

[71] This shield commemorates that notorious lawyer, George Jeffreys of Bulstrode in Buckinghamshire, who as King James's Chief Justice won everlasting infamy in the Bloody Assize. He was created a baronet 17 Nov. 1681, being made Lord Jeffreys of Wem four years later. The inclusion of his armorials in this series is an interesting piece of internal evidence as to the date of these shields.



St. Albans Cathedral : Thirteenth-century Grate in South Aisle of Presbytery

has long disappeared, but its foundations were discovered in 1846, with an empty grave in the centre. It was built by John of Wheathampstead in 1429 during his first abbacy to contain his own tomb,[72] but was appropriated as a chantry chapel for Humphrey duke of Gloucester, in the time of John Stoke, 1440–51. The doorway from it to the south aisle was blocked at some time after its destruction (of which there is no record), and another doorway cut through close to it on the west. This has now been removed and the central doorway restored to use. To the west of this chapel was a second building, also of the fifteenth century, which has left no traces except the stone screen set in a recess in the second bay of the aisle, and now partly masked by a modern copy of the former thirteenth-century wall arcade, the original of which was probably destroyed when the screen was set up.[73] The stonework of the windows in this aisle is entirely modern.

On the wall to the west of the door leading into the feretory is a painted board setting forth in great detail the arms and particulars of Ralph Maynard of St. Albans, who died in 1613. In the middle is the shield of Maynard: *Quarterly of* 12: 1 and 12. *Argent a cheveron*[74] *quarterly gules and azure between three left hands gules cut off at the wrist with the difference of a crescent sable*, Maynard. 2. *Gules a fesse vair between six crosses formy or*, Filleigh. 3. *Gules fretty argent and a quarter ermine*, ?Hewish. 4. *Argent a cheveron sable between three sleeping lions gules*, Lyons. 5. *Argent a hart gules with horns and hooves or lying on a hill sable*, Harthill. 6. *Gules a cheveron between couplecloses argent with three lions gules on the cheveron*, Rowlatt. 7. *Paly argent and gules a border engrailed azure and a quarter gules with a spur or therein*, Knight. 8. *Quarterly argent and sable fesswise indented with two hunting horns sable*, Forster. 9. *Azure three peacocks' heads razed argent*, Waring. 10. *Gules a fesse or between three falcons argent with three fleurs-de-lis azure on the fesse*, Pennington. 11. *Azure a lion or in a border engrailed gules with a quarter or*, Nevill.

Above the shield is a helm with a crest of a hart.

The arms of Margery Rowlatt, Ralph Maynard's mother, who died 1547, are on a lozenge with the arms of Rowlatt as above: *Quarterly of* 6: 1. Rowlatt, 2. Knight, 3. Forster, 4. Waring, 5. Pennington, 6. Nevill. The arms of Margery Seale, his second wife, who died 1619, are on a second lozenge: *Quarterly* 1 *and* 4, *Or a fesse azure, between three wolves' heads razed sable*; 2 *and* 3. *Barry of ten pieces argent and azure with a bend gules*. Above the lozenge is a crowned helm with the crest of a wolf's head argent bleeding at nose and mouth.

In this aisle, below the tomb of Humphrey duke of Gloucester, is an altar tomb with a slab of Frosterley marble on the top which has on it the five crosses, showing that it was once an altar slab. On the floor is a monumental brass to Ralph Rowlatt, merchant of the Staple (1543).

The arrangement of this part of the church must have been in some degree altered by the rebuilding in 1257 and subsequent years. It is probable that the shrine of St. Alban was originally set in the eastern apse, and that the high altar was approximately on the chord of the apse. This is at any rate the normal position in such a case, and it remains unaltered at Durham and Peterborough. Durham is, of course, the closer parallel. From the early years of the fourteenth century, that is, from the completion of the rebuilding begun in 1257, the place of the shrine has been that which its mutilated remains still occupy, the first bay west of the original apse. That this is not its original position seems to be implied by the statement that it was moved by John de Maryns between 1302 and 1308,[75] and this would entail the removal of the high altar, supposing it to have been then in the position suggested above.[76] In the fifteenth century there were three altars in the feretory, that of St. Alban at the west end of the shrine, that of the Relics[77] (also called St. Hugh's Altar) in the northern of the three east arches, and that of the Salutation in a corresponding place on the south.[78] The connexion of this arrangement with the positions of altars in the feretory before 1257 may be seen from the fact that William of Trumpington (1214–35) set up an altar of St. Wulstan next the altar of St. Oswin, close to the old shrine, that is to say, towards the east.[79] The image of St. Wulstan in the fifteenth century was in the north transept over St. Citha's altar, and is said to have been moved thither from the altar of the Salutation.[80] The inference is that St. Wulstan's altar was afterwards known as that of the Salutation. In 1257 the original tomb of St. Alban was found between the altars of St. Oswin and St. Wulstan,[81] and in this connexion Matthew Paris notes that the old shrine and a marble tomb, known as the old tomb of St. Alban, stood by the altar of St. Wulstan. The point which is hard to determine is whether those altars, which it may fairly be assumed were represented at a later date by those of St. Hugh and of the Salutation, were on the site of the later altars, or further east, within the apse. The fact that the morrow mass was said at St. Oswin's altar suggests that it was in a more accessible place than the apse, which was also not well suited to contain two altars east of the shrine.

Nothing is proved by the fact of the discovery of the ancient tomb, because although the destruction of the apse in 1257 would undoubtedly reveal anything buried on its site, there may equally have been a good deal of disturbance in the bay west of the apse, and we are told that the hollow sound of the pavement when struck with a mattock led to the discovery.

When the relics of St. Amphibal were brought to St. Albans in 1178 they were set up *secus majus altare*, close to the shrine of St. Alban, and on the north side of it; eight years afterwards a shrine was made for them, and apparently set up in the same

[72] It was consecrated in 1430. Its roof was low, as a window was made in the aisle wall above it; presumably taking the place of another window, the lower part of which had been destroyed in the process of building. John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 258.

[73] Somewhere against the south wall of this aisle may have been the charnel, made in 1251 to contain the bones of thirty monks, then dead 180 years, which were collected from the cemetery, and stored up in an arch made on the outside of the wall. *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 366.

[74] The cheveron here seems to be painted azure plain.

[75] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 107.

[76] But there is no record of anything of the sort, and it is unlikely that so important an alteration should not have been recorded. So that it is possible that the high altar stood where it now stands from the first.

[77] Over it were placed two small shrines containing relics of apostles, martyrs, &c.

[78] Harl. MS. 3775, fol. 129. Printed in John Amundesham, *Mon. Ann. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 431–52.

[79] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 283.

[80] Harl. MS. 3773, fol. 122.

[81] Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 608.

place. It was moved to the rood altar by William of Trumpington.

The *FERETORY* as it exists to-day is inclosed on the east by a low wall blocking the three arches which open eastward to the vestibule of the Lady Chapel. The arches are sharply pointed, and of the plainest detail, and it seems that they have lost an inner order, or perhaps a thin blocking wall which closed the whole opening save for a small space at the apex of each arch. The low wall which now exists is partly ancient, but much of it is new, and in it are set broken pieces of architectural detail collected from different parts of the church, together with some modern carvings which could well have been spared. Remains of late fourteenth-century painting are to be seen on the old masonry, and in the north-east corner is a well-preserved figure of St. William of York, with a shield of the arms of Fitzwilliam—*Lozengy argent and gules*—below his feet, and the inscription 'Scs Willmus' (see *frontispiece*). The archbishop is represented wearing a blue mitre with a golden band set with gems. The face is well drawn, and has an expression denoting sorrow; the hair is wavy and long, and the saint wears a beard. He is vested in a red embroidered amice and a red chasuble, a blue dalmatic lined with red, and an alb with its embroidered apparel in red. He has black shoes on his feet. His right hand is raised in the attitude of benediction, and on his second finger he wears a ring. In his left hand he carries a cross-staff. In a similar position on the south side of the chapel is the fragment of a painting of another archbishop. The figure wears a blue jewelled mitre, an embroidered amice of orange colour, and a purple chasuble lined with blue, upon which is an orphrey embroidered with red crosses. The lower vestments are not sufficiently distinct to be made out. From his left arm hangs an embroidered fanon of orange colour fringed with blue, and in his left hand he holds a staff surmounted by a peculiarly large red cross. The background is white, powdered with four-leaved flowers and crescents in red. This painting probably belongs to the early part of the fifteenth century.

On the north of the feretory is a wooden structure of two stories, with cupboards below to contain relics and the like, and a small chamber above, reached by a flight of steps at the east end, which was the chamber of the brother in charge of the shrine, *camera feretrarii*. It was set up early in the fifteenth century, as may be gathered from an entry in the Book of Benefactors,[82] which must date between 1400 and 1420, that Robert of Malton gave 20*s.* to the 'nova camera feretrarii juxta majus altare.' It is a very fine specimen of woodwork, the upper story projecting over the lower, with ribbed vaulting beneath, and a series of carvings along the beam dividing the two stories, representing, among other subjects, the months, while the central carving on each side is the martyrdom of St. Alban. The badge of Richard II also occurs, suggesting a somewhat earlier date than that given. On the south side the upper story has a row of traceried openings, but on the north it is blank with tall canopied panels, the details of crockets, &c., being very good. Offerings at the shrine may have been made here, for in the door of one of the cupboards is a slit, as if for coins, with the remains of a leather bag below it. On the south side of the feretory is the fine monument of Humphrey duke of Gloucester (*ob.* 1447), set up before 1450 by John Stoke, on the site of an earlier tomb, with an effigy of William, Lord Clinton, created earl of Huntingdon[83] (*ob.* 1354). It consists of a triple open arch springing from panelled responds set against the pillars of the arcade, and surmounted by a cornice ornamented with four shields of the duke's arms, *France and England quarterly in a border argent*, ensigned with ducal caps and supported by chained antelopes collared with crowns, and alternating with three smaller shields similarly charged, but having crested helms with mantling over. Above rise tall pierced tracery panels with crocketed heads and pinnacles, and niches which on the south side are still filled with small figures of kings, seventeen in number. They are curious and ill-proportioned, the heads being far too large, and the work coarse, and in general bear nothing by which they can be identified. The north side of the monument has been more damaged than the south, and retains no figures. In the spandrels of the triple arch and in other parts of the monument are more shields of the duke's arms—which strangely enough form the only armorials ornamenting the shrine, and the whole surface of the stonework is elaborately panelled and carved, a device of daisies in a standing cup[84] being repeated constantly.

Badge of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester

The soffit of the arch is ornamented with tracery patterns in relief. Against the south side of the monument is set a lattice grate of wrought iron of much interest, as it may be of thirteenth-century date, and is clearly reused in its present position. The *paries ferreus et craticulatus* set up round the rood altar by William of Trumpington, 1214–35, was probably of this description.[85]

The marble *tumba* or pedestal which carried the shrine of St. Alban was broken in pieces after the Suppression, and most of its fragments were built into the blocking of the eastern arches of the feretory, where they were discovered in 1872, and fitted together so that the general design has been recovered. The *tumba* is almost entirely of Purbeck marble, and consists of a base 8 ft. 7 in. long by 2 ft. 6 in. wide and 3 ft. 2 in. high, panelled with richly-moulded quatrefoils, two of which have lozenge-shaped openings

[82] Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 114.

[83] Harl. MS. 3775, fol. 129 et seq.

[84] This well-known badge of Duke Humphrey is even employed as the cresting of the coronets out of which rise the ducal caps placed above his arms.

[85] The grate may even be a part of it. The vault of this tomb was discovered at the beginning of the eighteenth century. The duke's body was found in a leaden coffin, and on the east wall of the vault a painting of the Crucifixion, now almost obliterated.

St. Albans Cathedral: The Pedestal of the Shrine

St. Albans Cathedral: Tomb known as John of Wheathampstead's

in their centres. These may be intended to admit cloths or the hands of those who visited the shrine, but this is not certain, as the niches above would probably answer the purpose quite well enough. Of these niches there are ten, four on each side and one at each end, separated from each other by marble slabs reduced to the extreme of thinness consistent with safety, and worked with net tracery in low relief. Over the niches were canopies, three of which have been lost, but the rest remain, with beautifully-worked details and figures in the spandrels between them. At the west end is the martyrdom of St. Alban, and this end of the pedestal must have formed the reredos of the altar of St. Alban which stood here. At the east end is the scourging of St. Alban, with a seated king, perhaps Offa, below. On the south side are figures of King Offa, and perhaps St. Oswin, the third figure being lost, and on the north side only one figure remains, and may be that of St. Wulstan of Worcester. In the spandrels at the angles are censing angels. The whole was crowned with a rich cresting of foliage, of which a good part remains. The shrine rested on the top of this *tumba*, but all traces of its fitting are gone, unless a mark still remaining in the vault above is that of the hook to which the pulley for raising the cover of the shrine was attached. Round the base of the *tumba* are places for fourteen detached shafts, and outside these on the north and south were six larger twisted shafts, probably to carry lights.[86] In the niches are remains of painting with the leopards of England and the lilies of France on red or blue backgrounds powdered with stars and pellets. The whole was doubtless gilt and coloured, and with the shrine and its cover above must have been a magnificent sight. Abbot John de Maryns, 1302–8, is recorded to have set up the *tumba*, and if all that now exists is to be attributed to his time, the net tracery on the divisions between the niches is the earliest known example of its kind.

The great altar screen of Abbot William of Wallingford closes in the feretory on the west, and is returned eastward at both ends to fill in the second bay of the arcades, the entrances to the feretory being in these wings, superseding former entrances in the same position.

Of the former adornments of the high altar there is a certain amount of documentary evidence. An altar beam was set up here by Adam the Cellarer about 1170, with figures of the twelve patriarchs and twelve apostles, 'in the likeness of the synagogue and the church,' that is to say, representing the old and new law, after a fashion common in the Middle Ages. It was replaced in Trumpington's time by a beam with the story of St. Alban, and was set up in the south transept. Trumpington also made *structuras quasdam nobilissimas* round the high altar, doubtless in the form of a low screen, not further described, but apparently the work of Master Walter of Colchester, who also made the beam. This screen probably replaced an earlier screen, as there must have been from the first a division between the feretory and the high altar.[87]

An inventory[88] of the early years of the fifteenth century mentions the abbot's seat by the high altar, and the priests' seat, that is, the sedilia, for which there were three cushions. If the sedilia were of stone they must have been destroyed at the making of the chapel south of the high altar, and there is now no trace of them. The great screen, built from the foundations[89] by William Wallingford at a cost of 1,100 marks, and finished before 1484,[90] is adorned with three main tiers of niches, having in the centre of the middle tier a great Rood with our Lady and St. John below. The original images which filled the niches have long perished, only small portions of St. Stephen and St. Erasmus remaining till modern times. A new set of figures has supplied their place, the gift of Lord Aldenham, and at the same time the broken cresting and canopies, &c., were repaired. In general design the screen is like the contemporary example at Winchester, but the projecting central canopy over the rood is not so prominent, and has not the same arrangement for holding the pyx. Above the rood are angels, and below are the twelve apostles, while the reredos of the high altar is formed by an unfinished representation of our Lord rising from the tomb, between two angels, the work of Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A.

On either side of the altar are doorways to the feretory, with a shield of the royal arms—*France quartered with England*—over the south door, and another with the cheveron and wheat-ears (attributed to either Abbot Wheathampstead or Wallingford) above the north door. Each shield is supported by two angels. The screen is returned at both ends to fill the second bay of the main arcades. The back of the screen towards the feretory is covered with panelling, and has a wide central recess with the saltire shield of St. Alban over it, while over the doors from the presbytery are shields with a cheveron between nine wheat-ears. This shield also occurs over the outer faces of the doorways from the aisles to the feretory. Over the inner face of the doorway from the south aisle are the arms of St. Oswin, and above the other doorway the corresponding shield is blank. The doors in the two last-mentioned doorways are contemporary with them, but those towards the presbytery are modern copies of the old pair.

Arms commonly attributed to Abbot Wheathampstead. *Gules a cheveron or between nine ears of wheat or tied in groups of three.*

In the third bay of the presbytery are four steps, and the arches on either side are blocked with chantry chapels. That on the north is the chapel of Abbot Ramryge, built about 1522. Before its building the bay was blocked with a thin wall on the centre line of the arcade, and this being removed to make room for the chapel, an inner order was added to the arcade, which is easily distinguished by its sixteenth-century mouldings from the thirteenth-century orders on either side.

The chantry is entered from the south-west, the door having a painted inscription dated 1678. 'Ego dixi in dimidio dierum meorum vadam ad portas

[86] It is to be noted that William of Trumpington provided six lights to burn round the shrine, not of course the shrine whose pedestal is preserved, but his arrangement may have been reproduced.

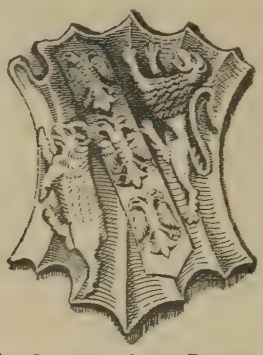
[87] See *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 189, the account of the shrine completed by Abbot Simon 1166–83, and set up on high so that a celebrant at the high altar could see it.

[88] Cott. MS. Claud. E. iv, fol. 350. See also *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 383.

[89] Book of Benefactors, Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 115.

[90] *Reg. Whethamstede*, i, 479.

inferi,' an addition probably due to the appropriation of the chapel as a family vault by the Farringtons, a Lancashire family then living at St. Albans. At the east end of the chapel are shields with the saltire of St. Alban, the crowns of St. Oswin, and the lions of St. Amphibal, with niches for figures, and at the west end the arms of St. Alban and Abbot Ramryge, who bore *Gules a bend or with three double-headed eagles gules on the bend between a lion and a ram both argent.* On the



THE SHIELD OF ABBOT RAMRYGE

floor is an incised slab with the mitred figure of the abbot, and an inscription round the margin : 'Benedicta sit Sancta Trinitas atque indivisa unitas [confitebimur ei] quia fecit nobiscum misericordiam suam. Amen.' The roof is fan vaulted, and a very charming specimen of its kind. In the solid panels on the lower part of the south face of the chapel, towards the presbytery, are a series of shields having for supporters rams which hold croziers and have the letters RYGE on their collars. On the shields are the arms of St. Alban, Abbot Ramryge, and St. Oswin, while that at the east end, which has *an eagle displayed,* is believed to be the shield of Wymondham Priory. Above the panels are tall traceried and transomed openings, surmounted by a cornice on which are shields which are considered to refer to the various cells of the monastery, as follows:—(1) St. Alban, (2) Binham Priory—the arms are those attributed to Peter de Valoins, the founder, *Gules a lion passant* (here *a leopard*) *or in an orle of martlets argent,* (3) St. Oswin's arms, *three crowns,* for Tynemouth Priory, (4) Henry VIII, (5) St. Amphibal (6) Wymondham Priory, *an eagle displayed,* (7) Hertford Priory—the arms of Ralph de Limesi, the founder, *Gules three eagles displayed or.*

Above the shields is an inscription, beginning at the south-east corner, and taken from the Salisbury Missal, being part of a sequence and antiphon of the psalms for Whitsuntide. 'Sancti Spiritus assit nobis gracia, veni Sancte Spiritus reple Tuorum corda fidelium et Tui amoris in eis ignem accende. Amen.' The north face of the chapel, towards the aisle, is like the south face, but the lower row of shields have only the saltire of St. Alban. On the cornice the shields are (1) St. Alban, (2) *A lion in an orle of roses,* perhaps for Pembroke Priory, founded by Walter Marshall, in which case the lion might refer to the lion in the shield of the Marshalls, (3) Abbot de la Mare, whose arms were *Argent a bend azure and thereon three eagles or,* (4) Henry VIII, *France quartering England,* (5) *A cross between four lions,* (6) *Three pierced roundels,* (7) Redbourn Priory, *A bend between six martlets.*[91] Nos. 5 and 6 may possibly refer to Wallingford, Belvoir, or Hatfield Peverell priories, but neither of these shields has the arms assigned to the founders of those houses.

The smaller details of this chapel, which is built of clunch, are for the most part well preserved, and of great beauty and interest. They include the emblems of the Passion, a Tau cross, conventional leaves and flowers. In the spandrels of the doorway are carved representations of the martyrdom and scourging of St. Alban.

On the south side of the presbytery, corresponding in position to the Ramryge chapel, stands the chapel known as that of Abbot John Wheathampstead, ob. 1464. It has a wide arch towards the presbytery, closed by a contemporary iron grate of plain design with little gilt shields on it. Over the arch is a cornice with the motto, *Valles habundabunt,* and wheat-ears, and above it is a band of quatrefoils inclosing small devices, the most noticeable being the rose in sun of Edward IV, the arms of St. George, and a mitre with wheat-ears. There are three large shields on this side of the chapel, one of St. Alban, and two with the wheat-ears and cheveron, as on the altar screen. The doorway to the chapel is in the south aisle, at the south-west angle, and the south side has a plain panelled and moulded plinth, and above it open tracery, with a cornice bearing the motto as on the other side, though the general design is slightly different. The interior of the chapel has little to show, and the stone roof is of low pitch, with cinquefoiled panelling. The carvings are of late fifteenth-century character, and all the details of the chapel point to a similar date. A number of loose brasses from various parts of the church are here preserved, fixed to an oak board, and the floor is occupied by the magnificent Flemish brass of Abbot Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96. This was one of a pair, bought with their marble stones by the abbot during his lifetime, to commemorate his predecessor Michael of Mentmore and himself.[92] The abbot wears mass vestments, with mitre, crozier, gloves, and shoes, and stands under a multifoiled arch flanked and surmounted by canopied niches. In the central canopy at the top is God the Father between figures with censers and musical instruments, flanked by St. Peter and St. Paul. Below on the right is a large figure of St. Alban, and three pairs of figures in succession, St. John with Daniel, St. Andrew with David, and St. Thomas with Hosea ; on the left in corresponding positions are St. Oswin, St. James with Isaiah, St. Bartholomew with Haggai, and St. Philip with Joel. Of the surrounding inscription only the

[91] This shield is so attributed in Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii, fol. 90, where in *Catalogus benefactorum monasterii Sti. Albani* a shield of arms *Azure a bend between six martlets or* stands by the following entry :—'Egelwynus le Swarte et Wynfieda uxor eius dederunt deo et sancto Albano tempore regis Edwardi ultimi ante conquestum Redburnam, Greneburwe, Langeleiam, Thwantunam. Et Wynfieda uxor eiusdem dedit huic ecclesiæ unam campanam, quae diu vocabatur campana precum modernis vero temporibus fracta cessit in augmentum campanae quae vocatur Cristus.'

[92] They were evidently much admired at the time. The Book of Benefactors calls them 'laminae de aurichalco, in quibus imagines fiunt opere subtilissimo ac decoro.' The two marble stones remain in their original positions just below the high altar steps. The brass was moved by Dr. Nicholson before 1864 to its present position for safety.

St. Albans Cathedral: Presbytery and Altar Screen

St. Albans Cathedral: Tomb of Abbot Ramryge

opening words have been engraved :—'Hic jacet dominus Thomas quondam abbas hujus monasterii'; the band has the evangelistic symbols at the four corners, and the arms of the abbot—which were *Argent a bend azure with three eagles or thereon*—in the middle of each side.

The wheat-ears, the mottoes, and general tradition, have led to the attribution of this tomb to John of Wheathampstead. The documentary evidence is with one exception quite clear in a contrary direction. In 1429[93] Wheathampstead built a chapel for his tomb abreast of the shrine, outside the south aisle of the presbytery in the monks' cemetery, and it was consecrated in 1430.[94] This chapel, after his resignation in 1440, was made the chantry chapel of Humphrey of Gloucester.[95] Wheathampstead was re-elected abbot on 16 January, 1452, and died on 20 January, 1465, and there is no record of his having made any other chapel for his tomb, but during his second abbacy he caused a marbler (*vir marmoreus*) to make a grave and gravestone,[96] spending £20 on it.

William Wallingford, 1476–84 (?), built a chapel for his own burial on the south side of the church, close to the high altar, with suitable iron work and a marble slab,[97] at a cost of £100. Except for the loss of the marble slab, this entry accurately describes the chapel in question, and its style equally suggests a date of *c.* 1480. The wheat-ear shield on the tomb also occurs on the great altar screen, undoubtedly a work of Wallingford's, while it does not occur on anything definitely known to be Wheathampstead's, and Wheathampstead's special badges, the eagle and lamb, are nowhere to be found on the chapel.[98]

The only documentary evidence in favour of Wheathampstead occurs in the remark[99] 'J. de Frumentariis bis colles istius ecclesiae accinxit exultatione, bisque valles ipsius frumento habundare fecit,' in reference to his two abbacies, and clearly connected with the motto on the chapel. In the remains of the chapel built by Wheathampstead in 1429 were found traces of painting and the inscription *Deus misereatur*. This also occurs over the eastern arch of the central tower, in company with Wheathampstead's hexameters, and may have been his motto. There is of course no reason why he should not have adopted *Valles habundabunt* as a second motto. It occurs on the sedilia in Luton church, but there is no direct evidence that these are Wheathampstead's work.

No record appears to exist of what arms Wallingford bore, and a possible (but most unlikely) explanation is that he may have adopted those of his illustrious predecessor. The earliest evidence of the attribution to Wheathampstead seems to belong to the latter part of the seventeenth century, and a set of verses of this date are painted on the wall above the chapel telling us that the wheat-ears are a play on his name. Weever, who must have been here about 1625, gives no definite evidence, as he was concerned with inscriptions only. Wallingford's inscription he gives, containing the words 'whose praiseworthy work this is,' which probably refer to the screen, but says nothing of its position, and there was evidently no epitaph to Wheathampstead in existence at the time, though he gives a manuscript epitaph composed for him.[100]

At the foot of the altar steps in the presbytery are the grave-slabs, now despoiled of their brasses, of three abbots, Hugh of Eversdon, 1308–26, Richard of Wallingford, 1326–35, and Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49. Next to the last was the brass of Thomas de la Mare, now in the south chantry tomb. Immediately west of the altar rails are two rows of gravestones stretching across the presbytery, a few having remains of their brasses. In the first row the third from the south retains the figure of Sir Anthony de Grey, 1480; the fourth has the figure and inscription of Robert Beauver, 1470, monk of the abbey; the fifth, also that of a monk, *c.* 1450, preserves only the inscription coming from the mouth of a figure kneeling beneath a cross with our Lady and St. John : *Salva Redemptor plasma tuum nobile Signatum sancto vultus tui lumine Nec lacerari sinas fraude daemonum Propter quos mortis exsolvisti pretium.* The sixth, of Abbot John Stoke, 1440–51, retains part of a triple canopy, two scrolls, and the marginal inscription. In the second row the second slab is that of Abbot John de Maryns, 1302–8; the third, perhaps of Abbot John de la Moote, 1396–1400, has parts of its marginal inscription, and a plate at the foot with verses : *Hic quidam terra tegitur Peccati solvens debitum Cui nomen non imponitur In libro vitae sit conscriptum.*[100a] The fifth, of Abbot John Berkhamsted, 1291–1302, has an inscription *Le Abbe Johan gist ici Deu de sa alme eit merci vous ke par ici passes Pater e Ave pur lalme pries e tous ke pur lalme priunt Deu karaunte aus e karaunte jours de pardun averunt.* The sixth slab has an inscription to Richard Stondon, priest. Other brasses here are to Bartholomew Halley and Florence his wife (1468), a portion of a figure of a monk, and some fragments of scrolls, &c. The floor of the presbytery, where not covered with gravestones, is laid with modern green-glazed tiles with a raised design copied from thirteenth-century examples found on the spot.

In the west bay of the presbytery are the upper entrances to the quire, which though much restored are in essence those which took the place of the original entrances at the rebuilding after 1257. The moulded arches towards the presbytery are set in a block of masonry projecting from the wall face, and having above the doorway triple gabled canopies, open at the front and sides, and carried on round shafts with capitals and bases. The canopies have groined stone vaults, and their open arches are trefoiled, with sunk trefoils over them in the gables; the gables being crocketed, with tall finials, and flanked by crocketed pinnacles. On the eastern face of the east

[93] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 33, 283. It is also to be remarked that the evidence of heraldry is all against the general opinion. Abbot John of Wheathampstead was paternally a Bostock, and the arms of his house, *sable a fesse argent cut off at the ends*, are assigned to him (as John Bostock, abbot of St. Albans) in Harl. MS. 139, fol. 97. It is a remarkable fact that this shield appears nowhere in the abbey church, either on work that is known to be his, or elsewhere.

[94] Ibid. 49.

[95] Not to be confused with the tomb of Humphrey of Gloucester.

[96] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 424.

[97] Ibid. i, 478 (App. D.).

[98] The badge of Edward IV would suit either theory equally well.

[99] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 471 (App. D.). But it must be noted that the motto might well be a play on Wallingford's name.

[100] Foundations of three fifteenth-century buildings have been found adjoining the south aisle of the presbytery, and it may be that one of these, of which the stone screen towards the aisle is yet in existence, was used as a tomb-chapel by Wheathampstead after the appropriation of his first chapel.

[100a] Part of his effigy is now in the south chantry tomb.

tower arch facing the high altar and a little under the ceiling is a mural painting of Abbot Wheathampstead's time, representing the arms of the three saints whose relics were the glory of this church. In the middle is the shield of St. Alban with a ducal hat above it and with *Agnus Dei* and the eagle of St. John as its supporters; the red shield with three golden crowns for St. Oswin is on the south side of it, and the arms attributed[101] to St. Amphibal, *Quarterly gules and or with four lions countercoloured*, on the north side.

St. Alban

St. Oswin

St. Amphibal

The *CENTRAL TOWER* is not a true square in plan, owing to the difference in width between the nave and transepts, its internal dimensions being 32 ft. 3 in. from north to south by 30 ft. 9 in. east to west. It is carried on four massive recessed piers and slightly stilted semicircular arches of three square orders, two of the four stages above the crossing arches being open to the church, and forming a lantern. The lower of these stages has a triforium gallery with three plain round-headed openings on each side, each inclosing two subordinate arches, which spring from a central stone pillar. The arches have a plain chamfered impost of stone or plastered brick at the springing, and are of square section, built of plastered brickwork. The stone pillars vary considerably in detail, those on the east, as being the most conspicuous, having circular shafts, and large cushion capitals, while of the rest two on the north side are plain rectangles, and all the others except the east shaft on the south side rectangles between half-round shafts. Their capitals are very simply treated, some having only a chamfer on the lower edge, while others have half-cushion capitals to the flanking shafts. The east shaft on the south side is octagonal, and has an octagonal capital chamfered below. The bases are in all cases of brick in stepped courses, and the abaci are either of stone or brick, thickly coated and set in cement to give the required profiles. The slabs used to make up the shafts appear to be of Barnack stone, and are made out to uniform length with short pieces, being no doubt re-used Roman material from Verulam.[102] The roofs of the presbytery, nave, and transepts abut against this stage of the tower, their ridges rising to the top of the stage, which has no windows, but opens to the interior of the roofs on all sides except the east.

The upper stage of the lantern has on each side two wide round-headed lights, simply recessed, without any wrought stone details. Between each pair of lights is painted a large shield, with the arms of Edward I—*Gules three leopards or*; Edmund earl of Lancaster his brother—*the shield of England with the difference of a label azure with five pendants*; Eleanor of Castile his wife—*Gules a castle or* for Castile *quartered with Argent a lion purple* for Leon; and Richard, earl of Cornwall, his uncle—*Argent a lion gules with a golden crown in a border sable bezanty*. The ceiling of this stage is flat, divided into square panels, and ornamented with sixteenth-century painting, showing the arms of England, St. George, St. Alban, and St. Edward the Confessor, the outer panels being filled with red and white roses alternately.

The third stage of the tower, immediately above the ceiling just noted, is quite plain on the inside, with a small doorway in each face opening into a gallery on the outer face of the tower. Each gallery has four round-arched openings, subdivided by smaller arches resting on stone columns, with cushion capitals to the columns and responds, the galleries being only 20 in. wide, and covered with a plastered vault.[103] Between the two central openings on each face is a pier with a rectangular pilaster buttress on the outer side, and a half-round projection on the inner side, a corresponding recess being made in the back wall of the gallery to allow a passage behind the projection. The galleries do not communicate with each other, the angles of the tower being solid except at the north-west, where is a newel stair. At the top of this stage the flat angle buttresses take a rounded form, and were originally carried upwards to end in circular angle turrets, probably like those which till lately existed on the west sides of the transepts. They must have been finished with conical stone caps, but the upper parts have long since disappeared. The pilaster buttresses in the centre of each face of the tower also change at the same point as the angle buttresses, becoming pairs of half-round shafts. It is not clear what their upper termination was, and they now die into the wall below the later brick embattled parapet with which the tower is crowned.

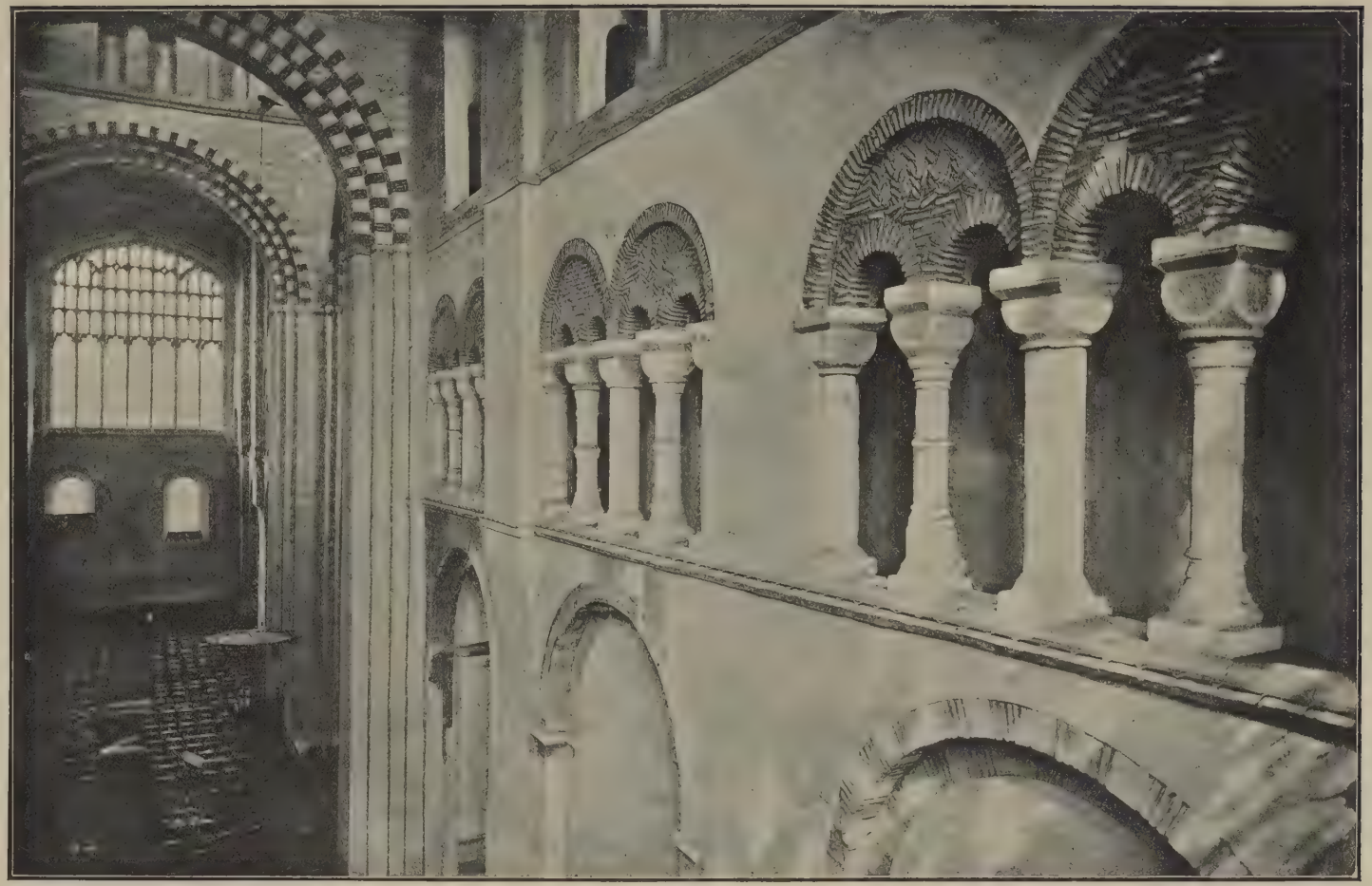
The belfry stage has a pair of double windows under wide inclosing arches on each face, with a stone roll moulding and nook-shafts with cushion capitals to the inclosing arches, the rest of the detail being of brick. The tympana over the windows are pierced with two rows of triangular openings to lighten the weight on the heads of the windows, and above the haunches of the inclosing arches are similar openings, but lozenge-shaped.

The roof of the tower is now flat and leaded, but formerly had a small leaded spirelet of the type known as the Hertfordshire spike, a good many examples of which still remain in the county. It was probably of the fifteenth century. The original roof of the tower was probably pyramidal, of low pitch, and covered with shingles, and was replaced in William of Trumpington's time by a leaded spire, about which there is

[101] MS. Coll. Arm. L. 10, fol. 65.

[102] At this stage was formerly a wooden vault, with a central bellway, of late seventeenth-century date.

[103] A few pieces of the original wood centering still remain on the underside of the vault.



St. Albans Cathedral: View across Transepts, looking North, before the late Alterations

a very interesting passage in the *Gesta Abbatum*.[104] It was as it seems rather ugly, and rose awkwardly from its square base, and soon after its erection was improved by the addition of angle rolls and broaches, and probably herringbone lead rolls on the faces of the spire.

What may be a very curious contemporary record of these alterations is to be found in the southern clearstory passage of the west part of the nave, built by Trumpington about this time, where among the many mason's marks is a device of two spires side by side, one plain and the other with herringbone lead-work. There are several instances of this, and in one case partly behind a detached shaft, so that the presumption that they are ancient is not unreasonable.

The present height of the tower is about 144 ft., and, as has been said, it is at the present day in remarkably perfect condition. Serious defects in the north-east pier came to light in 1870, chiefly on account of the bad state of the mortar in a section of the pier,[105] and it was with difficulty that the tower was eventually saved from falling. The south-east pier also was found to have been undermined and much weakened.

The *NORTH TRANSEPT* has in great measure preserved its original design, and dates from the eleventh-century rebuilding. It is of three bays, divided by broad and shallow pilaster buttresses, the ground story having in each bay, except on the east, a wide round-headed window twice recessed on the outer face, and once at the inner face of the splay. In the east wall are round arches of two square orders, formerly opening to eastern chapels. The triforium bays have open arcades in front of the wall passage, with four round-arched openings under two main arches, carried by stone shafts with cushion capitals and variously moulded bases. The shafts are roughly worked, circular or octagonal, but two in the southern bay on the east are lathe turned, with irregularly moulded capitals, rings, and bases worked on them, and made to range with the rest by being set on eleventh-century bases and crowned with cushion capitals. The clearstory has a tall open arch in each bay, with no ornament but a chamfered string at the springing, and is lighted by large round-headed windows like those on the ground story. The whole design is of the plainest character, except for the triforium arcades, and the stages are divided from each other by chamfered string-courses. The flat panelled wooden ceiling, which is modern, replaces a ceiling of like construction, but painted with a series of shields[106] and a representation of the martyrdom of St. Alban, the latter a poor thing of seventeenth-century style.[107] The roof of the transept, originally of a high pitch, was lowered, perhaps in the fifteenth century,[108] and has now been raised to its former shape. The external elevations of the transept were as simple as the internal ones, with a single round-headed window in each bay of the ground stage and clearstory. Strings ran at the level of the sills of the windows, and of the springing of the clearstory windows. On the west, at any rate, the wall at the triforium level was blank, but whether it was the same on the north front cannot be known. Across the base of the north gable ran an arcade of six pairs of round-headed openings under inclosing arches,[109] flanked by circular openings at the springing of the gable, and there was probably some further breaking of the wall surface above the arcade. At the angles were recessed pilaster buttresses, and a similar buttress ran up the centre of the face, while in the north-west angle was a vice crowned by a circular turret with battering sides and four pairs of round-headed openings with stone shafts and cushion capitals, and finished with a conical stone roof. All this work seems to have remained unaltered till the roof was lowered and the upper part of the gable destroyed, probably in the fifteenth century, and the clearstory and triforium gave place between 1476 and 1484 to a large four-centred window inserted by William Wallingford, cutting off the access from the west clearstory to that on the east by destroying the old passage. A stair was therefore made in the north-east angle of the transept, and crowned by an octagonal embattled turret, balancing the original north-west turret, which perhaps lost its conical top at this time, and was finished with a battlement. In this condition the transept remained to modern times, but under Lord Grimthorpe both angles of the north front, and all the wall from the triforium level upwards, were destroyed and rebuilt as they now appear, with a high-pitched gable flanked by heavy turrets, and in the middle of the front a large circular window filled with cusped circles of various sizes, and surrounded on the inside by a copy of a late twelfth-century moulding from the passage at the end of the south transept.[110]

[104] i, 280. See also p. 485.

[105] The late Mr. Micklethwaite thought that this was due to a frost during the work, as the mortar both above and below was good.

[106] These shields, arranged in six groups of four each, seem, if one may judge from a note taken of them before their destruction, to have been very carelessly painted, and though some are easily identified the ascription of many is only conjectural. The first group of four contained *Argent a lion azure; Argent six lioncels azure*—? *sable* for Savage; *Gules a lion in an engrailed border argent*—? *or* for Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury; *Gules a lion's head razed argent.* In the second group were: *Azure a bend argent*—? *or* for Scrope; *Argent a lion azure in a border sable charged with eight roundels argent; Argent a bend engrailed sable*—Radcliffe; *Percy quartering Lucy*—Percy, earl of Northumberland. The first shield of the third group was Beaufort; of the second no note is preserved; the third seems to have been a parody of the arms of Stanley; and the fourth was *Party gules and azure three lions argent*, probably intended for Herbert, earl of Pembroke. The fourth group was *Gules a saltire argent and a label azure*—? *gobony argent and azure* for Nevill; *Gules a pair of wings argent*—? *or* for Seymour; *Argent a sleeve gules; Azure a pile gules between six fleurs de lis or with three leopards or on the pile*, which is evidently a wrongly painted representation of the Seymour augmentation. The next four shields were *Sable three swords pile-wise argent*—Paulet; *Argent six crosslets fitchy sable and a chief azure with two molets argent*—Clinton; *Party indented or and gules*; and *Azure a lion and a border or.* The sixth group had *Barry argent and azure with three roundels gules in the chief* for Grey, earl of Kent; *Gules a wyvern argent; Argent six horseshoes sable*; and *Gules a cinquefoil argent.* The significant shield here is that intended for the Seymour augmentation, which coat was granted by Henry VIII to his consort Jane Seymour at their marriage in 1536. Its inclusion in this series indicates at least that the destroyed ceiling was painted after that date.

[107] Now placed in the south aisle of the presbytery.

[108] But during Lord Grimthorpe's work a moulded truss of excellent late thirteenth-century detail was removed from this roof, suggesting a renewal of the roof at this time. It lay exposed to the weather for some time, and was finally cut up.

[109] This is Mr. Buckler's reading of the evidence existing in his time, but now swept away.

[110] Round this window is an inscription recording the destruction by Lord Grimthorpe of all the work of John of Wheathampstead; inappropriately placed, as it is doubtful whether there was any work of this abbot to destroy in the north transept.

The apsidal chapels on the east of the transept seem to have been pulled down in the fifteenth century, though it does not appear that anything was built on their site, as in the case of the south transept chapels. Blocking walls, with fifteenth-century windows of two lights with tracery, were inserted in their western arches, and the lines of their gabled roofs were till lately visible on the walls above. The traces of former arrangements are now nearly destroyed, but the springing of the vault of the southern chapel remains, and the south respond at the chord of its apse. The fifteenth-century windows have given way to windows of Lord Grimthorpe's design, a third specimen of which now lights the west bay of the north aisle of the presbytery.

The transept has an external doorway in the north wall near the north-west angle, the outer arch being of plain brickwork, and the inner of wrought stone, the masonry seeming of later date than the outer arch, which is part of Paul of Caen's work. The space between the arches is vaulted with a groined plastered vault, and from its west side opens the passage to the vice in the north-west angle, now entirely modern.

The townsfolk had certain rights of access to this transept from an early date, probably entering the precincts by the Waxhouse Gate or its precursor. In the transept were three altars, of the Trinity [111] in the north bay, of St. Citha or Osyth in the next bay, and of the Holy Cross against the pier immediately to the south. The last altar was also known as the Pity Altar,[112] and had several other dedications: our Lady, the image from the altar of our Lady and St. Blaise having been removed here by William of Trumpington; St. Laurence, whose image with that of St. Grimbald was brought here in 1428, formerly being in the destroyed almonry chapel; and St. Blaise: this last dedication being probably consequent on the removal of the old altar of St. Blaise in the alterations to the presbytery after 1257. Its best-known name, however, was the altar of the Bowing Rood, *Crucis Inclinatoriae*, *Crucifixi flectentis*, and the like. A detailed account of its appearance is given in MS. Harl. 3775, fol. 122,[113] showing how it was set between two columns, one 'earth-coloured' and one red, with the symbols of the Passion on them, and verses, and on their capitals angels holding scrolls with other verses, while over the altar were two scenes, the history of the Resurrection above, and that of the Passion below, with verses between them. The upper painting is still in a fair state of preservation, and from its style must have been nearly new at the time the account was written, *c.* 1428. It shows our Lord standing, holding a banner, while St. Thomas kneeling thrusts his hand into His side. Parts of the verses between the two paintings also remain. On the floor of this transept are several slabs with the indents for brasses, and some mediaeval floor tiles. There are also here altar tombs to Thomas Legh Claughton, first bishop of St. Albans (1892), and Alfred Blomfield, bishop of Colchester (1894).

The *SOUTH TRANSEPT* is in general design similar to the north transept, and as regards its gable wall has had much the same history. Wallingford inserted in it a large window, causing the making of a second stair and turret, and the whole arrangement was swept away, though even more completely, by Lord Grimthorpe, who rebuilt the whole south wall and both staircases, not exactly in their old position, and also destroyed the remains of Abbot Geoffrey's passage from cloister to cemetery, set against its outer face. The archway [114] by which this passage, called the slype, formerly opened to the cloister was set up again, much 'restored' and with a new inner order, in the middle of the south wall, opening to the lobby which now represents the old passage, and part of the wall arcading of the passage is set up over the doorway, below the sills of five huge lancet windows, which fill the whole end of the transept up to the flat ceiling. Internally their heads are level, but externally they are graduated, the middle lancet being the tallest.[115]

The east wall of the transept differs only from that of the north transept in having in its triforium arcades six of the turned baluster shafts instead of two only. This probably means that it was built before the north transept, the stock of shafts being nearly used up by the time that the latter came to be built; the south side of the church, being next the claustral buildings, would naturally be undertaken before the north side.

The apsidal chapels here were destroyed early in the fourteenth century, and low walls with central doorways built across their western arches. The larger or northern chapel was the original Lady chapel, and continued to be so used till the new Lady chapel was finished early in the fourteenth century. The original image at this altar made in the time of Abbot Robert (1151–66) was replaced by a very beautiful one, made by Master Walter of Colchester, and Abbot William of Trumpington did a good deal of work here, panelling the roof over the image, and setting up near it the old altar beam made about 1170 by Adam the Cellarer, then recently displaced in favour of a new beam made by Walter of Colchester.[116]

In Trumpington's time an endowment for two additional lights at the old Lady altar was given, making four in all; and from this arose the name 'the altar of the Four Tapers.' This endowment was transferred to the new Lady altar in the south wing of the vestibule of the Lady chapel where the mass *pro Ecclesia* was sung.[117]

Other work by Trumpington in the south transept was the replacing of the two original windows in the west wall, on the ground stage, by two lancets, which were afterwards blocked by the roof of the rebuilt cloister, and now are again open.[118] They have jamb shafts with foliate capitals, and moulded arches whose

[111] At this altar was founded a fraternity of the Holy Trinity; it seems to have been dissolved before 1425.

[112] It doubtless had a group of our Lord's Pity.

[113] Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 418.

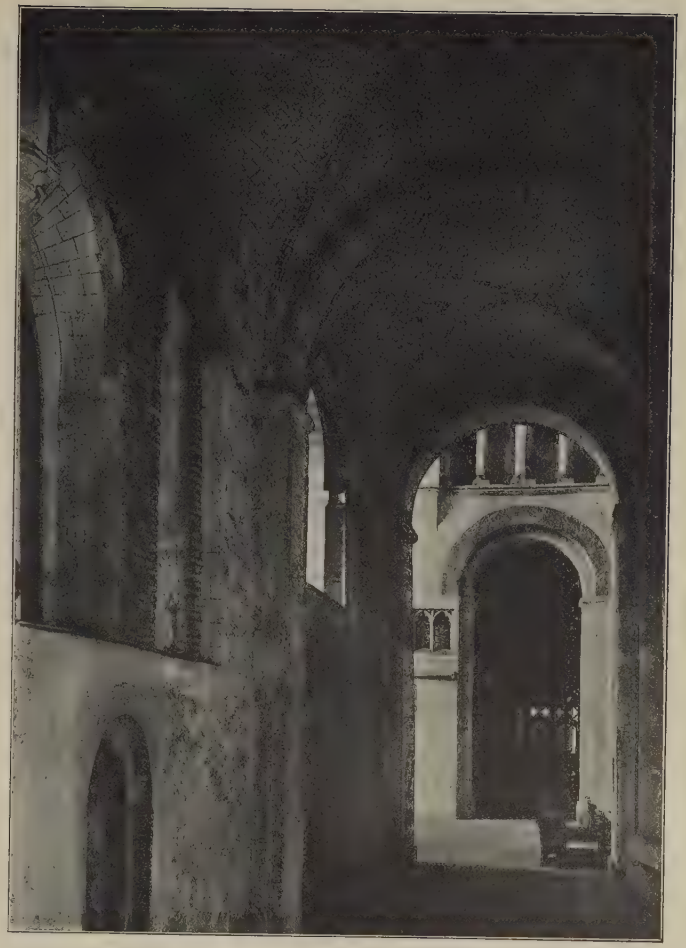
[114] A doorway from the transept to the passage had been cut at the foot of the south-west stair. The door hung in it, with its wrought iron hinges, of beautiful twelfth-century work, was thrown away at the 'restoration,' but the ironwork was rescued and is now in South Kensington Museum. It must be noted, however, that part of it appears to have been made in 1853, following the lines left on the woodwork by the old ironwork which had rusted away. See Dr. Nicholson's report on the work done in that year.

[115] The design is coarse and trivial, and completely out of scale with the building.

[116] See above, p. 485.

[117] It is worth noting that the Lady altar of later times was the successor of the old altar of St. Mary and St. Blaise, and not of the original chief Lady altar.

[118] Their object was no doubt to give more light for the new *Mariola*. This passage has been taken to refer to two windows in the south wall, which would have been destroyed by Wallingford's window, but the existing west windows have evidently been made as large as possible, breaking into the triforium in the process, and are probably those referred to. The ordinal for the *minuti*, the monks who had been bled and were for the time in the



St. Albans Cathedral : South Aisle of Presbytery, looking West

St. Albans Cathedral : South Arcade of Nave

heads rise above the level of the triforium floor. The central shafts in each bay of the triforium were disturbed by this alteration, and have been replaced by curious rectangular pillars with bowtels at the angles and plain leaves on the capitals, a thirteenth-century attempt to harmonize with their eleventh-century surroundings. In the south-east pier of the central tower on the south side are two thirteenth-century bases, which may well be of this date, and suggest that it was intended to add shafts in the recessed angles of the tower piers. The southern or smaller apsidal chapel contained the altar of St. Stephen, at which King Stephen heard mass when staying in the abbey between 1151 and 1154.[119] The site of the apse was afterwards occupied by a vestry, which seems to have been built in the second half of the fourteenth century,[120] while on the site of the old Lady chapel stood a two-story building, the upper story of which, used as the treasury, received a stone vault about the same time.

The lower story was either a vestry or perhaps a second treasury and was vaulted, like the room over it. A treasury somewhere in this position is mentioned in 1235,[121] and must have been either above or to the east of the Lady chapel. Nothing now remains of these buildings except the springing of a fourteenth-century vaulting-shaft in the north-west angle of the building under the treasury. In the west wall of the transept, beside the windows already noted, is a blocked doorway, now used as a cupboard,[122] but originally opening to the cloister. Like the north door of the north transept it has a plain round inner arch, and the opening in the wall is vaulted. The masonry, though early, hardly looks as old as the wall in which it is set.[123] In the southern clearstory window in this wall the south jamb had a stone shaft with a cushion capital, a feature occurring nowhere else in the church, though it may have done so in the original presbytery. In any case the change of design is a further argument for the early date of this part of Paul's church. Close to the angle of the south aisle of the nave is a blocked two-light fifteenth-century window, about 12 ft. up; it formerly opened from a small chamber cut in the thickness of the wall, and known in modern times as 'the watching chamber,' which has been built up solid to strengthen the wall.[124] The roof of this transept is flat, with plain oak boarding, replacing a painted ceiling as in the north transept. At the north end of the east wall of this transept are the remains of a thirteenth-century painting of an angel with outstretched wings. There is a brass on the floor here to Thomas Rutlond, sub-prior (1521), and several slabs containing indents for brasses, one of which, possibly to Robert Norton, prior (1350), shows a large floriated cross terminating in vine leaves, standing on a small dog. In the middle of the cross is the indent for the figure of an ecclesiastic, and, above, a crocketed canopy.

The *NAVE* is of thirteen bays, nine on the north and three on the south belonging to the original work. They are of the plainest description, the main arcades having square orders with a chamfered string at the springing, and the piers being simply recessed, with a chamfered plinth at the base.

The triforium stage was altered in the fifteenth century, when the aisle roofs were lowered, by the insertion of large three-light windows in each bay, and the removal of all features except the outer order of the main opening. In the third bay, however, where the pulpitum stood, the windows were not inserted, and there remains a semicircular arch of three plain orders with chamfered strings at the springing. It seems unlikely that this should not have been subdivided, but no trace of such subdivision remains. The clearstory windows are plain round-headed lights like those in the transepts, doubly recessed and with stepped sills, and the flat wooden ceiling over them probably follows the original lines, though itself of later date.

There are chamfered strings at the springing level of the arches in all three stages, and at the base of the clearstory and triforium. In one instance on the north side the string at the springing of the triforium opening is carved with the sunk star ornament, but elsewhere everything is plain. The equality in height of the three stages, which is so marked in the contemporary work at Winchester, does not exist here. It will be noticed that the piers and arches of the main arcades in the three bays east of the rood-screen are of different section from those to the west of it; this may perhaps be another indication of a break in the work, as shown in the south transept (q.v.).

The two eastern bays[125] of the nave, together with the space under the tower, were occupied by the monks' quire. None of the old woodwork has been preserved, but the foundations of the old stalls, probably those set up by Abbot Hugh of Eversdon about 1320, have been uncovered at various times and are shown on the accompanying plan. The present stalls, throne, and lectern were set up in 1904, in memory of Bishop Festing and others, but the western return stalls are a few years older, those on the south side being a memorial of Archdeacon Mildmay, and those on the north of Archdeacon Ady and others.

Over the third bay is the organ loft, in the position formerly occupied by the pulpitum, and at the east side of the fourth bay stood, and still stands, the rood-screen, though its loft has disappeared. It is a beautiful work, wrought in the soft clunch which allows of the most delicate detail, and was probably begun by Abbot de la Mare, 1349–96, after the completion of the rebuilding of the five bays of the south arcade which fell in 1323. Towards the quire it is panelled with cinquefoiled arcades in simple fashion, but towards the nave it has a range of projecting canopies,

infirmary, was set beneath these windows, and it is interesting to note that at a later date this book seems to have been in the vestibule of the Lady chapel, in much the same relative position to the Lady altar as before.

[119] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 121.

[120] Ibid. iii, 385. From the mention of windows in the chapel of St. Stephen, it seems that the existing recess could hardly have been the whole of that chapel, but that it must have occupied the site of the former apse also. It was originally open to the vestry, as may be gathered from the record of the building of a brick wall between the chapel and vestry in 1431; a proceeding criticized as 'nihil sonans ad religionis augmentum' because nobody could see what was going on behind it. Jno. Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 60.

[121] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 299.

[122] In it are kept three wooden baluster-fronted cupboards, two of about 1630, and one probably a little older. They serve to contain the loaves provided by a bread-charity.

[123] There was formerly a second recess in this wall, more to the south, and described in old accounts as Abbot de la Mare's tomb. No traces of it are now to be seen.

[124] Its position is somewhat analogous to that of the chamber of the 'horuspex' at Peterborough, but its area is so small that it is difficult to imagine that anyone habitually slept there.

[125] The font stood here till 1870, and this part of the church was known as the baptistery.

one in the middle, wider and more important than the rest, and three on each side of it, in the space between its two doorways. There are brackets for two tiers of images under the canopies, and over each doorway three plainer niches, also with image brackets. Beyond the doorways on north and south are other canopies, and to the north is a modern lengthening of the screen across the north aisle. For the arrangement of altars formerly here see below. The two piscinae now in the screen are both modern restorations.

Between the clearstory windows over the stalls are traces of large painted figures discovered in 1875; there were originally four on each side, but now three remain on the north and two on the south. It has been suggested that the four Evangelists were on the north wall and the four Doctors on the south.

On the west face of the second pier on the north side is a defaced painting of the Trinity, which has been attributed to the time of Abbot Ramryge, 1492–1521, on the strength of a painting in the Book of Benefactors, representing the abbot with an exactly similar picture of the Trinity.

The three eastern bays of the north aisle are now inclosed as a vestry and library, the panelling which incloses them being part of that formerly in the presbytery.

In the east bay of the south aisle is the beautiful late fourteenth-century doorway, known as the abbot's door. It led by a flight of steps into the cloister, and is the work of John de la Moote while prior. In the spandrels are two carved shields, that on the east side having the arms of Richard II, Old France quartered with England, while the shield in the western spandrel has what is believed to be the earliest existing example of the arms of the abbey—*Azure a saltire or*. Both of these shields are in high relief and painted in their proper heraldic colours. The door itself is a very fine piece of woodwork with elaborate tracery.

West of the doorway, in the second bay of the aisle, is a thirteenth-century tomb recess in the south wall, with a beautifully moulded and cusped arch and jambs with engaged shafts. Above it, in letters of sixteenth-century character, is the inscription :—

'Vir Domini verus jacet hic heremita Rogerus
Et sub eo clarus meritis heremita Sigarus'

The aisles have in no case preserved their original windows, but had doubtless a single light in each bay. All were renewed by William of Trumpington, and his windows still exist where the aisle wall has not been rebuilt, but are for the most part filled with modern copies of two-light tracery inserted by Abbot Wheathampstead.

It seems more than likely that four magnificent shields of stained glass, now inserted in the easternmost window of the north aisle of the nave, are fragments of de la Mare's glazing of the cloisters. These shields are blazoned with the arms of Edward III—*Old France quartered with England;* Edward, Prince of Wales—*the King's shield with the difference of a silver label;* Lionel, created duke of Clarence in 1362, 'when he appears to have assumed *a silver label charged on each point with a canton gules,*'[126] which label is here used as his mark of cadency; and the arms of John of Gaunt, fourth son of the king, who differenced *Old France and England with a label ermine.*

In the second window of the north aisle, westward of the rood screen, is a glowing escutcheon of arms—*Or two bars gules;* and in the next window is a shield of similar form and size, displaying *Azure a saltire or and a border gules with eight golden mitres,* which are the arms of Abbot William Heyworth. These two shields are held by angels, and evidently belonged to the same series.

The only other heraldic glass in the church is modern. On the north side, in the sixth window of the aisle west of the rood-screen, is a shield of the arms of Toulmin—*Argent a cheveron erminees between three crowns sable,* impaling Wroughton—*Argent a cheveron gules between three boars' heads sable.* This finely-executed shield is part of the memorial window of H. H. Toulmin of Childwickbury, who married in 1861 Emily Louisa, eldest daughter of Philip Wroughton of Wolley Park in Buckinghamshire, and died 13 June 1871.

The window immediately west of the screen in the south aisle has two modern shields, which are *Azure two bars ermine with three suns or in the chief,* the arms of Dr. H. J. B. Nicholson, rector 1835–64; the other shield—*Azure two bars nebuly erminois and a quarter gules with a cross formy fitchy argent,* has the name of Archdeacon Burney on a scroll below it.

It was no doubt intended that the aisles should be vaulted, but there is nothing to show that this was ever done,[127] except in the three eastern bays of the south aisle, which retained their original groined vaults till they were destroyed by Lord Grimthorpe a few years since and replaced by those now existing.

The fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth bays on the south side belong to the rebuilding of 1323–43. Their general design is ruled by the thirteenth-century work to the west of them, the chief differences being in matters of detail. As a result the clearstory is less important, and the triforium more so, than is usual in work of this date.[128] The clearstory windows are all single lancet lights, corresponding to those of the thirteenth-century clearstory, with moulded rear arches of two orders and two engaged shafts in each jamb, and are evenly spaced, two windows in each bay.[129] The triforium arcades, in like manner, run unbroken, with continuous hood-moulds mitring with a string at the base of the clearstory. The arches are of two moulded orders, with a line of ballflowers on the inner half of the outer order, and are subdivided, the sub-arches being sharply pointed, with cinquefoiled cusping, and having a pierced spandrel above with trefoiled tracery. Flowing curves are introduced into the cusping and the trefoiled arches spanning the triforium passage, but the general character of the tracery is geometrical. The shafts are in clusters of three, with four-leaved flowers or foliage between them, and the capitals of the subordinate arches are worked with foliage, while those of the main arches are moulded. At the base of the triforium is a string with four-leaved flowers, and below it, under

[126] Boutell, *Heraldry Hist. and Popular* (1864), p. 238.

[127] The bays in the south aisle, rebuilt after 1323, may, of course, have had eleventh-century vaults before this time.

[128] The western bays of the quire of Ely Cathedral, rebuilt after the fall of the central tower in 1322, and ranging with the thirteenth-century presbytery, are another instance of this.

[129] They have been rebuilt by Lord Grimthorpe without regard to the work formerly here.

the main piers, some good heraldic work, carved in stone. It consists of six great shields of arms, of the leopards of England thrice repeated alternating with three other shields carved with the cross paty and martlets of the Confessor, the crowns of St. Oswin and fleurs-de-lis of most elaborate and beautiful foliage-like design in the shield of St. Louis of France. The triforium is reached from the roof of the south aisle by small doorways, and was never more than a narrow passage as at present.

The main arcades have moulded arches of four orders with labels, and piers with round engaged angle shafts and a canted face between, the moulded capitals and bases following the same plan. The heads used as dripstones to the labels are conspicuous, and probably intended for portraits; they represent an abbot, a queen, a king, and a layman, and may be supposed to be Hugh of Eversdon, Isabel of France, Edward II, and the *magister operum* of the abbey, Master Henry Wy, or another. The five bays of the south aisle, contemporary with the arcade, are lighted by two-light windows, of which the tracery is entirely modern, but the rear arches, with engaged shafts in the jambs, are original, as is the quadripartite stone rib-vault of the aisle. This springs on the south side from clustered responds with moulded capitals and bases, and a moulded ring on the shaft. In the fourth bay from the east is a stair in the thickness of the wall, now closed with an iron door and used as a safe, but formerly leading to the abbot's chapel on the south of the nave.

The five western bays of the nave on the south side and the four western on the north belong to the work begun by John de Cella and finished by his successor, William of Trumpington. The evidence of details and masonry shows that they were begun at the west, and built eastward, slowly and with pauses in the work. There are four different types of bases and capitals, evidently consecutive. To the first type belong the two bases and the two capitals of the western responds,[130] to the second the bases of the first and second piers from the west, and capitals of the first and second piers on the north and the first on the south. To the third type belong the bases of the third pair of piers from the west, and the capitals of the third pier and east respond of the arcade on the north, and of the second and third piers on the south. The fourth type occurs in the capitals and bases of the fourth pier and east respond of the south arcade.

The progress of the work may therefore be shown as follows, as far as regards the main arcades. First work: western responds.[131] Second work: two bays of arcade on north, one on south, the east pier of the second bay being built to some point below the capital. Third work: third and fourth bays completed on north, and second and third on south. It was probably intended to carry the south arcade no further eastward than the north, but for some reason[132] it was decided to take down another bay of the Romanesque arcade, and to continue the south arcade in its place. This was the fourth and last stage of the work.

The question of the original levels of de Cella's work is an interesting one. It is clear that the western bay of the nave was from the first set out at a much lower level—some three feet—than that of the then existing nave, and the vaulting shaft in the south aisle, which belongs to this setting out, is thus designed. But the bases of the piers of the arcades, which must belong to de Cella's later work, are arranged at the higher level, that of the nave floor, and as it seems must have been so from the first, so that there must have been steps in about the same position as now. As regards the aisles, in the south aisle there has been found some evidence that the lower floor level ran further east than at present, and from the excavations of 1860–1 in the north aisle it is clear that this was the case on that side, as the floor level of the arcades opening to St. Andrew's Church both before and after the rebuilding of 1454 was the same as that of the west end of the nave.

In the upper stories the history of the building shows chiefly in the preparation for and abandonment of a stone vault over the main span. Vaulting shafts, starting from the triforium floor level, with shafted corbels beneath them in the spandrels of the main arcades and corbels over the points of the arches, were prepared for in all the bays of the north arcade, and in the three west bays of the south, the abaci of the triforium piers being cut back to make room for the shafts. In the added fourth bay of the south arcade no preparations for a vault are made, showing that the intention had been abandoned in the interval between the building of the third and fourth piers on that side. The setting out of the clearstory has been influenced by the preparation for a vault, but it was probably very little advanced when the scheme was given up. The flat faces of the piers, which would have been covered by the shafts, are worked to relieve their plainness with two shallow sinkings pointed above and below.

A little interesting corroborative evidence may be obtained from the masons' marks which abound in this part of the church. The commonest mark in the north clearstory is a pointed leaf with a stalk, which occurs also in the west bay of the north triforium and the east bay of the south clearstory. With this in the north clearstory occurs a banner on a staff, which is also found, without the leaf, in the west part of the south clearstory and in the triforium below it. The commonest mark in the triforium on the south side is a pair of curved lines set back to back; these are found everywhere except in the east bay on the south side, which has a set of marks of its own, which are found nowhere else. Arguments based on such grounds must be used with caution, but as the clearstory was of course built later than the triforium, its characteristic marks, the leaf and banner, must be those used by the latest masons. The pair of curved lines characteristic of the triforium (except in the one demonstrably later bay on the south) should be earlier than the leaf mark, and the banner is probably intermediate between the two, as it occurs with both. The order of building therefore, on these grounds should be (1) four western bays of south triforium and three eastern bays on the north triforium; (2) four western bays of south clearstory; (3) eastern bay of south triforium; (4) west bay of north triforium, the whole of north clearstory, and

[130] These are not of the same date, the bases belonging to an elaborate design, afterwards simplified, while the capitals are designed for the simpler scheme.

[131] See note 130.

[132] Perhaps some fault in the foundation, like that which a century later brought down two bays of the same arcade further to the east.

eastern part of south clearstory. The occurrence of the curious mark of two spires, one plain and one with lead rolls, in the east part of the south clearstory has already been noted as possibly connected with Trumpington's alterations to the roof of the central tower.

The general details of this part of the church are exceedingly good, and the excellence of the earliest work, which must be associated with John de Cella, makes it a matter for great regret that he was not a better man of business. His first attempt at a new west front seems to have been abandoned and destroyed by the frosts of 1197–8, and what is now left must belong to the second work, begun in 1198. It comprises the lower part of the west wall of the nave, with the eastern halves of the north and south porches and rather more of the central porch, together with the remains of the flanking towers on north and south and part of the first bay of the south aisle. The masonry of all this work has diagonal tooling, and the capitals have long-stalked foliage with small leaf-bunches at the top, contrasting with the looser and more spreading foliage of the later work. The jambs of the three doorways in the west wall are of Purbeck marble with lead joints, and all the shafts of the doorways and wall arcades are of the same material. The central doorway is double, with two pointed arches and a central group of three marble shafts; above it are three arched recesses, and the porch has on either side a stone seat backed by a wall arcade of two tiers, the upper with pointed and the lower with trefoil arches. In the front of this a second arcade of two bays has been added by Lord Grimthorpe, its central shaft resting on the stone seat. The side porches follow the same general arrangement, but have single doorways with two arched recesses over them; all are vaulted, with moulded ribs, but in the side porches only the eastern halves of the vaults are old, the rest having perished when the porches were mutilated and blocked up with brickwork. The western arches of all three porches are modern, and form part of the general rebuilding of the west front by Lord Grimthorpe.

The west responds of the nave arcades were designed to have five shafts round a half-octagonal pier, with a marble band at half height, but only two of these shafts have been carried up, the more elaborate scheme being abandoned. The capital, being suited to the simple design, is of course later than the base, and the blocked south arch of the north-west tower shows a like simplification. In this case all the free-standing marble shafts have been omitted and the smaller engaged clunch shafts carried up.

There is nothing to show what the character of de Cella's original design for the clearstory and triforium was, though a good deal of the existing work must have been finished before his death in 1214. The clearstory has two lancets in each bay, externally set in a continuous arcade—blank panels alternating with the windows—and having internally moulded inner arches with a single line of dogtooth, and three shafts in each jamb with moulded capitals and bases.

The triforium is similarly arranged with two openings to a bay, each subdivided, with moulded arches and a pierced and foliate quatrefoil in the spandrel. A line of dogtooth round the arch is continued down the jambs between the shafts, and the string at the floor level of the triforium is ornamented in the same way, projecting to form the abaci of the vaulting corbels below. The scheme of vaulting shows a group of three shafts at the sides and a single shaft in the middle of each bay, an arrangement which suggests that a sexpartite vault was intended. The nave arcades are of four moulded orders with moulded capitals and bases, the piers in all following the same general plan with engaged shafts at the cardinal points and canted faces between; the variations in detail have been noted above.

There is no trace of a doorway from the south aisle to the western walk of the cloister, though such a doorway may have existed in Paul of Caen's church. There is, however, as at Worcester, a doorway further to the west, opening from the aisle to a vaulted passage below the abbot's camera, which must have served the purpose of a western procession door; it is now blocked up and nearly destroyed, but its remains can be seen on the outer face of the wall, with parts of the steps leading up to it.

In the north aisle the Romanesque doorway leading to the chancel of the later church of St. Andrew, and to the nave of the former church, is to be seen in the fifth bay from the west; it is now blocked and used as a cupboard.

The four western bays of the north aisle formerly opened to the church of St. Andrew, which was destroyed in 1553 when the abbey church became the property of the parish. Its general plan as recovered by excavation dates from a rebuilding begun in 1454, and shows a rectangular building with a central arcade, incorporating at the south-west the base of the unfinished north-west tower of John de Cella. The general progress of its rebuilding can be gathered by extracts from St. Albans wills of the time. The Register of John of Wheathampstead[133] states that in 1454 the abbot destroyed the old chapel of St. Andrew, *vilem veterem et vetustam capellam*, and set up a new one of ample size and more pleasing to God and all men. But from the wills it is clear that the parishioners had been setting aside funds for the purpose since 1441 at least,[134] as in this year is a legacy to the church work 'si contingat illa de novo fore edificata,' and there are many bequests to the fabric from 1454 onwards. From 1458 the general formula is *ad reparacionem*, a phrase here, as commonly in mediaeval documents, meaning not repair in the modern sense, but rather completion and fitting up of a new building.[135] In 1462 occurs a bequest to the making of the high altar, and in 1464 to the setting up of the rood-screen. Other bequests to the screen occur in 1466 and 1467, and in 1470, and from 1497 to 1501 are references to covering the roof with lead.

The five western bays of the south aisle of the nave, having on the south the buildings of the abbot's house, had no windows except in the eastern bay, and those now existing are modern. The vaulting is also modern, but the shafts are ancient, and part of the thirteenth-century work.

The west front of the church is due to Lord Grimthorpe, and makes no attempt to follow the indications of the thirteenth-century front, which were to be seen before the rebuilding. It may be doubted

[133] *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), 427, 472.

[134] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stonham, 37.

[135] In 1461 John Lorrymer *alias* Fauconer left money 'ad reparacionem novi operis dicte capelle.'

THE INCREDULITY OF ST. THOMAS, ON EAST WALL OF NORTH TRANSEPT

THE CRUCIFIXION, AND VIRGIN AND CHILD, ON PIER OF NORTH ARCADE OF NAVE

THE CRUCIFIXION, AND THE COÖNATION OF THE VIRGIN, ON PIER OF NORTH ARCADE OF NAVE

whether the thirteenth-century design was ever completed—the western towers which formed part of it were undoubtedly abandoned early in the work and never carried up—and the front which came down to modern times was in part at least of William of Wallingford's date—the large central window being one of the three which he made in the church [136] Below it the central porch had a pointed outer arch and an embattled parapet, similar parapets masking the ends of the aisles and running across above the central west window; the side porches, as already noted, being partly destroyed and walled up. The present front takes the form of a screen like that at Salisbury and Lincoln, with north and south wings ending in octagonal stair turrets and masking the aisles. The west window is very large, of fourteenth-century style, and the wall surfaces are covered with tiers of arcading.

The nave preserves several traces of its ancient arrangements, and from documentary evidence a good deal is known. The most important document is the account of the altars, monuments, and tombs in the church,[137] compiled about 1430, but it is not certain that all the entries are of one date.[138]

The rood altar occupied the normal place in the middle of the west face of the rood screen from the building of Paul of Caen's church onward, but seems to have been moved in the fifteenth century and does not occur in the list just mentioned. It may have been set in the rood loft, or perhaps merged in the altar of the Bowing Rood in the north transept, which, it must be remembered, was accessible to the public. At any rate its site seems to have been occupied in the fifteenth century by one of the three altars set up against three of the pillars of the south arcade of the nave at the rebuilding of 1323–43, and afterwards moved to the rood screen. They were dedicated in honour of our Lady, St. Benedict and all Apostles and Confessors, and St. Thomas and St. Oswin.

Two altars set up under the rood loft in the time of Michael de Mentmore—1335–49—on the north side of the church,[139] are not otherwise identified. It seems unlikely that there were altars in the north and south aisles at this point, and there is no evidence that screens crossed the aisles. In the north aisle the parishioners of St. Andrew's had rights, with access to and from the north transept, and the aisle was doubtless kept clear for this reason alone. The series of paintings on the eastern bays of the north arcade of the nave certainly suggest the former existence of altars against the piers, but they are nowhere mentioned. Further west in this arcade, opposite to the door leading into the chancel of St. Andrew's chapel, was an altar of St. Katherine, and opposite to it [140] the important altar of our Lady at the Pillar, which was inclosed by an iron screen, and had above it the famous 'Fair Mary,' the image of our Lady made by Master Walter of Colchester about 1225, and originally set up in the south transept between the two eastern chapels.

After the completion of the eastern Lady chapel early in the fourteenth century, its position in the south transept would be less appropriate, but it is not clear when it was moved to the nave. From the evidence of wills it seems to have been already there in 1416,[141] but there is a reference to it in its old position in the account of the altars, &c., already noticed, as having been compiled about 1430; this reference may, however, be an older record incorporated in the later account. The altars in the chapel of St. Andrew before rebuilding were three, of St. Andrew in the middle, and our Lady and St. Nicholas on either side. After the rebuilding mention is made of the high altar there in 1462, and of our Lady altar, also called the charnel altar; and there seems to have been a chapel of St. Mary Magdalene. In 1503 [142] occurs a mention of an image of our Lady in the west end of the south wall of the chapel of St. Andrew.

The soft Totternhoe stone, of which much of the church is built, affords great scope for the scratching of inscriptions or figures, and many ancient specimens remain. On the south wall of the north-west porch is a large eagle of thirteenth-century style, and between the central and south-west doorways of the nave, on the west wall, is a bull. On the pier on which the inscription to Sir John Mandeville is painted is scratched in an early sixteenth-century hand, 'Syr John Mandevylle, knyght,' and there are many other short inscriptions on the columns of the nave. In the feretory, on the back of Wallingford's screen, is a scratched inscription of 1643, made by one of the Royalists who was here imprisoned.

The remains of wall-painting in the nave are numerous and important. The soffits of the arches in the monks' quire are enriched with polychromatic ornaments all of the same design but differing in colour. They consist of two series of cheverons or cheverons reversed in red or blue on an ivory-white ground meeting in the middle of the soffits and having a border pattern of squares in red and blue on the outer orders.

The soffits of the Norman arches in the nave are also decorated, but with different designs, consisting of patterns of cheverons, double cheverons, lozenges, and masonry patterns with stars and five-leaved flowers in yellow, blue, and red on an ivory-white ground.

On the western faces of the Norman piers of the north arcade is a series of paintings of the thirteenth century. Each painting consists of two subjects one above the other, the upper in all cases representing the Crucifixion, and the lower an incident in the life of the Virgin. The drawing is poor, but the pose of the figures has a considerable amount of feeling. In the first from the rood screen the upper painting, representing the Crucifixion, has a background of red, or more properly of purple, powdered with stars and five-leaved flowers. In the middle is the cross with the body of the Christ falling forward and the knees drawn up in the attitude of death. The figure has an ample cloth round the loins which is much draped. On the left is the figure of the Virgin standing on a raised mound, and on the right is the figure of St. John standing upon a similar mound. The heads

[136] The other two were in the transepts. All remained in part, though much patched and renewed as regards the tracery, till destroyed by Lord Grimthorpe.

[137] Harl. MS. 3775, fol. 129*a*, printed as Appendix D to vol. i of the annals of John Amundesham in the Rolls Series.

[138] See below in the case of the 'Fair Mary.'

[139] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 362.

[140] Traces of a painting of our Lady and Child on the pillar at this point have given a reason for fixing the site of this altar here; but from another entry in the document already quoted the altar would seem to have been abreast of the door leading to the abbot's chapel, which was two bays further to the east.

[141] Wills, Archd. St. Albans, Stonham, 3*d*.

[142] Ibid. Wallingford, 114.

of both are inclined to denote deep sorrow. The lower painting under a trefoil canopy is a representation of the coronation of the Virgin. On the right is the figure of Christ seated upon a throne, His right hand raised in benediction and His left holding a book having a finely wrought cover. The Virgin is seated on the left wearing a crown, and having an under-garment of red and an upper of white. The throne is of a type found in thirteenth-century St. Albans MSS. Under the mounds upon which the Virgin and St. John stand are angels censing.

There is a considerable amount of spirit and individuality in this work which is wanting in the other paintings, the treatment being more naturalistic than is usual for a work of this date.

The upper picture on the second pier shows the crucifix alone; only the outlines in black now remain. The lower painting, of the Annunciation, is probably by a different hand, and is much the same in treatment as the representation of the same subject on the third pier.

Little but the outline remains of the painting of the Crucifixion on the third pier. The head of St. John is leaning upon his hand in an attitude of deep sorrow. The picture has been re-painted, the heads of what is apparently the later painting being seen over the figures now left. The lower painting represents the Annunciation. The figure of the Virgin and the angel Gabriel are under separate arches. The remarks regarding the capitals in the description of the next painting apply equally to those here shown.

The painting on the fourth Norman pier represents, as before, the Crucifixion in the upper part. Christ is upon a cross raguly, painted green, and has a fully draped red cloth round His loins. The hair is fair or auburn. On the right is the figure of the Virgin with her arms crossed upon her breast, barefooted, and wearing a white under-garment with a red robe over it, and round her head is a red nimbus. On the left is a figure of St. John, also with a red nimbus. It may be noticed that this and the painting of the Crucifixion on the third pier are clearly by the same hand; the want of proportion in the length of the leg from the foot to the knee, the drawing of the arms, the arrangement of the draperies, and the pose of the Virgin, are alike in both. The lower picture, representing the Virgin and Child, has been re-painted, and little now remains of the painting of either period. The Virgin is seated under a cinquefoiled arch, the spandrels of which are decorated with an elaborate scroll pattern in white upon a red ground. The arch is supported upon pillars, the capitals of which are similar to the early thirteenth-century capitals of Abbots John de Cella and William of Trumpington, which may fix the date of the painting between about 1210 and 1235.

In the upper painting on the west face of the fifth pier Christ is on a cross raguly, painted green; around His head is the *nimbus cruciger*, and the hair is long and flowing, of auburn colour. The flesh throughout the painting is of an extraordinary dark brown; probably caused by some chemical action. Our Lord wears a cloth tied round His loins; on the left is the Virgin with a covering like a shawl over her head, an upper garment of grey tied at the waist, and a brown under-garment. St. John, on the right, holds a book in his left hand, and wears an upper garment of red and a lower of grey. His feet are incased in boots. The lower painting of the Virgin and Child is in a very fragmentary condition; a fifteenth-century bracket, which held the figure of St. Richard, has been inserted into the middle of the picture, the lower part of which has been cut away. The Virgin holds the Infant Saviour on her left arm, and in her right hand a sceptre or lily. Above are two angels censing. A similar rather awkward treatment of the sceptre or lily, but with the position of the hand reversed, occurs in an early thirteenth-century St. Albans MS.[143]

The series of paintings in the southern faces of the same piers are of a later date and belong to the middle of the fourteenth century. Unlike the paintings just described, which were covered with whitewash before the religious changes of the middle of the sixteenth century, these pictures have been literally defaced under the orders of that date.

The first of these paintings from the rood screen is entirely in light red, and consists of two figures standing on a pedestal with bare heads and bare feet; the one on the left has a staff in his right hand and a satchel at his right side. The background has a powdering of five-leaved flowers. The painting has been variously supposed to represent St. Edward the Confessor relieving a pilgrim who turns out to be St. John in disguise, St. John giving the ring to the pilgrim, and St. Alban and St. Amphibal.

The second painting, judging by the form of the canopy and pinnacles, was probably painted at the same date as that of St. Thomas. It represents a figure, of which only the lower part now remains, in a long blue or black robe, standing on a red pedestal, holding in its left hand a rosary. The background is covered with tendrils terminating in red four-leaved flowers. At the head of the figure on one side is the letter S, and on the other C and a letter resembling an A, possibly the remains of words denoting St. Cytha or Osyth.

The third painting is that of St. Thomas of Canterbury standing under a crocketed canopy with a pinnacle on either side. The whole of the upper part of the figure has been scraped off, but from what remains the saint is shown vested in a red chasuble, white dalmatic, and an alb with square apparel of embroidery in red. His feet are incased in red shoes. In his left hand he carries his cross-staff, and from the arm hangs an embroidered and fringed fanon. His right hand is raised in benediction. It is difficult to see what the object on which he stands is supposed to represent. It is recorded that Robert of Trunch, keeper of the shrine of St. Alban in 1380, caused to be painted the image of St. Thomas, in honour of whom we know that an altar was dedicated at the rood screen near by.

The fourth of these represents the figure of St. Christopher walking through water in which is a fish. He wears a red garment and bears the infant Saviour on his left arm. The whole painting is very indistinct and fragmentary, and may possibly belong to the fifteenth century.

On the western face of the sixth pier from the rood screen on the south side is a painting in red outline of the Virgin and Child.

The ceiling of the monks' quire is a work of

[143] Royal MS. 2 B. vi, fol. 12*b*.

St. Albans Cathedral : The Nave looking East, showing the now Destroyed Ceiling

panelling in eleven rows with six panels in each row, forming a checkered pattern of the sacred monogram alternating with angels holding shields, and scrolls which name the shields. There are thus three shields and three monograms in each row, except in the sixth or middle row, where the arrangement is interrupted by a painting of the coronation of the Virgin, which occupies the two central panels. The total number of shields is thirty-two, painted with the following ensigns: In the first row, *Azure three crowns or*, St. Edmund, king and martyr; *Azure a saltire or*, St. Alban; *Gules three crowns or*, St. Oswin: in the second row, *Argent a cross gules*, St. George; *Azure a cross paty between five martlets or*, St. Edward the Confessor; *Azure three fleurs-de-lis or*, St. Louis, king of France: in the third row, *Argent*[144] *an eagle sable with two heads*, the emperor; *Azure a crucifix with a chalice at the foot*, 'the King of Judaea,' that is, our Lord; *Or a cross moline between four roundels with a cross cut off at the ends on each roundel*, the emperor of Constantinople: in the fourth row, *Gules a castle or*, for Castile *quartered with Argent a lion purple* for Leon, the king of Spain; *Gules three leopards or* for England *quartered with Azure powdered with fleurs-de-lis or* for France,[145] the king of England; a wrongly-painted shield, which from the inscription should be *Argent five scutcheons azure set crosswise, each having a saltire of five roundels argent within a border gules having eight castles or thereon*,[146] the king of Portugal: in the fifth row, *Azure three black men's heads sable with crowns and beards or*,[147] the king of Sweden; *Barry argent and azure a lion gules with a golden crown*,[148] the king of Cyprus; *Gules three bent legs in armour joined in the middle of the shield*, the king of Man: in the sixth row, *Gules the heraldic emblem of the Trinity or*, 'the shield of faith'; *the instruments of the Passion*, 'the shield of salvation': in the seventh row *Paly of eight pieces or and gules*, the king of Aragon; *Argent a cross potent between four crosses cut off at the ends all or*, the king of Jerusalem; *Or three leopards azure*, the king of Denmark: in the eighth row, *Ermine*, the duke of Brittany; *Or an eagle sable quartered with argent a lion gules*, the king of Bohemia; *England quartered with Old France with the difference of a border and a label argent*,[149] 'Lord Thomas, the king's son': in the ninth row, *Old France with a label gules*, the king of Sicily; *Burelly argent and gules*, the king of Hungary; *Azure powdered with fleurs-de-lis or*, the king of France: in the tenth row, *England quartered with Old France with the difference of a label ermine*, the duke of Lancaster;[150] *the royal arms with a label argent*, the prince of Wales;[151] *the royal arms with a label argent having three roundels gules on each point*, the duke of York:[152] in the last row, *Or a lion gules holding a battle axe*, the king of Norway; *Gules an escarbuncle or*, the king of Navarre; *Or a lion in a tressure*[153] *counterflowered gules*, the king of Scotland.

This very elaborate heraldic ceiling is the subject of an important paper by J. G. Waller, F.S.A.,[154] who argued from the omission of the shield of Lionel of Clarence, and the prominence that is given to the armorials of descendants and kinsmen of John of Gaunt, as well as the introduction of the central subject of the coronation of the Virgin, that the scheme is a glorification of the house of Lancaster, with special reference to the coronation of Margaret of Anjou on 30 May 1444.

The nave ceiling is a flat work of wooden panels, supported on wooden corbels carved to represent half-length figures of angels, twenty on each side of the nave. Most of these figures have clasped or crossed hands, a few of them hold shields. Such are seven of them on the north side, which bear escutcheons painted with the following devices: *Gules the letters IW gold between three white roses; Gules the monogram of the Blessed Virgin under a crown; Argent the five wounds; Gules a cross argent; Argent a cross gules; Party gules and argent a crosslet countercoloured; Azure the monogram of our Lord argent.* On the south side there are only three shield-bearers, which carry *Azure a saltire or* for St. Alban, *Gules three crowns or* for St. Oswin, and a very mysterious shield, which must have been repainted—in its present condition of *Argent a fesse sable with a bird on the fess dimidiating vert a cross engrailed gules* it is undecipherable.

3. *MONASTIC BUILDINGS*

Of the monastic buildings other than the church hardly anything remains, and there is so much documentary evidence about them that their destruction is all the more to be deplored. The size and general arrangement of the cloister can be laid down with fair certainty, its length from east to west being preserved by the arcading on the south wall of the nave, and the clearing of its south-west angle a few years since has fixed its other dimension. The first cloister on this site,[155] that built by Paul of Caen, seems to have continued in use till part of its north walk was destroyed by the fall of the nave in 1323.[156] The new work whose mutilated remains still exist against the south wall of the church was begun by Richard of Wallingford, 1326–35, but carried on very slowly, and in 1343 was complete to the top of the walls, but not vaulted. Its design may be recovered from what is still left, and shows a marked retention of geometrical forms in the tracery, a curious commentary on the early introduction of flowing lines in the Lady chapel. From a later entry[157] it appears that Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49, built in part two sides of the cloister, the vaults of which were only added by William Heyworth after 1401.[158] Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, glazed two sides of the cloister, presumably those begun by Michael, and built a new lavatory in the cloister, no doubt on the south side. John de la Moote, while prior (before 1396), built two sides of the cloister, with studies and a library, and a library over the vault of the cloister.[159] These were apparently the east and the south sides, completing

144 So painted in mistake. The field is generally *or*.

145 The usual order of the quarters is here reversed. The shield is that of King Edward III.

146 The shield seems to have been repainted; the azure scutcheons are now represented by three sable dice, each having six white spots.

147 The usual form of these arms is *Azure three crowns or*.

148 These are the arms of Lusignan.

149 This is the shield of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III.

150 John of Gaunt.

151 Edward, the Black Prince.

152 Edmund of Langley.

153 The tressure is wrongly painted single.

154 *Arch.* li, pt. 2, p. 427.

155 Nothing can be said of the position of the Saxon buildings.

156 Except the east walk, which is said to have been rebuilt by Robert of Gorham 1151–66.

157 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 496.

158 After the fashion of the part already finished by John de la Moote. *Reg. Whethamstede* (Rolls Ser.), i, 450.

159 *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 441.

the rebuilding, as far as the main walls were concerned. In the time of his abbacy, 1396–1401, he is said to have worked on the south walk, 'on the frater side next the wall of the studies,' making a rain-water tank there, and the final completion of the masonry work seems to have been reached under William Heyworth, 1401–20.[160] John Stoke, 1440–51, glazed some of the windows,[161] and John of Wheathampstead, in his second abbacy (1452–64), did the same.

The buildings on the east side of the cloister were (1) the passage to the monks' cemetery called the slype, (2) the chapter-house, (3) the dorter, with rooms beneath, divided from the chapter-house by the inner parlour. Of these the first was rebuilt by Robert of Gorham, and remained till lately in a fair condition. It was covered with a barrel vault, and on its side walls were arcades of intersecting arches ornamented with a banded roll, the capitals being carved with a variety of finely cut foliage and figures.[162] The chapter-house, first built by Paul of Caen, was rebuilt by Robert of Gorham, and parts of its north wall are known to exist beneath the path running along the south side of the church. It was repaired by John of Wheathampstead in his second abbacy, being then 'aged and ruinous,' and William Wallingford continued this work, which must have nearly amounted to a rebuilding, as he spent £1,000 on it. On the south of the chapter-house was the inner parlour, also rebuilt by Robert of Gorham,[163] and called in the Gesta *regale locutorium*, an epithet which is possibly a mistake for *regulare*. The first dorter, built by Paul, was rebuilt with the reredorter by John de Cella before 1214, and his successor William of Trumpington finished it, fitting it with oaken beds.[164] It was repaired, and the arches of its sub-vault strengthened by John de la Moote, 1396–1401, who made part of it, hitherto used as the day room for the *minuti*, the monks who had been bled, into a warming-house. He also built a new and sumptuous reredorter, with a room for the use of the abbot's guests at the south end of it, when the house was very full. On account of the fall of the ground, this end of the dorter range was evidently lofty, and the new room at the end of the reredorter seems to have had three stories below it. The reredorter was in line with the dorter, and not at right angles with it, as usual. On the east side of the dorter was the chapel[165] of St. Cuthbert, also known as the Hostry Chapel, originally built by Richard D'Aubeney soon after his return from the translation of St. Cuthbert at Durham in 1104,[166] and consecrated in honour of St. Cuthbert and St. John Baptist by Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham between 1164 and 1183.[167] William of Trumpington rebuilt it, with a high leaded roof over its stone vault, the space between the roof and vault being used as an extension of the dorter, and giving room for twelve beds. It was reconsecrated by John bishop of Ardfert in honour of St. Cuthbert, St. John Baptist, and St. Agnes. A wooden pentice was at this time built from the east end of the regular parlour, adjoining the south wall of the chapter-house, to this chapel, as a protection from the rain. This shows that the chapel was at a little distance from the chapter-house, perhaps about the middle of the east side of the dorter. It is again mentioned in the time of Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49, as adjoining the dorter, and having studies made close to it, because the place was quieter than the cloister. At the time of the Suppression it is called the 'Oystre chappell,' and had a room over it called the subprior's chamber.[168] The Hostry or guest house for which it served as a chapel was probably that for Benedictine monks, *hostillaria Nigri Ordinis*,[169] whose site was east of the dorter and north of the infirmary, but cannot be more precisely indicated. An accident to a monk repairing the seats of its latrine is mentioned in the time of Hugh of Eversdon.[170] The prior's lodging was close to, or may have formed part of the Hostry buildings, with a garden on the east, the prior's hall being close to the infirmary.[171] In the prior's chapel was an altar of St. Simeon,[172] which suggests that it was the same chapel of St. Simeon as that built by Abbot Simon, 1167–83, over the site of Robert Mowbray's grave not far from the chapter-house,[173] or in other words in the west part of the monks' cemetery. The prior's camera and chapel are again mentioned as being approached by a walk or passage entered from the regular parlour,[174] and elsewhere it is said that the prior's chamber was over the dorter chapel,[175] and that a drain from it went too near to the altar of the Hostry chapel. All this, in the absence of any definite remains of these buildings, is confusing, and the mention of the dorter chapel in the same sentence as the Hostry chapel, which certainly adjoined the dorter, seems to show that there were two chapels on the east side of the dorter, both having chambers over them. A third chapel, which must have been near at hand, is that of St. Nicholas. It was built by Robert of Gorham, 1151–66, and is mentioned in connexion with the chapter-house and parlour.[176] John de la Moote, while prior, seems to have rebuilt it,[177] and under John of Wheathampstead cupboards were made under it for the use of the keeper of the *minuti*.[178]

The frater, which stood on the south side of the cloister, was first built by Paul of Caen, and rebuilt by John de Cella. Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, pulled down its north wall, which formed the south side of the cloister, and rebuilt it more strongly. Robert of Gorham built the lavatory, which probably stood in the cloister on the south side, and was superseded at the rebuilding of this part of the cloister by Thomas de la Mare by a new lavatory which cost £16 13*s.* 4*d.* Excavations[179] have shown the position

[160] In the Book of Benefactors is mentioned a legacy of 20 marks, £10 of which was assigned to the works of the cloister in 1401.

[161] Book of Benefactors, Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii.

[162] Now in part set up below the new windows in the south transept, together with the remains of the doorway formerly opening from the passage to the cloister.

[163] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 179.

[164] Ibid. 280.

[165] There were chapels in a like position at Peterborough and Westminster.

[166] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 70.

[167] Ibid. 190.

[168] Land Revenues $\frac{6}{6}$, Articles for Survey.

[169] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 290.

[170] Ibid. ii, 128.

[171] Ibid. iii, 443.

[172] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), App. 448.

[173] Matt. Paris, *Vitae xxiii Abbatum Sti. Albani* (ed. Wats), 1118.

[174] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), 302. Studies were made over this passage *juxta Dormitorium*.

[175] Ibid. iii, 443.

[176] Ibid. i, 179.

[177] Ibid. iii, 441.

[178] John Amundesham, *Mon. Ann. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), ii, 272.

[179] The results of the excavations made here by Mr. W. Page in 1898, in the churchyard along the north side of the nave in 1900, and at the north-west end of the nave, on the site of St. Andrew's Chapel, are shown on the accompanying plan.

St. Albans: Plan showing Approximate Arrangements of the Monastic Buildings

(Scale $\frac{1}{3000}$)

of the west end of the frater, the north side, towards the cloister, having two parallel walls, both rather slight, with a space of 3 ft. between them, while on the south side are traces of a thin wall running within the main wall which could only have served to carry some wooden construction, as a platform. The brickwork and mortar are said to have been like that in John de Cella's work in the foundations of the west front of the church. East and west of the frater were passages running southwards to a second quadrangle, of which the frater formed the north side, and which may be called the kitchen court. On its east side it had the reredorter, continuing the line of the dorter, with a two-story cloister walk towards the court, and having beneath it, or at its south end, a passage leading to the Hostry and prior's lodgings on the east. On the west side were the kitchen buildings, with a similar cloister walk towards the court, and on the south the oriole, attached to which seems to have been the guest house for White Monks. The walk running in front of the oriole may be that called the *alura*, from the monastic kitchen to the prior's camera.[180] South-west of this court was the tailory, approached by a passage at the west end of the oriole. Of this group of buildings, the oriole appears to be first mentioned in the time of Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49, who made regulations about the eating of meat there,[181] in a way which suggests that it was used as a misericorde. John de la Moote, 1396–1401, rebuilt the *Oriolum Conventus*, with larders and a fish store below it, and did certain work to the White Monks' guest house, in that part of it next the passage to the tailory. Of the monastic kitchen and its surrounding buildings little is said in the records, and beyond its approximate site nothing is known of it.

To the east of this court stood the infirmary, having the prior's lodgings on the north, and a garden on the east. The first infirmary hall and chapel, built by Paul of Caen, gave way to another built by Geoffrey of Gorham between 1119 and 1146, which was of the regular plan, a hall with a chapel at the east. An infirmary cloister existed at least as early as the time of William of Trumpington, 1214–35. In the time of Roger of Norton, 1260–90, a new infirmary was built, but part at any rate of the old building was left standing, and in the Book of Benefactors Geoffrey's infirmary is noticed as still in existence. In the chapel was, appropriately enough, an altar of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, and in the time of Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, William Wyntursulle set up a Lady altar 'in the aisle of the body of the ancient infirmary of the monastery, where the sick used to lie.'[182] John of Wheathampstead during his first abbacy, 1420–40, is said to have repaired the chapel and remade the separate chambers into which the infirmary hall was by now divided, at a cost of £564,[183] but from another notice[184] the work seems to have almost amounted to a rebuilding, as in 1427 John Saham, a monk, died in the new infirmary, being said to be the second person to die there, so that it could only just have been finished at the time.

Returning to the great cloister, it is clear that the range of buildings on its west side was occupied in part by the abbot's quarters. They adjoined the church, and are first mentioned as having been built by Ralph of Gobion, 1146–51,[185] and were renewed by Roger of Norton, 1260–90.[186] The abbot's chapel appears to have formed the north-east angle of the block, being built against the wall of the south aisle of the nave, and traces of its vaulted substructures have been found, the bases of the responds being still to be seen against the wall of the church. The outer parlour, or entrance to the cloister from the great court, must have been beneath or just to the south of this chapel, and the abbot's door (*ostium abbatis*) is mentioned in the Book of Benefactors as being at the west end of the north walk of the cloister. It is notable that here, as at Worcester, there seems to have been no door into the church from the north-west angle of the cloisters, but there was one in the west bay of the sub-vault. Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, built a chamber for noble guests next the existing abbot's chamber, adjoining the wall of the church,[187] and under the same abbot John de la Moote, as cellarer, rebuilt the abbot's chamber.[188] The other buildings in this part of the monastery were the offices of the abbot's house, the bakehouse, kitchen, &c., and at the south end of the range must have been the cellarer's rooms, adjoining the monastic kitchen and offices. To the west lay the great court, having an area, according to the survey taken after the Suppression, of an acre and a half, and surrounded by buildings for the reception of guests and for the officers who attended to them. On the north side stood, and still stands, the great gate built by Thomas de la Mare after the destruction of its predecessor in a great storm of wind, probably in 1363. Its site seems to have been formerly occupied by an almonry built by Richard of Wallingford,[189] 1326–35, and a new almonry was built from the foundations, perhaps on the east side of the new gate, as a wall is said to have been built to it from the *aula regia*.[190] This, which was primarily intended to accommodate the king on his visits, or people of royal blood,[191] seems to have stood on the east side of the great court, conveniently close to the abbot's lodging, from which it would be served. It is probably to be identified with the *ampla et nobilis aula cum duplici tecto*, built as a guest house by Geoffrey of Gorham, 1119–46, with a queen's chamber (*thalamum reginae*) adjoining it.[192] A guest hall built by John of Hertford, 1235–60, of two stories, the lower being vaulted and having fireplaces,[193] is called *aula regia* in the Book of Benefactors,[194] and may have been a rebuilding of Geoffrey's work. In Thomas de la Mare's time it was in bad repair and he built two buttresses against it, and took down its high-pitched roof to lessen the strain on the walls, replacing it by a leaded roof of low pitch.[195]

[180] *Reg. Whethamstede* i, 456.

[181] There was a porch or oriolum attached to the guest-house built by John of Hertford, but this house, being called *aula regia* in the Book of Benefactors, was probably on the east side of the great court. See *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 314.

[182] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), App. 449.

[183] *Reg. Whethamstede*, i, 456.

[184] John Amundesham, *Ann. Mon. Sti. Albani* (Rolls Ser.), i, 18.

[185] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), i, 107.

[186] Ibid. 482.

[187] Ibid. 386.

[188] Ibid. iii, 441.

[189] Ibid. ii, 282.

[190] Ibid. iii, 386. This was part of the boundary wall of the abbey, running from the west front of the church westward towards the great gate, and was probably built in pursuance of the licence to crenellate in 1357.

[191] See the story in Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), *sub anno* 1252.

[192] *Gesta Abbat.* i, 79. [193] Ibid. i, 314.

[194] 'cum thalamis et adjacentibus capellis.'

[195] *Gesta Abbat.* (Rolls Ser.), iii, 386. The number of buttresses is given in the Book of Benefactors, Cott. MS. Nero, D. vii.

The west side of the great court was taken up by a long range of stabling and the south side by a two-story range, apparently of guest houses, built by John of Hertford. Through this side there must have been a way down to the water-gate and the River Ver; the tower of the water-gate[196] was standing till 1722, and is shown in a drawing by Lievens in the British Museum as a three-story building, embattled, and with diagonal angle buttresses.

The great gate-house already mentioned stood about midway in the north side of the great court, and still exists, having been used as a gaol till modern times, and since then as a grammar school. It is a fine building of three stories with a vaulted entrance in the centre and vaulted chambers on either side on the ground floor. One of these, on the west side of the gate, has a ribbed vault of early thirteenth-century detail, which is probably old work re-used. The original oak doors of the gateway are now preserved in the north aisle of the presbytery.

On the first floor there are three rooms on either side of the central gateway, containing nothing of special interest and no fireplaces. Above them on the second floor are large rooms, with a third room of slightly smaller size between them over the gateway. All three rooms have fireplaces, and the eastern room has two, one of which has over it the royal arms of Charles I. This room is supposed to be that in which the early printing press was set up *c.* 1480; the ceilings have deep beams resting on carved stone corbels, and modern partitions have been inserted. Above are attics in the roof, the flooring of which is said to be much decayed; they seem to have been put into their present condition in 1789, when certain French prisoners of war were kept here.

The bells, which were previously hung in the present ringing chamber, are now in the top story of the tower, and are eight in number. The treble and second were recast in 1901, and the third, fourth, seventh, and tenor are by Philip Wightman, 1699. The fifth is by Richard Phelps of Whitechapel, 1731, and has on the shoulder a small winged figure of Father Time with an hour-glass. The sixth is by Lester and Pack of Whitechapel, 1758.

In the bell-chamber is also a small uninscribed Sanctus bell of rather early shape.

There is a mechanical instrument for tune-playing and a chiming clock, both of local construction.

Many mentions of the abbey bells occur in the chronicles. Paul of Caen stocked (*instauravit*) the great tower with bells, though it is not known how many he caused to be made. Two were added to their number shortly afterwards by a Saxon, Lyolf, and his wife, and about 1160 the abbey bells were hallowed by Geoffrey, bishop of St. Asaph. A new bell was added by William of Trumpington (1214–35) for use at the masses of our Lady, and under Roger of Norton (1260–90) four old bells were recast into three new ones, named 'Amphibal,' 'Alban,' and 'Katherine.' The two former are mentioned as being hallowed in the time of Michael of Mentmore, 1335–49, but the Amphibal bell soon broke and was recast in the hall of the sacrist's house by Brother Adam de Dankastre. Thomas de la Mare, 1349–96, gave a new bell named 'Christ,' and by a bequest of John Stoke, 1440–51, a bell called 'John' was made.

The cathedral plate consists of an Elizabethan chalice bearing the hall mark for 1560; a chalice with hall mark for 1639 and the inscription 'Ex dono Janae Pitchford vid, nup. uxoris Roberti Pitchford generosi defuncti 1640'; a large paten with hall mark for 1697, and the inscription 'Ex dono Gulielmi Crosfield Londini in usum eucharisticum Templi Sci. Albani.'; a straining spoon with hall mark for 1709; a flagon with the inscription 'Given by John Fothergill, clerk, for the use of the Abbey Church in St. Albans Anno Domini 1721' (the Fothergill arms are above the inscription) a silver paten, 1869; a copy of a mediaeval chalice supposed to have belonged to St. Albans Abbey, now at Trinity College Oxford; two other Tudor chalices and a flagon presented by the clergy of the diocese in 1878 on the abbey church becoming a cathedral; a silver gilt almsdish bought by subscription at the same time, and a silver chalice and paten given in memory of Bishop Festing, with his episcopal ring round the stem of the chalice.

There are eight volumes of parish registers to 1812, beginning in 1558.

ADVOWSON

The townsmen of St. Albans appear to have had rights in the abbey church at an early date and probably had their services in the nave of the Saxon church. When Paul de Caen, the first Norman abbot (1077–93), rebuilt the abbey church he appears to have provided for the wants of the lay folk by building the chapel of St. Andrew on the north of the nave. This chapel was rebuilt and enlarged in consequence of the alteration by Abbot John de Cella (1195–1214), and again rebuilt about 1454. St. Andrew's chapel served the same district as the present parish of St. Alban, formerly called St. Andrew's parish. The staff consisted of a vicar, usually called the warden, who took the lesser tithes, the abbot being rector. There were priests or chaplains to assist the vicar, varying in number from two at the beginning of the fifteenth century to four at the end of that century, one of whom was probably sub-warden. There were also a parish clerk and four *parvi clerici* or singing boys. The vicarage was in the gift of the abbot, who, in the sixteenth century, let it to farm, at first to an ecclesiastic, but later to a layman, the lessee having to provide a priest to serve the chapel and taking all the profits including the offerings of the parishioners. After the Dissolution this system proved unsatisfactory to the lessee, one of the local innkeepers, on account of the falling-off of the offerings. The last lease expired in 1550, when a chaplain was appointed to serve the cure.

There was an intimate connexion between the chapel of St. Andrew and the church of St. Peter, the vicar of the former being frequently warden of the gild of All Saints, whose services were held in the charnel chapel in St. Peter's churchyard. The churchyard of St. Andrew's chapel was closed in the fifteenth century, and the parishioners were buried in St. Peter's churchyard under a composition made between the parishioners of both parishes.

There were two gilds in St. Andrew's chapel; that of St. John the Baptist is first mentioned in 1485, and that of St. Katherine in 1491.[197]

When the king granted to Sir Richard Lee the

[196] Also known as the Hamme Gate.

[197] This account of St. Andrew's chapel is taken from a paper on the chapel by Mr. W. Page in *St. Albans Arch. Soc.* (New Ser.), i, 84.

site of the monastery he reserved to himself and his heirs the conventual church and the Lady chapel,[198] and in 1553 Edward VI sold the monastic church to the town as the parish church [199] in place of St. Andrew's chapel, which appears to have been demolished about this date.[200] The price paid according to the enrolment of the Letters Patent was £40, but according to other documents £400 and a fee-farm rent of £10, which was redeemed in 1684 for £200.[201] The new parish, which was to be called that of St. Alban, was to be coextensive with the old parish of St. Andrew, and the church was made into a rectory. By the same grant the advowson was given to the mayor and burgesses, who held the right of presentation [202] till 1835, when the Municipal Coporations Reform Act prohibited town councils to hold advowsons.[203] The patronage was therefore sold to the Rev. Dr. Nicholson, then the rector.[204] From him it passed in 1866–7 to the bishop of Rochester,[205] and was transferred to the bishop of St. Albans on the creation of that see.[206]

The rectorial tithes, which had belonged before the dissolution of St. Albans Abbey to the office of almoner of the abbey, were granted in 1568–9 to Sir Hugh Paulet and his wife Elizabeth,[207] and in 1781 they appear to have been held by Thomas Peacock.

In December of 1539 the monastery was surrendered to the king by Richard Boreman *alias* Stevenage, the last of its abbots.[208] In 1550 a grant was made to Sir Richard Lee of '3 acres of land on which the monastery of St Albans lately stood and all walls and buildings belonging, reserving always to the king and his heirs the church of the said late monastery and the chapel called 'Our Lady Chapell' and all the great Curtilage called 'le abbey Courte' and a barn and one smith's forge and all the Gatehouse.[209]

In 1551 Sir Richard Lee reconveyed his portion of the site to Boreman, the last abbot,[210] who granted it five years later (29 December, 1556) to Queen Mary,[211] the refoundation of the abbey being at this time in contemplation.

In 1564 Elizabeth granted to Christopher Smyth and Thomas Broughton the reversion of 'the house or building called le Priours Lodginge' and all houses belonging, all of which had been granted to Sir Richard Lee three years before for a term of twenty-one years.[212] This property included besides 'le Priours Lodginge, les newe Ordinances, le Librarie, le Farmary, le chapel, le longe dorter, le Chapter house, le Cloyster, le Reredorter, le lodging at one end and under le Reredorter, and one little le Cloyster, to the same le Reredorter adjoining, abutting on one end upon le Orryall and on the other upon le Fratrie, and all that le Orryall and one le Shedd, with all apple orchards, garden etc. containing 10 acres and also all those our lands on which divers ruined walls and Les Vaultz now are.' [213]

Twenty years later Anne Sadler, widow, granted 'le Priours Lodging' to Humphrey Coningsby and Mary his wife, which had been previously in the tenure of John Grace. Coningsby settled this property upon his son Thomas on his marriage, and he sold it after ten years to Garrett for £290. In 1608 Richard Garrett conveyed the Prior's House to Martha Mills of St. Albans, reserving to Ralph Pemberton all stones, bricks, tiles, &c. above ground and under ground. The next year Martha Mills sold the Prior's Lodging to Sir Thomas Pope Blount for £300, who sold it again, twenty-eight years later, to Jeremy Plumtree for £500. This sale included the hall, galleries, &c. and the abbey orchard excepting 'The Schoole House.' In 1651 Alban Plumtree, probably son of the above, leased this property to Thomas Cowley for 500 years, at a peppercorn rent.[214] The site was split up into various holdings. The abbey meadows, which comprise the greater part of it, now belong to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

There are the following Nonconformist chapels in St. Albans :—

The Old Presbyterian Chapel in Dagnal Street, now used as a store, is the oldest Nonconformist place of worship in St. Albans. It was last used for Unitarian services in 1894. It is a brick building belonging to the early years of the seventeenth century.

The Old Friends' Meeting House in Spencer Street, founded about 1721, which has a small graveyard behind it, is a plain brick building, and is now used by the Abbey Boys' Club.

The Baptist church in Dagnal Street, built in French Gothic style, of red brick and stone, was opened 7 July, 1885, replacing the old chapel which was erected in 1724. The architects were Messrs. Glover and Salter. There is an old graveyard surrounding it.

Spicer Street Congregational Church is a plain brick building, built by the Independents in 1811, after their separation from the Presbyterians in Dagnal Street and their migration to the old mill in Cotton Mill Lane, in 1797. On the building of Trinity church it became a Congregational Mission Church. There is a graveyard attached to it.

The Wesleyans had their first meeting place in St. Peter's Street, and the chapel in Dagnal Street, now the office of the *Herts Advertiser*, was built in 1841. The new church in Marlborough Road, of red brick and stone, designed by Messrs. Gordon Lowther and Gunton, was opened in 1898. Opposite the cemetery in the Hatfield Road another Wesleyan church, of corrugated iron, was opened in 1906, replacing a smaller temporary structure near the same, now used as a Liberal Club Room.

Bethel Baptist Chapel, in the Verulam Road, is a plain brick building, opened in 1853, and is held by the Particular Baptists.

St. Albans Tabernacle, in Victoria Street, belongs to the Baptists, and was opened 20 July, 1882. It is of brick with stone dressings, designed by Mr. D. Parkins.

Trinity Congregational Church, built of red brick and stone, with a lofty spire, is in the Beaconsfield Road. It was opened 8 October, 1903, and is the head quarters of the Congregation of Independents established in 1797.

The Wooden Room, in Lattimore Road, belonging

[198] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 9, m. 44.
[199] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 4.
[200] *Midd. and Herts. N. and Q.* iii, 145.
[201] Clutterbuck, *Herts.* i, 44.
[202] Inst. Bks. 1662, 1687, 1754, 1776, 1796.
[203] Gibbs, *Corp. Rec.* 195.
[204] Ibid. 196.
[205] *Lond. Gaz.* (29 June, 1866), 3721.
[206] *Clergy List.*
[207] Pat. 11 Eliz. pt. 5, m. 3.
[208] *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, xiv (2), 635; Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* ii, 207.
[209] Pat. 4 Edw. VI, pt. 9, m. 44.
[210] Close, 3 & 4 Phil. and Mary, pt. 9.
[211] Ibid. pt. 2, m. 13.
[212] Pat. 6 Eliz. pt. 8, m. 17.
[213] Ibid. Notes from the Archdeacon's Deeds. It seems probable that Smyth and Broughton were trustees for Sir R. Lee's daughters, since in 1574 Mary and her husband had some interest in the estate. (Feet of F. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz.)
[214] Notes from the Archd. D.

to the Plymouth Brethren, was built by Mrs. Worley, of New Barns ; opened 31 December, 1865.

In Sopwell Lane is a plain red-brick building, now used as a mission church in connexion with the Baptist church in Dagnal Street. It was built for the Primitive Methodists about the end of the eighteenth, or early in the nineteenth century.

The Society of Friends has since 1906 met for worship at Dear's Hotel, London Road.

The Primitive Methodists have during the last few months met at Dear's Hotel, London Road, and appointed a pastor, October, 1907.

CHARITIES

For the early history of the grammar school see 12th Report (1864) of the *Schools Inquiry Commissioners*, p. 124. [See also article on 'Schools.']

In 1569 Richard Raynshaw by his will demised three cottages or tenements in Spicer Street and his house called the 'Vine,' next adjoining, upon trust that the mayor and burgesses should keep the same in repair and should nominate such honest poor persons as should seem most in need of charity to inhabit any of the said three tenements for ever, rent-free.

Trustees of this charity and of Thomas Lathberye's Charity, next mentioned, were appoined by Order of the Charity Commissioners of 12 January, 1900. The property of the charity now consists of almshouse site and buildings in hand, land at back let at 10*s.* a year, the 'Vine' public-house let for 14 years from 24 June, 1900 for £65, and £79 11*s.* 5*d.* consols. The almshouses contain ten rooms and are occupied by poor persons rent-free.

In 1579 Thomas Lathbury *alias* Lathberye by his will demised to the corporation two tenements—one situated in the market-place adjoining the Clock House, and the other in 'Dagenhall' Lane—to hold the same to the proper use and behoof of the poor people of the town of St. Albans. The property now consists of No. 35, Market Place let at £40 a year, No. 19, Dagnal Street, at £6 10*s.*, and two cottages, Nos. 45 and 47, Spencer Street, let at £3 10*s.* a year. The income is applied in gifts of 6*s.* each to poor in the old borough area.

In 1712 Thomas Kentish by his will proved this date in the P.C.C. demised to trustees his farm in Campton and Meppershall, county Bedford, chargeable with 10*s.* a year by him given to the poor of the parish of Campton, upon trust to receive out of the rents £10 a year for their care and charges in execution of the trusts, and to apply the residue towards the maintenance, education, bringing up, and 'binding out apprentice four boys' of the name of Kentish (if such could be found), and if not four other boys of the testator's near relations.

The property and gross yearly income of the charity are now as follows :—Campton Bury Farm containing about 118 acres with farm-house and building let at £100 a year, and £800 consols with the official trustees arising from investment of unapplied income. For some years past the beneficiaries have been sent to the St. Albans Grammar School, the trustees paying the tuition fees and a reduced boarding fee. The income is insufficient to keep up the original number of four boys. By an order of 23 March, 1905, made under the Board of Education Act, 1890, the above-mentioned sum of £800 consols has been apportioned as to £780 consols for educational purposes and £20 consols for poor of Campton

In 1796 Mrs. Anne Horn by her will proved in the P.C.C. bequeathed one moiety of her residuary personal estate to be invested in the public funds, the dividends to be paid to the minister for the time being officiating at the Independent Meeting House in St. Albans, holding the religious tenets maintained in the Assembly's Catechism. The bequest is now (1906) represented by the sum of £1,420 1*s.* 5*d.* London County Consolidated Stock with the official trustees.

Cross Street Infant School was founded by Enoch Durant by deed dated 9 September, 1836, to be used as an infant school for children of both sexes residing in the borough or within three miles thereof irrespective of religious tenets. Under the authority of a scheme of the Board of Education of 4 March, 1903, the site and buildings were sold and the net proceeds invested in the purchase of £465 16*s.* 4*d.* consols, the dividends to be applied for prizes.

St. Albans and Mid-Herts Hospital and Dispensary.—This institution originated in a free dispensary carried on by medical men of the town in a rented house, then in premises erected on a site adjoining Holywell Hill acquired in 1861. In 1887 1 a. 0 r. 27 p., bounded on the south by Verulam Road, and on the east by Church Crescent, was purchased for £750 and new buildings erected thereon at a total cost of about £3,750, which was defrayed as to £910 from the proceeds of sale of the property near Holywell Hill and the remainder by means of subscriptions, collected for the purpose. A sum of £216 16*s.* consols arising from investment in 1873 of various donations and bequests unexpended is held by the official trustees, and the dividends are remitted to the treasurer for application in accordance with the trusts declared by deed of 17 December, 1873. Moreover a sum of £2,006 was subscribed for the purpose of providing the institution with the clear income of £100 a year apart from current subscriptions, and by a deed dated 24 February, 1871 (enrolled), Henry Meredith Townshend, in consideration of £2,006, conveyed to Rev. Marcus Richard Southwell and five others their heirs and assigns a piece of ground on the east side of a road called Wickersley Grove, Wandsworth Road, in the county of Surrey, with the fourteen messuages thereon, and another piece of ground on the west side of Wickersley Grove with the seven messuages thereon, subject to the several leases mentioned in the schedule thereto. The twenty-one houses are let under ten several leases for ninety-nine years from Michaelmas 1866 at rents amounting in the aggregate to £100 a year. The hospital buildings were enlarged and improved in 1899 at a cost of upwards of £1,800 provided by subscriptions.

The Sisters' Hospital.—In 1893 Sir John Blundell Maple, kt., M.P., by deed (enrolled) voluntarily conveyed to the mayor, aldermen, and citizens of the city of St. Alban, acting for the Town Council as the urban sanitary authority for the said city, certain pieces of ground containing respectively 1 acre, 12 perches, and 23 perches, together with the hospital and other buildings then recently erected thereon by the said Sir J. B. Maple, to be known as 'The Sisters' Hospital,' to be used for the reception of persons, inhabitants of the said city and of its immediate neighbourhood, who might be suffering from infectious disease. The premises so conveyed are at the north-west end of the city and adjoin

the union workhouse premises, and in consideration of a grant by the guardians of a right-of-way along a strip of land forming the eastern boundary of the workhouse premises pauper patients are admitted to the benefits of the hospital on payment by the guardians of £1 1*s.* for each week or part of a week.

The hospital is conducted as a hospital for infectious diseases in accordance with regulations made by the corporation under the powers of the deed of foundation and since varied under an agreement of 21 March, 1894, made between the corporation and the St. Albans Rural Sanitary Authority in exercise of the powers vested in those authorities by the Public Health Act, 1875. In 1900 the expenditure on the hospital amounted to £570, towards which £356 was contributed from the City Funds, and £197 from the Rural District Council.

In 1896 George Annesley by his will proved at this date directed his executors to invest £100 stock in the names of the authorities of St. Albans Free Library and Art Institution in Victoria Street to form a perpetual annuity of the dividends thereof.

A sum of £100 2½ per cent. annuities was purchased in the name of 'The Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the city of St. Alban in the matter of the Municipal Corporations Act,' and the dividends are applied in the maintenance of two scholarships, each of the value of £1 5*s.* and tenable for two years at the St. Albans School of Science and Art, a municipal institution maintained by the corporation under the Public Libraries Act.

The Herts County Museum.—By deed dated 14 June, 1898 (enrolled), the Right Hon. John Poyntz, Earl Spencer, K.G., out of his goodwill towards the corporation and inhabitants of St. Albans, and desiring to assist in the preservation of articles of interest either connected with the county of Hertford or brought from a distance, for the storing and exhibition of which a building was needed, conveyed to trustees in fee simple a parcel of land situated in the Hatfield Road, upon trust to allow the same to be used as the site for a county museum, but not for any other purpose, unless the consent in writing of the person who should be Earl Spencer for the then time being should have been previously obtained. In case of cesser of the user of such site as a public museum, the said land to revert to the donor or his heirs in fee simple. Upon the site so granted a museum was erected and was opened in November, 1899. The cost of the building and its fitting was met by public subscription supplemented by grants from the Herts County Council. With the consent of Lord Spencer the museum is used for purposes that may promote education and technical uses.

The following parks and recreation grounds have been dedicated for the use of the borough, viz.:—The New England Field, containing two and a half acres or thereabouts, given in 1874 by the representatives of the late Mrs. Mary Emma Searancke, by whose will a legacy of £500 was bequeathed, the income to be applied in maintaining the same in good order and condition, invested (less duty) in £485 3*s.* 6*d.* consols with the official trustees.

Clarence Park, containing 8 a. 3 r. 10 p., and the Clarence Park Recreation Ground adjoining, containing 16 a. 1 r. 10 p., the gift in 1894 of the late Sir John Blundell Maple, the desire of the donor being to encourage cricket and other manly sports, the Herts County Cricket Club to have priority of user of the latter ground; and the Victoria Playing Field, containing 6 a. 3 r., given in 1898 by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Woollam as a playground for children.

Thomas and Margaret Hall's Charity.—An annual payment of £2 formerly received from the Grammar School and applied for the benefit of the poor of this parish is now provided for by the dividends of £80 consols, forming part of a sum of £120 consols with the official trustees, the balance of the dividends of £1 being for the poor of Hertford.

John Clarke's Almshouses.—See parish of St. Peter.

In 1642 Bray Norrice *alias* Norris by will proved this date in the P.C.C. charged one acre of marsh land, known as Shawes Acre, in West Ham, Essex, with the payment of 45*s.* for forty-five poor widows of this parish, of 5*s.* for five poor widows of St. Michael's parish, 12 pence a piece on St. Thomas's Day every year. In 1850 the land was taken by the Eastern Counties Railway. The purchase money, £300, is now represented by £302 13*s.* consols in court, and nine-tenths of the dividends are applied for the benefit of poor widows of this parish and one-tenth in the parish of St. Michael.

In 1641 Mrs. Anne Goldsmythe by deed gave £20 to trustees upon trust yearly to dispose of the same for the benefit of the poor. A sum of £1 a year is received from the borough fund and applied in the distribution of bread.

In 1628 Robert Skelton by deed granted to the then mayor and six principal burgesses of the borough a messuage or tenement with the appurtenances situate in a street called 'The Mault Cheapdinge,' and a messuage and shop in a lane called the Fish Shambles, to hold the same upon trust with the rents and profits thereof to distribute twenty-six penny loaves unto twenty-six poor people of the parish on every Sunday in the year in the south aisle of the parish church, and upon the Friday next before Whitsunday to give at the place aforesaid thirty groats unto thirty poor widows. The overplus after reparations of the said two messuages to be accumulated and applied in the purchase of additional lands for the further relief of the poor of the parish. In 1826 the premises in the Fish Shambles were conveyed to the trustees of the Reading and Hatfield turnpike road in consideration of £500, which was laid out in the purchase of £634 18*s.* 5*d.* consols in court. In 1860 the stock, with augmentations amounting together to £837 7*s.* 2*d.* consols, was transferred to the official trustees. The tenement described in the foundation deed as in the 'Mault Cheapdinge' is now known as No. 15 Chequer Street, and is let on lease for fourteen years from 25 March, 1900, at £40 a year, which is applied in the distribution of 10*s.* representing the thirty groats and the residue chiefly in blankets.

In 1636 Thomas Gawen by deed (enrolled), in consideration of his affection and love to the borough and town where he had his original being, granted to the then mayor, the steward of the borough, and ten others, burgesses, a farm-house and lands at Harrold's Wood in the parishes of Hornchurch and Romford, Essex, upon trust that out of the rents the sum of £40 should be paid yearly unto twenty of the poorest people of the parish of St. Albans. The charity estate comprised 68 acres or thereabouts, in respect of which about three acres were awarded under the Hornchurch and Romford Inclosure Act

(51 Geo. III). A scheme for the regulation of the charity was approved by the court in 1841, under which £1,061 19*s.* 1*d.* consols, arising from the investment of surplus rents, was paid into court, which sum was in 1874 transferred to the official trustees, who also hold a sum of £2,715 3*s.* like stock arising from investment of proceeds of sale in 1874 of the property at Romford, containing 48 a. 3 r. 14 p. The property now (1906) consists of 22 a. 2 r. 10 p. at Hornchurch let at £40 a year, and £3,786 17*s.* 3*d.* consols (comprising the two sums of stock above mentioned and £9 15*s.* 2*d.* consols representing investment of bonus received on conversion of stock) producing dividends of £94 13*s.* 5*d.* a year. The net income is applied in accordance with the scheme of 1841 in gifts of £1 made half-yearly to poor people of the ancient parish of St. Alban.

The Charity known as the Cross Key Charity.—By deed dated 4 April, 16 James I (enrolled), in consideration of £200 (arising from a gift of £165 by Edward Smith and £35 by William Pennyman and others), Matthew Small granted unto the said William Pennyman and others a messuage or tenement in the town of St. Albans called the Cross Keys, and land adjoining, and three other tenements in the said town, and also the profits of the yearly fair called Prae Fair,[215] upon trust that the rents and profits should be employed as to one moiety for the repairing and amending of the abbey church, and as to the other moiety for distribution yearly, one half for the relief of the poor of St. Peter's, and the other half for the relief of the poor of St. Albans for ever. The charity estates now consist of land in the London Road, let with the sanction of the court on three building leases for terms of ninety-nine years from 25 March, 1825, at reserved rents amounting to £62 a year, upon which twelve messuages and buildings now stand; house and shop No. 6, George Street, let on lease for fourteen years from 20 December, 1900, let at £24 a year; three cottages in Fishpool Street let on weekly tenancy and producing £49 8*s.* a year; and a sum of £745 13*s.* 4*d.* consols accumulating with the official trustees until a sum of £1,008 17*s.* 11*d.* consols has been reached, to replace an amount expended in 1884 on the Fishpool cottages. The charity is administered under a scheme of the Court of Chancery, dated 7 January, 1851. A sum of £50 a year or thereabouts is paid to the churchwardens in aid of the restoration of the abbey church, and £50 a year is distributed at Christmas in the form of coals to the poor of St. Peter's within the ancient borough, and to the poor of the abbey parish.

In 1641 Francis Combe, by will proved this date at London, gave to 'The Abbey Church in St. Albans for ever out of his lands, tenements, goods, tithes, &c., in Hemel Hempstead £10 for ever so long as there should be a weekly Sermon on Saturday, to be chosen by the greater part of the best inhabitants within the liberties of St. Albans borough.'

The annuity of £10 charged on the Bury Estate at Hemel Hempstead was paid—less land tax—by Sir Astley Paston Cooper, bart., and received by the rector of St. Albans, a sermon being preached every Wednesday evening by himself or one of his curates, instead of on Saturday, on which day the attendance was unsatisfactory.

There is also a fund in court arising from investment of arrears and of unpaid dividends, and now amounting to £453 7*s.* 11*d.* consols standing to the credit of the Attorney-General *v.* De Chair, one-third of the dividends of which are under orders of the court of 29 January, 1759, and 30 July, 1774, receivable by the rector and lecturer of the abbey church; the balance being payable to the lecturers of Hemel Hempstead and Berkhampstead in the proportion of four-ninths and two-ninths respectively.

In 1686 Joshua Lomax, by his will proved in the P.C.C. this date, charged his lands called Black Cross and other lands in the parish of St. Michael with the yearly payment of £8, to be applied as to £2 in payment of £1 to the rector of the abbey church for preaching sermons in the forenoon and afternoon of the Lord's Day after every Easter Sunday on the thirty-third verse of the sixth chapter of St. Matthew, and in the distribution of £1 among twenty poor housekeepers of the parish who should repair to the church to hear the sermons. The testator gives the like directions (*mutatis mutandis*) as to £2 for the incumbent and poor of each of the parishes of St. Peter, St. Michael, and St. Stephen respectively, and he adds 'perhaps by the goodness of God and assistance of his Spirit co-working with His Word, some vile wretch who lives without God in the world for the lucre of XII*d.* may come and be converted.' The payments were made regularly, land tax being deducted. In 1883 the owner of Black Cross and other lands charged redeemed the annuities by the transfer to the official trustees of a sum of £267 consols, of which the sum of £66 15*s.* consols has been apportioned to this parish.

In 1708 Jane Nicholas, widow, by her will, proved in the P.C.C. on the 18 December, devised all her real estate and the net residue of her personal estate (which the testatrix directed to be put forth at interest) to her executors upon trust, out of the interest and rents to pay to the parson of the abbey church and his successors yearly for ever the sum of £5 upon condition of his preaching an annual sermon, and subject to the life interest of her daughter, Sarah Dunton, in such residuary income, and to her dying without issue living at her decease (which event happened) then to provide the following further annuities, viz:—£20 unto testatrix's niece, Sarah Brock, and the heirs of her body; and £5 a piece to six poor widows or other the poorest people of the abbey church, and to two others of the parish of St. Peter, and to two others of the parish of St. Michael. The will provides for the payment of £5 5*s.* yearly to the senior trustee. The devise included a copyhold (subsequently enfranchised) farm at Hexton, Herts., and a lease from the master and fellows of Caius College, Cambridge, of the manor of Aynells, and of a farm called Sanis Hill, and lands at Westoning, county Bedford. The college lease was in accordance with the terms of the will renewed from time to time, but in consequence of the laches of the acting trustee (who subsequently absconded) the lease expired at Michaelmas, 1824, and the benefits of this portion of the devised property became entirely lost to the charity.

The affairs of the charity were the subject of proceedings in the Court of Chancery, and a sum of £946 1*s.* 2*d.* was found due from the absconding

[215] The fair called Prae Fair has long been discontinued. *Char. Com. Rep.* xxv, vol. 18, p. 193 (1832).

trustee, which was subsequently made good by his relations, and the Master certified in his report of 21 March, 1827 (confirmed by order of 29 May), his approval of a scheme, and by indentures of lease and release, dated 23 and 24 August, 1827, the charity estates were conveyed to new trustees. The property comprised therein consisted of the farm at Hexton containing five closes of land containing 25¼ acres, which had been awarded in 1767 under the Hexton Inclosure Act of 6 Geo. III in lieu of the whole of the property at Hexton which theretofore belonged to the charity. An additional ½ acre was awarded to the trustees in 1872 under the Hexton Cow Common Inclosure Award, and the whole is now let at £40 a year. The official trustees also hold in trust for the charity a sum of £950 2*s.* 4*d.* consols, which would appear to represent the investment of the sum of £946 1*s.* 2*d.* above referred to. The sum of £12 was paid in 1905 to the heirs of Sarah Brock, and the other payments abated proportionately in pursuance of scheme of 1827.

In 1716 Richard Hale by a codicil to his will, dated in 1713, charged his estate called Balambs in the parishes of Redbourn and Harpenden, Herts., with the yearly sum of £10 8*s.* to be applied in the distribution every Lord's Day of bread by equal payments for the use of the poor of the parish and that of St. Peter in the town of St. Alban.

The sum of £5 4*s.* is received by the churchwardens and duly applied for the benefit of the poor of this parish.

In 1732 William Ruth by his will devised two messuages situated in Holywell Street to the ministers and churchwardens of St. Alban upon trust, to apply the rents and profits towards the repairs of the abbey church, the minister to receive 20*s.* a year for his care and trouble in supervising the same.

In 1883 one of the two houses with its adjoining garden was sold with the sanction of the Charity Commissioners for the purpose of widening the approach from the east to the abbey church for the sum of £350, which was invested in £350 17*s.* 6*d.* consols in the name of the official trustees, and the remaining house with garden facing Holywell Hill is let for 21 years from 25 March, 1898, at a yearly rent of £50; a sum of £2 is also received from the occupant of adjoining business premises by way of rent in respect of a warehouse which was found to have been built on part of the land attached to the house; £1 is paid to the rector as the acting trustee, and the net income is applied towards the repairs of the abbey church.

In 1781 William King George by his will directed his executor to purchase £100 consols, in the names of the rector, churchwardens, and overseers of the abbey church upon trust, that they should on twelve sacrament Sundays for ever distribute 5*s.* worth of bread in such manner as they should think proper. The stock was transferred to the official trustees in 1876 and is represented by £100 new consols producing £2 10*s.* a year. The income is distributed in half-quartern loaves on the first Sunday in each month.

In 1896 George Annesley by his will proved this date directed his executors to purchase £100 Government Stock, the dividends to be applied in the discretion of the rector of the abbey church in the continuation of the various little charities connected with the abbey to which the testator had for many years past subscribed. The legacy is represented by £100 £2 10*s.* per cent annuities held by the official trustees, by whom the dividends are remitted to the rector of the abbey church, and are applied by him to various purposes in connexion with church parochial work.

The Abbey National Schools are situated in Spicer Street, and were conveyed and settled by deeds, dated 6 December, 1847 (enrolled in Chancery), and 17 April, 1885 (enrolled in the books of the Charity Commissioners). The schools are in union with the National Society, and there is no endowment other than the site and buildings.

Christchurch National Schools in Verulam Road, next the Baptist Chapel there, were conveyed and settled by deed, dated 6 April, 1861 (enrolled). By an order of the Charity Commissioners, dated 16 July, 1869, a scheme was established for their administration.[216]

[216] *Char. Com. Rep.* xxv, vol. 18, p. 195 (1832).

Continued on Section II

The Edinburgh Geographical Institute

Scale 2 Miles to an Inch

0 1 2 3 4

Main Driving Roads

Names and Boundaries of Parishes are printed in red

Scale 2 Miles to an Inch
Main Driving Roads

Names and Boundaries of Parishes are printed in red